





Ex Libris  
K. OGDEN



THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES



# Historical Collection

The History and Literature

Alphabetic List of Authors

## PRINCIPAL MATTERS

From the Beginning of the Year 1800, to the  
End of the Year 1800.

Printed by the Author, at the Office of the  
Editor, No. 1, Pall Mall.

London: Printed by the Author, at the Office of the  
Editor, No. 1, Pall Mall.

Printed by the Author, at the Office of the  
Editor, No. 1, Pall Mall.

Printed by the Author, at the Office of the  
Editor, No. 1, Pall Mall.

Printed by the Author, at the Office of the  
Editor, No. 1, Pall Mall.

Printed by the Author, at the Office of the  
Editor, No. 1, Pall Mall.

Printed by the Author, at the Office of the  
Editor, No. 1, Pall Mall.

Printed by the Author, at the Office of the  
Editor, No. 1, Pall Mall.

25







# Historical Collections

The Fourth and Last Part.

## Volume the Second.

CONTAINING THE  
PRINCIPAL MATTERS

Which Happened

From the Beginning of the Year 1645, to the  
Death of King CHARLES the First 1648.

Wherein is a PARTICULAR ACCOUNT of the Progress of the  
CIVIL WAR to that PERIOD,

IMPARTIALLY RELATED.

Setting forth only Matter of Fact in Order of Time, without  
Observation or Reflection.

By JOHN RUSHWORTH, late of *Lincolns-Inn*, Esq;

Fitted for the Press in his Life-time.

L O N D O N,

Printed for Richard Chiswell and Thomas Cockerill, at  
the Rose and Crown in St. Paul's Church-yard, and at the Three  
Legs and Bible against Grocer's-Hall in the Poultry. MDCCI.

[A a a a]







A  
CONTINUATION  
OF  
Historical Collections.

PART IV. VOL. II.

August 1. 1647.

C H A P. XVII.

Proceedings in Parliament from August 1. to Sept. 4. 1647.

*The Heads of the Proposals agreed upon by his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Council of the Army, to be tendred to the Commissioners of Parliament residing with the Army, and with them to be treated on by the Commissioners of the Army: Containing the Particulars of their Desires in pursuance of their former Declarations and Papers. In order to the clearing and securing of the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the settling a just and lasting Peace. To which are added some further particular Desires (for the removing and redressing of divers pressing Grievances) being also comprised in, or necessary Pursuance of their former Representations and Papers appointed to be treated upon.*

Carol. I.

I. **T**HAT (things hereafter proposed, being provided for by this Parliament) a certain Period may (by Act of Parliament) be set for the ending of this Parliament (such Period to be put within a Year at most) and in the same Act Provision to be made for the Succession and Constitution of Parliaments in future, as followeth:

1. That Parliaments may biennially be called and meet at a certain Day, with such Provision for the Certainty thereof, as in the late Act was made for Triennial Parliaments; and what further or other Provision shall be found needful by the Parliament to reduce it to more Certainty; and upon the passing of this, the said Act for Triennial Parliaments to be repealed.

2. Each Biennial Parliament to sit 120 Days certain (unless adjourn'd or dissolv'd sooner by their own Consent) afterwards to be adjournable or dissolvable by the King, and no Parliament to sit past 240 Days from their first Meeting, or some other limited Number of Days now to be agreed on; upon the Expiration whereof each Parliament to dissolve of course, if not otherwise dissolv'd sooner.

3. The King, upon Advice of the Council of State, in the Intervals betwixt Biennial Parliaments, to call a Parliament Extraordinary, provided it meet above 70 Days before the next Biennial Day, and be dissolv'd at least 60 Days before the same; so as the course of Biennial Elections may never be interrupted.

4. That this Parliament and each succeeding Biennial Parliament at or before Adjournment or Dissolution thereof, may appoint Committees to continue



An. 1647.

nue during the Interval for such purposes as are in any of these Proposals re-  
ferr'd to such Committees.

5. That the Elections of the Commons for succeeding Parliaments may be distributed to all Counties, or other Parts or Divisions of the Kingdom, according to some Rule of Equality of Proportion, so as all Counties may have a Number of Parliament Members allow'd to their Choice, proportionable to the respective Rates they bear in the Common Charges and Burthens of the Kingdom, according to some other Rule of Equality or Proportion, to render the House of Commons (as near as may be) an equal Representative of the whole; and in order thereunto, That a present Consideration be had to take off the Elections of Burgeses for poor decay'd or inconsiderable Towns, and to give some present Addition to the Number of Parliament Members for great Counties that have now less than their due Proportion, to bring all (at present) as near as may be, to such a Rule of Proportion as aforesaid.

6. That effectual Provision be made for future Freedom of Elections, and Certainty of due Returns.

7. That the House of Commons alone have the Power from time to time to set down further Orders and Rules for the Ends exprest in the two last Preceding Articles, so as to reduce the Elections of Members for that House to more and more Perfection of Equality in the Distribution, Freedom in the Election, Order in the Proceeding thereto, and Certainty in the Returns, with Orders and Rules (in that case) to be in Laws.

8. That there be a Liberty for entering Dissents in the House of Commons with Provision, that no Member be censurable for ought said or voted in the House further than to Exclusion from that Trust; and that only by the Judgment of the House it self.

9. That the Judicial Power, or Power of Final Judgment in the Lords and Commons (and their Power of Exposition and Application of Law, without further Appeal) may be clear'd: And that no Officer of Justice, Minister of State, or other Person adjudg'd by them, may be capable of Protection or Pardon from the King without their Advice or Consent.

10. That the Right and Liberty of the Commons of *England* may be cleared and vindicated as to a due Exemption from any Judgment, Tryal, or other Proceeding against them by the House of Peers without the concurring Judgment of the House of Commons: As also from any other Judgment, Sentence, or Proceeding against them, other than by their Equals, or according to the Law of the Land.

11. The same Act to provide, That Grand Jury-Men may be chosen by and for several Parts of Divisions of each County respectively, in some equal way (and not to remain as now, at the Discretion of an Under-Sheriff to be put on or off) and that such Grand Jury-Men for their respective Counties, may at each Assize present the Names of Persons to be made Justices of Peace from time to time, as the Country hath need for any to be added to the Commission, and at the Summer Assize to present the Names of three Persons, out of whom the King may prick one to be Sheriff for the next Year.

II. For the future Security to Parliament and the Militia in general, in order thereunto, That it be provided by Act of Parliament,

1. That the Power of the Militia by Sea and Land during the Space of ten Years next ensuing shall be order'd and disposed by the Lords and Commons assembled, and to be assembled in the Parliament or Parliaments of *England*, by such Persons as they shall nominate and appoint for that purpose from time to time during the said Space.

2. That the said Power shall not be order'd, dispos'd, or exercis'd by the King's Majesty that now is, or by any Person or Persons by any Authority deriv'd from him, during the said Space, or at any time hereafter by his said Majesty, without the Advice and Consent of the said Lords and Commons, or of such Committees or Council in the Intervals of Parliament, as they shall appoint.

3. That during the same Space of ten Years the said Lords and Commons may by Bill or Ordinance raise and dispose of what Monies, and for what Forces they shall from time to time find necessary; As also for Payment of



of the Publick Debts and Damages; and for all other the publick uses of the Kingdom. Caroli I.

4. And to the end the temporary Security intended by the three Particulars last precedent may be the better assured, it may therefore be provided,

That no Subjects that have been in hostility against the Parliament in the late War, shall be capable of bearing any Office of Power or publick Trust in the Common-wealth during the space of Five Years without the Consent of Parliament, or of the Council of State; or to sit as Members or Assistants of either House of Parliament, until the Second Biennial Parliament be past.

III. For the present Form of disposing the *Militia* in order to the Peace and Safety of this Kingdom and the Service of *Ireland*,

1. That there be Commissioners for the Admiralty with the Vice-Admiral and Rere-Admiral, now to be agreed on, with Power for the forming, regulating, appointing of Officers and providing for the Navy, and for ordering the same to, and in the ordinary Service of the Kingdom; And that there be a sufficient Provision and Establishment for Pay and Maintenance thereof.

2. That there be a General for Command of the Land-Forces that are to be in Pay both in *England*, *Ireland* and *Wales*, both for Field and Garrison.

3. That there be Commissioners in the several Counties for the standing *Militia* of the respective Counties (consisting of Trained-Bands and Auxiliaries not in Pay) with Power for the proportioning, forming, regulating, training, and disciplining of them.

4. That there be a Council of State with Power to superintend and direct the several and particular Powers of the *Militia* last mention'd for the Peace and Safety of this Kingdom, and of *Ireland*.

5. That the same Council may have power as the King's Privy-Council, for and in all foreign Negotiations; provided that the making of War or Peace with any other Kingdom or State shall not be without the Advice and Consent of Parliament.

6. That the said Power of the Council of State be put into the Hands of trusty and able Persons now to be agreed on, and the same Persons to continue in that Power (*si bene se gesserint*) for a certain Term not exceeding Seven Years.

7. That there be a sufficient Establishment now provided for the Salary Forces both in *England* and *Ireland*, the Establishment to continue until two Months after the meeting of the first Biennial Parliament.

IV. That an Act be passed for disposing the Great Offices for Ten Years by the Lords and Commons in Parliament; or by such Committees as they shall appoint for that purpose in the Intervals (with Submission to the Approbation of the next Parliament) and after Ten Years they to nominate Three, and the King out of that Number to appoint One for the Succession upon any Vacancy.

V. That an Act be passed for restraining of any Peers made since the 21st day of *May*, 1642. or to be hereafter made, from having any Power to sit or vote in Parliament without consent of both Houses.

VI. That an Act be passed for recalling and making void all Declarations and other Proceedings against the Parliament, or against any that have acted by, or under their Authority in the late War, or in relation to it; And that the Ordinances for Indemnity may be confirmed.

VII. That an Act be passed for making void all Grants, &c. under the Great Seal, that was conveyed away from the Parliament since the time that it was so conveyed away (except as in the Parliaments Propositions) and for making those valid that have been or shall be passed under the Great Seal, made by the Authority of both Houses of Parliament.

VIII. That an Act be passed for Confirmation of the Treaties between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*; and for appointing Conservators of the Peace betwixt them.

IX. That the Ordinance for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries be confirmed by Act of Parliament; provided his Majesty's Revenue be not damnified therein, nor those that last held Offices in the same, left without Reparation some other way.



An. 1647.

X. An Act to declare void the Cessation of *Ireland*, &c. and to leave the Prosecution of that War to the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of *England*.

XI. An Act to be passed to take away all coercive Power, Authority, and Jurisdiction of Bishops and all other Ecclesiastical Officers whatsoever, extending to any Civil Penalties upon any: and to repeal all Laws whereby the Civil Magistracy hath been, or is bound, upon any Ecclesiastical Censure to proceed (*ex officio*) unto any Civil Penalties against any Persons so censured.

XII. That there be a Repeal of all Acts or Clauses in any Act enjoying the Use of the Book of Common-Prayer, and imposing any Penalties for neglect thereof, as also of all Acts or Clauses in any Act, imposing any Penalty for not coming to Church, or for Meetings elsewhere, for Prayer or other Religious Duties, Exercises or Ordinances, and some other Provision to be made for discovering of Papists and Popish Recusants, and for disabling of them, and of all Jesuits or Priests from disturbing the State.

XIII. That the taking of the Covenant be not enforced upon any, nor any Penalties imposed on the Refusers, whereby Men might be restrained to take it against their Judgments or Consciences; but all Orders or Ordinances tending to that purpose, to be repealed.

XIV. That (the things here before proposed, being provided, for settling and securing the Rights, Liberties, Peace and Safety of the Kingdom) his Majesty's Person, his Queen, and Royal Issue, may be restored to a Condition of Safety, Honour and Freedom in this Nation, without Diminution to their Personal Rights, or further Limitation to the Exercise of the Regal Power then according to the Particulars foregoing.

XV. For the Matter of Composition.

1. That a less Number out of the Persons excepted in the two first Qualifications (not exceeding Five for the *English*) being nominated particularly by the Parliament, who (together with the Persons in the *Irish* Rebellion, included in the third Qualification) may be reserved to the further Judgment of the Parliament as they shall find Cause, all other excepted Persons may be remitted from the Exception, and admitted to Composition.

2. That the Rates of all future Compositions may be lessened and limited, not to exceed the several Proportions hereafter expressed respectively. That is to say,

1. For all Persons formerly excepted, not above a Third Part.

2. For the late Members of Parliament under the first Branch of the fourth Qualification in the Propositions, a Fourth Part.

3. For other Members of Parliament in the 2d and 3d Branches of the same Qualification, a Sixth Part.

4. For the Persons nominated in the said fourth Qualification, and those included in the tenth Qualification, an Eighth Part.

5. For all others included in the sixth Qualification, a Tenth Part: And that real Debts either upon Record, or proved by Witnesses, be considered and abated in the Valuation of their Estates in all the Cases aforesaid.

3. That those who shall hereafter come to compound, may not have the Covenant put upon them as a Condition without which they may not compound, but in case they shall not willingly take it, they may pass their Compositions without it.

4. That the Persons and Estates of all *English* not worth 200*l.* in Land or Goods, be at liberty and discharged: And that the King's menial Servants that never took up Arms, but only attended his Person according to their Offices, may be freed from Composition, or to pay (at most) but the proportion of one Years Revenue, or a twentieth Part.

5. That in order to the making and perfecting of Compositions at the rates aforesaid, the Rents, Revenues, and other Duties and Profits of all sequestered Estates whatsoever (except the Estates of such Persons who shall be continued under Exception as before) be from henceforth suspended and detained in the Hands of the respective Tenants, Occupants and others from whom they are due, for the space of six Months following.

6. That



\* 6. That the Faith of the Army, or other Forces of the Parliament given in Articles upon Surrenders to any of the King's Party may be fully made good; and where any Breach thereof shall appear to have been made, full Reparation and Satisfaction may be given to the Parties injur'd, and the Persons offending (being found out) may be compell'd thereto.

XVI. That there may be a general Act of Oblivion to extend unto all (except the Persons to be continued in Exception as before) to absolve from all Trespasses, Misdemeanours, &c. done in prosecution of the War; and from all Trouble or Prejudice for or concerning the same (after their Compositions past) and to restore them to all Privileges, &c. belonging to other Subjects, provided as in the fourth Particular, under the second general Head afore-going concerning Security.

And whereas there have been of late strong Endeavours and Practices of a factious and desperate Party to embroil this Kingdom in a new War, and for that purpose to induce the King, the Queen, and the Prince to declare for the said Party, and also to excite and stir up all those of the King's late Party to appear and engage for the same, which Attempts and Designs, many of the King's Party (out of their desires to avoid further Misery to the Kingdom) have contributed their Endeavours to prevent (as for divers of them we have had particular Assurance:) We do therefore desire, that such of the King's Party who shall appear to have expressed, and shall hereafter express that way their good Affections to the Peace and Welfare of the Kingdom, and to hinder the imbroyling of the same in a new War, may be freed and exempted from Compositions, or to pay but one Years Revenue, or a twentieth Part.

These Particulars aforegoing are the Heads of such Proposals as we have agreed on to tender in order to the settling of the Peace of this Kingdom, leaving the Terms of Peace for the Kingdom of *Scotland* to stand as in the late Propositions of both Kingdoms, until that Kingdom shall agree to any Alteration.

Next to the Proposals afore said for the present settling of a Peace, we shall desire that no time may be lost by the Parliament for dispatch of other things tending to the Welfare, Ease and just Satisfaction of the Kingdom, and in special manner:

I. That the just and necessary Liberty of the People to represent their Grievances and Desires by way of Petition, may be cleared and vindicated, according to the fifth Head in the late Representation or Declaration of the Army sent from *St. Albans*.

II. That (in pursuance of the same Head in the said Declaration) the common Grievances of this People may be speedily considered of, and effectually redressed, and in particular,

1. That the Excise may be taken off from such Commodities, whereon the poor People of the Land do ordinarily live, and a certain time to be limited for taking off the whole.

2. That the Oppressions and Encroachments of Forrest-Laws may be prevented for the future.

3. All Monopolies (old or new) and Restraints to the Freedom of Trade to be taken off.

4. That a course may be taken, and Commissioners appointed to remedy and rectifie the Inequality of Rates lying upon several Counties, and several parts of each County in respect of others, and to settle the proportion for Land-Rates to more Equality throughout the Kingdom; in order to which we shall offer some further Particulars, which we hope may be useful.

5. The present unequal troublesome and contentious way of Ministers Maintenance by Tithes to be considered of, and some Remedy applied.

6. That the Rules and course of Law, and the Officers of it may be so reduced and reformed, as that all Suits and Questions of Right may be more clear and certain in the Issues, and not so tedious nor chargeable in the Proceedings as now; in order to which, we shall offer some further Particulars hereafter.

7. That



An. 1647.

7. That Prisoners for Debt, or other Creditors (who have Estates to discharge them) may not by embracing Imprisonment, or any other ways, have advantage to defraud their Creditors, but that the Estates of all Men may be some way made liable to their Debts (as well as Tradefmen are by Commissions of Bankrupt) whether they be imprisoned for it or not. And that such Prisoners for Debt, who have not wherewith to pay, or at least do yield up what they have to their Creditors, may be freed from Imprisonment; or some way provided for, so as neither they nor their Families may perish by their Imprisonment.

8. Some Provision to be made, that none may be compelled by Penalty or otherwise to answer unto Questions tending to the accusing of themselves, or their nearest Relations in Criminal Cases; and no Man's Life to be taken away under two Witnesses.

9. That Consideration may be had of all Statutes, and the Laws or Customs of Corporations, imposing any Oaths either to repeal, or else to qualify and provide against the same so far as they may extend or be construed to the Molestation or ensnaring of religious and peaceable People, merely for Non-conformity in Religion.

III. That according to the sixth Head in the Declaration of the Army, the large Power given to Committees or Deputy-Lieutenants during the late times of War and Distraction, may be speedily taken into consideration to be recalled and made void, and that such Powers of that nature as shall appear necessary to be continued, may be put into a regulated way, and left to as little Arbitrariness as the Nature and Necessity of the things (wherein they are conversant) will bear.

IV. That (according to the seventh Head in the said Declaration) an effectual course may be taken that the Kingdom may be righted, and satisfied in point of Accompts for the vast Sums that have been levied.

V. That Provision may be made for Payment of Arrears to the Army, and the rest of the Soldiers of the Kingdom who have concurr'd with the Army in the late Desires and Proceedings thereof: And in the next place for payment of the publick Debts and Damages of the Kingdom; and that to be perform'd, First, to such Persons whose Debts or Damages (upon the publick Account) are great, and their Estates small, so as they are thereby reduced to a difficulty of Subsistence: In order to all which, and to the fourth Particular last preceding, we shall speedily offer some further Particulars (in the nature of Rules) which we hope will be of good use towards publick Satisfaction.

August 1. 1647.

Signed by the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas

Fairfax and the Council of War.

J. RUSHWORTH.



A Message to the King's Majesty from both Houses of Parliament for his coming to *London*: Also the Votes of both Houses, in answer to Papers deliver'd by the *Scots* Commissioners, coming from his Majesty; With a Declaration of the Lords and Commons of the Committee of the Safety and the Militia of *London*, to the whole Kingdom, of the Resolutions of the Parliament and City. Ordered by the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety of the King and Parliament, City and Kingdom; and also by the Committee of the Militia of the City of *London* and Parts adjacent, that the said Declaration be Printed and Published.

*Tho. Partington, Clerk.*

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

May it please your Majesty,

**W**E your Majesty's most humble and loyal Subjects, the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, have agreed upon these inclosed Votes, and do humbly present them to your Majesty; Remaining

Westm. Aug. 2.

1647.

Your Majesty's most humble and loyal Subjects,

*HUNSDON*, Speaker of the House of Peers *pro tempore*.

*H. PELLAM*, Speaker of the House of Commons.

The Votes are as follow, *viz.*

**V**Hereas the King hath been seized upon, and carried away from *Holmby* without his Consent, or the Consent of the Houses of Parliament, by a Party into the Army, where his Majesty yet remaineth; the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, do desire That his Majesty will be pleased immediately to come to such Places as both Houses of Parliament shall appoint: And they do declare, That he shall there be with Honour, Freedom, and Safety; and that they with the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* will make their Addresses unto his Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace.

Resolv'd upon the Question, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That *London* be the Place whither the King shall be desired to come, where both Houses of Parliament and the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* may make their Addresses to him for a safe and well-grounded Peace.

*John Browne, Cler. Parl.*

*Hen. Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.*

Right Honourable,

**T**HE Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland* having sent us frequent Directions since these late Commotions, to give them a true Account from time to time of his Majesty's Condition; In pursuance thereof, we desired the Earl of *Lauderdale* to repair to his Majesty at *Wooburne*, where we expected that he should have been used with that Respect which is due to a Commissioner of the Parliament of *Scotland*: But we are herein extreamly disappointed: For on Saturday Morning early before his Lordship was out of his Bed, a great many Soldiers rushed into his Chamber, and coming to his Bed side, desired him speedily to be gone without any Delay.

He represented unto them his Employment, that he was there in the Capacity of a Commissioner of *Scotland* to attend his Majesty: That he had resolved to go away that Morning; and intreated he might have the liberty first to speak with his Majesty, which they would not grant; but violently insisted, that what they demanded might forthwith be put in Execution, and would not hearken to any Reason he offered unto them, telling him it was past dispute: It was resolved upon, what they did therein would be owned by the Army, and they would maintain it with other Expressions of this kind.

[B b b b b]

We



Jul. 1647.

We do acknowledge the Civility of the Commissioners of both Houses, who acted their parts in dissuading them from so unwarrantable an Action; and one of the Commissioners in particular represented unto them the Danger thereof, acquainting them that he had been an Embassador abroad, and did very well understand that this Injury done by them to a Commissioner of the Parliament of Scotland was of a very high nature; intreating; that if they apprehended any thing from Scotland, the Breach might not be made upon the Kingdom of England's part: and that they would not give just Cause by this Action to the Kingdom of Scotland to make War against England: But no Argument did prevail: So at length the Earl of Lauderdale was forced to depart, having publicly protested before the Commissioners of both Houses, that he was debarred Access to the King of Scotland, and his Liberty taken from him, contrary to the Law of Nations, and a particular Agreement betwixt the Kingdoms.

We have formerly represented unto the Honourable Houses, how his Majesty was carried away from Holmby by a Party of Sir Tho. Fairfax's Army (which the Soldiers before-mentioned did on Saturday last before the Earl of Lauderdale and some of the Commissioners of both Houses, own to be the Act of the whole Souldiery of the Army.) We did likewise acquaint the Houses, how our Letters to Scotland were intercepted by some of that Army.

And now to compleat these Injuries, they offered Violence to a Commissioner of the Parliament of Scotland, debarred him from Access to his Majesty, deprived him of his Liberty, and drove him away: So that there remains no Hope that there can be any Application made hereafter to his Majesty from the Kingdom of Scotland: Nor can we be able to give that Account of his Majesty's Condition to that Kingdom, which is expected from us, so long as he is in the Power of that Army. Wherefore we do desire that the Houses of Parliament will in their Wisdom take such Course herein as Reparation may be made to the Kingdom of Scotland of these multiplied Injuries, and especially of the last, done against the Person of a Publick Minister of the Kingdom of Scotland in so violent a manner.

And to the end there may be a free and unrestrained Application to his Majesty from the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, We do earnestly desire the Honourable Houses to invite his Majesty to come to London; and to declare that he shall be here in Safety, Honour and Freedom; than which we see no other probable Means for the present to obtain a safe and well-grounded Peace: And so we rest

Your Lordship's Humble Servants,

Worcester-House,  
Aug. 10. 1647.

Lauderdale. Hugh Kennedy.  
Cha. Erkin. Ro. Barclay.

To the Right Honourable, the Speaker of the House of Peers *pro tempore*.

August 2. 1647.

A Declaration from his Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax and his Council of War, concerning their Proceedings in the Proposals prepared and agreed by the Council of the Army; together with the Heads of the said Proposals, containing the Particulars of their Desires in pursuance of their former Declarations and Papers, in order to the clearing and securing of the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the settling of a just and lasting Peace: To which are added some further particular Desires for the removing and redressing of divers present Grievances; being also comprised in, or in necessary pursuance of their former Representations and Papers appointed to be treated on.

The Declaration follows, viz.

SINCE our drawing back to Reading, we have applied our selves with all Diligence to frame and hasten an intire Body of all the particular Proposals, which we would tender to the Commissioners of Parliament residing with the Army, to be treated on in pursuance of those General Desires expressed in our former Declarations and Papers, for the securing of the Com-



Common Rights and Liberties, and a present settling of the Peace of the Kingdom. In which Business, (notwithstanding the many Interruptions and Disturbances with daily Advertisements of the indirect Practices and Preparations of the Committee of Militia and others in and about the City of London, and elsewhere, tending to a new War, have occasioned, to the diverting or retarding of our Proceedings therein; yet) we have made a Progress as speedy as the Nature and Weight of such a Work would admit: And having finished the same, we have delivered in an Abstract of the Heads thereof unto the said Commissioners of Parliament to be treated upon.

But the late pernicious Engagement set on foot in the City; and (much more) that prodigious Violence done to both Houses of Parliament on Monday last, having wholly taken us off for the present, and rendred all Proceedings in the way of Treaty thereupon meerly vain and hopeles, until it shall please God the Parliament be righted and vindicated against that Violation done to it, and restored into a Condition of Freedom, so as the unquestion'd Members of it may repair together with Safety, and proceed according to their just Freedom; We have thought good in the mean time to make this publick Tender of the Heads of the Proposals to the Consideration of the whole Kingdom; wherein, though all Circumstances requisite to be determined in an actual Settlement, be not so fully and perfectly expressed as upon the Treaty intended (if not interrupted as before) they might speedily have been, yet all Men may see and understand in these the Effect and Bottom of our Desires: Whereupon we have sincerely studied that a present Peace might be settled; which same thing (with and after such Vindication of the Parliament as may again render it into a Capacity to establish the same) we shall still faithfully endeavour to the utmost of our powers, and accordingly shall expect the chearful and hearty Concurrence of all those who are or shall be satisfied concerning the Integrity of our Intentions to the Peace and Welfare of the Kingdom in these Proposals; or who shall (for the main) desire or approve of the same things with us in order to a Settlement. And to these Proposals which we here first tender as necessary to a Peace; and upon which, we desire the Seal of Peace (in the Restitution of his Majesty and others to their Rights; and in an Act of Oblivion to be pass'd.) We cannot but add the further Expression of our Desires in some other particulars, which though not Essential to Peace, as necessarily to precede the settling of it, yet being Matters of very publick, and (most of them) of general Grievance to the Kingdom (which we every-where find the Out-cries of) and being constrained in, or pursuance of, the same things expressed in our former Representations and Papers: We shall desire, that (the Parliament being set free) no time may be lost for a speedy Consideration of them, so as the former things for the present settling of Peace be not delayed thereby.

Aug. 2. 1647.

*Signed by the Appointment of his Excellency*

*Sir Tho. Fairfax and the Council of War.*

J. RUSHWORTH Secretary.

August 2. 1647.

*A Declaration of the Lords and Commons of the Committee for the Safety and the Militia of London, to the whole Kingdom, of the Resolutions of the Parliament and City.*

FOR the better Satisfaction of the Kingdom, the City of London, (who have been the principal Maintainers of the Army) now advancing against them, is for Peace, and hath omitted nothing to  
[B b b b b 2] shew



An. 1647.

shew their Desires to maintain a good Understanding with the Army; what the City doth in standing upon their Guard, is for their own Defence, and not to engage in a new War, but to put a speedy Period to the Kingdoms Troubles, and hasten *Ireland's* Relief: They profess they have, and shall always endeavour to procure the Soldiers Indempnity, and that they may have their Arrears paid them; and have no other end, but that God may have his Glory, the King's Majesty settled in his just Rights, the Parliament enjoy their Privileges and Freedoms, and the Subject their Fundamental Laws, Liberty and Peace: and this being the Resolution of this City, they are confident no Person of Honour, good Conscience, and Lover of their Country, will draw Sword, or use Violence against them, but rather stand for their Defence and Safety.

Ordered by the Committee of Lords and Commons, for the Safety of the King, Parliament, City and Kingdom; and also by the Committee of the Militia of the City of *London* and Parts adjacent, that this Declaration be printed and published.

*Tho. Partington*, Clerk.

*A Letter from a Gentleman in the Army concerning the King's Majesty and the Proceedings of the Army, dated at Colebrook Aug. 2. 1647.*

*Right Honourable,*

THE General's Head-Quarters are yet here at *Colebrook*; but this day they are intended to march to a Rendezvous at *Hounslow-Heath*: part of the Horse are gone over into *Kent*, of the General's own Regiment, under Major *Desborough*; the other part are in *Essex*; Those (we hear) have seized on the Fort at *Tilbury* called the Block-house. As for the Block-house at *Gravesend*, that we hear is not much tenable, and of little use to be kept, except it be guarded when taken.

The King is resolv'd to remove from *Latimer* to a House near *Windsor*, which his Majesty hath made choice of, and I suppose will not be denied him.

The Army hath contracted their Head-Quarters closer out of the several Counties where they were quartered; the last being now come up, and (I suppose) will be at the Rendezvous this Day on *Hounslow-Heath*.

This Night it is to be resolv'd by a Council of War what shall be done in matter of Advance against the City, when to approach and where.

There is no Answer sent from the General or the Council of War, to the Letter from the Parliament, by reason that they do not take notice of the Houses sitting.

I am sorry to see things so high.

I am grieved at the very Heart to see the imminent Dangers hanging over us, if God divert not the Deluge of Blood threatening us.

Colonel *Fulday* had notice that Sir *Samuel Luke* was at his House at *Cople* in *Bedfordshire* near *Bedford*, and thereupon he sent out a Party of his Regiment thither, who (as we hear) have taken him Prisoner.

Divers Members of both Houses are with the Army, and more with the Head-Quarters.

The Council of War have had some Debates about a Declaration; but as yet it is not concluded. I hear they intended to summon the City of *London* first; but the Truth is (I suppose) it is not fully resolv'd by the General and Council of War in that particular.

'The



'The Printed Declaration from the City of *London* was yesterday brought to the General, and read at a Council of War.

'The Lord *Lauderdale* (one of the *Scots* Commissioners) is put away from the Court, not being admitted to the King before he went from *Wooburne*.

'God send a Composure of these unhappy Differences.

*Colebrook, Aug. 2. 1647.*

Carol. I.

*A Letter from a Gentleman that was at Greenwich, to a Friend of his in London, relating the manner of the late Fight at Deptford near London, where four of Sir Robert Pye's Men were slain, some taken, and divers wounded by a Party of Horse in Kent.*

Dear Sir,

I Have a sad Subject to write unto you of, which makes me tremble: It is briefly thus; That Colonel Sir Robert Pye's Troop quartered at Deptford within a Mile of this Town; and at some other adjacent Villages a Party of Horse came upon them, (as it is said, they came over Henly-Bridge, and so into Kent, and so wheeled about this way) they came to parly with the Soldiers, intending (as it is believed, to have taken them Prisoners) but upon the Parly some of them came to such high Words, they called them Run-away Rogues; the others retorted to them again; and the mean while some got to Horse; but at last it came to Blows: Some they took in pursuit, four were slain in the Pursuit, and divers wounded of Sir Robert Pye's Men. Here are Blows struck, here is Blood shed; the Lord direct the Parliament, and the City, and the Army, to study how to compose these fresh Divisions, lest poor England be overwhelmed in the Red Sea of Sub-divisions.

*From August 2. to Sept. 4. 1647.*

*August 2. 1647.*

There sitting a Common-Council this Day at *Guild-hall, London*, divers Officers of the Trained Bands, and others of the Borough of *Southwark* presented their Desires in behalf of themselves and the said Borough, intreating that they might not be forced to levy Arms, or go forth in a hostile manner under any Command, but such as should be approved of by the generality of the said Borough, and that they might be left to defend themselves and stand on their own Guard.

*Southwark desires not to be compell'd to levy Arms with the City.*

There was also a Petition in the Name of many thousand well-affected Citizens, praying that some means might be used for a Composure, &c. at which time Colonel General Poyntz and some other Officers of the new List attended for Orders of the Militia, came into *Guild-hall* Yard amongst the Petitioners, and in a cruel manner with their Swords hacked and hewed many of them, and mortally wounded divers, whereof some are since dead: So the Petitioners were forced to fly, and Poyntz and the rest left to triumph in their Bloody Design. After this, an Alderman of the City made a very gallant Speech in the Common-Council, declaring the Danger of a new War, both to the City and Kingdom; and but little was concluded, although the Common-Council sat till Nine at Night, only agreed to send a Letter to his Excellency the next Day.

*Well-affected Citizens petition for a Composure. Col. General Poyntz hack'd and hewed the Petitioners, and wounded others to death.*

*An Alderman declared then in a Speech the danger of a new War.*

Letters from the Army certified that the General's Head-Quarters were at *Colebrook*, at one Mr. *Wilson's* near the Bridge, whither he

*Head-Quarter at Colebrook.*



An. 1647.

The King at  
Stoke-Abbey  
Earls of War-  
wick and Man-  
chester retire  
from the Par-  
liament.

And they with  
their Mem-  
bers leave the  
Parliament,  
and fly to the  
Army for Pro-  
tection.

Sir Sam Luke.

he came Sunday Night, and that the King was at *Stoke-Abbey* near *Windsor*.

The Earl of *Warwick* and Earl of *Manchester* sent to the General, intimating, that they had quit the Houses, as most of the Members likewise had; for that there could be no Free Parliament as things went; and that their Lordships were retired into *Essex*, and intended, as there should be occasion, to wait on the General, casting themselves upon his Protection.

The Lord Say and Seal, Lord *Mulgrave*, and divers other Lords, and many of the House of Commons, came to the Head-Quarters, desiring Protection by the General.

Sir *Samuel Luke* was brought to the General out of *Bedfordshire* upon some Information, but soon after dismissed.

This Day Orders were given for the Payment of a Fortnight's Pay to the Army, which was paid accordingly.

We heard further from the Army of a Petition presented to the General from the County of *Devonshire*; and which, for better Satisfaction, is as follows.

A Petition to  
the General of  
the well-affec-  
ted in the Coun-  
ty of Devon.

To the Right Honourable his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*,  
General of all the Forces raised by the Parliamentary Power  
within the Kingdom of *England*.

*The Humble Remonstrance and Petition of many the Well-affected within  
the County of Devon.*

SHEWETH,

THAT whereas the Petitioners now at length, after so many evident Demonstrations and Testimonies of the Good Hand of God towards this Nation in its greatest Extremities and lowest Condition, giving it a Power to rescue its almost Enthralled Liberties: And by the Guidance of your worthy self, making successful, to the overthrowing of the Common and Desperate Adversary of the publick Weal, did expect the Restoration of our pristine Freedom, in the Removal of all Illegal Burdens, the Abolishment of all *Arbitrary Proceedings* in Courts Judicatory; and the casting out of such base-hearted Men from Places of publick Concernment, that to advantage their own private Interests, and build their own Houses, though in the Ruine of their Neighbours, yea, the Destruction of the Kingdom, follow their Designs with much Heat and Eagerness of Spirit, cannot yet but with much Sadness and Trouble of Heart represent to your Excellency, with the rest faithful in the Land, the Heavy Pressures and Intolerable Grievances which your poor Petitioners groan under, even in this the very Day of our Hopes, that those who have been thought useful, and have employed themselves to the endangering of their Lives, and wasting their Estates in the Kingdoms Extremity, are now reputed unworthy to be entrusted, nay, to live in a peaceable manner, besides their Neighbours, but are hall'd before Magistrates and imprisoned, when nothing can be found worthy of Death or Offence in them; they have Interrogatories for their self-Condempnation, proposed to them little inferiour, if not exceeding the Customary Proceedings in the *High-Commission Court*; But if any that prove more zealous, entrusted in the Execution of Justice than others, being earnest in extirpating of Vice, and dealing so faithfully in their Trusts, be found a little differing in Judgment about these Out-side Controversies in the Land, though blameless in Conversation and Office, are thrust out, and others unable to govern their own Houses or Heads placed in; and are thought more meet to officiate in Places of such high nature; and contrariwise, such who formerly, because of their Malignity to the Parliament, were judged unmeet to lodge within a Garrison with-



without Confinement of Body, have since been chief Examiners of some of your Petitioners and Promoters of their Hardships, and are now raised not only to Places of Judicature in the Country, but set as Steersmen at the *Kingdom's Helm*; from whom, if Providence prevent not, instead of Safety, we may expect nothing but Shipwrack; so that in very deed the utmost we can yet see into, after so large Expence of Blood and Treasure, is only the Exchange of Men in places, but not of Manners; old Burdens with new Names, and new Men with old Corruptions, the Root and Spring from whence mostly our Sorrows (because of our Oppressions) do arise, is the late *Undue Election* of Burgeffes in our neighbour County of *Cornwall*, and elsewhere, where private Relation with Affection to Persons more than the publick Good, did both make the Choice, and gave the Voice, and of such as any faithful Heart would bleed to consider what dangerous Effects their Consultations might produce, being Men devoted to Sensuality, strong in Wine, weak in Wisdom, minding more their Lusts than their Labour, their Honour than their Honesty; and what their Evils, Tendency, and Event of a Kingdom's power reposed in the Hands of such Persons may be, let the World be silent if it can: You are not ignorant (Right Honourable) what a sore Diltemperature the Disease of the Head to the Body Naturals; and can it be less in the Politicals? From the Consideration of the Premisses, your Petitioner's humble Suit is, That seeing your Excellency was primarily entrusted with that Power now under your Command for the Redemption of the Subjects Birth-right of Liberty, You would still in pursuance thereof endeavour all possible Ways and Means to work its Establishment: Seeing now God calls you thereto through the Defect of those from whom our Hope for Relief now fails us: For it cannot enter into our Thoughts that God should leave a People beyond possibility of Recovery, when those that are entrusted with the Rule of a Nation are corrupted through the Disaffection of some, may judge your Proceedings unwarrantable: And sithence your Excellency, with the Strength commanded by you, is eyed as the only Visible Support the Kingdom survives by, your Petitioners humbly supplicate you would use it to the prevention of a new War, lest through a further Embroilment, this already almost wasted Land come to utter Desolation and Ruin, however that you *be not perswaded to lay it by* till the Kingdom, with its Ruler be committed to the Care and Charge of such faithful Persons of Trust and Integrity, as may secure this Nation from their fear of future Oppression, and render us a happy People in the due and impartial Administration of Justice; in prosecution of which, and every your just and honourable Designs, your Excellency shall have both the Prayers and Persons of your Petitioners engaged.

Upon *August 3.* the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*, having agreed upon a Letter to send to the General, six Aldermen and twelve of the Common-Council went with the same early this Morning, and presented it to the General at *Colebrook*: The Letter was as followeth.

*A Letter agreed upon by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council Men of the City of London, to be sent to the General at Colebrook.*

Right Honourable,

U Nto all our present Unhappiness we have this added; That we have not yet received any Answer from your Excellency to our two last Letters, although the Army be approached so near unto us, and that some of our Committee have daily attended to that purpose: But we are resolved to omit nothing unattempted, though all Discouragements do manifest, as we have always profest, how much we desire Peace and abhor a new War;

Caroli I.

*The City send:  
a Letter to the  
General for an  
Answer to their  
Letters by six  
Aldermen and  
12 Common-  
Council Men.*

*That the Ar-  
my approach-  
eth near.*



An. 1647.  
Yet they ab-  
hor a new  
War.

War; and to this end we have added six Aldermen and twelve Commons to the Committee we formerly appointed to attend your Excellency; from whom your Excellency will please to receive our Sense of the great Offence that the Army hath taken against this City, and give ear and credit unto those things which they delivered unto your Excellency and your Honourable Council of War on our behalf: We have no more to say, but to pursue them with our Prayers, that God will give a Blessing to their and our Endeavours; and avert his heavy Judgments from this City, and encline your Noble Heart to weigh seriously the Miseries of a new War; wherein whatsoever share is allotted to this City, the Desolation will have an Influence upon the whole Kingdom.

London, Aug. 2.

By the Command of the Lord Mayor,  
Aldermen, and Commons of the  
City of London.

MICHELL.

In Answer to  
the Letter  
from the City  
the Army pre-  
sents the City-  
Commissioners  
with a Decla-  
ration and Pro-  
posals.

Upon the presenting of this Letter the Commissioners for this City had presented them a Declaration by the General and Council of War on behalf of themselves and the whole Army, shewing the Grounds of their present Advance towards London: They likewise presented them a Copy of the Grand Proposals of the Army for a settled Peace, and a short Declaration thereunto added; both which are to be seen at large at the beginning of this Month; and these they received as the Grand Desires and Proposals of the Army, and Declaration of their Proceedings and Intentions.

August 2. 1647.

A Declaration of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and his Council of War on behalf of themselves and the whole Army; shewing the the Grounds of their present Advance towards the City of London.

**W**HEN this Army was formerly led by the manifold Dispensations of God's Providence, and the Grounds then declared, to advance towards the City of London; we held it our Duty to yield the Kingdom the Sum of those Desires which we had to propose on behalf of it our selves, wherein we should acquiesce: And having received from the Parliament some Hopes of due Satisfaction therein; and some Assurance from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of London, of their ready Concurrence with us in those things; and also great Resolution professed by them of their Care and Tenderness to preserve all the Rights and Privileges of Parliament; safe, free, and inviolated from Attempts of all kind; we do appeal to God, to the City and to all Men, what a speedy Compliance to their Desires for our Removal to a further Distance, found in this Army for preventing all Fears, Jealousies and other Inconveniences to the City; and to give clear Testimony that we had nothing in our Breasts but Thoughts of Peace, and the Good and Welfare both of Parliament, City and Kingdom, notwithstanding many false and scandalous Reports raised that we sought our selves, that we had vile and wicked Ends; and that nothing would satisfie the Soldiers but the Plunder of the City; the contrary whereof did manifestly appear when they so readily marched back upon Hopes of Satisfaction in their Desires of publick Concernment.

Having



Having then upon the aforesaid Confidence so withdrawn, and out of a just sense of the Countries suffering (by Quartering) removed the Head Quarters of the Army above Forty Miles from *London*, and dispersed the rest well nigh Two Hundred Miles, for the more ease of all Parts, and that we might give the better satisfaction to the Kingdom. And being in this secure way, and labouring after the sudden settlement of the Kingdom, we had even brought to Perfection the particular Proposals (included in the Generals of our first Representation) to be sent to the Parliament for a final conclusion of all our Troubles. And also had made good progress towards the present relief of distressed *Ireland*, by assigning a competent Force, both of Horse and Foot, forthwith to have advanced for that Service.

But the Kingdoms and our Enemies being most vigilant and active to prevent and frustrate those good Intentions and Endeavours of ours, that they might carry on their former Evil Designs and underhand Practices, and also preserve themselves from the hand of Justice, they have endeavoured to cast the Kingdom into a new and bloody War. And for that end have procured the under-hand Lifting of several Reformado's, and others; have contrived, promoted, and caused to be entred into by several Persons, a wicked and treasonable Combination; as it is sufficiently manifested by a Declaration passed thereupon by Both Houses of Parliament the 23<sup>d</sup>. *July* last, for the prevention of the Disturbances that were like to ensue thereupon; from which kind of Disorders the City had been well preserved, during the space of almost Four Years, whilst the Militia was in the hands of the old Commissioners; whereby it appears, there was cause for the Army to intreat the Parliament, that the Militia might be returned into the hands it was in before; as also for divers other good Reasons.

1. The old Commissioners of the Militia (that have been since left out) were not only Persons without all Exception, having been formerly chosen and approved by the Parliament and City, but also Men of whom the City, Parliament, and Kingdom have had above Four Years Experience in the faithful discharge of their Trust; Men that ever, from the beginning, in the worst of Times, and in the occasions of greatest Difficulty, had faithfully and constantly ingaged for, and with the Parliament in this Cause; Men that were always most desirous of a Peace, but of a safe and well grounded one, and that had always testified a great Care to prevent all occasions of embroiling the Kingdom in a new War.

Now that on a sudden this Trust which they had so faithfully discharged so long, should be taken out of their hands, and put into the hands of others, some whereof (at the best) have been very cool in the Service of the Parliament at the beginning of this War: That this should be pressed, and in a manner forced upon the Parliament, with such importunity from the Common-Council, that some out of every Ward shall be assigned to sollicite the Members of the House of Commons, every Day as they went in and out of the House, with Professions that they would never leave the Door of the House 'till they were satisfied in their Desires. That they would not be contented with the Militia of the City of *London* only, unless they might have Power also over that of the Suburbs and Out-parts: And all this before the Peace of the Kingdom was settled, or the Propositions sent to the King for that purpose.

These things ministred great cause of Suspicion, that this alteration of the Militia was in order to a Design, and to make the Terms of the Peace, and Agreement with the King (on which the Security of the whole Kingdom, and their Posterity, is to be bottomed) more suitable to the private Bargainings and Undertakings of some Men, than to the publick Welfare of the whole Kingdom, in its Security and Prosperity, for the present and in future Times. But this Design discovered it self more clearly by such things as accompanied the pursuit of this alteration of the Militia, and ensued upon the obtaining thereof. At the same time that the alteration of the Militia of *London* was set on foot, the same Persons with as much earnestness pressed for the disbanding of this Army, before any thing was settled for the Security and Liberty of the Kingdom. At the same time the Common-Council was new modellized, and a Lord Mayor chosen that might suit with the present



in. 1. 17.

Design in hand. At the said time (under colour of Differences in some circumstances of Church Government) it was earnestly endeavoured, that such as had been constantly true, and most faithful to the Interest of the Kingdom, should be disabled to have any Employment in Church and Commonwealth, either in *England* or *Ireland*, and without any such Colour or Pretence, divers Persons were left out of the Common-Council and Militia of eminent Deserts and Fidelity, and others brought into their rooms, that had either testified an ill Affection, or little Affection to the Parliament and their Cause: And such as seeking to withdraw themselves from all Employment in the beginning of this War, now at the winding up thereof, are ambitious to thrust themselves into Employment, with a design (as may justly be suspected) to frustrate and overthrow, in the close of all, the fruit and effect of all the Cost and Blood that hath been spent and spilt in this Cause: And after that with difficulty, and not without reluctance in the Houses of Parliament, they had obtained the Power of the Militia in the City of *London*, and also in the Out-parts, for the space of one Year, many Officers and Under-Officers in the Trained-Bands, of known Trust and Fidelity were displaced, and others of more doubtful Affections placed in their rooms, little care was taken of the Honour of the Parliament, which was continually trampled under foot, and their Authority affronted by every rabble of Women, Apprentices, Reformado's, and Soldiers; which latter sort of Persons were thereby so encouraged to rise higher and higher in their tumultuous Carriages against the Houses, 'till at length it is risen to the height of barbarous and monstrous Violence against the Parliament, that they might set themselves on Work, and the Kingdom on Fire again. And now at length the design appears open-faced, and though the Militia be made as the principal ground of the Quarrel, yet by the late Vows and Engagements set on foot before any alteration of the Militia, and the pressing so much the Message of the 17th. of *May*, and the King's coming to *London* to confirm the same, shew, that the Militia is desired but in order to that design, and to force the Parliament (being wholly in their Power) to such terms of Peace as they pleased.

2. In the next place, when the Interest of Common-Council, in their change of the Militia shall be claimed as the Birth-right of the City of *London*, (which they never had any colour to pretend to, saving by the Indulgency of the Parliament unto them, since this Parliament, in respect to the great use they have had of them, and the many good Services they have received from them.)

It is time for all the Kingdom to look to their Birth-rights, if such a Claim shall be held up against Both the Houses of Parliament: That upon no occasion whatsoever, nor in no time of danger and distraction whatsoever, they may appoint those that shall have the Power of the Militia of *London*, without the consent of the Common-Council; especially when as the Houses shall sit under their Power.

The late Example may evidence to all the World, who shall be Masters of the Parliament's Freedom and Resolutions: And common reason will teach every Man, who shall be Master's of the Birth-rights of the whole Kingdom, when there shall be no Army on foot, when they have the confidence to dispute for the Mastery, notwithstanding such an Army as this, to check and ballance them in behalf of the Kingdom and Parliament.

3. Lastly, The Army discerning how intimate some of the new Militia were with some of the Eleven accused Members, how forward they were to comply and act with them in their Endeavours to raise a new War; how they made Eighteen or Nineteen Votes in order thereunto, together with them in one Night.

All which the Common-Council and Parliament disliked and revoked; how notwithstanding afterwards they secretly promoted their Designs by private Listings, which now appear to have been still working under Ground.

The Army, we say, observing this, and having nothing more in their Thoughts and Desires, than to settle a speedy, safe, and well-grounded Peace, and to prevent a new War, found it necessary to desire, That the Militia might



might be put into the hands wherein it was formerly, who had approved themselves both to the Army, Parliament, and Kingdom, to be sober-minded Men, and not given to any Practice whereby a new War might be kindled.

To the intent that the Army being secured by that means from that danger, might with the more confidence retire further from the City, enlarge their Quarters, for the greater ease of the Kingdom, and intend wholly the settling of a sure Peace in this Kingdom, and a speedy and effectual relief of *Ireland*, which was almost brought to a Period, and nothing in the sight of Man could have hindred, but this cursed Practice of Violence upon the Parliament, under pretence of the Militia; which, according to our desire, being restored again into the hands of the old Commissioners, by an Ordinance of Both Houses, dated the 21<sup>st</sup> of *July* (in pursuance of the aforesaid treasonable Combination) several Petitions were presented to the Common-Council of the City of *London*, in the Name of the Apprentices and others, importing their desires, that the Militia of the City might continue in the hands of the former Commissioners, according to the Ordinance of the 4<sup>th</sup> of *May* last.

Whereupon, *Munday July 26.* the Common-Council of the City presents their Petitions to Both Houses for changing the Militia, wherein the House of Lords refuse to alter their Resolutions; the House of Commons answered, they would take it into Consideration the next Morning; notwithstanding which, the City and Kingdom cannot be ignorant with what Rage and Insolency the Tumult of Apprentices the same Day forced Both Houses. They block'd up their Doors, swearing they would keep them in 'till they had passed what Votes they pleased; they threatned the Houses, if they granted not their desires, knocking, hooting, and hollowing so at the Parliament Doors, that many times the Members could not be heard to speak or debate, not suffering the House of Commons to divide for determining such Questions as were put, crying out, that those that gave their Votes against them, should be sent out to them, very often and loudly saying, Agree, agree, dispatch, we'll wait no longer; and in this outrageous manner they continued at the House above eight Hours together, the City Guards there present, nor the City relieving them, by reason whereof the House was forced to vote what that rude Multitude would demand, and then adjourned the House till the next Morning; after which, the House rising, the Speaker, and many Members going out of the House, they forced them back again into the House, many of the Apprentices pressing in with them, where they stood with their Hats on their Heads, and compelled the Speaker to take the Chair, and the House to vote in their Presence what they pleased; committing many other Insolencies, as is published by the Speaker of the House of Commons in his Declaration, and is too well known by all then present; and during the time of this execrable Violence done by the said Apprentices, *Westminster-Hall* and the *Palace-Yard*, was filled with Reformado's and other ill-affected Persons designed to back them.

After this, the Houses being Adjourned till *Friday* following, upon the *Thursday* the Apprentices printed and posted a Paper in several places of the City, requiring all their Fellows to be early at the Parliament the next Morning, for that they intended to Adjourn by Seven of the Clock, and that for a Month. Thus the Speakers, with many of the Members were driven away from the Parliament.

This in brief being the true State of things as they have broke forth within these few Days; (which are so contrary to all those Pretences of Peace and Detestation of a new War of late, so frequently held forth on all sides;) all Men may observe to what Maturity the long projected Design of some Men (of whom are those that are Impeached by us) is now brought and may be traced in the several Steps thereof, as it hath tended to the enslaving of this Kingdom, and the destruction of all such well-affected People who would not comply with them therein; so as by what now is come to light, the justness of that Cause this Army had engaged themselves in, and the great and wonderful Mercy of God in continuing them together, we assure our selves doth now clearly appear to all Mens Eyes and Apprehensions, and will every Day more and more be acknowledged, even by those that have heretofore made a Question of it.



An. 1647.

And if when this Kingdom hath spent so much of its Blood and Treasure, hath past through such unheard of Dangers, and overcome such Difficulties so many Years together. All that they must now hope for, and rest in, must only be what the King grants in his Message of the 12th. of May last: And if this must be imposed upon Mens Judgments and Consciences by an Oath, and now entered into in a tumultuous and unlawful way; and by Outrage maintained in despite and Contempt of the Parliament: If rather than this should not be accomplished, the Parliament it self must be violated, and forced into the Hands of such of the Members thereof as have secretly abetted, and fomented those Practices to that end, that these hidden Councils and Works of Darknes might, when they come to their full Birth, have the Image of highest Authority in the face of them the better to gain credit thereunto, and secure the Authors of them from Punishment; 'For the evidence of all which we refer our selves in the Particulars in our Charge against the Eleven Members, compared with those Passages of late broke forth, before rehearsed; unto which we shall now only add, and leave it to the Consideration of all wise and good Men, with what Artifice and Boldness these Members have served themselves of those horrid Tumults and Violences of their own creating (instead of shewing their Detestation of them) again to intrude themselves into the publick managing of Affairs; and inevitably to embroil the Kingdom in a new War, which their own Revenge and the compassing of their former Plots and Designs, makes them so greedily thirst after.

If these things (we say) must be the End and Upshot of all, what then remains to this poor Kingdom and all true-hearted *English* Men, but to joyn together as one Man with their Counsels, Estates and Lives in this way, as our last Refuge under God; which, by his wise and gracious Providence hath provided and reserved by keeping up this Army even to a Miracle, so to prevent the aforesaid Evils, and to procure to this Dying Kingdom yet a settled Peace and Happiness, if it be his Blessed Will.

These things being seriously considered by us, we have thought fit in the Name of the Army to declare, That all such Members of either House of Parliament as are already with the Army for the Security of their Persons, and for the Ends aforesaid, are forc'd to absent themselves from *Westminster*, that we shall hold and esteem them as Persons in whom the publick Trust of the Kingdom is still remaining, that they cannot for the present sit as a Parliament with freedom and safety at *Westminster*; and by whose Advice and Counsels we desire to govern our selves in the managing these weighty Affairs: And to that end we invite them to make Repair to this Army to joyn with us in this great Cause, we being resolved, and do hereby faithfully oblige our selves to stand by them therein, and to live and die with them against all Opposition whatsoever; and in particular we do hold our selves bound to own that Honourable Act of the Speaker of the House of Commons, who upon the Grounds he himself expressed in his Declaration sent unto us, hath actually withdrawn himself; and hereupon we do further engage to use our utmost and speedy Endeavours, that he and those Members of either House that are thus enforced away from their Attendance at *Westminster*, may with Freedom and Security sit there, and again discharge their Trust as a free and legal Parliament: And in the mean time we do declare against that late Choice of a new Speaker by some Gentlemen at *Westminster*, as contrary to all Right, Reason, Law, and Custom: And we profess our selves to be most clearly satisfied in all our Judgments; and are also confident the Kingdom will herein concur with us, that as things now stand, there is no free nor legal Parliament sitting, being through the aforesaid Violence at present suspended; And that Orders, Votes, or Resolutions forced from the House on *Munday* the 26th of *July* last, as also all such as shall pass in this Assembly of some few Lords and Gentlemen at *Westminster*, under what Pretence and Colour soever, are void and null, and ought not to be submitted unto by the Free-born Subjects of *England*.

And



And that we may prevent that Slavery designed upon us and the Nation, that the Kingdom may be restored to a happy State of a Visible Government, now eclipsed and darkned, we hold our selves bound by our Duty to God and the Kingdom, to bring to condign Punishment the Authors and Fomenters of that unparalleld Violence done to the Parliament; and in that, to all the Free-born Subjects of *England*, that are, or hereafter shall be: And therefore we are resolved to march up towards *London*, where we do expect that the well-affected People of that City will deliver up unto us (or otherwise put into safe Custody, so as they may be reserved to a Legal Tryal) the Eleven Members impeached, that have again thrust themselves into the Management of Publick Affairs by this wicked Design.

And that all others will give us such Assistance therein, that the Members of both Houses may receive due Encouragement to return to *Westminster*, there to sit with all Freedom, and so to perform their Trust, as shall conduce to the Settlement of this distracted Kingdom; and to inflict such Punishments upon these late Offenders as shall deter any for the future to make the like Attempt.

Our Lives have not been dear unto us for the Publick Good; and being now resolved by the Assistance of God, to bring these Delinquents to their deserved Punishments, as that then, which there cannot be any thing of more Publick Concernment to the Kingdom, we trust (if it shall come to that) our Blood shall not be accounted too dear a Price for the accomplishment of it. And if any in the City will engage themselves against us to protect these Persons, and so put the Kingdom again into a new and miserable War, the Blood must be laid to the Account of such Persons as the Authors thereof

And, Lastly, Because it is the main Engine of ours and the Kingdom's Enemies, to render us odious by possessing the Minds of Men, that we we gape only after the Plunder of this Great and Wealthy City; as the Experience of the contrary Carriage in all Towns that we have taken, yieldeth unto us a Testimony beyond the Example of any Army; so we do from our Hearts declare, that we abhor the Thought thereof: And we doubt not but the World shall see our Actions answerable to our Professions; and that we shall not cause any Man to suffer but by his own Default; and that God will manifest we have only in our Eyes, that Justice may have a free Course, the Parliament a free Sitting and Voting, and a full Vindication of the late Violence done to them.

And as for the City of *Westminster*, the Borough of *Southwark*, the Hamlets, and the rest of the Suburbs, and Out-parts, as we are inform'd, that they are not so ready to engage themselves in a new War as some would have them, so we are sensible of the hard Condition that they are brought into, even by them that claim a Right against both Houses of Parliament (a strange Claim against a Parliament, though more reasonable against others) not to be subjected to a Militia without their own Consent; and yet will not be contented unless they may have others subjected unto them, and lay what Burthens they please upon them without allowing them any part of Vote or Consent with them; In which Points of Common-Right and Equity, we shall not be wanting (in a due way) to assist them for the obtaining of their just Desires and Immunities; it being our chief Aim to settle Peace with Truth and Righteousness throughout the Kingdom, that none may be oppressed in his just Freedom and Liberties, much less the Parliament it self; which things being duly settled, we shall be as ready also to assure unto the King his just Rights and Authority, as any that pretend it never so much, for the better upholding of an ill Cause, and the Countenance of Tumultuous Violence against the Parliament, the which our honest, just, and necessary Undertakings, as we are resolved to pursue with the utmost Hazard of our Lives and Fortunes; so we doubt not but we shall find God's accustomed Goodness and Assistance with us therein, till we have brought them to a good and happy Conclusion for this poor distracted and languishing Kingdom.



An. 1641.  
This day the  
Army did Ren-  
dezvous on  
Hounslow-  
Heath.

The great Preparation of the General and Army this Day, was for the general Rendezvous appointed to be upon *Hounslow-Heath*, and a gallant appearance there was of at least 20000 Men, Horse and Foot, a gallant Train of Artillery, as the Commissioners themselves for the City can testifie, who came thither to see the Army, but made but a short stay, and returned for *London*.

A further Account of the general Rendezvous, we had by a Letter, to this purpose.

Intelligence  
from the Ren-  
dezvous.

Lords and Com-  
mons there pre-  
sent, and the  
Speaker, Will  
Lenthall, Esq;

The Army  
drawn up in  
Battalia.

The Palsgrave  
viewed the  
Army.

The Head  
Quarters that  
Night at Thi-  
stleworth.

Well-affected  
incensed a-  
gainst Poyntz.

This day the Army had a Rendezvous on *Hounslow-Heath*, where was present the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Salisbury*, Earl of *Kent*, the Lord *Grey* of *Wark*, the Lord *Howard* of *Estwick*, the Lord *Wharton*, Lord *Say* and *Seal*, and the Lord *Molgrave*, and others of the House of Peers, in all about Fourteen, the Speaker of the House of Commons, and about a Hundred Members of that House.

The whole Army was drawn up in Battalia with Reserves upon the Heath, near a Mile and half in length; the General, accompanied with the said Lords and Commons, and other Gentry, rode along through the Army, and took a view of them from Regiment to Regiment, and the Members rode along before the Front; and as they passed each Regiment they were received with great Acclamations of the Soldiers, both Horse and Foot; crying with a loud Voice, Lords and Commons, and a Free Parliament, shouting and hallowing, and throwing up their Hats. Having thus viewed the Army, the said Lords and Commons took their Leave of the General, and part of them went to the Earl of *Northumberland's* House at *Sion*; and others to the Lord *Say's* House at *Stanwell*. These were no sooner parted but Intimation was given the General, that the *Palsgrave* was come into the Field: Whereupon the General, with his Life-Guard, and many Gentlemen attending him, went to meet him. With the *Palsgrave* came the Earl of *Denbigh*, the Lord *Grey*, and many other Gentlemen, and after some Ceremonies past between his Highness and his Excellency, they all likewise took view of the Army, and as they passed each Regiment, were received with the like Acclamations of the Soldiers, crying, Lords and Commons, and a Free Parliament.

Afterwards the General received a Letter of the Department of the Inhabitants of *Southwark*, their standing out against the Design of raising a new War, crying out against the City for their forwardness therein, casting themselves upon the General's Protection, and desiring some speedy Assistance and Aid from him; whereupon, after Consultation with the Council of War, one Brigade of the Army commanded by Collonel *Gainsborough*, was sent to their Aid, and marched in the way over *Kingston-Bridge* into *Surrey*, the rest of the Army about Six at Night drew off the Field: The General's Head-Quarters that Night was at *Thistleworth*, and the Train of Artillery drew to *Brentford*, and the Army on this side the River about *Brentford* and *Hammer-smith*. General *Maffie*, we hear, is very busie in his new Command in the City, and sent out Scouts, but beyond *Brentford* a Party of the King's Army took Four of them: Afterwards some of ours met with a Party from the City, and took one of their Colours. The Army is very much incensed against Collonel *Poyntz*, for killing and wounding so many well-affected Citizens, that they are hardly to be kept from falling on him and the new listed Men. This great Business is like

to



to come to a speedy Issue, God grant it may be done without In-  
engagement, and we hope it will, for the Citizens have sent Six Al-  
dermen and Twelve Commoners, with a very respectful Letter to the  
General, beseeching a way of Composure.

*Hounslow, August 3. 1647.*

The General made Proclamation, that no Soldier upon pain of  
Death should go to *London* without Order. The Lady Pye petiti-  
oned the General for a Pass for her Husband; Sir Robert Pye, to go  
beyond Sea, which was granted.

Carol. I.

Proclamation  
no Soldier on  
pain of Death  
to go to Lon-  
don.

This Morning, being *Wednesday August* the 4th. another Letter was  
presented to the General at *Thistleworth*, from the Lord Mayor,  
Aldermen, &c. of *London*, in these Words:

Another Letter  
from the City  
to the General  
at Thistle-  
worth.

Right Honourable,

WE have, by some of that Committee, which we sent down unto  
your Excellency this Morning, received the Declaration of your  
Excellency, and your Council of War, on the behalf of your selves, and  
the whole Army, as we were sitting in Council, about Five of the Clock  
in the Afternoon, and have heard the same read, and considered seri-  
ously thereupon; and by our Committee we have had a full Relation of  
all Passages between your Excellency and them; and forasmuch as we  
observe from the said Declaration, of the chief Cause that hath drawn  
your Excellency and your Army thus near the City, is to bring home  
those Noble and Honourable Members of Both Houses; who, because of  
the Tumults at Westminster the 26th. past, have retired themselves,  
to the end they may be placed in Safety, and in Free Parliament at  
Westminster, We cheerfully and heartily join with your Excellency  
therein; and according as We shall find Directions from your Excel-  
lency, they shall find all Ports and Passes open to receive you and them,  
as also such Guards of Two or Three Regiments as your Excellency shall  
think fitting, for their Conduct to the Two Houses of Parliament; and  
the Parliament being safe with Peace and Safety, We shall humbly submit  
to their Direction, what Forces of yours and ours to continue for their  
future Guard; in which Service, we humbly offer the whole Strength of  
this City; all other Matters which in this streight of Time we cannot  
go through, We wholly refer and submit to be determined by Both Houses,  
when they shall be set in safety at Westminster, as aforesaid, and in  
confidence that God will give a Blessing to these our Endeavours, for the  
taking away all Offences and Misunderstanding, We have recalled our late  
Declaration, Published in the Name of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and  
Commons of the City of *London*, in Common-Council assembled: And  
now we well hope, That your Excellency will receive such satisfaction  
hereby, as that you will with-hold the Soldier from doing any Offence or  
Prejudice to the City, or Lines of Communication.

The Letter  
followeth.

The City ap-  
proves of the  
Armies march  
so near to  
London.

And order that  
the Ports and  
Passes to be  
open for the  
Army.

And recall  
their Declara-  
tion which  
provok'd the  
Army.

*London, Aug. 3. 1647.*

By Command of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen,  
and Commons at *London*, in Common-  
Council assembled.

MICHELL.

This



Aug. 1647.

The Gate of  
the City was  
drawn up to the  
top of the  
Wall, and the  
Port-cullis was  
let down again  
by Order from  
the City, not  
withstanding  
the Demands  
of the Army.  
Now the City  
consents to de-  
liver up to the  
Army the Forts  
and Walls on  
the West side  
of the City,  
from Giles's  
in the Fields,  
to the Water-  
side.

This Morning also about Two of the Clock, Colonel *Rainsborough*, Colonel *Hawton*, Colonel *Pride*, and Colonel *Rossiter's* Regiment, Commanded then by Lieutenant Colonel *Twisleton*, with their several Regiments of Horse and Foot, which is the Brigade commanded out on *Hounslow Heath*, marched into the Burrough of *Southwark*, without any Opposition, the Soldiers carrying themselves very civilly, without doing hurt to any; and finding the City Gate on the Bridge shut, and the Port-cullis let down, as also a Guard within; they planted Two Pieces of Ordnance against the Gate, and set a Guard without, and in a short time after the great Fort was yielded to them.

About Two of the Clock this Afternoon the Six Aldermen, and Twelve Commoners before-mentioned, returned from His Excellency to the Common-Council at *Guild-Hall*, with the General's Demands, to have the Forts on the West side of the City of *London* to be delivered up to him; and that Security being given, he would bring the Members of Both Houses, who were forced from the Parliament, to *Westminster*, to sit in the Free Parliament; and of this an Answer was to be returned to the General by Six of the Clock at Night: And after a full debate thereupon a Letter was drawn up and sent to His Excellency in these words:

Right Honourable,

The City's  
Letter fol-  
loweth.

They draw  
off their For-  
ces and great  
Guns from  
their Forts  
and Line.

**B**T those of our Committee which came from you this Day, we understand your Excellency's and your Honourable Council of War, their Expectation to be possessed of all Forts from Giles's Fort, and that to be one, down to the River-side, by Six of the Clock this Evening: And we took notice for what Reasons your Excellency is led to insist thereupon: For our Parts, that we may manifest how ready we are to comply with all things which may beget a good Understanding, We have readily consented thereunto, as far as the Cognizance thereof belongs to this Court, and have given directions accordingly, to the Committee of the Militia, for drawing off all Forces and Ordnance, unto which Work they do now instantly apply themselves, and We are confident your Excellency will find performance accordingly. The Committee of the Militia will also give order for quitting such Forts on *Southwark-side*, as are not as yet in possession of your Forces. And now, next under Almighty God, we do rely upon your Excellencies Honourable Word for our Safety, and to be protected from all Violence of the Soldiery.

August 4. 1647.

MICHEL.

August



August 4. 1647.

*The King's Majesty's Declaration and Profession, disavowing any Preparations or Intentions in him to levy War against his two Houses of Parliament : With his Majesty's Letter to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, delivered by Sir John Bartlett and Mr. Ashburnham.*

The Declaration follows.

CHARLES REX.

THERE having been many Rumours spread, and Informations given, which may have induced many to believe that we intend to make War against our Parliament : We profess before God, and declare to all the World, That we always have and do abhor all such Designs, and desire all our Nobility and Commons who are here upon the Place, to declare whether they have not been Witnesses of our frequent and earnest Declarations and Professions to this purpose ; whether they see any Colour of Preparations, or Councils that might reasonably beget a Belief of any such Design.

And whether they be not fully perswaded, that we have no such Intentions, but that all our Endeavours (according to our many Professions) tend to the firm and constant Settlement of the true Protestant Religion, the just Rights of Parliaments, the Liberty of the Subject, the Law, Peace, and Prosperity of this Kingdom.

C. R.

*The King's Majesty's Letter to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, delivered, as aforesaid, by Sir John Bartlett and Mr. John Ashburnham.*

HIS Majesty being advertised of many false Rumours raised of him, to comply with a Party to raise Forces against you and your Army,

His Majesty doth hereby acquit himself of the great Scandal cast upon him therein.

And for the Proceedings of some in *London*, and elsewhere, who have of late raised Tumults in the City and other Places,

His Majesty doth utterly disclaim the same, testifying a great Dislike thereof.

His Majesty doth account it too dishonourable an Action to have Thoughts of being brought to *London* in such a tumultuous manner.

*Stoak, Aug. 4. 1647.*

An Engagement of the Lords and Commons that went to the Army, with their Names thereunto subscribed ; some of which sate in the House in the Speaker's Absence, followeth.



*An Engagement of the Lords and Commons that went to the Army.*

Die Mercurii 4<sup>to</sup> Augusti 1647.

**W**hile the Members of both Houses of Parliament, who do absent our selves from the Service of the Parliament by reason of the Force and Violence offered thereunto by a tumultuous Multitude, having received from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax a Declaration, intituled, A Declaration of his Excellency and his Council of War, on the behalf of themselves and the whole Army, shewing the Grounds of their present Advance towards the City of London; And having perused the same, we look upon it as a Declaration full of Truth, the Matter of Fact being well known unto most of us who have been Eye and Ear-witnesses thereof, full of Christian, Noble and Publick Affection to the Good, Peace and Prosperity of this Kingdom, and full of Integrity and Faithfulness to the true Interest of the English Nation, and full of undaunted and generous Resolution to assert the Honour and Freedom of the Parliament, and effectually to vindicate it from the Force and Violence whereby it hath been of late trampled under the Feet of a Rabble of People, unto which Force it is still exposed, so as it may be exercised upon them at pleasure. And whilst the Parliament remaineth in such a Condition, although it be not dissolvable but by Act of Parliament, yet it is suspended from acting as a Parliament. In all these things, and generally throughout, our Sense so fully agreeth with what is expressed in that Declaration of the Army, that we cannot but receive it with much Approbation, and also with great Thankfulness to God in the first place, and next under him to this ever-faithful Army, for that tender Sense expressed therein of our Honour and Security, who absent our selves from the Parliament in regard of that Force, and for that high Engagement of the Army to live and die with us in this Cause: Whereupon we cannot but mutually engage our selves, as hereby we do, to live and die with Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Army in the Vindication of the Honour and Freedom of Parliament: And we cannot but observe the special Providence of God in holding up so extraordinarily this Army, and reserving it to take off the Reproach and Scorn of this Nation, and to raise up again from the depth of Contempt, that once so much honoured and high-esteemed Name of a Parliament.

And whereas in the said Declaration it is desired, That we as Persons upon whom their publick Trust still remaineth (though for the present we cannot exercise the same in a Parliamentary way) would advise his Excellency and his Council of War in such things as may be for the Good of the Kingdom, and for attaining the Ends aforesaid, we do declare, that we shall be ever ready to do it upon all Occasions in such a Capacity as we may, till we shall be enabled again to discharge our Trust in a free Parliament, which we conceive we can never do until the Houses of Parliament may be Absolute Judges and Masters of their own Securities: And that such traitorous andacious Offenders as have endeavoured with so high a Hand to destroy the Highest Authority (as by the Particulars so fully and clearly expressed in the Declaration of the Army may appear) shall receive condign Punishment; or at least the Parliament put in such a Condition, as that they may be able to bring them thereunto: And we trust in God through his accustomed Blessing upon this Army, and their Assistance in their honest and just Undertakings, the Parliament shall speedily be put again into a Condition to sit like a Parliament of England:



England : And we hope that every true-hearted English-man will put his helping Hand to so necessary, so publick, and so honourable a Work as is the vindicating of the Freedom and Honour of the Parliament ; wherein the Freedom and Honour of all the free-born People of this Nation are involved.

Caroli I.

Manchester, Speaker of the House of Peers.

Salisbury.	Mulgrave.
Denbigh.	Kent.
Northumberland.	Howard.
Gray of Wark.	Say and Seale.

William Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

Lord Lisle.	Hen. Smith.
Tho. Gray.	Nicholas Love.
William Pierpoint.	Francis Pierpoint.
Henry Mildmay.	Henry Lawrence.
Nath. Fiennes.	Tho. Ougaine.
John Fiennes.	Godfrey Boswell.
Arthur Hallerigg.	Hen. Darley.
William Armin.	Tho. Boone.
James Temple.	Peter Temple.
Edmond Prideaux.	Philip Smith.
Miles Corbet.	Michael Livesey.
John Danvers.	Henry Hammond.
Francis Allen.	Gregory Norton.
John Evelyn.	Tho. Jarvise.
George Fleetwood.	William Constable.
George Fenwicke.	William Say.
John Blackstone.	Edward Ludlow.
Tho. Scot.	Edward Duncce.
James Scot, Major.	John Bingham.
Roger Hill.	Augustine Skinner.
Hen. Martyn.	John Trenchard.
Cornelius Holland.	Samuel Mayne.
Oliver St. John.	Benjamin Weston.
William Lemon.	Francis Thornow.
William Mounsonne.	Laurence Whitaker.
Hump. Edwards.	John Crowder.
John Weaver.	George Piggotts.
John Corbet.	John Bamfield.
Tho. Lister.	

Many of the Gentry, on August 5. of the County of Hartford, came to the General, and acquainted him, that Two Regiments of the Trained Bands, consisting of 1300 in each Regiment, and Two Troops of Horse of that County, were ready to attend His Excellency, and that day had a Rendezvous at Watford, to whom the General returned Thanks.

The whole Army this Day advanced nearer London, the General removing his Head Quarters from Thistleworth, came to Hammersmith, and at the end of the Town was met by the Commissioners of the City, who assured him, that the City were well satisfied upon the agreement of His Excellency's Advance, that the Forts from Giles's

The County of Hertford offers the General the assistance of 2 Regiments of Foot, and 2 of Horse.

The Head-Quarters at Hammersmith and the City Commissioners come there to the General.



An. 1647.

to the Water-side were acquitted by them, and delivered to the Forces sent by His Excellency, who now had the guard of them; and they desired of His Excellency an Answer to their last Letter, whereupon His Excellency returned back to Sir *Nicholas Crisp's* House, where a Letter was agreed on as followeth:

My Lord and Gentlemen,

The Generals  
Letter to the  
City, in An-  
swer.

The Members  
to sit to mor-  
row in Parli-  
ament.

The City to  
be preserved  
from violence

and the Nati-  
on from new  
Troubles.

I Am very glad to find so ready a Compliance, in Answer to my last Desire sent to the Common-Council, and have accordingly given order for Three Regiments of Foot, and Two of Horse to possess those Forts you mention in your last, and to lie thereabouts. I am with the rest of the Army marched up to Hammer-smith, in order to the security of the Lords and Commons, who, I suppose, will to morrow sit in Parliament: The preserving of their Privileges, and securing them from Violence, that with freedom they may sit and discharge their Trusts, hath been the cause of my near approach to your City; and whereas you are pleased to express your hopes of Preservation from Violence, you may be confident nothing shall pass from this Army, but what shall be for the safety of this City: And I doubt not, though some disaffected Persons to the Peace of the Kingdom, have endeavoured to beget a misunderstanding between this Army and the City, hoping thereby to embroil the Kingdom in new Troubles, yet that this Army will always so behave themselves, as to witness to the World the Integrity of their Hearts, in having no other design, but the quiet and happy settlement of a firm and lasting Peace, wherein both the whole Kingdom, and your City particularly, will have cause to rejoice in the goodness of God, the Accomplishment whereof will truly glad the Hearts of this Army, and in particular of,

Your most humble Servant,

*Tho. Fairfax.*

The manner of  
Lords and  
Commons,  
(with the Ge-  
neral on Horse-  
back) their  
going to West-  
minster.

This Friday, August 6. in the Morning, the Members of Parliament, which were driven away by Tumults from *Westminster*, met the General at the Earl of *Holland's* House at *Kensington*, and subscribed the Declaration of the Army, and a further Declaration of their approving and joining with the Army in their last Proceedings, making null all Acts passed by the Members at *Westminster*, since July the 26. last. Afterwards His Excellency, with the Lords, the Speaker of the House of Commons, the Members of the said House, and many other Gentry, marched towards *Westminster*, a guard of Soldiers, three deep, standing from that place to the Forts. But by the way, in *Hide-Park*, the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *London* met His Excellency to congratulate the fair Composure between the Army and the City; and after a short Ceremony passing by, His Excellency marched to *Westminster* in this manner: First came Colonel *Hammond's* Regiment of Foot; after came Colonel *Rick's* Regiment of Horse; next Lieutenant General *Cromwel's* Regiment of Horse; then came the General on Horseback, attended with his Life-guard; and then came the Lords in Coaches, the Speaker of the House of Commons, and the rest of the Members of that House; after these were past, Colonel *Tomlinson's* Regiment of Horse brought up the Rear-guard; and it is not to be forgotten, that every Soldier had in his Hat a Laurel. As his Excellency passed by, at *Charing-Cross* stood the Common-Council of the City, who, by outward deportment, seemed to evidence a good Affection to his

Ex-



Excellency as he marched along ; and when he came to the New-Pallace at *Westminster*, he alighted at Sir *Abraham Williams's* House, and the Speaker and the Members, Lords and Commons, repaired to their respective Houses.

Both the Houses being sate, with their wonted old Speakers, the Earl of *Manchester* for the House of Peers, and *William Lenthall*, Esquire, Speaker of the House of Commons ; the House of Peers, upon Debate, passed an Ordinance for making His Excellency, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Constable of the *Tower of London*, and sent the same down to the House of Commons for their Concurrence.

The Ordinance was read in the Commons House, and upon Debate committed, and afterwards again reported, and passed with some Amendments.

The House of Peers likewise agreed upon an Ordinance, and sent down to the Commons for their Concurrence, for appointing *Thursday* next a day of *Thanksgiving*, for the great Mercies of God, in restoring the Members of Both Houses to their just Priviledges *without the effusion of Blood*, and so for the Settlement of Peace in the Kingdom, to which the Commons concurred.

A Report was this Day made by the Commissioners that are come with the Army to *London*, of their Transactions with the Army, the House gave them Thanks for their great Pains.

Both Houses took into Consideration, That His Excellency, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, was, in order to the Safety and Preservation of the Parliament and City, himself in Person at Sir *Abraham Williams's* House in the *Pallace-Yard*: The House of Peers ordered he should be sent for, to receive the Thanks of the House, and the Commons did the like. The Commons ordered, that a Chair should be brought into the House, and that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* should be desired to come in, and that the House should give him Thanks for his great and faithful Services for the Kingdom, and in particular, for restoring the Members of Both Houses to their former Freedom and Priviledges.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was accordingly brought into the House of Commons, and by much Importunity, after the House and His Excellency had saluted one another, the General sate down in the Chair, and Mr. Speaker gave his Excellency the Thanks of the House, as before specified.

After the House taking into Consideration the great desert of the Soldiers of the Army, they ordered that a Gratuity of a Months Pay should be given to the Non-Commission Officers and private Soldiers of the Army for this great Service.

The House then had Debate, and a Committee was appointed to find out who were the chief Authors, Promoters, Abettors, and Countenancers of the late Design in forcing the Members from the Houses by the Tumult, and designing a new War, and to state the Matter of Fact against them, to the end they may be brought to speedy and condign Punishment.

Caroli I.

The General and Members go into Sir A. Williams's House in the New Palace-Yard, and went thence into the Two Houses of Parliament. Sir Tho. Fairfax made Constable of the Tower.

A Day of Thanksgiving for restoring the Members without Bloodshed.

Sir Thomas Fairfax sent for into the House of Peers, and received the Thanks of that House.

The General brought to the House of Commons, and received the Thanks of that House.

The Parliament gives a Months Pay as a Gratuity to the Non-Commission Officers and Soldiers.

A Committee to examine the Promoters of the Tumult, which forced the Members from the Parliament.



An. 1647.

Two Speeches made by the Speakers of both Houses of Parliament to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax General, after the Army had guarded the Members to sit in safety on Friday the sixth of August, 1647. And an Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, making his Excellency Constable of the Tower of London, and giving him power to make a Lieutenant: A Months Pay given to the Soldiers and Under-Officers of the Army, for a Gratuity: And the Votes concerning the Guards; with several Orders concerning the Army: Also an Order of both Houses, appointing a Committee to examine the Mutiny on Monday sevennight, whereby the Speakers and Members were driven from the Parliament; And a Thanksgiving appointed to be kept on Thursday Aug. 12.

*Die Veneris August 6. 1647.*

**H**IS Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax having guarded the Lords and Commons (with the Speakers) of both Houses to Westminster, and the Houses being safe, they ordered the Right Honourable the Earl of Manchester, Speaker of the House of Lords *pro tempore*, and William Lenthall, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons, to acquaint his Excellency with Votes which were then made.

*The Earl of Manchester (Speaker of the House of Peers) his Speech to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax.*

A Chair being set (in the House of Peers) by the Lords Seats for Sir Thomas Fairfax, in which the General sat, and his Officers in the House without the Bar; the Earl of Manchester declared to his Excellency as follows, *viz.*

**T**HAT he was commanded by the Lords to acquaint his Excellency how sensible their Lordships are of the many good Services which his Excellency hath done for the Kingdom; and that they had taken the Reasons expressed in his Declaration of his coming to London into Consideration, and do approve thereof; and that they had commanded him to give his Excellency Thanks for the constant Care which he hath always had of the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom, desiring him to go on in taking care for the Security thereof for the future; desiring that his Excellency will appoint such a Guard for the Parliament as may be a sufficient Security to the Members to sit (in the House) in Safety.

William Lenthall, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons, made the like Speech to the General in that House, his Excellency sitting in a Chair near the Speaker.

*Die Veneris, August 6. 1647.*

Resolved upon the Question by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That Thursday the 12th of this Instant August be set apart for a Day of Thanksgiving to be kept by both Houses of Parliament at the Abby of Westminster; and that Mr. Marshall and Mr. Nye be desired to preach before the Houses on that Day.

*Die*



*Die Veneris*, August 6. 1647.

It is ordered and ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Knight, Commander in chief of all the Garrisons and Forces in the Kingdom of *England* and Dominion of *Wales* under Pay, be appointed and constituted Constable of the *Tower of London* for the Space of one whole Year, except both Houses of Parliament shall otherwise determine: And it is also ordered and ordained, that his said Excellency shall nominate and appoint a Lieutenant of the Tower under him.

*Die Veneris*, August 6. 1647.

Resolved upon the Question by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled,

1. That they do approve of his Excellency's coming to guard the City and Parliament.
2. That Thanks be given to his Excellency for his Care of the Safety of the City and Parliament.
3. That it be left to the General to appoint what Guard his Excellency shall think fit for the Security of the City and Parliament.
4. That in Consideration of the many good Services of the Army, the Sum of one Months Pay be given as a Gratuity to all the Soldiers and under-Officers of Horse, Foot and Dragoons, that are under Commission-Officers, as a Gratuity from the Kingdom.
5. That a Committee of ten Lords and twenty of the House of Commons be appointed to sit in the Painted Chamber to Morrow in the Afternoon, and so *de Die in Diem*, to examine the Business of the Mutinying, and the forcing of the Members on *Monday* was Sevenight at the Parliament Doors; and to find out the Authors and Fomenters thereof, and all such as did prosecute the same; as also the Contrivers and Promoters of the Petition declared against.

*Die Veneris*, August 6. 1647.

1. Resolv'd upon the Question by the Lords in Parliament assembled, That a Committee be appointed to draw up a Declaration from the Houses to the Army, to be read in the Head of every Regiment.
2. Resolv'd upon the Question by the Lords in Parliament assembled, That it is the Opinion of this House, that all things done by the Members since the Speakers and other Members were driven away from the Parliament, be annulled, and of none effect: This to be communicated to the House of Commons.

*Die Veneris*, August 6. 1647.

Resolv'd upon the Question by the Commons in Parliament assembled,

1. That they will send Answer to the Lords Message concerning the annulling of what hath been done during the Absence of the Speakers by Messengers of their own.
2. Resolved, That it be taken into consideration on *Monday* next.

This



Aug. 1647.

The House of Commons sent a Message to the Lords and the House of Peers, that they had agreed to send Answer by Messengers of their own.

This Day both Houses of Parliament, *August 9.* being set, the House of Peers sent a Message to the Commons for their Concurrence to the Ordinance for *making null all Acts* done from the 26th of *July* to the 6th of *August*; and likewise a Declaration for Vindication of the Army: Both passed the Lords House: The Commons agreed to send Answer by Messengers of their own.

The Commons entred into a large Debate of the said Ordinance for *making null all Acts* so done; and the thing occasioned many Arguments on both sides, which took up the whole Days Debate, the House being turned into a Grand Committee a great part of the Day to debate the same; and at last it was put to the question, and voted, that the said Votes, though forced from the House, are not to be nulled but by a Repeal; and this Vote was carried but by two Voices: The further Debate of this Business was put off till to morrow.

Tithes.

Both Houses this day passed an additional Ordinance concerning *Tithes*, that the Ministers which are or shall be put into any Livings by Authority of Parliament, shall or may sue for the Recovery of their Tithes, Rates, Rents or other Duties payable by Ordinance of Parliament; and it is further referred to all Justices of Peace respectively to be further assisted herein according to Ordinance of Parliament, &c.

Sir Thomas Fairfax took possession of the Tower as Constable thereof.

This Day his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came to take possession of the *Tower of London*, according to the Votes of both Houses on *Friday* last; he was attended on by his Life-guard and a Party of Colonel *Pride's* Regiment of Foot: Coming to the Tower, the City-guard that were there, marched out, and about three Hundred of the General's Foot marched in, when also his Excellency went into the Tower, attended by many Commanders and other Gentlemen, and took possession of his Command there as Constable.

The City sent a Committee to the General to congratulate him; and Alderman Gibbs made the following Speech.

Giving the General Thanks from the City.

Saying that they were in a better Equipage to receive his Excellency.

The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London* had appointed a Committee to congratulate his Excellency at the Tower, which Committee coming to the Tower, after Dinner Alderman *Gibbs* made a Speech to his Excellency, thereby intimating that the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of the City had commanded him to give his Excellency and his Army Thanks for their Love to and Care of the City of *London*; and that they could wish they were able to record his Praises to future Ages suitable to their Worth:

That they are very sorry that their coming into the City was so sudden, that they could not attend his Excellency in such an Equipage as they desired: And lastly, that he was desired to recommend to his Excellency the Faithfulness and Care of Colonel *West* Lieutenant of the Tower; and that they do desire his Excellency, That on *Thursday* next, if it may suit with the great Affairs of the Kingdom, the City do desire that his Excellency with his general Officers, and Captains, would please to dine with them; and that all Names and Distinctions of Parties in the City and Kingdom may be laid aside, and every one seek Peace and Unity, that the Army may strengthen the Hands of the City, and the City the Army, by a firm Bond of Unity.

But invite him and his Officers to dinner.

To



To which his Excellency returned a loving and modest Answer, giving them thanks for the Expressions of their Love to him, and Care of the Peace of the Kingdom; That for a Lieutenant of the Tower, (though he that was now in, was a worthy Person) he had appointed a Gentleman of known Worth and Fidelity, a Citizen of good Estate, dwelling amongst them *viz.* Colonel *Tickburne*, who is by his Excellency made Lieutenant of the Tower; That for him and his Officers coming to dine with the City, he would acquaint them with their Desires at a Council of War, giving them Thanks, and desiring that all may labour and study for Unity and Peace: After this his Excellency went to view what store of Ordnance, Arms, Powder, Shot, Musket, Pistols, and other Ammunition was in the Tower, attended by both the Lieutenants, Officers of the Ordnance, and many other Gentlemen of Quality; and after View taken of the Stores, he went up into the *White Tower*, and stayed above half an Hour, taking a View thereof, and then came down and gave Order to his Lieutenant to give away twenty Pounds to be divided as he shall think fit, among the Warders, Clerks, &c. belonging to the Officers of the Ordnance for their Pains; So his Excellency departed, and went that Night from *London* to the Lord *Pawlet's* House by *Turnham-Green*, whose Son Sir *John Pawlet* married the General's Lady's Sister, and stayed there this Night and *Tuesday*.

Both Houses again on *August 10.* sitting, the Lords sent a Message to the Commons with a Declaration of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Army, wherein they mention the Cause and Grounds of their coming up to *London* with the Army, which Declaration their Lordships had passed their Approbation of, and what was contained in it, desiring the Concurrence of the Commons.

After long Debate upon it in the House of Commons, and a Review of what was put to the Question the Night before, the Question was then put, Whether the Question should be put at that time, Whether they should concur with the Lords as was desired: It was carried in the Negative, and the further Debate thereupon to be the next day.

An Ordinance passed both Houses for the continuing of the two Speakers in the Management of the Great Seal for a Month longer.

An Order likewise passed both Houses that the 25000 *l.* which was staid by the *Apprentices*, and sent to the Tower, be delivered back and speedily sent for the Service of *Ireland*, to be disposed of according to the former Orders; and that his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* be desired to send 200 Horse along with it, to convey it to the Water side, and which the General hath since taken Order for accordingly.

Caroli I.

The General's Answer was an Excuse.

Colonel Tickburne appointed Lieutenant of the Tower.

The Army's Declaration of the Cause and Grounds of their coming to London debated.

Several Questions put.

Great Seal continued in the Hands of the two Speakers. 25000 *l.* seized on by the Apprentices, and then sent to the Tower, being for Ireland, was delivered back.



An. 1647.

*Two Ordinances of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, for the relief and maintenance of Maimed Soldiers and Mariners, and the Widows and Orphans of such as have died in the Service of the Parliament, during these late Wars.*

*Die Martis 10th. of August 1647.*

**W**Hereas by a former Ordinance, bearing Date the 28th of May last past, intituled, *An Ordinance for Relief of Maimed Soldiers, &c.* It is Ordained, That such further Summ of Money shall be Assessed, as by the Justices of Peace in the next Quarter-Sessions, after the passing the said Ordinance, or the major part of them, shall be adjudged meet to be assessed upon every Parish or Chapelry that hath distinct Parochial Officers, so as the said Additional Sum exceedeth not the Sum of Two Shillings Six Pence, nor be under the Sum of Three Pence each Week, for each such Parish or Chapelry, forasmuch as the Service aforesaid could not be performed as was desired, for want of time sufficient allowed by this Ordinance, in regard the Authority given to the Justices to execute the same, is only at the next Quarter-Sessions after the passing the Ordinance. It is therefore Ordered and Ordained, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That the Justices of Peace within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, shall be hereby authorized to proceed, and shall or may at any time hereafter, at any Sessions of the Peace, which shall or may at any time hereafter be holden within their several Divisions, proceed for the putting the former Ordinance in execution, to all Intents and Purposes, as they might have done by Virtue of the said Ordinance aforesaid, at the next Quarter-Sessions after the passing the same.

*John Brown, Cler. Parl.*

*Die Veneris, the 28th. of May, 1647.*

*An Ordinance for relief of Maimed Soldiers and Mariners, and the Widows and Orphans of such as have died in the Service of the Parliament, during these late Wars.*

**F**OR the Relief and Maintenance of such Soldiers as have been maimed and disabled in the Service of the Parliament, during these late Wars, that is to say, since the Wars began; and for the Relief of the Widows and Orphans of such as have been slain or dead in the said Service, Be it Ordained by the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, that from and after the Feast of *Easter* last past, before the Date hereof, every Parish within this Realm of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, shall be charged Weekly to the payment of such Summ of Money as formerly they have been rated at, by Virtue of the Statute of the Thirteenth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, Chap. tertio, concerning the Relief of Soldiers and Mariners, for and to such end and purpose. And likewise such further Summ of Money, over and besides the same, as by the Justices of the Peace in their next Quarter-Sessions after the passing of this Ordinance, or the major part of them, shall be adjudged meet to be assessed upon every Parish or Chapelry that hath distinct Parochial Officers; so as the said additional Summ exceedeth not the Summ of two Shillings six Pence, nor be under the Summ of three Pence each Week, for each such Parish or Chapelry, the same to be levied in manner and form, by such Persons, and under such Penalties, as by the said Statute of Queen *Elizabeth* is declared; and to be paid to the Treasurers for the maimed Soldiers, appointed by the Justices of the Peace of the County or Liberty, by Virtue of this Ordinance, and the Statute of Queen *Elizabeth* afore-



aforesaid ; which said Treasurers shall be ordered in such manner, and under such Penalties as by the said Statute is further declared. And be it Ordained, That every Soldier or Mariner, maimed or disabled in Body for Work, in the Service of the Parliament, during these late Wars, shall forthwith repair to the place where he was last settled, when he took up Arms, with a Certificate of his Service and Hurt received, under the Hand of his Captain, or other Commissionary Officer ; and shall also repair unto the two next Justices of the Peace for the County where such his settling was ; and the said two next Justices, upon examination of the Truth of such Certificates ( which the said two Justices are hereby enabled to take upon Oath of the Party, and of such Witnesses as he shall produce ) shall by Warrant unto the Treasurer, assign him relief until the next Quarter-Sessions to be holden for that County or Liberty ; at which time a Yearly Pension shall be by the said Justices, or major part of them, granted in manner and form, and with power of revocation or alteration, as by the said Statute is further declared and directed ; and in case, that the Captain or Officer appointed to make such Certificate be dead, the said two Justices shall have power, upon request of them made in behalf of the Party maimed, by Persons of Credit, to give such Relief as in case of Examination aforesaid. And as touching Widows and Orphans of such as have died, or have been slain in the Service of the Parliament, it is hereby Ordained, That over and besides such Relief as they shall gain by their Work and Labour, and shall be allowed by the Charity and Benevolence of the Parish, Town, or Hamlet where they are settled ( who are hereby required to have them in special regard ) the Treasurers of the maimed Soldiers for such County, shall allow such further Relief from time to time, as shall be judged meet by the two next Justices of the Peace of such County ; the said Relief shall be paid out of the surplufage of such Stock of Maintenance as shall remain in the hands of the said Treasurers, after such Pensions granted, and payment of them made ; and of which surplufage and allowance made unto such Widows and Orphans, the said Treasurers shall give account from time to time, and the same distribute in such manner as by the Justices shall be directed, and according to the Statute aforesaid.

Caroli I.

Be it further Ordained, That the Justices of the Peace in every County or Liberty, or any two of them, shall forthwith call all such Treasurers, High-Constables, Petty-Constables, or other Persons ( who have formerly been intrusted with the receipt, collecting, or disposing of any Summ of Money charged unto any Parish, by Virtue of the Statute aforesaid, and whereof no account hath been given ; and likewise the Executors and Administrators of such Persons ) unto account concerning such Levies and Collections made, and such Money as they shall find remaining in the Custody of such Persons, or others, forthwith to be paid unto the Treasurer appointed by Virtue of the said Statute, or to be appointed by Virtue of this Ordinance, at the next Quarter-Sessions to be holden for the County or Liberty, under such Penalties as by the said Statute is set forth : Which said Treasurer to be appointed by Virtue of this Ordinance, shall continue by Virtue hereof until the *Easter-Sessions* following.

Joh. Brown, Cler. Parl.

Two Aldermen and four of the Common-Council of *London* attended his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* this Day, for his Excellency's Answer to the Invitation of the City, to dine with them on *Thursday* next,

The City invites the General to Dinner.

His Excellency returned them a very loving and modest Answer, excusing his non-acceptance of that Invitation, by reason of the many great and weighty Affairs, in order to the settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, the Army are at this time wholly taken up withal, but returned the City Thanks.

He excuses his not coming.



An. 1647.

A Balon and  
Ewer of Gold  
preparing.Scots do urge  
to maintain the  
Covenant.

The City are preparing a Balon and Ewer of beaten Gold, to the value of a Thousand or twelve Hundred Pounds, for a Present for the General.

Letters this Day from *Berwick*, give to understand, that the Convention of Estates of *Scotland* met at *Edenburgh* was but new begun, and so no Resolutions yet known: The Clergy, in their Pulpits, urge highly the necessity of that Kingdom to maintain the *Ends of the Covenant* against all Violation. Some speak of *Scots* Forces being on their march upon the Borders, but is nothing so; great entertainment of Soldiers lately hath been, but no Generalissimo yet agreed on.

August 9. 1647. Die Lune.

*An Additional Ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, for the true payment of Tythes and other Duties.*

Whereas some Doubts have been raised, whether Ministers put into Livings and Sequestrations, by Ordinance of Both Houses of Parliament, or Committees thereunto authorized by them, be comprised within the Ordinance of the 8th of November, 1644. Intituled, *An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, for the true payment of Tythes, and other such Duties, according to the Laws and Custom of the Realm, so as to recover their Tythes and other Duties by Virtue thereof; and in what manner Justices of the Peace ought to proceed upon the same.* The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, for prevention of all such Doubts and Scruples, do declare, That every Minister put, or which shall be put into any Parsonage, Rectory, Vicaridge, or Ecclesiastical Living, by way of Sequestration or otherwise, by both or either the Houses of Parliament, or by any Committee, or other Person or Persons, by authority of any Ordinance or Order of Parliament, shall and may sue for the recovery of his Tythes, Rates for Tythes, Rents, and other Duties, by Virtue of the said Ordinance, in as full and ample manner, to all Intents and Purposes, as any other Minister, or other Person whatsoever. And that the Justices of Peace mentioned in the said Ordinance, shall, upon complaint to them, made by any such Minister as aforesaid, or other Person within the said Ordinance, immediately without delay issue out their Warrants to the Constables, Petty-Constables, or other Officers, to summon such Person or Persons who already have, or hereafter shall refuse to set out or Pay, or shall substract their Tythes, Rents, or other Duties, to appear before them at their next Monthly Meeting, or sooner; and use all possible expedition in the hearing and determining of such Complaints; and shall likewise have Power to award treble Damages to the Parties complaining, and shall award the same accordingly, in all such cases where the Statute allows, and gives the same to any Minister or other Person whatsoever.

And in case the Summ or Summs of Money, so judged and awarded, shall not be paid within the time in the said Ordinance mentioned, then the said Justices shall, upon Complaint to them made, send forth their Warrants to the Constables, Petty-Constables, or such other fit Persons as shall be by the Parties named, to whom any such Summ or Summs, upon such Judgment shall be due, to distrain all and every, or any the Goods and Chattels of any Person or Persons so refusing; and to sell and dispose of the said Goods and Chattels, according to the said Ordinance; and not to impose such Fines and Penalties not exceeding the Sum of Forty Shillings, upon the Constables, Petty-Constables, and other Officers, who shall wilfully refuse or be negligent in executing their Warrants, as they in their Discretion shall think fit.

And because many Appeals are brought into the Chancery, upon the former Ordinance for Tythes than otherwise, Be it therefore Ordained, That no Appeal shall be received or admitted thereupon, until the Party appealing shall lay down in Money, either with the said Justices of the Peace, or in the Court



Court of Chancery, the full Value of the Tythes adjudged before the said Justices, by way of Security, to prosecute his Appeal with effect, and to render double Costs and Damages to the Party injured, or delayed by the Appeal, in case no Relief be given upon the Appeal to the Prosecutor.

Provided, that this Ordinance shall continue, and be in force, from the 29th. Day of July, 1647. until the first Day of November, which shall be in the Year 1648.

Carol. I.

An Ordinance  
for payment of  
Tythes.

*Die Lune, August 9. 1647.*

Ordered by the Lords Assembled in Parliament, That this Additional Ordinance for paying of Tythes, be forthwith Printed and Published.

*John Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum.*

*The Declaration of General Massey, and Colonel General Pointz, shewing the true Grounds and Reasons that induced them to depart from the City, and for a while from the Kingdom. With their Resolutions, what they intend for their own Safety, and the preservation of Religion and Covenant, and the King and Kingdom.*

Aug. 6. 1647.

Being one of us elected lately by the Common-Council of the famous City of London, to be their Commander in Chief for defence of the King and Parliament, the Kingdom and the City : And being resolved, both of us, to the utmost of our Power to defend the same, with, and above all the Covenant, which we have so often and so solemnly undertaken for the preservation of Religion. And finding that by the Combination of another Party ( which closely lay, as well by Policy as by Force to undermine us ) that we were both left destitute of all promised Helps ; and being not able thereby to perform the Work, conducing so much to the Covenant we had taken, that Religion in the first place might be kept inviolable and entire, but that, amongst many others, we were exposed to the greatest Infamy and Danger that could almost fall on any Men, but especially those who, by the Mercy of God, have so faithfully and successfully deported themselves for the preservation of the Kingdom : But thought it requisite, as well for the general satisfaction of the Kingdom, as the particular Obligation of our own Honours, to give the World notice of the integrity and candour of our Intentions in this our following Declaration.

We take no pleasure, in the first place ( as many do who are against us ) to insinuate into the Affection of the People, by repeating what great things God hath done by us in the North and West Parts of the Kingdom, especially the latter, when all the Power and Arms of the united West, having no less than the King himself and two Princes to be their Commanders, did sit before the City of Gloucester, which not long before a small Party out of Wales, under the Command of the Lord of Ragland (since made Earl of Glamorgan) did make full account to master.

There is no delight taken to repeat with what Faithfulness and Courage that City was then, and afterwards preserved by one of us, and the whole Kingdom (as Affairs then stood) in relation unto it. We need not to declare, that the most able, and the most forward of the Soldiers of the Kingdom being there sorely hurt, or slain outright, I made a way not only to facilitate the Victories to come, but to put the chief Staff of Command into those hands also who since have born it. For though that not long after the Earl of Essex did break not only the Head and the Heart of the King's Army at Newberry, he could not have the Honour to see the great Work accomplished in himself. It was the Virtue indeed and the Vigilance of Lucullus, to overcome the Puissant Mithridates of Asia, a Monarch of more than three Kingdoms, and to break at first that mighty and almost invincible Body of his Horse ; but it was the Fortune afterwards of Pompey to ride



A<sup>n</sup>. 1647.

ride in Triumph for it at *Rome*. Whilst we declare the Virtues of one great Commander, we take not from the Merits of another: And we are confident there is no Breast of Honour can accuse us of detraction in giving the Dead their due. We shall for our own Parts forbear to mention the Services atchieved for the State, both in *Gloucester-shire* and the County of *Wilts*, at *Newark*, and in *Cheeshire*, &c. and what especially was performed in *Somerset-shire*, when first the great Body of General *Goring's* Horse was beaten: Doubtless there will be hereafter a review of all, and Persons that now lie dormant, will be roused up to tell the Mistaken their Errors. But let others Voice out-praise, it shall be enough for us to declare our Integrity.

The first beginning of the Distaste was, when one of us did use his best endeavours to appease the Mutiny and Mutineers at *York*. There are no good Works but are attended with Envy; and Ambition is so heady, that it will know nothing more eminent than it self. Services begun by command of the State, grew first into Suspicion, and afterwards into Offence; it was a Crime to do any thing but what must be cried up by those who would have all things to dance according to the Motions of their own Sphere. All things were made subject unto change, and under tenderness of Conscience, even (that which is most to be lamented, because most spiritual) our Religion also. And the other of us, when by Order of Parliament, being a Member of it, I was employed into the Army, to make experience what Forces could be drawn from thence for the Service of *Ireland* in which (I thank them) I had an eminent Place of Dignity conferred on me, where I left nothing unattempted for the dispatching of that Service, well-knowing, how much it concerned the Honour of *England*, and the necessity of *Ireland*. Being there daily in the Heads of the Regiments, I observed in many of them, some threescore, and in others more or less of the Soldiers who heretofore had served under my Command, who were willing all to adventure their Lives with me in that Service, and to that purpose they were drawn up: But so dough-baked were the Examples of some others in the Army, and their proceedings so left-handed, that what was resolved on over Night, found no effect on the Morning following: But these things are so evidently known, and so apparent to the whole Kingdom, that we shall not need to insist upon any further discourse thereof.

Aug 6. 1648.  
Malley's and  
Poyntz's De-  
claration.

It shall suffice, that since our departure, we will not presume to deliver any thing of our own sense, upon that which hath been altered, acted, or consented unto, or shall be by the instant interposition, or the importunity of the Army; but only to give a true account unto the Kingdom, upon what Grounds and Reasons we have been induced to forsake the City. For finding all things so uncertain, and nothing answering to what was promised or expected, we held it safer Wisdom to withdraw to our own Friends, whom we have always found fast and entire to their first Principles, than continue with those who like Waves are beaten with every Wind, and do take or receive Counsels as their Fears do prompt them: But not without this confession, that we acknowledge the General himself to be an excellent Personage, and free from those violent Distempers and heats of Passion in which other Men do delight and perish.

And we do protest, that as far as in us lies (wheresoever God shall call us) we will improve our utmost Abilities for the true settling of Peace in this Kingdom, for the restoring of the Covenant to Religion, and for the restoring of His Majesty to His just Rights and Authority, and for the maintaining of the Privileges of Parliament, and preserving of the People in their lawful Liberties and Properties, and for the relieving of our distressed Brethren, the Protestants in *Ireland*. And we profess in the conclusion, that we have been necessitated to this Declaration, to give satisfaction to the World, that the Honour, Safety, and Happiness of this Kingdom, shall be evermore the delight and earnest of our Devotion and Endeavour: For we shall always labour to keep our selves in that Posture both with Heaven and Earth, as to be ready to wade through a Sea of Blood, and increase it with our own, that the Gospel of Truth may flourish, and that the Peace of the King, the Parliament, and the Kingdom may grow high and happy.

*Edw. Malley.*  
*Syd. Poyntz.*

*Papers*



*Papers from Scotland of Matters agitated by the General Assembly and the Committee of Estates at Edinburgh concerning the King, the Kirk, the Presbyterian Government, and the Kingdoms.*

THE Kingdom of *Scotland* having humbled themselves by a late solemn Fast, wherein they have intreated the Lord concerning the King, Kingdoms and the Kirk; and prayed the Lord to remove the imminent Danger they are in by the Sword, Pestilence and Famine; they do now lay out themselves to act according to the Custom of the Kingdom, every one in his Sphere therein.

In which Kingdom the Designs are carried on,

1. By the General Assembly of the Kirk.
2. By the Estates of *Scotland*.
3. By the Army: In all which as followeth, *viz.*

I. The General Assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* met in *Edinburgh*, according as they were called the Fifth of *August* 1647. to settle the Great and Weighty Affairs of the Kirk, which through the late Wars are much out of order, there remaining still an Episcopal Party in the Kingdom, who have too great an Influence even on no small Persons, whereby the Work will be the more difficult.

As for the Clergy who conforms to the Kirk and State, they have been very laborious in their Pulpits of late to promote the Unity of the Kingdom to the Power established.

The Parochial Sessions have had much Interruption in their Transactions with the People by reason of Delinquents returning, and Admittance, in hopes that they would have conformed.

The Classical and Provincial Synods have been much burthened with Business, whereby Parties have broken out into many Factions, especially about the North-west of *Scotland*, where they have not yet had time to be settled since our late Troubles.

The General Assembly being set, divers Papers were presented in the behalf of the Kirk of *Scotland*, and concerning the late Transactions upon the intended Declaration.

In order to which (after all Customs and Orders were observed, the Oaths, Covenants, and Protestations being taken for the right ordering of the setting down) they thought first to appoint several Committees for their several Proceedings to be committed to, concerning several Matters to be transacted, and a Grand Committee for this Business.

The main things propounded to be agitated herein are these:

1. Concerning the total Reducing of the whole Clergy in the Kingdom of *Scotland* to submit to the Power in them established by the King and Parliament.
2. Concerning Explanations of some things relating to those come in by Composition.
3. Concerning divers Lords Barons, and Gentlemen, who have passed the School of Repentance.
4. Concerning the present Estate of the King's Majesty, in relation to the Queen, to the Royal Issues, to the Army, and to themselves.
5. Concerning the several Covenants of the Kirk of *Scotland*, and the Covenant of both Kingdoms.

7. Con-



An. 1647.

6. Concerning removing of the difference, particularly of Ministers amongst themselves.

7. Concerning the rooting out of Heresies and Errors out of the Kirk.

8. For representing some Particulars to the Kingdom of *England*.

9. Concerning the conferring of the Treaties and Covenant.

10. For the setting of a firm Peace in the Kirk and Kingdom.

The Assembly have chosen, and are setting of Committees the better to prepare and facilitate the Business they are about; by reason whereof, time hath been so taken up, that no main Business could as yet be finished.

The Grand Committee of Estates are met also at *Edinburgh*, and sate down; but they met not so frequent as was expected; so that they have (as yet) little done.

The Army are now upon Treaty with the *Gordons* for their Compositions upon their coming in, and large Offers are made to them if they will submit.

*David Lesley* hath also sent to the Lord *Ares* of *Stranaverne* concerning several Particulars expressed in a Message to his Lordship.

1. To know whether he will yield Obedience to the Parliament of *Scotland*, with his Forces and Strength.

2. That if he will submit to the State to manifest the same by Declaration.

3. If he refuseth to come in and submit, he will march with his whole Army to reduce that Shire to the Obedience of the State.

4. That he send a speedy Answer.

*Edinburgh*, the 10th of *August*, 1647. Printed for *Evan Tyler*.

*Edinburgh*, August 13. 1647.

*A Declaration and Remonstrance of the present Engagement of the Kingdom of Scotland: With their Resolutions and Intentions (according to their late Solemn League and Covenant to establish the Presbyterian Government in the Church) to redeem his Majesty from the Hands of Schismaticks, and place him in his Parliament with Honour and Safety, to procure the Peace of the Three Kingdoms, to vindicate the worthy Members of Parliament falsely impeached by the Army; with the true Priviledges of Parliament and Liberty of the Subject: All which are not only endangered, but by likelihood ready to be destroyed by the Power of an over-awing tyrannical Army, under the Conduct of Sir Thomas Fairfax: The Oath taken by the Parliament of Scotland, and by them prescribed to be taken by all his Majesty's Loyal Subjects.*

**V**V Hereas it hath been customarily used at all National Assemblies, Parliaments and Councils; that at our first coming together, to take a Solemn Oath before God and Man; protesting not to determine or execute any thing contrary to the Word of God, or prejudicial to the Honour of his Majesty, only that all their Studies, Endeavours, Councils, and Determinations should be employ'd to the Encrease of God's Glory, the Advancement of his Majesty's Honour, and the Peace, Quiet, Free-



Freedom, and blessed Prosperity of Kirk and Common-wealth; which Oath and Protestation is as well for the Inducement of others (to wit, all his Majesty's Loyal Subjects) as themselves, since it is not in their Power to perform what they protest, without the Assistance of such his Majesty's Subjects, as shall be commanded by them, to the fulfilling of whose Commands, such an Oath and Protestation binds. Caroli I.

And to the end none may be ignorant or plead Excuse, after themselves have taken the said Oath and Protestation, they caused to be published in Print, that every Man may know what they have promised, and what they are to command; and likewise what every one's Duty is, and must be if he desire to have a Share or Portion in their Religious Protections.

*An Oath taken by the Parliament of Scotland:*

"**F**Orasmuch as the Honour, Greatness and Happiness of the King's Royal Majesty and the Welfare of the Subjects dependeth on the Purity of Religion (as it is now established in this Kingdom) the Laws, Liberties and Peace thereof, which ought to be sought by all good Christians, loyal Subjects and true Patriots; and to be furthered and maintained by them against such as by any means endeavour to shake or subvert the same.

"Therefore We Under-Subscribers, and every one of us, do in the Presence of Almighty God, promise and vow, That in this present Parliament we shall faithfully and freely speak, answer, and express our selves upon all and every thing which is, or shall be propounded so far as we think in our Conscience may conduce to the Glory of God, the Good and Peace of the Kirk, and State of this Kingdom, and employ our best Endeavours to promote the same, and shall in no way advise, voice, nor consent to any thing to our best Knowledge, which we think not most expedient and conducive thereunto: As also that we shall maintain and defend with our Lives, Powers and Estates, his Majesty's Royal Person, Honour and Estate, as is expressed in our National Covenant, and likewise the Power and Priviledges of Parliament, and the lawful Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and by all good means and ways oppose and endeavour to bring to exact Trial all such as either by Force, Practice, Councils, Plots, Conspiracies, or otherwise, have done, or shall do any thing to the Prejudice of the Purity of Religion, the Laws Liberties, and Peace of the Kingdom: And further, that we shall in all just, in all honourable Ways, endeavour to preserve Union and Peace betwixt the three Kingdoms Scotland, England and Ireland; and neither for Hope, Fear or other respect shall relinquish this Vow and Promise.

Thus considering how we stand engaged as well by this Oath, as our late solemn National League and Covenant, to maintain his Majesty's Royal Person, Honour and Estate; and finding his Majesty to be in apparent Danger, and environed with Sectaries, whose pernicious and destructive Principles are well known unto us to be directly against Monarchy, as may appear by their late desperate Speeches concerning his Majesty (as one Lilburne and many others) as, That the House of Commons should think of that great Murderer of England; (meaning the King) for by the impartial Law of God there is no Exemption of Kings, Princes, Dukes, Earls, more than Coblers, Tinkers, or Chimney-Sweepers, &c.

And in another place, where they speak more plainly; 'We expect according to Reason, that ye should in the first place declare and set forth King Charles's Wickedness openly before the World, and with all to shew the intolerable Inconveniencies of having a Kingly Government, from the constant evil Practices of those of this Nation; and so to declare King Charles an Enemy; and to publish your Resolutions never to have any more.



an. 1647.

By these and the like Speeches all reasonable Men may understand what such Sectaries (whatsoever they pretend) intend for his Majesty's Safety and Honour, especially since we are bound by Oath to deliver his Majesty out of the Hands of such Miscreants.

1. We Vow and Covenant, to the utmost of our Lives and Estates, to effect the same.

2. Consider the great Design they drive at, which is, to *new mould the House of Commons*; better to effect which, they first *suspend eleven Members*, and so *more and more*, suddenly introducing many of their own independent Members in their rooms; that so (if possible) they might *promote their wicked Designs in a Parliamentary way*.

3. Consider that they intend *the Ruin and Destruction of the House of Lords*, as may appear by many of the Sectaries printed Pamphlets and Petitions, as when they petition'd to the House of Commons, where they say, 'That the Lords of this Realm ought not to sit in Parliament, unless they do come in by Election, as Members of the House of Commons do: And in a Pamphlet against the House of Lords they thus say; 'That the Lords are but painted Puppets and *Dagons*; that our Superstition and Ignorance, their own Craft and Impudence have erected no natural Issue of Laws; but the Mushrooms of Prerogatives, the Wens of just Government, putting the Body of the People to pain, as well as occasioning Deformity, Sons of Conquest they are, and Usurpation, not of Choice and Election, intruded upon us by Power, not constituted by Consent, not made by the People, whom all Power, Place and Office that is just; in this Kingdom ought only to arise. And in another Place thus; 'Why presume ye thus, O ye Lords? Set forth your Merits before the People, remember your selves, or we shall remember ye? Which of you before this Parliament minded any thing so much as your Pleasure, Plays, Masques, Feastings, Huntings, Gamings, Dancings, &c. For what other have you been, but a meer Clog to the House of Commons in all their Proceedings? How many necessary things have you obstructed; how many Evils have you promoted? And again, 'That the Lords must stand to be chosen as Knights and Burgesses by the People as other the Free-men and Gentry of this Nation are. By all this is apparent that they *intend the destroying of the House of Lords*.

4. They drive on for a *Tolleration for all sorts of Heresies* and Heretical Opinions; which they term *Liberty of Conscience*: For they boldly assert, 'That it is the Will and Command of God, that since the coming of his Son the Lord Jesus Christ, a Permission of the most Paganish, Jewish, Turkish or Antichristian Consciences and Worships being granted to all Men in all Nations and Countries.

And again, 'That Liberty of Conscience is to be allowed by every Man to worship God in that Way or Manner as shall appear to them most agreeable to God's Word. By the Length of this Foot we may guess at the whole Body; and what *Babylonish Confusion* this will be, let all true Christians judge.

5. That they intend (past Intention, for they have done it already) to pull down Orthodox and Godly Ministers placed in their Livings by Ordinance of Parliament; and to take upon themselves (though the very Scum of the People) the Pastor's Office; abuse Godly Ministers; saying, 'Their Ministerial Calling is Antichristian, their Maintenance Jewish, their Preaching illegal, and their Persons contemptible, preferring before them Grooms of Stables, Botchers, Coblers, and all Mechanicks how ignorant soever.

6. That having a Power (the Sword in their own Hands, as they have often bragged of) do protect their own independent Members (who are guilty



guilty of Capital Crimes) from a due and legal Trial, they drein the City of *London*, which now lies at their Mercy, of vast Sums of Monies, burthen their Suburbs by Free-quartering, and the like, retard the Relief of *Ireland*, elect Members of their own Factions, slight and set at nought the House of Lords, keep the King still at a distance from the Parliament, list Soldiers continually, and yet would make us believe they intend Peace, demand unreasonable things of the Parliament, and more than they can honourably grant, seize upon all the strong Holds and Forts of the Kingdom, and must not be denied any thing they ask.

They accuse Members of known Integrity and Faithfulness to the Parliament and Kingdom, upon meer Surmises, and lamentable lame Informations of some of their Fantastick Brethren; they resist the Solemn League and Covenant for uniting the two Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England*, they dissolve the Parliament, and seek to new cast it in an Independent Mold. They countenance desperate Malignants, who vindicate them in their Proceedings, and suffer them to be about the Person of the King.

These things having taken all into our serious Considerations, truly weighing them in an equal Balance, and laying them to heart, We cannot but apprehend what Miseries will be entailed upon us and our Posterities, if we shall not stand as one Man, in the Name of all that have taken the Covenant with us, humbly to petition the Parliament for the speedy disbanding of the Army so soon as their Arrears can be paid, Declarations against them revoked, and the Act of Indemnity enlarged; That those Counties that were Petitioners to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* should represent how surreptitiously the Petitions were gotten, by whom fomented, contrived and subscrib'd, that they may come to condign Punishment for so high an Affront against the Parliament: that the Eleven Members may be again taken into the House, or others legally and fairly chosen, to attend the Service of the House, till the Charge can be proved against the Accused: That none may be admitted Members of Parliament, or have any Place of Trust in the Kingdom, that refuse to take the Solemn League and Covenant: That some Persons of Trust and Valour (as Field Marshal *Skippon*, or Major-General *Massey*) may be put into Supreme Command for the Affairs of *Ireland*: That his Majesty may be speedily brought with Honour and Safety to the Parliament, that such wholesome Laws may be enacted that may procure a Firm and Lasting Peace.

Eise we shall be enforced speedily according to our Covenant, to make such Provisions of Arms and other military Forces, as may secure our Religion, our King, Kingdom and Parliament; and make no Doubt of the Blessing of God, together with chearful Concurrence of all good People and well-affected of both Kingdoms, that desire Freedom from Sects, Schisms, and Hereticks, with inflamed Vigour and Alacrity to oppose their Enterprises, and maintain the Honour and Religion of both Kingdoms against all Tyrants whatsoever, to the comfort of God's People, to the rescuing and vindicating our wronged Brethren, delivering them out of the Jaws of Destruction, and the establishing of Truth and Peace in these three Kingdoms.

*Edinburgh, August*

13. 1647.

Letters from Colonel *Lambert* out of the North mention not any thing of the *Scots* Approaches, but Preparations; and such likewise is ours for the Defence and Safety of the North, Colonel *Lambert* having got together in that short time he has been there about 8000 Horse and Foot.

The House of Peers on *August 11.* sent again this Day a Message to the Commons for their Concurrence to the Declaration of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Army, and for nulling the forced Votes.

[ 5 F 2 ]

The

Caroli I.

A Message from the Lords concerning the Armies declaration debated, and an Expedient proposed



The Commons again resumed the Debate thereof, and an Expedient was then reported to the House for the nulling of the forced Votes by a Repeal; yet so, that the Mutineers, Fomenters of the intended War, may be proceeded against: This took up a great Debate; and at last it was committed to a Committee with the Ordinances from the Lords to make some Alteration therein, and to be reported to the House again on Friday Morning next.

A Petition was this Day read in both Houses from a Captain-Lieutenant of *Southwark* Trained-Bands, complaining, that he had been much abused and reviled by some in the City, and in particular by one Mr. *Thomas Britton*, for standing with *Southwark* not to oppose the Army. The House, upon Debate hereof, ordered Master *Britton* to be sent for into Custody; and an Order of Thanks and Indempnity passed both Houses for those of *Southwark*; the like Orders for the Committee and Forces of *Hertfordshire*, and for Colonel *Blunt* and his Forces in *Kent*: The Orders being but short, for the better Satisfaction, we will give you them *verbatim*.

A Lieutenant in *Southwark* reviled for consenting to let the Army in.

Mr. *Britton*, who was against the Army, sent for.

*Southwark's* Indemnity for assisting the Parliament and Army.

The like to Col. *Blunt*.

*Hertfordshire's* Indemnity.

To inquire what Arms in this time of Distraction have been taken out of the Tower. Poor at Westminster.

Stage-Plays

Fast-day, two Sermons without Intermission.

THE Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, do approve of the late Action of the Forces, Soldiers and Inhabitants of the Borough of *Southwark*, and all others that assisted them, in joyning, with the Army for Preservation of the Peace of the Parliament, City and Kingdom, and that Thanks be given them for the said Action, and that Colonel *Thomson* and Master *Snelling*, that serve in Parliament for the said Borough, do return the Thanks of the Houses.

The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament do approve of the late Action of Colonel *Blunt*, and all others that assisted him in joyning with the Army for Preservation of the Peace of the Parliament, City, and Kingdom; and do give him and them Thanks for it.

The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament do approve of the late Action of the Committee of the County of *Hertford* in raising the Forces of the said County to joyn with the Army for Preservation of the Peace of the Parliament, City and Kingdom, and do give them Thanks for it; and Master *Leman* and Sir *Thomas Dacres* are appointed to give them Thanks.

An Order was made by the Commons that it be referred to a Committee to consider what Arms were taken since the late Disturbance out of the Store of the Tower, Army and Navy, and that the same be again restored to each particularly.

An Order was made for 100 *l.* to be given to the poor visited Persons of *Westminster*, and paid by the Committee of Revenue.

A Complaint was, and thereupon a further Order made for the Justices of Peace and Committees of *Middlesex* and *Southwark*, to take special Care for the suppressing of Stage Plays, Bear and Bull-baitings, Dancing on the Ropes, &c.

Ordered by both Houses, that the two Sermons to be preached before the Houses to morrow, being Thanksgiving Day, should be immediately one after the other without Intermission.



Mr. Perne and Mr. Knight were appointed to Preach before the House of Commons the next Monthly Fast-Day.

From the Army we understand, that his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax came to the Head-Quarters at *Kingston upon Thames* this Day, and thereupon called a Council of War, who had several things before them, in order to the speedy Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom.

Caroli I.

The Head-Quarter this Night at Kingston upon Thames.

Whereas there are great Complaints of divers Inhabitants in several-Parishes where the Army is Quartered, of their being overburthened with Soldiers, by reason of several Persons of Estate, who have Protections to be freed from Quarter, having no Soldiers put upon them, whilst the Soldiers assigned to Quarter in those Parishes, put the rest of the poorer sort of Inhabitants to great Inconveniencies, and richer sort go free and unburthened; it is therefore ordered by the Council of War, for prevention of the like Complaints and Inconveniencies for the future, that his Excellency be moved, that all Protections for exemption from Quarter be recalled: And that those Persons who had the same granted, do notwithstanding bear their share in Quartering, yet nevertheless shall have their Houses free from Quartering of private Soldiers, provided they take care to provide Quarter elsewhere for the proportion of Soldiers which justly ought to be assigned to them; and all Officers in the Army are required to take notice of this Order.

No Protection from being Quarter'd upon.

Kingston, Aug.  
11. 1647.

By the appointment of His Excellency  
Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Council of War.

John Rushworth, Secret.

We have had much Talk of late of some Rising, or endeavours to raise Forces in Wales against the Army under Sir Thomas Fairfax; such speak of it as would have it so; for otherwise there is little ground of such a Report; and this we can further assure you, that some Gentlemen of Note have been sent out of South-Wales to the General, and attended him this Week, who give a very good account of the good Affections of the generality of those Parts to the Army, and their desires to join with them; and that they will be ready to testify the same to the World as there shall be occasion; desiring the General would be pleased to grant them Commissions for the defence and safety of those Parts, as there shall be occasion.

Information of Forces rising in Wales, pretending to join with the Army.

There was likewise a Petition presented to his Excellency, at the Head Quarters at *Kingston*, in the Name of the Company of Brewers of the City of *London*, complaining against the Excise of Beer and Ale, as a great Burthen to them, desiring his Excellency would be a means for the taking off the same, but nothing yet we hear of done upon it.

Excise of Beer and Ale.

This Day, both Houses, August 12. kept a solemn Thanksgiving; the House of Peers met in their House in the Morning, and from thence went to the Abby at *Westminster*, where the Speaker and Members of the House of Commons met their Lordships, and there had Two Sermons preached unto them by Mr. Marshall and Mr. Nye.

A Day of Thanksgiving, by Lords and Commons.

This



An. 1647.

Reformado  
Officers dis-  
claiming any  
hand in the  
late Tumult.

This Day divers *Reformado Officers* in and about *London*, who *disclaim* having any hand in the late Tumult or Designs of raising a new War, presented a Petition to the General at *Kingston*, as followeth :

To his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Knight, General of all the Forces within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*.

*The Humble Petition of divers Officers, whose Names are here under-written.*

SHEWETH,

Their Petition  
followeth.

THAT many of your Petitioners have faithfully served the Common-wealth, during these Wars, as before and since the reducement under your Excellency's Command, for which there is great Summs due, and in Arrears unto them, as by these several Debenters, and otherwise may appear :

That some of your Petitioners necessitous Condition hath required their long and chargeable Attendance for Supply in *London*, yet to this Day hath not received One Penny, whilst Persons disaffected to the freedom of the People, and who deeply acted in the late Tumults and Distempers, have received considerable Summs, by which most of your Petitioners are reduced to such a miserable condition of Living, that unless speedily relieved, they must in all likelihood perish.

Now, forasmuch as your Petitioners have always been cordially affected to your Excellency's Proceedings, continually concurring in the Armies desires, who, for opposing these late Tumults, Distempers, Mutinies, had their Lives daily exposed to great hazard and danger.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray your Excellency would vouchsafe to take them and their distressed Condition into your serious Consideration, and out of your wonted Goodness, be a means they may be relieved with some considerable proportion of their Arrears, in such way and manner as to your Excellency's Wisdom shall seem meet,

*And your Petitioners, as bound,  
shall daily pray,*

*A Declaration of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Council of War, against a Printed Pamphlet, pretending Authority from the Army to dispossess or interrupt such Ministers as are put into Sequestred Livings, by a Parliament, or Authority derived from them.*

Tumults put  
Sequestred  
Ministers into  
their Churches,  
pretending the  
Authority of  
the Army, but  
disclaim'd by  
the Army.

WHEREAS it appears, by sufficient Proof, that many violent Tumults and Outrages are committed by several Persons, against divers Ministers, placed by Order or Ordinance of Parliament in Sequestred Livings, and for their such violent Carriage to, and detaining from the said Ministers their Profits, there is pretended, by the said Parties, Power and Authority from the General and the Army; and for the more plausible justifying of their undue Pretences therein, have caused to be Printed and Published, a Pamphlet, Intituled, *Two Petitions of the Sequestred Clergy of England and Wales, one to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, and the other to Sir Thomas Fairfax, with a pretended Declaration of the General and his Council of War thereupon*; of all which Actions we cannot but testify a very ill Resentment, and do hereby declare a dislike of such Proceedings, declaring not only

against



against themselves to have had any encouragement from us, but also any Ends or Intentions to that purpose, and to the further clearing of our selves herein, we shall henceforth endeavour the bringing to condign Punishment such who have or shall express the like, upon any pretence whatsoever.

Kingston upon Thames,  
Aug. 12. 1647.

By the appointment of His Excellency,  
Sir Thomas Fairfax, and his  
Council of War.

John Rushworth.

Carol. I.

Both Houses, on August 14. ordered Thanks to be given to Mr. Marshal and Mr. Nye, for their Sermons Yesterday, and to print their Sermons. The House of Commons further Ordered, That Mr. Marshal and Mr. Nye should be referred to the Members of the House, that are for the County of Essex, to consider of some Gratuity for their great Pains in the Service of the Publick, and in particular their attendance with the Commissioners along with the Army.

Thanks to the  
Preachers on  
the Thanksgi-  
ving-Day.

Sir James Hamilton, and Mr. Hamilton, being sent up Prisoners to the House, out of Wales, the Persons that brought them up was ordered a Gratuity, and they ordered to be committed to Custody till further Order.

Sir James  
Hamilton.

A Message this Day came from the Lords, that the new Commissioners of the Militia acting upon a forced Ordinance, commonly called, the Apprentices Ordinance, their Lordships declared, they acted unwarrantably. This Declaration was once read, and upon much Debate it was put to the Question, and ordered to be laid aside, and not to be read the second time.

The Apprentices  
Ordinance laid  
aside.

An Ordinance was likewise sent from the Lords, to appoint a Sub-Committee of Lords and Commons, to examine the Forces put upon the Houses by the Apprentices and Malignants, July 26. and the chief Authors of it.

An Ordinance  
to examine the  
force put upon  
both Houses by  
the Apprentices  
July 26.

The House of Commons debated this Ordinance, and agreed thereunto with the Lords accordingly: Some we understand are already in Custody about it.

Another Message was likewise sent from the Lords, giving to understand, that they having read the Declaration of the 4th of August, 1647. subscribed by those Lords and Commons, who, by reason of the late violence upon the Houses did absent themselves, and have approved thereof, desiring the Commons Concurrence therein, concerning which some Debate was then had, but no Answer was given at that time.

A Message  
from the Lords.

The Ordinance for Vindication of the Army, with the Amendments, was reported, and upon Debate, the Question was put, and the Ordinance passed, and ordered to be sent to the Lords.

Ordinance for  
Vindication of  
the Army  
passed.

The Ordinance also committed on Wednesday last, for making null all Acts since the 26th of July till the 6th of August, was reported with the Expedients and the Amendments thereupon, and upon Debate also Passed and ordered to be sent to the Lords.

Ordinance to  
make void all  
Acts done from  
the 26. of July  
till August 6.

This Day came Intelligence to the House, by Letters from Ireland, of a very great Overthrow given by Colonel Jones, Commander in Chief, to the Irish Rebels near Trym, on August the 8th Instant; the Particulars are not yet come, only a List taken in the Field, presently after the Fight, of what were killed and taken, which is as followeth.

Intelligence of  
a great Victory  
in Ireland, by  
Colonel Jones,  
against General  
Preston.

Lieu-



An. 1647.  
A List of Pri-  
soners, Arms,  
and Cattle, &c.

Lieutenant General Burne, Colonel Plunket, Earl of Fingale, Colonel Butler, Colonel Waring, Colonel Cynod, Earl of Westmeath, Lieutenant Colonel Rochford; Preston's Son killed, and himself shot and fled; Forty Officers taken; Three Hundred Foot left to the Mercy of the Horse; Seven Thousand Foot Arms taken; Three Hundred of the Gentry killed; a Hundred and Fifty Oxen taken; Three Thousand Foot killed upon the place; Four Pieces of Ordnance taken; great Pillage gotten in the Field; Preston's Cabinet taken, with all his Writings and Commissions.

Earl of Or-  
mond to re-  
side in Glou-  
cester-shire.

The Marquis of Ormond, and Lord Roscomon, and others in Company are come from Ireland into England; the Marquis and Lord Roscomon sent to the General for a License to reside near Gloucester, which was granted accordingly.

August 15. This Day the House of Commons received a further Information of the great Overthrow given to the Rebels in Ireland, as before-mentioned; and they ordered that the Messenger who brought the News, should have Fifty Pounds given him for his Reward.

Monies ordered  
for Ireland.

The House then insisted on the business of Ireland, and ordered 20000*l.* besides the 25000*l.* before-mentioned, for the Service of that Kingdom, to be paid out of the Excise in course, with eight Pounds per Cent.

Commissioners  
in Ireland to  
have Thanks.

Ordered further, That Sir Robert King, and the rest of the Commissioners in Ireland have the Thanks of the House for their good Service: And it was ordered, That the business of Ireland should be taken into further Consideration on Thursday next. We will add further also, and it may be believed, That the Distempers in this Kingdom (now in so happy a way of compofure) Provision is making for sending over considerable Forces into Ireland, and the General is very intente about it.

Commissioners  
with the Army.

A Report was made to the House, from the Commissioners residing with the Army, and upon Debate, their Proceedings were approved of, and they ordered the Thanks of the House.

The last Pro-  
posals of the  
Army.

It was ordered further also, that on Thursday next, the last Proposals of the General and Army, be taken into consideration by that House.

King's Ser-  
vants to be  
provided for.

A Letter was read in the House from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, in behalf of the King's Servants, who have been along time destitute and outed of their Places and Employments; and upon debate of the said Letter it was ordered, that the Committee of the Revenue should take speedy Care for some convenient maintenance for them; those that stayed with the Parliament in the first place; and those that attended the Parliament, not having been in Arms against the King in the second place; and that none that have gotten the Places of those that stayed here, to have any Provision, but the Parties to be restored.

Garrison of  
Lynn in Nor-  
folk.

Ordered, That Mr. Molins, Keeper of the Stores, be re-invested in his place; and Colonel Weymes, and Lieutenant Colonel Baynes not to intermeddle with that Office.

A Letter was also read in the House from his Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax, on the behalf of the Garrison of Lynn in Norfolk; and thereupon 1500*l.* was ordered to be paid them by the Committee of Norfolk and Norwich.

Durham.

An Ordinance was read the second time in the House, for taking away the Jurisdiction of the County Palatine of Durham, and upon Debate was committed.



The House then *Adjourned* their sitting until *Tuesday* next; the House of Peers having *Adjourned* the Night before until *Wednesday*. Carol. I.

From the Army we had further this Day, *that the King* removed *Friday* from *Stoke-House*, and came to *Oatlands*; He is very well and chearful, being come now again a little nearer *London*; and there are them will engage great Wagers to see him at *St. James's* or *White-hall* before the Week be past.

The King at Oatlands.

His Excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax* hath his Head-Quarters still at *Kingston*; the face of things look gallantly towards a settled Peace, as you shall hear further shortly.

The Headquarters at Kingston.

*Munday August 16.* This Day the Houses sate not; from the North there came Letters of *August 13.* of the Proceedings of *Colonel Lambert*, Commander in Chief of the Northern Forces, by appointment of his Excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, to this purpose:

Intelligence from the Forces under Major General Lambert in the North.

S I R,

**T**uesday August the 3d. We marched from *Rotheram* to *Pontefract-Castle*, and lay there that Night, being very courteously entertained by the Governour *Colonel Overton*, a Man of great Interest in these Parts. Wednesday we marched to *Sherburne*, where several Officers of the Forces here met us, to receive Orders, and our Major General *Lambert* made a Speech to them, acquainting them, That he was sent by his Excellency to take upon him the Charge and Conduct of the Forces in this Northern Association, amplifying himself in many good Expressions, and hoping to find their ready Concurrence with him, but he was answered only with Silence. That Night we issued out Orders to the several Regiments to be at the Rendezvous the next Morning at Eleven a Clock, on *Peckfield Moor*; and accordingly they met, where there was a good Appearance, I conceive near Five Thousand Horse and Foot, consisting only of the Six Regiments of Horse and Foot in this County, viz. *Colonel Poyntz*, *Colonel Bethel's*, *Colonel Copley's*, *Colonel Thornton's*, *Colonel Bright's*, *Colonel Legers*, and the two Troops Commanded by *Major Sanderson*; they were drawn up together into Regiments, and the Major General made a Speech to them in several Divisions, to this effect:

Col. Lambert declares he is sent by his Excellency, to take the Conduct of the Forces in the North, he being then at Pontefract. The next day the Rendezvous was at Peckfield Moor. Six Regiments appear'd, viz.

“ That he was Commanded by his Excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax* to repair to these Parts, and take upon him the Charge and Conduct of the Forces of this Association.

Major General Lambert's Speech at the Rendezvous, to the several Regiments.

“ That the General was very sensible of their Loves and Respect to him, and they might be assured of his to them.

“ That his Excellency had by this time put them into a way of settlement of Pay, and taken equal Care of them, with his own Army, if the present Disturbance had not happen'd, and was resolved to do it as soon as the great Affairs of the Kingdom would permit.

“ That he conceived his coming into these Parts was not without some of their Knowledge and Desires, and therefore desired to see some token of their acceptance of him, and concurrence with him, in willingness to obey his Commands, promising and engaging himself to Command nothing but what should be for the good of the Kingdom, and their good more than his own, for that he did not come to seek himself, or any by-ends of his own.

“ That he needed not to tell them of the unanimity of the Army, and of their Proceedings, being so well known for the settling of the Kingdom in Peace and Quiet, but desired their unanimous concurrence with them.



An. 1647.

“ That he had Instructions to put such Officers over them as might join in the advancing this Work, and desired some taste of their readineſs to comply with him.

Hereupon as many as heard, testified their Compliance by Acclamation.

The ſeveral Regiments had orders given them from their Quarters, ſo they marched off the Field; and when the Field was clear, we marched off and came to York that Night, and there adviſed with ſome Friends to get Money for the Soldiers; to which purpoſe the Committee of the County were reſpectively written to, to give the Major General a meeting on Monday next at York, to take ſome courſe therein, and to adviſe about the Settlement of theſe Parts.

Lord Mayor  
invites Lam-  
bert to Dinner.

Friday the Lord Mayor invited the Major General to Dinner, and gave him a very courteous Entertainment; after Dinner we went to Whetherby, and there ordered Major Spencer, and Major Rooksby, each to ſend a Troop of their Horſe to Hull, for the uſe of that Garriſon; and ordered Captain Wilkinſon's, and Captain Bradford's to Newcaſtle.

Two Troops or-  
dered to Hull.

Mr. J. Chilley  
ſtopped at  
Newcaſtle.

Mr. John Chilley, Secretary to the Scotch Commiſſioners, coming this way from London, towards Scotland, was ſtopped at Newcaſtle, but we believe ſince diſcharged by Colonel Lilbourn, Governour.

Intelligence  
from Edenbo-  
rough.

There is no great matter that we hear of done at Edenborough as yet, the News of the City of London's Agreement with Sir Thomas Fairfax, his march through London, and being made Lieutenant of the Tower, hath put a ſtop to Proceedings at preſent.

Anth. Nichols.

Mr. Anthony Nichols, one of the Eleven Impeached Members, who had a Paſs from the Speaker to go into Cornwall, and two or three Days ſince writ a Letter to a Commander in the Army, to procure him the General's Paſs, he ingaged not to act any thing prejudicial to the Army, but was not granted him; and on his way for Cornwall was ſtopped by ſome Troopers of the Army, and this Day brought back to the Head-Quarters at Kingſton; the General was then at the Lord Pawlet's Houſe near Turnham-Green, whither he went Saturday Night. The King is ſtill at Oatlands, very Merry and Pleaſant; there is daily very great Reſort from London to ſee His Ma- jeſty.

Head-Quarters  
at Kingſton.

King at Oat-  
lands.

Debate and  
Reſolves, to  
make void  
proceedings in  
Parliament,  
from July 26.  
unto Aug. 6.

The Houſe of Commons, on Auguſt 17. again reaſſumed the Debate of the Declaration by the Lords, againſt the Proceedings of the Houſes, from the 26th of July, till the 6th of Auguſt, to be forced; and that Sitting not to be a Free Parliament: The Debate held very long in the Houſe about it; at laſt the Queſtion was put, whether the Queſtion ſhould be put or not, upon which the Houſe was divided, and it was affirmatively by two Voices; then the Queſtion was put, whether it ſhould be declared, that what was done in the time aforeſaid to be forced, and that Sitting no Free Parliament, and it was carried in the Negative by three Voices.

Young Men and  
Apprentices  
their Congra-  
tulation to the  
General.

This Day was preſented to the General, an humble Acknowledgment, and Congratulation of many Thouſands young Men and Apprentices of the City of London, to his Excellency, for his many great Services to the Kingdom and City of London, in order to the eſta- bliſhing of a firm Peace; for all which Services they do thus expreſs themſelves; “ That as they cannot but with all Joy and Thank- fulneſs acknowledge, ſo they doubt not but the Memorial of them “ will be a Crown of Glory and Honour upon his Excellency's Head, “ and upon the Heads of all his faithful Commanders and Soldiers to “ all Poſterity.

And



“ And although they cannot, as they would, manifest their Hearts  
 “ in a visible acting for his Excellency in the late time of Need, they  
 “ desire his Excellency be pleased to accept of their refusals to join or  
 “ comply with any thing bearing a face of Opposition to him, notwith-  
 “ standing the Threats of Death for so doing, as an undoubted Te-  
 “ stimony of their Resolution to live and die with his Excellency  
 “ and Army, in settling His Majesty's Rights, the Parliament's Privi-  
 “ ledges, and the Peace and Freedom of this Nation, the which they  
 “ do still return, and shall further manifest, as God shall give an  
 “ opportunity, and his Excellency require it at their hands.

Caroli I.

That the Ge-  
 neral well ac-  
 cepts their re-  
 fusals not to  
 join with the  
 Armies Oppo-  
 sers, though  
 with threats of  
 Death.

This acknowledgment was received with very good respect from his Excellency, and an Answer was returned by his Excellency, as followeth.

Gentlemen,

I Have received your Congratulation of the late endeavours of this Army, and great Successes with which God hath blest us against the open and secret Enemies, to the Interest of this Kingdom, manifesting with many cordial Expressions, your good resentment of our late Proceedings, in prosecution of those publick Ends; for the accomplishment whereof, you have not only declined and refused Compliance with the Kingdom's Enemies, but have freely tendered a joint Adventure of your selves with us, when occasion shall require: All which I cannot but gladly receive with a thankful Acceptance, returning the like acknowledgment of your good and honest Offer, as you of our Endeavours; and do desire that you will continue still in your several Places, the promotion and pursuance of those publick Ends aforementioned; and I doubt not but the same divine Providence that hath been our Guide hitherto, will still direct us and all honest Men, going hand in hand with us, towards a happy conclusion of our present Troubles and Distractions, and settling of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, in safety, peace, and freedom.

The General's  
 Answer to the  
 Apprentices.

This Day the General came again to Kingston, and the Council sat close about drawing up a Declaration or Remonstrance, concerning their just and clear Proceedings in behalf of the Parliament, Kingdom, and themselves, declaring also against the Members sitting at Westminster, and their Votes to be forced, and no Free Parliament, from July 26. to August 6.

The Council of  
 War sat close  
 at Kingston,  
 about a Re-  
 monstrance of  
 their Proceed-  
 ings.

Mr. Nichols was this Day brought to the General; and also Colonel Ellis Leighton, who was also taken into Custody at Kingston, upon Information he was one that took up a Commission in London for the raising of Forces to engage the Kingdom in a new War, and remains under restraint.

Colonel Ellis  
 Leighton. -

This Day, being August 18. came Letters to the Parliament, and a full Relation and Confirmation of the great Overthrow given to the Irish Rebels, under Preston, at the relieving of Trym, August the 8th. by Colonel Jones, the Particulars are very large, and some account of this business hath been already given, what is since further certified we will give you as briefly as may be.

A Relation of  
 the great O-  
 verthrow gi-  
 ven to Preston  
 by Colonel  
 Jones, at the  
 relieving of  
 Trym.

Sunday August 8. Colonel Jones, with his Army, consisting in all of 1500 Horse, and about 5000 Foot, in pursuit of Preston's Forces newly raised from Trym, came to a place called Linchesknock, within one Mile whereof the Enemy was drawn upon Dungan-Hill, a place to him of all Advantages, being a high Ground, whereunto adjoined a Wood and a Bog, their usual Refuge in distress; the



An. 1647.

Enemy also stood possessed of great Ditches. The Enemy had lately before mustered 7300 Foot, 1047 Horse, as appeared by a Muster-Roll after found.

The Battel near  
Trym.

About Twelve of the Clock the Armies joined, the Battel continuing about two Hours, our two Wings of Horse, with some Foot, having broken both Wings of the Enemy, our main Body advanced and broke theirs, whereupon about 3000 of the Rebels betaking themselves to the Bog, they there drew up into a Body, but Colonel *Jones* commanding the Bog to be surrounded with Horse and Foot, our Foot following into the Bog, where they put to the Sword all not admitted to Quarter; such of the Rebels as left the Bog fell into the Power of our Horse.

Of the Slain, there was upon the place reckoned 5470, besides those after gleaned up, which were very many of the Enemies Foot. There could not escape above 500, being as they were inviron'd: Among those Slain were 400 of *Collogh Kittages* Men. There was also put to the Sword, without Mercy, all formerly of our Party now found amongst the Rebels, and all *English*, though never of our Party.

Prisoners taken

The number of Prisoners is of Colonels five, whereof is the Lieutenant-General of *Lemster*, and the Earl of *Westmeath*, four Lieutenant-Colonels, six Serjeant-Majors, thirty two Captains, twenty three Lieutenants, twenty seven Ensigns, two Cornets, twenty two Sergeants, two Quarter-Masters, two Gunners, the Clerk of the Store, thirteen Troopers, and two hundred thirty eight common Soldiers; *Preston* their General hardly escaped with the Horse; he lost his Carriages and Cannon, being four Demi-Culverins, each carrying twelve Pound Bullet, and sixty four fair Oxen attending the Train, which are to us of very great use, of which we have till now in that kind been very short provided. There was also taken *Preston's* Cabinet of Papers, much valued in the Discoveries therein made, and also their Colours.

*Preston's* Ca-  
binet taken.

Of ours were some Wounded, but not twenty Slain; of Note we lost only two Cornets, and one Captain *Gibbs*.

A Day of  
Thanksgiving  
at Dublin.

All done, Colonel *Jones* commanded throughout the Army Thanksgiving to be given to the Lord of Hosts, who did that Day wonderfully for his People, appointing *Tuesday* the 17th of *August* for a Day of Thanksgiving in all the Churches in *Dublin*.

After this Victory the Enemy quit and burnt divers of their Garrisons, viz. the *Nas*, *Signistown*, *Harristown*, *Collanstown*, *Castlewaring*, and *Moyglare*, and much more had been gained of them, had there been Pay and Provision for our Army, whereby the Victory might have been prosecuted, but in want of both they were enforced to take homewards unexpectedly.

This was the  
greatest Victo-  
ry, with loss  
to the Rebels.

This was the most signal Victory, with greatest Loss to the Rebels that ever was gained in *Ireland* since the first Conquest thereof by the *English*; for which the Lord make us truly thankful.

A Day of  
Thanksgiving  
in England,  
for the Suc-  
cess in Ireland.  
Gratuities to  
Colonel Jones,  
and other  
Commanders.

The Commons, upon consideration of this great Victory, ordered *Tuesday* come Fortnight to be a Day of Thanksgiving for the same throughout the Kingdom.

They likewise ordered several Gratuities to the Chief Commanders, for their good Service, viz. 1000*l.* to Colonel *Jones*, Colonel *Fenwick* 1000*l.* Colonel *Conway* 500*l.* to Sir *Henry Tuckburne* 200*l.* and Lieutenaut Colonel *Culham*, who brought the Letter 100*l.*

And



And it was referred to the Committee of *Ireland*, to take into speedy Consideration, the sending of requisite Provisions into *Ireland*, and to make Report thereof to the House.

A Letter was read in the House from Mr. *Nichols*, under restraint by the Army, and it was ordered thereupon, that a Letter should be written to the General, to desire that he may be discharged, or sent up to *London*, to answer such things as shall be objected against him.

A Letter was read from the Commissioners of *Scotland*, at *Worcester-House*, in both Houses, complaining of the great breach of the Union of the two Kingdoms, in staying Mr. *Chisley*, their Secretary, at *Newcastle*. The House ordered a Copy of this Letter to be sent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and he to be desired to give order for his Release, if it be not already done.

Dr. *Temple*, and Mr. *Simpson* were ordered to preach before the House the Day of Thanksgiving for *Ireland*.

Both Houses had a Conference, whereat the Lords gave Reasons to the Commons for passing the Ordinance to null all the Votes in the time before-mentioned, as forced; the Commons after had debate thereof, and committed the Ordinance, and so adjourned till the next Day.

This Day, *August 19*. Both Houses being sate, there were Letters brought to them, from his Excellency, and therein inclosed a Remonstrance or Declaration of the General and Council of War; you may the better judge of the Remonstrance by the Letter from the General to the Speakers of both Houses, as followeth.

Caroli I.

Anth. Nichols.

Sir John  
Chisley, the  
Scots  
Secretary staid  
at Newcastle.Conference to  
annul all Votes  
from July 22.  
to Aug. 6.A Remonstrance  
inclosed in the  
General's Letter  
to the House  
of Peers.

For the Right Honourable the Earl of *Manchester*, Speaker of the House of Peers *pro tempore*.

My Lord,

THE tender and deep sense which my self and the Army have of the Difficulties and Dangers under which your Lordship, with the Right Honourable Lords, and Faithful and Worthy Members of the House of Commons, lately driven away to the Army; as also our selves and all others that love the Peace of the Kingdom, and freedom of Parliaments, notwithstanding the said just and honourable Resolutions, Proceedings, and Endeavours of the Right Honourable House of Peers, do still lie under, hath produced this Remonstrance from us, whereof I have enclosed sent your Lordships a Copy, and those Considerations and Resolutions therein expressed, which as they are, in the present case, most necessary for your Lordships and ours, and the Kingdoms safety, quiet, and welfare; so, we hope, we will appear just and honest, and accordingly be accepted and approved by your Lordships, as proceeding from the hearty Affections, and sincere Intentions of your Lordships and the Kingdoms Servants here, and especially of,

Kingston, Aug.

14. 1647.

Your Lordship's Humble Servant,

Tho. Fairfax.

The Letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons was the same with this.

The Remonstrance it self is very large, but that which is most eminently driven at in it, is the purging the Parliament, by expunging such



An. 1641.

Part of the Remonstrance for purging the House.

such Members as did Act and Vote in the time the Speakers and the rest were forced from the House, concerning whom the Remonstrance runs thus.

UPON consideration of the justness of the Cause, and the necessity of the thing for the safety of the Parliament, Kingdom, and this Army, having no other way left timely to remedy the Difficulties we are put upon, or prevent the growing dangers of future Violence unto the Parliament, and disturbances to the Kingdom, or to secure the Parliament in a quiet Proceeding to settle the Peace of the Kingdom. And, in such case, the safety of the People, being the supreme Law, we do protest and declare, that if any of those Members, who, during the absence of the Speakers and Members of both Houses, forced away by the tumultuous Violence aforesaid, did Sit and Vote in the pretended Houses, then continuing at *Westminster*, that hereafter intrude themselves to sit in Parliament, before they shall have given Satisfaction to the respective Houses whereof they are, concerning the Grounds of their said sitting at *Westminster*, during the absence of the said Speakers, and shall have acquitted themselves by sufficient evidence, that they did not procure, or give their consent unto any of those pretended Votes, Orders, or Ordinances tending to the raising and levying of a War, as is before declared, or for the King's coming forthwith to *London*, we cannot any longer suffer the same, but shall do that right to the Speakers and Members of both Houses, who were driven away to us, and to our selves with them, all whom the said other Members have endeavoured in an hostile manner unjustly to destroy, and also the Kingdom, which they endeavoured to imbroil in a new War, as to take some speedy and effectual course, whereby to restrain them from being their own, and ours, and the Kingdoms Judges, in those things wherein they have made themselves Parties, by this means to make War, that both they and others that are guilty of, and Parties to the aforesaid treasonable and destructive Practices and Proceedings, against the freedom of Parliament and Peace of the Kingdom, may be brought to condign Punishment, and that at the Judgment of a free Parliament, consisting duly and properly of such Members of both Houses respectively, who stand clear from such apparent and treasonable breach of the Trust, as is before expressed, &c.

The Lords return Thanks to the Army for the Remonstrance.

This Remonstrance was read in both Houses, and the House of Peers past a Vote, That they do approve of the said Remonstrance, and that a Letter of Thanks should be sent to the General.

Their Lordships likewise had another Letter read from the General, recommending the Condition of many Ministers put into Sequestred Livings, by order of Parliament, that have of late been much molested by delinquent Ministers.

Upon both which Matters, their Lordships caused this Letter to be sent to the General in answer to the same.

For the Honourable Sir Thomas Fairfax, Knight, General of the Forces raised by the Parliament for the Safety of the Kingdom.

S I R,

The Lords Letter to the General, concerning the Remonstrance, and the Lord's Ap probation thereof.

THE Lords in Parliament having received a Letter and Remonstrance from you, have commanded me in their Names to let you know, that they do approve of the said Remonstrance, and return you Thanks for the continuance of your Care for the preserving the Honour and Freedom of the Parliament: And likewise have received another Letter, by which you do recommend to them the Condition of divers Ministers settled by Ordinance of Parliament, who have been disquieted and molested, and turned out of Possession of their Houses by force, through



through the Practices of divers delinquent Ministers : They do fully approve of your Care, for the Vindication of your Self and Army under your Command ; and have commanded me to assure you, that they will speedily take such a course for the questioning of those principal Offenders, whose Names they are certified of, and for the punishing of their said Miscarriages, as that others may be deterred thereby for the future, from the like Practices : This is all I have in Command, as

Westminster 20.  
Aug. 1647.

Your Friend and Servant,

MANCHESTER.

Caroli I.

The House of Commons had the Remonstrance read, but did nothing upon it.

They had likewise read the Letter from the General, about the Ministers disturbed in their Places by delinquent Ministers, and appointed another Ordinance to be drawn up for the continuing of such Ministers, settled by Ordinance of Parliament, and the ejecting the delinquent Ministers, and to bring the disturbers to condign Punishment.

The House was informed, that one Colonel Ennis had endeavoured to pass beyond Sea by the Name of Mr. John Price, but discovered and brought up to the House ; the House ordered to commit him to the Custody of the Serjeant, and referred the Examination of this business to a Committee.

The House was informed, that a Goldsmith of London had presumed to cut a new Privy-Signet-Seal, without any Authority of Parliament, they ordered the said Goldsmith to be committed, and the examination of the business to be referred to a Committee.

A Letter this Day came from the Governour of Plymouth, complaining of the great necessity of that Garrison.

Ordered the 8000*l.* shall be paid for the Service of that Garrison, and that this 8000*l.* be paid out of the first Money to be raised upon the Ordinance for 60000*l.* per *Mensem*, to be raised in the County of Devon.

The Committee of the Army have Power to treat with the General concerning the lessening of Garrisons.

A Collection was this Day, August 20. ordered to be made on Tuesday come Seven-night here, and Tuesday come Fortnight in all the Counties of England, for the relief of the poor English Irish here.

An Order was made for 100*l.* to be given to the Parish of Martin's for relief of the visited in that Parish.

An Ordinance also past for a voluntary Contribution throughout the Kingdom, for the visited City of Chester.

Mr. Strickland had leave to come from Holland home, to dispatch some of his business here, and then to return.

An Ordinance was read for payment of 20000*l.* out of the Excise for the Service of Ireland, and past.

The Ordinance this Day passed both Houses, for declaring all Votes, Orders, and Ordinances, passed both Houses since the force on both Houses, July 26. until the 6th of this present August, 1647. to be null and void. The Ordinance, for better satisfaction, followeth.

Delinquent Ministers.

Colonel Ennis going by another Name, endeavoured to pass beyond Seas.

A Goldsmith committed.

Plymouth; 8000*l.* to be paid to the Governour.

A Collection for the poor English Irish.

The Poor in visited Places.

20000*l.* for the Service of Ireland.

Whereas



*An. 1647.  
Ordinance making and Pro-  
cesses in  
Parliament,  
when the Spea-  
kers and Mem-  
bers were for-  
ced from the  
Parliament.*

**W**Hereas there was a visible, horrid, insolent, and actual force upon the Houses of Parliament, on *Munday* the 26th of *July* last, whereby the Speakers, and many Members of both Houses of Parliament, were forced to absent themselves from the Service of the Parliament. And whereas those Members of the House could not return to sit in safety before *Friday* the 6th. of *August*, it is therefore declared, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That the Ordinance of *Munday*, the said *July* 26. for the revoking, and making void the Ordinance of the 22d. of the said *July*, for the settling of the *Militia* of the City of *London*, being gained by force and violence; and all Votes, Orders, Ordinances, passed in either or both Houses of Parliament, since the said Ordinance of the 26th. of *July*, to the said 6th of *August*, are null and void, and were so at the making thereof, and are hereby declared so to be, the Parliament being under a force and not free: Provided always, and be it Ordained, that no Person or Persons shall be Impeached or Punished for his or their acting by or upon, or according to the aforesaid Votes, Orders, or Ordinances, unless he or they shall be found guilty of contriving, acting, or abetting the aforesaid visible and actual Force, or being present at, or knowing of the said Force, did afterwards act upon the Votes so forced, or were guilty of entering into, or promoting the late Engagement for bringing the King to the City, upon the Terms and Conditions expressed in *His Majesty's* Letter of the 12th of *May* last.

*Soldiers of the  
Army in the  
Hospitals re-  
lieved.*

A Letter this Day, *August* 21. was read in the House of Commons, from his Excellency, with a Petition inclosed in the name of the sick, maimed, and wounded Soldiers in the Hospitals at *London*; the House ordered them 30 *l.* per Week out of *Haberdasher's-Hall*; and 4 *s.* 8 *d.* be paid Weekly to such Soldiers as are sick, and lie under Cure, till they be cured.

*A Months Pay  
to the Army.*

An Ordinance was read for all Judges of Assize, Justices of the Peace, to put the Ordinance for maintenance of maimed Soldiers in execution, which was assented unto.

They ordered a Months Pay for the Army, and further ordered, That the City be desired to advance a Months Pay for the Army, upon Security, and that they repay themselves out of the Arrears due from the City to the Army upon Assessments.

*A Report made  
of the late Tu-  
mult and En-  
gagement to  
raise a new  
War.*

A Report was made to the House, from the Committee appointed to examine the business of the late Tumult at *Westminster*, the dangerous Engagement, and the Authors and abettors of raising a new War, upon which several of Note within the City are already in Custody; and upon debate thereof, it was ordered, that the Lord Mayor do call a Common Council on *Tuesday* next, at Two of the Clock, about that and other businesses.

Ordered also, That the Committee appointed to examine the force upon the City, do make a further Report on *Tuesday* next.

*Establishment  
for Ireland.*

Ordered that *Friday* next the House do consider what Forces may be spared for *Ireland*, and consider of an Establishment for the Forces of that Kingdom and this.

*The Militia to  
deliver Books,  
Writings, &c.  
concerning the  
late force upon  
the Parliament.*

Ordered also that the Clerk attending the late Committee of the Militia, and Committee of the Safety, do deliver over to the Subcommittee examining the force put on the Houses, all such Books, Warrants, and Writings as remain in his Custody, and were past during his attendance on the Committees; and if he refuse, then to be taken into Custody of the Serjeant.

*Of Members  
who have ad-  
hered to the  
King.*

The Committee appointed to consider of the Cases of the Members that have adhered to the King, and was ordered to be renewed and to make Report on *Friday* next; and all the Members concerned are to attend them, and one Gentleman to attend them this Afternoon.



An Ordinance for establishing well-affected Ministers in Sequestred Livings was again read and passed. The House then adjourned their sitting till *Tuesday* next.

This Day we had certain Intelligence of the apprehending Six of the *Eleven Members* as they were going beyond Sea, being taken within *Six Miles of Callis*: In brief it was thus; Major *Redman* being upon the Guard at *Gravesend*, had notice that some of the *Eleven Impeached Members* were passed by, and gone to *Margaret's* in *Kent*, hereupon he sent Post after them, and as the Messenger came to *Margaret's*, they hoisted Sail, and were a Mile at Sea, inquiry being made of the Fishermen what their Carriage was, they replied, *The Gentlemen that went aboard were in very great haste*: One Fisherman saying to them, *I do not think but these are some Parliament-men flying*. Whereupon one Captain *Bennet* who was in their Company, drew his Sword at him, but the Fisherman being nimble of his Heels escaped. The Town understanding by the Messenger what they were, very readily, at the beat of a Drum, repaired to their Colours, and Forty of them, under the Command of Captain *Lamming*, a Valiant Seaman, put to Sea in a small Vessel, and within Six Miles of *Callis* overtook them, who seeing themselves pursued, made hard to Windward to escape, but could not: Captain *Lamming* plying them hard with small Shot, and a Frigate Man of War, one Captain *Pierston*, coming in to the assistance, the *Six Members* pulling down Sail and yielded, viz. Mr. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *William Lewes*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Mr. *Walter Long*, and demanded by what Warrant they were apprehended, Answer was made, pretending it to be by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Warrant. They earnestly prest a free Passage beyond Seas, and great Invitations had the Seamen to let them escape, but it would not be, so they desired to be brought aboard Captain *Batten* at *Deal*, which accordingly they were, but they were dismiss and sent to Sea by Captain *Batten*, and the Seamen who apprehended them found threatned, and sufficiently reviled against by Parson Major *Kem*.

The Head-Quarters of the Army are still at *Kingston*: some talk of removing to *Guilford*. The King still at *Oatlands*, but talk also of his removing to *Hampton-Court*, but not agreed on.

This Day, *August* the 23<sup>d</sup>. the Committee of Lords and Commons appointed to find out and examine the late force against the Parliament, the business of the Engagement, and design of raising a new War, sate close in the Painted Chamber at *Westminster*, and had before them several Citizens in Examination, whereof some as chief Actors, who stand committed to Prison: and the Committee appointed to make their Report to the House, how far they had proceeded herein the next Day.

The House of Peers also met this Day, and received, by Message, several Orders passed the House of Commons at the last Sitting, which their Lordships debated and concurred in. One was an Ordinance concerning Ministers.

Whereas divers Ministers in the several Counties of this Kingdom, for notorious Scandals and Delinquency, have been put out of their Livings by Authority of Parliament, and Godly, Learned, and Orthodox Ministers placed in their rooms; and whereas the said scandalous and delinquent Ministers by force, or otherwise, have entred upon the Churches, and gained possession of the Parsonage-Houses, Tithes, and Profits thereunto belonging,

[ 5 H ]

Caroli I.

well-affected Ministers.

Six of the Eleven Members seized on near Callis.

Captain Lamming put to Sea, and overtook Six of the Eleven Members, nor having any Order.

They were brought aboard Captain Batten, and discharged to go to Sea again.

The King still at Oatlands, the Head-Quarters at Kingston.

Citizens examinations concerning the late Force.

Ordinance concerning Ministers disturbed in the possession of their Houses and Tithes by Delinquent Ministers.

and



an. 1647.

and have obstructed the payment of the Tithes, and other Profits due by the Parishioners unto the Ministers places in the said Churches, by Authority aforesaid.

The Lords and Commons do *Ordain*, That all Sheriffs, Mayors, Bayliffs, Justices of the Peace, Deputy-Lieutenants, and Committees of Parliament in the severall Counties, Cities, and Places within this Kingdom, do forthwith apprehend, or cause to be apprehended, all such Ministers as by Authority of Parliament have been put out of their Livings, and all such Persons as have been Aiders, Abettors, or Assisters in the Premises, and commit them to Prison, there to remain until such satisfaction be made unto the severall Ministers placed by the said Authority of Parliament, for his or their damages sustained; and likewise to restore, settle, and quiet the possession in such Ministers, as have been placed by the said Authority of Parliament.

And *Lastly*, That if any such scandalous or delinquent Minister, put out as aforesaid, their Aiders or Abettors, shall at any time hereafter disturb, molest, or hinder such Ministers as is put in into such Church or Chapel as aforesaid, in the exercising of the Office of his Ministry, upon proof thereof made upon the Oath of two Witnesses, before the said Sheriffs, Mayors, Bayliffs, Justices of Peace, Deputy-Lieutenants, or Committees of Parliaments, or any two of them, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Sheriffs, Mayors, Bayliffs, Justices of the Peace, Deputy-Lieutenants, or Committees of Parliament, or any two of them, to commit such Offender or Offenders to Prison for one Month, so often as he or they shall so offend.

#### Another Order was concerning *Chester*.

Plague in  
*Chester*, great-  
ly infected.

THat whereas the City of *Chester* is grievously infected and visited with the Plague of Pestilence in every Parish and Part thereof, very few Families being clear, by reason whereof almost all the Persons of Ability have left the said City, and there are remaining for the most part, only the Poor that have no means of Subsistence, being altogether deprived of Trading, which if they be not presently relieved in an extraordinary way, are like to perish for Want, and to endanger the Infecting the adjacent Counties: And whereas the County of *Chester* is exceedingly impoverished by the late War, whereby they are disabled for affording them any considerable Relief, it is ordered, That the respective Ministers of every Parish of *London* and *Westminster*, within the Counties of *Chester*, *Kent*, *Sussex*, *Surry*, *Southampton*, *Middlesex*, *Essex*, *Hereford*, *Cambridge*, *Suffolk*, and *Norfolk*, do, upon the next Lord's Day after the receipt of this Ordinance, publish the distressed Condition of the poor Inhabitants of the said City of *Chester*, and earnestly move their People to contribute to so Charitable a Work for the relief of the poor distressed Inhabitants of *Chester*.

To be published  
for relieving  
several Coun-  
ties.

Bishops Lands.

There was likewise passed an Additional Ordinance concerning the Sale of Bishop's Lands.

Intelligence  
from *Edenbor-*  
*rough*. Com-  
missioners to  
come to the  
Parliament,  
and to Sir  
Tho. Fairfax.

From the *North* this Day, by the Post Letters, came little of News. The *Scotch* Assembly sits close at *Edenborough*, but no great matters yet concluded on, only new Commissioners appointed, with some of the old to come unto the Parliament of *England*, and to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. What their Instructions be, is not well known at present.

False Alarm  
of the Scots  
drawing near.

From *Newcastle* they write, *August 19*. That they had an Alarm from *Scotland*, occasioned by a Rumour, that the *Scots* were upon their March near to the Borders. Upon this, Orders was given for some Regiments to march into *Northumberland*, and Colonel *Thornton's* Regiment to come to this Town, which was at *Durham* Yesterday; but upon certain Intelligence that the Alarm was false, and no Forces coming, nor designed, they received Orders for retreating back again into *Yorkshire*.



The well-affected in *Newcastle* are much cast down, that a malignant Party in that Town are so prevalent, domineering it over the honest Party, as they have lately done, in putting a Minister into the Parish of *Gatefide*, and a Clerk of the same Stamp, who was once a Master-Gunner in the Earl of *Newcastle's* Army.

This Day also from *Cork*, in the Province of *Munster* in *Ireland*, came Letters to several Members of Parliament, of the late further Successes obtained by the Lord *Inchiquin* in that Province, more particularly as followeth.

Caroli I.

*Id-affected*  
Minister at  
*Newcastle*.

*Ireland*, Success  
by my Lord  
*Inchiquin*, as  
followeth.

S I R,

YOur constant Friendship engages me to give some Account of our Proceedings of late in this Province: We have kept the Field ever since Midsummer, in pursuit of the Rebels, and not being able to draw them to an Encounter, which my Lord President designed; We took divers Castles in the County of *Limerick*, and his Lordship placed competent Guards in two of them, viz. *Ballingarry* and *Castlemaketras*, and destroyed the rest; soon after this his Lordship withdrew into the County of *Cork*, in expectation to engage the Rebels Army before them, which happened accordingly, for that the Rebels laid Siege to *Ballingarry*, whereupon he marched with all possible speed to the relief of the Place, but he that had the Command of the Castle, gave it up upon a Summons, within the time prefixed. But my Lord, by his Letter for his relief, being no way necessitated thereunto, for which he is now in question, being disappointed of our Engagement expected with the Army of the Rebels, the Lord President marched towards those Parts where he was most like to find them; he first met an intire Company commanded by Captain *Den*, of whom he slew Twenty three, took his Captain-Lieutenant, Ensign, and Twenty seven common Soldiers Prisoners, with Eighty spare Arms.

From hence his Lordship ordered his march towards the Rebels, near the River of *Moylekerne*, four or five Miles above *Limerick*.

After three Hours dispute we gained the Pass, and having beaten off and routed their Forces, pursued them as far as we could, kill'd a Hundred upon the Place, wounded many, whereof some are since dead, took Two hundred serviceable Horses, their Riders forsaking them, and kill'd and wounded many others, who at the first pressed hard upon our Foot; here we got Two hundred Cows about the Lord Bouch of *Castleconel's*, and *Sir Edmond Walsh's*.

That Night we marched to *Newcastle*, a Garrison of the Rebels, within half a Mile of the City of *Limerick*, which was surrendred upon Summons, and Quarter only for their Lives; and here we rested the remainder of that Night; some of our Troops pursued the Rebels over the River of *Shanon*.

The Party that got over were disposed into several Divisions, and gained a Prey of 8000 Head of Cattel, and at least 5000 Sheep, the most part of them upon the Lands belonging to *Brien's Bridge*, with good Plunder: Our unexpected getting over the *Shanon*, struck such a Terror into the Rebels of *Thomond*, that they burnt the Earl of *Thomond's* Castle of *Bunratty*, which they had Garrisoned.

The Lord President, with the Army, is now returned for a few Days to refresh the Soldiers, who are generally bare-foot and extream naked; and he intends to march presently out again towards the County of *Tipperary*, and the borders of *Lemster*, whereof Colonel *Jones* hath the Command, which is conceived to be of much more advantage to the Service than any other Course, as well in spoiling the Enemies Quarters, as in

driving



An. 1647.

Ireland.

driving Preston's Forces, which, we hear are very strong in those Parts towards Dublin.

In the mean time the Forces of the Garrison of Dungarvon and Capperquin, with Lismore and Tallow, have marched under Lieutenant Colonel Michael Byren into Butler's County in Tiperary by Order of the Lord President, to make a Diversion, and taken the Lord of Caher's Castle, called Grace Castle, stormed it, put the Rogues to the Sword, and got a good Prey of 2800 Head of Cattle, and Garrans or Horses, with some store of Sheep in the County of Limerick; we stormed and burnt the Abbey of Adare held by the Rebels, where four Friars were burnt and three taken Prisoners; and also the Garrison of Owey belonging to the Heirs of Sir Edmund Welsh, with a Castle belonging to one Mr. Fox, where all that were within suffered Death, save Fox himself, who was let down by a Rope from the Battlements, which few would have attempted, hoping to make an Escape, but was knock'd on the Head by our Soldiers.

Dated at Cork,

Aug. 12. 1647.

Mr Anthony  
Nicholls's E  
scape.

This day a Letter upon August 24. was read in the House of Commons from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and it was concerning Mr. Anthony Nicholls, one of the Eleven impeach'd Members sent up Prisoner from the Army on Saturday last, and committed to Custody with the Grounds of his Detainment by the Army, and a further Accusation of High Treason against him: The House had Debate of the General's Letter, and ordered that Master Nicholls should be continued in safe Custody.

But after a short time, the Houses were inform'd, that the said Mr. Nicholls being committed to the Custody of one Denham, one of the Serjeant's Deputies, was escaped from him.

The said Denham was called in, and the House demanded of him how he came to escape; he answer'd, that passing his Word as he was a Gentleman, to be a safe Prisoner, he gave him his liberty, and thereupon he escaped. The House upon debate hereof, order'd that the said Denham should be committed: And order'd further, that all the Ports in England and Wales should be stopped for the apprehending of the said Mr. Nicholls; and this Order to be sent to them with speed: Also it was ordered, that the Pass formerly granted by the Speaker, should be revok'd and made void.

The Names of  
City Colonels  
in Arms against  
the Army, and  
countenancing  
the Force upon  
the Parliament.

This Day the House of Commons received Mr. Corbet's Report from the Committee appointed to examine the Force upon the Parliament, &c. And the Examinations of Colonel Sowton, Colonel Vaughan, Colonel Chapman, Lieutenant-Colonel Baines, Captain Cox, and some others in Custody about the Business, were reported; and upon particular Debates hereof, the House ordered, that they do approve of the Commitment of the said Persons, and that they shall still stand committed.

That an Impeachment of High-Treason be brought in against Colonel Chapman and Lieutenant-Colonel Baines; and a Charge of High Misdemeanour against Colonel Vaughan.

The Report upon the Examination of Colonel Sowton and Captain Cox was put off, upon some Grounds, till another Day.

Reformado Of-  
ficers to depart  
the City.

The House had further Debate concerning an Ordinance for putting Reformado Officers out of the Lines of Communication.

A



A Petition was presented to the House by the *Brewers of Ale and Beer* within four miles of *London*, shewing that many of them were in Arrear to the Commissioners of Excise for Beer and Ale, and they look upon it as a great pressure, desiring the Excise might be taken off from that Commodity.

*Caroli I.  
Brewers and  
Excise.*

The Petitioners were called in, and Mr. Speaker, by order of the House, acquainted them, that the House had ordered, That if they paid not in their Arrears to the Commissioners of Excise by *Friday* next, that then the respective Summs owing by them to the Commissioners, should be distrained for upon their Estates.

This Afternoon a Committee from the House met the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council at *Guild-Hall* in *London*, about the Loan of a Months Pay for the *Army*, formerly Voted to be given them for a Gratuity; the business was prest to the City, but Answer was made, that it could not be granted, the City having for three Years past suffered very much, not only by way of Loans, and of advancing of Money, whereof a great part yet remaineth unpaid, but also by many other Assessments, Taxations, &c. Then it was replied, That there were yet great Arrears due from the City still remaining unpaid, so that they might repay themselves that way; but that was not approved of, only agreed, that a Committee may be appointed to examine what Arrears are yet behind, and how they may be gathered and made to be paid.

*The City moved  
for the Loan of  
a months Pay  
for the Army,  
without effect  
at present.*

From the *Army* we understand, that there is still great Thoughts and Endeavours to settle the great Affairs of the Kingdom, by a suddain bringing on of the Proposals, by removing Obstructions within, so as best reason will take place; likewise by settling some number of Soldiers, and not many to avoid Charge, for securing the Parliament and Tower of *London*, and consequently the City from after Dangers and Disturbances; and these done, which to effect better, will a while necessitate the Head-Quarter, and much of the Army to be near *London*.

*Intelligence  
from the Army,  
of bringing  
on Proposals.*

The Army will shortly be dispersed to Garrisons and Quarters remote, so as most conveniently they may be made fit to secure this Kingdom, and to send Forces for *Ireland*, in which business they go forwards apace with their Preparations.

The King hath been several Days at *Oatlands*, where he hath been much visited by Citizens and others. This Day His Majesty left *Oatlands* and came to *Hampton-Court*, where as yet he remains. Yesterday His Majesty went to *Sion-House*, and Dined there with the Duke of *York* and the rest of the Princes, and after Dinner went back to *Oatlands*.

*This Day the  
King left Oat-  
lands, and  
came to Ham-  
pton-Court,  
August 24.*

Letters from *France* tell of Six of the Eleven Impeached Members landed at *Callis*, but that Sir Philip Stapleton soon after his Landing died at *Callis* of the Plague, the rest are gone to *Flusben*, very much sad at the suddain Death of Sir Philip.

*Sir Philip Sta-  
pleton died of  
the Plague at  
Callis, and was  
much lamented,  
approved to be  
Valiant like his  
Ancestors.  
The monthly  
Fast-Day.*

Wednesday Aug. 25. This Day was the Monthly Fast-Day; there preach'd before the Lords, Mr. Carrill and Mr. Spurstowe; and before the Commons, Mr. Fowler and Mr. Robinson; after the Sermons the Houses met, and ordered Thanks to the Ministers that preached, and to print their Sermons: And Mr. Bateman and Mr. Horton nominated to preach before the Commons next Fast-Day.

Thursday, August 26. The House this Day ordered a Writ to be issued forth for a new Election in the room of Mr. Pope, deceased, late Knight of the Shire for *Merioneth*.

*Mr. Pope, a  
new Election.*



An. 1641.

City to collect  
the Arrears  
due to the Ar-  
my.

Excise.

Pembroke-  
College.How to secure  
the Parliament  
when the Army  
withdraws.

John Lilburne.

No Private  
business.Clamorous Peo-  
ple not to piss  
the Guards to  
the Houses, by  
reason of the  
Infection.Propositions  
for Peace being  
the same that  
were at New-  
castle.

E. of Salisbury.

Qualifications  
of Persons in  
the Propositions

W. Shelden.

Propositions for  
Peace agreed  
unto, and to be  
Communicated  
to the Scots  
Commissioners.

Mr. *Scowen* reported from the Committee that had been with the Common Council *Tuesday* last, about the advance of a Months Pay upon the Credit of the Arrears of the City, that their Answer was, That they had appointed a Committee to collect the Arrears of the City due to the Army; and that if they wanted Power, they had Directions to apply themselves to the Parliament for it.

The House did further debate of this business, and an Ordinance was read for the regulation of the *Excise*, which was twice read and committed.

An Ordinance was sent from the Lords, for making Mr. *Henry Langley* to be Master of *Pembroke College* in *Oxon*; which upon Debate was also assented unto by the Commons.

It was referred to a Committee to consider what way was best for the security of the Two Houses of Parliament when the Army should withdraw, and to report to the House.

A Petition was presented, in the Name of many Citizens, on the behalf of Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne*, which was referred to the Committee, where Mr. *Martin* has the Chair, and to report with all convenient speed.

Ordered, That the House hear no private business 'till *Monday* come Seven-night.

And in respect of the danger of *Infection*, it was ordered, That the General should be desired to give Command to the Guards attending the House, that they should keep the Passages of the House, *Westminster-Hall*, from all clamorous Women, and suffer none to come to the disturbance of the House.

From the Army we understood, that the Head-Quarters were upon removing to *Hammersmith* or *Putney*, the King at *Hampton-Court*: some further *Proposals* are drawn up in further prosecution of the Remonstrance of the Army. The Commissioners of Lords and Commons, who lately were with the Army, are again ordered to the Head-Quarters, which will much facilitate business no doubt.

The House of Commons this Day, being *August 27.* took into Debate the Amendments sent from the Lords, upon the *Propositions of Peace* to be sent to His Majesty, they are the same Propositions sent formerly to His Majesty at *Newcastle*. And ordered,

That the Earl of *Salisbury's* Name should be put into that place of the Propositions, wherein the Earl of *Essex* is set down to be Conservators of the Peace between the Two Kingdoms.

That the Name of the Lord *Herbert* should be put out, and the Name of *Edward Earl of Wigon* should be incerted.

That they should adhere to all the Names put in the first Qualification of the Propositions.

That the Name of the Lord *Brudenel*, and *William Shelden* of *Bely*, should be contained in the second Qualification of the Propositions.

That Sir *Philip Musgrave* do stand in the fourth Qualification of the Propositions.

This with some small Alterations being made and agreed on, the Propositions fully passed the Commons House; and it was ordered, that a Conference be desired with the Lords, upon these Amendments.

The Lords and Commons accordingly had a Conference upon this business, and the Lords taking the Amendments into Consideration, they concurred presently with much affection in the said Amendments to the Propositions; and it was ordered by both Houses, that these Propositions, with the Amendments, should be communicated

this



this Afternoon, by the Committee of both Kingdoms, to the Scots Commissioners residing here, that so their Concurrence being likewise had to the Amendments, the Propositions may be forthwith sent to His Majesty, by Commissioners from both Houses, for the speedy settling a safe and well-grounded Peace in the Kingdom.

Caroli I.

The Committee to whom the Case of the Members for undue Election, or adherence to the King's Party were referred, reported the Case of Mr. Doily, that he had attended them according to former Order, and had given his Answer, but it was no way satisfactory according to the Questions propounded to him: Hereupon a further Order was made, that the said Master Doyley should answer effectually, according to the former Power that Committee had to examine him, and the rest in his Case.

Mr. Doyley, a Member his Case reported.

That the Members that have given in their Cases to the House, and shall presume to sit in the House, being included in the former Votes, shall have no benefit of the Order of the 15th of July last, for the disabling of them only. Upon this some have left the House.

What Members not to presume to sit.

The House then adjourned their Sitting from this Day till Wednesday next.

The Houses sate not this Day, August 28. but from the Army we understood thus much, that the General and Council of War sate very close Yesterday at Kingston about Ireland, and for the sending over a speedy and considerable strength into that Kingdom; a business the Army had before in their Thoughts, and were so far in Preparation of, as that had not the late Troubles in the City interrupted, we might have had before this time a gallant Force in Ireland, to prosecute the late Victory obtained against the Rebels by Colonel Jones. However, the Army, as well to testifie their real Intentions, in order to the Service of Ireland, as to the obtaining a firm Peace here, have again resolved to set upon the Work; and as you may see by the Letter from the General, to the Speaker of the House of Commons, (but not yet read in the House, by reason of the Houses Adjournment Yesterday) they will have 6000 Foot, and 2000 Horse in readiness, when the Parliament shall appoint the Time and Place, with necessary Provisions, and accommodation for their Transportation for the Service of Ireland.

The Army sate close about Ireland.

The General's Letter to the Speaker followeth.

Mr. Speaker,

UPON consideration of the present Advantage that may be made, through the goodness of God, of this last Success, which it hath pleased the Lord to give to the Forces in Ireland, I have thereupon advised with my Council of War, how the Forces in this Kingdom might be improved for that Service; and I find that there will be in a readiness for that Service, to the number of 6000 Foot, and 2000 Horse, which, if they may have encouragement, will be ready to go as soon as you shall be pleased to Command them. I do therefore desire you would move the Houses to take some effectual Course for the providing of Monies and other Necessaries, and for the removing of all Obstructions; and for the more clear and quick proceedings in this so important a Work, I shall appoint a certain number of Officers to wait upon such as the House shall appoint to consult upon the whole business, if you shall think fit. I remain,

The General's Letter to the Speaker, that he will have in readiness 6000 Foot, and 2000 Horse, to go for Ireland, and desires that Monies and Necessaries may be provided for them.

Your most humble Servant,

For the Honourable W. Lenthall, Esq;  
Speaker of the House of Commons.

Tho. Fairfax.  
The



An. 1647.  
Putney is now  
the Head-  
Quarter.

The General removed his Head-Quarters the last Night from *Kingston* to *Putney*; they were at *Kingston* too much pressed and crouded by the great resort of People upon the King's coming to *Hampton-Court*; but as the Head-Quarters are removed nearer *London*, for better convenience and expedition in the dispatch of business between the Parliament and Army, and for no other end, so the other Quarters of the Army, that they might not give Offence or Jealousie to the City, are enlarged every way to a further distance from the City.

Care for Pro-  
visions for  
Ireland.

The Parliament's Commissioners went down to the Army Yesterday. And this Day the General and Commissioners have consideration of *Putney*, how Provision may be made for the Forces designed for *Ireland*, and in what time, that there may be no let to their speedy dispatch and transportation.

The old Militia met.

The old Militia of the City of *London*, met this last Night, and sate at *Guild-Hall*.

Clipped Money.

A Committee of Common-Council of *London*, sate this Day at *Guild-Hall*, about an Ordinance for the calling in of clipped Money, to pass both Houses.

Colonel Ellis Leighton.

Colonel *Leighton*, Prisoner to the Army is not shot, or adjudged to be shot to Death by the Council of War, as some have reported, but is committed Prisoner, by order of the General at *Windsor-Castle*.

Sir Rob Pye in Custody, and released.

Sir *Robert Pye*, Junior, having obtained, at *Thistleworth*, the General's Pass to go beyond Sea, and now newly returned again, was met withal by some Forces of the Army, and kept Prisoner, but upon Suit to the General is again discharged, and his Horses and Goods restored.

Citizens committed about the late Force upon the Parliament.

This Day, *August* 30. the House sate not, but the Committee appointed to examine the late Force upon the Parliament sate, and made a further Progress in the business, had divers before them in Examination, Mr. *Mosse*, Chamberlain in *London*, Mr. *Michel*, Clerk to the Common-Council, and Clerk to *Trinity-House*, and others who appeared before the Committee with their Books, Records, Notes of Subscriptions, and other Papers, and were particularly examined before the Committee; Colonel *Vaughan*, Leather-Seller in *Cornhill*, Colonel *Chapman* of the *Tower Hamlets*, Lieutenant Colonel *Baines* of *Southwark*, Captain *Cox*, Vintner at *Dowgate*, and others, are committed to several Prisons.

Their Books and Subscriptions were produced.

Excise.

This Day an Ordinance of both Houses, for establishing the Duty of Excise upon all Commodities, except Salt and Flesh, was published, which is as follows.

Ordinance for Excise.

THE Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, by their late taking off the Excise wholly from Flesh, and discharging all Salt made in this Kingdom from the payment of Excise, were confident they had given so full a testimony to the whole Kingdom, of their readiness to ease all People, so far as might stand with the support of the Publick, that they expected, That all Persons would have, with Patience, attended the time of the Parliament for the removal of the rest, and in the interim have duly paid several Duties of Excise upon all other Commodities, and submitted unto all Ordinances of Parliament in that behalf; but being daily informed of the general opposition which is made against Collections of those Duties of the Excise, which they have thought fit for some time to continue, and many Violences, Injuries, and Abuses that are offered to the Commissioners, Sub-commissioners, and other Officers and Receivers thereof, in many Cities, Towns, Counties, and Places of the Kingdom; the said Lords and Commons do



do therefore hereby declare, That as they have not taken off any part of the Excise, but only from Flesh and Salt, made in the Kingdom as aforesaid, so they cannot yet in respect of the great Duty and many Payments; for which these continued Receipts of the Excise are engaged and designed, neither in Justice, nor Honour, nor with the Safety of the Kingdom surcease the rest; and if they be put unto it, must require Obedience and Conformity from all Persons whatsoever unto the due Payment of all and every of them, according to the Ordinances of Parliament in that behalf made, what Causes did enforce the Parliament at first to resolve upon this Imposition, and for what Reasons they are necessitated to continue the same, are fully set down in the Declaration of both Houses of Parliament of the 22d of *February* 1646, upon occasion of the Tumults and great Riots which then lately before had happened, and were privily fomented in several Parts of the Kingdom against the Receipts of the Excise; and the same necessity for continuance thereof lying still upon the Parliament, and the Tumults and Riots in opposition thereunto rather being increased than suppressed.

The said Lords and Commons cannot but deeply represent the great Neglect of the Authority of Parliament amongst the People; and if they shall continue in this Obstinacy shall be enforced upon such Remedies as shall speedily bring the Contemners thereof unto condign and exemplary Punishment: But they do hope all well-affected Persons will after Publication of this present Declaration; and upon review of the said Declaration of the 22d of *February* 1646. before-mention'd; which therefore they have ordered to be reprinted and published herewith, be so sensible of their own past Miscarriages, and so fully satisfied of the Parliaments Intentions in continuance of these Receipts, that they will presently conform unto the Payment of all Duties of Excise, due or payable by every one of them, according to the Ordinances of Parliament, and not to divert the Parliament from those great Affairs for the Settlement of the Peace of the whole Kingdom, upon which they are at present engaged by enforcing them to such Courses for vindicating the Authority of their Ordinances, as must needs hinder the Parliament in this great Work; but will also be severely accounted for, with the Causes thereof.

For as this Duty is by Experience found to be the most easie and equal Way, both in relation to the People and to the Publick; so the Lords and Commons are resolved through all Opposition whatsoever, to insist upon the due Collection thereof. But when it shall please God to enable them to settle the Peace of the Kingdom, and to overcome the Engagements and Occasions thereof in some good measure, they do hereby again declare, that they will then make it appear to the whole World how much more ready they are to ease the People of this Charge, than they could be willing to impose the same.

And for the speedy re-establishing of this Receipt according to the Ordinance of Parliament, or more vigorous carrying on thereof, the said Lords and Commons do hereby require and enjoin the Commissioners of Excise, their Sub-Commissioners, Collectors and Officers forthwith to apply themselves in all Parts throughout all the Kingdom, to the due Collection of the Excise by several Ordinances continued, wherein, as they are hereby required to provide as conveniently may be, for the ease of the People in their Repair and Travel unto such Places as they shall through every Hundred or Wapentake, appoint for the bringing in of this Duty, so in case of neglect of Appearance, all Persons to take notice, that if any further Charge or Trouble befall them, it ariseth from their own Default, and so must expect no other Relief, but to be proceeded against according to the Ordinance of Parliament, in due and vigorous Execution whereof, if any Tumults, Riots, or other Opposition, shall be hereafter attempted or acted against the said Commissioners of Excise, their Sub-Commissioners, Collectors, Officers or others, in their Aid and Assistance.

It is hereby further ordain'd, That all Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Deputy-Lieutenants, Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, Headboroughs, and all other his Majesty's Officers in their several Counties, Liberties, and Jurisdictions, are also hereby strictly enjoined to be aiding and assisting in the



an. 1647.

Collections of the Excise, and suppressing of all Tumults and Riots raised in Opposition thereunto, according to the several Ordinances of Parliament in that behalf made, as they and every of them will answer the contrary at their utmost Peril.

And Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General of all the whole Forces of the Kingdom, is hereby desired to order and enjoin all Colonels, Captains, Officers and Soldiers under his Command upon Application made unto them or any of them, speedily to suppress all such Tumults, Riots or unlawful Assemblies, and to apprehend all such Rioters and tumultuous Persons, that they may be proceeded against according to Law: And forasmuch as such as are disaffected to the Service of the Publick, have, and do give out as if the Charge of the Collection of the Excise were so great, as that half the Receipt and Income were consumed upon Officers, the said Lords and Commons do hereby declare, That upon an exact Examination, it doth clearly appear unto the Parliament, and they are well satisfied; whereof they assure the Kingdom, that until their late Obstructions and Oppositions; the Charge in collecting the Excise, hath never amounted upon the whole Receipt to full two Shillings in every twenty Shillings received; And that the whole Kingdom may be fully possess of what great Service the Receipts of the Excise have been to the Commonwealth; the said Lords and Commons do hereby declare, That towards the Relief of *Ireland*, satisfaction of their Brethren of *Scotland*, Maintenance of their Navy, and several Armies and Garrisons which they were necessitated to raise and keep up in divers Parts of the Kingdom for the Preservation thereof, and in disbanding and discharging of several Armies, Forces and Garrisons, and for the Relief of wounded and maimed Soldiers, and the Widows and Children of such as have lost their Lives in the Service of the Commonwealth; and for other necessary Occasions for the Defence of the Parliament and Kingdom, there hath been clearly received and converted to these publick Services only, and to no private Use whatsoever, the Sum of One Million three hundred thirty four Thousand five hundred thirty two Pounds, ten Shillings and eleven Pence Half-penny; and by the Credit of this Receipt, there hath been taken up, and stands assigned divers very great Sums of Money, all which must be discharged before this Receipt can in Justice and Honour be laid down; and if the Kingdom do duly submit unto the Payment of the Excise, will in short time be very well overcome and paid off: And from hence it will be declared apparent of what great Benefit the same hath been to the Kingdom, and Ease also to the People, of whom these great Sums must otherwise necessarily have been raised, although with much Difficulty and Inconvenience, and in a far more burthensome manner.

And lastly, the said Lords and Commons do hereby ordain and declare, That as well the said Commissioners of Excise, their Sub-Commissioners and Under-Officers, as all other Persons whatsoever who shall be aiding and assisting to them or any of them, in the executing of the Ordinances of Parliament for Collection of the Excise, shall be defended and saved harmless and indemnified by Authority of both Houses of Parliament: And in case any Person or Persons whatsoever shall be sued, indicted, prosecuted, or molested for any Act or Acts, Thing or Things done in pursuance of this Declaration, or any other Declaration or Ordinance of Parliament touching Excise, it is hereby declared and ordained, That in every Action, suit, Indictment, Information or Prosecution whatsoever, wherein, or whereby they are or shall be so sued, indicted, prosecuted or molested as aforesaid, it shall be lawful to and for all Persons, their Heirs, Executors and Administrators to plead the General Issue, and to give this or any other Ordinance of Parliament for Excise in Evidence in any of his Majesty's Courts of Justice, or other Courts: And the Judges of all the said Courts are hereby strictly required and enjoined to allow and admit of the same accordingly.



This Day from Hampton-Court came an Express from Colonel Whaley, and it was to this Purpose.

**T**Here was a Paper of the 27th Instant, intituled, His Majesty's Declaration, made publick: It is patronized upon the King; but I assure you his Majesty is much abus'd in it: He hath many times to my self and others expressed not only his disavowing, but utter dislike of it. At first it something troubled him; but it being so unlike any thing of his, and so contrary to his known Intentions, he was confident it would not gain Credence with any; yet since hearing that divers both in City, and Country, and Army, were so fondly credulous as to deem it to be his Majesty's, and so were much offended at it, It was the King's Command I should certifie Friends how extremely he is wrong'd: And truly Sir, you would do the King but Right, and I conceive no more but your own Duty to endeavour the finding out the Author, and making him exemplary; and I am confident the King expects so much Justice therein. Here is little News in Court more than this, That the King was a hunting in New Park, killed a Stag and a Buck, afterwards dined at Sion, stayed three or four Hours with his Children, and then returned to Hampton-Court, where there is great Resort of all sorts of People to him; but not so many Cavaliers as is reported; it is confessed no Gentleman is debarred the Liberty of kissing the King's Hand; yet no Stranger stays long: we have fresh and fresh Appearance; the Faces you see in the Morning, you seldom see in the Afternoon; at the farthest but the next day. The Lord Conway hath taken his leave of the Court for present. I have no more to acquaint you with: I shall only mind you, That to vindicate the King by discovering and punishing the Libeller, cannot but give great Satisfaction to his Majesty.

Aug. 27. a Paper intituled His Majesty's Declaration made publick, disavowed by the King

Hampton-Court,  
Aug. 29, 1647.

Edw. Whaley.

Tuesday, August 31.

This was Thanksgiving-day throughout London and Westminster for the Victory obtained against the Rebels in Ireland. There preach'd before the House of Commons Doctor Temple and Master Simson.

At Thanksgiving Day for the Victory in Ireland.

September 2.

From the Head-Quarters at Putney we understand, That the Marquis of Ormond having given a Visit, and tendred his Service to his Majesty at Hampton Court, came this day also, and gave a Visit to the General at Putney, was respectfully entertained, and very loving Congratulation passed betwixt them.

At Putney the Head Quarter, the Marquis of Ormond visits the General.

The General and the Commissioners for the Parliament proceed fairly in the Business of Ireland as to the sending over the Six Thousand Foot and Two Thousand Horse: Colonel Sir Har- dresse Waller it is thought shall command in chief.

6000 Foot and 2000 Horse hasten- ing for Ireland.

The General and Officers had likewise this Day Treaty with the Committee about a standing Guard for the Parliament and City, and the Tower, and a Council of War fate about it.

A standing Guard for the Parliament and City.



Jan. 1647.

A Paper was likewise given in to the Committee for demolishing of the Works and Forts about *London* to be presented to the Parliament. Colonel *Ellis Layton* is committed to *Windsor*; but hath his Liberty, with some Restriction at the Head-Quarters.

Debate to ha-  
pen in the House  
1st and 2nd  
House for Ire-  
land.

This Day *September 1. 1647.* both the Houses sat; and the General's Letter about sending Six Thousand Foot and Two Thousand Horse for *Ireland*, was read in the House of Commons, and approved of; and it was ordered that a Letter should be sent to the Parliaments Commissioners with the Army, to receive such Propositions as shall be further propounded; and to treat with the General about the Conditions for the expediting this Force into *Ireland*, and further appointed a Committee to consider of a Way for the raising of Moneys for these Forces.

To expedite  
the Force for  
Ireland.

Some Debate was likewise had about securing such Persons as shall bring in Bullion to the *Tower*.

Bullion in the  
*Tower*.

Clipp Silver.

An Ordinance was read in the House for the calling in of *Clipp Silver*; and upon Debate was committed.

Bullion.

Another Ordinance was also ordered to be drawn up against the Transportations of Bullion out of this Kingdom.

Maimed Sol-  
diers.

The Petition of divers maimed Soldiers was read and committed, and ordered further, that the Committees of Goldsmiths Hall and Haberdashers Hall do pay the 100*l.* and 30*l.* charged upon them for Maimed Soldiers.

Scots Commis-  
sioners not yet  
ready to give  
their concur-  
rence to send  
the Propositi-  
ons to the King

The House of Peers sent a Message to the Commons, and it was to inform that the *Scots* Commissioners had not as yet met to give their Concurrence for sending the Propositions to the King.

The Commons debated the Business, and several Votes passed, to which likewise the Lords concurred, *viz.*

Resolved.

1. Resolv'd upon the Question by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That a Day be appointed for the Delivering of the Propositions of both Kingdoms to the King's Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace.

Resolved.

2. Resolved, &c. That on *Tuesday* next the said Propositions be presented from both Kingdoms to the King's Majesty.

Resolved.

3. Resolved, &c. That the Commissioners of both Houses appointed to attend his Majesty, shall deliver the said Propositions to the King's Majesty.

Resolved.

4. Resolved, &c. That the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* join with the Commissioners of both Houses of the Parliament of *England* in the Delivery of the Propositions to the King's Majesty *Tuesday* next.

Resolved.

5. Resolved, &c. That Notice be given to the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* at *Worcester-House*, to meet the Commissioners of both Houses, to deliver the Propositions to the King's Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace.

The Business  
of the Lord  
Lotherdale  
and Sir Jo.  
Cheisley under  
Consideration  
by the Parlia-  
ment.

The Commons had further Debate of another Message from the Lords with a Letter from the Estates of *Scotland*, and another from the *Scotch* Commissioners residing here about the Business of the Lord *Lotherdale*, the opening of the Packets going for *Scotland* and the detaining of Master *Cheisley* at *Newcastle*, desiring Reparation, &c. The Business was by the Lords referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and by the Commons referred to the Committee with the Army for the Business of Master *Cheisley's* Detainment



tainment at Newcastle. We have but newly seen the Copy of a Letter from Colonel Lilburne, Governour of Newcastle, to the Estates of Scotland about the same; and which comes very fitly to be here inserted.

For the Right Honourable the Committee of Estates in  
Scotland.

Right Honourable,

**R** Eceiving your Letter concerning Mr. Cheesely, though his free Passage, before it came, was granted, and therein your Expectations answered, yet that a clear and right Interpretation may be had of the cause of stopping Mr. Cheesely, and all misinterpretations removed, I desire to demonstrate the grounds and reasons of what I did, and give your Honours ample, and what further just satisfaction I can in the thing, that no Offence may be taken thereat. First, My Intelligencers in the South told me of dangerous Risings and Tumults in the City of London, against the Parliament, occasioned by the Instigation of some particular Male-contented Persons who endeavoured to imbroil this Kingdom in a new War, and was labouring to kindle a flame in your Nation, had sent Agents thither to the work on foot, which seemed too probable, by that which fell from the Mouths of many of your Clergy in their Pulpits about the same time; and that the Speakers of the Parliament were, with most of the Members, driven from the Houses, and glad to fly to the Army for safety; and they, with the Army, marching towards the City, with a resolution to suppress the Tumults, and Mr. Cheesely coming in the mean time, before I had received any Express from the Army, how the state of Affairs stood, before I knew Mr. Speakers, and the rest of the Members were safely returned to the Houses, and shewing me a Paper without a Seal, which he pretended to be the Speaker's Pass, which I knew not, nor him neither, and not having the General's Pass, nor letting me see your Commissioner's Pass, but only at last told me that he had it, but did not shew it me at all, I was doubtful that he might have been Party engaged in that dangerous Combination against the Parliament and Army, and going to do some ill Office in your Kingdom; and therefore, upon these grounds, and some other, I thought it my Duty, in discharge of the Trust reposed in me, to desire Mr. Cheesely to stay here till I send an Express, which I did with all speed, to Major General Lambert in Yorkshire; upon the return whereof, Mr. Cheesely had free Passage, and no longer stayed; and therefore I hope not such Constructions will be put, as that there was the least intention in me, or any thing conduced to it, to violate the happy Friendship and Union betwixt the Two Nations; and with all Cordialness and Reality have I endeavoured, and shall with all my Power, study to preserve,

Newcastle, Aug.  
21. 1647.

Your Honours assured Friend  
and Servant,

R. L.

Both Houses this Day, Sept. 2. passed an Ordinance for the settling the Militia of London, in the old hands, and some of the new, which Ordinance is to continue during the pleasure of the Houses; the Names, for better satisfaction, is as follows, viz. Isaac Pennington, Sir John Wolleston, Thomas Atkins, John Warner, John Fowke, William Gibbs, Thomas Andrews, Thomas Foote, Simon Edmonds, Aldermen of the

Carol. I.

Colonel Lilburne's Letter to clear the business concerning Mr. Cheesely's being staid at Newcastle.

An Ordinance for settling the Militia of London in the old hands.



An. 1647.

the City of London, Major General Philip Skippon, Colonel John Ven, Francis Allen, Colonel Rowland Wilson Junior, Colonel Edmond Harvey, Major Richard Salloway, Richard Turner Senior, Samuel Warner, William Bartly, William Hobson, James Russel, Colonel Owen Roe, Colonel Thomas Moyer, Stephen Estwick, Colonel Robert Tubburne, Lieutenant of the Tower; Colonel Richard Turner, Temper Milner, William Antrobus, Thomas Noel, Christopher Pack, Thomas Arnold, Colonel Nathaniel Camfield, Samuel Moyer, Alexander Northington, Alexander Jones, Maurice Gething, and Mark Hilderstey, Citizens. These, or any Nine or more of them, and no other Person or Persons whatsoever to be, and are constituted and appointed a Committee for the Militia of the City of London, and Liberties thereof.

Bristol Inhabitants their Petition, the Heads thereof do follow.

A Petition was presented to the *Commons*, in the Name of the Inhabitants of the City of *Bristol*, and contain many things of very weighty Concernment, we will briefly give you the heads of their desires as follows:

1. That the Parliament would provide for the Settlement of a *firm and lasting Peace* in the Kingdom, according to the full opportunity now before them, and divert all occasions of, and preparations unto a second War. And that ye would so succour *Ireland*, as that Kingdom also may at length be relieved out of its bleeding, dying Condition.

2. That you would answer the just desires and *grievances of the Army*, vindicate them from all Aspersions and Calumnies, give them all due Reparations, and continue them undisbanded till the Kingdom shall have the happy experience of the well-settled Peace.

3. That the just Rights and *Liberties* of the *English* Subjects may be secured from all Violence, Oppression, Injustice, Tyranny, and the free course of Justice pass upon all such Infringers of our Liberties, as either have been, or shall be Impeached and Convicted.

4. That ye would free us from any *unlawful Power*, and from endeavours to suppress the Petitions of the Subjects.

5. That ye would *remove* out of the House of Parliament, out of Committees, and places of Administration of Justice, all such as are *justly made incapable* by several Votes and Ordinances.

6. That such who have given *undoubted Testimonies of their Abilities and Faithfulness*, may be *intrusted* and continued in the several Places of Power, Rule, and Concernment in the Kingdom.

7. That ye would be *tender in imposing the Covenant*, either upon any of the Members, or upon any other Subject in this Kingdom, whose Consciences dare not subscribe unto it.

8. That they would provide for the *succouring of tender Consciences*, and not suffer them to be grieved, and brought unto Bondage by any rigid Impositions, but protect them by the Laws in their Civil Rights, *so long as they live peaceably, and without offence*.

9. That



9. That to prevent Feuds, Factions, future Insurrections and Tumults, and to procure a lasting Peace to this Nation, they would propose to such as have partaked with the King their utmost Penalty; and they fully satisfying it, may be *owned again as Subjects*, all former actings to be *obliterated*.

10. That they would seriously consider our Fellow-Subjects, that are *cast into Prisons*, and *lie languishing* there, and provide for the hearing of their Causes, that either they may be acquitted by Law, and *have reparations* for their Losses and Sufferings, or *else fall under the Censure* of it, if they so demerit.

11. That *long and lingering Imprisonments* may be remedied by a speedy Tryal.

12. That the *Widows and Fatherless*, and those who have lost Estates and Limbs for their Affections to, and in the Service of the Parliament, may be considered and relieved.

13. That *Accompts* may be given for the *millions* of Money that have been expended.

*Lastly*, That they would find out a way for the *deciding of Controversies and Suits of Law*, without so much expence of Time, Trouble, and Charges, and bring the *Laws*, if possible you may, *into a lesser Volume*, and to speak our *own Language*.

The Petition being read in the House, the Petitioners were called in, and Mr. Speaker gave them this Answer: "That though there be some things in this Petition, that the House cannot so well approve of, to be presented by Petition, yet there are some things in which they have expressed their good Affections to this House, and to the Kingdom; and that for their good Affections they shall have the Thanks of this House."

Ordered, That the Committee about Tumults do report to Morrow. A Petition of the Officers of *Lancashire*, which was read, and referred to a Committee. The Ordinance against clip'd Money was read again the second time, and committed.

An Answer this Day was agreed upon by both Houses, to the Answer of the *Scots Commissioners*, which was assented unto.

The Commons then had also debate of the Paper from the Army, about *demolishing* of the Works about *London*, for lessening of the Charge in keeping and maintaining them; and it was then *Voted*, that the *Works and Lines about London* should be *slighted* accordingly.

This Day, *Sept. 3. 1647.* the Commons had further debate of sending Propositions to the King, and it was ordered, that the Commissioners appointed to present the Propositions should present them to His Majesty on *Tuesday* next; and that the *Ten Days* for receiving His Majesty's Answer, should be altered to *Six Days*.

Complaint was made to the House, of the great abuse of many late scurrilous and abusive Pamphlets, such as reflected on His Majesty's Declaration, Propositions to the King, pretended Articles of Agreement betwixt the King and the Army and others: Whereupon it is ordered, that an Ordinance be drawn for the suppressing of scurrilous Pamphlets.

That the Committee about Tumults do make a Report.

Answer to the Scots Commissioners.

A Vote to demolish the Works and Lines about London.

The King's Answer to the Proposition to be given within six Days.

Scurrilous Pamphlets to be suppressed.



An. 1647.

Mr. Baynton,  
a Member.  
charged with  
lifting of Horse  
in the City,  
commanded to  
withdraw out  
of the House.

The further Report was then made to the House, from the Committee appointed to examine the late Tumults and Force upon the Parliament; the chief business of the Report was concerning Mr. Baynton, a Member of the House, who is charged with the signing of a Warrant for raising of Horse in the City, and after long debate, it was ordered, that Baynton should forthwith withdraw the House, which was done accordingly.

And ordered further, That Mr. Baynton should be suspended the House till further Order: And the further report of this business was ordered to be to morrow Morning.

Saturday September 4. The House of Commons this Day, as was before ordered, proceeded further in the Report from the Committee for examination of the late Tumult and Force upon the Parliament, and the whole Day was spent in this particular business; something was first considered of in the case of Mr. Baynton; and this, as a leading Case, brought on the Report, how far some other Members of that House had engaged, or were concerned in the late Tumult or design of a new War; and upon this Debate several of the Impeached Members were concerned; and at last it was voted and ordered, that Summons from the House of Commons should be made out for Mr. Denzil Hollis, Sir William Waller, Sir John Clotworthy, Major General Maffy, Colonel Walter Long, and Mr. Anthony Nichols, Members of that House, to attend the House the 16th of October next, to answer such things as shall be objected against them.

Several Mem-  
bers summoned  
being concerned  
in the levying  
of a new War.

It was also upon Debate further ordered, that Mr. Glynn, the Recorder of London, should attend the House on Monday next, to answer as aforesaid.

Mr. Glynn,  
Recorder, and  
Sir John May-  
nard, sum-  
moned on the  
like account, of  
designing a  
new War.

And that Sir John Maynard should also attend the House on Tuesday next; and the Serjeant at Arms attending that House had directions to send notice forthwith of the said Orders, at their respective Houses or Lodgings; and the House then Adjourned until Monday next.

The King at  
Hampton-  
Court. The  
Head Quarters  
at Putney.  
Inchiquin su-  
spected.

The King is still at Hampton-Court, and the Head-Quarters of the Army at Putney. Some talk there is ill news from Ireland, of the Lord Inchiquin's falling off from us; but we give it you as a Report, until we hear further.



## CHAP. XVIII.

*Proceedings in Parliament from September 6. to  
October 2. 1647.*

*Munday, Septemb. 6. 1647.*

**T**HIS Day Mr. Glyn, Recorder of London, attended the House of Commons, according to the Order on Saturday last, to answer the Charge against him : But the House being then very attentive about the Business of sending the Propositions to the King, Mr. Recorder was put off till the next Day.

*Mr. Glyn attended the House, put off till the next day.*

The Debate about the Dispatch of the Propositions took up some time; and the Non-concurrence of the Scotch Commissioners was some Obstruction to the same; but it was ordered, that the Committee of both Kingdoms should this Afternoon desire the Scotch Commissioners positive Answer; for that the Houses do adhere to their former Resolutions of sending the Propositions to his Majesty to morrow.

*Scots Commissioners obstruct the Propositions to the King.*

A Report was made to the House, and Complaint against a dangerous Pamphlet lately printed of one Mr. John Biddle's 12 Arguments upon the Deity, said to be no less than Blasphemy, denying the Third Person to be God. Upon debate of this Business, it was ordered the Pamphlet should be called in, and to be burnt by the Hangman; and that the said Mr. Biddle should be referred to the Examination of the Committee for Plundered Ministers.

*John Biddle's Arguments upon the Deity, to be burnt by the Hangman.*

A Petition was presented to the Commons from Colonel Sanderson on the behalf of Captain Macquire, condemned to die at the Sessions in the Old-Baily about the Murder and Riot at Guild-hall. The Petition was read, and some Debate, but no Order made upon it.

*Colonel Sanderson's Petition on behalf of Captain Macquire.*

Petitions on his behalf were likewise presented to the General Sir Thomas Fairfax. His Excellency left it to the Pleasure of the Houses, being no ways concerned in the Business.

*Petitions to the General on his behalf left to the Parliament. Macquire reprieved.*

Much stirring there was in the City on his behalf; and in fine, the Execution (which should have been this day) was put off, and he likely to gain the Benefit of a Reprieve.

An Ordinance this day passed both Houses against Clipped Silver; the Business so generally concerning the whole Kingdom, we will give you the Ordinance.

*Ordinance against Clipped Money.*

**F**Orasmuch as during these Distractions, great Sums of Money clipped and unlawfully diminished, have been dispersed and given out among the People throughout the Kingdom: for the speedy Suppression thereof, and Prevention of the like in the future: Be it Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, that from henceforth no Money diminished by Clipping or Filing shall be current or payable in this Kingdom, or be offered in payment by any Person whatsoever, but to be esteemed as Ballion, and no otherwise: And to the end that such Monies as are by this present Ordinance declared to be uncurrent, may not for the present become unuseful unto such as live in remote Parts of the Kingdom, and cannot sell them but at under-Rates,

*The Ordinance at large.*



An. 1641.

Be it Ordained, That for three Months after the Date hereof, the said Clipt Money shall be allowed of in Payment at Four Shillings and Ten Pence per Ounce for Goldsmiths Weight, which is *Troy-weight*; or Four Shillings and Four Pence Halfpeny the Ounce *Averdupoize*, which is the Common Weight. And all Persons may hereby take notice, That such Clipped Money will yield in *London* Four Shillings and Eleven Pence per Ounce for Goldsmiths Weight, and Four Shillings Five Pence Halfpeny per Ounce for *Averdupoize* Weight at the least.

Provided nevertheless that it is not hereby intended that any old Monies which are apparent not to be clipt or otherwise unlawfully diminished, but only grown light through wearing and wasting by long passing from Hand to Hand, shall be included within this Order, but shall still be current without Dispute, as formerly.

Jo. Brown, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Ordinance for  
C. Hammond  
to be Governour  
of the Isle of  
Wight  
\* Lett. concern-  
ing the Lord  
Inchiquin.

An Ordinance for making Colonel *Hammond* Governour of the *Isle of Wight*, was again read and passed the Commons.

\* Letters likewise were presented to the House coming from the Lord *Inchiquin*, desiring Monies, &c. These, with some other Letters concerning the same Business were referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Lord Inchi-  
quin's Decla-  
ration resenting  
the Proceedings  
of the Parliam-  
ent and Army  
in England.

The Letters from *Ireland* give to understand that the Officers and Soldiers, with the Lord *Inchiquin* have been upon dangerous Designs lately, and in particular upon a *Remonstrance* or Declaration resenting the Proceedings of Parliament and Army in *England*, the Pretence being want of Pay, Discharge from Service and the like; yet, that it might not be thought they intended to countenance or accommodate the Rebels, it's declared that they resolve to go on against them vigorously, but withal declare, That they will not admit of any Alteration in Government martial, till their Arrears be paid them, both what's due in *England*, and *Ireland*, &c.

Declaration to  
disable Delin-  
quents to bear  
Office.

The Commons passed a Declaration for disabling all Delinquents that have born Arms against the Parliament, to be any Publick Officers in the Kingdom, and the Lords Concurrence desired.

Letters from  
Newcastle,  
that the Gene-  
ral Assembly in  
Scotland have  
not yet publish-  
ed their Decla-  
ration.

From *Newcastle* September the Second, 'tis certified, That the General Assembly had not yet published their Declaration in *Scotland*. The Committee of Estates, in expectation of the Messenger who was sent to *London*, and to the General for Passes for the Lords. The Messenger passed here this Night with Passes for for them.

6 or 8000  
Scots advance  
to quarter on  
the Confines of  
Scotland.

Six or Eight Thousand of the *Scottish* Forces it is certified are drawing Southwards, and intend to quarter on the Confines of *Scotland*; but it is (they say) only for better Accommodation and Benefit of fresh Quarter.

Tuesday, September 7.

Scots Concur-  
rence to the  
Propositions  
for Peace.

Report was this Day made to the House of the Concurrence of the *Scotch* Commissioners to the Propositions of Peace; whereupon a Letter was agreed upon to the Commissioners with the King, and Instructions from the Houses to present the Propositions to his Majesty, and to receive his Answer within six Days; to which Letter and Instructions both Houses concurring, the said Propositions were sent away this Afternoon to his Majesty at *Hampton-Court*.



*Court.* The Commissioners who are to present the same, are these as following:

The Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord *Montague* of *Boughton*, Sir *James Harrington*, Sir *John Cooke*, Sir *John Holland*, Major General *Brown*, (Commissioners from both Houses of the Parliament of *England*) and the Earl of *Lauderdale*, and Sir *Charles Erskin*, and two other Commissioners from the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

A Letter this day passed both Houses to be sent to the Estates of *Scotland* for the recalling of the *Scottish* Forces out of *Ulster* in *Ireland*, according to the first Agreement and Treaty for *Ireland*, there being no further need to continue those Forces in that Kingdom, the Houses resolving to prosecute that War in *Ireland* with the Forces of this Kingdom only.

Mr. *Rome*, a Gentleman that hath deserved well of this Kingdom for his former Service, was appointed to go with the Letter into *Scotland*.

An Order was brought down by a Message from the Lords to the Commons, of Directions to the Militia of *London*, about slighting the Works and Lines of Communication.

Upon the Petition of Calonel *Baynes*, Prisoner in *Woodstreet* Compter, that the said Prison was infected with the Plague, It was ordered that he should be removed to *Peter-House*.

The House of Peers had before them the Ordinance in behalf of the Officers of the Court of Wards, and committed the same.

Mr. *Glyn* the Recorder, this day again attended the Commons, and the House then proceeded upon the Informations and Proofs against him, which were read, and in Sum were reported, That he had been very active in the Actions in *London* for a new War; countenanced the Cities last Declaration, encouraged the Riotous Petitioners, had been very active with the Committee of Safety and New Committee of the Militia of *London*, &c.

And Mr. *Glyn* being called into the House, had the particulars of his Charge laid open to him; to which he made a large Defence in a very well composed and advised Speech to the House, and afterwards withdrawing, the House debated the matter very considerably; and in fine, the Question being put, the House was divided; but it was carried in the affirmative, That Mr. *Glyn* Recorder of *London*, should be discharged from being any longer a Member of the Commons House.

And that further he should be committed to the Tower, there to remain during Pleasure of the Houses.

And much time being spent about this Business, it was ordered he should be brought before the House to receive his Sentence to morrow morning.

The Commons then proceeded to the Case of Sir *John Maynard* appointed also to attend this Day; and upon hearing of the Charge against him, with the Proof upon Oath, That he had with great Zeal and Activity endeavoured the raising of a new War, and in prosecution thereof had subscribed Warrants for the raising of Horse within the City, &c.

Sir *John* was called into the House, had liberty to speak what he could in his Defence, and afterwards withdrawing, it was voted that he should be discharged from being any longer a Member of that House, that he should be committed Prisoner to the Tower, and that an Impeachment of High Treason should be drawn up against him.

Caroli I.

Commissioners Names appointed to present the same to his Majesty.

Letter to the Scots Commissioners to recall the Scots Forces out of Ulster.

Order from the Lords for slighting the Works about the City.

Col. Baynes to be remov'd from the Compter to Peter-House. He opposed the Army's Entrance into Southw. Mr. Glyn again attended, and was discharged from being a Member of the House

Sir John Maynard ordered to attend the House of Commons for endeavouring to raise a new War.

Discharged from being a Member, and impeach'd of High Treason.



An. 1647.

Lieut. Colonel  
Lilburn's Case  
to be reported.The General's  
Letter to the  
City, about the  
Arrears to the  
Army.

The Commons ordered, That Lieutenant Colonel *John Lilburne's* Case, Prisoner in the *Tower*, should be reported to Morrow.

Ordered further, That the Report concerning the Prisoners in the *Tower* be made.

This Day, at a *Common-Council* in *London*, a Letter was read and debated, from his Excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, which they received the Night before, with Direction to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council; and it was as followeth.

My Lord and Gentlemen,

**B**Eing informed, that the *City of London* is in Arrear to the Army, a very great Summ, and understanding that Care is taken by the Committee of Parliament for the Army, to provide Money seasonably for the payment thereof, by sending to you to advance Fifty Thousand Pounds upon the security of what is due from you, which is a far greater Summ than is desired to be presently advanced by you, although we cannot conceive, that there will be any backwardness in you to answer this desire, which is so reasonable, and of such a necessity to the satisfaction and well-ordering of the Army, yet we thought good to write unto you about it, that so you may understand so much from us with this, that delay will be equal to a denial, and cause us to think, that little regard is had of us, or the Endeavours now in hand, tending to the settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, which is so much desired and hoped for by us, and all honest Men, and to the obtaining of which timely Supplies of Money, and especially the present payment of the Summ above-named.

Postscript to  
the aforesaid  
Letter, not ad-  
mitting any  
longer delay.

Postscript. We understand it's near a Fortnight since the Committee applied themselves to you in this business, and that yet nothing is done, we desire there may be a present performance, the condition of the Army not admitting any longer delay.

Putney Sept. 7. 1647.

Impeachment of  
High-Treason  
against the Earl  
of Suffolk, L.  
Willoughby,  
&c. for de-  
signing a new  
War.

The Commons this 8th. Day of September further proceeded in the Report from the Committee, how far any Member of Parliament had been active in the late design of a new War, and Tumults in *London*; and they had before them the Cases of several Lords, Members of the House of Peers, and upon debate of the Informations, and Proofs against them, the Commons voted an Impeachment of High-Treason against them, viz. against *James Earl of Suffolk*, *Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham*, *John Lord Hunsden*, *William Lord Maynard*, *Theobald Earl of Lincoln*, *George Lord Berkley*, and *James Earl of Middlesex*, for levying of War against the King, Parliament, and Kingdom.

Message to Im-  
peach the said  
Lords at the  
Bar of their  
House.

And the Commons sent a Message to the House of Peers, to Impeach the said Lords of High-Treason at the Bar of that House; and to desire their Lordships that they may be sequestred from the service of the House, and committed to Custody; and that the Commons would be ready when their Lordships should please to bring a particular Charge against them, which was done accordingly.

The said Lords  
to have notice  
to attend.

Their Lordships taking into debate the said Charge, appointed to meet in full House about the same to morrow; and that the said Impeached Lords should have notice to attend, which was also done accordingly.

Sir John May-  
nard commit-  
ted to the  
Tower.

The Case of another Peer should have been reported, but upon some Consideration was put off for a Weeks time.

*Sir John Maynard* was carried Prisoner to the *Tower*, according to the Order Yesterday; and Mr. Recorder received his Sentence in the

Com-



Commons House; but it was ordered that his Commitment to the Tower should be dispensed withal for a Week, that he may have time to sort and deliver up his Papers and Writings in relation to his Place of Recorder of London, or to his Clients at Law, and to remain in Custody.

The Commons had then further debate, and ordered, That the Case of Commissary Copley, a Member of the House, should be reported to Morrow, and he ordered to attend the House.

It was also ordered, That the Case of Sir Robert Harlow, Mr. Edward Stephens, and Mr. Guen, Members of the House, should be reported to the House on Tuesday next, and they ordered to attend the House at that time.

The Lords sent a Message to the Commons, about the Ordinance for taking off the Sequestration of the Duke of Buckingham.

Also recommending a Petition of the Lady Gray's to the Commons.

One of the King's Land-Waiters Place of the Customs being void, great striving was for obtaining the same; and it was, by Order of the House, this Day bestowed upon one of Note and Desert in the City.

This Day Master Biddle's Book against the Deity of the Three Persons in Trinity, was burned according to the Order of Parliament.

Mr. John Lilburne's Case, by reason of the former Businesses, was put off till another Day.

From Hampton-Court it is certified, That the Commissioners delivered the Propositions for Peace to His Majesty the last Night; there happened little in exchange betwixt His Majesty and the Commissioners at the delivery, only His Majesty told them, He would return Answer with all conveniency.

Letters from Ireland give further to understand, That the Proceedings upon the Declaration or Remonstrance, by the Lord Inchiquin's Officers is in a good way stopped, and likely to proceed no further, but the Soldiers cry out much for Monies.

From Dublin they write, That the Party sent out by Colonel Jones, into the County of Wicklow, are returned with a Prize of 7 or 8000 Cows, and have burnt down greatest part of the Town of Wicklow. In this Expedition they met with no Enemy; that Party of Preston's that escaped the last Fight never rallying, nor it's likely will not get to any considerable Head until the next Spring.

Thursday, Septemb. 9. This Day the Commons passed an Ordinance, to which also the Lords concurred, for constituting a Committee of Militia for the City of Westminster, and the other out-Parishes, not within the Walls of London, Savoy Parish, Clements Danes, Giles's in the Fields, Andrew's Holbourn, Sepulcher's, James Clerken-Well, Mary Islington, and Giles's Cripple-gate, in the County of Middlesex, with Power to the Committee to Arm, Train, and Discipline all Persons fit for Service, and to appoint Colonels, Captains, and other Officers, and in all Points having a full Power as the Committee for the Militia of London, which Ordinance is to continue during the pleasure of the Houses. The Names of the Committee for this Militia are as followeth, viz. Sir Gregory Norton Knight, Humphry Edward, John Trenchard, Cornelius Holland, and John Brown Clerk of the Parliament, William Bail, Richard Keble, George Manley, Josias Berners, Richard Graves, Nicholas Martin, John Hall, John Heylin, and Edward Denby Junior, Esquires; William Parker, Doctor in Physick,

Carol. I.

Mr. Recorder's Sentence reversed for a Week.

Commissary Copley's Case to be reported.

Sir Robert Harlow, and Mr. Stephens Case to be reported.

A Message about taking off the D. of Buckingham's Sequestration. Lady Gray's Petition. Land-Waiters Place bestowed upon one in the City.

Mr Biddle's Book burnt.

Mr. Lilburne's Case put off.

Propositions for Peace delivered to His Majesty at Hampton-Court.

L. Inchiquin's Declaration stop'd.

A Party from Dublin return with a Prize of 7 or 8000 Cows, having burnt the greatest part of the Town of Wicklow.

Ordinance for the Militia of Westminster, and other Out-Parish.

The Names of the Committee for the Militia.



Aug. 1647.

Another Ordinance for the Militia of Southwark. Another for the Tower-Hamlets.

Militia of London and Westminster to pull down the Court of Guards, and Lines of Communication. The Inhabitants to send their Servants to help to demolish the same.

Common-Council's Petition, giving Reasons why they could not at this time advance 50000*l.* as desired.

The City to be further desired to advance the said Summ.

The E. of Portland's Condition recommended by the Lords. The Lords concurrence concerning the Mayor of Worcester. Col. Copley upon debate discharged from being a Member of the House, and committed to the Tower. Capt. Musgrave committed to Newgate.

The Earls of Lincoln, Suffolk, &c. to answer the Commons Impeachment of High Treason.

lick, James Prince, Sylvanus Taylor, George Crompton, John Rainton, Noah Bankes, Peter Lindsey, Richard Bigg, Ralph Farmer, Nicholas Bond, Arthur Squibb, John Honnor, Richard Bates, Samuel Smith, John Clendon, Francis Blake, Ralph Grey, John Frampton, Edward Neal, William Stone, and Walter Frost, or any Seven or more of them.

And another Ordinance likewise passed, for constituting the like Committee, with the same Power as the former, for the Borough of Southwark.

And another Ordinance for the Tower Hamlets; and that the Trained-Bands and Auxiliaries of the Tower be under the immediate Command of the Constable of the Tower, as they were before under the Command of the Militia.

An Ordinance likewise passed the Houses, for enabling the Militia of London, Westminster, &c. to pull down the Court of Guards, and Lines of Communication, and to make Sale of the Timber for defraying necessary Charges for pulling down of the same.

Likewise a further Order past, for inviting the Inhabitants of London and Westminster to send their Servants to help to pull down the Forts and Line about the City, and to desire them to begin this Work Monday Morning next.

There was a Petition this Day presented to the Commons and read, from the Common-Council of London, and it was by way of Answer to the desire of both Houses for the borrowing the Summ of 50000*l.* of the City for the supply of the Army, giving Reasons wherefore they could not at this time advance the said Summ as desired, having likewise the Day before returned the like Answer to the General's Letter.

The House debated the business, but considering how great the necessities of the Army is at present, for want of Moneys, Ordered, That the City should be further desired to advance that Summ by Saturday come Seven-night, the necessities of the Army not admitting any longer delay.

The Lords sent a Message to the recommending the Condition of the Earl of Portland.

Their Lordships also concurred with the Commons in the Ordinance for continuing the Mayor of Worcester in his Place for some time longer.

The business of Commissary Copley was reported to the House, and took up much time in Debate; the Proofs were of his joining with the Committee for raising of Forces for a new War, and his compliance with the Proceedings of the Members in the Speaker's Absence; and at last it was put to the Vote, and voted that he should be discharged the Service of the House, and committed to the Tower during pleasure.

The House had also debate concerning Captain Musgrave, taken into Custody the Day before, as a great Stickler in the late business of the City, and it was ordered he should be sent Prisoner to Newgate.

The House of Peers this Day (as was ordered) debated the Business and Impeachment of their Members in a full House; and it was voted and ordered, that the Gentleman-Usher of their House seize and bring before their Lordships the said Earl of Lincoln, Earl of Suffolk, and Earl of Middlesex, the Lord Hunjden, Lord Willoughby of Parham, Lord Bartlet, and Lord Maynard, to answer the Impeachment of High-Treason brought up against them by the House of Commons.

Friday



Friday September 10. and Saturday September 11.

This Day was published a Declaration passed both Houses Yesterday, that none shall be elected into any Office whatsoever, that hath been in the King's Army, aiding or assisting the Enemy against the Parliament within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick*. The Declaration is as follows.

Declaration  
that none that  
have been in  
Arms against  
the Parliament  
bear any Office  
as followeth.

**B**E it declared, ordered, and ordained, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That no Person whatsoever that hath been in Arms against the Parliament, or hath been aiding or assisting the Forces of the Enemy; or hath been, or is sequestred, shall be elected or constituted Mayor, Alderman, Bayliff, Sheriff, Justice of Peace, Steward of any Court, Constable, or any other Officer in any County, City, Borough, or Town Corporate within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick*. And in case any such Persons as aforesaid be elected into any of the Offices aforesaid, in any of the aforesaid Places, the Lords and Commons do declare all such Elections to be void and null; Provided that this shall not extend to any Person or Persons who have been, or shall be unduly sequestred as Delinquents, and have been, or shall be therefore discharged of the said undue Sequestration by both Houses of Parliament, or by the Lords and Commons for Sequestration.

Except such as  
have been un-  
duly Sequestred  
and discharged  
of the same.

From *Scotland* it is further confirmed by Letters, That *David Lesly*, with the *Scots* Army which are come over *Spey*, are most of them appointed to Quarter on the Parts of *Scotland*, bordering upon *England*. The Lord Chancellor and Lord *Lanrick* are ready to come for *England*, and have received their Instructions; they are to press for Moneys and Assistance for securing *Scotland*, and for Uniformity in Religion according to the Covenant. They bring also a Declaration with them from the Estates, wherein many things are in relation to the Covenant and the Treaty.

Scotch Army  
to Quarter on  
the Parts of  
*Scotland*, bor-  
dering upon  
*England*.  
The L. Chancel-  
lor of *Scotland*  
presses for as-  
sistance accord-  
ing to the Co-  
venant.

Saturday produced little, the Houses not sitting, they having Adjourned until Tuesday next.

From *Putney*, the Head-Quarters of the Army, we understand, that the Council of War, and Commissioners of Parliament, sit daily about disbanding, and about the Business of *Ireland*, which would be soon perfected if Moneys could be raised: No Moneys for pay of the Army being sent them in all this time much discontents the Soldiery.

Commissioners  
of Parliament  
sit at *Putney*,  
about disband-  
ing the Army,  
and business of  
*Ireland*.

From our Commissioners who presented the Propositions to the King at *Hampton-Court* came Letters, which tell, that His Majesty is preparing an Answer to send to the House; and hath already in effect declared his sense of the Propositions. That to several of the Propositions he is willing to assent, settle Presbyterie in this Kingdom for three Years; the Militia as he before offered, &c. But others, he is no ways satisfied in, or can assent unto, but desires to put himself upon the Proposals of the Army, and that they may be taken into Consideration by the Houses.

His Majesty is  
preparing an  
Answer to the  
Propositions.

Monday, September 13. This Day the Houses sate not, having adjourned until Tuesday. The Commissioners are returned from *Hampton-Court* with his Majesty's Answer to the Propositions; and by which we gather that his Majesty waveth the Propositions now sent him, or any Treaty upon them, flies to the Proposals of the Army, and urgeth a Treaty upon them, and upon such other Proposals as his Majesty shall make; and that upon this Treaty his Majesty professeth his

The Commis-  
sioners return  
with His Ma-  
jesty's Answer  
to the  
Propositions.

Refo-



1647.

*His Majesty  
willing to treat  
apart with the  
Scotch Com-  
missioners.*

*The King's  
Children dine  
with his Ma-  
jesty at Hamp-  
ton Court.  
The Treaty  
with the Par-  
liament's Com-  
missioners goes  
forward.  
Numerous  
Address to the  
General about  
Grievances.*

*Agitation Paper  
to the General  
on behalf of  
Persons in  
Prison.*

*The Paper at  
large.*

*In Answer to  
what the Ge-  
neral writes to  
the House of  
Commons.  
M. G. Lambert  
writes to the  
L. Mayor of  
York and to  
Major Carter  
Governour of  
Clifford's-  
Tower.*

Resolution to whatsoever shall concern the settling the Protestant Profession, with Liberty to tender Consciences, and the securing of the Laws, Liberties and Properties of all his Subjects, and just Priviledges of Parliament for the future.

The Commissioners of Scotland his Majesty also waveth in this Treaty; but saith, That for what concerns that Kingdom, mentioned in the Propositions, his Majesty is willing to treat upon those Particulars apart with the Scotch Commissioners.

What Entertainment this Answer of his Majesty's hath with the Parliament, we shall tell you further anon. A Copy of this Answer his Majesty hath also sent to the General Sir Thomas Fairfax.

The King's Children dined with his Majesty at Hampton-Court yesterday: Great Resort to Court daily to kiss his Majesty's Hand.

The Treaty with the Parliaments Commissioners and Commissioners of the Army upon the Proposals of the Army, and the Business of Ireland goes forwards; but the latter is like to be very much retarded through want of Moneys. This was a very busie Day at the Head-Quarters at Putney upon the Treaty.

Numerous are the Addresses that have been and are daily made by Petitions and otherwise to the General upon particular Grievances, which takes up much time in answering; and wherein the General's Care and Condescension is great.

The Agitators of the Army presented a Paper to the General in the behalf of many who now lie in Prison, and have much suffered for Words spoken in time of War. They are as followeth:

*May it please your Excellency,*

**H**AVING received Information from some Persons of good Affections and Fidelity to the Army and Kingdom, that several Persons are now under unmerciful Sufferings by confiscating their Goods and Imprisonment of their Persons for Words spoken against the King (acting by tyrannical Practices in the late War, they having been Soldiers.)

We being made sensible of their Misery, not knowing how soon it may be our Condition, there as yet being no Provision for their or our own Indempnity.

For want of which, our Enemies have so great Advantage of all the well-affected in the Kingdom, that if not timely remedied, they will recover more upon our Words, than we of them by our Swords.

We are engaged to supplicate your Excellency in the behalf of these Prisoners named in this enclosed Paper, That you would be pleased to use some Means for the restoring them to their Freedom, and to deliver them from their tyrannical Sufferings, according as your Excellency will find agreeable to Justice and Reason.

The General in answer to this writ a Letter to the House of Commons: Of which further anon.

By Letters from the North this Day came thus:

**M**ajor General Lambert hath written several times to the Lord Mayor of York for the admitting Major Carter Governour of Clifford's-Tower, and his Company, (or 60 thereof) to be there; but the Mayor of York seems unwilling, standing upon other Authority.

'Yesterday there were several Rules and Orders agreed upon at a Council of War at Wakefield for Equity of quartering and regulating the Army in Quarters, which the Major General thought not fit to put in Execution without first acquainting the Committee therewith; such Fairness, Civility and Moderation doth he use, moving equally to all, according to Justice; and endeavouring (now the Sword is sheathed) to win and over-

'come



'come by Love. He endeavours to reconcile Differences between Party and Party.

Carol. I.

'The Clergy are very importunate with him for the Assistance of Soldiers to give them possession of Tithes; but he rather takes the Trouble upon himself by fair Means to work Reconciliation: A Man so com-  
'pletely compos'd for such an Employment (*rebus sic stantibus*) could not  
'have been pitched upon besides.

*The clergy importune him for assistance to get possession of their Tithes.*

'The two *Northumberland* Troops under Major *Shafte* and Captain *Shafte*,  
'that engaged with their Officers for *Ireland*, pretending they have been  
'wronged by their Officers in point of Pay, have relinquished their Ser-  
'vice, and left their Officers: They are now appointed to quarter in *Nor-*  
'*thumberland*, and with the Money they should have had at their Transporta-  
'tion they are shortly to be disbanded.

*The Northumberland Troops relinquishing the Service of Ireland order'd to be disbanded.*

'The Major General will go in Person into that County to disband them:  
'Nevertheless Major *Shafte* resolves to that Service. About Eighteen of his  
'Troop remain with him; and within six Weeks he intends to compleat a  
'Troop. Quarters are assign'd them, and all Encouragement given. Colo-  
'nel *Ponsonby* lies for a Wind in *Lancashire* and *Cheshire*. Captain *Peper's* Foot-  
'Company appointed by Parliament to be disbanded, on *Munday* last met  
'together (the Captain and Lieutenant being absent) and disbanded them-  
'selves. The Company was appointed to be commanded by Lieutenant-  
'Colonel *Lassels* for the Safety of *Helmestrey-Castle, &c.*

*The M. G. will go in person to disband them.*

'We begin to do Justice a-pace, keep Councils of War often, punish Of-  
'fenders. At a Council of War yesterday one *Mac Ro* an *Irish* Man, a no-  
'torious Drunkard, Swearer, and one that slighted the Commander in Chief,  
'was tried. He was clearly convicted; and it was so bad, that all cried out  
'against it. His Sentence was to be bored through the Tongue with a  
'red-hot Iron, to suffer Fourteen Days Imprisonment with Bread and Wa-  
'ter, to be cashier'd the Army, made incapable of ever serving the Par-  
'liament again, to deliver up his Horse and Arms. Another Delinquent  
'was also tried for being disorderly in his Quarters, and other Crimes, and  
'was adjudg'd to a Weeks Imprisonment, to stand in the Market-place du-  
'ring the time of the Market at the Head-Quarters for the Space of an Hour  
'with his Faults written in Great Letters on his Breast. These are strange  
'things here, and much gazing at it; ingenuous People both Martial and Civil,  
'are much taken with it. It hath wrought much Good amongst the Soldiers  
'already; the Officers do confess it, and the Country are sensible of it:  
'Money and Justice will work great Reformation.

*The Council of War punish Offenders.*

'Colonel *Thornton's* Regiment of Foot are to quarter in *Richmondshire*,  
'in the Dales, it being thought just they should bear some Burthen in quar-  
'tering as well as the rest. Major *Copperthwait* resolving to try their Cou-  
'rage, went to draw his Men to their Quarters; but was resisted by the In-  
'habitants in a resolute manner, particularly about 150 rose against Cap-  
'tain *Dyneley's* Company, and endeavoured to keep them out in *Swale-Dale*.  
'Some Knocking there was, but no great Hurt; yet the Soldiers were fain to  
'betake themselves to a Church for Safeguard, and sent to the Ma-  
'jor General for Relief. The Major General hath first used all fair Means  
'to perswade them to it, and hath wrote to them about it; but if that  
'prevail not, some other course will be taken. This Night the Lord Mayor  
'of *York* sent three Gentlemen, viz. Mr. *Blackbeard* the Town-Clerk, and  
'two others, to the Colonel General, desiring there may be a fair Correspon-  
'dency and right Understanding between them concerning the Business of  
'*Clifford's-Tower*, and inviting him to a Dinner to morrow. His Answer was  
'to the first, he desired the same, and did nothing therein but in prosecution  
'of his Duty and Trust: To the second, that he would wait on his Lord-  
'ship in the Morning, but the great Affairs he had in hand for the publick  
'Service would not permit him to accept it.

*C. Thornton's Regiment denied Quarters in Richmond's Dales.*

*The Town Clerk of York sent to the Col. Gen. for a fair Correspondency about the Business of Clifford's Tower.*

Wakefield, Sept. II:

An. 1647.

Letters from *Edinburgh* inform thus much; That the Forces under *David Lesley* are quartered in the South Shires of *Scotland* near the Borders, Major-General *Middleton* in the East, the Marquis of *Argile's* Forces in the West, and the *Highlanders* keep the Hills in the North. The Lord *Lanericke* hath his Dispatch, and is coming towards the King. The Lord Chancellor is come to the Parliament, but stays for some further Instructions. There is a Declaration come from *Scotland* to be presented to the Parliament and Assembly at *Westminster*.

Tuesday, September 14.

This Day the House sitting, his Majesty's Answer to the Propositions was read in both Houses, which being not large, take *Verbatim*.

### CHARLES REX,

The King's  
Answer at  
large.

**H**IS Majesty cannot chuse but be passionately sensible (as he believes all his good Subjects are) of the late great Distractions, and still languishing and unsettled State of this Kingdom; and he calls God to Witness and is willing to give Testimony to all the World of his Readiness to contribute his utmost Endeavours for restoring it to a happy and flourishing Condition.

His Majesty having perused the Propositions now brought to him, finds them the same in Effect which were offered to him at *Newcastle*. To some of which, as he could not then consent without Violation of his Conscience and Honour; so neither can he agree to others now, conceiving them in many respects more disagreeable to the present Condition of Affairs than when they were formerly presented to him, as being destructive to the main principal Interests of the Army, and of all those whose Affections concur with them: And his Majesty having seen the Proposals of the Army to the Commissioners from his Two Houses, residing with them, and with them to be treated on in order to the clearing and securing the Right and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the settling a just and lasting Peace. To which Proposals, as he conceives his Two Houses not to be Strangers, so he believes they will think with him, that they much more conduce to the Satisfaction of all Interests, and may be a fitter Foundation for a lasting Peace than the Propositions which at this time are tendred to him.

He therefore propounds (as the best way in his judgment in order to Peace) that his two Houses would instantly take into Consideration those Proposals, upon which there may be a personal Treaty with his Majesty, and upon such other Propositions as his Majesty shall make, hoping that the said Proposals may be so moderated in the said Treaty as to render them the more capable of his Majesty's full Concessions, wherein he resolves to give full Satisfaction unto his People for whatsoever shall concern the settling of the Protestant Profession, with Liberty to tender Consciences, and the securing of the Laws, Liberties and Properties of all his Subjects, and the just Priviledges of Parliament for the future: And likewise by his present Deportment in this Treaty, he will make the World clearly judge of his Intentions in the matter of future Government: In which Treaty his Majesty will be pleased (if it be thought fit) that Commissioners from the Army (whose the Proposals are) may likewise be admitted.

His



*His Majesty therefore conjures his two Houses of Parliament by the Duty they owe to God and his Majesty their King, and by the Bowels of Compassion they have to their Fellow-Subjects, both for relief of their present Sufferings, and to prevent future miseries; that they will forthwith accept of his Majesty's Offer, whereby the joyful News of Peace may be restor'd to this distressed Kingdom.*

*And for what concerns the Kingdom of Scotland mentioned in the Propositions, his Majesty will very willingly treat upon those Particulars with Scotch Commissioners, and doubts not but to give a reasonable Satisfaction to that his Majesty's Kingdom.*

Upon reading of the King's Answer, both Houses order'd to communicate it to the Scots Commissioners. The Lords ordered to take it into consideration on Tuesday next. The Commons ordered to consider what is first to be done for the settling of Peace and Safety of the Kingdom on Friday next.

This Day also was read in the House of Commons a Letter from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and it was to give the House to understand the sad Condition and Sufferings of divers well-affected Persons in the Kingdom, and particularly the Cases of James Symball, Francis Ward, Robert White, and Roger Crag, committed for Words spoken in time of War, as they are presented to the General, with many others, desiring the House to take their Condition into Consideration; and if they be committed merely for speaking Words against the King in time of War, it would do well if the Men might have some Enlargement, so as they may not perish by a languishing Imprisonment and such cruel Usage as some of them suffer, especially considering the Offences for which they suffer were but in Express of Zeal for this Cause, and that upon apparent Provocation from such as were professed Enemies, &c.

After reading of which Letter the Commons ordered that this Business concerning the Persons mentioned, which were committed by Justice Bacon and Serjeant Creswell be referred to the Consideration and Examination of the Committee of Indemnity to relieve them as they shall see Cause, if they have power, otherwise to make speedy Report to the House.

A Petition was this day presented by many Inhabitants of the County of Buckingham against Tithes and Free-Quarter. The House called them in and gave them an Answer, That as to the Business concerning Tithes, the House would take it into consideration in convenient time; and as to their Desire to be eased of Free-Quarter, the House was then upon Debate thereof.

The Business concerning Lieutenant Colonel John Lilburne was this day reported to the House by the Committee to whom it was referred: And upon long Debate thereof, the House ordered that the Business should be re-committed, to find out some Precedents of this nature and to report to the House.

An Ordinance this Day passed for sequestering such Delinquents as have their Ordinances passed both Houses, and have not paid in the second Payment of their Compositions according to their Bonds and Engagements.

The Commons then debated the Business of Sir Robert Napier's Sequestration; and after full stating the Business, it was voted, That the Sequestration of the said Sir Robert Napier's Estate should be forthwith discharged and taken off.

Caroli I.

Upon reading which Answer both Houses order to communicate it to the Scots Commissioners.

Letter from the General on behalf of several Persons committed for Words spoken in time of War.

The Commons refer the same to the Committee of Indemnity.

Buckingham. Petition against Tithes and free Quarter.

L. Colonel Lilburne's Case re-committed for want of Precedents.

Sir Robert Napier's Sequestration discharged.



Ann. 1647.  
 Lord Mayor, &c.  
 Petition for  
 further Security  
 for the  
 50000 l. to be  
 advanced for  
 the Army.

A Petition was this Day presented to the House, from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, desiring further security for the 50000 l. to be advanced for the Army; and likewise further Power for the forcing of such as refuse to Pay their Assessments upon that Ordinance.

The desire was granted, and an Ordinance ordered to be brought in accordingly, notwithstanding they were given to understand, that the House expected that Summ to be ready by the time formerly appointed, viz. *Saturday* next.

An Ordinance  
 settling certain  
 Lands of the  
 Earl of Wor-  
 cester's upon  
 the L. Say, &c.

*Wednesday Septemb. 15.* An Ordinance was this Day read in the House of Commons, for settling certain Lands of the Earl of Worcester's upon the Lord Say, Sir Benjamin Rudyer, and Sir Rowland Wandesford, in reparation of their Losses, by taking away the Court of Wards, which was committed.

The Committee  
 for Ireland to  
 examine Per-  
 sons concerned  
 in the Tumult.  
 The Armies  
 Proposals re-  
 ported.

The Committee was required to send for such Persons into Custody as the Committee to examine the Tumult shall think fit.

A Report was made from the Commissioners residing with the Army, how far they had treated with the Commissioners of the Army, upon the Proposals of the Army, and that they had given them to understand, how far some things in those Proposals were against the Votes and Declarations of the Houses; That the Commissioners of the Army having received the same, had promised very speedily to deliver them back to the Commissioners of Parliament, in such manner as they desire to have them to be presented to both Houses. And that the further meeting upon this Treaty is appointed on *Thursday* next.

Petitions pre-  
 sented against  
 Tythes.

Several Petitions were presented to the House from *Hertfordshire*, *Oxfordshire*, *Colchester*, and some others, against payment of Tythes, which were read in the House, and some debate thereupon.

Two Ordinances  
 for payment of  
 Tythes read,  
 and referred to  
 a Committee.

Also Two Ordinances for payment of Tythes were then read, and referred to a Committee, who were to take into Consideration the Grievances of the Subject in this particular, and how they may be redressed.

Petition desi-  
 ring a further  
 purging of the  
 Houses of all  
 Members that  
 acted in the  
 House, whilst  
 the Speaker  
 was with the  
 Army.

A Petition was then likewise presented to the House, from divers Inhabitants of *London* and *Southwark*, desiring a further purging of the Houses of Parliament, to all that acted when the Speakers and other Members went away, by reason of the Tumult. This being a weighty business, it was resolved to be taken into Consideration to Morrow.

Members acting  
 with Tumults  
 in the City,  
 designing a new  
 War.

*Thursday Septemb. 16.* This Day the Petition from *London* and *Southwark*, and a joint Petition from *Oxford*, *Buckingham*, and *Hertfordshire*, for Purging of the House of all Members that sate in the absence of the Speakers, upon a Penalty, was taken into Consideration, and after long debate the House resolved to adhere to their former Votes; and an Ordinance thereupon passed both Houses *August* last, for nulling all Proceedings done in that time, but that no Member should be questioned for being present at those Debates only, but such as should be Actors in the Tumult, City-Engagement, and design of a new War.

The Petitioners  
 received the  
 Thanks of the  
 House.  
 Debate reassi-  
 med, concerning  
 Mr. Glyn, and  
 Commissary  
 Copley.

Which Answer being returned to the Petitioners, they had Thanks given them for their good Affections, and desired to be satisfied as to this business.

The Commons resumed the Debate concerning the Impeached Members, and ordered an Impeachment of high Crimes and Misdemeanors to be brought in against Mr. Recorder *Glyn*, and Commissary *Copley*, Prisoners in the Tower.

They



They likewise ordered to send a Message to the Lords, that they would appoint a Day for the Commons to bring up a Charge, in order to the former Impeachment against the Seven Impeached Members of that House, of which Seven the Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Suffolk*, and Lord *Maynard* only are in Custody of the Black-Rod, Lord *Hunsden* sick, and no Return, as we yet hear of from the Earl of *Middlesex*, Lord *Barkley*, and Lord *Willoughby of Parham*.

The Lords this Day concurred with the Commons in the Ordinance concerning Delinquents Compositions; and it is as followeth.

**W**Hereas it appears by Information from the Commissioners for compounding with Delinquents sitting at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, that there is due in Arrears upon Bond, from several Persons who have been fined for their Delinquencies, and whose Reports have long since passed both Houses, and their several Fines allowed by them, the Sum of 40000*l.* or thereabouts; yet notwithstanding nothing hath been done by any of the said Persons Delinquents, for discharging of their several Sums due upon Bond, altho' their Reports have passed as aforesaid; but that they do still continue obstinate and peremptory in their Resolutions, and do not pay the same. It is therefore ordered and ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That the Committees and Sequestrators in the several and respective Counties wherein any part of the Estate of such Delinquent or Delinquents shall lie, who have failed and do refuse to pay in the remainder of their Fines, according to their Bond, shall forthwith sequester the Estates of all such Persons whose Names shall be returned unto them from the said Commissioners sitting at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and proceed thereupon as formerly before any such Composition made, until they shall fully satisfy the remainder of their Fines, and shall make the same appear, by Certificate from the said Commissioners.

The Lords sent a Message to the Commons, with an Ordinance passed by their Lordships for the payment of the King's Fee-Farm-Rents due by Members where they have been received; to which the concurrence of the Commons was desired.

Also to an Ordinance for payment of Debts due upon Bond to the Court of Wards, but nothing then done upon them.

Their Lordships also further minded the Commons, of the Lord *Gray's* Petition.

Their Lordships have put off the Debate of the King's Answer, which should have been this Day, until *Tuesday* next.

In the Afternoon this Day, the Commons spent some time in resuming the Debate of what Forces should be continued in this Kingdom, and sent over for the Service of *Ireland*, and what Establishment should be made them for Pay, and passed several Votes as follows: Five Regiments of Foot, consisting of 1200 in a Regiment; Four Regiments of Horse, of 600 in a Regiment; and Five Companies of Dragoons, of 100 in a Company, be sent over for the Service of *Ireland*.

That the Commissioners residing in the Army do treat with the General and Field-Officers, how these Forces may be fitted and put in readiness to be transported into *Ireland*. That it be referred further to the Commissioners residing in the Army, to treat with the General and Field-Officers about the Colonels and Captains that shall Command these Forces, that they may be reported to the House for their Approbation. That to Morrow the House do consider further of what Forces to be kept up in this Kingdom, in order to the Security thereof, and future Service of *Ireland*.

Caroli I.

Impeachment  
against the  
Lords.

Ordinance con-  
cerning Delin-  
quents compo-  
sition.

Lords concu-  
rence desired  
for the payments  
of Fee-Farm  
Rents.

Debate of the  
King's Answer  
put off.

Debate con-  
cerning the  
Establishment  
of Forces in  
England and  
Ireland.



An. 1647.

The debate of the King's Answer was also put off until Tuesday next.

Colonel King's  
Business to be  
reported.  
Committee to  
give Account  
of the Gratuity  
promised to the  
Army.  
Message to the  
Lords to appoint  
a time to bring  
up the Charge  
against the 7  
Impeached  
Members of  
that House.  
Debate of what  
number of For-  
ces to be kept  
up for the Ser-  
vice of this  
Kingdom and  
relief of Irel.  
Reasons for  
Quartering  
Lesly's Forces  
upon the Bor-  
ders of Eng-  
land.

Lowden and  
Lannerick's  
Journey stayed  
upon the Death  
of the Lady  
Hamilton.

Lesly's Head-  
Quarters.  
His Forces con-  
sist of 1500  
Horse and  
3000 Foot.

Settling of Gar-  
risons referred  
to the General  
and Commis-  
sioners of Parli-  
ament.

Intimation of  
under-hand  
dealing in Ire-  
land debated.

*Friday Septemb. 17.* This Day the House ordered, that Colonel King, of *Lincoln-shire*, his business shall be reported on *Thursday* next. That the Committees to whom the Care of providing the Months gratuity for the Army, the Months Pay of the Army, and the 50000*l.* upon the Loan of the Arrears of the City, do give an Account to the House of these businesses.

According to former Order, the House sent up a Message to the Lords to desire them to appoint a certain Day when the House of Commons may bring up their Charge against the seven Impeached Members of that House.

The House then considered of the Forces to be kept up in this Kingdom, in relation to the Service of *Ireland*; and ordered, that for the present security and relief of *Ireland*, 7200 Horse be kept up in this Kingdom, and 18000 Foot, and 1000 Dragoons.

From *Newcastle* there came further Letters to this purpose; "That the Forces under Lieutenant-General *David Lesly*, are Quartered in *Lothian*, *Tivendale*, and the *Marsh*, and some in *Fife*; the reason of their approaching the Borders is the convenience of Quartering their Horse, those Countries being the richest, and having been freed of Arms when other Parts of *Scotland* have been long oppressed. The *North* of *Scotland* is quiet, and Arms are put in the hands of *Argile's* Party for their defence, if *Kilkitto* do attempt to bring new Forces from *Ireland*: And if it be asked why the Kingdom of *Scotland* will put themselves to so unnecessary a Charge, as the maintenance of these Forces when the Kingdom is in Quietness, and they see no use of them, it's answered, They are the only support of *Argile* and his Party, that they are afraid of a malignant Party among themselves; and without Forces they can not get the Excise paid; divers of the Commanders of these Forces, by Ten or Twenty in a Company, come often to *Berwick*, there being no other good Town near them.

"The new Commissioners, *E. Lowden* and *Lannerick*, will not begin their Journey as yet, the Death of the Lady Marchioness of *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Lannerick's* Mother, is one cause of their stay. There is no new Levies agreed on. The Declaration of the General Assembly of *Scotland* is not Printed, but it's thought will be recalled. Lieutenant General *David Lesly's* Head-Quarters are at *Jaddard*, a Place upon the Borders, within Fifty Miles of *Newcastle*, but he is still at *Edinburgh*; his Forces consist of 1500 good Horse, and 3000 Foot.

*Saturday Septemb. 18.* The Commons this Day further debated the establishment of the Army, and the settling of Garrisons in this Kingdom, which, for the more orderly Proceeding, was referred to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Commissioners of Parliament in the Army, with reference to the former Orders of the Houses to this purpose.

The Commons had a long Debate upon the report of some Letters and Informations from *Ireland*, by which was intimated some under-hand Dealing and Invitation of the Lord *Inchiquin* and Colonel *Jones*, Governour of *Dublin*, to join with the *Scotish* Forces in *Ulster*, by some of chief Command in that Army, in opposition to the Army in England. The further, debate of which Business was put off till another Day.

The



The Committee appointed to examine the late Tumult and Force upon the Parliament, was ordered to make their further Report to the House on *Wednesday* next.

The further Report also from the Committee of the Navy, as to the Winter Guard of the Sea, and Accompts, was ordered to be made on *Munday* next.

From the Head-Quarters at *Putney* we had this Intelligence; 'That *Thursday* last, *September* 16. there being a General Council of the Army appointed to be held every *Thursday* (after a Sermon preached at *Putney* in the Forenoon by Mr. *Peters*) the General Council met in the Church: The General, many General Officers, Field-Officers, inferiour Officers and Agitators, met: A great part of the time was spent in Consideration and Debate of the Proposals of the Army, and some few things agreed upon to be altered and explained in them.

A Declaration was then agreed on by his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the General Council concerning the Delays in raising Money for Supply of the Army and other Forces of the Kingdom, wherein they take notice and declare their sensibleness of the extream Wants of the Soldiery, both of the Army and other Forces and Garrisons, as also of the Sufferings of the Country in respect of free Quarter, which might have been prevented, and a Course taken for disbanding superfluous Forces, and sending over other for the Relief of *Ireland*, and the Supplies of those that are there already, had it not been for the neglect or delay of those on whom the Parliament have depended in that Particular: And they do especially take notice of the Delays made by the City in the advancing of that Sum, which the Houses have demanded of them upon the Security of the Arrears so long since due from the City to the Army; upon which they do declare and propound to this effect.

1. 'That for what time their Default or Delays have occasioned, and shall farther occasion the Army's stay hereabouts, the Charge thereof shall some way be laid upon them and their Adherents about the City.
2. 'That the Houses will be pleased speedily to consider of the Delinquency of those that had a Hand in the Tumult, Engagement, and Design of a new War; and that such Fines may be laid upon them for the same, as is agreeable to Justice.
3. 'That in Case the Money be not brought in by the time limited, the Parliament would be pleased to give leave and Power to the General (with the Advice and Direction of the Committee for the Army) for the levying the said Arrears.

All which they the rather desire from Grounds of Reason and Evidence from the Specches of many in the City, and Designs and Hopes of the Parliament's and Army's Enemies to raise the Army into Distempers, and the Country about them into Confusion.

This Declaration was by appointment of his Excellency and the General Council of War, sent to the Right Honourable the Commissioners of Lords and Commons residing with the Army, to be presented from them to both Houses of Parliament; which accordingly, with a Letter from the General and Army, earnestly desiring their Pay, that they may be enabled to pay their Quarters, was presented to the Houses this Day, and upon debate ordered to be communicated to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council. And the House then adjourned until *Munday*.

Carol. I.

Committee to make Report of the late Tumult and Force upon the House.

Report to be made of a Winter Guard of the Sea.

General Council of the Army at Putney debate the Proposals of the Army.

Declaration agreed on, declaring the want of Pay for the Army, and how it might have been prevented.

The said Declaration sent to the Commissioners residing with the Army to be presented to both Houses of Parliament.

Mun-

An. 1647.

Munday September 20.

Ordinance as-  
sented to for  
payment of Mo-  
neys upon Bonds  
into the Court  
of Wards.

Debate about  
Provision for  
Orphans.

Letter from the  
General for the  
relief of Port-  
smouth.

Commissioners  
of the Army to  
treat with him  
concerning the  
same, and future  
establishment  
of Garrisons.  
Ordinance read  
for suppressing  
unlicens'd  
Pamphlets.

Report made of  
provisions for  
the Soldiers in  
Munster.

And likewise  
for the Forces  
in Ulster and  
Connought.  
M. Tho. Chal-  
loner and Col.  
Temple ap-  
pointed Com-  
missioners to  
transact the Af-  
fairs of Munst.  
Letters from  
the North con-  
cerning the Af-  
fairs of Scot-  
land.

Richmond-  
shire upon their  
Guard against  
free Quarter.

M. G. Lambert  
marching to  
disband the  
Troops in Nor-  
thumberland.  
An Order from  
the General to  
prevent Misde-  
meanors of Sol-  
diers in their  
Quarters.

This Day an Ordinance was read in the House of Commons, which came down by Message from the Lords, and it was for Payment of such Moneys as were entred into Bond for, to be paid into the Court of Wards, before the Vote pass for the dissolving of that Court, and was assented unto.

The Commons then likewise further ordered, that this Day Seven-night the House do consider what is to be done with Orphans, whose Parents are deceas'd, to make some Provision for their real Behoof and Advantage, and for confirmation of such Grants as have been to Orphans.

A Letter was this Day read from his Excellency, desiring the present great Necessity of *Portsmouth* may be speedily taken into Consideration, and some Means used for their Relief.

The Commons hereupon ordered, that it shall be left to the General and the Commissioners of the Army, who are to treat with him and his Officers concerning Garrisons, both in relation to their present Reliet and future Establishment.

An Ordinance was read for suppressing of all unlicens'd Pamphlets, and for Punishment of such as shall frame, print, or vend the same, upon severe Penalties; which was assented unto, and sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A further Report was made to the House from the Committee for *I-rish* Affairs; and the House ordered thereupon, that 7000 Suits of Clothes, and the like number of Shirts, Shooes and Stockins be forthwith provided for the Foot-Soldiers in the Province of *Munster*, to be deducted as part of their Pay.

That a Proportion of Clothes be likewise provided for the Forces in *Ulster* and *Connought*, to be deducted as part of their Pay.

That Master *Thomas Challoner*, and Colonel *John Temple* be employed as Commissioners for the Parliament, and to the Lord President of *Munster* to transact the Parliaments Affairs in that Province for three Months.

The Letters from the *North* give this Day to understand but little News this Week: Affairs in *Scotland* are very quiet at present; the Lord Chancellor, and Lord *Lanericke* not yet dispatched for *England*; the Army in *Scotland* is voted to disband by the 20th of *October* next; but first paid.

The *Richmondshire* Men are still upon their Guard against free Quarter; they and the Soldiers (say the Letters) are upon an engaging Posture; but General *Lambert* hath given Orders to Major *Smithson's* Regiment of Horse, and Colonel *Ledgeard's* Regiment of Foot to march towards them to keep all in quiet.

Major General *Lambert* is much upon motion towards *Northumberland* about disbanding the Troops of that County.

From the Head Quarters at *Putney* we understand of a wholesome Order by the General to prevent Misdemeanors of Soldiers in their Quarters.

That his Excellency taking notice of the manifold Abuses and Injuries committed by the rude part of Soldiers (especially where they quarter) to the great Damage and Prejudice of the People, and to no less Dishonour and Scandal of the whole Army, notwithstanding the wholesome Laws and Ordinances to the contrary made and provided, and the severe Punishments inflicted upon the known Offenders.

For



For Reformation whereof, and for the ease of Persons, that they may not be troubled to repair to the Head Quarters for Justice, hath therefore granted Commissions, thereby enabling the Commissioners of each Regiment to sit in a Council of War so often as need shall require, and to punish Offenders according to the Laws and Ordinances of War in as large a Measure, to all Intents and Purposes as if the Offenders were tryed before a Council of War at the Head Quarters (except in Cases extending to Life or Limb,) which are to be tryed at the Head Quarters only.

Caroli I.

*Tuesday, September 22.*

This Day, according to former Order, both the Houses resumed the Debate of the King's Answer to the Propositions which took up much time, and at last *voted to be a flat Denial*. Or thus; Resolved upon the Question by the Commons, &c. That the King denies in his Answer to give his Assent to the Propositions; and to this Vote also the Lords concurred.

*Both Houses resume the King's Answer to the Propositions. The Answer to be a flat Denial.*

And upon further Debate of this Business by the Commons, it was voted, That to morrow the King and his Answer, and those that are about the King, be taken into further Consideration.

*The further Debate thereof to be to morrow*

The Commons further ordered (taking notice of the great neglect of many of their Members to attend the Service of the House, some in the Countries and otherwise) that all the Members be summoned to attend their Places by *Saturday* next come Sevensnight.

*Members to be summoned to attend the Service of the House.*

Several Ordinances passed the House upon the Report from the Committee of Goldsmiths-Hall for taking off Sequestrations, and in particular three Ordinances for taking off the Delinquency of Sir *John Bankes* his Wife and Children.

*Ordinances pass for taking off Sequestrations.*

A Report was made to the House from the City of *London*, and it was to satisfy the House, that the City at this time could no ways advance the 50000 *l.* for the Army.

The House ordered, That the further Report be made to the House from the Committee appointed to examine the Force upon the Parliament and the City on *Friday* next.

*A Report further to be made concerning the late Tumult. Concerning Guernsey.*

The Report also concerning *Guernsey* was ordered to be made on that Day.

The Heads of the Proposals of the Army, with the Explanations of the Council of the Army, in answer to several Queries made upon them by the Commissioners of Parliament residing with the Army, was presented to the House by Mr. *Povey*, and read. The Proposals have been formerly published: The Explanations being but short, yet for Satisfaction we will insert them as followeth.

*Army's Proposals read.*

1. To the Quære concerning the time of Commencement of the Year, within which a Period to this Parliament is desired.

*The Proposals at large.*

The Explanation was thought fit to be suspended until it should appear what Expedition will be made in the Settlement of the things proposed.

2. To the Quære whether not rather Triennial Parliaments, and the Act for that Purpose to be continued, with Supplemental Additions according to the Effect of the Particulars contained under this General Head.

*Resolved*, That as to the Circumstance of time, we are satisfied with their Biennial or Triennial Parliament, provided that (in case Triennials be preferred) there be a proportionable Addition to the time for the certainty of their Sitting, *viz.* to be (at least) for six or eight Months.

3. To the Quære concerning the Prejudice of laying a Limitation upon Parliaments not to sit past 240 Days.

An. 1647.

*Resolved*, That Limitation is to be understood with this Exception, *viz.* unless any Parliaments shall find it necessary for the Safety of the Kingdom to sit longer; but still with this Proviso, That each Parliament shall dissolve of Course, at least eighty Days before the next Biennial or Triennial, if not otherwise dissolved sooner, so as that the Course of new Elections may never be interrupted.

4. To the Quære concerning the Prejudice to Parliament Freedom, which this Particular might induce.

*Resolved*, That the Liberty of entering Dissents is not desired, but in case where the Major Vote may be to the Destruction or Prejudice of the Common Right or Liberty of the Subject.

5. To the Quære concerning what is meant by the Power of the Militia.

*Resolved*, That by these Words (The Power of the Militia) is meant the Power of Raising, Arming, &c. according to the Expressions used in the Proposition of both Kingdoms concerning the Militia.

6. To the Quære concerning the expressing of that Power of Raising and Disposing Moneys by both Houses.

*Resolved*, That we are well satisfied in the Expressions thereof used in the Propositions of both Kingdoms concerning the Matter.

7. To the Quære, What great Officers are meant.

*Resolved*, The same that are named in the Proposition of both Kingdoms, together with the Office of High-Admiral or Commissioners for the Admiralty.

8. Upon the fourteenth Head concerning the King.

To the first Quære concerning the Extent of these Words (Without Diminution to their Personal Rights.)

*Resolved*, That those Words were not intended to extend to any part of the Revenues that have come or shall become due before the Settlement, so as to invalid or question any Disposure thereof made by the Houses of Parliament, or by Authority derived from them.

To the Second Quære upon the same Head concerning the extent of these Words (Without further Limitation to the Exercise of the Royal Power.)

*Resolved*, That these Words are intended only as exclusive to any further new Limitations (not to any that have been made heretofore by the Laws of the Land.)

Wednesday, September 22.

The King's Answer further debated.

This Day (as was before ordered) the Commons further debated the King's Answer to the Propositions, and what should be done in Relation to the King and those that remain about him: And upon this the House was turned into a Grand Committee; and the Debate held a long time, Whether they should adhere to the Propositions, or fall on the Proposals, or have a Personal Treaty with His Majesty, or not; or whether they should send the Propositions again to His Majesty: But determining nothing in any of these, they came to this Resolution, To fall directly upon the Settlement of the Kingdom, by establishing such Additional Laws as might make for the present and future Good of the Kingdom, and turning the Propositions into Bills and Acts.

Debate concerning the Militia.

And the Grand Committee being again turned into a House, the Speaker taking the Chair, it was resolved upon, That the Militia should be settled as a Law for twenty Years, and an Act made for that purpose, according to the Propositions in that behalf. This Debate took up the whole time this Day, and ordered to be further resumed to morrow.

Ordinance for Payment of the Lanc. Forces Another against unlicensed Pamphlets.

An Ordinance was ordered to be drawn up for Payment of the Forces of *Lancashire*. The Ordinance against printing unlicensed Pamphlets was carried up to the Lords.

Thursday,



Thursday, September 23.

Carol. I.

The Commons this Day further debated the Propositions ; and the Debate was upon this Consideration, Whether they should once more send the Propositions to the King, or any part of them.

*The King's Propositions again debated.*

And it was put to the Question, and voted, That they would once more make Application to his Majesty for his Assent to such things in the Propositions as they conceive will most make for the Good of this Kingdom : And in order to this it was voted, That the Proposition for the Great Seal, concerning Honours and Titles ; The Proposition for taking away Bishops, &c. with some Alteration to that Proposition.

*Resolved once more to move his Majesty for his Assent to such Propositions as they conceive most necessary, viz The Great Seal, Titles of Honours, taking away Bishops, &c.*

The Propositions concerning Declarations and Proclamations against the Parliament, be forthwith drawn into Bills, and sent to his Majesty for his Assent : Together also with so much of the twelve Propositions, as concerns the raising of Money for payment of the Publick Debts of the Kingdom.

An Ordinance for continuing the Committee of the Army and Treasurers at Wars, was reported to the House, and past with some Amendments ; as the Name of Mr. Glynne put out, and Mr. Nathaniel Fines incerted in his room.

*Ordinance for continuing the Committee of the Army, past.*

The Commons ordered, That the 30000 l. formerly ordered for the Army out of the Excise be disposed of, and paid to the Committee of the Army ; and that the Commissioners of Excise be required to make Payment thereof accordingly, and that they do not issue out, lend, or pay any part of the said Sum to any other Persons, either for the making up of the Advance of the 50000 l. upon the Arrears of the City, or for any other Purpose ; and the Commissioners to be made acquainted with this Order this Night.

*30000 l. to be paid to the Committee of the Army out of the Excise.*

It was likewise ordered, That the Months Gratuity for the private Soldiers of the Army, be referred to the Committee of the Army and Treasurers at Wars, to provide and send the said Months Gratuity forthwith to the Army.

*The Payment of the Months Gratuity to the Army refer'd to the said Committee.*

The Committee appointed to examine the Force upon the Houses, were further ordered to report to morrow, and after that, the Debate concerning the Matter to be sent to the King to be reassumed.

*The Report concerning the Force upon both Houses to be made to morrow, and the Debate concerning the K. reassumed.*

From Putney we understand, that the General Council of Officers of the Army had a further Meeting this Day about the Proposals ; and they likewise agreed upon a Representation to the Parliament of their Desires in relation to themselves as Soldiers ; in which they desire Satisfaction before disbanding ; Which Representation was accordingly presented to the Commissioners of Parliament with a Letter from the General as followeth.

*General Council of the Army meet at Putney about their Proposals.*

Right Honourable ;

**I**N our Representation or Declaration sent from St. Albans, we did express in general Terms, what we desired for the settling and securing of the Rights and Liberties, Peace and Safety of the Kingdom : And since then, as the Distractions and Interruptions we have met withal would admit, we have proceeded to prepare, and have lately delivered to your Lordships in particular Proposals. In pursuance of these general Desires, and in order to the same Ends, having in these set forth what our Desires are in the things which concern us, as Members of the Commonwealth, and in Common with all others : We shall now desire your Lordships to

*The General's Letter to both Houses concerning the same.*

*an. 1647.* remind the Parliament of our humble Desires in these things which concern us as Soldiers, and of our Dissatisfactions in relation thereunto, which remained upon us when some Regiments of the Army are voted to be disbanded.

For which purpose we have now prepared, and do herewith tender to your Lordships our particular Desires in pursuance of our former Papers, published before our coming to St. Albans, in order to the Satisfaction and Security of the Army, and other the Parliament's Forces in point of Arrears, and other things that concern us as Soldiers.

Which we desire may be humbly represented to the Parliament to be taken speedily into a Consideration, as may be the Matter of the first Article, concerning the present stating of Accompts, and giving Debentures for Arrears, to be speedily put in execution, or set in a way of dispatch, and the rest of them to be agreed upon, and provided for, and included in any settling of a Peace; which we shall heartily pray for.

Putney Septemb. 23, 1647.

For the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons, Commissioners of Parliament residing with the Army.

Signed

John Rushworth.

*The Heads of the Representation briefly thus.*

*Brief Heads of the Army's Representation.*  
1. To have Accompts stated and Debenters given.

2. Security for the Arrears.

3. Not to be imprested.

4. Apprentices to have their Freedom.

5. Provision for maim'd Soldiers.

6. An Additional Provision for Indemnity.

**F**irst, That a Committee be appointed by the Parliament to abide at the Head Quarters of the Army to audite and state the Accompts thereof, and give Debentures as well for the pay respited upon the Publick Faith, as otherwise for their Service under the Command of his Excellency, or any other respective Command, wherein they, or any of them have formerly served the Parliament; that so what shall appear justly due upon the said Debentures, may be made an unquestionable Debt unto them.

Secondly, That Provision may be forthwith made, and a visible Security given to satisfie the Arrears of the Army, in such way and manner as may be least burthensome to the Commonwealth. In order to which they offer, That Bishops Lands, Deans and Chapters Lands, and Forest-Land, may be speedily set to sale, or otherwise made over for the use aforesaid.

Thirdly. That there may be an Ordinance for securing all and every Person in this Army who have willingly served the Parliament, from being imprested out of this Kingdom to any Foreign Service; and that no Horseman shall be forc'd to serve on foot in any future Case.

Fourthly, That the Ordinances concerning Apprentices Freedom that have served the Parliament, may be an Act before, or at the settling of a Peace.

Fifthly, That the Ordinance concerning Provision for maimed Soldiers, and the Widows and Orphans of Men slain in the Parliaments Service, may likewise be made an Act.

Sixthly, That to the Ordinance lately passed for Indemnity, there may be an Additional Provision for saving harmless and indemnifying the Army and all the Members of it, as also all that have acted in concurrence with it; and for securing of them from all Trouble, Question or Prejudice, for or concerning any thing done in, upon, or in pursuance of the Petition of the Army agreed upon at *Walden in March* last; or upon the Papers since then presented and published from the Army, or any the things therein contained; or for, or concerning any thing spoken or done in relation to, or in Vindication of the Army from the Injuries or Extremities put upon it about the said Petition, or since.

Friday,



Friday, September 24.

This Day, according to former Order, the Committee appointed to examine the Force upon the House, made their further Report, and it was concerning the Proofs and Informations against some of chief Eminency in the City that had been Actors or Abettors of the Force and Tumults against the Houses.

Upon which the House entering into serious Debate, it was put to the question, and voted, That there appears sufficient Matter to accuse Sir John Gayre Knight, Mayor of the City of London, of High-Treason; and further voted, That he should be committed Prisoner to the Tower of London upon Accusation of High-Treason, for countenancing and abetting the Force and Tumults brought down and used against the House the 26th of July last; and this to be in order to his Tryal.

The House upon debate also further voted the like Charge of High-Treason against Thomas Cullam Alderman, and one of the Sheriffs of London, James Bunce Alderman, John Langham Alderman, Thomas Adams Alderman, Citizens of London, for countenancing and abetting the said Force against the Houses; and that they be committed to the Tower of London.

And the Committee appointed to examine the said Force and Tumult, were appointed to prepare and bring Impeachments against the said Lord Mayor and Aldermen, as aforesaid, against Munday Morning next.

The further Report of this Business was appointed to be made to morrow.

Saturday, September 25.

The Lord Mayor and impeached Aldermen before-mentioned being taken into Custody the last Night, were this day carried to the Tower, according to the Votes of the Houses.

This day a further Report was made to the House from the Committee appointed to examine the Force upon the House and Tumult in relation to Citizens; and it was voted,

That Colonel Lawrence Bromfield, Colonel Edward Hooker, Captain Jones, be impeached of High Crimes and Misdemeanours, and committed to the Serjeant's Custody attending the House of Commons; and that a Charge of Impeachment be drawn up against them accordingly.

That Captain Musgrave, Tho. Carill, Barthol. West, Rich. Rumney, Ralph Hooker, John Melton Minister, James Studley, Richard Fortis, Mr. William Drake, ——— Brooke, Apprentice to Mr. Baker of Hellens, John Harley, Daniel Hill, and Edm. Peisley Citizens of London, be indicted of High-Treason at the King's-Bench Bar, and committed to the Serjeant's Custody until their Tryal this next Term at the Court of King's-Bench aforesaid.

The House had then also Debate in relation to the Settlement of the Government of the City of London; and ordered, that the Aldermen and Common-Council of London do meet and consider how the Civil Government of the City may be executed according to the City Charter now that the Lord Mayor is committed.

Wednesday next, being Michaelmas-day, is a usual day appointed for chusing a new Lord Mayor.

Caroli I.

The late Force upon the House reported.

Sir J. Gayre Lord Mayor, accused of abetting the said Force, and committed to the Tower.

One of the Sheriffs and three Aldermen likewise committed to the Tower on the same account.

The Committee to bring Impeachments against them.

Further Report made of the said Force.

Co. Bromfield, &c. committed to the Serjeant at Arms, and a Charge of high Crimes to be drawn up against him. Several Citizens to be indicted of High-Treason, and committed.

The Aldermen and Common-Council to consult about the Civil Government of the City, now that the L. Mayor is committed.

Some

An. 1647.

Debate about dangerous Pamphlets, and that the Militia do endeavour to suppress the Pamphlets written by G. Wharton.

The Militia to suppress Tumults.

The King at Hampton-Court.

Head-quarters at Putney.

The Lords Concurrence desired to the Impeachment against the Lord Mayor.

Further Debate about the Government during the Lord Mayor's Confinement.

Common-Hall to be called for chusing a new Lord Mayor.

Debate concerning the Winter Fleet.

Colon Rainsborow to be Vice-Admiral in the room of Capt. Batten.

The Names of the Ships and Captains.

Somersetshire Petition read, and the Petitioners Thanks returned for their good Affection.

Some debate was likewise had of some dangerous printed Books against the Parliament and Kingdom; and it was ordered, that the Militia of *London* do endeavour to find out the Pamphlets *No Merline nor Mercury*, and *Bellum Hibernicæ*, written by Captain *George Wharton*, and take Order for suppressing of them; and likewise that they do examine the Information given into the House of those that gave Money to one *Goles* to the use of the said *Wharton* for a Copy of the said Pamphlet.

The House then further likewise ordered, That the Militia of *London*, *Middlesex* and *Westminster* do take care for suppressing of all Tumults and Insurrections for the future.

The King is at *Hampton-Court* in good Health, and chearful; not a Word of removing his Majesty or the Court from *Hampton-Court* whatever some have suggested to the contrary.

The Head-Quarters of the Army is still at *Putney*.

Monday, September 24. 1647.

This Day the Commons sent by Message to the House of Peers an Impeachment against the Lord Mayor of *London* according to the Votes the last Week, desiring their Lordships would appoint a time for his Tryal; and the Commons will be ready to bring up their Charge and Proof against him.

The Commons had then also further Debate of the Government of the City of *London*, now that the Lord Mayor is in Prison, until *Simon* and *Jude* next, being the time that the new Lord Mayor takes place; and it was referred back to the City of *London* to think upon one; or the new Lord Mayor to be elected, to officiate the time of *Sir John Gayre*, unless he be acquitted.

Both the Houses passed an Order for a Common-Hall to be called to morrow (*Wednesday* being the Fast) at *Guild-hall*, *London*, for the chusing of a new Lord Mayor, according to the Custom of the City of *London*.

The Commons this day considered of the Winter Fleet, to be sent out, and the List of the Captains and Officers of Ships, and passed this ensuing List, viz. Colonel *Rainsborow* to be Vice-Admiral, in the place of Captain *Batten*, who laid down his Commission the last Week; Captain *Crowther* Vice-Admiral of the *Irish* Seas, and Captain of the Ship called the *Bonaventure*.

Captain *Young* for the *Nonsuch*, for the *Assurance* Captain *Pen*, for the *Adventure* Frigate Captain *Pelham*, the *John* respited, the *Providence* Frigate Captain *Mildmay*, the *Mary-Rose* Captain *Thomas Harrison*, the *Fellowship* Captain *Gervice*, the *President* Frigate Captain *John Pilgrim*, Captain *John Elliot* for the *Hector*, the *Expedition* Captain *Jordan*, the *Warwick* Frigate Captain *Richard Fens*, the *Swan* Frigate *Robert Clarke*, the *Star* Captain *Thomas Maryan*, the *Hart* Frigate Captain *Jo. Browen*, the *Greyhound* Captain *Jo. Coppin*, the *Wayman* Captain *Jo. Percy*, the *Pellican* Captain *Owen Cox*, the *Increase* Captain *Signett*, Four new Frigats, Captain *Dell*, Captain *James Reeve*, Captain *Peckover*, and Captain *William Bramley*.

A Petition was presented to the Commons from many of the Inhabitants of *Somersetshire*, consisting of many Particulars, which Petition was read, and the Petitioners had Thanks for their good Affections.



The Houses ordered 1000 *l.* to Colonel *Rainsborow* out of Goldsmiths Hall in part of his Arrears.

An Ordinance was reported to the House and read, for making void the Election of all Delinquent Mayors, Bayliffs, in this Kingdom.

And it was ordered, that Mr. Speaker do write his Letter to all such Places, where any delinquent Mayors, Bayliffs, &c. are chosen, to acquaint them with this Ordinance; and that they do proceed to a new Election.

Another Ordinance was appointed to be brought in for making void the Choice of all Sheriffs, who have been Delinquents within this Kingdom.

And another Ordinance then also debated, and twice read for the taking away the Voices of Delinquents at the Election of any Mayor, Bayliff, Sheriff, or other publick Officer in any City or Town of this Kingdom, which was committed.

A Message was sent to the Lords desiring them to expedite the Ordinance for the punishing and suppressing of unlicensed Pamphlets in respect of the great Scandal and Abuse of them.

An Ordinance passed for Fifteen hundred Pounds for the Garrison of *Lynn* in *Norfolk*, for the Soldiers Arrears, to be paid to Colonel *Valentine Walton* by the Committee for *Norfolk* and *Norwich*.

An Ordinance passed for Two Thousand Pounds to be paid to Mr. *Curtis*, Mr. *Parkes*, and others, for Monies long since disbursed to buy Cloaths for the *Scots Army*.

Letters were this Day read in the House from the Lord *Inchiquin*, giving Account of the taking of twelve Castles in the County of *Tiperare*, and the Town and Castle of *Cahir*, which was thus taken: His Lordship passing over *Sewor* near *Cahir*, one of his Troopers plundering near the Town, was discover'd, wounded, and taken. Colonel *Hepsley* in a Disguise was admitted to go into the Castle to dress him, who before had discovered some Defects in the outward Bawn and Timerousness of the Warders. The Colonel after led on a Party to storm, and took that Bawn and some out Turrets, and within few Hours had the Castle surrendred on Quarter only for Life. Above 20000 *l.* worth of Corn burnt in that Country, the Cattle drove away, so that our Soldiers make hard shift for Victuals. From *Cahir* his Lordship marched *September 12.* to the City of *Cashiel*, formerly the Metropolis of the Province, where the Inhabitants (amazed at the reducing of *Cahir*) left open the Gates, and fled to the Cathedral, a large spacious Pile, seated upon a Rock fully manned. His Lordship intends to endeavour the reducing of it, then to fall upon *Fethard*, and from thence to *Connel*. The Gentry in the Country desire to be admitted to a Contribution; and his Lordship desires Supplies for his Soldiers from hence.

A Letter passed to be sent to his Lordship, to acquaint him with some things charged against some of his Officers, desiring him to send them over in safety, the Commissioners and Supplies are upon going.

Letters of the 23. from *Chester* say, That Colonel *Jones* went to Field with 21 Pieces of Ordnance, such as the Ways would pass: *Owen Rowe*, with his Forces, not having advanced nearer than he quartered, most of the time since *Preston* was defeated, its conceived will keep himself in his Securities, and not fight but upon advantage.

The

Caroli I.

Col. Rainsborow to have 1000 *l.* in part of his Arrears. Ordinance read against electing delinquent Mayors, &c. Mr. Speaker to give notice thereof.

Another to make void the Election of all del. Sheriffs. No Delinquent to have any Vote at the Election of Mayors, Bayliffs, &c. A Message to the Lords to expedite the Ordinance for suppressing Pamphlets. 1500 *l.* to be paid to Colonel Walton for the Garrison of Lynn. 2000 *l.* to be paid to those who disburs'd Money for Cloaths for the Scots Army. Letters from the Lord Inchiquin read concerning the taking of 12 Castles, &c.

The Lord Inchiquin desires Supplies for his Soldiers.

Some of his Officers accused.

Col. Jones in the Field with 21 Pieces of Ordnance.

An. 1647.

The Forces in Arms in Scotland to be disbanded the 10th of October unless the Committee of Estates shall think fit to continue them.

Richmondshire prevailed with to quarter Soldiers.

Two Troops that refused to go to Ireland disbanded.

220 Horse to quarter in Northumberland, to suppress the Moss Troopers.

The *Northern Letters* this Week confirm what we had in the last, That the Forces in Arms in *Scotland* are to be disbanded the tenth of *October* next; unless in the Interim the Committee of Estates shall see fit to continue them, as in these particular Cases, that their Kingdom may be in any danger of Trouble, the Person of the King in any Hazard, or their Nation likely to come into any Dishonour. As to the disbanding, Duke *Hambleton* and his Party were very forward: The Kingdom raises 200000 *l. Scotch*, to pay the Soldiers who quarter upon them, until they do; and those that will not disband, are to be judged Mutineers, and no part of the Army.

Those we mentioned last Week that live in the Dales of *Richmondshire*, and refused to give Quarter to the Forces of Major General *Lambert*, have been so won by the Sweetness of the Major, that they are content not only to give Quarter, but to deliver up their Arms unto him, who will no doubt use this with much Meekness, and no hurt to them. The two Troops that came from Colonel *Pudsonby*, and would not go for *Ireland*, being convened before the Major General, he told them, He doubted some had done ill Offices in diswading them from going for *Ireland*; and therefore he would pick out those, and punish them: To which they answer, One and All. The Major General tells them plainly, he would (if they were upon those Terms, punish One and All) and with exemplary Punishment: which so terrified the Gentlemen, that they were all content to be disbanded, with a little Money.

The County of *Northumberland*, who besides former Sufferings, have this still continued, the Vexation of those old Thieves, with plenty of new added, called *Moss Troopers*. These are of late better horsed and armed than formerly, and lately made an Attempt upon the Fields of the High-Sheriff, whilst he was busie at the Assizes attending the Judge, carried away many of his Cattle. The Major General, with the consent of the County, who were to be quit of all other, sent 220 Horse, who are to quarter so as to preserve the Country, and fall upon those Night-workers; and if they scatter and destroy them, they will do an excellent good Work for the poor and middle sort of People, if not to the great ones also.

Tuesday, September 27.

The Ordinance for suppressing scandalous and unlicens'd Pamphlets (this Day) passed the House of Peers, with some Amendments, which were assented unto by the Commons: That it may be the better taken notice of, we will briefly give you the Summ thereof thus:

The Ordinance for suppressing scandalous Papers and Pamphlets.

THE Lords and Commons taking notice of the many seditious, false and scandalous Papers and Pamphlets daily printed and published, to the great Abuse and Prejudice of the People, and insufferable Reproach of the Proceedings of the Parliament and their Army, for the better suppressing thereof, and Prevention of the like Inconvenience in time to come, Do ordain, That what Person soever shall make, write, print, publish, sell, or utter, or cause to be made, written, printed or published, sold, or uttered any Book, Pamphlet, Treatise, Ballad, Libel, Sheet, or Sheets of News whatsoever (except the same be licensed by both, or either House of Parliament, or by such Person or Persons, as shall be thereunto authorized by one or both Houses of Parliament:) For every such Offence the Author to pay forty Shillings, or be imprisoned in the common Goal for the County or Liberty for forty Days; the Printer to pay twenty Shillings, and suffer the like Imprisonment for twenty

Days;



Days, and likewise to have his Press and Implements of Printing seized and broken in pieces: The Bookseller or Stationer, to forfeit and pay ten Shillings, or ten Days Imprisonment: And the Hawker, Pedlar, or Ballad-singer, to forfeit and lose all his Books, Pamphlets, and printed Papers exposed to Sale; and also to be whipped as a common Rogue in the Liberty or Parish where the said Offender shall be apprehended, or the Offence committed.

The Execution of this Ordinance is committed to the Committee of the Militia of *London, Middlesex, Surrey*, and all Mayors and other Head Officers within the Kingdom.

An Ordinance was then likewise read for levying the Arrears to the Army of the City of *London*; which was committed, and ordered to be brought in on *Thursday*.

A Letter was read in the House, agreed upon by the General Council of War at *Putney*, on *Monday*, directed to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*; and was as follows:

SIR;

**I**Nformations come to this Meeting from all Regiments, of the great Extremities the Armies lie under for want of Money; their Expectation being so often deceived, that they cannot admit any further delay.

Sir, We cannot but in much Sadness represent this unto you, fearing that the Consequence of those Delays will prove very dangerous (if not fatal) to the Army and Kingdom: No Promises can be further useful; its only a present Supply of Money that can help us, and give satisfaction to the Soldier; to whom, without this, we cannot well return; and if any Tumult or Outrages fall out, to the great hazard of the Army and Kingdom, for want of this Supply, we have discharged our selves before God and Men: And we desire you to represent this as our Sense to the Parliament.

*Putney, Sept. 27. 1647.*

For the Honourable  
Lieutenant General  
*Cromwell*.

By the Appointment of the General Council of the Army,

Signed William Clarke.

The House entred into present Debate hereof, and passed an Ordinance for the 30000 *l.* to the Treasurers of Wars advanced by them for the Army.

Also ordered, That the Treasurers of the Army do forthwith advance a Months *Gratuity* for the Army, according to former Orders: Also a Months Pay to the Army, and such other Forces as the Committee for the Army shall nominate.

A Letter was read in the House from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and it was in the Name of many Officers Wives, whose Husbands were lately engaged against the Army, in behalf of their Husbands, and for their Arrears; which was referred to a Committee.

An Ordinance reported to the House, and read, for stating of the Accompts of Officers, and Soldiers Widows, &c. and was also committed.

The Commons ordered, That on *Thursday* next they do consider what is further to be again offered to His Majesty in the Propositions

[ 5 N ]

Caroli I.

Ordinance read and committed for levying the Arrears due to the Army.

A Letter from the General Council of the Army for a present Supply of Money.

The said Letter debated, and 30000 *l.* ordered to be advanced for the Army. To advance a Months *Gratuity*, and a Months Pay.

Ordinance read for stating the Accompts of Officers and Sold. The Debate about the Propositions to his Majesty put off.

An. 1647.

Consideration  
to be had of  
Maintenance  
for Prisoners in  
the Tower.

The Commons  
Concurrence de-  
sired to a Let-  
ter from the  
Lords to the Q  
of Sweden.

The said Letter  
read and as-  
sented unto.

The State of  
Matter of Fact  
of what passed  
between the  
Ships of Eng-  
land and Swe-  
den read and  
assented to.

Alderman  
Warner elect-  
ed Mayor for  
the year ensu-  
ing, and the re-  
maining part of  
Sir John  
Gaire's time.

sitions for Peace; which Business should have been the Debate of this Day, had not the Business of the Army intervened.

They ordered also on *Friday* next, to consider of the Maintenance of the Prisoners in the Tower.

A Message from the Lords to the House of Commons, by Doctor *Aylet* and Doctor *Heath*, with the Draught of a Letter to the Queen of *Sweden*; to which they desired the speedy Concurrence of the House; which being read, was assented unto, and ordered to be signed by the Speakers of both Houses, and delivered to the Queen of *Sweden's* Agent.

The State of the Matter of Fact of what passed between the Ships of *England* and *Sweden* was read, and ordered, that the State of the Matter of Fact be delivered unto the *Swedish* Agent, and the Lords Concurrence desired herein; which was accordingly assented unto by them.

This Day was a Common-Hall in *London* for the chusing of a Lord-Mayor. There was in Nomination Alderman *Warner*, Alderman *Andrews*, Sir *Jacob Garret*, Sir *Thomas Soames*, and Alderman *Reynoldson*; and after it was put to the Voice, it was in competition between the three first. The Aldermen would have two presented to the Commons, whereof they to chuse one, according to late Custom: But the City Charter being read in that Particular, it appeared, that the Commons came to chuse (and not to present) a Mayor for the Year ensuing; and they chose Alderman *Warner* both for the next Year ensuing, and in the room of Sir *John Gaire*, for the remaining part of this time.

*Wednesday* was the Fast-Day.

*Thursday* September 29.

The new Lord-  
Mayor present-  
ed to the House  
of Peers.

City Council's  
Speech in com-  
mendation of  
the said Lord-  
Mayor.

This Day Alderman *Warner*, the new Lord-Mayor, was presented to the House of Peers to take his Oath to serve out the time of Sir *John Gaire*; and is afterwards to be again sworn for the Year following. At his presenting before the Lords, one of the City Council made a Speech, acquainting their Lordships, That according to the Charter of the City of *London*, they had chosen Alderman *Warner* to be Lord-Mayor for the Year following, he being a Gentleman of approved Worth and Fidelity to the City and Kingdom; using many Expressions in his Commendations; and in truth he well deserves them, desiring their Lordships Approbation of their Choice, and that he may execute the Place for the time of Sir *John Gaire*, and Year following, and that he may be sworn; which their Lordships accordingly gave Order for, expressing their very good liking and Approbation in the Choice of the said Lord-Mayor; of whose Fidelity and Abilities, as well Parliament as City, have received so many Testimonies.

Ordinance read  
for the payment  
of Tonnage and  
Poundage.

An Ordinance was this Day read for the payment of Tonnage and Poundage, and ordered to be read the second time on the morrow; which Ordinance is to continue for the space of two Years after the expiration of the former Ordinance: And it was ordered, That the Committee of the Navy do treat with the Commissioners of the Custom concerning advance of Money for carrying on of the Navy, and the setting out this Winter Fleet.

The



The House then debated according to former Order what should be further tendred to his Majesty upon the Propositions, and this Business took up much time this Day; and several Votes palled to this purpose:

1. That the Proposition concerning the Prosecution of the War in *Ireland*, to be in both Houses of Parliament only; and in the Intervals, by a Committee of both Houses, to be again tendred to his Majesty.

2. The Proposition for making void the Cessation with the Rebels of *Ireland*, to be again tendred to his Majesty.

3. The Proposition for nominating the chief Officers of *England* and *Ireland*, by both Houses of Parliament, in the Intervals by Committees, to be again tendred to his Majesty; and that these Propositions be forthwith drawn into Bills, and sent to his Majesty for his Consent.

4. That the three Treaties between *England* and *Scotland* was ordered to be considered of, and how far they stand in relation to the Desire of his Majesty,

The Lords Concurrence was ordered to be desired to all the Votes about the Propositions to be sent to his Majesty; and also the Lords Concurrence to be desired to the Vote, That both Houses should make a second Application to his Majesty, for such things as in their Judgments they conceive will tend to the Good and Welfare of this Kingdom.

Some further Debate the Houses likewise had of the Proposition concerning Religion, Government and Doctrine of the Church, was ordered to be referred to a Committee, and they to bring in their Report thereof with all speed.

The further Report concerning the Tumult and Force upon the Houses was appointed to be made to the Houses to morrow.

*Munday*, the Business of the Armies and Forces in *England* and *Ireland* is also appointed to be debated.

*Friday, October 1. 1647.*

This Day the House had Debate concerning a List of Officers and Widows of Officers who are in great Distress, and have their Accompts audited, and are in great Necessity for Money; they ordered to refer the same to a Committee to consider of that, and how Money may be provided for them after their Accompts are approved of.

They ordered also, that an Addition should be made to the Committee appointed to distribute Monies to the poor *Irish* residing here.

A farther Report was then made to the House concerning the Tumult and Force upon the Houses; and many that were active in that Design had their Names reported to the House by the said Committee; but because Mercy may be seen in Judgment, and that they intend to execute Justice only upon the principal Actors,

Carol. I.

Further Debate upon the Propositions to his Majesty, and several Votes thereupon.

The Lords Concurrence desired to the Votes concerning the Propositions to be sent to his Majesty.

Debate about the Proposition concerning Religion referred to a Committee.

A List of Officers and Widows of Officers referred to a Committee to state their Accompts.

A further Report of the late Force upon the two Houses.

Oct. 1647.

A Declaration  
drawn up to be  
from further  
prosecuting any  
concerned in  
the late Force.  
Cursitor's Peti-  
tion referred to  
a Committee  
to report to  
the House.

Prisoners in the  
Tower to be  
removed to o-  
ther Prisons in  
the City.

The Articles of  
Impeachment  
against L. C.  
Baines read  
and assented to.  
Ordinance for  
Delinquents to have  
no Vote in the  
Election of  
publick Officers  
assented to and  
sent to the  
Lords for their  
Concurrence.

Mr. Glyde and  
Mr. Alexander,  
and three  
Ministers to be  
summoned to  
answer what  
should be ob-  
jected against  
them concerning  
the late Tumult  
Declaration  
concerning the  
said Tumult  
read and com-  
mitted.

No Member of  
the House or  
reduced Officer  
to be benefi-  
ted by the said  
Declaration.  
Convicted Pri-  
soners in  
Northampton  
Gaol pardoned.

A Declaration was ordered to be drawn up that both Houses intend to desist from prosecuting any more that were active or Abettors in this Delign, than what they have already voted against.

A Petition was this Day presented in the Name of one Mr. *Latham* a Cursitor, whose Place hath been long sequestred from him, (as he and others conceive) upon unjust Grounds; and upon Debate of the Business, it was ordered, That this be referred to the Speakers of both Houses to examine and to re-invest him in his Place, if they shall find Cause; or else to report the Business to the House.

Another Cursitor conceiving his Place to be unjustly sequestred, was referred to Examination.

A Report was made to the House from the Committee concerning Prisoners; and thereupon it was ordered, That many Prisoners, particularly in the *Tower of London*, should be removed to other Prisons in and about the City.

More particularly upon the Report of the Prisoners in the *Tower* this Order passed, That Mr. *Cognysby* be removed from the *Tower* to *Peter-house*; Sir *Winkefield Bodenham*, Mr. *Thomas Violet*, to the *King's-Bench*.

Sir *William Moreton* to *Peter-house*.

Sir *Henry Vaughan*, Sir *John Marley*, to the *Fleet*.

Major *Slaughter* to the *King's-Bench*.

Sir *Thomas Hunsford* to *Peter-house*.

Mr. *Hamilton* to the *Compter*.

Upon the Charge of the Tumult and Force upon the Houses, the Articles of Impeachment against Lieutenant-Colonel *Jeremy Baynes*, was read and assented unto.

The Ordinance for Delinquents to have no Voice in Election for Mayors, Bayliffs, Sheriffs, or other publick Officers, was again reported and assented unto by the Commons, and sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Saturday, October 2. 1647.

The House this Day had a further Report from the Committee appointed to examine the Tumult and Force upon the Houses, and voted, That one of the *Excise-Office* Mr. *Glyde*, Mr. *Jeremy Alexander*, and three Ministers of Note in the City, should be summoned to answer what should be objected against them concerning the late Tumult Declaration concerning the said Tumult read and committed.

A Report was also made of the Declaration formerly ordered to be drawn for not questioning any more that were active in this late Force under several Qualifications, which was read and committed.

And it was then ordered, That no Members of the House, reduced Officers, or any Delinquents shall receive any benefit by this Declaration, nor be any wise freed by it, if any be found guilty of the said Tumult.

A Motion was then made, and upon Debate, a Pardon was granted by the House to several convicted and reprieved Prisoners in the Gaol of *Northampton*, and ordered, that Pardons should be sued out in court for them.

The



The House then debated the fourth Chapter of the Confession of Faith, presented by the Assembly, and passed some things therein, and ordered that Business should be considered of further every *Wednesday*.

From the Head-Quarters at *Putney* this day came Intelligence to this purpose. ' That on *Thursday, September 30.* the General Council of the Army, according to former Order, met in the Church at *Putney*, where, after much Debate, a Declaration was agreed upon to be presented to the Commissioners residing with the Army, to be by them presented to the Parliament to this effect:

' That since, according to their Desires in a Paper delivered to the Commissioners residing with the Army of the 16th of *September* the Arrears due from the City to the Army are not paid in, they renew their Desires.

' *First*, That the Parliament would take the whole Matter of the said Paper into Consideration, and be pleas'd to grant to the General, and such Officers and Soldiers as he should appoint full Power (with the Directions of the Committee for the Army) to levy the said Arrears by way of Distress.

' *Secondly*, That the Parliament would be pleased to set down a certain Penalty to be levy'd upon every Person who shall put the Committee and Army to the Trouble of distraining, by their not paying of their Arrears without it.

' *Thirdly*, That the Parliament will give the like Power for the levying all Arrears due to the Army, with the like Increase by way of Penalty upon all such Persons in other Countries and Places, who shall not pay the same without the Trouble and Charge of Distress.

' And since the Continuance of the Army about *London*, in regard of the Dearness of Commodities, is much more heavy than in Places more remote, they desire that the Houses would be pleased to think of some Course for their own safe guarding; so as the Army may be set free from the Necessity of Quartering about *London* any longer than till a Months Pay shall be obtained; which Declaration was accordingly presented to the House this Day, and read.

Carol. I.

Chapter of the Confession of Faith to be debated every Wednesday.

Declaration agreed on by the General Council of the Army at Putney.

That the Arrears due from the City to the Army may be paid.

Or the Army to levy the same by way of Distress.

The like Levy to be made in other Counties.

That to ease the City, the Army do remove further, and the Parliament to take care of their own Safety.

An. 1647.

## CHAP. XIX.

*Proceedings in Parliament from October 2. unto  
October 30. 1647.*

*Munday, October 4. 1647.*

*The Charge of  
the War in  
England and  
Ireland esti-  
mated annu-  
ally.*

*The Establ. to  
begin Nov. 3.  
next.*

*The Committee  
of the Army to  
bring it in.*

*Small addition  
of Pay to some*

*And to others  
disbanded.*

*32000 l. for  
England and Irel  
Security for  
the same.*

*Guernsey and  
other Islands a  
Regulation.*

*Concerning the  
Arrears of the  
Army.*

*For the Estab-  
lishment of  
the Tower.*

*1800 Foot to  
be continued.*

*Provisions to  
the King.*

**T**HIS Day the Commons resumed the Report and Debate concerning the *Forces to be continued for England and Ireland*, and voted 20000 *l.* per Month over and above the 60000 *l.* for the 9000 Horse and Foot designed for *Ireland*, and towards the Charges of that War.

That the Establishment for these Forces of *Ireland* do begin the 3<sup>d</sup> of *November* next.

And that the Committee of the Army do bring in an Establishment for these Forces and Train of Artillery, according to the former Votes in that behalf.

There was then also some Debate of a General for the Forces of *Ireland*, but not agreed on. And it was ordered that the further Debate of the Government of *Ireland* be considered on *Thursday* next.

That the Addition of one Horse to a Captain, eight pence *per diem* more to a Cornet, and one Horse to a Quarter-master be allowed to these Forces: And that the Carriage-master in the former Vote be left out.

Some further Proceedings were then also made as to the Garrisons in *England*; and it was ordered that two Months pay be given to all that are put out, and so disbanded, and all that are of the Army, and not being of the Establishment for *England*, or go not for *Ireland*, be cashiered.

The Ordinance for securing the Re-payment of 32000 *l.* advanced for the Service of *England* and *Ireland*, was read, and passed the Commons.

An Ordinance for Regulation of the Affairs of the Island of *Guernsey*, *Alderney* and *Bank*, was read and committed; and Colonel *Birch*, Colonel *Ludlow*, Mr. *Harrington*, with Mr. *Weaver*, were nominated Commissioners for this Business.

A Letter was read in the House of Commons from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Council of War of *September* 30 last, and it was concerning the Arrears due to the Army, which was read and referred to the Committee of the Army.

Another Letter was also read from the General of *October* 1. and it was concerning the Establishment of some Forces to be continued in this Service of the *Tower*, with a List enclosed, in relation to the same; and it was ordered, that the Committee of the Army do confer with the General; that the 600 Men mentioned in the List, may be of the 18000 Foot appointed to be continued up here in *England*; and that they be paid within the same Establishment.

The House of Peers had into consideration this day the Propositions sent up from the Commons to be sent to his Majesty; and upon debate, passed that for settling the Militia, with some Alterations.

They



They also concurred with the Commons in the other Propositions, with some small Alterations in some of them.

And upon debate by their Lordships what was further to be done about sending the Propositions to his Majesty, it was ordered that all the Lords of that House be summoned to attend the House on *Thursday* next about that Business.

The Lords passed an Order for taking off the Sequestration of the Duke of *Buckingham*.

The Earl of *Newport* petitioned their Lordships for an Abatement of his Fine of Composition: Their Lordships recommended his Petition to the Commons.

A Petition was also read in the House of Lords from the late Bishop of *Durham*, That the Allowance of 800*l.* per *Annum* out of the Lands of that Bishoprick formerly allowed him, may be continued; and that the Committee make certain Payment thereof, which the Lords ordered accordingly; and sent it to the Commons for their Concurrence.

Both Houses this Day passed the *Ordinance for disabling Delinquents to bear Office* in the Kingdom, or to have Vote in the Election. By which Ordinance more particularly it is thus declared: That no Person that hath been in Arms against the Parliament, or hath aided or assisted the Forces of the Enemy by contributing of Monies, Arms and Ammunition, or other Aid or Assistance, not being compelled or constrained thereunto; or who hath been, is, or shall be sequestred or sequestrable, shall have any Voice or Vote in the Election or Choice of any Mayor, Recorder, Sheriff, Alderman, Bayliff, Assistants, Town-Clerks, Common-Council Man, Steward of any Court, Constable, or any other Officer: Or in the granting or passing of any Lease or other Instrument, whereunto the Common Seal of any Colledge, Cathedral Church, Hall or Corporation, is to be set; or of any Copy-hold, Lands or Tenements, in any County, City, Borough, or Town-Corporate, or either of the Universities, or other Place within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick*. Nor shall any such Person as aforesaid (without the Allowance of both Houses of Parliament) hereafter be chosen or continued to be in any of the aforesaid Offices, or of the first or second Company, or of the Chamber or Common-Council of any City, Borough, or Town-Corporate, as aforesaid: And to the intent that this Ordinance be duly executed and observed, the Examination of all Complaints in this kind and Determination upon the same, is left to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Indempnity; provided always that this Ordinance do continue and be in force for the space of *Five Years* only, next ensuing the Date hereof; and that it do not extend to any Person or Persons who have been or shall be unduly sequestred, and have been or shall be therefore discharged of the said undue Sequestration by both Houses of Parliament, or by the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestrations.

The Letters from the North this Week relate the Agreement made between Major-General *Lambert* and those of the Dales in *Richmondshire* more fully than what we gave you the last Week, who refused to quarter any Soldiers of that Association. The Propositions of which they agreed, were,

First,

Caroli I.

The Lords summon their House to attend about sending Propositions to the King.  
Duke of Buckingham.  
Earl of Newport.

The Bishop of Durham to have an Allowance of 800*l.* per An.

Delinquents to bear no Office, nor vote in Elections in Corporations.

The Agreement between M. G. Lambert and the Dales-men, who at last submit to quarter Soldiers in Richmondsh. in Swale-Dale, Coverdale, &c.

Nov. 1647.

**F**irst, That they should agree to the present receiving into Quarters such Numbers of Horse and Foot as the Commander in Chief shall appoint.

*Secondly*, That the said Forces shall continue there till the Inhabitants of the *Dales* shall bring in their Arms and Ammunition, to be secured as the Commander in Chief shall appoint.

*Thirdly*, That this being done, they shall quarter proportionably with the rest of the County; only those adjacent Towns and Places that have suffered by the Rendezvous and close quartering of our Forces, and upon this Occasion, shall be totally freed from quartering for three Months; and the *Dales* Men to bear their Proportion.

*Fourthly*, That three or four of the chief Ringleaders (Men of Estates) should be sent to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to answer the Contempt.

Four chief  
Dales Men,  
Ringleaders, to  
be sent up to  
Sir T. Fairfax.

This Agreement being made, 600 Foot were accordingly appointed to quarter in the *Dales*.

Tonnage and  
Poundage.

The House of Commons this fifth day of *October* spent much time about the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage, which was read the second time; and the House adjourned into a Grand Committee about the same; and ordered the same to be read again on *Thursday* next.

The Commons past an Order sent down from the Lords about Monies for Master Prince.

Archbishop of  
Armagh to  
have 100 l. a  
Quarter allow-  
ed him.

They had likewise a Message from the Lords in behalf of Doctor *Usher*, late Archbishop of *Armagh*, desiring some Allowance for his Maintenance. And it was ordered, that 100 l. a Quarter should be allowed him, until he be otherwise provided for by some Living or Benefice.

Col. Thornhaga,  
who raised  
a Regiment of  
Horse at his  
own Charge,  
ordered repay-  
ment.

A Certificate was reported to the House of Commons of Colonel *Thornhaga*, a Member of that House, signed by the Committee of *Nottingham*, That the said Colonel had advanced a Regiment of Horse for the Service of the Parliament, at his own Charge, which amounted unto 1030 l.

The House hereupon ordered him repayment thereof.

A Petition a-  
gainst Members  
that sat in the  
Vacancy of the  
Speaker.

The House this Day received another Petition from many Citizens of *London*, against those Members of the House that sat there in the vacancy of the Speakers.

The Petition was read; and afterwards the Petitioners called in, and had answer given them, That the House had formerly debated on this Business, and hath settled the same: That the House adhered to their former Votes, with this further Declaration, that it is the Duty of *Englishmen* to acquiesce in the Judgment of Parliament: And so desired the Petitioners would do the like.

From the *North* we had by Letters of the Proceedings of Colonel *Lambert*, further thus:

M<sup>r</sup>. G. Lambert  
to be care to  
order Quarters  
in the North.  
And amongst  
the Dales Men  
and have  
brought in their  
Arms.

**O**UR greatest Agitation for the present is about settlement of Quarters in the respective Countries, about suppressing the *Moss-Troopers*, hearing and redressing Complaints and Grievances, which are very many. The *Dales Men* have delivered in their Arms to the Officers appointed; which they did freely and suddenly, to be eased of their Burthen; and now they go hand in hand with the rest of the County. Major *Sanderfon's*, and Colonel *Lilburne's* Troops are appointed to march into *Northumberland*, and quarter there, and have Instructions concern-

ing



ing keeping of Guards, and using all Means to suppress the Moss-Troopers: And Captain Wilkinsons, and Captain Bradford's Troops, and Sir Robert Collingwood's Regiment, are to march out of that County into the County of York, to be placed in Quarters. In the Bishoprick of Durham are quartered 900 Foot, being their Proportion, which are of the Garrison Soldiers of Newcastle; also they are to be quartered in places most convenient to do the Duty of the Garrison; and the County where they quarter are to have 4 d. a Day each Soldier, for discharge of their Quarters; and the County to be freed from all others. By the inclosed Petition is discovered how experimentally sensible the County of Cumberland is of the great Abuses of the Moss-Troopers; and Care is taken for their Relief: For Major Cholmley's and Captain Bayar's Horse, being about 170, are appointed to quarter in that County, and have the like Instructions as the Forces in Northumberland for their suppression.

Rippon, Octob. 1. 1647.

To the Right Honourable Major-General Lambert, Commander  
in Chief of all the Northern Forces.

*The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of Heathward, Ashdaleward, and  
Cumberlandward, in the County above-mentioned,*

*Humbly sheweth,*

**T**HAT the Proximity of our Inhabitants to the Borders of both Kingdoms, renders us liable to the intolerable, cruel, and unheard of Outrages of some Border-Inhabitants, who under the Notion of Moss-Troopers, in great Companies assemble themselves even at Noon-day, Feloniously to drive away our Cattle, to rife our Houses, abuse our Wives, threaten our Servants, if resisted, burn our Houses, butcher our Children, and murder our selves; which doleful Tragedies may publish to the World our unparalleled Misery better conceived than expressed.

*Inhabitants complaining of the barbarous carriage of Moss Troopers driving away their Cattle at Noon time of the Day.*

Wherefore we address our selves to your Honour, as the nearest and only Means of our future Safety and Defendance out of the merciless Hands of these barbarous and Godless Enemies: Humbly beseeching your Honour, that Major Cholmley, whose known Faithfulness, Vigilancy, and bold Adventures hath long curbed their Insolency during his continuance in this County, may still be employed in this Service, with accommodation for himself and his Troop, from the remotest Parts of the said County, proportionably with us, who are nearest exposed to such apparent Danger; and shall daily pray.

This Petition was subscribed by at least 2000 Hands.

Upon Wednesday, October 6. there was a Petition presented to both the Houses of Parliament, about sending of able gifted Men (tho' not Clergymen) to preach the Gospel in the barren places of this Kingdom. The Petition, for better Satisfaction, is as follows.

*A Petition for able gifted men, tho' not Clergymen, to preach.*

An. 1647.

To the Right Honourable the House of Peers in Parliament Assembled.

*The Humble Petition of many Citizens of London, and others,*

*Sheweth,*

*The Petition on their behalf at large.*

**T**Hat your Petitioners are deeply sensible of the extream want of preaching the Gospel throughout this Kingdom, there being many hundreds of Towns and Villages altogether destitute of any preaching Ministry, and many others not well supply'd: By reason whereof, Ignorance, Drunkenness, Prophaneness: Disaffection to the Parliament, and to others in Authority, do every where abound, here being scarce so much as any Face of Religion in many places.

That there is a great Cry of People from several Counties of the Kingdom for Men to preach to them the Word of Eternal Life.

And there are many Men of competent Gifts and Abilities, of good Life and honest Conversation, who being willing to employ their Talents in the *Lord's Work*, and to submit themselves for Approbation to moderate and judicious Men, are yet by occasion of *some Scruples* about Ordination, discouraged from engaging in this Work of publishing the Gospel, wherein they might be helpful unto many. And seeing that in the Days of *Queen Elizabeth*, upon occasion of Peoples Necessities, many such Men were sent forth to publish the Gospel, who had no formal Act of Ministerial Ordination passed upon them; whose Endeavours the Lord blessed, to the Good of many Souls, and the furthering of the Kingdom's Peace. And since also, we nothing doubt, but the Propagation of the Gospel through this Nation, and the Information of Men in the things of their Peace, and the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom, are worthy of your greatest Zeal, and are not the least of your Care.

Therefore your Petitioners humbly pray,

That those who shall be approved of as Men meet to dispence the Mysteries of the Gospel, by such judicious, moderate, and able Men, whom you in Wisdom shall appoint thereunto, may receive from this Honourable House Encouragement and Protection in preaching the Gospel in any place of this Kingdom, or Dominion of *Wales*, where Need requires.

That so the Word of the Lord may have free Course, and be glorified, ignorant Men may be instructed, Drunkenness, Prophaneness, and Disaffection to the Parliament, and to others in Authority, may be abandoned, and both the Spiritual and Temporal Peace and Prosperity of all sorts of Men be the more advanced.

*For which your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.*

*The Answer of the House of Lords,*

This Petition being read in the House of Peers, the Lords gave this Answer, That they did take well that good Affection of the Petitioners to the Advancement of the Gospel, and have appointed to take into consideration their Petition.

*and of the House of Commons.*

And upon the reading of the same in the House of Commons, Thanks were returned to the Petitioners for their good Affection to the Kingdom; and the Petition referred to a Committee, who are to consider of a way for examining such as shall be so allowed.

*For settling Presbyterianial Government, with ease to tender Consciences.*

The Ordinance for settling the Government of the Church in a Presbyterianial Way this Day reported to the House, took up the Debate of the whole Day, and ordered to be committed, and to be brought in again with a Clause for giving ease to tender Consciences of such as are Godly, and make a Conscience of their Ways, &c. and this to be sent along with the other Propositions for his Majesty's Assent.



A Message this Day came from the Lords, That their Lordships had returned the Ordinance for *Guernsey*, with some small Amendments, desiring the Concurrence of the House of Commons therein; and after the reading thereof the Amendments were assented unto.

Caroli I.  
Ordinance for  
Guernsey.

The House was this Day, *October 7.* in a Grand Committee upon the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage, it being a Business of great Concernment; and no other Business was done in the House.

Tonnage and  
Poundage.

This Day the general Council of the Army met at *Putney*. We cannot at present give a particular Account of their Proceedings, but understand the chief was in further relation to what they did, the last Week, about pay for the Army, and the Arrears due from the City of *London*.

Of Proceedings  
of the Council of  
the Army at  
Putney.

There hath been little from *Ireland* now this Fortnight, but from *Chester* they write, That Colonel *Jones* is again gone out into the Field with 21 Pieces of Ordnance, such as the Way would pass. *Owen Oneale* and *Preston* are again joined together, and seem formidable, but most unexperienc'd Soldiers, and but badly armed; they expect both Moneys and Arms from beyond the Seas. The *Pope's Nuncio* has made large Promises to them; but they begin to suspect him, although there are none in the World more easie to be wrought upon by Religious Pretences than the *Irish*. Sometimes they pretend to give us Battel; but upon our Forces approach they retire into Woods and Bogs. Colonel *Jones* is wary of their Ambuscades, but resolute (having once got all the Forces he can) speedily to give them Battle, and to fight it out; for which he hath fair Encouragement, having beaten up the Quarters of the Enemies next unto him, with great loss to the Enemy; and good Booties are brought in wheresoever our Forces make their Intradoes into the Country of the Rebels.

That Col. Jones  
is gone again  
into the Field,  
with 21 Pieces  
of Ordnance.  
Oncal and Pre-  
ston join Forces  
Pope's Nuncio  
under suspicion.

Upon *Friday, October 8.* The House had much Debate concerning the present Commissioners of the Customs, and some Intimation was given, how that some of them had had a hand in the late Business of the City against the Parliament and Army: But this Business admitted only of debate.

Commissioners  
of the Customs.

A further Report was made to the House of the Winters Fleet that is to be sent out, a great part of it being left uncompleted at the last Debate; which the House now finished, and agreed upon the rest of the Officers that are to command that Fleet.

Of the Winter  
Fleet.

A Report was made of the Results of the General Meeting of the General Council of the Army on *Thursday* last, and their desire in relation to their Pay and Arrears; which were thus:

The Results  
of the Council  
of the Army on  
Thursday, Oct. 7.

*First*, That the Arrears of the Army may be paid out of the Sale of Deans and Chapters Lands, and the remainder of the Security of Bishops Lands, and Sale of Forest Lands.

As to Arrears.

*Secondly*, That the Months Pay due to the Army may be speedily collected by such as both Houses shall approve of.

Months Pay.

*Thirdly*, That the Propositions may be drawn up, and speedily sent to his Majesty for his Concurrence.

The House upon their Debate ordered, That the Months Pay should be referred to the Committee of the Army, as to the collecting thereof, which took up the whole Debate of the Day.

Referred to the  
Committee of  
Army.

Ann. 1647.

The House of Commons was called this day; 150 Members did not appear. Fin'd 20l. a Man.

Committee further to examine them.

Order for a further Summons of their Members to appear Nov. 3.

The Duke of Richmond and others came to his Majesty at Hampton-Court: Their stay was short.

The Reason wherefore the King sent for them.

The Council of the Army at Putney gave Audience to a German Prophet; pretending to make an Agreement between King, Parliament and Army.

The Northern Forces in distress for want of Pay.

This Day, being *October 9.* the House, according to former Order met, and called over the Roll of the Members of that House; by which it appeared, that there were one hundred fifty odd Members absent upon the calling of the House.

The House hereupon spent the whole Day in Debate of this Neglect or Contempt, and at last ordered, That such Members as have not appeared according to Summons, shall pay the Sum of 20*l.*

Afterwards a Committee was appointed to examine the absence of these Members, whether they can object any sufficient Cause why they have not obeyed the former Summons of the House, and to report their several Cases to the House.

The House further ordered, That there be a further Day appointed to summon the Members, and that the *third of November* next should be the Day for those Members of the House that have not appeared upon Summons according to the former Order of the House, and the Summons of the Sheriff of the several Counties in that behalf; and the Debate as to this Business was the sole Business of the Day.

From *Hampton-Court* we understand thus much, that the Duke of *Richmond*, Marquis of *Hartford*, Marquis of *Ormond*, Earl of *Dorset*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord *Seymour*, and some others, came on *Thursday* last to His Majesty to *Hampton-Court*. Great was the Expectation at Court upon their Arrival, and that they came to persuade or mediate with his Majesty to pass the Propositions: Many thought otherwise. But their short stay at Court rendered the General Expectations in these Particulars fruitless.

In brief, his Majesty had sent for them to advise and consult withal as his Privy-Counsellors; and it should seem they had Thoughts to settle there for a time in Council with his Majesty: But this distastful, in that there is no Satisfaction as yet given on his Majesty's behalf to the Parliament or Army, it was declared against by the Army: And these Privy-Counsellors staid with his Majesty only *Friday*, and left the Court this *Saturday* Morning, some for *London*, and some elsewhere.

From the Head-Quarters at *Putney* we understood further of the Meeting of the General Council of the Army on *Thursday* last, That they first gave Audience to an *High-German*, who pretends to be a Prophet, and would prescribe a way for the settling of a firm and lasting Peace: His chief Motion was to a general Agreement and Concurrence, between King, Parliament, and Army: But this was not the thing they met for. After this there was a Debate about some further Explanations of the Proposals, and likewise about the raising of Moneys from the City for the Pay of the Army.

The Condition of the *Northern Forces* was presented to be in great distress for want of Pay; which being taken into serious Consideration, it was resolved upon to recommend their Agents to the Committee of the Army, that they would be pleased to procure an Order, That the said Forces may have one Months Pay out of the first Moneys that can be had for the Pay of this Army, and the Forces that have concurred with it.

*Putney Octob. 9. 1647.*

*Munday,*



Munday October 11.

This Day the House of Commons took into further Consideration the Desires of the Army in relation to their Pay and Arrears expressed in their last Paper from the General Council at Putney October 7. the Heads of which Paper of their Desires we gave you formerly ; but having since met with a true Copy from the Original, and not yet in print, we will give it you as followeth :

*The Desires of the Army in relation to their Pay and Arrears.*

*To the Right Honourable the Commissioners of Parliament appointed to reside with the Army, to be humbly represented by them to both Houses of Parliament.*

Whereas by a Paper delivered to the Commissioners of Parliament residing with the Army, from, and in the Name of this Council (bearing date the 23<sup>d</sup> Day of September) we did upon the Grounds, and for the Reason therein expressed, desire, that if the Arrears due from the City to this Army, should not by the time then limited be paid in, the Parliament would think of some Course (by way of Penalty) to increase the Sum, and give Power to the General (with Directions from the Committee of the Army) to levy upon the Refusers, both the Sum formerly due, and also the additional Penalties. Now, forasmuch as the said Arrears are not yet paid in, nor levy'd, we hereby renew our humble Desires to the Parliament.

*The Desires are as follows.*

*First,* That they would take the whole Matter of the said Paper into Consideration ; and amongst other things therein contained, would be pleased to grant to the General, and such Officers and Soldiers as he shall appoint, full Power (with Directions of the Committee for the Army) to levy the said Arrears by way of Distress.

And forasmuch as the levying of the said Arrears, barely by way of Distress, without some Penalty upon such as shall stand out until they be distrained, would be an Encouragement to all others in future (both in the City and elsewhere) to withhold the Payment what's due from them as long as they can, when they shall find that the worst is but to pay at last the bear Sum due when they shall be distrained for it. We therefore desire,

*Secondly,* That the Parliament would be pleased to set down a certain Penalty (of double the Sum due or some other Proportion) to be levied upon every Person who shall put the Committee and Army to the Trouble of distraining, by not paying their Arrears without it, and give the same Power for levying the said Penalties as for the Arrears themselves ; And that they would likewise set some Penalty upon all Collectors, who shall appear to have made default in their Duty, in not demanding or not levying the Arrears within the representative Limits, and give the like Power for levying such Penalties upon them : And whereas there are considerable Arrears due from several Counties and other Places to the Army, which seem to be withheld out of the same Design or Disaffection, and upon the same Presumptions : We therefore desire,

*Thirdly,* That the Parliament would set down the like Course, and give the like Power for the levying of all Arrears due to the Army, with the like Increase by way of Penalty upon all such Persons in other Counties and Places who shall not pay the same without the Trouble and Charge of the Distress.

*Fourthly,* That the Houses would be pleased to think of some Course for their own safe guarding, so as the Army may be set free from the Necessity of quartering about London any longer than till the Months Pay shall be obtained.

*Lastly,*

1647.

Lastly, Whereas the Army hath so long lain close about *London*, to the great Oppression of these Parts adjacent, where the Charge of quartering Soldiers (in regard of the Dearness of the Commodities) is much more heavy than in Places more remote: And since for that Reason the Soldiers lying in these Parts, will not be able, out of their small Salary, to discharge Quarters (which 'tis desired and intended they should begin to do, so soon as there shall be a Months Pay sent down for the Army: And, forasmuch as (after the City-Works are slighted, and a Months Pay obtained) there will be little Occasion for the Continuance of the Army hereabouts, save in relation to the guarding of the Parliament.

*We therefore desire, &c.*

Putney, Octob. 7. 1647.

Concerning a  
better Estab-  
lishment for  
the Army.

The Commons, the better to debate these Desires from the Army, and to settle a Course for a better Establishment for the Army, the House was turned into a Grand Committee; and after long Debate, it was voted, That the Army or Forces appointed for *Ireland*, be paid out of the Office of Excise, Goldsmiths-Hall; and for the further Support, as Occasion shall offer and call for: For the Arrears of the Army, the Remainder of Bishops Lands was ordered (that is, so much as is not pre-engaged) for the 800 and odd thousand Pounds publick Faith, with Redemption; also the Lands called *the Deans and Chapters*, are also to be sold; and that Money must also pay Arrears; but there is an Exception, that Impropriations are not (as in Bishops Lands) to be sold; but reserv'd either for the Church, that is, the Preachers; or if Tithes be not continued, then for the People: also the Fee-Farm Rent as was formerly paid to the Dean and Chapter, which was above the Tenth of what the Land was worth, at a Rack Rent; for all must be racked. All this passed as the House was a Committee.

10000 *l.* to  
Sir Tho. Mau-  
liverer for  
raising of two  
Regiments, &c

The Commons upon the Petition of Sir *Tho. Mauliverer* Baronet, who hath raised two Regiments of Foot and a Troop of Horse for the Service of the Parliament, and had lost a great Estate, and had done considerable Services for the Kingdom, ordered 10000 *l.* to be paid him upon Accompt, in part of his Arrears.

Two Members of the House of Commons appearing after the Day of Summons, were ordered to pay the Sum of twenty Pounds apiece, according to the late Vote of the House of Commons, before they could be re-admitted into the House; but the House being afterwards satisfied of their having the Leave of the House to be absent, and of their necessity of their being in the Country, the House ordered that their twenty Pounds apiece should be restored.

The Petition from the Committee of Accompts was ordered formerly to be heard on this day; but, by reason of other Business, deferred.

Tunnage and  
Poundage.

That the pre-  
sent Commis-  
sioners do advance  
30000 *l.* and  
reimburse them-  
selves out of  
the Customs.

The Commons this day, *October 12.* spent much time in debate of the Ordinance for *Tunnage and Poundage*; the Result of which was, that the House doth declare That if the present Commissioners of the Customs should advance the Sum of 30000 *l.* for the present Service of the State, they shall not be removed till they shall be repaid the same with Interest, and all their Monies due unto them since their Employment in that Service.

The House being informed that the Commissioners of the Customs attended at the Door to know the Pleasure of the House herein, some Members were ordered to go out and acquaint them with this Declaration of the House.

The



The Members that were ordered to acquaint the Commissioners of the Customs with the Declaration of the House concerning the Advance of 30000 *l.* for the present Service of the State, reported to the House, that they had acquainted the Commissioners of the Customs with the said Declaration; and that they were willing to advance the said Sum upon that Declaration.

Caroli I.

Which Propositions the Commissioners accept.

Hereupon the House ordered that they would accept of the Advance of the said Sum of 30000 *l.* by the Commissioners of the Customs.

They ordered that the Grand Committee, before whom the Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage doth lie due in the said Ordinance to be brought in, observe the Votes of the House now passed.

An Ordinance for bringing in the Arrears of the Assessments for Sir *Tho. Fairfax's* Army; The Order for the Committee of the Army to be impowered with the same Power as the Commissioners appointed to reside in the Army for perfecting what they shall leave imperfect, were sent to the Lords for their Concurrence, and assented unto.

Arrears of Assessments.

A Petition was this day read from divers of the Committee of the Militia of *Hertford* and others, was read.

Militia in Hertfordshire.

The House ordered that a Member of their House should prepare and bring in an Ordinance with the Names of the Parties therein to whom the Power of the Militia of that County should be intrusted.

Ordered, That Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne's* Business be reported on *Friday* Morning next.

Another Letter was this Day read in the House of Commons from the General-Council of the Army about Free-Quarter and Pay for the Army: The Letter it self for better Satisfaction was as followeth.

Mr. Speaker,

THE great Sense we have of the Cries and Groans of the People under Free-Quarter, and unutterable Calamities that must inevitably befall this poor Kingdom, presses us sore, and invites us to make this earnest Address unto you, that you would please to take it into your present Consideration to make out a Provision for a constant Pay of those Forces you intend to keep on foot for the Security of this Kingdom, and the present Reducement of distracted Ireland: And because his Excellency and this Army are obliged by their Engagement to take care of all those Forces which have mutually engaged with them in these late Services, We do offer our Opinions whether it may not much conduce to your Affairs speedily to prepare Monies for the disbanding of such as you intend not to be of the Number of that standing Body of Horse and Foot for the Ends aforesaid; that so your Forces being contracted, the Kingdom may be the better encouraged and more enabled to make good their Pay, and the Army to be disposed to their respective Garrisons, and such Quarters, that the Price of Commodities may not be enhanced in any part of the Kingdom (much less so near the populous City) which is Occasion of this contracted Posture. Truly Sir, we might press you with that Months Pay which hath been so often promised, and we did believe was before this deposited in your Treasury; and that great Neglect (which must next Summer) that no part

A Letter from the Army to the Speaker about Free-Quarter and Pay.

of

an. 1647.

of it is drawn in; and that, if the City be the Failers, the sad Precedent it gives to the whole Kingdom. We might mention to you the Necessity of the Soldiery, and the great Advantages some that study Anarchy and Distractions, take upon it, to make their Impressions upon this Army. But nothing is so difficult and grievous to us as to consider how the poor Soldier (for his mere Subsistence) is compelled to grind the Face of the Poor, to take a Livelihood from them, who are fitter to receive Alms, to undo Families, threaten the Ruin of the whole, and all Propriety, and to be an abhorring to himself which some ingenuous of them acknowledge) and this for want of that constant Supply and Pay, whereby they might chearfully, and with Content to the People, discharge their Quarters, and so ease both the Country and their own Minds of an intolerable Burthen.

This being that which the Neighbour States both of the Netherlands and others, make their prime Scope, and whereby they enjoy so much Peace and Quiet under a warlike Posture: This being the only and plain Medium to stop the Cries and Groans of so many thousands ready to perish, and to heal the Wounds of this desolate Nation, that will otherwise bleed to Death, and inevitable Ruin.

Sir, We do humbly conceive that the present and speedy Dispatch of what we offer is the only Basis and Foundation for the rest of your Affairs how weighty soever they seem to be, and without which you cannot assure this Kingdom's Safety: We shall only add, that for the bringing in of your Assessments, it may be most contenting and effectual, to pass it by the way of the High-Sheriff, &c. as is used to be in the Case of Subsidies, the Name and Power of Committee-preaching being so unpleasant to the People, and the High-Sheriff being so responsible both for his Estate and Power in the County.

We would not have put thus much Trouble upon you, but that it is to ease you and the Kingdom of a greater, and to discharge our selves before God and Men as those that have moved every Stone by our several Addresses to accomplish that without which the Kingdoms Peace and Security cannot be established.

We do further offer unto you the Necessity of a present auditing the Arrears of the Army; and that the Committee for the Army may be forthwith dispatched with full Instruction to that purpose, according to your late Vote, which being put into a way, would give great Satisfaction to the Soldiery.

And we shall again remember you of our humble Desires, that the Arrears and publick Faith of the Army and Soldiery of the Kingdom may be satisfied out of Deans and Chapters Lands, &c. or such other visible Way as shall be contenting to the Soldiery; and what shall be resolved upon in this behalf, to be insisted upon with the rest of the Propositions.

Putney, Oct. 7. 1647.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and the General Council of the Army.

John Rushworth. Secr.

The Commons, upon reading of this Letter, referred the same to the Committee appointed to provide for the Forces of England and Ireland.

Both



Both Houses this day passed an Ordinance for the more effectual bringing in the Arrears of the Assessments for Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army, That all the several Sums of Money that are in Arrear and unpaid upon the several Ordinances for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, be forthwith assessed, collected and payed according to the said Ordinances.

Carol. I.  
Ordinance for bringing in Arrears due to the Army.

Letters came this Day to the House of Peers from Colonel *Jones*, Governour of *Dublin*, of the great Extremity of want of Supplies for the Soldiery who are now in a Body gone out towards the Enemy, and what Service might be probably done in short time (had he good Accommodation) against the Rebels, assuring that nothing shall be wanting in him to do his utmost, declaring his Resolution to fight with the Enemy if he can force them to it.

Letter from Col. Jones for present Supply of his Army now marched out against the Enemy.

Their Lordships ordered to communicate the said Letter to the Commons, That a speedy Supply may be sent over to Colonel *Jones*.

The Commons were acquainted that divers malignant Ministers in *Oxford* and elsewhere, particularly at *John's* College, did read the Book of Common-Prayer, pray for the Bishops, and use malignant Expressions; after Debate whereof, a Committee was ordered to examine all Complaints in that nature, and to make Reports to the House; and accordingly a Committee of the House was chosen, and ordered to sit in the Afternoon.

Malignant Ministers in Oxford and in St. John's College there pray for the Bishops, &c.

The Lords passed several Instructions this Day, one for Mr. *Castle* of *Woodham* in *Essex*, Mr. *Plant*, and others.

They likewise passed two Ordinances, and sent them to the Commons for their Concurrence; whereof, one for the repairing of Churches in all Parts of the Kingdom, and the other for Dr. *Du Molin* to be Reader of the Divinity Lectures at *Oxford*. They passed an additional Ordinance for the Militia of *Westminster*.

Two Ordinances for repair of Churches. Dr. Du Molin to be Divinity-Lecturer at Oxford.

An Order for the Earl of *Portland* in the Business of the Isle of *Wight*.

An Order for the Agent of the Duke of *Florence* to be freed from the Excise for his own Particular.

Not much News from the North this Week, but that much means have been used to foment Differences there, and very pretty Stories told at *London* to encourage a Belief thereof. The Lord *Lowden* is coming for *London* from *Scotland*, the Lord *Lannerick* being come before. the *Scottish* Army do not disband at the 12th instant, as appointed: Some Forces of Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army are designed to march into the North; we hope Care will be taken for pay of them, and all will be quiet.

Intelligence from the North.

Letters from *Dublin* September 28th give to understand thus much, That Colonel *Jones* hath been in the Field some Weeks, hath gotten Assurance That Colonel *Monk* with 500 Horse, and about 1000 Foot, was coming to the Rendezvous agreed on, and that in few Days they will meet, and then advance towards *Owen Roe Mac Cart*, who is now General of all the *Irish*, *Preston* having quitted his Generalship, and accepted of the Government of *Kilkenny* and *Waterford*, and transmitted unto *Roe* all that small Number recollected after his Defeat. It still holds from the Report of those taken, that *Owen* will not hazard a Battle, and the Season now not fit for Sieges, Colonel *Jones* will in all probability destroy and lay waste where he goes.

Intelligence from Dublin of Col. Jones's joining with Col. Monk.

An. 1647.  
Presbyterial  
Government,  
how far to be  
set up.

This Day, being *October 13.* both Houses sat upon the Business of Religion, and how far the Presbyterial Government shall be set up in this Kingdom, and his Majesty's Concurrence to be desired to the same; and several Votes passed hereupon. The Lords proceeded thus far in a Grand Committee :

‘ That the King be desired to give his Consent to such Act or Acts of Parliament as shall be presented to him for settling the Presbyterial Government, according to the Matter of the several Ordinances of Parliament already agreed upon for the Directory or Church-Government, to continue for the space of three Years, from the time of the King's Assent given to the said Act or Acts, with a Provision to be made, that no Person shall be liable to any Question or Penalty, only for Nonconformity to the said Government, or to the Form of Divine Service appointed in the said Ordinances : And that such Persons as shall not voluntarily conform to the said Form of Government and Divine Service, shall have liberty to meet for the Service and Worship of God, and for Exercise of Religious Duties and Ordinances in any fit and convenient Places, so as nothing be done by them to the disturbance of the Peace of the Kingdom.

‘ And provided, That nothing in this Provision shall extend to any Toleration of the Popish Religion, not to exempt any Popish Recusant from any Penalties imposed on them for the exercise of the same. And also that it shall not extend to tolerate the Practice of any thing contrary to the Principles of Christian Religion, contained in the Creed, commonly called the *Apostles Creed*, as it is expounded in 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, and 15 Articles of the Church of *England*, according to the true Sense and Meaning of them, and as they have been cleared and vindicated by the Assembly of Divines now sitting at *Westminster*; nor of any thing contrary to the Point of Faith; for the ignorance whereof Men are to be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, as they are contained in the Rule and Direction past for that purpose by both Houses, *October 20. 1645.* And also provided, That nothing herein shall extend to excuse any Persons from the Penalties of the Statutes of *primo Eliz. Cap. 2.* for not coming to hear the Word of God on the Lord's Day in any Parish-Church or Chapel, unless he can shew a reasonable Cause of his Absence, or that he was present to hear the Word of God preached or expounded unto him elsewhere.

The Commons likewise insisting upon the Business of Religion, past several Particulars: As, ‘ That *Presbytery* be established; and for the time, until the end of the next Sessions of Parliament after this, or the end of the second Sessions of Parliament.

‘ That the Tenths, and all other Maintenance belonging to any Church or Chapel, shall be only for the use of those that can submit to the *Presbyterian* Government, and none other: That Liberty of Conscience, or Worship granted, shall extend to none that shall print, preach, or publish contrary to the first 15 Articles of the 39, except the Eighth, which mentions the Three Creeds made many Years after the Apostles: That nothing contained in this Ordinance shall extend to any Popish Recusant, or taking away of any Penal Laws against them.



The Lords ordered this Day, that the Marquis of *Winchester* have three Months time longer to be abroad. They made a Committee to dispose the Moneys collected for the suffering and distressed: Ordered a Committee to draw up into Form those things which were past of the Proposals concerning Delinquents: This Committee is to consider and draw up somewhat tending to the Propagation of the Parliament: Also about Justices of Peace and Grand Jury-men.

Caroli I.

Both Houses, *October 14.* again further proceeded in the Business of the Propositions to be sent to the King. The Lords had before them the further Report concerning Religion and Church-Government, much to the effect you had before. They also debated concerning the determination or end of Sessions of Parliament, and inclined to Triennial, as formerly and this Session of Parliament, to end within a Twelvemonth after passing the Bill, and the next Sessions to be three Years after, and so Triennially according to the former Votes.

Further Debates and Proceedings in Matters of Religion as to the Presbyterian Government.

The Commons further proceeded in the Business of Religion and Church-Government, and agreed, 'That such tender Consciences should be freed by way of *Indulgence from the Penalty of the Statute for the Presbyterian Government*, for their Nonconformity, who do meet in some other Congregation for the Worship of God on the Lord's Day, and do nothing against the Laws and Peace of the Kingdom; and that none others shall be freed from the Penalties of the Statute 1 *Eliz. Cap. 2.*

Indulgence to tender Consciences.

From *Hampton* we received the Copy of a Letter from his Majesty, to his Excellency about the King's Children remove from *Sion-House*, The Letter is as follows.

## CHARLES REX.

WE have received great Content in the frequent repair to Us hither of Our Children from *Sion*; and herein, that the Earl of *Northumberland* (under whose Care they are) is now towards a remove with them to *Saint James's*, so as there they will be at a greater distance from Us. We are desirous you will add this acceptable Civility to your former ones, as to write effectually to the Two Houses of Parliament, that my Lord of *Northumberland* may be authorized once in ten Days, or some such time, to give Us the same Satisfaction of letting Our Children visit and remain with Us here for a Night or two; the distance from *London*, Winter Weather, and shortness of Days, not permitting such returns as they have hitherto observed. We shall account this a further Comfort to Us, and acknowledge it accordingly.

The King's Letter to the General about his Children.

Given at Our Honour of *Hampton-Court*, the tenth of *October*, 1647.

To Sir *Thomas Fairfax*,  
General.

*Friday, October 15.*

The Commons this Day further considered of the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage, spent a great part of the time about the same, and ordered to consider thereof on *Tuesday* next.

Tonnage and Poundage.

An. 1647.  
Church-Government.

Indulgence to  
tender Consci-  
ences explain'd.

Debate at the  
Council of Offi-  
cers for the Sol-  
diers to abate  
for free Quart.  
A Trooper 12 d.  
per diem.  
A Foot Soldier  
4 d. per diem.

No Indulgence  
to the Common-  
Prayer.

The Lords Al-  
teration in some  
of the Proposi-  
tions.

Intelligence  
from Hampton  
Court.  
To remove some  
Officers about  
his Majesty.

The Commons then likewise proceeded in that part of the Propositions to be sent to the King, concerning *Church-Government*, and the Vote before-mentioned, giving Liberty to such Persons, as shall not conform to the Government and Divine Service by Ordinance of Parliament established, shall have liberty to meet for Religious Duties otherwise, so as nothing be done to the disturbance of the Peace of the Kingdom. They have made this Additional Vote:

‘ That this Indulgence shall not extend to exempt any Persons from any Penalty by Law imposed, or to be imposed upon them, for absenting themselves upon the Lord’s Day from hearing the Word of God, unless they can shew a reasonable Cause of their Absence, or that they were present elsewhere to hear the Word of God preached or expounded unto them. And this Debate took up the whole time this Day.

The General Council of the Army we understand met again at *Putney* yesterday, and sat in the Church all the Afternoon; the General was then also at *Putney*, but sat not in the Council. A long Debate was had about Arrears and free Quarter; and it was resolved on, that every Trooper of the Army should abate 12 d. *per diem*, and every Foot-Soldier 4 d. *per diem*, in lieu of free Quarter: And in case any prove that they paid their Quarters, consideration is to be had thereof. Nothing else of Publick Concernment concluded on, that we hear of.

The Commons on *October 16.* further proceeded in the Debate of that Proposition concerning Religion, and made a further additional Vote, ‘ That the *Indulgence*, as to tender Consciences before-mentioned, shall not extend to tolerate the use of Common-Prayer in any Place whatsoever.

The Lords sent a Message to the Commons, and thereby acquainted them, That their Lordships had sent down the Propositions to be sent to the King; wherein they had made some Amendments, as Persons therein to be excepted against, and the third part of their Estates to be as a Composition for their Delinquencies, and in this Qualification to be excepted against, with some other Alterations, the Sum whereof we gave you before.

The House hereupon ordered, That these Propositions to be sent to the King, be referred to a Committee; and accordingly a Committee was appointed to consider how these Propositions agree with the former Propositions, and wherein they do disagree, and report the same to the House on *Monday* next; which was the Business of the Day.

We had some News farther this Day by Letters from *Hampton-Court*, briefly thus: The News of an Order of Parliament for removing such Officers from about his Majesty as have lately flocked thither, hath much distasteth the Cavalry, and they speak big Words upon it. Some have been likewise busie to get Commission for the *Scottish* Army to come again into *England*. ’Tis much to be suspected something is doing of great Design this way, and a Messenger dispatched, or very suddenly to be dispatched for *France* about it. If those who have the Charge of the Cinque-Ports be careful (and take this timely Advice) it is possible they may intercept something worth the discovery; and take this further *Item*, That if there be any Attempt to pass any of our Ports, a disguised Gentlemen, Tall, and Black Hair, about Thirty Years old, one that varies Garb, sometimes like a *Frenchman*, a *Dutchman*, and sometimes for a *Scot*, and that can



can set his Tongue accordingly, examine him well ; for such a Man hath been observed to follow the Court lately, and foully suspected to be employed about desperate Designs.

One thing we had almost forgot, that Colonel *Whaley* making known the Order of Parliament for Cavalry to depart the Court. One *Robins*, one of the Yeoman-Waiters, not only refused to go, but he gave the Colonel very coarse and uncivil Language, and at last offered to strike him : Whereupon the Colonel drew his Sword ; and *Robins* complained to the King.

The Commons, *October* 18. proceeded in the Propositions to be sent to the King ; and the Committee to whom the Papers sent down by the Lords on *Saturday* last, in order to the Propositions to be sent to his Majesty (consisting of Sixteen Heads) were referred, made their Report of them to the House : And for better satisfaction of the Commons Proceedings herein, we will give you the Heads of the said Propositions sent down to the Lords as followeth :

**F**<sup>irst</sup>. That the *Militia*, for Twenty Years be in the Hands of such as the Parliament shall appoint, &c.

*Secondly*, For pay of Publick Debts of the Kingdom.

*Thirdly*, For making null new Titles of Honour

*Fourthly*, The old Great Seal to be null after taken from the Parliament, the new confirmed.

*Fifthly*, For abolishing Bishops, Deans and Chapters.

*Sixthly*, For Sale of Bishops Lands.

*Seventhly*, For calling in his Majesty's Proclamations, Declarations against the Parliament, &c. and passing an Act of Indempnity.

*Eighthly*, For nulling the Cessation with the Rebels in *Ireland*.

*Ninthly*, For Election and making of Great Officers by the Parliament.

*Tenthly*, For settling the Government of the Church for Three Years according to Presbytery.

*Eleventhly*, That several Qualifications for Delinquents, and of all the Seven in the first Exception to be in the next Qualification ; and these Seven to be at the Mercy of the Parliament.

*Twelfthly*, For confirming the Treaty with the *Scots*, their coming into the Kingdom, and for Conservators of Peace in both.

*Thirteenthly*, For putting a Period to the Parliament, to continue for a Year only after the passing the Act for a Triennial Parliament.

*Fourteenthly*, For Elections of Justices of the Peace, and of Grand-Jury-Men.

*Fifteenthly*, For an Act of Oblivion. And the last for his Majesty to return to his Parliament, and to have his Rights, Queen and Princes restored and established.

Caroli I.

Col. Whaley  
affronted by a  
Yeoman-waiter  
at Court.

The Heads of  
16 Propositions  
sent by the Com-  
mons to the  
Lords, to be  
sent to the K<sup>y</sup>

Militia.

Publick Debts.

Titles of Hon-  
our.

Great Seal.

Abolishing of  
Bishops, Deans  
and Chapters.  
Bishops Lands

Proclamations.  
Indempnity.

Cessation with  
the Irish.

Great Officers.

Church.

Qualifications  
as to Delin-  
quents.

Treaty with  
the Scots.

Period to the  
Parliament.

Justices and  
Grand-Juries.

Act of Oblivion.  
The King to re-  
turn to his Par-  
liament, &c.

The

An. 1647.

The Commons insisted upon the Propositions, but not altogether in order as as they lay : They passed the Seventh and Eighth, made some Alterations in the Ninth concerning the Navy, that it should not be in the Hands of a High-Admiral, but of Commissioners. Something was also in Debate about a High-Constable, but laid aside.

They then took into Consideration the Tenth Proposition about Election of *Great Officers*, and upon debate committed the same to a Committee, who are to consider of all Offices, and a Provision for such as have been out of their Offices for adhering to the Parliament, and of a Negative Voice, according to the Debate of the House, concerning all Offices of Publick Trust ; and to proceed for the appointing of Ambassadors and Agents to reside abroad upon Foreign Negotiations ; this Committee to meet this Afternoon about the same, to bring it in to morrow Morning.

Then the House proceeded to the Tenth Paper for settling of the *Church-Government*, which was thought fit to be waved until afterwards. They likewise debated the Eleventh Paper concerning Delinquents ; the House had great Debate, and first considered of the Seven nominated out of Mercy, there being others thought to be more considerable than some of these, and divers as considerable as any of them ; and it was voted to be referred to the former Committee to prepare a Proposition upon the Debate now had in the House, concerning Delinquents excepted from Pardon for Life.

Much Debate was, whether those *exempted out of Mercy* should be nominated ; if named, what number ? or whether it should not be expressed, Such as both Houses of Parliament shall think fit ? And at last it was referred to a Committee to bring in a Paper (concerning the Branch) according to the Sense of the House.

Against Stage-  
Plays, to be sup-  
pressed.

Several Complaints have been made to the House of the bold Attempt of *Stage-Players* playing at Publick Houses in the City, contrary to Ordinance of Parliament. And an Ordinance was this Day reported to the Commons, and past, for the more effectual suppressing of Stage Plays ; the Players to be apprehend, carried to Prison, and effectually proceeded against.

Freeborn.  
John Lilburne  
complains of the  
House of Peers  
as his Accusers  
and Judge.

Lieutenant Colonel *John Lilburne* this Day attended the Committee about his Business, made a long Speech, and hath since delivered his Case to the Committee, and his Speech in Writing, complaining against the Lords as Accusers and Judges against him, declaring their Proceedings illegal, and gave in many Precedents, which he undertakes to prove. His Expressions were in Law very high.

The French  
Ambassador  
had Audience  
of the King to  
take his leave.

From *Hampton-Court* Letters this Day say, ' That on *Saturday* last ' Monsieur *Belliver* President of the *French* Parliament, who hath been ' so long Ambassador Extraordinary here from the King of *France*, was ' with his Majesty to take his leave ; and also his Brother, Monsieur ' *Creeveghn Beliver*, who is lately come from *France* hither to lie Lea- ' guer ; and they had both Audience ; and after two or three Hours ' departed from the Court.

Intelligence  
from Scotland.

Letters from *Edenburgh* give to understand, ' That the Great As- ' sembly met at *Edenburgh* the 12th instant, and also the Commissio- ' ners of the General Assembly ; what they do you may expect by ' the next, only this in the Interim, That it was appointed to dis- ' band their Army. The *Gourdons* are risen in the North with sundry ' Slaves ; and with them Major-General *Middleton* hath had one En- ' counter, and killed above twenty of them : Also the Lord *Rae*, ' and his Adherents, are broken out again: The Earl of *Southerland* is ' marched

The Gourdans  
are broke out  
again.



‘ marched towards the Lord *Rae* with 700, and its thought are joyn-  
 ‘ ed together before now : The Clergy are much for continuing the  
 ‘ Army : The Lord *Louden* will be at *London* by *Tuesday*, or *Wed-*  
 ‘ *nesday* ; we shall shortly understand their Desires and Intents.

Caroli I.

*A Paper pre-  
 sented to the  
 General by the  
 Agents of five  
 Regiments of  
 Horse.*

From *Putney* we had to understand of certain Papers presented to the General this Day by the Agents of Five Regiments of Horse, as the Case of the whole Army, but is indeed, as some say, the Act of these Agents only, and, it's conceived, will not carry the Approbation of the Army, there being some things in them very high, if not against the Sense of the Army in general, as you will hear further at the next General Council. With these Papers they likewise presented a Letter to the General ; which we will here give you, with the General's Answer, as followeth.

May it please your Excellency :

**F**rom the deep Sense of our Duty to God, to our native Country, to your Excellency, to this Army, to our selves, and to Posterities to come, we find such Obligations upon our Consciences, written naturally by the Finger of God in our Hearts, that we cannot behold the Honour of God to be impaired, the Works of his Hands, the Land of our Nativity, Your Excellency, this Army, our selves, or Posterities, ready to be swallowed and devoured up in Confusion, Thralldom and Ruin, and to sit still, and not arise in Strength of his Might, to contribute our best Endeavours for the Prevention thereof ; for God hath given no Man a Talent to be wrapt up in a Napkin, and not improved ; but the meanest Vassal in the Eyes of the Lord, is equally oblig'd and accountable to God with the greatest Prince or Commander under the Sun, in and for the use of that Talent entrusted unto him : And therefore we presume, that your Excellency (who do acknowledge your self a Creature of, and Servant to the same God) will not think it strange, or judge us disobedient or refractory, that we should, as we have presumed, state the Case of the Army, how declined from its first Principles of Safety, what Mischiefs are threatned thereby, and what Remedies are suitable, for Prevention of which herewith we do humbly present and offer unto your Excellency : For, Sir, should you, yea, should the whole Parliament or Kingdom exempt us from this Service, or should command our Silence and Forbearance, yet could not they nor you discharge us of our Duties to God, or to our own Natures ; for we must be accountable, and Judgment will come for the Deeds done in our Flesh, whether Good or Evil ; and he that hath not improved and put forth his Talent to use, shall be bound Hand and Foot, and cast into the Lake of eternal Vengeance : Therefore, whether God or Man in this Case must be obeyed, judge you : So that we are bold from our Sense of your Excellencies Piety, Honesty, and Uprightness to God, and to your Country, that in this our discharge of our Duties to both, we shall not incur your Displeasure or Discountenance, but that you will freely commit us and the Issue of our Endeavours to God, and if it be of him it will stand ; and from our Consciences we attest and profess in the Presence of this All-seeing Deity, as we desire Safety in this Life, or in that which is to come, we have no other than cordial and faithful Intents and Resolutions, to the undoubted Safety and Weal of our native Country, to the Parliament, your Excellency, and this Army, in this Business, represented in these enclosed Papers : And we utterly abhor and renounce all secret or private Signs or Interests under the same, together with all that is contrary to the plain and vulgar Sense expressed in the Premises thereof : And if by any one your Excellency shall be suborned, that we are Transgressors of all Order and Form, and in that Sense only to look upon us, we desire to

*The said Agent's Paper.*

*mind*

An. 1647.

mand your Excellency, that the Law of Nature and Nations, attested in our publick Declarations and Papers, may be an Answer to such for the Justification of our present Expedient; for all Forms are but as Shadows, and subject to the End; and the Safety of the People is above all Forms and Customs, &c. And the Equity of Popular Safety is the thing which justifieth all Forms, or the change of Forms, for the Accomplishment thereof, and no Forms are lawful longer than they preserve or accomplish the the same.

If our Duty bind us when we see our Neighbour's House on fire, to wave all Forms, Ceremonies, or Complements forthwith (not waiting for order or leave) to attempt the quenching thereof, without further scruple, as thereunto called of God, we say, if we be so obliged and called in the Case of a particular, then much more are we obliged and called, when we behold the great Mansion-House of this Commonwealth, and of this Army (wherein all the Families of the Nation are contained) on fire, all ready to be devoured with Slavery, Confusion and Ruin, and their National native Freedom (the Price of their Treasure and Blood) wrested out of their Hands, as at this present appeareth to our best Understandings. And therefore in this Exigency and Streight of Extremity, we, from the very Dictates of Divinity, Nature, and Reason engraven in our Hearts, could not otherwise chuse, with Quiet and Peace to our Consciences (which no mortal Man can take from us, or suppress the over-powering Motives thereof) but consider with our selves what we should do to a ward those threatening Mischiefs from this Nation and Army; and to that end we find nothing more effectual than to knit our selves together with this fixed Resolution, to part with our Lives, and all that is near and dear unto us, before we part with our Freedoms: And in relation thereunto, we the Agents to five Regiments of your Horse, have, after our weak manner, in this our Representation directed to our respective Regiments, and to the whole Army, discharged our Duties; and we presume we have not erred from the equitable Sense of our Solemn Engagement, or from the just Maxims and Matters contained in our Declarations, Remonstrances, &c. from the which we are resolved not to recede. Thus humbly craving your Excellencies favourable Construction in our innocent Intentions and Endeavours, we (as we always have been) cordially remain.

Hempstead, Octob. 15. 1647.

Signed by the Agitators, for Lieutenant-General, Commissary-General, Colonel Fleetwood's, Colonel Rich's, and Colonel Whalley's Regiments.

The General's Answer to the Paper of the Agitators.

In a Grand Committee the Commons considered of Monies for the Army.

That there is 100000 l. Engagement on the Excise.

The General returned Answer to this Letter, ' That he thought it meet it should be presented to the General Council.

The Commons, October 18. should have proceeded with the Proposition; but they being not perfected by the Committee, it was put off till the next Day. And the Commons adjourned into a Grand Committee of the whole House, to consider of some visible Moneys for present Pay of the Army.

They took into Consideration the Excise, in which they entred upon the Examinations of the Engagements of the Excise, which is about 100000 l. and debated about taking off what Engagements may be upon other Supplies; and ordered, That his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax send some of his Forces to assist the Collections, if any Obstructions be therein.

They



They also considered of the Rates of Bishops Lands, &c. And ordered (concerning Lives) that the Inheritance of Bishops Lands, after Three Lives, shall not be sold under Two Years Purchase; That Inheritance after Two Lives, not under Three Years and an half; And Inheritances after One Life, not under Five Years Purchase. They likewise considered of Fee-Simple, and voted, That Fee-Simple after Twenty-one Years, shall not be sold under Two Years Purchase (according to the Rates of Lives;) Fee-Simple after Fourteen Years, not under Three Years and an half (after the Rate of Two Lives;) and the Fee-Simple after Seven Years, not under Five Years Purchase (as for One Year.)

The House of Peers received a Letter from Monsieur *Beliver* (the French Ambassador) which is a Complement (concerning his going away) taking his Leave of them, and desiring a Pass for him and his Equipage, &c. (which Letter was read, and the Business debated) about Wagons, and Barges, and other Conveniences for his Passage; and also a Pass for himself and his Baggage, and a Ship to be assigned for him. The Letter was ordered to be communicated to the House of Commons; and also that Three of the House of Peers (and a Proportion of the House of Commons) desired to give them a Visit at his departing out of the Kingdom.

The Lords nominated the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Manchester*, and the Lord *Howard of Eftrike*. The Commons nominated a like number to joyn with them.

Their Lordships ordered to send to the Commons, to mind them of Two former Messages. 1<sup>st</sup>. About the Marquis of *Winchester's* longer Liberty; and, 2<sup>dly</sup>. For the Pardon of those in *Northampton*.

The Ordinance against Stage-plays was this Day carried up to the Lords.

They write from *Dublin*, That Colonel *Jones* goes on prosperously; but in regard the cunning Enemy will not be drawn to fight, nor quit his Holds, he is forced to play such a Game as he can, by clearing the Country of the smaller Holds of the Rebels; in which he hath made a Progress, taken Four Castles, whereof one considerable, and is now before the Castle of Sir *Luke Fitzgerald*, a Place that hath from the beginning been Rebels. The taking of this Place will be very advantagious. There is no neglect in surprizing of the Enemies Cattle and Corn, that also being prosecuted to the utmost.

From the North we had further Letters from *Rippon* to this purpose, ' That Colonel-General *Lambert* was gone from *Rippon* to Colonel *Bright's* House at *Carborough* near *Rotheram*; and there remains as yet Major *Cholmley*, who hath Instructions to keep ' Guards, &c. to suppress the Moss-Troopers in *Cumberland*, with his ' own and Captain *Byers's* Troops of Horse, is gone thither for that ' purpose; and the eighth instant marched through *Rippon* with his ' own and Captain *Lilburne's* Troops, and are upon their march into ' *Northumberland* to suppress the Moss-Troops there, with like Instructions. They have Power, in case of opposition, to fight with, ' take Prisoners, and by all Ways and Means to suppress the said ' Moss-Men.

Upon *October* 20. the Common further proceeded upon the Propositions from the Lords to send to the King; and they further de-

Caroli I.

Moneys to be  
raised out of  
Bishops Lands.The French  
Ambassador to  
take his leave.APass for him-  
self and Bag-  
gage.Lords and Com-  
mons appointed  
to visit the Fr.  
Ambassador.

Stage-Plays.

Of Col. Jones's  
Proceedings  
with his Army  
in the Field.Forces sent a-  
gainst the Moss  
Troopers in  
Cumberland  
and Northum-  
berland,  
with Power to  
fight with them

1647.

Concerning the  
Number of the  
Persons exempted  
from Mercy.

Articles to be  
made good.

Commons do  
hasten the  
Propositions to  
the King.

Church-Mini-  
stry and Tithes.

Some Members  
excused as to  
their Fines.

Obstructions in  
the Sale of  
Bishops Lands.

Allum; and the  
Earl of Mul-  
grave.

Stage-plays.

East-India  
Company.

L. C. Gell  
1200 l.

bated that Head concerning Delinquents, upon the Report from the Committee, and voted that the Number of Persons exempted out of Mercy, shall be Seven; that the seven Persons nominated by the Lords should be the Persons; and that the rest of the Persons in the former Propositions in the first Qualification, and those in the second Qualification shall be liable to such Punishment as the two Houses of Parliament shall think fit, and his Majesty not to grant them Pardon without the Consent of the Houses.

Then the House proceeded to other of the Qualifications and the Branches thereof, concerning Estates, Places, &c. and made several Votes thereupon, with respect had to making good of Articles where there are Engagements according to the Tenour of their several Articles made with several Garrisons and Forces: And the whole time this Day was spent upon this Business.

The House *October 21.* not willing to lose time in a Business of so weighty Concernment as the Propositions to be dispatched to his Majesty, further proceeded in that Business; and upon further Report from the Committee for that Business, the Commons passed the 12th Head concerning the Treaties with the Scots and Conservators, &c. the 13th for a Period of Parliaments, was waved; the 14th also for Justices of Peace; the 15th for an Act of Oblivion, and the 16th for the King and Queen (as aforesaid) waved: and the Houses resumed that concerning the Church, as to the Maintenance of the Ministry, Tithes to those conformable, &c. and spent much time upon this Debate, and ordered to proceed further herein to morrow.

Several Members of the House were excused their Absence without paying their Forfeits at the last calling of the House, shewing Cause wherefore they could not then attend the House.

The House this Day received a Petition from Sir *William Roberts* and others, in the Name of all the Contractors for Sale of Bishops Lands, desiring the House to take some speedy Course for removing the same, that that Service may the better go on for the Good of the Publick. The House had much Debate thereof, and referred the same to a Committee.

The House ordered on the morrow to hear the Report concerning the Earl of *Mulgrave*; and the great Business of Allum, to be reported.

That on *Thursday* Morning next the Business concerning Sir *Francis Willoughby* be considered of.

This Day the House of Lords debated the Ordinance for suppressing of Stage-Plays, and agreed thereunto with the Commons.

Colonel *Thornbogh*, Mr. *Piggott*, and some other Members of the House, had leave given them to go into the Country.

A Petition was on *Octob. 22.* presented to the House by the *East-India* Company, with an Order of the House of Peers, which was read and debated, and at last referred to the Consideration of the Committee appointed to consider of Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburn's* Business.

The Certificate of the Committee of Accompts certifying the Accompts of Lieutenant-Colonel *Gell*, who hath done good Service for the Kingdom, was reported to the House, and thereupon ordered that the Sum of 1200 l. shall be paid to the said Lieutenant-Colonel *Gell* out of the Monies remaining in the Hands of Mr. *Baynton* the Treasurer.



Caroli I.

Ordinance for  
payment of the  
Arrears of the  
Army, and of  
all the Soldie-  
ry of the King-  
dom,

An Ordinance was this Day read in the House of Commons for paying the Arrears of the Army, and all the Soldiery of the Kingdom that have served the Parliament in the War, was read ; and upon the Question, committed to a Committee chosen for that purpose.

And the House then further declared that the Arrears of the Army under the Command of Sir Tho. Fairfax, and the Arrears of the Soldiery of the Kingdom that have served the Parliament in this War, shall be satisfied and paid them out of the Sale of Bishops Lands belonging to Bishopricks, after the present Engagements thereupon shall be first satisfied.

By the Sale of  
B. Shops Lands.

The Prolocutor of the Assembly with many of the Assembly this day came to the House and presented to their Consideration a Catechism which they have drawn up according to the Order of that House.

Catechism.

The House this day had much Debate concerning the Arms and Ammunition in the several Garrisons of this Kingdom as well relating to particular Men that have been well affected, as to the several Garrisons and Navy that have been borrowed of them upon any extraordinary Service; and it was ordered hereupon that it be referred to the Committee of the Army and the Committee of the Navy joyned, as to this Business, or any five of them, whereof two of each Committee to be present to take care to several Ordnances, Arms, and Ammunition, and other Materials of War, that lie dispersed in the several Garrisons of this Kingdom unsecured, and to hear the particular Claims of private Men to any of them, to the end such as are well affected to the Parliament may have Restitution, and likewise to consider what Arms, Ammunition, Ordnances, and other Utenfils of War, have been taken out of the Tower; and likewise such as have been borrowed of the Navy, and to take care that such of the aforesaid Particulars as have not been thought fit to be left for the use of the several Garrisons, may be brought home and restored to the Tower of London and the Committee of the Navy for the Use and Service of the Navy, and they are likewise to examine the Abuse of imbezling of Metal, or any Arms, or Ammunition, or other Habiliments of War, and to report to the House as they see occasion.

Ammunition.

That the several Arms, Ammunition, &c. now in Garrisons borrowed out of the Tower, or of the Navy, or private Persons be restored.

The General Council of the Army we understand met again at Putney yesterday, and the General with them: at this Council there was a great Debate concerning the Papers presented to the General from the Agitators of the five Regiments of Horse, and since printed.

The General Council of the Army debated the Papers of the Agitators of 5 Regiments called The Case of the Army.

This Debate discovered so much Resolution and Integrity in the General and Officers, that it produced several Votes; and it is believed some of those Officers who were chief Actors in this Business will be made exemplary. A Major and three others are sent for.

The particular Results of the General Council were as followeth:

**F**irst, Ordered that Commissary-General Ireton, Sir Hardresse Waller, Adjutant-General Deane, Colonel Overton, Colonel Rich, Colonel Hewson, Quarter-Master-General Ireton, Captain Rolph, Captain Leigh, Captain Carter, Lieutenant-Colonel Gould, Master Allen, Master Lockier, Master Willoby, Master Vaughan, Master Saxton, Master Whighting, Captain Deane, Captain Clarke, and Lieutenant Scotten, should meet at Commissary-General Ireton's Quarters presently after the rising of the Council, to consider of a Paper entituled *The*

A Committee of Officers to consider of the Paper entituled The Case of the Army.

An. 1647.  
And Vindication  
of the Army  
from Aspersions  
cast upon them  
by that Paper.

Care of the Army, and to send for such Persons as they should think fit, and to prepare something to offer to the next General Council, which is to be upon *Thursday* next the 28th of *October* Instant; and to add the Vindication of the Army from the Aspersions cast upon them by the said Paper.

Compositions.

Secondly, They were also to consider of a way for the speedy bringing in of Monies upon Compositions at Goldsmiths-Hall by depositing the sequestred Rents in the Tenants Hands, and declaring to the Compounders, that if they come in within two Months for those that are in the Kingdom, and four Months for those that are in Foreign Parts, with a Penalty to those that neglect the Purport of that Declaration, and this to be offered to the House from the General Council.

Abatement for  
Free-Quarter.

Thirdly, That they should consider of an Abatement of the Pay of the Non-Commission Officers for Free-Quarter.

To ease the  
Country as to  
Quarters.

Fourthly, To prepare some Rule concerning the Quarter of the Soldiers whereby the Country may be eased as much as may be, and yet the Soldiers provided for until the Army can have constant Pay.

That the Army  
be cleared of  
the Troops  
that have been  
lited since the  
Army marched  
thro' London.

Fifthly, That the respective Regiments of Horse may be cleared from those Troopers that have been lited since the Army's marching through the City, and an Order to issue from the General to that purpose; that so there may be a way made for those of the Train as Conductors, &c. that are to be reduced; and when those are disposed of, others that have left their Charge in other Parts to joyn Issue with the Army, may be provided for; but those that are to be laid aside are to have the Benefit of one Months Pay, and there to be discharged.

Sixthly, The Waggoner to fill up the Vacancy of the Dragoons.

Seventhly, That a Way may be thought upon for better Security for Payment of the Arrears of the Army.

And this in short was the Sum of that Days Work at the General Council.

The Committee  
to read over  
the Paper, and  
represent what  
is truly stated  
or falsely sug-  
gested.  
What good  
thing and what  
evil.

This *Friday* the Committee appointed by the General Council of the Army yesterday, met, and resolved upon the first Head referred to them, That thereof the Members of that Committee should read over the Paper mentioned, and represent to their Consideration what they found truly stated therein, or what falsely suggested; what good things they find offered therein, and what otherwise; as also what evil Intentions they find couched in any Passage of the said Papers, and what may be said to clear Mistakes, or discover such Intentions.

Upon the second Head,

Compositions.

Resolved that it be represented to the next General Council, That this Committee doth conceive that this is not like to be effectual for the End therein expressed, to propound the Course therein offered to the Parliament, unless withal there may be offered something for the setting down of more moderate Rates for Composition than in the late Propositions of both Kingdoms.

Commissioners  
of Scotland.

A Letter was this 23d of *October* read in the House of Commons from the Commissioners of *Scotland* residing here, whereby they gave the House to understand, that a Command was laid upon them to attend his Majesty. Some Debate was had of this Letter, &c. and the Commissioners, viz. the Lord *Lowden*, newly come from *Scotland*, Lord *Lammerick* and the rest, yesterday went from *London* to *Hampton-Court* to his Majesty. We cannot at present say any thing as to the Transaction of this Business.

The



The main Business of this Day was concerning the Advance of Monies for sending a Months Pay to the Army; and ordered, that whereas the Sum of 150000 *l.* is charged upon the Receipts of the Grand Excise by Ordinance of Parliament, dated in the Month of May last, for the Payment and disbanding of the Army. It was further ordered, that the said Sum of 150000 *l.* shall be paid to the Treasurers at War for the Payment of the Army under the Command of his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*; and the Committee of the Army is hereby authorized to borrow what Money they can upon the Credit thereof, for paying of the Army.

They likewise passed a second Order, That whereas the Sum of 20000 *l.* is charged upon the Receipts of the Grand Excise, and is to be paid in short time to the Eastern Association, It was ordered that the Committee of the Eastern Association do lend and advance to the Committee of the Army for the present the Sum of 20000 *l.* and that the Committee of the Army do confer with the Committee of the Eastern Association how to satisfy and re-pay the said 20000 *l.* out of the Assessments of the respective Counties of the said Eastern Association.

The Proposition concerning the Court of Wards, was ordered to be reported this Day; but by reason of other great Occasions of providing Monies for the Army, it was referred till *Monday* next.

Some further Debate was had in prosecution of the Propositions concerning Religion; and it was voted, That the Tithes belonging to Deans and Chapters shall be employ'd towards the Maintenance of a preaching Ministry.

The House then also ordered that Mr. *Bridges* of *Tarmouth* be desired to preach before the House of Commons the fifth of *November* next.

Upon *Munday October 25.* the Commons further proceeded in the Business of the Propositions to be sent to the King, and further debated about the Pay of the Arrears to the Soldiery of the Kingdom, and voted, that (besides what was voted the last Week) they shall be paid out of two parts of three of the Lands of Delinquents, comprehended in the three first Qualifications; and that in order to this, his Majesty be desired to pass an Act for securing the Arrears of the Soldiery of the Kingdom, who have served under the Parliament to be paid out of the Remainders of Bishops Lands, all the Forest-Lands in *England*, and out of the Estates of those in the three first Qualifications as aforesaid.

They then also debated a further Proposition concerning the Court of Wards, and voted that his Majesty be desired to pass an Act for nulling the Court of Wards; and that 20000 *l. per Annum* be allowed in lieu thereof.

They passed also another Proposition to send to the King. That both Houses of Parliament shall nominate all Deputies, Governours, and Chief Officers in the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

And the like power to be given to both Houses for appointing all the chief Officers in this Kingdom.

The Lords sent a Message to the Commons, that they had agreed to the Vote for both Houses once more to make Application to his Majesty.

Also another Message from the Lords, intimating that the *French* Ambassador has addressed himself to them upon some Message; and that their Lordships had appointed the Committee for Foreign Affairs to meet this Afternoon about the same, to which the Commons also agreed.

Carol. I.

Advance of  
Monies for a  
Months Pay  
for the Army.That the Com-  
mittee of the  
Eastern Associ-  
ation do lend  
the Army  
20000 *l.* to  
be repaid 'em.Tithes of Dean  
and Chapters  
Lands to main-  
tain preaching  
Ministers.Debate about  
Pay of the Ar-  
rears of the  
Soldiery.Out of Delin-  
quents Lands,  
Bishops, and  
Forest-Lands.

Court of Wards.

That the Par-  
liament name  
all chief Offi-  
cers and Depu-  
ty-Governours  
in Ireland.  
The like Power  
as to England  
That once more  
to make Appli-  
cation to the  
King.The French  
Ambassador to  
go to the King

An. 1747.

The Committee  
of Lords and  
Commons for  
Indemnity,  
Heard the Case  
between Sir  
Mich. Whar-  
ton, and Cuth-  
bert.

A Business was heard at the Committee of Lords and Commons for Indemnity between Sir *Michael Wharton* of *Beverley*, and Mr. *Cuthbert*; and the Case was thus: 'Mr. *Cuthbert* was sued by Sir *Michael Wharton*, for entering on a parcel of Ground, called *Fryers*, or *Fryars Marsh* in *Beverly* by Warrant from the Committee in *Hull*, for Sir *Michael's* Delinquency. And upon full Examination of the Business, it was resolved upon by this Committee, That what *Cuthbert* did by Virtue of the Warrant, was done in pursuance of the Authority of the Parliament, and for the Service thereof: And that it be no further proceeded at Law in the said Suit, brought by *Wharton* against *Cuthbert*, for entering upon, and employing the said Ground: And that treble Damages be paid and allowed by *Wharton* to *Cuthbert*, for his unjust Vexation, according to the Ordinance of Indemnity, if not agreed before *Saturday* next; and the said Parties then to come again before the Committee, and the Matter to be determined; but upon this Sir *Michael Wharton* agreed to give *Cuthbert* 20 l.

Intelligence  
from Scotland.

From *Scotland* came Letters which certify, That the Committee of Estates at *Edinburgh* have agreed upon the keeping up their Army till *March* next, the Grounds whereof are expressed in the ensuing Declaration.

*Edinburgh, October 15.*

Scots design to  
keep up their  
Army till  
*March* next.

THE Committee of Estates being frequently met to take into consideration the disbanding of the Army presently within the Kingdom, according to a former Act of the Committee of the eleventh of *September* last: And considering the Dangers at this time imminent to Religion, his Majesty's Person and Authority, the Union betwixt the Kingdoms, and Peace of this Kingdom, which were fully represented to them in the Remonstrance of the Commissioners of the General Assembly in the Letters from their Commissioners at *London*, and in the Informations sent hither from several Places of the Kingdom: And having at length debated thereupon, do find it necessary in regard thereof, that the Army be kept up till the meeting of Parliament in *March* next to come: And we therefore remit and refer the Consideration of the disbanding the Army till that Meeting. And in the mean time, that the Burthen of the Entertainment of the Army do not appear greater than really it is, the Committee of Estates have thought fit to make known to all his Majesty's good Subjects, That this Day the Lord-General, the Lieutenants-General, and General Majors, to testify the willingness of the Army to ease the Kingdom as much as can be, Have for themselves, in the Name of the whole Officers and Soldiers under their Command, and contained in the Establishment of the Army, freely quit and discharged to the Kingdom the Proportion of their Pay underwritten, from the tenth of *October* instant, to the tenth of *March* next to come; (*viz.*) the Foot-Soldier quits daily Twelve-pence Scots; the Trooper, Two Shillings Scots; the Dragoons, proportionably; and the Officers above a Lieutenant, quits the third Part of their Pay; which Offer the Committee hath accepted, and with that Deduction ordains the Army be entertained from the said tenth of *October*, till the said tenth Day of *March* next, according to the Rule of Maintenance; the Accompts whereof are to come in to the General Commissary as formerly; and the Retention of the Annual Rents to be proportionable to the Maintenance. And whereas by the aforesaid Act of the eleventh of *September*, the Shires were ordained to advance presently new Three Months Maintenance. The Committee, in regard of the Course taken by this Act, discharged the Advance of the said Three Months Maintenance, and all Execution to pass for Payment thereof.

And



And Ordains these Presents to be printed and published at the Market Crosses of the several Boroughs of the Kingdom, and to be sent to the Committees of War of the Shires, that none pretend Ignorance thereof.

Caroli I.

Arch. Primrose.

Of the Proceedings in the North, and the Forces there, by Letters from York came as followeth:

AS the News with you is barren, such is it here in these Parts: Our Motions are according to your great Wheels: Our greatest Business is to study equality in quartering the Forces, that we may prevent Oppression as much as may be, and of a heavy Burthen make it as light as we can; and yet Murmurings are not wanting, notwithstanding the Forces are as equally as can be distributed into the whole Association. Three Soldiers of Captain Tod's Company were sentenced at the last Council of War at Knaishorough to run the Gantlop, and further Punishment for plundering. Some Soldiers of Captain Forby's Company, that were secretly enticed to assist Mr. Marbenfield to get the Title of *Bishopsmounton* into his Possession, were tryed the last Council in regard they fell upon some Countrymen, and beat and wounded them at the Instigation of the said Mr. Marbenfield; each Soldier was ordered for the present to pay a Fortnight's Pay towards the Satisfaction of the Persons beaten and wounded, and had any Goods taken from them; and the further Tryal of the Soldiers put off till next Council. The Commander in Chief had some Conference with some Justices of the Peace about the Business, being a Case wherein the Civil and Military Authority were both concerned; and the Conclusion was, That the General would be pleased to take care to punish the Soldier for his meddling in such an unlawful Act (which will be done;) and that they would see the Breach of Peace by Mr. Benfield also punished, so that there is a good Correspondency kept between both the Authorities. The Commander in Chief having appointed a proportionable number of Forces to be quartered in the City, according to Quality, though at first they seemed unwilling, yet the Gentry of the Country, and some of the City, having met this Day about that and other Businesses with the Major-General, it is agreed, and they are willing to bear their just Proportion with the rest; and a good Correspondency is between all.

Intelligence from the Forces in the North, Octob. 23.

Soldiers punished.

York Octob. 23. 1647.

The Commons spent much time this 26th Day of October, in a Grand Committee about the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage.

Tonnage and Poundage.

This Day also the Commons finished the Propositions to be sent to the King, and ordered, That the several Heads (which formerly we have mentioned) be drawn into Propositions to send to the King, and the same to be dispatched and sent away within Ten Days, and the Lords Concurrence to be desired, and the Scotch Commissioners also to be made acquainted therewith, and their Concurrence desired.

Propositions to the King. To be finished and sent away to the K. within ten Days.

And upon this Business a Conference was had with both Houses, whereat the Commons delivered back the Papers sent down by the Lords, containing Sixteen Heads of the Propositions to send to the King, with the Amendments of the House of Commons upon them. And to those Sixteen the Commons added Four more; to which they likewise desired their Lordships Concurrence, (*viz.*)

Conference between Lords and Commons about the Propositions.

‘ First, For taking away the Court of Wards.

‘ Secondly, For Payment of the Soldiers Arrears.

Thirdly,

An. 1647.

‘ *Thirdly*, For restoring such Gentlemen to their Places, who have been displaced for adhering to the Parliament. And,

‘ *Fourthly*, For Deans and Chapters Lands to be disposed of as shall be agreed on by both Houses of Parliament.

The Lords ordered to take this Business into Consideration on *Thursday* following; and the Lords to be summoned to meet in a full House about the same.

The Lead of the Steeple at Worcester taken off.

The Commons ordered, That the Lead that covers the Steeple at *Worcester* should be taken off and disposed of; and that an Ordinance be brought in for that purpose.

A Member of the House, that had accidentally been in a visited House, had leave to be absent, and his 20 *l.* excused.

From the *North* we had further this Day the Copy of a Petition to both the Houses of Parliament, about electing an University for the better Benefit of the *Northern* Parts of the Kingdom at *York*. The Petition, for better satisfaction, is as followeth.

To the Honourable the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament.

*The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the County and City of York, and of the Northern Parts of the Kingdom of England,*

*Sheweth,*

Petition to lay a Foundation for an University in York, and Means to be allowed to maintain the same.

**T**HE earnest and humble Desires of the said Petitioners, that by the Justice, Wisdom and Favour of this High and Honourable Court, there may be Liberty granted, and some Means allowed and appointed for laying a Foundation of an University, College, or Colleges within the City of *York*, for the Education of Scholars in Arts, Tongues, and all other Learning that may render them fit for the discharge of their Ministeriel Function in the Church of God, to the Glory and Honour, and the Advantage of these and other Parts of the Kingdom. In which Desire (that your Petitioners may not seem rash or unreasonable) they offer these ensuing Considerations.

*First*, That howsoever the Kingdom enjoys the Benefit and Blessing of Two most Famous Universities; which as they are so, we still hope they shall continue the Glory of *Europe*: Yet we humbly conceive that they are not commensurate to the Largeness and Necessity of the Kingdom, which appeareth by the deplorable want of a Learned and Faithful Ministry in very many Congregations, which (for want of Scholars, or choice of Schools) are betrayed to the Ignorance of illiterate Men, through whom the sad Proverb is fulfilled upon us; *The Blind lead the Blind, and both fall into the Ditch.*

*Secondly*, As we the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Parts of the Kingdom, find our Share in this common Want and Calamity to be very great; insomuch that we have been looked upon as rude and barbarous People, in respect of those Parts, which by reason of their Vicinity to the Universities, have more fully partaked of their Light and Influence; so we cannot but be importunate in this Request. In which, if we may prevail, we hope it will be a special Means of washing from us the stain of Rudeness and Incivility, and rendering of us (to the Honour of God and this Kingdom) not so much inferior to others in Religion and Conversation.

*Thirdly*, We humbly declare, That many of us, who would gladly offer up our Children to the Service of the Church of God in the Work of the Ministry, and should hope to accomplish our Desires of a cheaper, and more convenient



venient way of Education (in point of distance) were allowed us, cannot fulfil our Wishes in that behalf, in regard of the distance and dearness of the *Southern* Universities, whose Charge we are by continual Impoverishment rendred daily more unable to bear.

*Fourthly*, We cannot but apprehend it very necessary, not only to the Good of these Parts, but to the Peace and Happiness of the whole Kingdom, that all possible Care be had of reforming the *Northern* Parts, now abounding with Popery, Superstition, and Prophaneness, the Fruits of Ignorance, that they may not remain a Seminary or Nunnery of Men, fit to be Instruments of any irreligious and unreasonable Design, for the overthrow of Religion and Liberty; which Reformation cannot be expected without a learned and painful Ministry, which we almost despair of, being supplied from the *South*, whither we send many Scholars, but find *Vestigia pauca retrorsum*, and those (for the most part) such as others have refused.

*Fifthly*, We humbly represent *York* as the fittest Place for such a Work, in regard of its healthful Situation, cheapness of Victuals and Fewel; which however by the late and present Pressures upon the Country, now grown dearer, we hope shall recover the former Rate and Plenty (if God shall vouchsafe us the Blessing of Peace) some good degree of Civility, the convenient distance of it from the other Universities, and the Borders of the Kingdom, the advantage of a Library, which is there already, and convenient Buildings for such a Use.

Upon these Considerations your Petitioners humbly desire, That the Foundation of so good and necessary a Work, though the Revenues of the Archbishoprick, Dean, Dean and Chapters, be disposed of for other Publick Uses, this High and Honourable Court would be pleased to allow and appoint that place which is commonly called the *Bredon*, now a College of Vicars-choral, and Singing-men, with the Maintenance belonging to that Corporation; as also what other Revenues they in their Favour and Wisdom shall think most fit. And we doubt not but (by the Blessing of God, the Diligence and Bounty of Men well affected to Religion and Learning) this Work may be brought to such Perfection, as may tend very much to the Honour of God, the Happiness and Advantage, not only of those *Northern* Parts, but the whole Kingdom.

Letters from *Dublin* this Day tell of several good Successes lately by Colonel *Jones*.

He went from *Dublin* *October* 2. with 3600 Foot, 1000 Horse, and Seven Pieces of Ordnance, by the way of *Trim*; near to which Place met him Three Troops, and 500 Foot under Colonel *Coote*; marching by *Port Lester* the sixth, they took *Castle Richard*, put Captain *Martin* into it with 190 Foot; after he took *Castle Denour*, and the Rebels quit *Maygate* Castle. This Day Colonel *Monk's* Forces joined, who in all made 2200 Horse, and 5500 Foot: Then they went before *Port Lester*, which had in it choice Men, put by *Owen Roe*, with assurance of Relief. This Castle being look'd upon as a Bulwark, it was summoned, but refusing, it was battered until a great part fell down with some Soldiers; the rest at sight leap'd into the River, which rounded two sides, Woods the other, and swam away; all found were put to the Sword, they denying to yield until battered. The eighth they took and burnt the Castle *Ballietoger*, with many others, and then came before *Attbody*, a strong Town within five Miles of *Trim* to the *North-west*; which place was well fortified, having six Castles or Towers, also the Church fortified, and might well have held out a Siege of two Months; but the Resolution of some were such, as not staying for Command, charged the Guard, entred the Town with such Courage, that the Town was taken in two Hours, having in it 500 fighting Men: Colonel *Bailey* is made Governour, his Regiment put into it, and Colonel *Pud. only's* Horse to busie the Enemy with continual Alarms, in case the Army withdraw.

A large Account of Col. Jones's March against the Enemy, and of the Castles, Cows, &c. taken.

an. 1647.

As for *Owen Roe*, the Rebels General, he appears not; and some that are taken, say, he cannot get his Men to engage, because he hath no Money; and our Army intends as long as possibly they can get by any way to make Spoil of what is theirs, in all Places where they come. 2000 Cows were brought in by *Sir Thomas Armstrong* to the Camp; and what is kill'd of it, care will be had to salt and dress it well: And for other more healthful Provisions, Colonel *Monk* brought a Months with him; and like Care was taken from *Dublin*.

The monthly  
Fast day.

*Oct. 27.* was the monthly Fast-Day: There preach'd before the House at *Margaret's Westminster*, Mr. *Herle*, and Mr. *Sterril*. The House after Sermon met, and gave the Ministers Thanks, and ordered their Sermons to be printed.

The Commons ordered that on *Wednesday* next the House do consider of the Ordinance for setting poor People on work.

That on *Friday* next the House consider of the Ordinance against hainous Sins and Blasphemies.

The Lords spent much time this 28th Day of *Octob.* upon the Proposition as sent from the Commons.

Trustees for  
Sale of Bishops  
Lands present  
Obstructions in  
the Sale.

The House was inform'd that divers of the Trustees for the Sale of Bishops Lands were at the Door, had something to present to the House: They were called in, and presented a Petition with a Paper of Obstructions in the Sale of Bishops Lands, which they desired the House to take into speedy Consideration, it being of great Importance to the Kingdom: The House hereupon fell into Debate hereof; and at last ordered to refer this Petition and the Obstructions annex'd, to a particular Committee, which was named for this purpose.

The Trustees were called, and the House acquainted them with what they had done in their Business.

Several Im-  
peachments a-  
gainst 7 Lords.

Several and particular Impeachments were this Day brought unto the House of Commons, and read, against the seven Lords that are impeached and in Custody, which were assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the House of Lords.

Likewise a-  
gainst Sir John  
Maynard.  
Col. Midhop  
committed to  
the Tower.

An Impeachment likewise against Sir *John Maynard* was read and assented unto.

The House was inform'd that Colonel *Midhop*, one that was very active in the Business of the City against this Army, was in Town and apprehended; they thereupon ordered that the said Colonel *Midhop* should be committed to the Tower and impeach'd of High-Treason.

Captain Pen-  
rose.

The House ordered upon a Report this Day made, that Captain *Penrose* should be Captain of the Ship *Hector* for this Winter Guard.

King's Children  
to go to the  
King.

A Message this Day came from the House of Peers to acquaint the House that the King's Children intended to go to his Majesty, and to stay with him till *Monday* next; and that the Earl of *Northumberland* did desire he might have always Leave to acquaint both Houses of Parliament with their going.

The Ordinance sent from the Lords for this purpose was read and assented unto.

More Papers  
from the dis-  
senting Agita-  
tors to clear  
their Under-  
takings.

The dissenting Agitators of the Army of the five Regiments put forth some further Papers this Day to clear their Undertakings in the Proposals to the General and General Council the last Week: And as for clearing of that Jealousie that this Undertaking of theirs is only a Design to divide the Army, the said Agitators give this Answer for themselves and declare as follows.



**A**S for that unworthy Scandal, that we intend to divide the Army, We do profess that we abhor Thoughts of any such Design. We beseech you consider, Is it to divide the Army to perswade them all, and use our utmost Endeavours to unite them, in insisting upon the first Principles whereupon we all engaged? Shall it be counted a Design to divide, to endeavour such a speedy Settlement of what we have declared that the Designs of the Common Enemy to divide us, and perswade us to desert the publick Interest might be prevented? Believe it (Gentlemen) to perswade you to sit still while you want Pay, and the People their Rights, is to nourish Discontentments in the Army and the People, and to divide betwixt the People and the Army, and one Part of the Army for another, : Doth not Experience witness that while you sit still, Distractions increase daily; some blame one, some another; there are Seeds of Division daily sown; and hath not the King his Agents in all our Quarters to kindle and blow up the Coals of Heart-burnings and Divisions? We question not but the All-seeing God will bear witness to the Simplicity of our Intentions.

Upon *Friday, October 29.* The House spent the whole time in a Grand Committee about the Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage.

This Day the new Lord Mayor of *London*, Alderman *Warner* was again sworn at *Westminster* according to Custom, for the Year ensuing, the Term of the old Lord Mayor expiring this Day.

From *Putney* we understand that the General Council of the Army met again, as appointed, on *Thursday*, and sat very close from Morning until Night, but the General sat not with them, being not well, and at *Turnham-Green*. The Business of the Day was to be upon the further Debate of the Papers from the Agitators of the five Regiments, and this they first insisted upon; but upon this Debate, some other things fell in, and were moved to the General Council, which occasioned a very high Debate; but the Particulars are not thought fit to be mentioned until the further Sense of the General Council be known concerning the same.

And to that purpose the General Council appointed further to meet again this *Friday*, as a Committee, to advise and consult on the Matter; and on *Saturday* they sit in a Council of War.

*Oct. 30.* A Report was made of the Obstructions of receiving the 8000 *l. per Annum* allowed to the Prince Elector, and a Proposition made for having the same out of the two Thirds of Papists Estates; and it was thereupon ordered, that the said Proposition be referred to a Committee chosen for that purpose.

Letters from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the House of Commons concerning the Arrears of the Army, were to have been read this Day; but by reason of other Business, deferred till *Munday* next.

The Report concerning Princess *Elizabeth*, eldest Princess to the Queen of *Bohemia* was also to have been made this Day, but put off till *Friday* next.

A Message was sent from the Lords to the House of Commons, desiring thereby that the House would agree to a free Conference concerning the Propositions to be sent to his Majesty.

The Commons accordingly met the Lords at this Conference, and afterwards a Report was made to the House of the Conference, the Sum whereof was, That their Lordships had agreed to all the Propositions sent up unto them from the House of Commons, but three, *viz.*

To that concerning Delinquents, giving Reasons for the same; the second concerning the Arrears of the Soldiery, which they had returned with one Amendment; and the third concerning Religion.

Alderman  
Warner sworn  
Lord Mayor.

Debate of the  
Papers from  
the Agitators.

Prince Ele-  
ctor.

Arrears of the  
Army.

Princess Eli-  
zabeth eldest  
Daughter to  
the Queen of  
Bohemia.  
Propositions  
for the King.

An. 1647.

The House took into debate their Lordships Exceptions and Alterations to these three Propositions, and voted,

*First*, To agree to the Propositions concerning Religion as it went first from that House.

*Secondly*, To the Proposition concerning the Arrears of the Soldiery.

*Thirdly*, And to the Propositions concerning Delinquents as it also pass'd the Commons.

A Committee was hereupon appointed to consider of these Alterations, and to prepare Reasons to satisfie their Lordships why the House of Commons adhere to their Votes as they were sent up from that House, and to desire their Lordships concurrence.

## C H A P. XX.

*Proceedings in Parliament from Nov. 1. till Dec. 4. 1647.*

*Munday, Novemb. 1. 1647.*

*The Care of Providing Necessaries for the Soldiers in Ireland referred to a Committee.*

THE House of Commons this Day took into debate the Business of Ireland, and the sending of Clothes and other Provisions thither; and ordered that an Estimate should be drawn up and presented to the House, of all the Shooes, Stockins, Cloaths and Provision that is necessary to be sent thither; and this was referred to the Committee of Ireland.

*Security proposed to those that shall furnish Provisions for Ireland.*

The House then also further appointed this Committee to treat with the Citizens, Merchants, and such as they shall think fit, concerning the Advance of the Provisions, Cloaths, and Ammunition for the present Service of the Kingdom of Ireland, and they have power to offer for their Security the Credit of the Excise, the Ordinance for 60000 l. *per mensem*, the Ordinance for collecting the Arrears for Ireland, or the Security of Delinquents Estates for their Re-imbursements.

An Addition was then made to this Committee, and ordered to sit constantly, and take special care for the speedy bringing in the Arrears of Ireland.

*Lilburn's Committee.*

The House appointed many Members of the House to be added to the Committee concerning Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburn's* Business.

*Committee of Accompts. Officers Charges to be defrayed*

They ordered, that the Officers belonging to the Committee of Accompts shall have their Charge defrayed, and paid them out of the first Monies that came into the Committee.

*Information of a Design to raise Forces.*

An Information was this day given to the House of Commons of an Endeavour of some Men to procure Hands to an Engagement for raising of Forces against the King, and Parliament, and Army, which was referred to the Consideration and Examination of a Committee.

*Col Monk to execute martial Law.*

An Ordinance pass'd, giving power to Colonel *Monk* to execute Martial Law.

*Conference about the Propositions to be sent to his Majesty.*

Both the Houses this Day had a Conference about the Propositions to be sent to his Majesty; the Commons gave Reasons for passing the three Propositions formerly mentioned, without Alteration; their Lordships considered of the Reasons, and they concurred in the most part; and to what the Lords dissented in, the Commons afterwards concurred; and the Matter or Heads of all the said Propositions were ordered to be referred to a Committee of Lords and Commons to draw into Form, and will be finished by the end of this Week to send to his Majesty.

The



The Commons sent a Message to the Lords to desire their Lordships Concurrence for Colonel *Hammond* Governour of *Wight* Island to be added to the Committee thereof; and act as one of the Committee upon the former Ordinances, in which their Lordships concurred.

Letters from *York* this Week give to understand that *M. G. Lambert* was gone thence to *Craven*, but the Head Quarters continue at *York*; Col. *Collingwood's* Regiment hath received the Monies promised by the Committee, and are marching into the North Riding; Capt. *Barwick's* are to move from thence back to *York*; the City to have none else; three Troops of Major *Smithson's* are to march out of the East Riding into the County of *Nottingham*, and all proportionably eased; Major *Sanderfon* and Capt. *Lilburn's* Troop are in *Northumberland*, and preserve the Country; Maj. *Sanderfon* hath gotten possession of *Twisdale-Castle*, and placed a Guard in it; at their Approach the old Thieves fled by Night, and quitted it Oct. 23. Major *Sanderfon* sent into the Dale to apprehend the most notorious; six were taken of the arch Ones then, and ten before; divers of the Moss-Troops are fled into *Scotland*, others bound for *Ireland*.

Caroli I.  
Col. Hammond  
added to the  
Committee for  
the Isle of  
Wight.  
General Lam-  
bert gone into  
Craven.

Letters from *Edinburgh* give to understand that the Committee of Estates have sentenc'd and beheaded the Laird of *Harthill* the 26th past at the Cross at *Edinburgh*, one who was very active in the Rebellion in the North: The Day before he was beheaded, an Instrument was brought from the King's Majesty for his Pardon and Relaxation; the Magistrates of the City seemed to make some scruple; but after Conference with some of the Committee of Estates, there being neither President nor a full Number, they proceeded to execution; and he was beheaded without the Company of a Minister, in regard he refused to petition a Relaxation from their Excommunication: He died very boldly, made a Speech to the People, shewing much affection to his Majesty; after he threw two Papers among the People, which mention strangely new Troubles in *England*.

The Laird  
Harchill exe-  
cuted at *Edin-*  
*burgh*.

We had from the Head Quarters of the Army this day a further Paper of Proposals from the Agitators of the five Regiments, and the Agitators of four other Regiments of Horse, and seven Regiments of Foot joining with them. The Paper, for better satisfaction, is as follows:

Agitators Pro-  
posals from 4  
Regiments of  
Horse, and 7  
of Foot as fol-  
loweth.

**H**AVING by our late Labours and Hazards, made it appear to the World at how high a Rate we value our just Freedom; and God having so far owned our Cause as to deliver the Enemies thereof into our Hands, we do now hold our selves bound in mutual Duty to each other, to take the best care we can for the future, to avoid both the Danger of returning into a slavish Condition, and the chargeable Remedy of another War: for it cannot be imagin'd that so many of our Country-men would have opposed us in this Quarrel, if they had understood their own good: So may we safely promise to our selves, that when our common Rights and Liberties shall be cleared, their Endeavours will be disappointed that seek to make themselves our Masters: Since therefore our former Oppressions, and scarce yet ended Troubles have been occasioned, either by want of frequent National Meetings in Council, or by rendring those Meetings ineffectual, we are fully agreed and resolved to provide that hereafter our Representatives be nei her left to an Uncertainty for the time, nor made useless to the Ends for which they were intended: In order whereunto, we declare,

1. That the People of *England* being at this day very unequally distributed by Counties, Cities and Burroughs, for election of their Deputies in Parliament, ought to be more indifferently proportioned, according to the Number of the Inhabitants; the Circumstances whereof, for Number, Place and Manner, are to be set down before the End of this present Parliament.

2. That, to prevent the many Inconveniences apparently arising from the long continuance of the same Persons in Authority, this Parliament to be dissolved upon the last Day of *September*, which shall be in the Year of our Lord

3. That the People do of course chuse themselves a Parliament once in two Years, viz. upon the first *Thursday* in every second *March*, after the manner as shall be prescribed before this present Parliament end, to begin to sit upon the first *Thursday* in *April* following at *Westminster*, or such other place as shall be appointed from time to time by the preceeding Representatives, and to continue till the last Day of *September* then next ensuing, and no longer.

4. That the Power of this, and all future Representatives of this Nation, is inferior only to theirs who chuse them, and extend, without the Consent or Concurrence of any other Person or Persons, to the enacting, altering, and repealing of Laws, to the erecting and abolishing of Offices and Courts, to the appointing, removing, and calling to account Magistrates and Officers of all Degrees, to the making War and Peace, to the treating with Foreign States, and generally, to whatsoever is not expressly, or impliedly reserved by the Representatives to themselves; which are as followeth:

1. That Matters of Religion, and the Ways of God's Worship, are not at all intrusted by us to any Human Power, because therein we cannot admit or exceed a Tittle of what our Consciences dictate to be the Mind of God, without wilful Sin: Nevertheless, the publick way of instructing the Nation, so it be not Compulsive, is referred to their Discretion.

2. That the Matter of impressing and constraining any of us to serve in the Wars, is against our Freedom, and therefore we do not allow it in our Representatives; the rather, because Money, the Sinews of War, being always at their disposal, they can never want numbers of Men apt enough to engage in any just Cause.

3. That after the Dissolution of this present Parliament, no Person to be at any time questioned for any thing said or done, in reference to the late Publick Differences, otherwise than in execution of the Judgments of the present Representatives or House of Commons.

4. That in all Laws made, or to be made, every Person may be bound alike, and that Tenure, Estates, Charter, Degree, Birth, or Place, do not confer any Exception from the ordinary Course of Legal Proceedings, whereunto others are subjected.

5. That as the Laws ought to be equal, so they must be good, and not evidently destructive to the Safety and Well-being of the People.

These Things we declare to be our native Rights, and therefore are agreed and resolved to maintain them with our utmost Possibilities, against all Opposition whatsoever; being compelled thereunto, not only by the Examples of our Ancestors, whose Blood was often spent in vain for the recovery of their Freedoms, suffering themselves, through fraudulent Accommodations, to be still deluded of the Fruit of their Victory, but also by our own woful Experience, having long expected, and dearly earned the Establishment of those certain Rules of Government, are yet made to depend for the Settlement of our Peace and Freedom, upon him that intended our Bondage, and brought a cruel War upon us.

*Signed by the Agitators of Nine Regiments of Horse, and Seven of Foot.*

Debate about  
raising Money  
for the Army.

*Tuesday, November 2.* The House was all this Day in a Grand Committee, considering how to advance Money for the Payment of the Army, that there may be no free Quarter in the Kingdom; and little other Business was done in the House.

Letter from  
the L. Inchiquin  
concerning  
the Soldiers  
Wants.

The Committee of the Admiralty, received Letters from the Lord *Inchiquin* from *Munster*, their Lordships have, according to order, sent over Colonel *Sterling*, who is preparing towards his Journey; and that by reason of the Winter Season, their Soldiers cannot march to do that Service which they would, had they Clothes, Hose and Shooes, which they exceedingly want.

Committee to  
take care of  
preserving Pa-  
pers and Re-  
cords.

A Committee was this Day appointed by the Commons, who are to take care that a Collection of all the Papers, Writings, Letters, or Commissioners of Publick Concernment that are in the Hands of either of the Clerks of the Secretaries of both Kingdoms, Collector, or



or any Sequestrators or other Person, and to reduce them all into one place, to be safely preserved, and to inventory and catalogue them, and put them into such a way as they may be made use of by the Parliament as occasion shall require, and are to bring a Catalogue of them to the House to be presented amongst the Records, and have Power to send for Persons, Papers, Records, &c.

This Day the Council of the Army sate again at *Putney*; there was presented unto them, several Particulars passed the Committee at their sitting two or three Days before, as Proposals to be presented to the Parliament, in prosecution of the former Proposals, Engagement of the Army, and Desires of the Agitators of the five Regiments; there now appearing a very good and right understanding in the whole Army. Several Particulars were then passed, of which we can now only give you the Heads; they are to be drawn into a Declaration, to present to the Parliament; the Sum is thus:

1. **T**hat there be a *Period* set for this Parliament, to end and be dissolved by the last Day of *September* next ensuing.

2. That secure Provision may be made for the *Succession*, Constitution and clearing the Power of Parliaments in future, as followeth.

1. For the certainty of their Succession, That a Parliament shall *Biennially* meet on the first *Thursday* in *April* every second Year, from and after the ending of this Parliament, with such Provision for the certainty thereof, as shall be found needful before the end of this, and the place of meeting for each succeeding Parliament, to be where the Parliament, last preceeding shall appoint, unless the Council of State hereafter mentioned, during the Intervals, shall find emergent Cause to alter the Place; and in such case the meeting for the next Parliament to be where that Council shall appoint; provided that notice be given thereof to all the several Divisions of the Kingdom, for which Members are to be chosen at least thirty Days before the time of the meeting.

2. For the certainty of their sitting, That each Biennial Parliament shall certainly sit until the last Day of *September* next ensuing after the meeting thereof, unless adjourned, or dissolved sooner by their own Consent; but upon the said last Day of *September* to dissolve of course.

4. The King not to call Parliaments in the Interval, without Consent of the Council of State. 5. Elections free to Freemen. 6. Patents and Monopolies removed. 7. The Power to extend a Declaration of Laws and Final Judgments, without further Appeal than representative. 8. No Law against the Commons, without the House of Commons Concurrence. 9. No Commoner: And, 10. No great Officer, to be exempt from Judgment of the House of Commons. 11. The King of himself to give no Power effectual to protect or pardon those so condemned. 12. The Privilege to be in the People, which by Right belongs to them, in Elections of Officers about Church Discipline, raising of Soldiers, Freedom for what hath been done these Wars, save only what shall be adjudged by the present House of Commons. 13. Elections to be distributed equally.

The removing of the Head-Quarters of the Army, as was intended, is again waved for a while, and the King continueth at *Hampton-Court*.

*Wednesday, November 3.* The Ordinance for setting poor People on Work, and punishing Vagrants, was this Day reported to the House, and read; and ordered to be read a second time on *Tuesday* next.

The House spent much time upon the Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage, and recommitted it; and ordered that the Committee should meet on *Saturday* next about it.

The Committee of the House of Commons was appointed to joyn with the Committee of the Lords to meet this Afternoon to put the Propositions into form.

Carol. I.

Council of the Army sat again at Putney.

Heads of a Declaration to be presented to the Parliament.

Ordinance for the Poor read.

Tunnage and Poundage debated.

Propositions to be put into Form,

The



Nov. 1647.  
The House called over.

Vote concerning  
Truro.

Ordinance for  
Guernsey as-  
sented unto.  
Mayor of Maid-  
stone.

Committee of  
the Army pro-  
ceed further in  
the Proposals to  
the Parliament.

Committee of  
the Army to  
ease the Coun-  
ty of Supernu-  
merary Forces.

Col. Brand-  
ling's Seque-  
stration taken  
off.

Exeter Arti-  
cles.

The House of Commons, according to former Order, was again called, and they restored the several Members their 20*l.* a-piece this Day, according to the Order of the House; and the House being divided, whether those Members that appeared not this Day, shall pay their 20*l.* a-piece, and it was ordered in the Negative Vote.

The House ordered, That the Concurrence of the House of Lords, should be desired to the Vote for confirming the Articles of *Truro*.

The Ordinance for *Guernsey, Sarke, &c.* and the Amendments thereunto were this Day reported, and, after some debate assented unto.

The Business concerning the Election of the present Mayor of *Maidstone* in *Kent* was debated, and referred to the Committee for Indemnity.

The Committee of the Army sat again at *Putney* this Day, and made some farther entrance in their Proposals to the Parliament, where they left the last Day, which was about Elections of Parliament Men; and proposed, That for the perpetuating the Peoples Rights in Elections, the several Proposals before-mentioned concerning Elections may be publickly read in each Division, at the first proceeding in such Meetings as the Writs for Elections are usually published.

2. That the Form of Indentures between the People and Persons elected be formed so, as that the elected may be limited to serve as their Deputies for the Term of that Parliament, limited to so many Days.

Another Head agreed on, was concerning the Payment of Tythes, That a more equal Course be taken, and a Rate, if may be, upon every Man's Land, in lieu of Tythes, not above 20 Shillings in the Pound; and Commissioners chosen for Valuation of Lands, and Improvements to be bought out.

The Committee of the Army then also took into Consideration the Propositions of both Houses last sent to his Majesty; and it was thought fit to desire some Additions, and Alterations of some of the Propositions, before they be again sent to his Majesty; but their Debates thereon were more fully perfected the next Day; and we will give you the whole of them.

*Thursday, November 4.* The House this Day considered of the many Forces in this Kingdom disjointed from the Army, that are very burdensome to this Kingdom by free Quarter, and other great Oppressions: And likewise how these Forces Supernumerary may be disbanded, and how Moneys may be raised for this purpose. And after much debate upon this Business, the House ordered, That the Sequestrations in the several Counties of this Kingdom, shall be engaged to the several Counties for reimbursing them so much Money as they shall advance for the disbanding the disjointed Forces in this Kingdom; the several Members of the House, in whose Countries any such Forces lie quartered, are to apply themselves to the Committee of the Army, to whom this Business is referred.

A Report was made to the House of Commons of the Sequestration of the Estate of Colonel *Gilbert Brandling*, and there not appearing Matter sufficient for the said Sequestration, the House ordered, that the said Sequestration should be taken off, and discharged.

The Articles of *Exeter* were this Day reported, and the Opinion of the Committee to whom they were referred, and the House hereupon passed a Vote for Confirmation of the said Articles: And the said Judges, Committees, and all other Persons whatsoever, are ordered to take notice hereof, and do nothing prejudicial thereunto.



A Letter was read, signed by our Commissioners in *Ireland* in the behalf of the Lord of *Ormond*; the House had much debate about the said Lord, and ordered, that 500 *l.* should be paid unto him by the Committee of the Revenue; and that the Committee of Goldsmiths-Hall should satisfy the Bills of Exchange due to his Lordship.

Caroli I.

We mentioned the last Week an Order of the House for seizing the Trunks and Writings of one Captain *Vernon*, and it was meant Captain *Thomas Vernon*; but this Order, we are informed, hath been mistaken by some, to the Prejudice of the Widow of Capt. *Fran. Vernon*, deceased, one well known in his Relation to the State, and who was Pay-Master to the Army of the late Lord-General *Essex*; we thought it just therefore by this notice to correct the Mistake.

This Day the Council of the Army again sat at *Putney*, and they considered of some Alterations and Additions to be desired in the Propositions for Peace, to be sent to his Majesty. Of this and the former Days Debate we will now give you the Heads, *viz.*

Debate of Propositions for Peace, by the Officers of the Army at Putney.

1. **F**OR Security of the Soldiers Arrears, they desire that Deans and Chapters Lands may be added, and Two Third Parts of Delinquents Composition, who have not yet compounded.

Soldiers Arrears.

2. In the Propositions for the Militia, these Alterations are desired.

Militia.

1. That whereas the Power of exercising the Militia is appropriated to the Lords and Commons already assembled in Parliament, it may be altered to extend to the Lords and Commons hereafter to be assembled in future Parliaments, as well as to this.

Militia.

2. That whereas in the Proposition about the Militia, the Concurrence of both Houses is to be had in exercising the Militia, it may be altered, that where the Safety of the Kingdom shall be concerned, the Commons may have Power to exercise the Militia without the Lords, in case the Lords shall not concur, and that this Act of Commons be binding to all the Commons of the Kingdom.

Militia.

3. That the City of *London* may have no other Privileges in point of their Militia, than other Cities and Corporations.

London Militia.

4. That the Declaratory Clause for disposing the Militia after 20 Years may be altered and enlarged, so as it may take place from the present time.

Militia.

The next Debate was concerning the Propositions for Delinquents in relation to the late War, wherein they resolved upon to propound as followeth,

Delinquents.

1. That the Persons and Estates of such Delinquents, comprised in the sixteenth Proposition lately sent to his Majesty in the Name of both Kingdoms, who have not yet compounded, shall be proceeded against according to Justice, by Order of Parliament.

Delinquents.

2. That nevertheless no Proceedings be to the taking away the Lives of any, except comprised in the Three Qualifications, and then not above the Number of Seven, to be now particularly named; the rest in the Two first Qualifications to be accepted to reasonable Composition.

Delinquents.

3. That the *Fines* for all such Delinquents as have not yet compounded, be as followeth:

Delinquents.

1. All Persons *English*, the first Exceptions, a third part of their Estates.

Delinquent Members.

2. The late Members of Parliament, under the first Branch of the fifth Qualification, a fourth Part.

3. For all other Members, a sixth Part.

4. For all other Persons nominated or included in the fourth or tenth Qualification, an eighth Part.

5. For such included in the sixth, a tenth Part.

3. That the King's Menial Servants that never took up Arms, but only attended his Person, to be discharged without Composition, or pay at most one Years Revenue, or a twentieth Part.

The King's Menial Servants.



1647.  
 That persons to  
 be discharged.  
 Whose names and  
 Condition.

Time to com-  
 pound.

For no benefit of  
 Composition  
 Articles of Sur-  
 render to be  
 performed.

Act of Oblivion

A Hint given  
 of Intentions,  
 and private  
 Discourse for-  
 bidding.

King's Nega-  
 tive Voice.

The Commis-  
 sioners of Scot-  
 land for a Per-  
 sonal Treaty  
 with the King.

Their Letter to  
 the Parliament  
 to that purpose.

All Persons not worth 200<sup>l</sup>. Lands or Goods, to be discharged without any Composition.

5. That such as shall compound have the Covenant put upon them, as a Condition without which they may not compound; and in case they refuse to take it, they may not pass their Composition without it.

6. That in order to making of Compositions, all Rents from the second of *August* last, be suspended in the Hands of the Tenants for six Months following, and for the use of Delinquents, if they shall timely come in and compound.

7. That all Delinquents within the Kingdom shall really submit, and enter themselves to compound by the first of *January* next; and those out of the Kingdom by the first of *March* next, or else to have no benefit of Composition.

8. That the Faith of the Army be intirely kept to all of the King's Party unto Articles of Surrender of Garrisons, and Reparation made upon Breach.

9. That none who have compounded, be compell'd to pay a fifth or twentieth Part.

Lastly, That as for the Parliament, there is an Act of Indemnity, so for the King's Party, there may be a general Act of Oblivion to extend to all but the (Seven) Persons under Exception.

This Day, being *Friday, November 5.* was solemnly observed in Commemoration of the great Deliverance of Gunpowder-Treason. After Sermon the House sat, and a Letter was read concerning Colonel *Midhop*, Major *Sterling*, and Major *Marshall*, Prisoners, that there are many dangerous Men come daily to them, and have private Discourse with them, and some hint given of an ill Intention of them: The House ordered, that the said Colonel *Midhop*, and the rest have no private recourse to them, nor any admitted to tamper with them.

Then the House debated concerning the King's *Negative Voice* in Parliament, and had much debate, and referred the Sense of the House thereupon to a Committee.

The General Council of the Army sat this Day at *Putney*, and the General with them, and had much debate of the Heads of the Proposals before-mentioned. They sat also again about the same on *Saturday*, but have not yet finished them.

Upon *Saturday, November 6.* The Commissioners of *Scotland* residing here, sent a Letter the last Night to the Houses about the King, and for a Personal Treaty with his Majesty; which Letter was read, but nothing yet done upon it: For better Satisfaction we will give you the Letter.

For the Honourable William Lenthall Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons.

S I R;

UPON the removal of his Majesty from *Holdenby* against his Will by a Party of the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, we expressed our Sense, and the Resentment of the Kingdom of *Scotland* of that violent Action: So the Committee of Estates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, finding that his Majesty is still kept under within the Power of that Army, thought themselves bound to know certainly of his Condition; for which purpose we applied our selves to his Majesty, that from himself we might know the Truth thereof; who was pleased to shew us his Usage ever since he came from *Newcastle*; but for his present Condition he really professeth he cannot but refer us to know it from the Two Houses of Parliament, and the Army.

Both Houses, by many Professions and Engagements, have declared to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that they would take care of the Preservation of his Person, his just Power and Greatness, which both Kingdoms have sworn not to diminish; and the Parliament of *Scotland*, upon the King's going to *Holdenby*



Caroli I.

*Holdenby*, did declare against all Harm, Prejudice, Injury, or Violence to be done to his Royal Person. Therefore in pursuance of the trust committed to us, we make this Address to the Honourable Houses, conceiving it needless to apply our selves to the Army, who we suppose are and ought to be under their Command, desiring to know the certainty of his Majesty's Condition, and the rather, for that we are informed there are Intentions in the Army for removing him from *Hampton-Court*.

The Kingdom of *Scotland* finding that their Stability and Happiness doth so much depend upon the Safety and Preservation of his Majesty's Royal Person; and being resolved that no Alteration of Affairs shall ever separate them from the Duty and Allegiance they owe unto his Majesty, nor from their constant Resolution to live in all Loyalty under his Government, have often shewn their earnest Desires, and contributed their utmost Endeavours towards the Composure of these unhappy Differences: And the House of Parliament having by their Votes of the 26th of *October* last, intimated unto us their Resolution to apply themselves to his Majesty, and that they are preparing Propositions to be tendred to him; we desire that they may be expedited and communicated to us, that according to our many Engagements and Relation, there may still be a Conjunction of Councils in those things that are for the Common Peace, and Joint Interest of both Kingdoms.

And for the assisting them for clearing of his Majesty's Doubts, and for clearing and giving mutual Satisfaction, we do desire in the Name of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that there may be a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, as the best and readiest Means to obtain the joint Desires of both Kingdoms; and for that effect, that the King might be invited to come to *London*, with that Honor, Freedom and Respect due to his Majesty; or at least remain at *Hampton-Court*, and not to be under the Power and Restraint of the Soldiers, where both Kingdoms may make their free Applications to him without any Danger of such Stop or Affront as hath been already committed against a Commissioner of *Scotland*, and for which no Reparation hath been yet made, and that his Majesty be no more carried about at their Pleasure.

These we conceive to be the most probable and effectual Means for attaining a happy Peace, and settling of Religion, restoring his Majesty to his just Rights, and continuing and strengthening a good Understanding betwixt these Kingdoms, which are most earnestly desired by the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and shall be constantly and faithfully endeavoured by,

*Worcester-House*,  
Nov. 5. 1647.

Your very Affectionate  
Friends and Servants,

Lauden, Lauderdale, Charles Erskin,  
Kilkendy, Ro. Barkly.

Upon *Monday, November 8*. The House of Commons spent much time in a Grand Committee, to settle a Course for the future constant Pay to the Army; and they had many things in Consideration before them to this purpose: And this was one then agreed on, That Commissioners shall be chosen for every County, to receive the Accompts of the Sub-Committees for Sequestrations, that a just Accompt may be given of those Moneys; and that Members of the House are to bring in the Names of able sufficient Men for each County to be Commissioners.

A Message was sent up to the Lords to desire a speedy Concurrence for dispatch of the Propositions to the King: To which the Lords concurred, and met presently; and they were delivered to their Lordships, as passed by the Commons House. Those added are, 1. 'For the due Observance of the Lord's-Day. 2. Against Innovations in Religion. 3. For an Oath or Conviction of Papists, different from that of Abjuration, but for discovery of that, and for that end. 4. For Education of the Children of Papists in the Protestant Religion. 5. Against Pluralities.

Debate to settle for future a constant Pay for the Army.

A Conference about a speedy dispatch of the Propositions for a Peace.

Papists.

Like-

An. 1647.

Royal Decree.

Likewise the Preface to the whole, is to perswade with his Majesty for the Royal Allent, declaring, that his Majesty ought not to deny to pass what is presented from the Two Houses of Parliament. The Lords concurred in them all, with some small Amendments.

\* Related to  
the General and  
Council of Offi-  
cers, in regard  
of the dissent  
of divers Prin-  
ciples in the  
Army, and ma-  
ny other things  
which that  
Council had been  
considering.  
and said Officers  
and Agitators  
to report to  
their several  
Commands.

The General Council was again holden at *Putney* this Day, the General present. After much Debate concerning the danger of their Principles, who sought to divide the Army, and divers Particulars in the *Agreement of the People* taken notice of, it was resolved, \* That in regard the General shortly intended a *Rendezvous of the Army*; and forasmuch as many Distempers were reported to be in the several Regiments, whereby much Dissatisfaction was given both to the Parliament and Kingdom, through some Misrepresentations; to the end a right Understanding might be had, and the Soldiers quieted, in order to their Obedience to his Excellency for the Service of the Parliament and Kingdom, it was thought fit to desire his Excellency, That for a time the said *Officers and Agitators shall resort to their several Commands and Regiments*, to the ends aforesaid, there to reside until the said *Rendezvous* be over, and until his Excellency shall see Cause to call them together again according to the Engagement; and which was done accordingly.

Intelligence  
from Scotland

By Letters from *York*, dated *November 6.* we had thus: ‘ Little News from *Scotland* this Week, only the Clergy still continue their ‘ *Invectives*; in time they hope to fit the People, who generally wish ‘ *quietness*: For the new Work Sir *Robert Collingwood’s* Regiment are ‘ *marching to their Quarters out of Northumberland into Yorkshire*: ‘ *Major Sanderson* is active against the *Moss-Troopers*, who do as well ‘ *infest the Borders of Scotland*, as in *England*; and therefore a mu- ‘ *tual Correspondency is desired, and to be agreed upon between the* ‘ *Lord Bucloghe’s and the Sheriff of Tivendale’s Men, for their more ef-* ‘ *fectual Suppression.*

Of C. I. Jones’s  
Success in Ire-  
land.

‘ Several Relations we have had of the good Success of Colonel ‘ *Jones*, Governour of *Dublin*, against the *Irish Rebels*; and indeed ‘ *they have been singularly eminent*: But since others have mentioned ‘ *the same so largely, we need say the less, and will pass it over with* ‘ *one short Letter, but an effectual one, from Dublin, as follows:*

The Letter  
from Dublin,  
Oct. 25.

SIR; •

‘ I Send you here inclosed a List of what Places the Army in *Lemster* under the ‘ *Command of Colonel Jones* have taken in since the Fight at *Dungel*, ‘ *and, as it is credibly reported, they burnt worth 40000 l. in Corn.* The taking ‘ *in of these Places is of a very great Concernment to this Army*; and now a ‘ *great part of it are quartered in many of these Garrisons, which will keep our* ‘ *Soldiers in Action, and be a continual Annoyance unto the Enemy*: As also ‘ *the Enemy cannot lie long before any Place, if he would dare to besiege any* ‘ *of them, because he will want Provisions.* Thus taking leave, I subscribe my ‘ *self,*

*Dublin, Octob. 5. 1647.*

*Your humble Servant,*

F. K.

List of the Castles  
taken in  
*Lemster.*

The Names of the Towns and Castles taken with the Army in *Lemster*, under the Command of Colonel *Jones*, marching forth from *Dublin* the 2d of October, and returned the 19th of October 1647. *Castle Richard* yielded, 30 Men being there; *Perr-Castle* batter’d down, 24 Men there; *Athboy* stormed, 25 of the Enemy killed, about 400 Prisoners taken; *Gruses Fort* yielded, 44 Men there; the *Mabber* yielded to march another way, 27 Men there; *Bally-loe* yielded to march another way, about 14 Men there; *Cabbrough* yielded to march away, about 12 Men there; *Castle-Ware* yielded to march away, about 100

Men



Men there ; *Dunmore* yielded to march away, about 34 Men there ; *Carrac-Macross* yielded ; *Castle-Down* delivered and yielded ; *Castle-Amough* yielded.

Caroli I.

Tuesday, November 9. A Letter was this Day in the House of Commons, from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax* ; and it was as followeth :

**B**eing very much troubled at the sad Distractions of the Kingdom for want of Pay, and such other necessary Satisfaction as we have long waited upon ; for not taking it much Pleasure to say whence the Cause of all this Trouble comes, as to use my Endeavour to give a timely and effectual Remedy to so much thereof as is of nearest Concernment to me, I thought fit to let you know, that by the Advice of the General Council of the Army, I have appointed a Rendezvous very speedily ; and they have very unanimously offered to repair to their several Charges, and improve to their utmost Endeavours with these several Regiments, for the quieting of them, and recovering of the ancient Discipline of the Army, thereby to render it more serviceable to the Parliament and Kingdom. And to the end your Expectations, and the Desires of all good Men may be answered by a good Issue in this Work, of such Concernment to the Kingdom, I think fit, by the same Advice, to offer unto you the Particulars inclosed, beseeching you, That if more weighty Business of the Kingdom do not lett, you would bring them to a speedy Determination ; that so your Care of the Army may appear, and my self and my Officers be thereby enabled to let the Soldiers see we take such Consideration of them as becomes us, and have engaged our selves unto : And I doubt not, but thereby we shall be enabled to let you see, that this Army will appear, as it hath ever profest, to be really seeking the Good of this Kingdom, and approving it self faithful in your Service ; which hath been, and ever shall be, the Desire of,

The General appoints a general Rendezvous of the Army for the quieting of the several Regiments, and recovering the ancient Discipline of the Army.

Putney Novemb. 9. 1647.

Your most humble Servant,

Tho. Fairfax.

Heads of the Desires are thus : 1. Six Weeks Pay, if possible ; if not, a Months Pay present sent down to the Army. 2. The Arrears paid out of the remainder of Bishops Lands, Deans, &c. 3. The House to make Provision for constant Pay ; then they will make it Death for any Man to take free Quarter, provided there may be 100000 *l.* a Month for the Forces in this Kingdom and Ireland, and the disbanding of those to be Supernumerary. 4. Lastly, That if this Course be taken, none shall, upon pain of Death, take any thing from any, provided Allowance for Lodging, Firing, and Candle.

Heads of the Particulars desired by the General for the Army.

The Commons had Debate of this Business for Moneys for the Army ; and it was ordered, That the Committee for the Army do treat with the Commissioners of Excise for the advance of 20000 *l.* as part of the 50000 *l.* formerly charged on them for the Army ; That 20000 *l.* borrowed of the Committee of the Western Association for the Use of the Army be repaid them with Interest out of the 60000 *l.* per *mensem*, the first of March next.

Ordered to consider of the Advance of 20000 *l.* for the Army.

A Paper by way of Petition, was this Day brought to the House of Commons ; and it was from the Agents of the Party who drew up the Case of the Army, thus directed ; To the Honourable the Supreme Authority of this Nation ; with a printed Paper inclosed, of the Case of the Army ; which they desired the House would consider of.

A Paper from the Agents that drew up the Case of the Army.

After the House read and debated the same, they voted, That the Matter contained in these Papers are destructive to the Priviledges of Parliament, and the Fundamental Government of this Kingdom.

Voted to be destructive to the Government of this Kingdom.

That these Papers, and the Order thereupon, be referred to the Examination of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to find out the Authors thereof, and certifie back to the House.

Ordered,



1647.  
Lieutenant-Col.  
John Lilburne

Mrs Corriton

Lord Pawlet.  
100 l. 200 l.  
per An. upon  
the Town of  
Lyme.

Every Lord ab-  
sent paid 100 l.

The Lords Con-  
currence desired  
in several Ordi-  
nances.

The General  
Council of Of-  
ficers appoint a  
Committee to  
collect a Sum-  
mary of the En-  
gagements and  
Papers of the  
Army; the Case  
of the Army,  
and Agreement  
of the People,  
&c.  
To be communi-  
cated to the se-  
veral Regi-  
ments.

An Explanation  
of the Paper of  
the Army, da-  
ted Nov. 5.  
sent to the  
Parliament;  
wherein the In-  
terpretation of the  
Army was mi-  
staken by some.

Intelligence  
from Scotland,  
dated Nov. 2.  
1647.

\* Concerning  
the new Appli-  
cation to be  
made to the K.  
with Proposi-  
tions.

Ordered, That Lieutenant-Colonel John Lilburne shall have his Liberty every Day to go without his Keeper, to attend the Committee appointed about his Business, and to return every Night to the Tower.

One Mrs. Corriton, who had Moneys seized by the Parliaments Forces, upon her Petition to the House, had an Order to have her Moneys restored: And that 800 l. to be paid by her Father Mr. Corriton, for his Delinquency, shall be paid to her in part of her said Moneys, and the remainder to be paid out of the Excise in course:

That this Day Month the Business concerning the Lord Pawlet, and Sir John Pawlet was ordered to be considered of; and that in the mean time they settle 200 l. per Annum upon Lyme in Dorsetshire.

The Lords appointed a Committee to draw up an Answer to the Scotch Commissioners Letter about a Personal Treaty with the King.

The House of Peers this Day called their House; and ordered, That the Lords then absent without Leave, or just Excuse, be fined 100 l. a Man.

The Commons sent a Message to the Lords, to desire their Concurrence to several Ordinances; viz. To the Ordinance for Moneys for the Marquis of Ormond; A List of Names of Soldiers Wives to receive Allowance; An Ordinance for Trade in the Kingdom; The confirming the Articles of Truro; For additional Members to be added to the Committee for Foreign Affairs.

The General Council again met at Putney. The chief Work of the Day was about the appointing of a Committee to take into Consideration the Engagements, Declarations, and Papers of the Army, and upon them to collect a Summary of those things that concern the Good of the Kingdom, to the Liberties of the People, and the Interest of the Army: And further, to consider the Case of the Army stated, and a Paper commonly called, *The Agreement of the People*; and to consider how far any thing contained in the same were consistent with the said Engagements, and Declarations, and Interest aforesaid.

This Summary, so concluded by the major part of the Committee, to be represented to the General for his Order to communicate the same to the several Regiments at their respective Rendezvous.

The Council then made an Explanation of the late Paper sent to the Parliament; That if any by that Letter bearing Date November 5. did make any Construction, as if they intended that they were against the Parliaments sending Propositions to the King, they did declare, That it was no part of their Intentions in the said Letter, but that the same is utterly a Mistake of their Intention and Meaning therein, which was only to assert the Freedom of Parliament.

This Explanation was occasioned by reason of some Dissatisfactions of, and Exceptions made by divers worthy Members of that Council to the aforesaid Letter, and hoping thereby to clear up their Intentions to the World, that the said Letter was no Violation of their Engagements, or contradictory to their Declarations.

A Letter to this purpose came now from Scotland.

SIR;

I Have received none from you this Week; I fear miscarriage; I never omitted to write to you by the weekly Packets. All Business is dull here; the Committee met but twice a Week, and sometimes no Quorum; which prevented the Sentence of Death, which was expected should have been passed on a proper Gentleman, one Gordon Laird of Newton, the last Friday. I find a Reservedness in those who before have been somewhat free: The Votes communicated to the Scotch Commissioners October 16. \* concerning the new Application to be made to the King, raising some dissatisfaction here, as being in a way

more



more different and dividing than the former; and some Apprehensions are taken in, lest you should have wrought the King to a Compliance with you, the rather because the Commissioners thought they had not such Reception as they expected, in the last delivering to him a Paper much to the same Effect; if not, beside the strained Preface, in *totidem verbis*, the same with the Instructions, whereof I sent you a Copy formerly; yet the Royal Party seem less solicitous, and by some Words that fell from the Earl of *Lindsey*, I apprehended he was well pleased with something he had received from *Lanrick*; in which, if I am not mistaken, there was something from the Queen, the last Fast; the Causes whereof I sent you in print, *October 26.* produces Railings and Reproaches, enough to burthen the Thoughts of any honest Christian, though not an *Englismen*. The Clergy of both Parties are equally invektive against the Parliament and Army in the Neighbour-Land; and under the pretence of the prevalency of the evil Spirit of Error, endeavour to render them and their Proceedings most odious to this People, who are apt to believe any thing of News or Story that the Priests say. Unless I would enlarge upon this Subject, I have nothing else; the Place, and Time, and present Affairs afford no more: 'Tis time therefore, had I no other Cause, and the intercepting of my Letter, to make my Retreat; which within four or five Days I will begin towards you: If Providence in the mean time cast any thing of Consequence, you shall by Words or Writing receive an Account thereof from,

Edinburgh Nov. 2 1647.

Your faithful Servant,

W. R.

The House upon *Wednesday, November 16.* sat in a Grand Committee, to consider of raising Money for the future Pay of the Army, so that they may not take free Quarter.

The House then considered of nominating Sheriffs; and ordered, That the Members of the House of Commons that serve for the several Counties of the Kingdom, should give in their Names; out of which one may be elected for the High-Sheriff of each County, according to the usual Course in that behalf; and this Report to be made on *Wednesday* next.

An Ordinance was read in the House of Commons for advance of the Sum of 30000 *l.* for the Service of *Ireland*; which was upon the Question assented unto.

An Ordinance was read for advancing the Sum of 50000 *l.* for the Service of *Ireland*, by Sale of several Towns, Houses, and Lands of the Rebels of *Ireland*; which after the second reading, was committed to a Committee, which was chosen to that purpose.

The House ordered. That the Business of the Members of the House that hold Places and Offices of Benefit in the Commonwealth, contrary to the Order of the House, should be taken again into Debate; the House intending to give the Kingdom full Satisfaction in this great Grievance: And for that purpose the Committee concerning this Business, where Mr. *Sandis* hath the Chair, shall be revived, and meet constantly, and report to the House.

The House ordered, That the Committee of the Admiralty and Cinque-Ports should be continued, and be in full force for four Months longer.

The Letter formerly ordered to be sent to his Excellency, with the Paper directed To the Supreme Authority of this Nation, the Commons assembled in Parliament, with the printed Paper inclosed, and the Vote of the House thereupon, was read and assented unto, and dispatched to his Excellency to examine, according to the Order of the House.

Caroli I.

Fearing the Army hath wrought the King to a Compliance with them.

The Clergy in Scotland's invektive against the Parliament and Army in England, to render their Proceedings odious.

Nominating of Sheriffs.

30000 *l.* to be raised for Ireland.

And 50000 *l.* more.

Members of the House that hold Places of Benefit contrary to order, to be debated.

Committee of the Admiralty.

The Paper directed to the Commons assembled in Parliament, the Supreme Authority of the Nation. Sent to the Army, to examine the Author.

The

An. 1647.

The fifth part  
of all Delin-  
quents Estates  
to be allowed to  
their Wives  
and Children.

The House upon *Thursday, November 11.* took into Debate who should have the Benefit of the Ordinance of Sequestrations for their fifth Parts, and declared hereupon, That the Wives and Children of all such Delinquents as are sequestred, without Exception, shall have the fifth part of the said Estates sequestred; and the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestration, the Committee of Sequestrations, the Committee of plundered Ministers, and all other Committees in the several Counties of the Kingdom, are to take a strict Course that all such may have their fifth Parts allowed them when desired.

The House considered of the constant good Affections, and great Necessity of one *Mrs. Speckart*, and ordered 100 *l.* should be paid unto her out of the Revenue.

Tenants injured  
by Delinquent  
Landlords.

An Order was read for Relief of distressed Tenants, against Delinquent and Malignant Landlords, who oppresses them for being well affected to the Parliament: It was read the first time, and ordered to be read again the second time the next Week.

Wounded and  
maim'd Soldi-  
ers in Hospi-  
tals.

A Petition was read in the House in the Name of the poor wounded Soldiers of the *Savoy-Hospital*.

Another Petition was read in the Name of 1000 poor maimed Soldiers, that are in the several Hospitals of *London*, complaining of their great Necessity, for want of Means they are even ready to starve; both which were referred to a Committee; who were ordered to find out a way to send them down to their several Countries from whence they came; and the Committees to be enjoyned to make Provision for their respective Counties.

Dean and Chap-  
ters Lands not  
to be engaged, to  
pay soldiers  
Arrears.

The House then debated the Desires of the Army; and the Question being put, Whether Deans, Deans and Chapters Lands, except Glebes, Tythes, Impropriations, and Presentations, Charitable Uses and Augmentations allowed by the Committee of plundered Ministers, should be given in Security to the Army and Soldiery of the Kingdom for their Arrears; and it passed in the Negative Vote.

Intelligence  
from the North  
concerning the  
Mifs-Troopers:  
Some taken, o-  
thers fled into  
Scotland.

By Letters from the *North*, dated *November 8.* we had further, thus: 'The last of *September* Major *Sanderfon's* Troop marched over the *Wafmoors*, and got to *Newcastle* by break of Day the next Morning, where Captain *Lilburne's* Troop met them; but they were both disappointed of their Expectation; for the very Night before Major *Cholmley's* Troop had been there, and gotten ten of the Thieves, which they thought to have had; and he gave them such an Alarm, that they fled towards the Borders of *Scotland*: Therefore Major *Sanderfon*, with his own Troop, marched through the Dale to *Liddelside*, to catch some, if possible. Captain *Lilburne's* Troop hath lighted upon very foul Mosses, and tiring many Horses could go no further; and after they had marched seven Miles, divided his Troop into three parts; they fell severally into *Liddelside*; the Rogues had Scouts upon the Hills, having scarcely overcome the Fright that Major *Cholmley* put them in. Our Men rode close in with the Scouts; yet the Rogues got to Horse from their several Haunts, some leaving their Saddles, Boots, Swords and Pistols for haste, which were Prizes for our Soldiers, and many of themselves hardly escaped, though they were within three Bow-shots of *Scotland*. Our Men knew not the Fords of the River. When they got into *Scotland*, they vapoured, and drew a Party of twenty Horse together: But the Major would not without Order or Instruction march with his Troop thither, lest Exceptions should be taken from thence; but marched to *East-Northerly*, &c. seven Miles  
' up



up along the Border of Scotland, searching the Thieves Nests for Arms, which they found; and the Major thought to have quartered that Night at *Lanton*, but found it very inconvenient and unsafe; and therefore marched eight Miles more into the Country, within four Miles of *Carlisle*. The Thieves had stolen sixty Sheep four Miles from *Carlisle*, and drove them all Night, and were gotten within a Mile of *Scotland*, when they espied our Men by the River betwixt them and *Scotland*; which made them thrust the Sheep into an House in *Liddelside*, where they were found by those that followed the Tread, before our Men marched thence; so there was a seasonable Interposition to save them: And upon the Troops return they took two of the Thieves Receptors, and carried them to *Hexham-Gaol*, which is almost filled with these Birds of Prey.

This Night came the unexpected News of his Majesty's Escape from *Hampton-Court*. About nine of the Clock, the Officers who attended him, wondring he came not forth of his Chamber to Supper, where he had been writing most part of the Night before, went in, and mist him within half an Hour after his departure.

Posts are sent into all Parts of the Kingdom to discover and stay him. It is not known which way he went.

A Letter upon *Friday, November 12.* was read in the House of Commons, from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* at twelve a Clock at Night, directed to the Speaker, acquainting him, 'That his Majesty had withdrawn himself from *Hampton-Court* at nine the last Night: The manner is variously reported, and we will say little of it at present, but that his Majesty was expected at Supper when the Commissioners and Colonel *Whaley* miss'd him: Upon which they entred the Room, and found his Majesty had left his Cloak behind him in the Gallery in the private way: He passed by the Back-Stairs and Vault towards the Water-side. He left some Letters upon the Table in his Withdrawing-Room of his own Hand-writing; whereof one was to the Commissioners of Parliament attending him, to be communicated to both Houses; and followeth in these Words:

Hampton-Court, November 11. 1647.

Liberty being that which in all times hath been, but especially now is, the Condition, the Aim and Desire of all Men, common Reason shews, that Kings, less than any, should endure Captivity; yet I call God to witness, with what Patience I have endured a tedious Restraint; which so long as I had any hopes that this sort of my Suffering might conduce to the Peace of my Kingdoms, or the hindring of more Effusion of Blood, I did willingly undergo; but now finding, by too certain Proofs, that this my continued Patience would not only turn to my Personal Ruin, but likewise be of much more Prejudice than furtherance to the Publick Good, I thought I was bound, as well by Natural as Political Obligations, to seek my Safety, by retiring my self for some time from the Publick View, both of my Friends and Enemies. And I appeal to all indifferent Men to judge, if I have not just Cause to free my self from the Hands of those who change their Principles with their Condition, and who are not ashamed openly to intend the Destruction of the Nobility, by taking away their Negative Voice, and with whom the Levellers Doctrine is rather countenanced than punished: And as for their Intentions to my Person, their changing

[ 5 T ]

Caroli I.

News of his Majesty's escape from Hampton Court, Nov. 11. Thursday.

A Letter from L. G. Cromwell of his Majesty's escape from Hampton Court.

His Majesty's Letter at his departure from Hampton-Court.

and joining some good Guards upon me, with the discharging most of all  
 those Services of mine, who formerly they willingly admitted to wait up-  
 on me, do passionately desire. Now would I have this my Retirement  
 well understood; for I shall earnestly and unfeignedly endeavour the set-  
 ting of a just and well-grounded Peace where-ever I am, or shall be, and  
 that (as much as may be) without the Effusion of more Christian Blood:  
 For which have many times been I desired, pressed in the House, and yet no  
 Care given to me! And can any reasonable Man think that, according to  
 the ordinary Course of Affairs, there can be a settled Peace without it,  
 or that God will bless those, who refuse to bear their own King's surely  
 no. No, I must further add, that, beside what concerns my Self, un-  
 der all other thing Interest, have not only a Hearing, but likewise just  
 Satisfaction concerning them, is not, the Presbyterians, Independents,  
 Army, those who have adhered to me, and even the Scots, I say, they  
 concern: I speak not of Miracles, it being in my Opinion a sinful  
 Presumption in such Cases to expect or tempt to them, but by a just and  
 lasting Peace. Now, as I cannot deny, but that my Personal Security is  
 the main Cause of this my Retirement, so I take God to witness, that  
 the Publick Peace is no less before my Eyes; and I can and no better  
 way to express this my Profession, I know not what a wise Man may do,  
 than by desiring and avowing, that all just Interest may be heard, to the  
 end each may have just Satisfaction. As for Example; the Army, for the  
 most things necessary, yet I suppose are not difficult to consent ought, in  
 my Judgment, to enjoy the Liberty of their Conferences, and have an Act  
 of Oblivion or Indemnity, which should extend to the rest of my Sub-  
 jects; and that all their Arrears should be speedily and duly paid;  
 which I will undertake to do, so I may be heard, and that I be not hin-  
 dred from doing such Lawful House Affairs as I shall choose. To con-  
 clude: Let me be heard with Freedom, Honour and Safety, and I shall  
 happily break through this Cloud of Retirement, and shall show my self  
 ready to be Present Present.

CHARLES REX.

Information was also given to the House, that many that had re-  
 ceived an Oath to the Majesty were privy to this Design, and con-  
 sequently had Knowledge of his Majesty's withdrawing himself from  
 Hampton-Court. The House hereupon ordered, That Sir Ed. Ford,  
 Sir John Berkley, M<sup>r</sup> A. M<sup>r</sup> and Doctor Giff, should be sent for  
 to take Custody.

They also ordered, That the Committee of the Admiralty should  
 send Post to the several Ports, Harbours, and Creeks, as the Gene-  
 ral had also done, to make stop of all that should pass for a cer-  
 tain time, and especially his Majesty's Person, if he should come;  
 and likewise of all his Attendance that come with him, notwith-  
 standing any Pass whatsoever that his Majesty or any other hath to  
 be transported.

It was likewise ordered, That it should be referred to the Rear-  
 Admiral of the beam, to search all Ships and Boats for his Majesty's  
 Person, and to apprehend all Persons that attend upon him.

A Member of the House of Commons gave some Informati-  
 on this Day to the House of Commons concerning his Majesty's being  
 in or near London; which took up much time in Debate; and at last  
 a Committee was appointed to receive the Information of the said  
 Member, and to report the Business to morrow.



The Commissioners attending his Majesty made a Report this Day of the manner of his Majesty's Escape from *Hampton Court*, to their great Amazement; whereby nothing could reflect upon them.

The House hereupon ordered, That the Speaker of the House should give the Commissioners attending upon his Majesty, the Thanks of the House for their Fidelity in the transacting of that which both Houses had intrusted them with in relation to his Majesty.

The Speaker, according to the Order of the House, the Commissioners being present, gave them the Thanks of the House accordingly.

The House then debated the Business concerning the Debts of those that had relation to his Majesty, and had run themselves into by reason of want of their Pay: And the House thereupon ordered, That the Committee attending his Majesty should take special Care for discharging the said Debts, and that the Committee of the Revenue should enable them with Money to that purpose.

Saturday, November 13.

A Letter this Day came from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, dated yesterday, to both Houses of Parliament, concerning the King's Escape; which followeth.

SIR;

**T**His Morning Colonel *Whaley* hath been with me, and given me an Account, as far as yet he understandeth, of all Circumstances appearing about the King's going away; all which, the Commissioners, of both Houses, as he saith, do know as fully as he; and therefore they being, as he foretelleth me, gone to acquaint the House therewith, I forbear for this Day to command his Attendance of the House; especially in regard that there is yet some need of the continuance of his Guard and Care to *Hampton Court*, for the safe keeping of those whom he hath secured, to be examined concerning the King's Escape; about whom I desire the House would take some Order what shall be done with them, for the Examination of them, or otherwise. I shall to morrow go to *Ware*, according to former Resolution, to Rendezvous the Army, and shall be there until Monday towards Night to receive your Command.

Putney, Nov.  
12. 1647.

Your very humble Servant,

*T. Fairfax.*

For the Honourable *William Lenthall*, Speaker  
of the House of Commons.

The House hereupon debated concerning such as detained the King's Person in secret; and to the end he might not be detained in whose Hands he is now in, the House ordered, That it should be Contiscation of any Man's Estate, and loss of his Life, to detain his Majesty privately, and not to reveal him to both Houses of Parliament.

The House after passing of this Vote, ordered to sit again in the Afternoon about the Advance of Money for the Army; and they ordered, That a Committee should be appointed to treat with the Commissioners of Excise concerning the advance of the 20000 *l.* part of the 50000 *l.* formerly charged upon the Excise for the Army, and to report their Answer on Monday morning to the House.

[ 5 T 2 ]

They

Comm. I.

Committee of  
the Revenue to  
take care of  
those attending  
his Majesty.

The General's  
Letter concerning  
the King's  
Escape.

Order against  
private detention  
of the King's  
Person.

Comm. I. to be  
appointed for  
the Army.

An. 1647.  
A Months Pay  
to be speedily  
sent to them.

They then likewise ordered the Letters should be sent to the Committees of the several Counties, for advance of the Arrears of the Army, to the end a Months Pay may be speedily sent down to them.

Monday, November 15.

This Day both Houses received Letters from Colonel Hammond, Governour of the Isle of Wight, giving to understand that his Majesty was come to that Island, and had freely put himself under the Protection of Colonel Hammond. The Cause of his coming, manner of arrival, with other Circumstances, you have fully in the Letter from Colonel Hammond as followeth.

My Lord,

Col. Hammond's Letter  
of his Majesty's  
Arrival in the  
Isle of Wight.

I Hold it my Duty to give your Lordship an Account of the King's unexpected coming into this Island, and of the manner of it; which was thus:

This Morning as I was on the way passing from Carisbrook Castle to Newport, Mr. Ashburnham and Sir John Barkley overtook me; and, after a short Discourse, told me, That the King was near, and that he would be with me that Night; That he was come from Hampton-Court upon information that there were some intended to destroy his Person, and that he could not with safety continue any longer there; and that finding his Case thus, chose rather to put himself in my Hands, being a Member of the Army; whom, he saith, he would not have left, could he have had security to his Person, than to go to any other Place. Being herewith exceedingly surprized at present, I knew not what Course to take: but upon serious Consideration, weighed the great Concernment that the Person of the King is of, in this Juncture of Affairs, to the settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, I resolved it my Duty to the King, to the Parliament, and Kingdom, to use the utmost of my Endeavours to preserve his Person from any such horrid Attempt, and to bring him to a place of Safety; where he may also be in a Capacity of answering the Expectation of Parliament and Kingdom, in agreeing to such things as may extend to the Settlement of those great Divisions and Distractions abounding in every Corner thereof. Hereupon I went immediately with them over the Water, taking Captain Basket, the Captain of Cows Castle, with me, and found the King near the Water-side: And finding my self no way able to secure him there, I chose, he desiring it, to bring him over into this Island, where he now is.

My Lord, My Endeavours, as for my Life, shall be to preserve and secure his Person. And I humbly desire I may receive the Pleasure of the Parliament in this great and weighty Matter; and that the Lord will direct your Counsels to his Glory and the Kingdom's Good and Peace, shall be my Prayer; and my Endeavour shall be ever to express my self in all things in my Power.

Cows, Nov.  
13. 1647.

My LORD,

Your Lordship's, and the Kingdom's

most humble and faithful Servant,

Robert Hammond.

For the Right Honorable the  
Earl of Manchester, Speaker  
of the House of Peers *pro*  
*tempore*.

There



There was also another Letter concerning the same Business from Captain *Basket*, Governour of *Cowes* Castle.

And upon Debate of both these Letters, it was referred to a Committee of both Houses further to consider of the Business, and to draw up Instructions for Colonel *Hammond* about the dispose of his Majesty during his stay there.

Captain *Rolph*, that brought the Letter from Colonel *Hammond*, had 20 *l.* given him by the Commons: And he that brought Captain *Basket's* Letter, had 10 *l.* given him.

Tuesday, November, 16.

This Day both Houses received Letters from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, giving account of a *Rendevouz* of part of the Army yesterday between *Hartford* and *Ware*; the Particulars as thus certified.

Monday the 13th Instant, according to appointment, the *Rendevouz* of the first Brigade of the Army was held in *Corkbush-field* between *Hartford* and *Ware*, *Hartford* being the Head Quarters, Saturday and Sunday. The General went from thence to the *Rendevouz*; where, according to order, there met, of Horse, the General's Regiment, Colonel *Fleetwood's*, Colonel *Rich's*, and Colonel *Twistleton's*; of Foot, the General's, Colonel *Hammond's*, and Colonel *Pride's*: And besides these, upon the Seducements of the new Agents, Colonel *Harrison's*, and Colonel *Lilburne's* Regiments. The General expressed himself very gallantly at the Head of every Regiment, to live and die with them for those Particulars which were contained in a Remonstrance read to every Regiment; and notwithstanding the Endeavours of Major *Scot* and others to animate the Soldiers to stand to a Paper, called, *The Agreement of the People*, they generally, by many Acclamations, declared their Affections and Resolutions to adhere to the General; and as many as could in a short time they had allowed, signed an Agreement drawn up for that purpose, concerning their being ready from time to time to observe such Orders as they should receive from the General and Council of the Army.

But it may not be forgot, that upon the General's coming into the Field, Colonel *Eyre*, Major *Scot*, and others, were observed insinuating divers seditious Principles unto the Soldiers, incensing them against the General and General Officers; upon which Order was given for the Commitment of Colonel *Eyre* and others into the Marshal's Hands, Major *Scot* committed to the Custody of Lieutenant *Chillende*, and sent up to the Parliament, he being a Member of the House of Commons. Some inferiour Persons were likewise committed for dispersing factious Papers, as the Agreement of the People, &c. among the private Soldiers, and finding those Persons who pretend most for the freedom of the People, had dispersed divers of those Papers amongst Col. *Lilburne's* Regiment of Foot, the most mutinous Regiment in the Army, strict Command was given for them, to tear them, and cast them away, which was done; and Captain-Lieutenant *Bray*, who was the only Officer above a Lieutenant left among them, the rest being driven away by the mutinous Soldiers, and one of them wounded, was taken from the Head of that Regiment, and committed to Custody; it being alledged, that he had led on the Soldiers to that *Rendevouz*, contrary to Orders. And afterwards, a Council of War being called in the Field, divers Mutineers, for Example-sake, were drawn forth, three of them were tried and

Caroli I.

Another from Capt. Basket concerning the same. Both referred to a Committee.

The Parties rewarded that brought the said Letters.

Rendevouz of the Army near Ware.

Col. Eyre, and Major Scot committed.

Lilburne's Regiment mutinous. Captain Bray committed.

con-

Dec. 16. 17.  
Three Muti-  
naries con-  
demned, one  
executed.

Subjunctive  
and a third En-  
emy joined.

Another Rende-  
vous intended.

Conference had  
upon the Gene-  
ral's Letter.

5000 l. to be  
advanced for  
his Majesty's  
present occasion.

Col. Whaley  
challeng'd.

Letters of  
Thanks and  
Instructions for  
Col. Ham-  
mond passed.

Sir Francis  
Willoughby  
700 l.

Ordinance for  
the Poor to be  
read.

condemned to Death; and one of them, whose turn it fell to by Lot, was shot to Death at the Head of the Regiment, and others are in hold to be tried.

Colonel *Rainsborow* and some others, presented a *Petition, and the Agreement of the People, to his Excellency* at his first coming. Colonel *Harrison's* Regiment, who had Papers in their Hats, with this Motto, *England's Freedom, and Soldiers Rights*, when they understood their Error, by the General's severe Reproof, of their so doing, tore them, and expressed their Resolution to be obedient to his Excellency's Commands.

There is to be a further *Rendevouz* of the Army *Wednesday* and *Thursday* next about *Windsor*, and at *Kingston*.

Both Houses had a Conference upon the General's Letter; and the Lords recommended several Votes to the Commons for Concurrence: As, That a Letter of Thanks be sent to the General; for which they named a Committee of Four: Also, That the late Proceedings in *London* and elsewhere, tending to the dividing the Army, and to so much Sedition, be examined.

That they will think of sudden Pay for the Army also for the future; That they will cause a satisfactory way for Arrears to be declared, and make the Act of Indemnity full; That Major *Scot* might give an Account of his Doings, and that Colonel *Rainsborough* may not go to Sea until he have cleared himself.

And it was further ordered, That 5000 l. be forthwith advanced by the Committee of the Revenue for his Majesty's present Necessities and Accommodation; and that it be referred to a Committee to consider of the manner of disposing all Moneys issued out for his Majesty's Use, to the end an Account may be given thereof.

That the King's Household all be dissolved, and that it be referred to a Committee to consider of such Persons as shall attend on his Majesty.

A Letter was read in the House of Commons in the Nature of a Challenge from Mr. *Murrey* to Colonel *Whaley*; and the House, after some Debate, ordered Mr. *Murrey* to be sent for into Custody.

Wednesday, November 17.

The Letter of Thanks to be sent to Colonel *Hammond* was reported and passed; and the Instructions concerning his Majesty passed both Houses.

The Lords sent a Message to the Commons with a List of such Attendance as might attend his Majesty in the Isle of *Wight*, the Commons referred the List to the Committee of the Revenue.

They likewise recommended the Condition of Sir *Francis Willoughby*, a Gentleman of Quality and Reputation to the House of Commons, who ordered, that the Sum of 700 l. should be advanced unto him for the present, out of the Moiety of the Receipt at *Goldsmiths-Hall*.

The Ordinance was sent down from the Lords concerning the setting Poor and Vagrants on Work; which was ordered to be read on *Saturday* next.

The



Caroli I.

Sheriffs nominated.

The Commons spent most part of the time of this Day in nominating Sheriffs for the several Counties of *England* and *Wales*: They ordered, That the Account of Sheriffs should be past in the Exchequer without paying any Fees; and that the Committee formerly appointed for easing the Charge of Sheriffs, should be revived, and the Charge of Sheriff to be defrayed by the Revenue, and to consider how Sheriffs may be discharged of all old Engagements, and that the Committee do bring in an Ordinance to this purpose.

Thursday, November 18.

This Day the Speaker of the House of Peers received a Letter from his Majesty from the Isle of *Wight*, to be communicated to both Houses, &c. A further Account whereof you shall have in the next Days Proceedings.

There was also a second Letter from Colonel *Hammond* to both Houses concerning his Majesty; which is as follows:

My Lord;

Since my last, which gave your Lordship an Account of his Majesty being in this Island, I have had a Meeting with the Gentry thereof, who express a great deal of Chearfulness in their Desires and Endeavours of preserving his Majesty's Person, and Obedience unto the Authority of Parliament.

Another Letter from Colonel Hammond concerning the King.

I have also given Orders, which are diligently observed, that no Persons go out of the Island without a Pass; and that no Boat bring over any Person whatsoever, not belonging to this Island, but whom they cause to be brought to me to be examined, that I may thereby be the better able to preserve the King's Person in Security, as also to prevent the Confluence of People that otherwise, upon the occasion of his Majesty's Presence, would flock hither, to the disturbance of the Peace of this Island; which at present, through the Blessing of God, is in a quiet and peaceable Posture, having earnest Expectation upon the continuance of their Peace, by a general Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom; for Conveyance of which unto them; they look at your Lordships as the blessed Instruments.

My Lord, Give me leave to acquaint you, that the Accommodations of the King at this time, are no ways suitable to his Quality; which makes me bold to offer to your Lordships, if it be thought fit, that his usual Allowance may be continued to him for his better Provision whilst he shall abide in this Place.

I shall not further trouble your Lordship, than to assure you, that in all things in my Power, which may express my Duty to you and the Kingdom, I shall study to declare my self,

From the Castle of *Carisbrook*. Nov. 16. 1647.

My LORD,

Your Lordship's, and the Kingdom's

most humble and faithful Servant,

*Robert Hammond.*

For the Right Honorable the  
Earl of *Manchester*, Speaker  
of the House of Peers pro  
tempore.

There

An. 1647.  
Governor of  
Plymouth's  
Letter read.  
The sum of 10000  
l. to be  
advanced for  
the said Garrison.

The Governour of *Plymouth's* Letter was this Day read in the House, complaining of the great Necessity of that Garrison.

The House hereupon ordered the Sum of 10000 *l.* to be advanced and paid out of the Ordinance of 60000 *l. per mensem*, for the Army, which are collected in the said County; and that this 10000 *l.* be employed for reducing the said Garrison, and discharging the Supernumerary Forces therein, and for other things to the said Garrison.

Expence of his  
Majesty's  
Household re-  
ferred to the  
Committee of  
the Revenue.

The House had much Debate concerning the Expence of his Majesty and his Household; and upon the whole Debate it was ordered to be referred to the Committee of the Revenue to report the State of the King's Expences, what it will amount to above 50 *l. per diem* formerly ordered.

A Report was made to the Committee to whom the Mutiny at the last Rendezvous was referred, his Excellency's Letter to the Lords, the Paper in the Troopers Hats, of *England's* Rights and the Subjects Freedom.

Abettors of Se-  
dition in the  
Army to be pu-  
nished.

The House hereupon ordered, That a Committee should be appointed to examine the Proceedings of the *London* Agents, which the said Letter made mention of, and all other Abettors and Actors of such seditious Proceedings, and how some Exemplary Justice may be done upon them.

Declaration to  
be drawn up  
concerning the  
same.  
Another Ren-  
drevouz near  
Kingston.

The House likewise ordered that a Declaration should be drawn up concerning this whole Business.

Thursday, November 18. 'Another Rendezvous of the Army was up-  
' on the Hare-Warren near *Kingston*; there were present according  
' to Order, the Lieutenant-General Commissary *Ireton*, and Colonel  
' *Whaley's* Regiment of Horse, Colonel *Rainsborough's*, Colonel  
' *Barksteeds*, Colonel *Overton's*, and Colonel *Hewson's* of Foot, and  
' the General's Life-guard; there appeared nothing of Discontentment,  
' but a ready Agreement to his Excellency's Remonstrance and Subje-  
' ction to his Excellencies Commands.

' One of the Two Papers, before-mentioned, to the General is as  
' followeth.

To his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax Knight, General of all  
the Parliament's Forces within the Kingdom of England, and Do-  
minion of Wales, The humble Representation of the Officers and  
Soldiers in Colonel Sir Hardres Waller's Regiment.

The Represen-  
tation of Sir  
Hardres Wal-  
ler's Regiment  
presented to the  
General.

' WE the Officers and Soldiers of the said Regiment, humbly  
' represent unto your Excellency, even with sadness of  
' Heart, our deep Sense of imminent Ruin both to Army and King-  
' dom, threatned not only by the long-born Extremities of the one,  
' and insupportable Pressures of the other, but also, by the dismal  
' appearance of *Discontents*, *Divisions*, and *Fractions* amongst our  
' selves, accompanied with some disorderly Actings, derogating from  
' the Authority and Command of your Excellency, whereby the  
' united Composure of this Army is somewhat disjointed, and the  
' wholesome Rules of Discipline and Government dangerously decli-  
' ned: The which, if not timely remedied, will doubtless render  
' this Army, which God hath often honoured with remarkable  
' Testi-



‘ Testimonies of his Presence under the prosperous Conduct of your  
 ‘ Excellency, no better than an headless confused Multitude; where-  
 ‘ fore, sensibly apprehending the woful Effect of Disunity and  
 ‘ Disorder, we presume it absolutely necessary out of Duty to God,  
 ‘ due Respect to your Excellency, and tender regard to the Weal  
 ‘ both of Army and Kingdom, to improve our utmost Endeavours  
 ‘ to prevent the miserable Consequences which inevitably ensue  
 ‘ Divisions, and the monstrous Confusion which unavoidably at-  
 ‘ tends Disorder; and do hereby testifie, that as God hath made  
 ‘ your Excellency the chief Head of this Army, whom, without  
 ‘ Flattery, we honour and esteem for Integrity, Fidelity, and Self-  
 ‘ denial, so we acknowledge our selves obliged to submit unto your  
 ‘ Excellency’s Commands; withal, professing our hearty Desires  
 ‘ to preserve the Band of Unity, and real Intentions to continue  
 ‘ our accustomed Obedience: In which Resolution we hope not to  
 ‘ be singular, but to joy in the joint Concurrence of the whole  
 ‘ Army, that so, our Hearts and Hands being firmly conjoined, as one  
 ‘ Man, we may unanimously pursue those just Ends of common  
 ‘ Right, Freedom and Safety to the Kingdom, of Security and Sa-  
 ‘ tisfaction to the Army, which we engaged for, insisted on, de-  
 ‘ clared and remonstrated to the People, and resolved to persist  
 ‘ in the Prosecution of the same, to all honest and direct Means,  
 ‘ without swerving from our first Principles; in transacting where-  
 ‘ of, we rest fully confident of your Excellency’s Faithfulness  
 ‘ and mutual Perseverance with those, who cordially intend the  
 ‘ Publick Good. In order to which we humbly subscribe our  
 ‘ selves,

*Your Excellency’s faithful Servants*

*for the Service of the Kingdom,*

Hardress Waller Colonel, Edw. Salmon Lieutenant-Colonel, Thomas Smith Major:

*And farther subscribed by the rest of the Officers and Soldiers  
 of the Regiment Unanimously.*

The other was from Colonel Lambert’s Regiment, and much to this purpose.

*A Letter from  
 Col. Lambert’s  
 Regiment.*

*Friday, November 19.*

An Ordinance was this Day read in the House of Commons, for repayment of the Sum of 10000 l. borrowed of the Eastern Association for the present Service of the Parliament; and upon the Question assented unto.

*Ordinance for  
 the repayment  
 of 10000 l. to  
 the Eastern As-  
 sociation, assen-  
 ted unto.*

An Ordinance was read for reimbursing the Commissioners of Excise the Sum of 10000 l. advanced by them for the Service of the State; which was likewise assented unto.

*Another for  
 reimbursing  
 10000 l. to the  
 Commissioners  
 of Excise.  
 Committee of  
 the Army to  
 send Money to  
 the Head-Quar-  
 ters at Wind-  
 sor.*

The Committee of the Army was ordered to give Warrant to the Treasurers at War, for sending down what Moneys they have in their Hands to Windsor, where the Head-Quarters are, to be towards the making up a Months Pay for the Army, under the Command of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax.

An. 1647.  
Lieutenant General Cromwell gives an account of the Proceedings of the late Rendezvous.  
The House returns him Thanks for his good Service.

Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* gave the House an Account of the Proceeding of the late Rendezvous; and how by God's great Mercy, and the Endeavours of his Excellency, and Officers of the Army, the Army was in a very good Condition, and Obedience to his Excellency and the Superior Officers of the Army, and submissive to the Authority of Parliament.

The House ordered to give Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* Thanks for his good Service at the Rendezvous on Tuesday last. Mr. Speaker accordingly gave him the Thanks of the House.

The House ordered, That Thanks should be given to all the Officers of the Army that were Active in suppressing the mutinous Actions.

A Message was sent to the House of Lords, for desiring their Lordships to appoint a Committee to go with the Propositions to his Majesty on Monday next.

They ordered, That Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* should be desired to declare to his Excellency, That the House of Commons will be at all times ready to receive and give such Answer as is fitting in a Parliamentary way, to such humble Addresses as shall be made from the Army to the Houses by his Excellency.

We told you of another Letter from his Majesty about a Personal Treaty; which Letter was this Day read in the House of Commons, but nothing done upon it. For better Satisfaction we will give you the Letter it self.

The House ready to receive and answer Addresses from the Army.

#### CHARLES REX.

A Letter from his Majesty about a personal Treaty.

**H**IS Majesty is confident, that before this time, his Two Houses of Parliament have received the Message which he left behind him at Hampton-Court the eleventh of this Month; by which they will have understood the Reasons which inforced him to go from thence; as likewise his constant Endeavours for the settling of a safe and well grounded Peace wheresoever he should be; and being now in a place, where he conceives himself to be at much more Freedom and Security than formerly, he thinks it necessary, not only for making good of his own Propositions, but also for the speedy procuring of a Peace in these languishing and distressed Kingdoms, at this time to offer such Grounds to his Two Houses for that effect, which upon due examination of all Interest, may best conduce thereunto.

And because Religion is the best and chiefest Foundation of Peace, his Majesty will begin with that Particular.

That for the abolishing Archbishops, Bishops, &c. his Majesty clearly professeth that he cannot give his consent thereunto, both in relation as he is a Christian, and a King; for the first he avows, that he is satisfied in his Judgment, that this Order was placed in the Church by the Apostles themselves, and ever since their time hath continued in all Christian Churches throughout the World, untill this last Century of Years; and in this Church in all times of Change and Reformation it hath been upheld by the Wisdom of his Ancestors, as the great preserver of Doctrine, Discipline, and Order in the Service of God. As a King at his Coronation, he hath not only taken a Solemn Oath to maintain this Order, but his Majesty and his Predecessors in their Confirmations of the great Charter, have inseparably woven the Right of the Church into the Liberty of the Subjects; and yet he is willing it be provided, that the



the particular Bishops perform their several Duties of their Callings, both by their Personal Residence and frequent Preaching, in their personal Exercise, no Act of Jurisdiction or Ordination, without the Consent of their Presbyters, and will consent, that their Powers in all things be so limited, that they be not grievous to the tender Consciences of others. He sees no reason why he alone, and those of his Judgment should be pressed to a Violation of theirs: Nor can his Majesty consent to the Alienation of Church-Lands; because it cannot be denied to be a Sin of the highest Sacrilege; as also that it subverts the Intentions of so many pious Donors, who have laid a heavy Curse upon all such prophane Violations, which his Majesty is very unwilling to undergo: And besides the Matter of Consequence, his Majesty believes it to be a Prejudice to the Publick Good, many of his Subjects having the Benefit of renewing Leases at much easier Rates than if those Possessions were in the Hands of private Men, not omitting the Discouragement it will be to all Learning and Industry, when such eminent Rewards shall be taken away, which now lie open to the Children of meanest Persons. Yet his Majesty considering the great present Distempers concerning Church-Discipline, and that the Presbyterian Government is now in practice, his Majesty, to eschew Confusion as much as may be, and for the Satisfaction of his Two Houses, is content that the same Government be legally permitted to stand in the same Condition it now is for Three Years; provided that his Majesty and those of his Judgment, or any other who cannot in Conscience submit thereunto, be not obliged to comply with the Presbyterian Government, but have free Practice of our own Profession, without receiving any Prejudice thereby; and that a free Consultation and Debate be had with the Divines of Westminster, Twenty of his Majesty's Nomination being added unto them; whereby it may be determined by his Majesty and the Two Houses, how the Church-Government after the said time shall be settled, or sooner, if Differences may be agreed, as is most agreeable to the Word of God, with full Liberty to all those who shall differ upon Conscientious Grounds from that Settlement; always provided, that nothing aforesaid be understood to tolerate those of the Popish Profession, nor exempting any Popish Recusant from the Penalties of the Laws; or to tolerate the Publick Profession of Atheism or Blasphemy, contrary to the Doctrine of the Apostles, Nicene and Athanasian Creeds, they having been received by, and had in Reverence of all the Christian Churches, and more particularly by this of England, ever since the Reformation.

Next the Militia being that Right, which is inseparably, and undoubtedly inherent to the Crown by the Laws of this Nation, and that which former Parliaments, as likewise this, have acknowledged so to be, his Majesty cannot so much wrong that Trust, which the Laws of God and this Land hath annexed to the Crown, for the Protection and Security of his People, as to divest himself and Successors of the Power of the Sword; yet to give an infallible Evidence of his Desire to secure the Performance of such Agreements as shall be made in order to a Peace, his Majesty will consent to an Act of Parliament, that the whole Power of the Militia both by Sea and Land, for and during his whole Reign, shall be ordered and disposed by the Two Houses of Parliament, or by such Persons as they shall appoint, with Powers limited for suppressing of Forces within this Kingdom, to the disturbance of the publick Peace, and against Foreign Invasion; and that they shall have Power during his said Reign, to raise Moneys for the purpose aforesaid; and that neither his Majesty that now is, or any other by any Authority derived only from



An. 1647.

him, shall execute any of the said Powers during his Majesty's said Reign, but such as shall act by the Consent and Approbation of the Two Houses of Parliament: Nevertheless his Majesty intends, that all Patents, Commissions, and other Acts concerning the Militia, be made and acted as formerly; and that after his Majesty's Reign, all the Power of the Militia shall return intirely to the Crown, as it was in the Times of Queen Elizabeth and King James of blessed Memory.

After this Head of the Militia, the Consideration of the Arrears due to the Army is not improper to follow; for the Payment whereof, and the Ease of his People, his Majesty is willing to concur in any thing that can be done without the Violation of his Conscience and Honour.

Wherefore if his Two Houses shall consent to remit unto him such Benefit out of Sequestrations from Michaelmas last, and out of Compositions that shall be made before the concluding of the Peace, and the Arrears of such as have been already made, the Assistance of the Clergy, and the Arrears of such Rents of his own Revenue as his Two Houses shall not have received before the concluding of the Peace, his Majesty will undertake within the Space of Eighteen Months the Payment of Four Hundred Thousand Pound for the Satisfaction of the Army; and if those Means shall not be sufficient, his Majesty intends to give way for the Sale of Forest Lands for that purpose.

This being the Publick Debt, which in his Majesty's Judgment is first to be satisfied: And for other Publick Debts already contracted upon Church-Lands or any other Engagements, his Majesty will give his Consent to such Act or Acts for raising of Moneys for Payment thereof, as both Houses hereafter shall agree upon, so as they be equally laid; whereby his People, already too heavily burthened by these late Distempers, may have no more Pressures upon them than this absolute Necessity requires.

And for the further securing all Fears, his Majesty will consent, that an Act of Parliament be passed for the disposing of the great Offices of State, and naming of Privy-Counsellors for the whole Term of his Reign, by the Two Houses of Parliament, their Patents and Commissions being taken from his Majesty, and after to return to the Crown, as is expressed in the Articles of the Militia. For the Court of Wards and Liveries, his Majesty very well knows the Consequence of taking that away, by turning of all Tenures into common Soccage, as well in point of Revenue to the Crown, as in the Protection of many of his Subjects being Infants: Nevertheless, if the Continuance thereof seem grievous to his Subjects, rather than he will fail on his part in giving Satisfaction, he will consent to an Act for taking of it away, so as a full Recompence be settled upon his Majesty and his Successors in perpetuity; and that the Arrears now due be reserved unto him towards the Payment of the Arrears of the Army.

And that the Memory of these late Distractions may be wholly wiped away, his Majesty will consent to an Act of Parliament for the suppressing and making null of all Oaths, Declarations and Proclamations against both or either House of Parliament, and of all Indictments and other Proceedings against any Persons for adhering unto them. And his Majesty proposeth, as the best Expedient to take away all Seed of future Differences, that there be an Act of Oblivion to extend to all his Subjects.



*As for Ireland, the Cessation therein long since determined; but for the future, all other things being fully agreed, his Majesty will give full Satisfaction to his Houses concerning that Kingdom.*

Caroli I.

*And although his Majesty cannot consent in Honour and Justice to avoid all his own Grants and Acts pass'd under his Great Seal since the 22d of May 1642, or to the confirming of all the Grants and Acts passed under that made by the Two Houses, yet his Majesty is confident, that upon perusal of Particulars, he shall give full Satisfaction to his Two Houses to what may be reasonably desired in that particular.*

*And now his Majesty conceives, that by these his Offers, which he is ready to make good upon the settlement of a Peace, he hath clearly manifested his Intentions to give full Security and Satisfaction to all Interests, for what can justly be desired in order to the future Happiness of his People, and for the perfecting of these Concessions, as also for such other things as may be proposed by the Two Houses; and for such just and reasonable Demands as his Majesty shall find necessary to propose on his part, he earnestly desires a personal Treaty at London with his Two Houses, in Honour, Freedom and Safety; it being, in his Judgment, the most proper, and indeed only Means to a firm and settled Peace, and impossible without it to reconcile former, or avoid future misunderstandings.*

*All these being by Treaty perfected, his Majesty believes his Two Houses will think it reasonable that the Proposals of the Army concerning the Succession of Parliaments, and their due Elections should be taken into Consideration.*

*As for what concerns the Kingdom of Scotland, his Majesty will very readily apply himself to give all reasonable Satisfaction, when the Desires of the Two Houses of Parliament on their behalf, or of the Commissioners of that Kingdom, or of both joyned together, shall be made known unto him.*

For the Speaker of the Lords House *pro tempore*, to be communicated to the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of England, at Westminster, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland.

CHARLES REX.

Saturday, November, 19.

This Day, according to former Order, the House considered of raising Pay for the Army.

This Day a Letter was read from his Excellency, directed to the Committee of the Army, acquainting them that Colonel Hewson's Regiment had Order to march into the City for Quarters, and to be serviceable to them in raising of the Arrears of the City. The General likewise sent a Letter to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of London.

Raising Money for the Army debated. Col. Hewson's Regiment sent into the City.

The

On the 21<sup>st</sup> of  
November 1649  
The House of  
Commons  
ordered that  
the Committee  
of Lords and  
Commons  
should go to the  
City, and acquaint  
them with the  
Letter from his  
Excellency, and  
with the  
Inconveniences  
that must of  
necessity follow,  
if they take not  
speedy Course  
for collecting the  
Arrears.

The House had much Debate hereupon; and at last it was ordered, That Lieutenant General *Cromwell* should write to Colonel *Humphreys*, that he may forbear marching into the City with his Regiment for the present. Hereupon the Houses appointed a Committee of Lords and Commons to go to the City, and acquaint them with the Letter from his Excellency, and with the Inconveniences that must of necessity follow, if they take not speedy Course for collecting the Arrears. They are likewise to press them concerning the Advance of the Arrears of the 60000 *l. per mensem*, and to pay it in from time to time, as the several Counties in the Kingdom do.

The Lords  
desired by  
Message, that  
the Committee  
of both  
Kingdoms  
may meet,  
and press the  
Scots  
Commissioners  
Answer,  
concerning  
the sending of  
the Propositions,  
which was  
assented  
unto.

The Lords desired by Message, that the Committee of both Kingdoms may meet, and press the Scots Commissioners Answer, concerning the sending of the Propositions, which was assented unto.

Mr. Murrey  
was ordered  
to go and  
attend his  
Majesty;  
Mr. Maxwell  
and Mr. Mawle  
were ordered  
not to go.  
Mr. Babington  
was ordered  
to be inserted  
into the List  
of the King's  
Servants.

Mr. Murrey was ordered to go and attend his Majesty; Mr. Maxwell and Mr. Mawle were ordered not to go. Mr. Babington was ordered to be inserted into the List of the King's Servants.

There is  
very good  
News from  
Ireland,  
and that  
Colonel  
*Jones*  
hath given  
the Rebels  
another  
notable  
Defeat,  
and quite  
beat them  
off from  
before  
*Dublin*.  
Sir  
*Thomas Fairfax*  
Head-Quarters  
are now  
at  
*Windsor*.

There is very good News from Ireland, and that Colonel Jones hath given the Rebels another notable Defeat, and quite beat them off from before *Dublin*. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Head-Quarters are now at *Windsor*.

Monday, November 22.

Ordinance for  
setting the Poor  
on work, com-  
mitted.

The House of Commons this Day, according to former Order, had the Ordinance for setting Poor, Needy, and Vagrants on work, Read the second time, which took up much Debate; and at last it was committed to a Committee chosen for that purpose.

The Common-  
Council of the  
City of London  
thanking the  
House for pre-  
venting the  
quartering of  
Soldiers in the  
City.

The House being informed that many of the Common-Council of the City of London were at the Door, they were called in: And in the Name of the City they gave the House Thanks for their timely Notice, and speedy prevention of quartering Soldiers in the Lines of Communication. And as for the further Answer of the City, concerning the collecting of the Arrear of Assessments for the Army, they delivered it in by Writing; and had likewise given a further Account thereof by a Letter to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

After they had withdrawn, and the House heard the said Answer read, which took up some Debate; at last a Committee was appointed to prepare an Answer unto the City to the same.

Arrears of  
Assessments in the  
City to be col-  
lected with all  
speed.

The House then voted, That the City of London should go on to collect the Arrears of Assessments, and to bring them in with all convenient speed.

Scots Commis-  
sioners pressed  
to hasten their  
Answer concern-  
ing the Proposi-  
tions to his  
Majesty.

The House voted, That the Scots Commissioners Answer should be further desired to the sending of the Propositions to his Majesty, which should have gone this Day; and that the Committee of both Kingdoms, should press them for an Answer with all speed, that so there may be no delay in sending the Propositions to his Majesty.

The House  
ordered, That  
they should  
take into  
consideration  
the Business  
of the Army,  
of setting a  
constant Pay  
for them, to  
the end the  
poor Country  
may not be  
any longer  
oppressed  
with  
free Quarter.

The House then ordered, That they should take into consideration the Business of the Army, of setting a constant Pay for them, to the end the poor Country may not be any longer oppressed with free Quarter.

There



There came this Day Letters to both Houses from Colonel *Hammond* in answer to the Votes of both Houses, about sending Sir *John Berkley*, Mr. *Ashburnham*, and Colonel *Leg*, up to the House; concerning which Colonel *Hammond* gives this Answer following.

Carol. I.

My Lord;

His Morning I received, by the Hands of a Messenger from the General, a Paper of Votes and Resolutions of both Houses of Parliament, bearing Date *die Martis*, 16 Novemb. 1647. relating to the Security of his Majesty's Person, which although they came not to me with Directions from the Houses, yet I thought it my Duty to take notice of them, by what Hand soever received, as their Commands, and accordingly to see them put in Execution.

Col. Hammond's Letter about sending S. John Berkley, Mr. Ashburnham, and Col. Leg to the House.

As concerning that Vote, not permitting such as have been in Arms, or assisted against the Parliament, to come into this Island, it tending much to the Security of his Majesty's Person, and the preserving the Peace of this Island, I have, as I acquainted your Lordships in my last Letter, before I received these Votes, given Orders to that effect, which are carefully put in execution, commanding all Masters of Boats belonging to *Hampshire* and this Island, that they land neither Persons nor Goods in any part of this Island, save only at *Yarmouth-Castle*, *Cows-Castle*, and *Ryde*; at which Place I have also appointed a Guard; to whom Order is given, as to the other Two Castles for the examining of all Persons so landing, and to detain and secure any that cannot give a very good Account of themselves and their Businesses.

As concerning your Lordship's other Votes, now they are come to my Hands, I shall with the best of my Endeavours see them put in execution.

My Lord, Yesterday there came to me an Officer belonging to the Sergeant of the House of Commons, with particular Warrants for the apprehending and bringing up in safe Custody the Persons of Mr. *John Ashburnham*, Mr. *William Leg*, and Sir *John Barkley*, who came hither with the King. The said Warrants required my Assistance to him in the execution of them, but with no other to me from either or both Houses to that purpose: And finding the Matter to be of very great Importance, I have desired the Messenger to forbear the execution of his said Warrants, till I have given the Houses to understand, that in case the said Warrants should be served and put in execution, it would be impossible for me to answer the Expectations and Commands of Parliament, in preserving the Person of the King in Security, to be disposed by them, unless I should keep him close Prisoner; which is a Business of that Nature, that it is neither fit nor safe for me to do, especially for my self.

The Grounds from whence I gather this, are plainly thus, The King hath declared himself to me, That he came from Hampton-

Court,

An. 1647.

‘ Court, for no other Cause, but for the Preservation of his Person; which was, as he apprehended, in such Danger, that he could not with safety continue longer there: That if he could have been there with Safety, he would not have parted thence, nor from the Army, and that he chose this Place rather than any other, when he was at Liberty to have gone whither he pleased, that he might still continue under the Protection of the Army, my self being a Member thereof; and that he might have Conveniency of free Intercourse between himself and the Parliament for the Settlement of a General Peace; to which he professes greater Inclinations and Desires than ever, and that there shall be nothing wanting on his part, that may be reasonably expected from him.

‘ He further saith, That in case these Gentlemen be taken from him, and punished as Evil-doers, for counselling him not to go out of the Kingdom, but rather to come to a Place where he now is, for the Ends aforesaid, and for their endeavouring accordingly in attending him hither, he cannot but himself expect to be dealt with accordingly, his Case being the same.

My Lord, I shall further let you know, That besides the Care I shall always have of these Gentlemen, they have engaged their Honours not to depart from me, so that I am most confident of their Security. And truly, were not their Ends the same with their Pretences, in relation to the Place of this Kingdom, I am confident they would never have advised, nor conducted the King to this Place. Besides, were they at this time removed from the King, there would be none left for his Attendance; which, besides the Offence, how great the Inconvenience would be to him, your Lordships cannot be ignorant.

‘ And further give me leave to add, if so unworthy a Servant of your Lordships as I am, and that which concerns my Honour, were at all worthy your Consideration, whether it would not much reflect upon me in case these Gentlemen should be thus removed from hence. The King and themselves have freely thrown themselves upon me for safety upon Confidence, as they please to say, of my Honour and Honesty, and the Satisfaction they expect it would have given the Parliament, the King being necessitated to remove.

‘ My Lord, My Duty to you and the Kingdom, whose Good and Peace I most desire, and shall most faithfully endeavour, calls for this Account; which, with my self and these Gentlemen, I leave to your Lordship’s Consideration, with this Conclusion, That whatever is commanded by Authority, especially that of the Parliament, though never so contrary to my Sense or Honour, shall never be disobeyed.

My LORD,

Carisbrook Castle,  
Nov. 19. 1647.

Your Lordship’s most faithful,  
and humble Servant,

Ro. Hammond.  
Since



Caroli I.

‘ Since the Conclusion of my Letter, I received the Letter and  
 ‘ Votes of both Houses, of the 16<sup>th</sup> present, which shall be care-  
 ‘ fully put in execution.

*Your Lordship's most faithful*

*and humble Servant,*

Robert Hammond.

*Tuesday, November. 23.*

A Petition directed to the House of Commons, stiling them,  
*The Supream Authority of the Nation, in favour of the Agree-*  
*ment of the People, &c.* was this Day presented to the Commons,  
 and read.

*A Petition in fa-  
 vour of the A-  
 greement of the  
 People read.*

The Petitioners were called in, and demanded, whether they were  
 Soldiers or Citizens, and would avow this Petition, &c.

The Presenters *avowed the Petition*; and the House had much de-  
 bate hereupon; and at last voted, *That this Petition is a seditious*  
 and contemptuous Avowing and Prosecution of a former Petition  
 and Paper annexed, stiled, *An Agreement of the People*; formerly ad-  
 judged by the House to be destructive to the Being of Parliaments,  
 and Fundamental Government of this Kingdom: That *Tho. Prince,*  
*S. Chidley,* be committed Prisoners to the Gate-house, and that *J.*  
*Ives, Tho. Taylor, Will. Learner,* be committed to the Prison of  
*Newgate*; and that a Letter be sent to the General, to desire him  
 to prosecute the Examinations of that Business to the bottom, and to  
 bring such guilty Persons as he shall think fit, to condign and ex-  
 emplary Punishment.

*And upon De-  
 bate voted  
 seditious, and  
 some of the  
 chief Promoters  
 committed.*

A Letter this Day came from *Bristol*, informing the House, That  
 the Soldiers there had secured an Alderman of that City, and  
 would not discharge him till they had a Months Pay, and an Ordi-  
 ninance of Indempnity for that Act.

*Soldiers in  
 Bristol seize  
 one of the Al-  
 dermen of that  
 City.*

The House hereupon ordered a Letter to be sent to his Excel-  
 lency, to desire him to give Order forthwith for the discharge of  
 the said Alderman, and give direction to prevent the like Abuses for  
 the future by the Soldiers there.

*The General  
 desired to pre-  
 vent such Abu-  
 ses.*

A Letter was accordingly brought in, and signed by Mr. Speaker,  
 and sent with all speed. The rest of this Day was spent in a  
 Grand Committee concerning the settling a Pay for the Army.

*Wednesday* was the Monthly Fast-day.

*Thursday, November 25.*

A Report was made this Day to the House of Commons of the  
*Scots Commissioners Answer* concerning the Propositions, and ordered,  
 That the Committee of both Kingdoms should acquaint the *Scotch*  
 Commissioners with the several Declarations and Votes concerning

*Scots Commis-  
 sioners Answer,  
 concerning the  
 Propositions re-  
 ported, and  
 their further  
 Answer desir'd.*

1647.

the sending of the Propositions, and with the several Salvoes in the large Treaty, relating to each Kingdom particularly, and to press them for their further and speedy Answer thereunto.

The Ministers that Preached yesterday, had Thanks given them, and ordered to print their Sermons; and Mr. *Caril*, and Mr. *Seaman*, were desired to Preach the next Fast-day.

The Lords desired by Message the Commons Concurrence to an Ordinance for giving further Power to the Committee of Lords and Commons, to examine the *London Agents*; which was read, and assented unto.

Their Lordships desired by Message the Commons Concurrence to an Ordinance for giving further Power to the Committee of Lords and Commons, to examine the *London Agents*; which was read, and assented unto.

The Seals to the Seal of the Majesty's Bed-chamber at Hampton Court.

The House being informed, That his Majesty's late Bed-chamber at *Hampton-Court* was sealed up by Order of the Commissioners then attending his Majesty, they ordered that the said Seals should be taken off, to the end the Furniture therein may be made further use of for his Majesty's Occasions.

The House being informed, that the Assembly of Divines were at the Door, they were called in, and presented a Catechism; which they called a shorter Catechism.

4 Copies of the Assembly's Catechism to be printed.

The House hereupon ordered, That 400 Copies thereof should be printed for the Service of the House, with the several Places of Scripture in the Margents.

They ordered likewise, That the Assembly should with all convenient speed give an Answer to the Queries formerly sent from that House unto them.

The Assembly requested give a speedy Answer to the Queries formerly sent unto them.

The Assembly was called in, and Mr. Speaker, by command of the House, gave them Thanks, &c. The House further acquainted, that the House did expect that the Assembly give a speedy Answer to the Queries formerly sent unto them, and desired them to go on in perfecting those things which the House had referred unto them.

A Letter this Day came from his Excellency, presented to him from the County of *Buckingham*, complaining of the insufferable Burthen of Free-Quarter; which was read and debated, and ordered to be referred to the Grand Committee that is to sit to morrow to consider of the taking off of free Quarter, and settling a constant Pay for the Army.

Merchant Adventurers willing to advance 10000 l. towards a Months Pay for the Army.

A Report was made, That the Merchant-Adventurers of *London*, were willing to advance the Sum of 10000 *l.* upon the Security offered by Parliament, towards the making up of a Months Pay to the Army.

The House being informed, that 10000 *l.* would be wanting to compleat a Months Pay; hereupon they ordered, that the Merchant-Adventurers should be desired to lend 10000 *l.* more; and if they could not, then 5000 *l.* and the Committee of Excise to be desired to lend the other 5000 *l.*

There



An. 1647.

There came this Day a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*; and it was a Reply of a Letter to the General from the City, about the quartering of Soldiers: The Contents are as follow.

To the Right Honourable the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London* assembled.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

MY last to your Lordship at *Kingston*, was not intended to charge you with the Arrears of the City, or to put the levying thereof upon any other, besides those that are impowered and charged by the Parliament for that purpose. But the Business of sending for their Assistance some Soldiers into the City being resolved on, as the best way, and of present Necessity for the timely and effectual dispatch of that Service, I thought fit by the Letter to acquaint you therewith, both as a respect to your Lordship and the City, and that by you the City might the better understand the Grounds and Intentions of that Resolution, to prevent any Inconveniencies from Misapprehensions thereof; nor did I expect, that either that Resolution, or the Letter, instead of a vigorous and speedy Dispatch in a Business so just and necessary, should beget any Interposals or Intercourse tending to further Delays: But since the Parliament hath thought fit to put a stop, for the present, to that way of Proceeding, which here was conceived most necessary and agreeable to their Orders, and to undertake some other effectual Course in the Business, I shall wait the hoped Issue thereof; and if your promised concurrent Endeavours, prove not timely answerable to their Undertakings to your Professions, and the Army's and Kingdom's Expectations, I much doubt the Consequence, whatever you or I can do to prevent them, will be every way sad, and that no more to the Parliament Kingdom or Army, than to the City it self; the Safety and Prosperity of which, shall be always endeavoured, as much as lies in the Power of,

The General's  
Letter in reply  
to one from the  
City about  
quartering of  
Soldiers.

Windsor, 24.

Nov. 1647.

Your faithful Friend

and Servant,

Thomas Fairfax.

Friday,

An. 1647.

Friday, November 26.

Debate about  
constant Pay  
for the Army.

The House sat this Day in a Grand Committee, as was appointed, about providing a constant Pay for the Army, and spent the greatest part of the Day in debate thereof; and ordered, That the Supernumerary Forces in this Kingdom, both in relation to Ireland, and the number to be continued up in this Kingdom, be forthwith disbanded.

Conference  
with the Lords  
about a Treaty  
with his Ma-  
jesty.

The House of Peers sent a Message to the Commons to desire a Conference in the painted Chamber, where both Houses met accordingly; and the Earl of Manchester, Speaker of the House of Peers *pro tempore*, acquainted the Commons, that he was commanded by the Lords to let them know, that their Lordships had taken into Consideration the Desires of the King's Majesty in his Message to treat with the Parliament; and also the Scots Papers, delivered in by the Commissioners of the Kingdom of Scotland, pressing for the Treaty with his Majesty.

And their Lordships had also considered the Desires of the Kingdom, to be delivered from all Burdens and Fears, and to have the Government of the Kingdom settled and cleared, that the Kingdom may be preserved by Peace.

That their Lordships had commanded him to acquaint them, that they do propound to the Commons, four Propositions may be speedily sent to his Majesty to be passed, for the Safety and Security of the Parliament and Kingdom, and to treat with his Majesty upon the rest.

The Propositions are these following.

The Propositions  
to be sent to  
his Majesty.


1. ' **T**HAT a Bill be drawn up by Consent of both Houses,  
' for his Majesty to pass into an Act for the settling of  
' the Militia of the Kingdom.

2. ' That a Bill be passed for his Majesty's calling in of all  
' Declarations, Oaths and Proclamations against the Parliament,  
' and those who have adhered to them.

3. ' For passing an Act that those Lords who were made af-  
' ter the Great Seal was carried to Oxford, may be made uncapa-  
' ble of sitting in the House of Peers thereby.

4. ' That Power may be given to the Two Houses of Parlia-  
' ment, to adjourn as the Two Houses of Parliament shall think  
' fit.

That

 Note, That Folio [913] follows this.



That his Majesty giving the Kingdom Security by passing these Four Propositions, there may be a Personal Treaty with his Majesty and the Parliament of both Kingdoms, for passing of the rest of the Propositions.

That their Lordships think this to be the most probable way for a speedy Agreement between his Majesty and the Kingdoms, and therefore desire the Concurrence of the House of Commons therein.

The Commons appointed to debate this Business the next Day.

From the Head Quarters at *Windsor* we understand further, that Yesterday the General Council of the Army sat in the Town-Hall at *Windsor*; after much Debate, it was referred to a Committee to draw up a Model and present it to the next Council, for a Repartition and disposing of the Counties in the Kingdom so for the Payment of the Army, that they may be constantly paid out of Assessments, and the Country eased of Free Quarter. Mr. *Saltmarsh* at this Council took his Leave of the Army.

There was presented to the General a Representation under the Hands of Collonel *Lilburne*, and the rest of the Officers of that Regiment, and it was as followeth:

*May it please Your Excellency,*

**A** Midst the Army-Distractions, and Distempers in the Army and Kingdom, which saddens our Hearts, and presents nothing to our View but Disorder and Confusion, our Experience and Commemoration of Divine Providence propitious to your Excellency and the Army, even from the first of your Undertakings to this very Moment, is that alone that refresheth us; nor needs the Collection of our Memories, or that we look far backwards for an Occasion of Praise; That late Mercy, not the least, whereby a being was regained for us, deserves a perpetual Remembrance. And, was not *England* concerned in the Case of our Regiment, is it imaginable, that Disobedience was plotted there alone, or that they were the only Maintainers and Abettors of no Subjection to Authority? Surely if their Design to disengage those committed to our Charge by your Excellency, from us as unworthily Commands, had been there limited, we hope we shall rather have given way to their Desires, though causeless, and withdrawn our selves, than in the least hazard the Loss of one Drop of Blood to continue our Employments. But if we seem more sensible of those Dangers that were almost inevitable than others do, in regard we were the first that tasted of them, and were likely to be swallowed up by them; we humbly desire your Excellency's Pardon; and, for a clear Manifestation of our Integrity to your Excellency and the Weal Published, Leave to present to your Excellency,

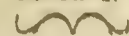
1. That as Soldiers and Members of this your Excellency's Army, we owe all Obedience and Subjection to your Excellency's Authorities and Commands; from which we humbly conceive neither Birthrights, nor other Privileges whatsoever, whereof we have or ought to have an equal share with others, can or ought in the least to disoblige us: and that we shall rather cease to be Soldiers, which is all the Liberty we desire, than dispute your Excellency's Power, or admit of any Cor-rival or Competitor therein. Nor do we suppose to have declared any thing more herein, than what always hath been, and must of necessity continue to be our Duty: For, besides that it is essential both to the being and well-being of an Army, to obey Orders according to the Discipline of War, we yet owe more respect unto your Excellency, of whose Care and Trouble for us and the whole Kingdom we are Witnesses, than is thereby required from us: And since Necessity pleads for some particular Person to whom the Care and Conduct of an Army must be committed, if we were at Liberty herein, whom shall we desire but your Excellency?

2. We cannot but remind your Excellency, how that Necessity indeed, and the Dissatisfaction of the Army in their Just Desires, drew them to a solemn Engagement, and thereby the Counsels of the Army, being in some things

[A a a a a]

altered

Carol. I.



The Commons Concurrence desired to a Personal Treaty.

General Council of the Army sit at *Windsor*.

Mr. *Saltmarsh* takes his leave of the Army.

The Representation of Col. *Lilburne's* Regiment to the General.

An 1647.

altered from what they were before, have lately been endeavoured to be made a Precedent to alter them again; and Malecontented Spirits take Occasion hereby to divide the Army into Parties and Factions, endeavouring to turn every Man's Sword against his Fellow, pleading Necessity when there is none, and for such Things as are in themselves very disputable whether Just or Unjust, and which is more than probable, may be more destructive to the Commonwealth, if granted, than the refusal of them will be. It is therefore our humble Desire unto your Excellency, that you will still continue to mediate on our behalf, for the obtaining of those our just and necessary Desires in our former Petitions, Remonstrances, and Declarations mentioned; that so the whole Army may be satisfied, and return to its pristine way of Government, wherein they have been very successful under your Excellency.

*Lastly*, Whereas the Prevalency of particular Persons in the Parliament, who have sufficiently manifested their Dissatisfaction to the Weal Publick, hath for prevention of Factions and Parties in that Honourable Assembly, manifested the Reasonableness of setting a Period to this present Parliament; and before that can be with Safety, many things of great Concernment to the Kingdom are first to be transacted there, whereof your Excellency and the Army have already several times desired Consideration to be had by this Parliament. It is our hearty Desires, That both Parliament and Army would jointly resolve, and accordingly act with all Expedition, to the finishing of that great Work that lies upon them, and hath long been by the People expected from them: And that the whole Kingdom may be prosperous in the Enjoyment of a Free Parliament, and every particular Person in his own proper Interest; that the World may bear us Witness, that we do not only declare for, but prosecute the obtaining of their Liberty and Freedoms: That so soon as a firm Peace can be settled, the great Burden of maintaining Soldiers in this Kingdom may no longer continue, to the great Charge and Trouble of the People, and the impairing of that Esteem which the Price of our Blood in our former Achievements have affectionately wrought in their Hearts towards the whole Army, whereof both Members, and careful Tenderers of their Reputations, are,

Your EXCELLENCY's

Nov. 23. 1647.

Most Humble and Obliged Servants,

Robert Lilburne, &amp;c

Saturday, November 27.

Pardons to be  
passed for se-  
veral Con-  
victed Persons  
in Northampton  
Goal.

A Message this Day came from the Lords, desiring the Commons Assent to an Ordinance for authorising Mr. Solicitor to draw up Pardons to be passed under the great Seal to several convicted Persons, Prisoners in *Northampton* Goal, which was assented unto.

Their Lordships desired the House to take some speedy Course for settling of a Constant Pay for the Army, to the End the Country may not be burdened with Free Quarter. The Commons were accordingly sensible of that great Grievance; and a Course will, we hope, be suddenly taken to ease the Country in this Particular.

The House considered of the great and intollerable Abuse of several Printed Pamphlets that come forth daily without any Licence, in Contempt of the Authority of Parliament, and to the great Abuse and Scandal of the Parliament and Kingdom.

And in particular the Pamphlets entituled, *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, *Mercurius Melanthlicus*, and other Sheets Printed without Licence; and upon a long Debate of this Business, it was Ordered, That a Committee of the House of Commons should be Appointed to find out the

Order for Sup-  
pressing Scan-  
dalous Pam-  
phlets.



the Authors and Commit them, and also the Printers, and such as make Sale of them, and to give Warrants to seize the Press, Impressments, and other Materials of Printing, and to Employ such as they think fit for this Purpose.

The Reader is further desired, as to this Business, to take Notice, that the Licencer, Mr. *Gilbert Mabbot*, notwithstanding his Care against Malignant Sheets, hath his Name forged to many of them, of purpose to make him odious to the Parliament and Kingdom; but a Committee being appointed to suppress such unlicensed and scandalous Pamphlets, he hopes to have Vindication and Reparation against such as have so abused him, and this Abuse to be taken off for the Future.

The House then, according to former Order, this Day, considered of their Lordships Desires at the Conference Yesterday, to have the Four Bills before-mentioned tendred to his Majesty, &c. and upon his passing of them, to admit of a Personal Treaty with his Majesty upon the rest of the Propositions. And upon a long Debate of this Business, it was Voted, to Agree with their Lordships in granting a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, after he hath Signed the said Bills; and they to be forthwith drawn up and dispatched to his Majesty.

*Monday, November 29.*

This Day many Citizens of *London*, and others, attended the House with a second Petition, by some party who petitioned the last Week, and for which some stand committed.

In this Petition they seem to regret many things, and accuse the Houses of Partiality, in that they one while will receive Petitions, and then will not, with much more to that Purpose; and pray that it be forthwith declared what Burdens they may pray the Honourable House may be taken off, and what Freedoms to be settled, that when they think they are doing their Duty, they may not suffer as Transgressors.

*Secondly*, That the Five Persons Committed for the former Petition into Prisons among Thieves and Murderers, may be discharged; and that it may not be forgotten, That the Matter of their Petition is the same in many things, which was burnt by the Influence of corrupt Members.

This Petition being known to the Lord Mayor and Militia of *London*, before it came up, it was certified to the Lords and Commons by them; and that in regard it was believed many would come along with it, they offered the Aid of some Companies; which the House took well, and Ordered, That in such Cases they might have Power, and sent their Order accordingly. The House Ordered to Read, Debate, and give Answer to this Petition *Thursday* next.

The House Ordered, That the Lord Mayor of *London* have Thanks given him for sending down a Guard to the House this Day. And further Ordered, That the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Business of the *London* Agents, shall be a close Committee, and have Power to send for all such Persons as they shall find Just Cause for, upon Information, and Commit them to Custody until the Business be reported to the House.

The Lords sent down the List of the Sheriffs, and past them all but Two only excepted.

Caroli I.



The Commons agree with the Lords for a Personal Treaty.

A Second Petition from the same Party that Petitioned in Favour of the Agreement of the People.

The Lord Mayor gives Notice thereof before it came up.

Thanks returned to his Lordship for the same.

The Lords agree to the List of Sheriffs Two only excepted.

An 1647.

Letters came this Day to the House from the Lord *Inchequin*, and others, of a very great Victory obtained against the *Irish* Rebels in *Munster*. Some of the Letters concerning the same have been since Printed; yet, for better Satisfaction, we will give you the Copy of One Letter from *King'sale* touching the said Victory, not before Printed, as followeth:

## BROTHER,

Letter from  
King'sale of a  
great Victory  
obtained a-  
gainst the Re-  
bels in Ireland.

I Advised you of the sad and desperate Condition of our Army, and consequently the poor Protestant Party of this Province. Now so it is, the Wonders of the Lord of Hosts have been again manifested unto us. The Thirteenth present being *Saturday* last, having Marched toward the Enemy quartered at *Clantark* or near adjoining, Six or Seven Miles from *Megallo* they met the Rebels, and presently were enforced to join Battle, they being Three to One of ours at least, and had by Force or Accident the Advantage of Ground, so that our Ordnance could not bear or be made serviceable for the Day, but rather a very great Hindrance: Having joined Battle, and our Ordnance being guarded with 400 Foot, and Three Troops of Horse, our main Battle was put hardly to it, and by the Cowardise of some like to be routed, and put to the worst, to the total Loss of the Province: But the Divine Providence had otherwise decreed, my Lord *Inchequin* in his own Person, with what Horse might be spared or gotten together, made a desperate Attempt upon their Body, and gave them a Rout: Collonel *Gray*, with a poor handful of bare-leg'd Men recover'd our Ordnance, whereby the whole Rebels Force for this time is dissolved. Collonel *Gray* is slain, Capt. *Love*, and some other Commanders of our Party dangerously wounded, and about 150 Common Soldiers and Gunners slain on our part, and doubtless many wounded. The whole Number when they began, on our side, could not make 4000; but God gave the Pursuit unto the Remainder of ours upon the Enemy for the space of Seven Miles in Three several Ways, as long as Day did last. The certain Intelligence is, That there were slain of the Rebels 2500 upon the place, besides the Wounded that crawled into Bushes and Ditches for present Shelter: but it is thought 4000 at least were slain upon the Place and in Pursuit, amongst whom their Lieutenant General *Kilketro*, and his Lieutenant Collonel *Hillanders* were found, and 200 of their Officers kill'd and taken Prisoners. My Lord is still in the Field, and doth not doubt but to bring the Province into that Subjection, as that he that succeedeth him shall have little to do.

Thus hath God in his Mercy given me leave to write once more unto you, which if the Enemy had prevailed could not have been expected, for we had all perished in few Days, Root and Branch. Our Enemies in *England*, nor here, have not prevailed; for our God was jealous of his Glory, turning their Plots of Destruction to his own Honour and our Safety. The Vessel is commanded away with a Packet, I cannot enlarge; this that I write you may rely upon as gathered from the surest Intelligence. God keep you.

King'sale, Nov. 15.  
1647.

Your Loving and Affectionate Brother,

Tristrom Whitcomb.

Tuesday, November 30.

THE House this Day sat in a Grand Committee, to consider of raising a settled Pay for the Army.

Captain *Pigot*, that brought the Letters from the Lord *Inchequin*, was this Day called in to the House, and made a Relation of that great Victory; and afterwards presented to the House Two Letters under the Lord *Digby's* Hand, which was found in the Lord *Taaff's* Cabinet;

On the  
11th of the  
Month of  
November  
Debated.  
Capt. Pigot,  
that brought  
the Letters  
from the Lord  
Inchequin, was  
called in to the  
House.



Cabinet ; One of the Letters, and the most material One, we will give you as follows :

Caroli I.

To the Lord Viscount *T A A F F*.

*My Dear Lord,*

**R**elying upon your Constancy to what you have promised, I shall go on boldly and industriously in the ways of serving you ; and I make no Question, but I shall either succeed in drawing the Party you are now engaged with, under his Majesty's Power, in which Case the chief Military Command in this Kingdom will be in your Hands, as I could wish : Or else, in case it be fit, you in Duty and Loyalty to his Majesty to quit this Country, I shall settle you such Conditions of Honour and Advantage Abroad, as you shall confess I have been no ill Manager of your Interests : Two Things only I have to recommend unto your Care ; the One, That you endeavour to draw to you into *Munster*, such *Leinster* and *Ulster* Forces, as you are sure are possest with the same Resolutions that you are. The Other, That you will not let any appearing Advantage, or the Height of your Spirit transport you to hazard a Fight with your Forces this Summer ; but to stand unalterably upon the wariest Defence you can ; carrying always in your Mind, that both all our Hopes for his Majesty's Service in this Kingdom, and in case those fail, those of our own being considerable abroad, depend upon your preserving that Army. One Thing more I shall beg of you, That since our Duty to his Majesty's Interests, and to our own Honour, having already received Money, oblige us to tender our Service in the first place to *France*, that you will not make your self so familiar with *Don Diego*, as to draw Suspicion from the *French* Agents of your dealing doubly, which will be ruinous to all our Undertakings, if once our Honours should be in that kind disparaged. This is all I have to say at present, more than to conjure you to rely upon this Truth, That you could not in the World have fix'd upon a Friend so careful of your Interests, as you shall find,

Lord Digby's Letter to the Lord Viscount Taff.

Wexford, this Last  
of August, 1647.

*My L O R D,*

Your Lordship's most Humble Servant,

G. D I G B Y.

The House ordered the Lord *Inchequin* shall have a Thousand Pound given him to buy him Horses, as an Earnest of Favour of that House, for his great Service to the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and in particular in this late Victory. That Captain *Piggot* have Fifty Pound bestowed upon him for bringing these Letters from the Lord *Inchequin*.

A Letter of Thanks was Ordered to be drawn up and sent to the Lord *Inchequin*. That a Letter of Thanks be sent to the Officers under the Command of the Lord *Inchequin*, and likewise concerning their Indemnity for their general Engagement.

That Ten Thousand Pound, be sent over to the Province of *Munster*, out of the first Money that comes in for *Ireland*, to remain as a Stock for Security of Provisions to be sent thither.

An Ordinance was read for re-imbursing the Merchant Adventurers, the Sum of Fifteen Thousand Pound, advanced for the Service of the Army, and Eight Thousand Pound disbursed for the Service of the State, which was assented unto.

An Ordinance was read for re-imbursing the Commissioners of Excise the Sum of Five Thousand Pound, towards compleating a Month's Pay to the Army, which was assented unto.

From

Lord Inchequin 1000 l. Gratiuity for his good Service. Capt. Piggot to have 50 l. for bringing the Letters from the Lord Inchequin. Letter of Thanks to be sent the Lord Inchequin, and the Officers under his Command. Ordinance past for re-imbursing Monies advanced by the Merchant Adventurers. Another for the Commissioners of Excise.

An 1647.

His Majesty's  
Letter to the  
General.

From the General's Head Quarters at *Windsor*, we understood of some Letters from his Majesty to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; the Letters being but short, we will give you them as followeth:

*Charles Rex.*

**H**AVING left Order at our Remove from *Hampton-Court*, that a Copy should be given you of what we had then written to both Houses of Parliament, touching the Causes of *Our withdrawing*, and the Continuance of our Resolutions to improve every Occasion of the Satisfaction of all Chief Interests, that so a happy Peace may settle in our Dominions: In pursuance whereof, we have lately sent a Message to both Houses from this Place, and a Copy of it to you. And being desirous, in order to that blessed Work, to give you our present Sense upon the Condition of Affairs as they now stand, we have thought fit to appoint Sir *John Berkly* to repair unto you, and to communicate the same to you. And we shall be glad by him to receive a mutual Communication of your Sense also, upon this Subject; not doubting but you easily perceive, by the late Disorders, into what a depth of Confusion the Army and the Nation will fall, if timely and effectual Preventions be not used; and therefore we have now again proposed, as the only Expedient, a Personal Treaty for the composing of all Differences, and fulfilling the Desires of all Interests; to which if you will Employ your Credit, as you cannot but expect the best Return that ever our Condition shall be able to make you.

*Given at Carisbrook-Castle, the 29th Day of November, 1647.*

For Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General.

*Charles Rex.*

Another Letter of his Majesty to the General.

**T**HE Free Liberty which you willingly afford us to have the use of our Chaplains, make us at this time not only to acknowledge your former Civilities, but likewise now to acquaint you, that Three of our Chaplains, to wit, Dr. *Sheldon*, Dr. *Holdsworth*, and Dr. *Heywood*, are newly landed in this Island, not doubting but that they shall have the same Protection that formerly they had; which still will shew the Continuation of your good Respect unto us, which we upon all fitting Occasions shall not be backward to acknowledge. So we bid you hearty Farewell.

*Given at Carisbrook-Castle the 27th of November, 1647.*

For Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General.

*Wednesday, December 1. 1647.*

The Common Council of London's Petition, acknowledging the Parliament to be the Supreme Power.

**T**HIS Day a Petition was presented to both Houses from the *Common Council of London*, Acknowledging the *High Court of Parliament* to be the Supreme Power and Judicature in this Kingdom, constituted for the Defence and Contrivement of the Safety and Freedom of this Nation; unto whom all other Powers and Societies of Men ought to Submit. And Acknowledging the unwearied Pains, incessant Labour, and constant Endeavours of this present Parliament, in the common Cause of God and this Kingdom; disavowing all engaging in Differences, excusing their Declarations, &c. That the Free Quartering of the Army about the City hath occasioned the Dearnels of Provisions, and given Opportunity to Evil Minded Persons to foment Differences.

Wherefore the Petitioners humbly Pray, That the Honour, Power, and Privileges of Parliament may, by their Wisdom and Justice, be inviolably preserved. That the Army may be so provided for, that they may be enabled to remove



remove their Quarters to a further distance from the City, whereby the Price of Provisions may be abated, and Trade encouraged; That Free Quarter may be prevented, and Supernumerary Forces disbanded; That a more vigorous Course may be taken in settling of the Peace and Government in this Kingdom, so long desired; That the Covenant may be duly observed; That all well-affected Persons that have adhered to the Parliament may be effectually protected and defended; That the Recorder, Aldermen, and other Citizens now Imprisoned, so as it may stand with the Honour and Wisdom of Parliament, may be enlarged.

Which the Petitioners shall esteem a great Favour to this City; and that all the late unhappy Proceeding, as unto this City and Members thereof, may be forgotten and obliterated; That the Petitioners may enjoy the Splendor of the former Favours, and be thereby enabled to be the more Serviceable to the Preservation of Parliament and City, re-uniting all that are well affected thereunto.

Both Houses gave them Thanks for the Expression of their good Affections to the Parliament: That as to the Desires in their Petition, in some of them Order hath been taken already; some are under Consideration, as that concerning Free Quarter, and other: and as to their last Desire, touching some Members of the City that lye under Restraint, the House will speedily do therein what may consist with the Justice and Honour of this House.

The House was this Day in a Grand Committee about taking off Free Quarter, and spent much time in debate thereof.

The House then took into Debate the Four *Propositions*, which the Committee appointed for that Purpose had drawn into Bills to be ready for the Royal Assent.

1. The Bill for Adjourning the House was Read the first time.
2. The Bill for making all Proclamations and Declarations void against both Houses of Parliament, was Read the first time.
3. The Bill for making all Things Void under the Great Seal at Oxford, and Confirmed such Things as are Past under the Great Seal with the Parliament, was Read the first time.
4. A Bill about the Militia, and the Payment of the Publick Debts of the Kingdom, were Read the First Time.

A Message this Day came from the Lords, desiring, if the House did Pass the Four Propositions, that they may be communicated to the Scots Commissioners. The House Ordered to send Answer hereunto by Messengers of their own.

A Bill was Read for raising Monies for Payment of the Forces to be continued in this Kingdom, the Dominion of *Wales*, and the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

It being somewhat late, some Debate was, whether Candles should be brought in; and then the Question was put, Whether the Bill for settling the Militia should be now Read? and it Past in the Negative.

They Ordered, That these Bills shall be Read the second time to Morrow Morning.

*Thursday, December 2.*

The House this Day was in a Grand Committee, to consider of raising a *Constant Pay for the Army*, and for taking away Free Quarter, and afterwards Sat as a House.

According to former Order, the House this Day considered the Petition of several Citizens, in Favour of the Agreement of the People, and much time was spent in Debate thereof.

Caroli I.

Both Houses gave the Petitioners Thanks.

The Four Propositions drawn into Bills Read the first time.

Message from the Lords, desiring the Propositions may be communicated to the Scots Commissioners.

Constant Pay for the Army, and taking off Free Quarter again debated. The Petition in Favour of the Agreement of the People again Debated.

At

An 1747.



Impeachment  
against the  
Earl of Lincoln  
Read the First  
Time.  
Message to the  
Lords for long-  
er time to  
bring their  
Impeachment  
against the  
seven Lords.  
The Evidence  
against them  
to be ready by  
Saturday next.  
The Lords  
consent to the  
Time to bring  
up the Im-  
peachment.

The Names of  
all the Justices  
to be brought  
in.

Ordinance  
past on behalf  
of the Eastern  
Association.

The Impeach-  
ment against  
the Lords,  
Ld. Mayor, &c.  
to be drawn  
up against  
Monday next.

The Four  
Bills to be sent  
to his Majesty  
again debated.

At last the House came to this Resolution, that it is the Right of the Subject to Petition the Parliament; and the Right of the Parliament to Judge of such Petitions; and that Petitioners are bound to Acquiesce in such Answer as the House shall give unto such Petitions; and the House did expect, and hope, the Petitioners would Acquiesce in this Answer accordingly.

That the Four Propositions be Read the Second Time to Morrow.

The House then Ordered, That the Impeachment against the Earl of *Lincoln* should be Read, which accordingly was Read the First Time.

A Message was Ordered to be sent to the Lords, to desire their Lordships that the House may have further Time given them to bring up their Impeachment against the Seven Lords Impeached by that House.

They Ordered, That a Member of the House should prepare and make ready the Proofs and Evidences against the said Lords, by *Saturday* next.

A Message came from the Lords to acquaint the House, That their Lordships, according to the Desire of the House, had Ordered by this Day Seven-night, for the House of Commons to bring up their Charge against the Members of that House Impeached.

They Ordered, That the Business of Free Quarter and settling a Pay for the Army, to be considered of to Morrow Morning.

They Ordered, That the Names of all the Justices of the Peace of the several Counties of the Kingdom should be given in to the Members that serve for the several Counties, to the End the House may consider of them.

An Ordinance was Read, For securing Twenty Thousand Pound to the Eastern Association, lent by them for the Service of the State, which was assented unto.

After the City Petition was Read, and Answer given thereunto, they Ordered, That the Committee appointed to draw up the Impeachment against the Lords, do draw up the Impeachment against the late Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder of *London*, now in the *Tower*, by *Monday* Morning next.

*Friday, December 3.*

The House of Commons spent the whole Time this Day, upon the Four Bills to be sent to his Majesty, before-mentioned; and they Past the Three First, and for the Fourth, about disposing the Militia, it was Committed.

*Saturday, December 4.*

The Members sat long this Day in Expectation of the Speaker, who came very late, and was not able to Sit above a Quarter of an Hour.

The House Adjourned it self till *Tuesday* next, and in the Afternoon met again in a Grand Committee, about the Business of Free Quarter, and to settle a constant Pay to the Army. The Committee also for suppressing Scandalous and Unlicensed Pamphlets met again this Afternoon.

This Day Two Letters of the Lord *Digby* to the Lord *Taaff*, came out in Print by Order of the House: We gave you One of them before; and, for more fuller Satisfaction, we will give you the other now.

To



To the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount *Taaff*.

My Lord,

I Count it one of the greatest Unhappineſſes that hath befallen me, that I muſt go out of the Kingdom without conſerring with a Perſon upon whom I ſo much depend, both in what concerns his Maſteſty's Service, and my own particular Interelts in this Kingdom; and who, if I do not flatter my ſelf, does me the Favour, in ſome Meaſure, to depend upon my Reſolutions, either in order to the Affairs of this Kingdom, or of Employment beyond the Sea: where I do renew unto your Lordſhip the Aſſurance, that in caſe we cannot ſucceed ſo in the way of his Maſteſty's Service from this Kingdom, as that you may be encouraged to ſet up your Reſt in it, I ſhall not take more Care of mine Honour and Fortunes, than of yours; if you will rely upon my Care to negotiate for you, as I do upon the Aſſurances you have given of not ſeparating from me in the ways of our Fortune. I am moſt confident you will find an excellent Correſpondence of Friendſhip in *L. Muskery*, both towards you and me. And I do ſtedfaſtly now rely alſo upon my Lord *Dillons*, and Sir *James Dillon's* adhering to our Fortunes, in Caſe we cannot ſucceed in the Way now propoſed, of uniting this Party to his Maſteſty's Authority; with the Particulars of which, Mr. *Wintourgrant*, whom I have deſired to ſtay here till he hears again from me a ſudden Account of all things. In the mean while, and ever, be confident that I am moſt faithfully and unalterably,

Kilkenny, 20 Aug.  
1647.

My L O R D,

Your Lordſhip's Affectionate Humble Servant,

G. DIGBY.

From the Head Quarters of the Army at *Windſor*, we had by Letters this Day to this Purpoſe:

' That whereas an Order from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*,  
' was ſent to the Collonels of the ſeveral Regiments of Horſe and  
' Foot, to diſcharge all ſuch Soldiers as were entertained in the Army  
' ſince the Engagement at *New-Market*, and Cavaliers lately entertain-  
' ed. The Collonels and Officers of the ſeveral Regiments did accor-  
' dingly yield a punctual Obedience to the ſaid Order, and diſmiſſed  
' the Soldiers accordingly; in ſome Thirty, in ſome Forty in a Com-  
' pany: Which Soldiers ſo Diſbanded, came in great Companies to the  
' Head Quarters at *Windſor*, deſiring either to receive Monies to bear  
' their Charges home, or elſe to be re-admitted to their ſeveral Regi-  
' ments, in regard moſt of the Perſons ſo appearing had ſerved the  
' Parliament in ſeveral parts of the Kingdom, from the beginning of  
' the War, though they were but lately entertained in this Army.  
' And it being intended that they ſhould have Monies to bear their  
' Charges home; yet it happened, they came to the Head Quarter  
' when the ſecond part of the Money deſigned for the Month's Pay,  
' was not come to the Head Quarter: So that there was a Neceſſity to  
' return them back to their ſeveral Colours, except Cavaliers or diſor-  
' derly Perſons, till ſuch time as Monies came down to pay them a  
' Proportion of Pay, to carry them Home to their ſeveral Countries,  
' many of them being above 200 Miles from their ſeveral Homes, and  
' accordingly they were diſmiſſed. And the Monies which were ex-  
' pected on *Tueſday*, came not down to the Head Quarters till *Satur-*  
' *day*.

[Bb bbb b]

On

Caroli I.

Another Letter of the Lord *Digby* to the Lord *Taaff*.

Letters from the Head Quarters at *Windſor* concerning diſbanded Soldiers.

Dec. 1647

Several of Col.  
*Lilburne's* Men  
 tryed for the  
 late Mutiny.

On *Friday* at the Head Quarters there was a Council of War, where were several Men tryed of Col. *Lilburne's* Regiment, concerning the former Mutiny and Miltcarriages, for which the Man was Shot to Death at the Rendezvous at *Hare* suffered; and a Corporal of that Regiment was at this Council of War also condemned to suffer Death, and Six or Seven more were sentenced to run the Gantlet, which was this preient *Saturday* put in Execution at *Windsor*; but the Execution of this Man for Death is put off till the Tryal of Capt. *Bray*, and some others, the Ringleaders of that Mutinous Party, and Contemners and Scorners of all Discipline in an Army, be tryed and received their Judgment, to the End no more Soldiers who are accessary do suffer Death, till some of the principal Officers and Agents, who engaged the Soldiers in that Action, do partake of the same Sentence, if so found Guilty. And on *Friday* Capt. *Bray* was called to the Council of War, and received his Tryal in Part; but he carried himself with that Pride and Arrogancy, that it was a scandal to all honest Men that were Witnesses of his Carriage, contemning Authority, reviling others, and desiring to be tryed upon a Scaffold in the hearing of the Multitude. His further Tryal is put off till another Day.

*Saturday* the General Council did meet at *Windsor*, though somewhat late, and had some Debate concerning a Declaration about the Grievances of Free Quarter, and the disbanding of supernumerary Forces without reasonable Satisfaction, as a thing contrary to the Engagement; but principally of the concurrent Design in all parts to with-hold Pay from the Army, to the intent to make it odious to the Kingdom, which necessitates the Army to think of some Course how to ease the Country of Free Quarter, and yet to have the Army paid.

A bold Robbery was this Night attempted by Twenty resolute Fellows, to rob the King's Revenue in the *Chequer-Chamber, Westminster*; but it was discovered a little before by a Waterman; upon which Scouts were sent to assail the Assailants, if they came on; and accordingly the Robbers were interrupted in their Design about Two of the Clock on *Sunday* Morning: Sixteen of them escaped by Water, but fought stoutly for their Passage; the other Four were taken, sorely wounded.

*Decemb. 4. 1647.*

C H A P.



## C H A P. XXI.

*Proceedings in Parliament from December 6. to  
January 1. 1647.**Monday, December 6.*

**T**HIS Day the House Sat, not having Adjourned on *Saturday* last until to Morrow, by Reason of the Illness of the Speaker of the House of Commons.

Caroli I.

*Tuesday, December 7.*

The House sitting this Day, the Commons had Notice that many of the Inhabitants of the County of *Hertford* were at the Door, they were called in, and presented a Petition to the House in the Name of the said County, complaining of the heavy and intollerable Burthen of Free Quarter, desiring that they may be eased of it, and for that purpose that the House would be pleased speedily to consider thereof, they being almost ready to sink under the same.

Petition of  
the County of  
*Hartford*.

After the Petition was Read and Debated the Petitioners were called in, and Mr. Speaker, by command of the House, gave them Thanks for their constant good Affection to the Parliament; and as for taking off of Free Quarter, the House hath been long, and now is in Debate thereof, and they hope to give the Petitioners and the whole Kingdom, speedy Ease of that Burthen and Oppression.

The Petition-  
ers had  
Thanks for  
their good  
Affections.

The House had then Debated upon an Information given in against a Member of the House of Commons to be a Delinquent, and had been in Arms against the Parliament; they Ordered thereupon, That the said Member should be referred to the Committee appointed to consider of the several Cases of Members, and to report the same with all convenient speed.

Information  
against a De-  
linquent com-  
mitted.

The House was then informed, That several Inhabitants of the County of *Buckingham* were at the Door to present a Petition to the House, they were called in, and did present the same Petition with the *Hertfordshire* Men, for taking off of Free Quarter; and the same answer as to the other was given them severally. Also of the County of *Middlesex* presented a third Petition to the same purpose, and were called in and had the same Answer.

Petitioners of  
*Buckingham-  
shire, Hertford-  
shire and Mid-  
dlesex* Thanks.

The House had then much debate concerning the Disposal of the Great Seal of *England*, the former Term to the Speakers being near expired; and it was Ordered, That the Speakers shall be continued Commissioners thereof, till Twenty Days after the next Term.

Debate con-  
cerning the  
Great Seal.

The House was then informed, That Col. Sir *Hardress Waller*, and Col. *Whaly* were at the Door to present some Things of Concernment from the Army to them: They were called in; and Col. Sir *Hardress Waller* acquainted the House, That himself and Col. *Whaly* were Commanded by his Excellency and the General Council of the Army, to present a Representation of the Army to them, and in respect the Business is of very great Concernment to this Kingdom, he desires that

A Representa-  
tion of the  
Army.

[B b b b b b 2]

it

An. 1647.



it might have a present Reading and Consideration, and himself with Col. *Wally* would wait upon them for an Answer.

Col. Sir *Hardress Waller* and Col. *W. Haley* being withdrawn, the House Ordered that it should be Read, which took up much time in Debate, and at last it was Ordered, That a Committee should be appointed to consider of the same, and what things therein are most fit and requisite for the Consideration of the House, and to report the same to Morrow Morning. And accordingly a Committee was chosen for that Purpose.

This Representation is *since Printed*; yet for Satisfaction of Country Friends, and such as have not seen the said Representation at large, we will collect the chief Heads thereof, and give you them as followeth:

*First*, They take notice how little hath been done in Parliament for securing thereof, Settlement of the Kingdom, and Satisfaction of the Soldier, since the Return of the Speakers, who have now for Four Months sat secure.

2. That through this Delay, strange, and dangerous Attempts have been to divide the Army, and new embroil the Kingdom, and the Cause of not making more Speed imputed to the Army. 3. That notwithstanding the Army is again settled. 4. That the General to do that, engaged they should have Content as Soldiers, which prevented Blood, though to the Discontent of some evil Spirits, who by withholding Pay, labour to make it instead of Protection, an Hurt to the Kingdom; which rather than they, *viz.* the Officers, will have the Odium longer, they incline to lay down, or withdraw; yea, with not Hazard of the Publick, but their own Arrears, but that they find not that which will acquit them before God. 5. But finding the main Obstruction to be Pay, the Want of which Occasions Free Quarter, which to prevent, many Addressees have been made to the Parliament, but what through the Difficulty, Delay, Slowness, or Neglect of those intrusted, especially those in *London*, to part with Money, besides no Establishment proportionable settled, nor Means to raise it, which causes the Burden of Free Quarter, the Discontent and Disorder of the Soldier, and in Garrisons many of them have starved, others ready so to do, and to leave the Hold to who will take them. 6. If this Army and other Soldiers have deserved this, they desire to be told it, desiring that all may know, that would they have set up a Party of their own with disregard to the Publick they could, and yet can put themselves, and other Soldiers into a way of Pay, and made their Opposers in City and Country willing to have followed them with Satisfaction, and not only have suppress'd, but destroy'd adverse Parties, and all this with Reason and Justice enough; whereas they have on the contrary studied the Preservation of all, and are confident at last to be no Losers by it. 7. They say, The Parliament have had sufficient Cautions and Warnings, and though when Danger continued it was largely acknowledged, yet no other or further Care. Somewhat is wrapt up in that Vote, that all Supernumerary Forces be Disbanded, which they are so willing unto, as upon such Terms as is after express'd, to be the first; but there being 20000 of those, the Question how can they suddenly be so discharged, as not to be discontented and apt to engage against the Parliament; and though Money be ready, yet some time must be for stating their Accompts, which is necessary to avoid a clear Inconvenience by Clamour, which Experience hath shewed. And though they wish disbanding Supernumeraries, yet they fear it will be a long work, and therefore desire or propound that the Parliament do forthwith enlarge the Pay to the Number of the whole for Five or Six Months, by the Addition of Forty Thousand Pound a Month, and according to the Rates of the Sixty Thousand Pound. And they promise, 1. That no Free Quarter be taken within a Month after passing the Ordinance. 2. That it continue but Six Months, and that as Money comes in they shall be disbanded. 3. That in case any Committee fail, that the General and the Committee of the Army may name others. 4. That the Forces that cannot be disbanded, may be assigned to Counties, and be paid according to due Musters. 5. That Security for Arrears being settled, Commissioners may be sent down to state Accounts, and that there



there be an Office, Two Registers, and Four Clerks for that End, with Salary; and this Way they conceive best, because there must be Free Quarter until paid, which is a greater Grievance than the pay exprest.

Having thus acquitted themselves of not Guilty of Free Quarter, and seeing the ill Consequences of removing from about *London*, until things of this kind be settled, unless the parts near *London* should be undone, they offer that the Army may quarter in *London*, or part of it; that is upon the Remiss, until they have paid Arears and full Penalties.

As for Satisfaction of Arears, they offer Two Thirds of all Delinquents, also Deans and Chapters Lands for Indempnity; that there may be Committees in the Country as well as at *London*; Desires are exprest also for maimed Soldiers and Apprentices, and all this with all possible Speed.

But if Content be not given by the end of this Week, they can't give Account of the Army; but let the Soldier and the Kingdom know, that they cannot satisfy their Just Expectation; and thereupon desire the Discharge of Soldier may be transmitted to others. And for the City of *London*, if they do not right, they desire that they may be made to pay Arears and full Penalties, and to satisfy to the adjacent Counties for above 100000 *l.* Damage, and the late impeached, and other offending Citizens may make good the same; which not done they cannot withdraw the Army, finding the Common Council to intercede or plead Justification for those Impeached Persons.

Wednesday, December 8.

A Report was this Day made to the House from the Committee appointed to consider of the Representation of the Army, That it was the Opinion of the Committee, That the Supernumerary Forces in the Kingdom shall be disbanded.

Hereupon the House Ordered, That a Committee of Six in Number shall go down to the Army, and treat with his Excellency and the general Council of the Army, concerning the Disbanding of Supernumerary Forces in the Kingdom, to know what Forces they are, and how much Money will discharge the said Forces.

Instructions were likewise drawn up for the Commissioners that are to go down to the Army, and upon the Question assented unto, the House further Ordered,

1. That the Sixty Thousand Pounds a Month, shall be settled according the former Taxes, for Pay of the Forces formerly ordered to be kept up for the Safety of the Kingdom, and for *Ireland*.

2. That all the disjointed Forces shall receive a Month's Pay, and be disbanded.

3. Every County to Pay and Disband their Proportion, according to their Settlements, and they to be sent and have Free Quarter of the Counties where they are appointed, until they be paid.

4. The Counties to be re-imburshed out of the Settlements, and where it wants to have the Security of Sequestrations, and if that will not do it, the Excise to be added.

5. Those that have been entertained since *August* 6. last, to be disbanded without Pay.

The Commons sent a Message to the Lords for their Concurrence to the Ordinance for the Twenty Thousand Pounds, &c. from the Merchant Adventurers, to which the Lords concurred; to the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage, to which the Lords concurred with some Amendments; for the Great Seal to continue in the Two Speakers Hands, till Twenty Days after the next Term, as formerly,

Caroli I.

~~~~~

Representation of the Army reported.

Committee to treat about disbanding supernumerary Forces.

Sixty Thousand Pound a Month for Payment of the Forces of England and Ireland.

Message to the Lords for their Concurrence to the Ordinance for 20000 *l.* to the Merchant Adventurers.

to

An. 1647.

The Lords  
Message for  
Six Months  
Liberty for  
Mr. Montague.

News from the  
Isle of Wight.

Intimacy be-  
tween Col.  
Hammond and  
his Majesty.

Letters from  
Ireland.

Message from  
the Lords con-  
cerning Ton-  
nage and Poun-  
dage.

Another con-  
cerning a Let-  
ter from his  
Majesty.

His Majesty's  
Letter to both  
Houses of Par-  
liament.

to which the Lords agreed; and to an Ordinance for Monies disbursed in Ireland.

The Lords also sent a Message to the Commons, for Mr. *Walter Montague* to have his Liberty continued Six Months longer, upon the same Bail as now it is; also for the Members of the House of Commons of the Committee for examining the *London Agents* to sit that Afternoon, and so *de die in diem*, at Pleasure.

The House Ordered, That no private Business should be heard in the House for Eight Days.

Many fond and groundless Stories have been raised lately from the *Isle of Wight*, it were ridiculous to mention any of them; that which the Letters from thence certify is no more but this, That his Majesty is in good Health, though Solitary, and spends much Time in Retirement.

The Islanders keep their Guards strictly, and also the Island-Passes; his Majesty and Col. *Hammond* very intimate, the Collonel shewing all Duty and Respect. When the New Old Attendants came to Court, his Majesty, as is usual, was Private, but understanding of their Arrival he came out, shewed Chearfulness, gave all of them his Hand to kiss; Mr. *Ashburnham* and Col. *Legg* are with him; also old Servants and Chaplains.

Letters from *Dublin*, dated the end of the last Month, give to understand thus much; That Col. *Jones* is marched into the County of *Wicklow* with 400 Horse, and 1000 Foot, his Design is to get what Corn he can, and to harraß that County, still presuming that the best way to make a sure and sudden end of the Troubles of *Ireland*; he took with him a Fortnight's Provisions, which he intends to spend before his Return. Little Actions hath been since the Ruines made upon us by the Enemy, only Capt. *Otway* brought in last Week a Prey of 300 Cows, 140 Garrons, and 1000 Sheep: The Enemy hath Attempted to fortify the Banes, to prevent our March into *Kilkenny* Quarters, but to little purpose.

Thursday, December 9.

A Message this Day came from the House of Lords, desiring the Commons Assent unto the Ordinance for Tonage and Poundage, with some Amendments, which they had returned with the said Ordinance; the Amendments were Read and Debated, and the further Consideration of that Business referred to a Committee.

A Message this Day came from the Lords, acquainting the House of Commons that they had received a Letter from his Majesty, which they thought fit to communicate to the House of Commons, desiring that it may be communicated to the *Scots* by the Members of both Houses, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms.

The Letter was read, and ordered to be communicated according to their Lordships Desire. The Letter, for better Satisfaction, is as followeth:

His Majesty's Gracious Message to both Houses of Parliament.

*Charles Rex.*

HAD his Majesty thought it possible that his Two Houses could be employed in things of greater Concernment than the Peace of this miserable distracted Kingdom, he would have expected, with more Patience, their Leisure in acknowledging the Receipt of his Message of the Sixteenth of No-

vember



ember last : But since there is not in Nature, any Consideration proceeding to that of Peace, his Majesty's constant Tenderness of the Welfare of his Subjects, hath such a Prevalence with him, that he cannot forbear the vehement Prosecution of a Personal Treaty, which is only so much the more desired by his Majesty, as it is superior to all other Means of Peace. And truly, when his Majesty considers the several Complaints he daily hears from all Parts of this Kingdom, that Trade is so decayed, all Commodities are dear, and Taxes so insupportable, that even natural Subsistence will suddenly fail.

His Majesty, to perform the Trust reposed in him, must use his uttermost Endeavours for Peace, though he were to have no Share in the Benefit of it : And hath not his Majesty done his part for it, by divesting himself of so much Power and Authority, as by his last Message he hath promised to do, upon the concluding of the whole Peace : And hath he met with that Acknowledgment from his Two Houses, which this his great Grace and Favour justly deserves ? Surely the blame of this great retarding of Peace must fall somewhere else, than on his Majesty.

To conclude, if ye will but consider in how little time this necessary good Work will be done, if you the Two Houses, will wait on his Majesty with the same Resolutions for Peace, as he will meet you, he no ways doubts but that ye will willingly agree to this his Majesty's earnest Desire of a Personal Treaty, and speedily desire his Presence amongst you ; where all things agreed on, being divested into Acts, till when, it is most unreasonable for his Majesty or his Two Houses to desire, each of other the least Concession, this Kingdom may at last enjoy the Blessing of a long wisht-for Peace.

*To the Speaker of the House of Peers, pro tempore, to be communicated to the Lords and Commons in Parliament of England at Westminster, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland.*

*Dated from Carisbrook-Castle in the Isle of Wight, December 6. 1647.*

Their Lordships desired farther by their Message, the Commons Concurrence to an Order for Mr. *Walter Mountague* to have Six Months Liberty upon his former Bail, which the House of Commons agreed unto.

The House, according to former Order, took into Debate the several Articles of Impeachment against the *Seven Lords* formerly Impeached by that House, and some of the Proofs of the said Impeachment were Read, which took up the rest of this Day's Debate, the further Consideration of that Business is to be resumed to Morrow.

*Friday, December 10.*

A Report was this Day made to the House from the Committee appointed to draw the *Four Propositions* to be tender'd to his Majesty into Bills.

The Bill for instructing the Proceedings of both Houses of Parliament, and making Null all Acts under the Great Seal with his Majesty was read and assented unto.

The Bill for settling a Maintenance upon the several Forces to be kept up in this Kingdom, *Ireland*, and Dominion of *Wales*, of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, was read and assented unto.

The Bill for Adjourning the Parliament,

The Bill for making all Honours void, were read and assented unto

Instructions for the Commissioners that are to present these Bills to his Majesty, were brought in by the said Committee, read and assented unto.

Carol. I.

~~~~~

Message concerning Mr. *Walter Mountague* agreed to.

Articles against the *Seven Lords* debated.

The *Four Propositions* to his Majesty reported.

That for Nulling Acts under the Great Seal.

Maintenance of Soldiers,

And making void of Honours assented unto.

Instructions for the Commissioners to present these Bills assented to.

The

Jan 1747.  
Letter from  
Scotland.

Petition of  
the maimed  
Soldiers in the  
Savoy.

Longer time  
to bring up  
the Impeach-  
ment against  
the Seven  
Lords desired.  
1800 l. for the  
Garrison of  
Plymouth.

High Gentle-  
mens Petition.

The Petition-  
ers Thanks  
for their Care.

Report made  
concerning  
the Ordinance  
for Tonnage  
and Poundage.

Mr. Scott ad-  
ded to the  
Committee of  
Lords and  
Commons.

Letters from  
the Head Quar-  
ters at Windsor  
containing an  
Answer to the  
Votes of both  
Houses.

The House was informed that a Letter was come from the Assembly of Scotland, and directed to the Assembly at Westminster; they Ordered several Members of the House to bring in the said Letter to be read to Morrow in the House.

A Report was this Day made concerning some Poor and Maimed Soldiers in the Savoy Hospital. that they are in great Necessity for want of Fewel this hard Weather, and that there is Money in Arrears unto them from the Committee appointed formerly for Wood; and the House took Order for supplying them with Wood, and to have their Arrears paid from the said Committee.

The House Ordered, That a Message should be sent to the Lords, for desiring their Lordships to appoint a further Day for the House of Commons to bring up the *Impeachment* against the Seven Members of their House formerly Impeached by them.

An Ordinance was read for the paying the Sum of 1800 l. to the Garrison of Plymouth, out of the Ordinance for 60000 l. per Menssem, for paying the Arrears and disbanding the said Garrison, was read and assented unto.

Saturday, December 11.

The House of Commons this Day being informed, That divers Gentlemen of Ireland were at the Door, they were called in, and presented a Petition to the House, in the Name of the Nobility and Gentry of Ireland, remaining in London, complaining of the sad Condition of Ireland, for want of Monies and other Necessaries for the Soldiers.

The Petitioners were called in, and the House gave them Thanks for their great Care of that Kingdom; and acquainted them, That their Petition and the whole Business of Ireland was ordered to be considered of, on Tuesday Morning next.

A Report was this Day made from the Committee appointed to consider of the Lords Amendments, sent down Yesterday to the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage; and upon Consideration thereof, the House Ordered to adhere to the said Ordinance, as it first went up to that House to the Lords; and a Conference was desired to satisfy the Lords why they cannot agree to those Amendments, which was accordingly done. Much Debate was concerning the present Commissioners of the Customs; the Result whereof was, That an Ordinance should be drawn to re-imburse and assure the present Commissioners of the Customs, all such Monies as they have, or shall advance for the Service of the State, with Eight Pounds per Cent. per Annum; and to declare the present Commissioners to be Commissioners of Tonnage, yet nevertheless to be displaced when the House shall think fit, there being first Provision made for such Monies in Arrear to them.

They Ordered Mr. Scott, a Member of the House, to be added to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestrations, in the room of Mr. Recorder, now in the Tower. The House then Adjourned until Monday next.

From the Head Quarters at Windsor we had by Letters this Day to this Purpose, On Thursday Night Col. White, Mr. Scowen, Mr. Hodges, Mr. Allen, and Col. Birch came to the Head Quarters; Friday they conferred with his Excellence and Officers, about the Matters contained in the Votes of the Houses.

To



To that concerning the disbanding of Forces admitted since the Sixth of *August*, it was answered, That the General had above a Week ago given order for the immediate discharging of all such: but as for Officers put in since that time, it was conceived necessary to continue them.

To that there be no more access of Forces to any Regiment, the General will take care there be none: And if any be, that they be discharged without Pay or Oppression of the Country by their Quarters.

To that what *Supernumeraries* are to be disbanded, 1. That a full Answer cannot be given until the Forces be continued within the Establishment be particularly set forth. 2. That they cannot give a full Account without distracting the Soldiers, so as to point out all the Forces to be disbanded as Supernumeraries, until the Parliament shall have assured the stating and registering of their Accounts before disbanding; declaring a reasonable Proportion of their Arrears, in hand at disbanding, and ascertained the Security of the Remainder. 3. To give a particular Account of the Forces they cannot at present, or at all, without considerable Time and Means to take and return exact Musters of them; and also Authority and Instructions to fit Persons for stating their Accounts as to Arrears severally due.

These are the Heads of what hath passed, and there is nothing more considerable at the Head Quarters at present.

There was likewise Two Papers presented to the General at *Windsor*; the one a Representation from the Officers and Soldiers of *Coll. Thornghagh's* Regiment, and the other from the Officers and Soldiers of the Three Troops of Dragoones in *Col. Okey's* Regiment now in *Lincolnshire*, the Copies whereof we should have given you, but must omit the same this time.

Monday, December 13.

The House sitting this Day, the Speaker of the House of Commons acquainted the House with a Discovery made to him the Night before, of a new Plot or Design on foot for the raising of an Army within the City, who were to act strange things upon the Parliament: The Circumstances discovered, carry a strong Presumption of Truth along with them in a great part.

The Commons, upon some debate, referred the Examination of this Business to a Committee, who were to examine the Party that informed Mr. Speaker thereof, and all other Witnesses relating to this Business.

A Letter also was read from the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, acquainting the House that he had apprehended one Mr. *Hudson*, that came to speak with Dr. *Hudson*, and other Delinquents in the *Tower*, and that he is informed he is a Man of dangerous Condition, and had a hand in this Design, desiring to know the Pleasure of the House concerning him.

The House hereupon approved of the Lieutenant of the *Tower's* securing the said Mr. *Hudson*, and that he should be indemnified for the same by that House.

A Report was this Day made from the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, in the Compositions of many Delinquents, and many Ordinances of this Nature were then passed.

Caroli I.

~~~~~

New Plot discovered.

The Examination thereof referred to a Committee.

Mr. *Hudson* committed upon Account of the said Plot.

His Commitment approved of by the House.

Ordinances concerning Delinquents passed.

[Cccccc]

The

An. 1647.

Two Gent.  
Common Exa-  
miners re-  
ferred to the  
Committee at  
Derby House.  
Sir Faithful  
Fortescue se-  
cured.  
Impeachment  
against the  
Lords read.  
Commissioners  
of the Great Seal im-  
powered to  
present to Li-  
vings.  
Letters from  
the Commis-  
sioners at  
Windsor.

The House was informed of Two Gentlemen lately brought out of *Ireland* by Order of the House; it was Ordered, that they should be referred to the Examination of the Committee at *Derby-House*.

The House Ordered, That Col. *Milton* should secure the Person of Sir *Faithful Fortescue*, till the House take further Order.

The Impeachment against the Seven Lords was this Day read, and part of the Proofs thereof, which Business took up much Debate.

The House Ordered, That the Commissioners of the Great Seal of *England* shall have Power to present to such Livings as are void, and in their Gift.

An additional Ordinance for settling an Annuity upon his Highness the Prince Elector, was ordered to be read the first thing (after the time is expired) that no private Business should be heard, which is for Eight Days.

Letters came this Day from the Parliament's Commissioners at *Windsor*, giving the House to understand how far they had proceeded with the General and Army upon the Houses Instructions, and that they are now come near to an Agreement; an Account whereof we will give you fully anon.

The last Week we mentioned Two Papers or Representations to the General from Col. *Thornhagh's* Regiment, and Col. *Oake's* Dragoones, but we will now therefore, for better Satisfaction, give you the Papers at large.

### To His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

*The Humble Representation of the Officers of Col. Thornhagh his Regiment, in behalf of themselves and Soldiers.*

Representati-  
on of Co. *Thorn-  
hagh's* Regi-  
ment.

**T**HAT, not reminding your Excellency of former Engagements, and the Difficulties we have passed through in relation thereunto, we have Received, Considered, and unanimously Subscribed to your last Remonstrance and Engagement, in the behalf of Kingdom and Soldiers; as to which we are bold, humbly to represent as followeth:

1. That we shall with all Cheerfulness and Constancy remember what we have engaged to in reference to the said Remonstrance, and act accordingly.

2. That we doubt not but we are of the Army, and equally repable with them of all Priviledges as Subjects and Soldiers, as to the new Establishment of a constant Pay, to avoid Free Quarter, and Indempnity and Security for Arrears.

3. And seeing Free Quarter a thing ill resented by all Country-men, and grievous to the Soldiers, begets some unavoidable Quarrels; and we have Power enough, and do improve it to the utmost against offending Soldiers, yet cannot so clearly find by the Articles of War, how to deal with discontented and offended Country-men, who are ready to take all Advantages to abuse Soldiers by dismounting, setting in the Stocks; we humbly pray that we may receive Instructions how to carry our selves in such Cases.

4. That whereas we have not received more than Fourteen Days Pay this Six Months, and the Assignment long since for a Month's Pay in *Derby* and *Nottinghamshire*, which we cannot yet receive; chiefly, as we apprehend, because we are upon them at Free Quarter, from which the Countries conceive themselves discharged by the Ordinance, paying these Proportions of the Sixty Thousand Pounds per Month.

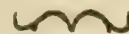
That some speedy and effectual Course may be taken for constant and settled Pay, to enable us to discharge Quarters.

May



May it Please Your Excellency,

Caroli I.



Col. Okey's  
Dragoons.

WE the Officers and Soldiers in the Three Troops of Dragoons in Col. Okey's Regiment now in *Lincolnshire*, as we cannot in the first place, but with abundance of Joy and Happiness, gratefully acknowledge your Excellency's extraordinary continued Care, and unparallel'd Vigilancy in the Preservation of your Army in a Spirit of Unanimity and Concord, so we cannot on the contrary but admire, and are amazed to consider the treacherous and under-hand Proceedings of a Generation of upstart Agents, who endeavouring to advance their own particular Designs and Interests, and to introduce a Parity into this Kingdom and Army, from that cursed Principle of *Machiavell, Divide & Impera*, for they are notable Politicians, but we fear bad States Men; thereby to make your Excellency's unwearied Endeavours to preserve us in our prestine Resolutions, and late solemn Engagement null and ineffectual; a Crime of that Nature, that we profess we want a Name to render it, as it is most transcendently odious and abominable, and which we abhor with our very Souls. For our parts, we have on purpose called our Troops together, having acquainted them with the nature of these Mens Actions, have read the Remonstrance of your Excellency and the General Council of the Army, and your Excellency's Desire of their Resolutions therein. And to our great Satisfaction, and we hope your Excellency's also, we received at the Rendezvous at *Langton* in the County of *Lincoln*, in the Center of our Quarters, so large a Demonstration of their joint Concurrence with your Excellency and the General Council by Acclamations and throwing up of Hats, that they have resolved to live and die with your Excellency, according to their first Engagement, and not to adhere in the least to the Counsels and Practises of those surreptitious Agents, who under the Pretence of Freedom, would freely and willingly captivate us to their Anarchical Liberty. Thus we have thought good to acquaint your Excellency with our Cordial Resolutions herein, beseeching your Excellency to look upon us as such who account it our chiefest temporary Happiness to be until Death,

Your Excellency's most Humble Servants,

and most Faithful Soldiers,

|                        |                     |                       |
|------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| John Garland, Captain. | Tobias Bridges,     | Charles Mercer, Capt. |
| John Daubern, Lieut.   | John Barrow, Lieut. | John Rofs, Lieut.     |
| Rob. Line, Cornet.     | Sam. Ady, Cornet.   | Andrew Casse, Cornet. |

With the unanimous Consent both of all Non-commission Officers and Private Soldiers of the Three Troops.

By Letters from *York* Dated *December 11*. we had this Intelligence, On *Tuesday* the General Council of War sat in this City; and also yesterday several Persons were tried for Misdemeanours: A Foot Soldier, for being disorderly and not contented with his Diet, was adjudged to a Week's Imprisonment, with Bread and Water, to get him a better Stomach. Another Soldier for committing some Misdemeanour at *Stoakly* in *Cleaveland*, on the Market-Day, in offering to pull one Mr. *Lisle* out of his Shop, for refusing to take Clipt Money, offering to him some other Disorders, was censured for his Offences to be cashier'd the Army, to stand in the Market-Place at *Stokely* for Two Hours, with a Paper signifying his Fault and Punishment during the Market, and afterwards to be whipt through the Town. One Lieutenant Collonel *Ramply*, in *Foster's* Troop, was, for killing a Man at his Quarters at Mr. *Savil's* House, *Mexbrough*, condemned to be shot to Death. Yesterday certain Rules and Orders were agreed upon at the Council of War, for the Regulation of the Inequality of Quartering,

Intelligence  
from *York* a-  
gainst the Dis-  
order of Sol-  
diers.

[Cccccc 2]

and

An 1647.

and better redressing of Grievances of the Country, and Disorders of the Soldiers, which will be suddenly published.

Tuesday, December 14.

The Lords agree to the Four Bills to be sent to his Majesty.

A Message this Day was sent from the House of Lords to the Commons, intimating that their Lordships had agreed to the Four Bills to be sent to his Majesty, and had returned an Instruction for the Commissioners that are to go with the said Bills, to which they desired the Concurrence of the House of Commons.

That their Lordships had named the Earls of *Northumberland*, of *Kent*, *Rutland*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, *Warwick*, and *Mulgrave*, to be the Commissioners for that House, to join with the Commissioners of the House of Commons, to go with with these Bills to his Majesty.

Commissioners appointed to attend his Majesty's Answer

The Instructions was read and assented unto, and then the House named their Commissioners to join with the Commissioners of the House of Lords, and Voted, That Mr. *Bulkeley*, Mr. *Lisle*, Mr. *Rob. Goodwin* and Mr. *Kemp*, to be the Commissioners to join with the Lords. They Ordered, that any Three of the Commissioners, Two of the House of Lords and One of the House of Commons, to go to the *Isle of Wight* to attend his Majesty's Answer; and appointed a certain time for them to stay for it.

20000 l. a Month to be raised for the Service of Ireland.

The House then, according to former Order, took into Debate the Business of *Ireland*, in relation to providing of Money for that Nation; and Ordered, That Twenty Thousand Pounds per Month be raised by way of Assesment, only for the Service of *Ireland*, and for carrying on the War there, to be continued for Six Months.

The rest of this Day was spent in the Report from the Committee of *Goldsmith's-Hall*.

Wednesday, December 15.

Salaries for Officers.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the House of Commons for settling of *Salaries* upon the Officers belonging to the *Committee of Accompts*, which was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords.

Addition to the Committee for the Navy.

The Lords sent a Message to the Commons desiring the Concurrence of the House to an Ordinance for adding several Members to be of the Committee of the Navy, which was assented unto.

Sends Commissioners Answer assented to.

The *Scots* Commissioners Answer, touching the sending of the Four Bills to his Majesty for his Assent, was read, and it was to this Effect; That in answer thereunto, they desired that the Four Bills may be communicated unto them; that he may Advise, Consult and Debate about the Business, and return Answer thereunto; and that the House would give their Answer herein.

Hereupon a Committee was appointed to draw up an Answer to *Scotch Commissioners*, who were to prepare and bring it in with all speed.

Commissioners of the Customs to be secured for what Monies they advance.

The Committee of the Navy was ordered to send for the Commissioners of the Customs, and communicate unto them the Votes that past both Houses on *Saturday* last, in relation to their being Commissioners of Tonage and Poundage, and for securing all such Monies as they have, or shall advance for the Service of the State, and that they shall not be displaced till such Monies be repaid them.



A Vote past both Houses this Day, that the Committees of several Counties of *England* and *Wales* should employ the sequester'd Estates in each County to the best Advantage of the State; and that they should give an Account of those Values by the 25th Day of *March* next at farthest, to the end the State may know the full Value of them all.

Caroli I.

Committeesto give Account of Sequester'd Estates.

The House met again this Afternoon, and the Committee to whom the drawing up of an Answer to the *Scots Commissioners* last Paper was referred, reported the same, which was passed, and is to this Purpose :

*Scots Commissioners* Answer reported.

That the Privilege, Right, and Custom of the Parliament and Kingdom of *England* is, That Bills passed both Houses to be presented to the King for his Royal Assent, are not to be communicated to any other whatsoever, either in relation to Matter or Form, before such Assent had ; and that there is nothing contained in any Article of the Treaty between the Two Kingdoms to the contrary.

That the Houses have resolved to send their Commissioners to the King on *Monday* next, with the Bills and Propositions in the Instructions mentioned, and according to the same Instructions communicated unto them : And the Houses desire, That such Propositions as the Commissioners of *Scotland* shall judge fit and necessary for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, may be prepared and sent within the time aforesaid.

Commissioners appointed to be sent to the King.

Thursday, December 16.

This Day the Committee to whom Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne's* Business was referred, reported the same to the House, which admitted of some Debate, and the further Debate thereof was to be resumed to Morrow Morning.

Lieut.Col. *Lilburne's* Business reported.

An Ordinance was this Day sent from the Lords for repairing of Churches and Chappels in this Kingdom, which after the Reading thereof was laid aside, and another for that purpose ordered to be brought in.

Ordinance to be brought in for repairing of Churches.

The Lords this Day past an Ordinance for turning Delinquents out of the Line. Also an Order about choosing Common-Council-Men, and other Officers in *London* ; and sent them down to the Commons for their Concurrence.

Ordinance against Delinquents.

The rest of this Day was spent in the Report from *Goldsmiths-Hall* for Delinquents Compositions.

Friday, December 17.

This Day both Houses passed an Ordinance for all that have born Arms against the Parliament to depart *Twenty Miles* from *London*. The Order more fully is to this Purpose :

Ordinance for all that have bore Arms against the Parliament to depart *Twenty Miles* from *London*.

That all Papists whatsoever, and all Officers and Soldiers of Fortune, and all other Persons whatsoever, that have born Arms against the Parliament, or have adhered to, or willingly assisted the Enemy in this late War, not being under restraint, and not hereafter excepted, shall at, or before the 23d of this Instant *December*, depart the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and all other Places within *Twenty Miles* of *London*. And if any of the Persons aforesaid shall continue within *Twenty Miles* Distance as aforesaid, after the Time aforesaid, they shall be apprehended, imprisoned, and proceeded against as Traytors.

Provided that nothing in this Ordinance shall extend to such Persons aforesaid, who having their Habitations within the Lines of Communication, or within

An. 1647.

Ordinance for  
choosing Com-  
mon-Council-  
Men.5000*l.* to be  
paid to the  
Executors of  
Mr. *Hampden*.The Lords a-  
gree to the  
Ordinance  
for the Poor.Committee of  
the Army to  
consider the  
Guards.

within the said Space of Twenty Miles, have made their Compositions, and paid in, or secured their Fines, or have taken the negative Oath and Covenant, or that shall be authorized by both Houses of Parliament, or being really attending their Compositions at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, shall be permitted by the Committee of Lords and Commons for Compositions, there to continue with in the said Lines of Communication, to the perfecting their said Compositions.

Both Houses likewise passed an Order about choosing of Common-Council-Men, and other Officers of the City of *London*; which Order is as followeth:

Be it Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament Assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That no Person whatsoever that hath been Imprisoned, or hath had his Estate Sequestred for his Malignancy against the Parliament, that hath adhered to the King against the Parliament, at any time during this unnatural War; or who hath Contrived, Abetted, Perswaded, or who hath entred into that late Engagement in or about the City of *London*, adjudged Treasonable by both Houses of Parliament, which preceded that horrid Force of the 26th of *July* last, against the Houses of Parliament by the Apprentices, Reformadoes, and others; or who hath had a Hand in the said Force, or gave Encouragement thereunto; or who hath Contrived, Abetted, Perswaded, or Entred into that Engagement, entituled, *The Agreement of the People*, declared to be destructive to the Being of Parliaments, and Fundamental Government of the Kingdom, shall for the Space of one whole Year, to be accounted from the 15th of *December*, 1647. be Elected, Chosen, or Put into the Office and Place of Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, or of Alderman, Sheriff, Deputy of the Ward, or Common Council-Man of the said City; nor shall have Voice in Election of any such Officers: And all such Persons are hereby made incapable, and declared so to be, of any of the said Places. And if any Election shall be made of any such Person, the same is hereby Ordained to be Null and Void. And the Lord Mayor of the City of *London* for the Time being, is from time to time to give special Order that this Ordinance be Published at all Elections, and that the same be strictly and punctually Observed.

An Ordinance was read in the House of Commons, appointing the Payment of the Sum of Five Thousand Pounds, formerly ordered to the Executors of Mr. *Hampden*, deceased, to be paid to the Assigns of the said late Mr. *Hampden* out of the Excise in Course, the Moiety of the Receipts of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and the King's Revenue.

Upon Report of a Committee of the House of Commons, it was Ordered, That Mr. *Bard*, long since committed, should be discharged of his Imprisonment, provided he give Security to the Parliament that he goes beyond the Seas and never return again, without the License of both Houses of Parliament, and that he act nothing prejudicial to the Parliament.

A Message came down from the Lords, acquainting the Commons that their Lordships had agreed to the Ordinance for setting the Poor on Work in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the Commons assented to the same accordingly.

A Letter this Day came from the *Scots Commissioners* from *Derby-House*, with a large Paper therein inclosed, in the nature of a Declaration; which being very large, took up much time in reading. The further Consideration of this Letter and the inclosed, was ordered to be resumed to Morrow.

The House then considered of the Guard of Soldiers, that came daily to guard both Houses of Parliament, and it was ordered, That it be referred to the Committee of the Army.



A Message came from the Lords desiring the Concurrence of the House of Commons to an Order for appointing Capt. *Edward Harley*, who hath done very good Service for the Parliament, to be *Vice-Admiral* of the North Seas of *Cornwall*. The House Debated on the said Ordinance, and hearing of so good a Repute of the said Gentleman, Ordered to agree with the Lords in the said Ordinance.

An Ordinance was sent from the Lords, desiring the Commons Concurrence concerning the *Island of Providence*. The House had much Debate on this Business; and at last ordered to refer it to the Committee of the Navy, to consider of the Treaty and Agreement between the Crown of *Spain* and the Crown of *England*, and to report to the House.

We had to understand this Day by Letters from *Windsor* of a good Agreement between the General Council of the Army, and the Commissioners of Parliament, about the disbanding of Supernumeraries, removing the Army further off, the taking off Free Quarter, &c. And to that Purpose, that a Narrative was agreed on by the General Council of the Army, at the Meeting of the Parliament's Commissioners at *Windsor*, *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* last; the Sum of all, for better Satisfaction, we will give you as followeth.

And first, at the Meeting on *Tuesday*, these particular Heads were agreed upon:

As to that Head for the disbanding of all Officers and Soldiers entertained since the 6th of *August*, it is declared by the General and General Council, That as to any Soldiers so added, the General above a Week since hath ordered the disbanding them; and will take care it be observed.

But as to the Officers so entertained in any vacant rooms, it is thought fit they should be continued, for the better Government of the Soldiery.

As to the Accession of Forces above the Establishment, the General both hath, and will take Care there shall be no such Accession; and if any be found, they to be immediately discharged without Pay.

As to the disbanding of Supernumeraries, the General and Council are no way against it, but to their uttermost further it; only desire before Disbanding these Things to be provided for:

1. That Security be sealed for the Arrears of the Soldiers.
2. That their Accounts be stated, and Defalcation made for Free Quarter, according to the Votes of the Houses, and Debentures given for that part of their Arrears not paid at disbanding.
3. That Indemnity for maimed Soldiers, Widows and Orphans of Soldiers Slain, Freedom of Apprentices, and Freedom from Oppression may be provided for.

As to the Pay of Supernumeraries that have joined with the Army, it is desired the Parliament would provide Three Months Pay for all at disbanding; and Security, as before, for the rest. Or, That the Parliament would agree with the private Soldiers by Lump, what to pay them in full of all Arrears.

And Lastly, As to the removing of the Army, and going into Garrisons and Towns, &c. it is declared, That the Army and all Supernumerary Forces so not disbanded, shall within Three Weeks, if the Parliament think fit, be drawn into Garrisons; so as from thenceforth to take off all Free Quarter: And that they may have constant Pay from the time of their entering.

Thus far the General and General Council of the Army proceeded with the Committee of Parliament on *Tuesday* last. The Business was much disputed before it came to this Issue. *Tuesday* Morning was spent in seeking God for a Blessing; and it produced this happy Satisfaction.

Carol. I.

Capt. *Harley* to be Vice-Admiral of the North-Seas of *Cornwall*.

Ordinance for the *Isle of Providence* committed.

Letters from *Windsor* about disbanding Supernumeraries

Heads agreed on for disbanding Soldiers.

After

An. 1647.

Dean and  
Chapters  
Lands to be  
Security for  
Payment of  
Soldiers.

After this the General Council met again on *Wednesday*, in the Castle; and after some debate of the Matter of Security, they came to this Resolution:

That as to the Security of Deans and Chapters Lands, the only visible Security as they conceive, (yet that upon which they understand the greatest Scruple lies heavy) they valued it above a Million, but cannot offer any other in lieu of it, because they know no other to be charged to such a Value, which would not necessitate the continuance of a Burthen upon the People for the Soldiers sakes. But if though the Parliament can find a way to redeem Deans and Chapters Lands, after they are granted, it may be done, the desiring them but as Security only.

This is the Sum of what the Commissioners are to present to the Parliament as the Sence of the General and General Council of the Army as to this Business. We had further from *Windsor* the Copy of a Petition to the General out of the County of *Surry*.

To his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

*The Humble Petition of the Farmers in the County of Surry,  
Humbly sheweth,*

Petition of  
the Farmers  
of the County  
of *Surry* a-  
gainst the  
Burden of Sol-  
diers.

**T**HAT whereas your Petitioners all Rack-rented, have for nigh Six Years past born the Charge of Free Quartering Soldiers without any deduction of Rent of the Landlords part, till now of late since the Army's advance from *London*; this Charge being doubled, with some of us treble, our Rent so decayeth our Estates, that little Subsistence is for our selves, for our Families, and for those many Labourers employed by us, left us for the present, and for afterwards likely none at all, unless your Excellency relieve us. For your Petitioners, though rack'd in their Rents already, and unable longer to pay our Rents, and to continue to bear this Charge of quartering without Allowance, are still charged as Owners, and the Landlords as yet go free, and most of them refuse absolutely to bear any part of this Charge upon tender of their Rents, unless they should be enforced thereunto by Ordinance of Parliament: And many of them have threatned, and some of them have already commenced Suits in Law to recover their full Rents; and others of them have sealed Leases of Ejectment for the cutting off such of their Tenants as desired Deduction of Rent for this Charge; which, as your Petitioners are informed, hath heretofore in many other Parts of this Kingdom been found by the Landlords, &c.

The Premises considered,

May it please Your Excellency, In reference to a Petition of this Nature, before presented to your Excellency by the Tenants of *Blethinly* in the said County, whereupon they were promised Relief, if refused by the Landlords, effectually to move the Two Houses of Parliament for some speedy Course to be taken, that the several Landlords may for the times past, and for the future, bear the Charge of Quartering either wholly, as in other Taxes they have ordered, or in some other Proportion as to your Excellency's Wisdom shall seem most meet; respecting Stock of the one, and the Fee-Simple Estate of the other.

*And Your Petitioners shall Pray.*

The General accordingly hath sent to the Houses recommending the said Petition to their Consideration.

*Saturday,*



Saturday, December 18.

Caroli 1.

The House this Day received a Message from the House of Lords, desiring the Concurrence of the Commons for Mr. Marshall and Mr. Nye to go as Chaplains to the Commissioners that go to the Isle of Wight with the Four Bills and Propositions to his Majesty.

Mr. Marshall and Mr. Nye to be Chaplains to the Commissioners in the Isle of Wight.

The Committee of Goldsmiths-Hall reported several Ordinances of Delinquent Compositions, which took up much part of the time this Day.

A Petition was presented to the House of Col. Needham's, late Governor of Leicester, setting forth, That in regard he was much in Arrears to the Service of the State, and that he had received Monies for the States Use, the House would order him to make his Accounts to the Committee of Leicester, where he received the Monies; the said Petitioner having waited long to give up his Accounts: And that he might have some Satisfaction towards his Arrears out of the same.

Col. Needham's Petition.

He further desired, that in regard he had lost much in his Estate for Affection to the Parliament, That he might have the Remainder of his Arrears and his Losses certified by the Committee of Nottingham, in which County his Sufferings were to receive Satisfaction, when the House please to take into Consideration the Losses of those who have suffered in their good Affection to the Parliament.

The Petition was read in the House, and upon some debate it was ordered to be referred to the Committee at Goldsmiths-Hall to audit the Accounts of his Reports. And further ordered a Sum of Money to be paid to the said Collonel Needham at present, in part of his Arrears.

Col. Needham's Petition referred to a Committee.

From the Head Quarters at Windsor we had further Intelligence to this Purpose, That on Wednesday last, at a Council of War there was one Bartholomew Symonds, of Col. Lilburne's Regiment condemned to dye; he was one who was the chief Ringleader of the Mutiny at the Rendezvous near Ware; where when Major Gregson spake to the Soldiers of Col. Lilburne's Regiment to submit to the Discipline of the Army, he cryed out, That the Major was against the King; and thereupon divers Soldiers in the Regiment threw Stones at the Major, and broke his Head.

Intelligence from the Head Quarters at Windsor. Against Barth. Symonds.

There was also one Bell condemned to run the Gantlet twice, for being active in that Mutiny. Captain-Lieutenant Bray and Major Cobbet have been several Days this Week at their Tryal before the Council of War; but no Issue put to either.

Capt. Bray.

Monday, December 20.

The Commissioners appointed to carry the Propositions to his Majesty, being to take their Journey this Day, the House of Commons ordered, That the said Commissioners should have the Sum of 200 l. paid unto them out of the Receipt of the King's Revenue, toward the defraying of their Charges in that Service.

Commissioners to go to the Isle of Wight to have 200 l.

The House also appointed a Committee to examine the Propositions now to be sent to his Majesty, and they were ordered forthwith to withdraw; which they accordingly did.

A great Debate was this Day in the House, whether Dr. Usher should continue preaching at Lincolns-Inn, he having formerly adhered to the Enemy against the Parliament: And the House was divided;

Dr. Usher, Bishop of Armagh, continued Preacher at Lincolns-Inn.

[D d d d d]



An. 1647.

Delinquent  
Ministers to  
be silenced.Reversion of  
Dean and  
Chapters  
Lands no Se-  
curity for the  
Arrears of the  
Army.Security a-  
greed for Ar-  
rears of the  
Soldiers.Some Expres-  
sions in the  
Scots Declara-  
tion against  
sending the 4  
Bills to his  
Majesty.

ded; and it was carried in the Affirmative, he taking the Negative Oath. But, that *Delinquent Ministers* should not take Encouragement at this, they ordered in the second place, That it should be referred to a Committee of plundered Ministers, to send for and examine such Ministers as have adhered to the Enemy, and preach now in the Kingdom; and such as have of late, and now do cause the *Book of Common-Prayer* to be read, and to take care for silencing of them.

The House had then a great Debate, whether *Dean and Chapters Lands* should be part of the Security for the Arrears of the Soldiery, as desired. And the Question was put, Whether the Reversion of Deans and Chapters Lands, the present Rents reserved, all Improvements, Tithes, Advowsons, and Presentations excepted, shall be given as Security for Payment of 600000 *l.* assigned formerly for Security for the Arrears of the Soldiery, in case the 600000 *l.* shall not arise out of the former Securities? And the House was divided, and resolved in the Negative Voice.

The House spent the rest of the Day in hearing the Report of Fines and Compositions from *Goldsmiths-Hall*.

They ordered to take the Business of the Army into further Consideration to Morrow.

There past some Votes on *Saturday* last, in Relation to the Report from the Army; and also concerning the *Scots Commissioners* Declaration; which for want of room was the last Week omitted, but we will now give you them.

The House, according to former Order, resumed the Report of the Commissioners lately come from the *Army*, which held a long time; and agreed to the Security desired for the Arrears of the Soldiers, the Moiety of the Excise in Course, Remainder of Bishops Lands, and Forrest-Lands. And they Ordered, That the Sum of Six Hundred Thousand Pounds should be charged on the said Security for the Payment of the Arrears of the Soldiers.

The House then ordered to rise and meet again to consider of the large Declaration inclosed in a Letter Yesterday from the *Scots Commissioners*, which is in very high Language, to the Parliament of *England*, prelling hard for a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, and their Protest against the sending the Four Bills. We will give you a brief Account of some of the Expressions in that Declaration, as followeth:

There be some things which properly concerns the Kingdom of *England*, their Rights, Laws and Liberties. But there be other Matters, which in their own Nature, as being common to both, or by Covenant, or Treaty, concerning both Kingdoms; wherein, unless we should forget our Duty to God, to the King's Majesty, to our Native Kingdom, and to this Nation, our common Concernment and Interest cannot be denied. For as *Scotland* was invited and engaged in this War upon Grounds and Reasons of common Interest; so we trust it will not be offensive, that in making Peace we claim from the House an Improvement of the very same Principles, and a Performance of the Treaties they have made with us; that the same measure of Conjunction of Interests be given to us, which was had of us and promised unto us; wherein the very Laws of Nations, and the Rule of Common Equity doth plead for us. Yet in the Application of this Rule, we shall not stretch our selves beyond our Line, the express Condition of our solemn League and Covenant, the Duty of our Allegiance, and the Treaties and Declarations between the Kingdoms; which are so many strong Obligations, as all who have Honour or Conscience, must acknowledge should be inviolably observed.

Having laid this as a most just and solid Ground of our Proceedings, we shall first speak of the best and most probable Means to procure a good Agreement with the King, for settling Religion and a lasting Peace: And next to the Pro-  
positions



positions which are to be the Foundation of the Peace, and Safety of both Kingdoms. And it is still our Opinion and Judgment, that the most equal, fairest, and just way to obtain a well-grounded Peace, is by a Personal Treaty with the King: and that his Majesty for that end, be invited to come to *London*, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety.

Caroli I.



And as it is very far from our Thoughts and Intentions in expressing our Differences upon the Propositions, to *Provoke or give Offence*, so we trust, that our Freedom in discharge of Trust committed to us, proceeding from our Zeal to Religion, Loyalty to our King, and Love to Peace, shall receive a candid Interpretation from the Honourable Houses. And that they will, in their Wisdom, not slight the Desires of a Kingdom, who in the time of *England's* greatest Danger, esteem'd no Hazard too hard for their Assistance; and are now seeking nothing but the Performance of the mutual Obligation, Declarations and Treaties between the Two Kingdoms, and to prevent the Dangers which may ensue upon the Violation and Breach of so solemn Engagements.

The Houses of Parliament have frequently professed, That the chief End of their Wars was the Reformation and Establishment of Religion, according to the Covenant. And they have often promised and declared to the King, and to all the World, not without deep Attestations of the Name of God, that no trouble or Success should ever make them wrong or diminish the Power of the Crown; which were the chief Motives and Arguments that induced *Scotland* to engage with them in this War. Let therefore that be given to God, which is God's, and to Cæsar that which is Cæsar's; whereby it may be evident that you are not unmindful of the solemn Vows you made to God in the time of Distress, for Reformation of Religion; and it may also really appear, that the Advantages and Power which Success put into our Hands, hath not lessened your Loyalty to the King. And, according to your many Professions, and near Relations, let us really and cordially cherish and strengthen the Union between the Two Kingdoms under his Majesty, by all the Pledges of Reciprocal Kindness; that so Religion and Righteousness may flourish; and both Kingdoms, languishing under the heavy Pressures and Calamities of an unnatural War, may live in Peace and Plenty.

As we cannot agree to this way of sending these Four Bills to his Majesty for his Assent, before any Treaty upon the rest of the Propositions, so we are extremely unsatisfied with the Matter of these new Propositions lately communicated unto us, for the Reasons expressed in our Answer unto them, which we do herewith deliver unto your Lordships, to be presented to both Houses of Parliament; and we do desire that they would take the whole Business into their further Consideration, and that there be a Personal Treaty with his Majesty here at *London*, upon such Propositions as shall be agreed upon, with Advice and Consent of both Kingdoms, according to the Treaty.

This Declaration took up a great time in reading, and upon the Debate of the same the Lords sent a Message to the Commons, desiring the Concurrence of that House to an Answer their Lordships had agreed on to the *Scots* Declaration.

The Commons Concurrence desired to the Lords Answer to the said Declaration.

The said Answer was debated, and was answerable in Terms to the high Language in the *Scots* Declaration.

The Commons agreed to the said Answer; and further, if the House of Lords had not been risen, there had been some Addition desired thereunto, which was put off until another Day.

The Commons agree to the said Answer.

Tuesday, December 21.

The House this Day, according to former Order, enter'd into the further Debate concerning the Army; and ordered a Committee to draw up an Ordinance for further Indemnity of the Soldier, if the former were insufficient.

A Committee to draw up an Ordinance of Indemnity for the Army.

Dec. 16 17.

Declaration of  
the Necessity  
to keep up an  
Army.The House of the  
Army Declaration  
Committed.The Arms of  
disbanded Sol-  
diers not to be  
imbezled.Major Cobbet  
to be Cashier'dLieut. Ingram  
Suspended his  
Employment.Commissioners of the  
Customs to be  
re-imburs'd.The said Com-  
missioners to  
be removable  
as the Parlia-  
ment shall  
think fit.Ordinance a-  
greed to for  
the Relief of  
Maimed Sol-  
diers.

They Likewise ordered a Committee to prepare an Ordinance for drawing the several Forces in the Kingdom into several Garrisons, Cities and Towns.

They likewise ordered a Declaration to be drawn to set forth to the Kingdom, *the Necessity that hath been to keep up an Army*, and of taking of Free Quarter, because the Soldiery have not been bad : And that if the Kingdom do pay in Six Months Arrears of the Assessments of Sixty Thousand Pounds *per Menssem*, of the Nine Months Assessment due, that then the other Three Months Arrears shall be remitted : And likewise that no Soldier or Officer should enter into any Man's House that pays his Assessments, without his leave ; except it be Ale-Houses, Taverns, Inns and Victualing-Houses.

The House this Day Ordered, That the Printer *that Printed the Scots Answer* or Declaration, should be *Committed for Printing the same* without the License of the Parliament.

They Ordered, That it should be referred to the Committee of the Army to take Care that the Arms of such Forces as are ordered to be disbanded may not be imbezled, but kept together for the Service of the State.

They Ordered, That the Supernumerary Forces that are to be disbanded, shall have Two Months Pay paid unto them at the time of their Disbanding.

The rest of this Day was spent in a Report from the Committee at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, concerning Delinquents Compositions.

By Letters this Day from the Head Quarters at *Windsor* we had to understand, ' That Yesterday the Council of War sat close about Major Cobbet's Business : After Twelve at Night they came to a final Sentence, That he should be Cashier'd the Army at the Head of the Regiment ; and it to be presented to the General Council, if they thought fit to declare the Sentence. Captain Lieutenant Ingram, of the Life-Guard, being present, used some Expressions, *That the Court-Martial had nothing to do to try him* : Which gave such Offence, that he was commanded forth, and upon Debate, he was Suspended his present Employment to make an Acknowledgment of his Fault within Seven Days, or to be Cashier'd the Army. The General Council is now Sitting : To Morrow is appointed for a Fast : and on *Thursday* they fall upon Business of Importance ; of which you shall then hear further.

Wednesday, December 22.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the House of Commons, for reimbursing the present *Commissioners of the Customs*, all such Money disbursed or to be disbursed by them, for the Service of the State, out of the Moiety of the Customs ; which was read and past.

A Proviso was Ordered to be added to the said Ordinance, to this Purpose, *viz.* That the said Commissioners, notwithstanding, shall be removable as the Houses of Parliament shall think fit, after their Money Disbursed be paid unto them : which was also agreed on.

An additional Ordinance was read, for the more effectual Relief of the poor *Maimed Soldiers* that served for the Parliament throughout the Kingdom : which was assented unto.

An Ordinance was ordered to be drawn up in particular, for Relief of the poor Maimed Soldiers in *Lancashire*.

An



An Ordinance was read for securing the Soldier the Arrears of their Pay, which admitted of much debate: and, upon Question, it was ordered to be committed.

An Ordinance was read in the House for stating the Accounts of the Army; which, upon the Question, was assented unto.

They Ordered, That the Persons named Commissioners in the Ordinance for the Sixty Thousand Pounds *per Menssem* for the County of York, and all the Northern Association, be added to the Committee for Sequestrations for the said several Counties of the Northern Association.

The like was ordered for the County of Derby.

The House this Day past an Ordinance for appointing and giving Power to several Gentlemen of Kent, to be a Committee for hearing Differences in relation to Military Affairs, and to be a Committee of Indemnity for the said County; and to relieve all that have acted for and by Authority of Parliament.

The like is to be for the several Counties of the Kingdom.

Strange have been the *Rumours* spread of late from the *Isle of Wight*; one while of the King's being escaped thence, and then a fearful Story of the Prince of Orange with a great Fleet of Ships to begirt that Island. Of both these Stories take this punctual Account, as it is certified by Letters from thence: 'There is no probable Grounds to suppose the King's Escape, for that he stands engaged in his Word not to stir thence; and affirms, That that was the Place he first designed, when he apprehended it not safe to continue any longer at *Hampton-Court*, and that if he were at Liberty to choose any Place in his Three Kingdoms, he would not remove thence, except to *London* upon a Personal Treaty. Capt. Rolfe, and Capt. Carter's Companies are not yet gone over into the Island; the Assessments whereof are to pay those Companies.

Concerning the Fleet of *Hollanders* come into the Road of the *Isle of Wight*, this Letter will give Satisfaction.

Much Honoured Sir,

A Fier humble Salutations, although neither my Predecessors nor my self were ever required to give Account of the Approach of any of the Allies Ships of this Kingdom, to whom we are Servants; yet in these distracted Times, I thought my self bound in Duty to give you Notice, That there are arrived on *Saturday Night* in *St. Attan's-Road*, Two Ships and Two Galliots: Also Three Frigots in the *Cow-Road*, all which have Soldiers and Provisions in them, belonging to the *West-India Company of Holland*, and are Bound to *Braffill*, for the Relief of that Country. This I thought good to advise you of, to take away the Fears and Jealousies in this Island, which may grow by approaching of such a Fleet in these distracted times, &c.

East-Cows, this 13th of December, 1647.

Thursday, December 23.

THE House this Day Ordered, That the Trustees for the Sale of *Bishops Lands* shall be Trustees for the Sale of *Delinquents Lands*, that are given as part of Security to the Soldiery for their Arrears; and likewise for the *Forrest-Lands*.

The

Caroli I.

Ordinance for Arrears of Soldiers Committed.

Ordinance for Accounts past. Commissioners for the Northern Association added to the Committee for Sequestrations.

Committee of Kent to indemnify such as have acted by Authority of Parliament.

False Reports from the Isle of Wight.

Letter concerning the Fleet of Hollanders at the Isle of Wight.

Trustees for Bishops Lands to be also Trustees for Delinquents Lands.

An 1647

Soldiers to be put into Garrisons and Free Quarter taken off. Lighthouses to be part of the Security for the Arrears of Soldiers. The General Receivers of each County to return the Assessments to the Treasurers at War.

Committee appointed to go to the Army.

Members sent into the Country to hasten the bringing in the Assessments.

A Letter from the General.

The Debate thereof referred to a Committee.

Committee for the Militia to take care to prevent Abuses offered to such as open Shops on Holy Days.

Delinquent Ministers to be put out of the Lines of Communication. Committee to draw up an Answer to the Scots Papers. Letter from the General concerning Col. Rainsborough.

The House this Day past an Ordinance, That the Fiftteenth Day of *January* next, the Army shall be drawn into Garrisons, Towns, and Cities, so as from thenceforth all Free Quarter may be taken off, as is provided for.

An Ordinance was read for appointing the remainder of the Bishops Lands, after the Engagement charged thereupon first satisfied, to be part of the Security for the Arrears of the Soldiery; which was assented unto.

They Ordered, That the Commissioners in the several Counties in the Ordinance for the Monthly Assesment of Sixty Thousand Pounds, to nominate in each particular County a General Receiver, who shall receive the Assesments of each County from the particular Collectors and Sub-Collectors; and that the said General Receiver do send the Money unto the Treasurers at War; and to be allowed by the Committees of each County a Salary not exceeding a Penny in the Pound.

The House Ordered, That Mr. *Scowen*, Mr. *Hodges*, Col. *White*, Col. *Birch*, and Mr. *Francis Allen* to be a Committee to go down to the Army.

They Ordered many Members of the House that serve for the several Counties, to go down into the Country, for the bringing the Arrears of the Assesments in the several Counties, upon the Order of Sixty Thousand Pounds *per Menssem*, and quicken the bringing in of them.

Friday, December 24.

A Letter this Day came to the House from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with a Paper inclosed of the Result of the Council of War at *Windfor* the 23d of this Instant *December*, concerning the Ordinance of Parliament about Quartering the Soldiers in Inns and Victualing-Houses, &c.

The House debated about this Business; and Ordered, that it should be referred to the Committee of the Army, to confer and consider with his Excellency and the Officers of the Army concerning that Business; and to return their Results thereupon to the House.

A Petition was presented to the House in the Name of some Freemen within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, who this time Twelve Months were much abused for opening their Shops on the Day called *Christmas-Day*, and Holy Days, though an Ordinance of Parliament had passed to that Purpose. The House hereupon Ordered, That the Committee of the Militia of *London*, *Westminster*, &c. shall take care in a strict manner to prevent the like Inconveniencies for the future; and that this be Printed and Published for better Notice.

The House Ordered, That the Militia of *London*, *Westminster*, *Southwark*, &c. should take strict Course to put out of the late Lines of Communication, all Delinquent Ministers, according to the Ordinance in that behalf.

The House Ordered, That a Committee should be named to draw up an Answer to the Scots Papers, and that they prepare it by *Friday* next.

The House received another Letter from his Excellency, concerning Col. *Rainsborough's* speedy going to his Charge at Sea; and the Question was put, Whether Col. *Rainsborough* be required forthwith to go to his Charge at Sea as Vice-Admiral? And the House was divided, and carried in the Affirmative, that he shall go.

From



From the Head Quarters at *Windsor* we had further, by Letters in relation to some things before-mentioned, and other Particulars to this Purpose :

‘ *Tuesday* last, *December* 21. the General Council of the Army met in the Castle at *Windsor* ; the greatest part of that Day was spent in several Declarations made by divers Officers, concerning the present Juncture of Affairs ; many *Exhortations to Unity and Affinity*, and Motions made for passing by Offences that had, through Weakness come from Brethren.

‘ Major *White* laid hold of this Opportunity, made an Acknowledgment that he had spoken some Words rashly at *Putny*, for which he was Censured by that Council ; desired that he might be lookt upon as one who desired the Good of the Army ; and, that being received into Favour, he should readily submit to the Discipline of the Army. This was unanimously approved of, and the Major accordingly re-admitted into the General Council.

‘ *Wednesday*, *December* 22. was, according to Appointment, kept as a *Solemn Fast* by the General and Officers ; the Duties of the Day were performed by divers of the Officers, amongst whom there was a sweet Harmony : The Lieutenant General, Commissary General *Ireton*, Col. *Tichburne*, Col. *Hewson*, Mr. *Peters*, and other Officers, pray’d very fervently and pathetically ; this continued from Nine in the Morning till Seven at Night. In the Evening a Motion was made, That whereas Col. *Rainsborough* had acted some Things which gave Offence, that in regard of his present Acknowledgment, his former Service might not be forgotten ; but that the Council would move the General to write to the House, that he would represent to the Parliament as their Desire, that he might be made Vice-Admiral ; which was assented to by all, and a Letter written to Mr. Speaker accordingly.

‘ *Thursday*, *December* 23. the General Council of the Army again met ; an Ordinance drawn up *Tuesday* last by the House of Commons was read, and Exceptions taken at that part of it, that no Officer or Soldier should Quarter in any Private House, but only in Inns, Taverns, Ale-Houses, and Victualing-Houses. The Exceptions were, 1. That it is like to fall out oft-times, and in many Towns, that there will be more Men and Horses to Quarter, than the Inns or Ale-Houses have room for. That Soldiers must either pay for their Victuals and Horse-Meat at such Rates as the Inns where they Quarter will reckon, as to other Guests, or else give large Satisfaction to the Inn-Keeper for their Lodging and Stable-room ; otherwise the Inn-Keepers Lodgings and Stable-room taken up by Soldiers, will lose the whole Benefit of his Inn, which is his Livelihood : and if the Soldiers be to give him Satisfaction as other Guests, it will amount to more than his Pay comes to, though it should be constant.

‘ This Day also the Council of War sat about the Trial of Captain-Lieutenant *Bray*, Mr. *Croftman*, Mr. *Allen*, and others ; But upon their Acknowledgment of their rash and irregular Proceedings, and Promise to submit to the Discipline of the Army for the time to come, they were dismissed and sent to their several Regiments.

Caroli I.

~~~~~

General Council Endeavour Union, and to pass by Offences committed.

Major *White* desired to be admitted into Favour.

A Fast kept by the General and Officers of the Army.

A Motion made on behalf of Col. *Rainsborough*.

General Council of the Army except against the Ordinance for Quartering Soldiers only in Inns and Victualing-Houses.

Capt. *Bray*, and others, upon Submission Discharged.

*Saturday,*

1647

Saturday, commonly called *Christmas-Day*.

Both Houses sitting this Day, some Complaints were made to the House of Commons of the countenancing of *Malignant Ministers* in some parts of *London*, where they Preach and use the *Common-Prayer-Book*, contrary to the Ordinance of Parliament; and some Delinquent Ministers were invited, and did Preach on this Day, because *Christmas-Day*. The House upon Debate hereupon, Ordered, That the Committee for plunder'd Ministers have Power given them to examine and punish Church-Wardens, Sequestrators, and others that do countenance Delinquent Ministers to Preach, and to Commit them if they see Cause; and upon which some were taken into Custody.

A Printed Paper was this Day sent to the House, directed to Mr. Speaker, entituled, *The People and Soldiers Observations on the Scots Message to the Parliament concerning the King*, 5 November, 1647. of which the Members had many Copies. The House Ordered, That it should be referred to a Committee to find out the Printer, and the Author or Authors of them; it being very Scandalous against King and Parliament, and Army.

A Message came from the Lords with a Copy of a Letter from his Excellency, sent formerly to their Lordships, concerning Col. *Rainsborough*, their Lordships not as yet concurring in the Vote of the House of Commons Yesterday, for Col. *Rainsborough's* speedy going to Sea as Vice-Admiral.

The House hereupon Ordered, That a Conference should be desired with their Lordships on Monday next, at which they were to be acquainted with the General's Letter the 22th of *December* Instant, upon the Desire then of the General Council, that the said Col. *Rainsborough* may presently go down to his Charge as Vice-Admiral at Sea, and of the General's Desire for that Purpose; and the Reasons why the House did Confirm the said Desires of his Excellency and his Council, concerning the same.

There hath been much talk in City and Country about the Death of Mr. *Saltmarsh*, Minister, and of his last coming to the Head Quarters at *Windsor*; and we have been very desirous, as well to satisfy others, as to be instructed of the Truth of that Business, which we have now received to this Purpose:

On Saturday, 4 *December* Instant, Mr. *Saltmarsh* being at his House near *Ilford* in *Essex*, told his Wife that he must presently go to *Windsor*, for that he had something reveal'd to him from Heaven, he must presently acquaint the Army withal: And that Night he came to *London*: On Sunday in the Afternoon took Horse for *Windsor*; but mistaking his Way, by reason of the Night, came not to *Windsor* until Monday Morning; and being come had Conference with several Officers there, using very strange and various Expressions to them; and afterwards came to the Castle, where the General Council were to meet that Day, and meeting several other Officers, told them, That he had formerly come to them as a Lamb, but now in the Spirit of a Lion, to tell them what the Lord had revealed to him from Heaven, That though the Lord had done much by them and for them, yet he had now forsaken them, and would not prosper them, because they had forsaken him, their first Principle, and imprisoned Saints, &c. with many other such like Expressions.

Afterwards

Mr. *Saltmarsh* visits the Army at *Windsor*.

His Department towards them.



‘ Afterwards he met with the General, and told him, with his Hat on, That he had formerly so much doted on his Person, he had offended God in it; but he had now no Command from God to honour him at all: and that God had revealed unto him, that he was highly displeas’d with him for imprisoning of Saints, and would not prosper him. And spoke of great Divisions to arise in the Army, to the Ruine of them.

‘ The like Expressions he used to another great Officer in the Army, with his Hat on. And spoke also to a Minister of the Army, and others, to the same purpose.

‘ On Tuesday Mr. Saltmarsh took his Leave of the Army, and told them, He had now delivered his Message and done his Work, and must leave them, never to see the Army more. That Day he came to London, and stayed there until Thursday, when he returned to his House near Ilford in Essex. On Friday, being somewhat ill, he told his Wife, He had now finished his Course, and must go to his Father. On Saturday Morning he was taken Speechless, and in the Afternoon that Day died. And this in brief is the Sum of the Story.

There is not any News as yet come from the Commissioners that went to the King.

December 25. 1647.

Monday, December 27.

**T**HIS Day a Report was made to the House of Commons, of the present State of the Navy, which took up much Time; and after much Debate it was Ordered, That it should be referred to the Committee of the Navy, to consider how the Sum of Six Thousand Pounds *per Menssem* may be raised towards the Pay of the Navy; and that they make Report thereof with all Speed to the House.

The House then had debate concerning a Conference to be had with the Lords, of the Grounds upon which that House had Voted Col. Rainsborough to be re-invested in his former Employment as Vice-Admiral, and to desire their Lordship’s Concurrence therein. And a Conference was had accordingly, at which the Commons acquainted the Lords, that nothing appeared against the Vice-Admiral; that he had cleared himself in the House, and that the General desired his Dispatch to Sea, which the House had Ordered, and desired their Lordships Concurrence. The Lords also had a Letter to that Purpose from his Excellency. Their Lordships had some debate about it, but concluded nothing.

Some Debate was had upon a Petition in the behalf of Dr. Trigg, and it was appointed to be taken into Consideration another Day.

The rest of this Day the Commons spent in debate of Delinquents Compositions reported from Goldsmiths-Hall.

This Day there came a Letter from the Commissioners now attending his Majesty with the *Four Bills*, giving to understand, that they had presented the Propositions to his Majesty, as you may see further by the Letter following from one of the Commissioners.

Caroli I.

His Expressions to the General.

The like to other great Officers.

Takes his Leave of the Army, and on the Saturday following dyes.

The State of the Navy reported.

Dr. Triggs Petition debated

Delinquents Compositions reported.

An 1647.

Letter from  
the Commis-  
sioners that  
presented the  
Propositions  
to his Majesty.

My Lord,

IN the pursuance of the Instructions and Commands from the Parliament, I did with the other Commissioners, present the Bills and Proposition to his Majesty, at Two of the Clock this Afternoon. The King was then pleased to say, *That he was assured, that we could not expect a present Answer; but he would take the same into Consideration, and give his Answer within few Days.*

This is all the Account I can return your Lordship at present, which I desire you will be pleased to communicate to the House of Peers, from

From Newport,  
Dec. 24. 1647.

Your most Humble and Affectionate Servant,

B. D E N B Y.

For the Right Honourable the Speaker of the House of Peers, pro tempore.

The *Scots Commissioners* were not at Court when the Four Bills were presented to his Majesty, but came the next Day and presented a Declaration to his Majesty of their Dissent to the said Bills. His Majesty gave no Answer to the same then, but the said Commissioners had afterwards private Conference with his Majesty some Hours. The Declaration given in by the *Scots Commissioners* was to this Effect:

The Effect of  
Scots Decla-  
ration.

‘That they had endeavoured by all Ways and Means to the Parli-  
‘ment of *England*, for furthering a happy Peace; having seen the  
‘Propositions, and understood of Bills brought to his Majesty, which  
‘they apprehended prejudicial to Religion, the Crown, and the  
‘Union between the Kingdoms, and therefore in the Name of the  
‘Kingdom of *Scotland*, declare their Dissent.

Report con-  
cerning his  
Majesty's de-  
claring his  
Mind as to the  
Four Bills.

There are some further Reports, as that his Majesty should declare himself, That if the Parliament will restore his Revenue, and Fifty Thousand Pounds a Year for the Court of Wards, grant that some Divines Consult with some of the Parliament at the end of three Years for settling of Religion; declare a Period to this Parliament now, to end in reasonable time; agree that after Twenty Years the Militia remain as it stood before this Parliament; and an Act of Oblivion to all Parties be, that then he will grant the Four Bills.

Intelligence  
from the Head  
Quarters at  
Windsor.

‘From the Head Quarters at *Windsor* we understand that the chief  
‘Business now in Hand there, is about disbanding the Supernumerary  
‘Forces, according to Votes of Parliament; and that for the more ef-  
‘fectual and speedy doing thereof, the General hath sent his Letters  
‘to Col. *Lambert*, Major-General *Laughborne*, Major-General *Milton*,  
‘Major *Hopton*, Col. *Humpheries*, Col. *Duckenfield*, and Col. *Venables*,  
‘concerning the disbanding Supernumeraries, as you may see by the  
‘Copy of the Letter following.

S I R,

The General's  
Letter to Col.  
*Lambert*, con-  
cerning dis-  
banding Su-  
pernumera-  
ries.

FOR the speedier easing of the Kingdom's Burdens, and to facilitate the disbanding of all such Supernumerary Forces as being of long standing in the Parliament-Service, have great Arrears due to them, and consequently require some considerable part thereof at their disbanding; I must desire you forthwith, upon receipt hereof, to take effectual Order for the present dismissing and discharging of all such Soldiers and Officers under your Command, as have been entertained since the end of *March* last: And with all possible speed I desire you to certify to me the Number of those you shall have so dismissed and discharged in every Troop or Company under your Command, as afore-  
said



aid; and the Number of those that remain, being of longer standing in the said Troops or Companies. I remain

Caroli J.



Windsor, Dec. 25.  
1647.

Your very Assured Friend

Thomas Fairfax.

From *Dublin* by Letters dated *December 16.* we ha l thus certified,  
 ' That Col. *Jones* is now before *Archlow* in the County of *Wicklow*,  
 ' which he doubts not to carry, notwithstanding those Disadvantages  
 ' which accompanies Winter-Action, and above all places in this  
 ' Island of *Ireland*. His Regiment begins to conform, and in the  
 ' midst of their Heat said, *They would fight against the Rebels*. Five  
 ' Thousand of Col. *Coots* and Col. *Ponsonbey's* Forces marched Yester-  
 ' day towards Col. *Jones*. There is certain Intelligence come hither,  
 ' that the *Romish Clergy* at their last great Assembly at *Kilkenny*, pre-  
 ' vailed against the *Laity*, and have made *Owen Rowe Oneal* Generalissi-  
 ' mo of *Ireland*, and *Preston* is extinct; which hath so discontented  
 ' him, that he inclines rather to quit all Service, than to assist any  
 ' farther. Sir *Charles Coots* is gone into the Field with what he hath  
 ' of his own Forces in *Conagh*, and such of the *Lagan* as can be got to  
 ' March; to wit, a part of my Lord *Folyot's*, who is marched in Per-  
 ' son with them, part of Col. *Mervin's* Foot Regiment, and Troops.  
 ' Sir *Robert* and Sir *William Stewards* Regiments have refused to march;  
 ' and therein have disobeyed the Orders and Directions of Parliament;  
 ' which considered with what else is on Foot in *Ulster*, may give to  
 ' think, that other Ale is there brewing than *English*.

Letter from  
Dublin.

Of the late success and further proceedings of the Lord *Inchequin* in the Province of *Munster* in *Ireland*, there came in Letters to this purpose:

*Loving Cousin.*

ON the Tenth currant I wrote to you a few Lines, wherein I sent you a Catalogue of the Prisoners taken in the last Battel fought between our Noble General the Lord *Inchequin*, and the Lord *Taaff* the Rebel; I hope it came safe to your Hands. We long much to hear good News from *England*, that this poor Kingdom might have relief in its now starving and miserable Condition, for want of Money and Cloaths. It would make your Soul bleed to see the poor Common Soldiers march out with never a whole Rag to his Back, nor Shooe to his Foot, feeble and faint, for want of what should suffice Nature; and yet they are as Valiant as any Men in the whole World; they shewed themselves so in the late Battel, when all our Lives lay at stake, and when our poor, naked, hunger-starv'd Souls were kept Eight or Nine Days in the Field, and all our Bread was spent, that the Lord knows in what a feeble Condition our Men were in, when the Battel was to be struck; but never more willinger poor Wretches went on, for those that were sickish skipt for Joy. How great Cause then have these poor Souls to be relieved out of *England*, and suffer them not to perish for want of Provision? for they are enforced to fight, not only for their own Food, but for many Thousand Families that live in several Garrisons.

A Letter of  
the Proceed-  
ings of the  
Lord *Inchequin*  
in *Munster*.

Yesterday the poor Souls went out again, and their worthy General followed this Morning. The God of Hosts go along with them, and cover their Heads in the Day of Battle. It's thought that he means to face *Owen Rowe Oneal*, the Enemies most considerable Body that now they have in the Kingdom. My Lord *Inchequin* takes with him but 1000 Foot, such as are the lustiest amongst all the Garrisons, and was laid to have a Gathering amongst the poor Inhabitants to get so much Monies as to by them Broges to keep their Feet from being cut to

[Eeeeeee 2]

pieces

1647.

~~~~~

pieces by Ice, for they have a long March in hand, as is supposed. He takes likewise all the Horse with him that are in case to travel. Let all good People put up Prayers for them. By God's Mercy, I hope to write to you or bring you Notice of the Success.

Cork, December 17. 1647.

Tuesday, December 28.

Ordinance read for settling Eight Hundred Pounds per Annum, upon the Bishop of Durham.

Newcastle Petition complaining of the burden of Free Quarter.

The Publick Faith for their security.

Their former Engagements to be paid out of Sequestrations.

Ammunition for the said Town.

Conference concerning Col. Rainsborough agreed to.

Conference desired on behalf of the Marquis of Winchester.

Another Letter from the Commissioners that presented the Four Bills to his Majesty.

Insurrection at Canterbury about keeping of Christmas.

**A**N Ordinance was read this Day in the House of Commons, for settling Eight Hundred Pounds *per Annum* on the late Bishop of *Durham*, being in Prosecution of a former Vote for that Purpose; which was read the first time.

A Petition was read from the Town of *Newcastle*, complaining of the hard Burthen of Free Quarter when the *Scots* were there, and ever since their going thence; and that the like Oppression hath not been in such Measure in any part of the Kingdom.

The House hereupon Ordered, That the said Town of *Newcastle* shall have the Publick Faith of the Kingdom for all Free Quarter since the *Scots* went from thence.

That the Sequestrations of the Town and County of *Newcastle*, and the County of *Northumberland*, shall be paid unto the said Counties, to satisfy former Engagements and Monies due unto them.

That it should be referred to the Committee of the Army to provide Ammunition for the said Town of *Newcastle*.

A Message this Day came from the Lords, desiring a Conference concerning Col. *Rainsborough*, which was agreed unto. And their Lordships acquainted them, that they had debated the Subject of the last Conference, and that they had adhered to their former Vote, that Col. *Rainsborough* might not go to Sea.

A Message this Day from the Lords, desiring the Concurrence of the House to an Order for giving the Marquis of *Winchester* Four Months longer Liberty upon his former Bail.

Their Lordships also desired that the Petition of the Lord *Cromwell* might be considered of.

The House Ordered, That this Message should be considered of on *Saturday* next.

The Letters from our Commissioners who presented the *Four Bills* to his Majesty, and relation of the *Scottish* Commissioners Dissent was read; and, upon debate thereof, Ordered, That Thanks should be given to our Commissioners in the *Isle of Wight*, for giving the House such timely Notice of Affairs there.

The rest of the Day was spent in Reports from *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and the House then Adjourned until *Thursday*, *Wednesday* being the Monthly Fast.

News came this Day of a great Insurrection at *Canterbury* in *Kent*, about keeping of *Christmas-Day*; The Mayor of the Town endeavouring to allay the Tumult, and exercising his Authority according to the Ordinance of Parliament against such vain and superstitious Observations, was very much abused by the rude Multitude, had his Head broke, and was dragged up and down till at last he got into an House. They broke into divers Houses of the most Honest and Religious in the Town, broke their Windows, abused their Persons, and threw



threw their Goods about the Streets. *Monday* their Number increased to above a Thousand, Two or Three hundred kept together, they sent abroad for the Country to come in, blockt up Passages, seized upon the Magazine and Arms in the *Town-Hall*, made use of the Arms for themselves and Party, kept Courts of Guard in Four or Five Places, examined Passengers; Two Scouts were sent from *Dover* to observe Passages, and to inform the Mayor that Capt. *Temple* would send him Fifty Horse for Assistance, but the Mayor could not be met withal, the Tumult was so great. At last the Cry was, *For God, King Charles, and Kent.*

The like Disorders we understand have been in other Counties, and also in *London*, to the great Abuse of the present Lord Mayor, and Scandal of the Civil Government of the City.

*Thursday, December 30.*

The House this Day ordered several Members to give Mr. *Caryl* and Mr. *Seaman* Thanks for their great Pains they took Yesterday in Preaching before the House of Commons at *Margarets Westminster*, being the Day for the Monthly Fast.

The House ordered that Mr. *Marshall* and Mr. *Wilson* should be desired to Preach the next Fast Day before the House of Commons, at *Margarets-Westminster*.

A Letter this Day came out of *Kent*, from some of the Committee of the said County, acquainting the House with the great Riot that was at *Canterbury* on *Saturday* last, we gave you the Particulars before, the House hereupon Ordered, That the Order for Examining and Committing of Church-Wardens that countenance malignant Ministers to Preach, be forthwith Printed.

They further Ordered, that the Business of the Riot at *Canterbury* be referred to the Examination and Consideration of a Committee, who shall have Power to send for Parties, and Witnesses, &c. and to Commit if they shall see Cause, and to certify the whole Business to the House.

They were likewise informed of a Riot at *Eling*, in the County of *Middlesex*, which the House likewise referred to a Committee.

They further Ordered, That the Business of this Riot at *Eling* shall be referred to the Justices of Peace in the County of *Middlesex*, who are to proceed against them at the Sessions, according to the Law of the Land, as *Riotors*; that so severe Punishment may be executed on them, to the Terror of others for the future.

A Letter this Day came from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, that he had given a Commission to Sir *Arthur Hazlerig* to be Governor of *Newcastle*. The House approved thereof, and Ordered, that he forthwith repair thither, to take the Charge of the said Place upon him accordingly.

The Reader is not to Apprehend hereby, that his Excellency hath any Mislike or Doubt of the Integrity, Judgment, or Valour of Col. *Lilburne*, the former Governor; but that himself is glad that the thing is so disposed of, for such Reasons as are not convenient to be made Publick.

The House was informed that one Mr. *Harris*, a Church-Warden in the Parish of *Martins*, was a dangerous disaffected Man, and did countenance, encourage and promote delinquent Ministers to preach there, to the Dishonour of the Parliament and their Proceedings, and

Case I.

The like Disorders in other Places.

A Letter from the Committee of *Kent* concerning Riot.

The said Committee to certify the whole Business to the House.

The Riot at *Eling* referred to the Justices of *Middlesex*.

Sir *Arthur Hazlerig* made Governor of *Newcastle*.

Col. *Lilburne* willing to resign the said Trust.

Church-Warden of *St. Martins* displaced.

Dec. 1647.



and to the great Encouragement of Malignants here, and seducing of the well affected, they ordered that the said *Harris* be Committed, and that he be displaced from being Church-Warden any longer.

The Commissioners for *Scotland* came back to *London* this Night from the *Isle of Wight*. We told you before of their Declaration presented to his Majesty, against the *Four Bills* presented by the Parliament's Commissioners; we will give you the Declaration *Verbatim*, as follows:

May it Please Your Majesty,

The Scots Declaration concerning the Four Bills presented to his Majesty.

There is nothing which we more constantly Endeavour, and do more earnestly Desire than a good Agreement and happy Peace between your Majesty and your Parliaments of both Kingdoms; neither have we left any Means unassayed, that with united Councils with the Houses of Parliament of *England*, and by making joint Applications to your Majesty there might be a Composure of all Differences: But the New Propositions communicated to us by the Houses, and the Bills therewith presented to your Majesty, are so prejudicial to Religion, the Crown, and the Union and Interest of the Kingdoms, and so far different from the former Proceedings and Engagements betwixt the Kingdoms, as we cannot concur therein. Therefore we do in the Name of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, dissent from these Propositions and Bills now tender'd to your Majesty.

Landerdaile,  
C. Erskin,  
Henry Kennedy,  
Robert Barkley.

Friday, December 31.

Col. Hammond ordered to keep a strict Guard upon his Majesty's Person.

A Letter this Day came from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, acquainting the House, that for the Reasons mentioned in the said Letter, viz. a late Mutiny and Design to carry away the King, he had given Order to Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, to keep a strict Guard upon his Majesty's Person, till he further knew the Pleasure of the Houses of Parliament.

The House approves of the same.

The House hereupon being fully satisfied with the said Reasons, Ordered, That they approved of the General's Order to Col. *Hammond*, for securing his Majesty's Person in the Place where he now is, and for his Excellency's further Warrant and Approbation thereof, the House Ordered, That his Excellency be hereby required to take special Care for the Securing the Person of his Majesty in the Place where he now is, in *Caresbrook-Castle*.

They further Ordered, That Col. *Hammond*, the Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, be required and authorized to take special care for securing the Person of the King in the place where he now is, and that he do observe such further Orders and Directions herein, as he shall receive from the General.

The Lords also concur.

The Lords were desired to concur herein, which they have done accordingly.

The Parliament's Commissioners return complimentary.

The Parliament's Commissioners came back from his Majesty to *London* this Day; but bring with them little Satisfaction from his Majesty in answer to the *Four Bills*.

The



The House Ordered, That Mr. *Marshall* and Mr. *Nye* be desired to come to Morrow Morning to Pray in the House of Commons, to seek God for a Blessing upon their Consultations and Debates, they tending to Things of great Concernment, that God would direct them therein.

From *Windsor*, the Head Quarters, we understand further ; ‘ That the General Council of the Army sat again Yesterday ; the chief Business of the Day was in Debate with the Parliament’s Commissioners about Disbanding the Supernumeraries, and towards Night there was a further Precept or Order agreed on, to be sent to the Commanders of the respective Forces in the several Counties that are to be disbanded, the Copy whereof is as follows :

Whereas the Parliament hath Ordained and Appointed the Forces under your Command to be Disbanded, and have taken Order, That the said Forces to be disbanded, except such as have been entertained since the Sixth of *August* last, who are to be discharged without Money, shall before disbanding have their Accounts stated, receiving Two Months Pay or more in hand, and Debentures for the remainder, and those to be register’d ; and by several Ordinances have secured those Arrears by good and visible Securities to be hereafter paid : Or that they shall be agreed withal for their whole Arrears by a gross Sum in hand ; and have authorized Commissioners to see those things done. These are to require you, that upon Notice from their Commissioners intrusted with that Service, you with the said Forces under your Command do readily comply, and give due Obedience in all things requisite for the effectual and speedy Dispatch of that Service, the Disbanding of the said Forces under your Command, according to the said Resolutions and Directions of Parliament ; the said Service being of great Concernment to the Publick, and the Ease of the Country.

The Parliament and my self expect all due Observation herein, and for your so doing this shall be your Warrant. Given under my Hand and Seal at *Windsor*, the One and Thirtieth day of *December*, 1647.

From the Head Quarters at *Windsor* this Day we had further by Letters as follows :

‘ The Parliament’s Commissioners have been at the Head Quarters with us now this Three Days, and had divers Meetings with our Councils, and joined with us in Prayer, and other things tending to the Good of the Kingdom and Army, and have had full Satisfaction in all things upon the Votes of the Houses, to their Hearts Desire and Content. And the Officers came to them, and assured them the Spirit of the Army was, That since God hath put an Opportunity now into their Hands of purpose to settle the Kingdom, if God should honour the Army to be further helping to them, the Army would live and die with them and for them willingly. Whereby they were much joyed, and received their Expressions with abundance of Thanks.

‘ The chief Officers, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, Commissary-General *Ireton*, and others, Yesterday, viz. *Friday*, dined with them, and with much Love parted with them when they took their Leave for *London*, and the Castle gave them a Salute with Five and Twenty Pieces of Ordnance.

‘ The Agreement was sweet and comfortable, the whole Matter of the Kingdom being left with the Parliament. Major-General *Lambert*, Sir *Arthur Hazlerig*, Governor of *Newcastle*, and Major-General *Milton* were present at this parting, with many Officers.

*Saturday*,

Caroli I.



General Council of the Army meet again at *Windsor* about disbanding Supernumeraries.

Order agreed on to be sent to the Commanders in the respective Counties about the same.

A Letter from the Head Quarters, intimating the Resolution of the Army to live and die with the Parliament.

An 1647.



Saturday, January 1.

Col. Ham-  
mond's Letter  
concerning a  
Mutiny in the  
*Isle of Wight*.

This Day the House, after Prayers by the Ministers appointed Yesterday, received Letters from Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, Dated *December* the 30th, giving them to understand the great Mutiny that happened *Wednesday* last in *Newport* in the *Isle of Wight*, upon the Parliament's Commissioners leaving his Majesty, to seize upon *Carisbrook-Castle*, and to take away his Majesty; in which Mutiny one Capt. *Burley* was chief Actor, and is now in Custody with many others; his Majesty not gone, as was this Day reported, but safe in *Carisbrook-Castle*; his Servants and Chaplains are dismissed the Court, and a strong Guard upon the Castle.

There came also Letters from divers Commanders of the Parliament's Ships at *Comes*, concerning this Business.

Vice Admiral  
*Rainsborough*  
ordered forth-  
with to repair  
thither.

And the House upon Debate hereof, Ordered, That Col. *Rainsborough*, Vice-Admiral, be required forthwith to repair to the *Isle of Wight*, with such ships as he shall think necessary for that Service. And the House also approved of what their Commissioners coming from his Majesty had before done, in commanding some Ships upon this Exigent, to attend upon the *Isle of Wight*.

The Governor  
to have Com-  
mission to try  
the chief Ac-  
tors in this  
Mutiny.

It was ordered further, That the General, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* be required to grant a Commission to the Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, to try the chief Actors in this Mutiny by Martial Law, or that shall make further Disturbance; and such as are not triable by Martial-Law, are to be tried by Commission of Oyer and Terminer, ordered to be forthwith sent down to that Purpose.

The Mayor of  
*Newport*  
Thanks for his  
Care in this  
Business.

A Letter of Thanks from the House was ordered to be sent to the Mayor of *Newport* in the *Isle of Wight*, and to the well-affected Inhabitants there, for their Care and good Affections expressed in the late Mutiny in the Town, by Capt. *Burley*, and others. The House also ordered Two Hundred Pounds to be sent down to the Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, to supply the Necessities of the Soldiers in that Island.

Sir William  
Constable, Lt.  
Col. Goff and  
Col. Salmon  
sent to the *Isle*  
of *Wight*.

The rest of the Day was spent in the Report from Commissioners who came from the Army. The Commissioners that were with the King have not yet made their Report. Yesterday likewise Sir *Will. Constable*, Lieutenant-Collonel *Goffe*, and Lieutenant-Collonel *Salmon* were sent from the General to the *Isle of Wight*.

Mr. *Ashburnham*,  
Sir *John Berkley*, Dr.  
*Hammond* dis-  
charged.

Mr. *Ashburnham*, Sir *John Berkley*, Dr. *Hammond*, and the rest of the King's Party are discharged, and to depart the Island. And it was time, when a Drum was beat up at *Newport*, For God and King Charles. His Majesty is now attended by those only put in by the Parliament. Col. *Hammonds*'s Company of Foot, and Capt. *Rolfe*'s are Landed the Island to strengthen the Guards.

January 1. 1647,



## C H A P. XXII.

*Proceedings in Parliament from January 3. till  
January 29. 1647.**Monday, January 3.*

**T**H E House of Commons sat very close this Day, from Morning until late at Night, upon debate of the *King's last Message*, and the Report from the Commissioners that presented the Four Bills to his Majesty; and upon the Result of all (there being no Satisfaction given by his Majesty's last Message as to the Desires of the Parliament, for passing the Bills, or any Inclination in his Majesty appearing for a Composition in that way, but the Offer barely of a *Personal Treaty*, as also hath been much pressed for by the *Scottish Commissioners* in their Papers, and who also dissented to the Four Bills) after much Debate it was put to the Question, *Whether any Addressees should be made hereafter to his Majesty?* and this with other Votes was then resolved upon as followeth:

*First*, That no more Addressees be made from the Parliament to the King; Nor any Letters or Message received from him.

*Secondly*, That it shall be Treason for any Persons whatsoever to deliver any Message to the King, or receive any Letter or Message from him, without Leave from both Houses of Parliament.

*Thirdly*, That the Members of both Houses of the Committees of both Kingdoms, have Power to sit and act alone (as formerly the Committees of both Kingdoms had) for the Safety of the Kingdom.

*Fourthly*, That the Earl of *Kent* be added to this Committee in the Place of the Earl of *Essex*, deceased; and Sir *John Evelyn* and Mr. *Fines* in the Place of Sir *Philip Stapleton*, deceased, and Mr. *Glyn*, Recorder (now in the *Tower*.)

*Fifthly*, That a Committee nominated to draw up a Declaration to be Published to satisfy the Kingdom of the Reason of the Passing of these Votes.

*Lastly*, That the Concurrence of the Lords be desired to these Votes.

From *Windsor* this Day it was certified, That the Prosecution of their good Agreement betwixt the General and the Parliament's Commissioners, about Disbanding Supernumeraries, Free Quarter, and drawing the Army into the Towns and Garrisons by the Fifteenth of *January* Instant. The General, for further Satisfaction, hath declared by a Declaration as follows:

*A DECLARATION of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax,  
and his Council of War.*

**W**H EREAS the Houses of Parliament, for easing the present Burthens of the Kingdom, have Ordained, That all the *Supernumerary Forces* of the Kingdom above the Established Army shall be forthwith Disbanded; and for that Purpose, and to the End that the Established Army for the future may be constantly paid, and the Countries relieved from Free Quarter, have likewise Ordained the present raising of great Sums of Money, and the Army is appointed by the Fifteenth of *January* to draw into Towns, Cities and Garrisons. We have thought fit to Declare, and do hereby Declare and Assure, That the

[ F i f f f f ]

Army

Caroli I.

The Commissioners Report that presented the Four Bills to his Majesty.

Votes for Non-Addressees to his Majesty.

Agreement between the General and Parliament certified.

Declaration of the General and Council of War for the Disbanding Supernumeraries.

An. 1647.

Army by the said Fifteenth Day of *January* shall, according to the said Directions, be drawn into Towns, Cities and Garrisons. And do further Declare and Assure, That (the Parliament supplying the Soldiery with Pay, as afore said) no Free Quarter after the said Fifteenth Day of *January* shall be taken by the Soldiers upon any Persons (duly paying their Assurances) nor any Enforcement for Meat, Drink, Victual for Men, or Horse-Meat, for Quartering of any, after the said Supply of Pay begin, and so long as it shall continue; but all Officers and Soldiers shall maintain themselves with their Pay, at such Rates as they can agree upon with any Inhabitants (except only upon a March, where they shall not stay above Two Nights in a Place) and in that Case also the Soldiery shall pay for their Quarters at the Rates set down for the Army, and that no Officer or Soldier (upon Pain of Death) shall do to the contrary hereof.

*Windsor. December 30. 1647.*

*Tuesday, January 4.*

Publick Grievances Debated.

THE House of Commons this Day considered of the *Publick Grievances* of the People, and how they may be remedied. And first of all they began with that of their own Members, that they shall be liable to pay their Debts; and passed this ensuing Order thereupon.

Protection of Members taken off.

The Commons in this present Parliament Assembled, having a tender regard to the General Good of this Kingdom, and considering the many weighty Affairs which hath prolonged this present Session of Parliament; during which Time, by reason of the Privileges of Parliament, the Prosecution of Just Suits may be too much delayed; for the present Remedy whereof, the said Commons being willing to forbear for some time their own Interest and Privilege for the Publick Good, Do Order, and be it Ordered by the Commons in this present Parliament Assembled, That no Person or Persons under the Authority of the said House, except the Members thereof, shall from the Twentieth Day of this Instant *January, Anno Domini 1647.* during this present Session of Parliament, have any Protection or Immunity by reason of any Privilege of the said House of Parliament, or derived from the Members thereof, or any of them in any Action or Suit for Debt; or any Action or Suit grounded upon any Right or Title in any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, or upon any Contract upon Borrowing or Lending, or Buying or Selling, or grounded upon any Security given or to be given by Lease, Mortgage, or otherwise, for any Sum or Sums of Money.

Members of Parliament subject to Actions at Law.

And it is hereby further Ordered, That during this Session of Parliament, in the Cases aforesaid, the Members of the said House of Parliament, and every of them, their Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels shall be subject to any Action, Suit, Process, Execution, Decree, or other Demands whatsoever, in Law or Equity (so that the same extend not to the Imprisonment or Arrest of the Person) or to Prosecution upon any Penal Law.

And be it further Ordered, That every Member of this House having a Process delivered him for Appearance in the Cases aforesaid, do accordingly make his Appearance; or in Default, this House on Complaint thereof will take such Course therein, as to Justice shall appertain.

A Committee appointed to receive Complaints in such Cases.

The Commons also further Ordered, that it should be referred to a Committee of Complaints to receive all Complaints against such Members of the House who have Processes delivered them in Cases mentioned in the said Order, and do make default thereof, and to report the same to the House, that the House may take Course therein for the Satisfaction of the Parties.

The



The House then also considered of some Course to be taken for Hearing the Grievances of the Subject, who (by Reason of the Publick Affairs that hath laid many Years upon the Parliament) could not have their particular Grievances redressed. And after much Debate, the House ordered a Committee should be chosen to consider of the Grievances that have been promised to the People to be redressed, in all their Ordinances, Declarations and Votes; and likewise they are to consider what Ease is fit to be given in relation to their Burthens, their Freedoms, and their Liberties: And likewise of reforming of Courts of Justice and Proceedings in the Law; and in all Matters of Trade, and of all other Things of Publick Concernment, which they should hold fit and reasonable for the Good and Weale of the People; and that they prepare Ordinances for the same, and present them to the House: To the end the Subject may have Satisfaction accordingly.

They ordered that it should be referred to a Committee to take care that Monies may be in readiness in the several Counties of the Kingdom for disbanding Supernumerary Forces, and that they take care of the disbanding them, and of putting in Execution all other Things in relation to the perfecting of the said Work.

The House Ordered, That *Carisbrook-Castle* in the *Isle of Wight*, where his Majesty now is, should be furnished with Provisions and other Necessaries; and likewise all the Forces and Castles in the *Isle of Wight*, which was referred to a Committee to see done accordingly.

The Votes concerning the King were this Day presented to the Lords, and their Lordships ordered to debate them on *Saturday* next, in a full House. Divers Ordinances passed for Delinquents Estates, and several Institutions granted.

From the *Isle of Wight* it is certified, 'That Sir *William Constable* and the rest sent from the General (to assist Col. *Hammond*, the Governor) are come thither. Capt. *Burley*, that caused the Drum to beat up at *Newport* for God and King *Charles*, and was chief Actor in the late Tumult in the Island, is now in the Dungeon in *Carisbrook-Castle*, and is to be tried by Martial-Law. His Majesty seems much discontented ever since that Business, and that his own Servants and Chaplains are removed from him, and stir not abroad out of the Castle; but hath been very earnest with Col. *Hammond*, the Governor, to have Two of his Chaplains, (*viz.*) Dr. *Hammond* and Dr. *Shelden*, re-admitted; whose Request in that Particular Col. *Hammond* hath recommended to the Parliament, and to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to know their Pleasures. Some further Particulars by Letters from thence are thus certified.

'Since the appeasing of Capt. *Burley* we are in good Quiet: I believe the State's Men of War should have been made use of. Though *Portsmouth* slighted the Scots Commissioners, yet they gave a free Salute to the *English*, as the Canons reported. This Isle is settled firm to the Parliament; yet we think here, that another Place may be more secure for his Majesty's Person. I believe *Carlwright* hath secret Intelligence. We hear that the Earl of *Antrim's* Ships are setting out from *Ireland*, perhaps hither, with some other Conjunction, which may be dangerous to this Place.

Wednesday, January 5.

The House of Commons having formerly past a Vote that all such Delinquents, whose Estates Real and Personal were not worth Two  
[F f f f f 2] Hundred

Caroli I.

Committee of Grievances to be chosen.

Money to be provided for disbanding Supernumeraries.

*Carisbrook-Castle* to be furnished with Provisions.

Votes concerning the King presented to the Lords, and Ordinances past for Delinquents Estates. Sir *W. Constable* arrived in the *Isle of Wight*. Capt. *Burley* secured in the Dungeon. His Majesty discontented for the removal of his Chaplains.

*Isle of Wight* settled firm to the Parliament yet Designs upon it by a Dutch Man of War and *Antrim's* Ships. His Majesty's Person would be more secure in another Place.

An. 1647.

w

Hundred Pounds should be discharged from Composition for their Delinquency.

An Ordinance was this Day brought into the House, in Prosecution of the said Vote; which was Read, and Debated, and ordered to be Committed.

Col. Hammond  
and Sir Wm.  
Constable to  
have respect  
to the Safety  
and Security  
of his Maje-  
sty's Person.

The House this Day considered of the great Danger that might ensue, by having disaffected and unfaithful Attendants about his Majesty at the *Isle of Wight* in *Carisbrook-Castle*, upon some of whom a jealous Eye hath lately been cast; and for prevention of any Inconveniencies hereby for the future, the House hath Ordered, that all Power should be given to Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, and Sir *William Constable*, residing there, to place and displace such as they shall think fit, in Relation to the Safety and Security of his Majesty's Person.

Allowance for  
Attendants  
on his Maje-  
sty.

They Ordered, That it should be referred to the Committee of the Revenue, to consider of an Allowance to be made to such Attendants as now attend his Majesty, or shall attend him by Ordinance of Parliament.

First Fruits  
and Tenths to  
be abolished.

An Ordinance was read in the House of Commons, for abolishing the Payment of all Tenths and First Fruits due to the Crown, and Arrears thereof, from the Subject; which was ordered to be read again the next Week.

Delinquents  
Compositions  
reported.

The rest of this Day the House spent upon reading the Compositions of Delinquents reported from the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall*.

The House of Commons this Day passed some additional Directions for the Billetting of the Army, when they are upon a March or settled in their Quarters, and sent them up to the Lords, who likewise concurred therein. We will for better Notice to all Men, insert the Directions at large.

Directions for  
Billeting of  
Soldiers.

*First*, That whensoever any Forces shall be by Virtue of an Order from the General, or from such as he shall appoint, upon a March or removing Quarters, they shall at the Towns or Parishes where they shall be ordered to Quarter, be Billeted in the usual Way by the Quarter-Master or superior Officers, according to the Directions of the Constables, or chief Civil Officers of the said Towns or Parishes: And the respective Inhabitants where any of the said Soldiers shall be so Billeted shall receive them, and for one Night, or Two Nights at the most, shall find them their ordinary Family-Diet, wherewith the Soldier shall be contented, and pay for the same at the Rate of Six Pence *per Diem* for a Foot-Soldier, and Twelve Pence *per Diem* for a Trooper, and Hay only for his Horse.

*Secondly*, That for the first Fortnight after the Forces shall be drawn into Garrisons, Towns and Cities, (according to the Directions of Parliament) and until they shall be furnished with Pay to enable them to maintain themselves, they shall in the same manner be Quartered, Received and Provided for, and at the same Rates aforesaid, by such Inhabitants upon whom they shall be Billeted by the Magistrate of the Place, or by their own Officers, in case the Civil Magistrate shall refuse to do it, the Officers engaging to the Inhabitants to see the Quarters discharged at the said Rates.

*Thirdly*, That after the said Fortnight is expired, or after the Forces shall be furnished with Pay, as aforesaid, in any Garrisons, Towns, or Cities, where any forces shall come, by Order as aforesaid, to be a settled Quarter, so many of them as cannot be conveniently disposed of to Inns, Ale-Houses, Taverns or Victualling-Houses, shall be Billeted at other Houses by the chief Magistrate of the Place, or (if he shall refuse to do it) by the chief Officer present with the said Forces; and in case of any Abuse or Inequality therein, the said Magistrate, or next Justice of Peace to have Power to order and alter the Proportions of Billetting to the several Inhabitants, as he shall find most fit and equal.

And



And the Persons where they shall be Billeted shall receive them accordingly ; but shall not after the Two first Nights from the Soldiers coming thither ( for which the Soldiers is to pay at the Rates aforesaid ) be liable to find the Soldier any Diet or Horse-Meat (except by Agreement betwixt him and the Soldier, and at such Rates as they shall agree upon) but shall only entertain the Soldier with Lodging, Stable-Room, and the use of their ordinary Fire and Candle-Light. And in Case any such Inhabitants be agrieved therewith, and desire to have no Soldiers at all in his House (he or the Magistrate providing the Billet for the Soldier elsewhere within the Town) or at any Village adjacent (within such Distance as the chief Officer commanding in the Quarter shall allow of) such Inhabitant shall have his House wholly free.

Caroli I.



Thursday, January 6.

THE House this Day appointed an Addition of the Committee concerning Hospitals, to whom it was likewise referred to consider how a Benefit may arise out of the Receipts thereof for the Maintenance of the Wives and Children of such poor Soldiers who have been slain in the Service of the Parliament, to the end Satisfaction may be given herein.

Committee for Hospitals to consider of Maintenance for Soldiers Widows.

They ordered that the Committee concerning the lessening the great Charge of the Officers of the Custom should meet and make a Report thereof with all convenient speed.

Committee for lessening the Charge of the Officers of the Customs to make report thereof.

A Book was this Day presented to the House of Commons, being Voluminous, which was concerning the Power of the Civil Magistracy, which gave much Discontent ; the Party that presented them was ordered to be Committed.

The House ordered the Committee concerning the suppressing Scandalous and Unlicensed Pamphlets should meet daily, and take special Care for the preventing any such to come out for the future.

Committee for preventing unlicensed Pamphlets to meet daily.

The House ordered a Sum of Money to be paid unto the said Committee, to gratify some that had lately discovered where the Presses of some Malignant Sheets were : And to gratify such as shall make any Discovery of the Authors or Presses of such Malignant and abusive Sheets.

Discoverers of Scandalous Pamphlets to be gratified.

They ordered, That Power should be given to the Committee of the Army, to issue out their Warrants for Supply of the Garrisons out of the Publick Stores of the Kingdom ; and that the Committee of the Navy do comply with such Warrants as they shall receive from time to time from the Committee of the Army concerning the same ; and that the Committee of the Army do make Restitution to the Committee of the Navy of the same.

Committee of the Army to supply the Garrisons.

The rest of the Day was upon Compositions of Delinquents from Goldsmiths-Hall.

Friday, January 7.

A Letter was read from the Committee of Kent, acquainting the House that the Insurrection and Tumult at Canterbury was now quieted, and the principal Actors thereof in Custody.

The House Ordered, That a Letter of Thanks to be Signed by Mr. Speaker, should be sent from the House to the Committee of Kent for their great Care and Pains in suppressing the said Tumult.

Letter from the Committee of Kent about the Tumult at Canterbury. Thanks to be returned to the said Committee.

They

1747  
 Ordinance for the  
 Trial of the  
 Marquess of  
 Winton and  
 the Earl of  
 Cleveland  
 upon Bail.  
 Three Letters  
 concerning  
 Arrears.

Ordinance for  
 a Preaching-  
 Ministry to be  
 read.

The Power of  
 the Commit-  
 tee of Grie-  
 vances to be  
 Publish'd in  
 Print.

Duke Hamil-  
 ton's Pictures  
 and Goods to  
 be restored.

Ordinance a-  
 gainst trans-  
 porting of  
 Wool and  
 Fullers-Earth.  
 Irish Wool to  
 be transported  
 only into Eng-  
 land.

Further Ordi-  
 nance for sup-  
 pressing scan-  
 dalous Libels.

Dr. Usher's Pe-  
 tition read and  
 agreed to.

Letter from  
 the Council  
 of the Army  
 at Windsor.

They further Ordered, That a Commission of Oyer and Terminer should be issued out for the Trial of the said chief Mintners at *Canterbury*.

The House hereupon Ordered, that the Marquess of *Winton*, and the Earl of *Cleveland* should have Liberty upon their former bail, according to the said Message.

Three Letters were this Day read in the House of Commons, Two of them of the Fifth of this Month, and the Third of a later Date.

The One concerning the Arrears of this Kingdom unto their Army, Another concerning the Arrears due to their Army in *Ireland*, and the Third was concerning his Majesty. The House thereupon Ordered, That these Letters should be considered of the next Week.

They further Ordered, That the Business concerning Lieutenant-Collonel *John Lilburne* should be considered of on *Wednesday* next.

It was further Ordered, That the Ordinance for settling a Preaching Ministry in this Kingdom, should be read the next *Friday*.

The rest of this Day was spent upon Delinquents Compositions.

*Saturday, January 8.*

The House this Day Ordered, That the Committee appointed this Week for *Redress of Grievances*, shall have Power to send for Parties, Witnesses, Papers and Records, and that the said Committee, with the Power thereof, should be forthwith Printed and Published, to the end the Subject may have general Notice thereof.

A Message was this Day sent from the Lords, desiring the Concurrence of the House of Commons to an Order for the restoring of the Lord Duke *Hamilton* his Pictures and Goods remaining in the Hands of an Honourable Peer of this Kingdom.

The House hereupon debated this Business, and ordered to agree with their Lordships herein.

An Ordinance was read in the House of Commons for inhibiting the Transportation of *Wool* and *Fullers Earth* out of this Kingdom, which was assented unto.

They Ordered, That all *Wool* of the Growth of *Ireland* should not be transported thence, except into *England* and *Wales*, under pain of a great Forfeiture, and all Customs and other Officers of the Ports of *England* and *Ireland* are to see this put in Execution. The Consent of the House of Lords is to be desired herein.

It was ordered that it should be referred to a Committee to draw up a further Ordinance for suppressing of all Scandalous and Libellous Pamphlets.

They further Ordered, That the Reports of that Committee should have the Precedency of all others.

A Petition of Dr. *Usher* was read in the House of Commons, desiring he might continue to Preach at *Lincolns-Inn*.

The House hereupon past an Order for the same according to the Desire of the Petition.

The House of Peers, after some Debate this Day, Ordered to consider further of the Votes sent from the House of Commons concerning the King's Person, on *Thursday* next.

From *Windsor* by Letters was certified, 'That this *Saturday* the General Council of the Army met at the Castle at *Windsor*, where the Appearance was great, and they were very unanimous in Debate, and at last concluded, *Nullo Contradicente*, of great Importance, not fit to  
 'come



‘ come to Publick View till the Declaration intended upon the same be perfected and Presented to the House, which we believe will be accompanied upon *Monday* next with many Collonels and Field-Officers of Quality. Thus much of it may be intimated in General, that it will clear the Army of under-hand Dealing, or Compliance with the Enemy, and confirm their frequent Declarations of never deserting the Honest and Godly Party of the Kingdom, who have engaged with the Parliament in this Cause.

‘ To Morrow all the Council that met this Day are to dine with the General in *Windsor-Castle*, to congratulate the Unity of the Army, and to take their Leaves each of other before they be dispersed into the severall Garrisons and great Towns, which the Army will punctually perform against the 15th of *January*, and the Country may be sure to be freed of Quarter, if, according to the Ordinance of Parliament, the Monies be brought in to pay the Soldier : And it is worth the Observation, that Three Counties in *South-Wales* have already sent unto the General, (*viz.*) *Caermarthen*, *Brecknock*, and *Radnor*, that their Six Months Pay shall be punctually paid at the time appointed, and do therefore desire that there may be no more Free Quarter taken in those Counties, but that the Soldiers may be quartered upon Counties that are backward to pay the same.

*Monday, January 10.*

The House of Commons this Day had reported to them from the Committee formerly appointed to view all Letters and Papers taken in the late War, certain Papers of Warrants of Moment, some of his Majesty's own Hand Writing, as a Warrant for diverting the Ships pretended for the Relief of *Rochel*, another about the Ordnance and Ammunition designed for *York* at the first beginning of the War, with others ; and it was ordered, that this Committee should appoint Secretaries to Translate and Copy out Letters and Papers of Concernment, and this Committee are to Publish in Print such of them as they shall think fit, for the clearing of all Objections, and undeceiving of the People, by answering such Papers as they shall think fit in Vindication of Aspersions cast upon the Parliament.

The Commons this Day Voted severall Sheriffs for the Counties of *Caermarthen*, *Radnor* and *Cardigan*.

They Ordered a Judge to go down into *Hampshire* for the Trial of the late Mutineers in the *Isle of Wight* by Commission of Oyer and Terminer.

The House was moved in behalf of *Bridgenorth*, for the Loss they sustained by Fire, amounting to Seventy Thousand Pounds and upwards ; whereupon a Brief was granted for Collections ; divers other Places were moved for that have been burnt these late Wars, and they were referred to a Committee to consider of Relief for them.

They Ordered, That no Collection should be made in this Kingdom for any Town, or Person, or other thing whatsoever, but such as shall pass the Great Seal of *England*.

By Letters from *Newport* in the *Isle of Wight*, in relation to the late Passages so much talk'd of, betwixt his Majesty and Col. *Hammond*, upon dismissing Mr. *Abburnham* and the rest of the King's Party from Court, it was thus certified :

‘ We have had a strange Alteration here, The Parliament's Commissioners were no sooner out of Town, but the Governor commands  
‘ all

Caroli I.

General Council of the Army to Dine with the General at Windsor.

Committee to Publish such Papers taken in the late War as may tend to vindicate the Proceedings of the Parliament.

Sheriffs for Caermarthen, &c. Commission of Oyer and Terminer for Trial of Mutineers in the Isle of Wight. Brief for the Relief of Bridgenorth, &c.

No Collections to be made but what pass under the Great Seal. Letters from the Isle of Wight relating to Passages betwixt his Majesty and Col. Hammond.

An. 1647.

all the King's Party forthwith to depart the Castle: The unexpected-  
 'neis of the thing caused such a Confusion amongst us, that the King  
 'was soon acquainted with it; who sending for the Governor, de-  
 'manded of him the Cause of this so sudden Change, whether it was  
 'suitable to his Engagement, and whether it became a Man of Honour  
 'and honesty to deal thus with them that had so freely cast themselves  
 'upon him? He told the King, That both his Honour and Honesty  
 'were in the first place to them that employed him; and next, that  
 'he thought the King could not but confess, that he had done more, as  
 'things stood, for him, than he himself could have expected. The  
 'King demanded, Whether the Commissioners were not at all privy  
 'to the Thing. He told him, No. He asked him by what Autho-  
 'rity he did it? He told him, He had the Authority of both Houses  
 'so to do: But being yet pressed to it, he told him, That he believed  
 'the King was not ignorant of the Cause of his so doing: But he  
 'professing the contrary, he was necessitated to tell him, That he now  
 'plainly saw his Majesty was acted by other Counsels than stood with  
 'the Good of this Kingdom; he knew likewise of what Concernment  
 'the Person of the King was to the Kingdom, and that should he en-  
 'deavour to remove himself hence, these Gentlemen would be affli-  
 'cting; which the King said he doubted not: But, said the King, will  
 'you infer this from my Answer? The King presently commanded  
 'Mr. *Asburnham* to read it to all present; which done, the King gave  
 'the Governor Thanks for bespeaking the Good-liking of the Houses;  
 'For once, said the King, I will dare to be a Prophet, for if ever the  
 'Houses return an Answer, believe me not; but instead they will  
 'give the Governor Thanks, and send him Gratuities. Much past on  
 'both sides, but finding the Governor fixt as to his Principles, they  
 'of the King's Party came forthwith to take leave, which was done  
 'with a great deal of Sadness, with Tears in their Eyes, and Mr. *Asb-*  
 '*burnham* cried down right.

'The King told the Governor, He could not answer what he had  
 'done. But he told him, He could; and that had he done amiss let  
 'his Head answer for it, so that his Majesty and his poor Kingdoms  
 'may be happy, he did not care how soon it was.

By Letters from *York* of the 8th of *January* it was thus certified:

Committee of  
*York-shire*  
 met about Le-  
 vying the Six  
 Months Asses-  
 ment.

'This Day *Ferdinand* Lord *Fairfax* met here, together with the  
 'Committees of this County, for the Levying and Gathering the Six  
 'Months Assesments upon the Ordinance for Sixty Thousand Pounds  
 'per *Mensem*; and these Countries, as well as the rest of the Kingdom,  
 'are in great Expectation for the Fifteenth of *January*, promising  
 'themselves to be freed from Free Quarters then, according to the Or-  
 'dinance of Parliament, upon the Payment of their Assesment; but  
 'we do not see any visible Course taken for the paying of these Forces  
 'to enable them to pay Quarters, which they would be as willing to  
 'do as any other Forces in the Kingdom, if they had wherewithal;  
 'and the Fifteenth of *January* is nearer to them than (we fear)  
 'Monies.

Fourteen Days  
 Pay for the  
 Northern For-  
 ces paid in.

'The Old Fourteen Days Pay, long since ordered by the Parliament  
 'to be paid to these Forces out of the Sequestrations, is now well nigh  
 '(with much ado, after divers Applications to the Committees, with  
 'the Sequestrators and Tenants of the Estates) gotten in: The West  
 'and North Ridings have paid in their Proportions, and part of the

'East



East: The other part will be paid in about Three Weeks hence. It came very hardly; the Committee could not get it upon their Orders and Summons: Some Officers of the Army in each Riding were appointed to assist them; but that proved not fully effectual: Then a Party of Horse were sent to assist them, and to lie upon the Refusers till they should bring in their Rents, which hath been the Means for obtaining it.

We had likewise the Copy of a Letter from the Garrison of Hull to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, about continuing their Governor Col. Malleverer, and is as followeth:

*May it please Your Excellency,*

THE ample Manifestations of your good Affection towards this Corporation in the Return of Col. Malleverer to his prestine Command in this Place, hath laid such an Obligation upon us, as we cannot sufficiently express our Thankfulness for the same, for fear of the Inconveniencies often incident to such sudden Changes in Government, had possess our Hearts with many dubious Thoughts, which we must confess by his Restauration, and the fiducial Confidence we have of the Integrity of that Gentleman, is now removed. Our thankful Acknowledgment is all at present we can return for this Noble Favour; humbly entreating that your Excellency will be still pleased to continue him amongst us, rather than any other, of whose Fidelity we have had so great Experience. And in lieu of so high a Favour, be pleased to accept of our Cordial Engagements for our best Assistance unto him upon all Occasions which may concern the Welfare of the Town or State: In Testimony whereof we do now and ever subscribe our selves,

Hull, 4 Jan. 1647.

*Your Excellency's Humble and Obliged Servants.*

Tuesday, January 11.

THE House of Commons this Day being informed that divers principal Officers of the Army were at the Door, they were called in, and Sir Hardress Waller, acquainted the House, that the General had commanded Seven Collonels of them, with other Officers of Rank and Quality, in the Name of the whole Army to make their Humble Address to this House; they have represented their Intentions in Writing, in that which is called a Declaration; and they do refer it, that it shall either have Name or Life, and be exposed to View according as it shall receive Approbation and Direction from this House.

The Officers being withdrawn, the Paper delivered in by the said Officers was read, and was stiled, *A Declaration of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the General Council of the Army, of their Resolutions to the Parliament in their Proceedings concerning the King, That it was resolved in the Affirmative, at the General Council of the Army at Windsor, Jan. 9. 1647. Nemine Contradicente.* Which Declaration was read, and ordered to be read again the second time.

*Resolved, &c.* That this House doth approve of this Declaration; and doth Order, That the Thanks of this House be returned to the General and Army for it. And, for better Satisfaction, we will now give you the Declaration it self as followeth:

[G g g g g]

Caroli I.

Col. Malleverer continued Governor of Hull.

The Town returns Thanks to the General for the same.

The Army's Declaration presented by Sir Hardress Waller, &c. to adhere to the Parliament in their Proceedings against the King.

The House approves of the said Declaration.

A

1647  
m

A DECLARATION from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and the General Council of their Army, of their Resolutions to adhere to the Parliament in their Proceedings concerning the King.

The Army  
by their Council

Nowwithstanding the high Violation of the Kingdom's Rights and Liberties, and the Endeavours to swallow up the whole Interest of the Kingdom's, into the Power and Will of a King, which the present King's Reign hath afforded; we have observed that the Parliament was (through his Necessities) and *against his declared Intentions* to the contrary, called and put into a Condition of vindicating the Kingdom in those Things, hath yet enacted with that Tenderness towards the King (as to any thing of Right that might be in him, or Duty towards him) as that in the Protestation Covenant, and many Declarations published by them; that have held forth a careful Regard to the Preservation of the King's Person and Just Rights, with and in the Preservation and Vindication of the Publick Interests and Safety of the Kingdom, and by the whole Service of their Actions, and their manifold humble Addresses to him for the Preservation and Settlement of all; they have, we conceive, abundantly demonstrated the Reality and Innocency of their Intentions towards him: In all which we have still understood the Sence and Intention to be no other, than that the Preservation of the King's Person and particular Rights should be so endeavoured as it might be consistent with, and not destructive to those great and more obliging Publick Interests of Religion, and the Rights, Liberties and Safety of the Kingdom, and not otherwise.

And accordingly in the late Declarations and Papers that have occasionally past from this Army, as to our Desires of Settlement to the Kingdom, we have expressed our real Wishes, that if the King would in things necessary and essential to the clearing, settling and securing of those Publick Interests, give his Concurrence to put them past future Disputes, then his Rights should be considered and settled, so far as might be consistent with those Superior Interests of the Publick, and the Security thereof for the future.

And that by an Address to the King upon things so purely essential to those Publick Ends it might once more come to a clear Trial, whether we could with the Preservation of the King's Person and particular Interests, have a Security to the other, hath been our earnest Desire, our great Expectation, and our Endeavour, that we and others might be in a patient waiting for such an Issue.

Now in the Parliament's *Last Address to the King*, we find they have insisted only upon some few things, so essential to that Interest of the Kingdom, which they have hitherto engaged for; as that without betraying the Safety of the Kingdom and themselves, and all that engaged with them in that Cause; without denying that which God in the Issue of this War hath been such a Testimony unto, they could not go lower, and (those things granted) they have offered to treat for all the rest.

Thus we account that great Business of a Settlement to the Kingdom, and Security to the Publick Interest thereof, by and with the King's Concurrence, to be brought to so clear a Trial, as that (*upon the King's Denial of those things*) we can see no further Hopes of Settlement or Security that way.

And therefore understanding that upon the Consideration of that Denial added to so many other, the Honourable House of Commons by several Votes upon Monday last, have Resolved, *Not to make any further Address or Application to the King, nor receive any from him, nor to suffer either in others.*

We do freely and unanimously declare for our selves and the Army, that we are resolved, through the Grace of God, firmly to adhere with and stand by the Parliament in the things voted on Monday last concerning the King, and in what shall be further necessary for Prosecution thereof, and for the settling and securing of the Parliament and Kingdom *without the King and against him*, or any other that shall hereafter partake with him.

Windsor, Jan. 9.



A Petition this Day came from the *Provincial Assembly of London*, which was read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee for Grievances, and that the Petitioners should have the Thanks of the House.

The Petitioners were this Day called in, and Mr. Speaker gave them the Thanks of the House accordingly.

The House then Ordered, That on *Saturday* next the Houses answer to the *Scots Paper* shall be reported. And they likewise Ordered, That the Declaration to satisfy the Kingdom upon the Grounds of the Votes touching the securing of the King's Person, should also be reported on *Saturday*.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the House of Commons, for collecting the Sum of Twenty Thousand Pounds *per Menssem*, for the Service of the poor Kingdom of *Ireland*, which was read the first time, and ordered to be read the second time on *Saturday* next. That the Treasurers of *Ireland* do take special Care that the Monies they receive for *Ireland* may be Currant, and not Clipt or Filed.

The House was informed, That one Mrs. *Margaret Harcus*, Widow of Capt *Harcus*, who was slain in the Service of the Parliament, was deceased, and had not left wherewithal to defray the Charge of her Funeral Expences, they therefore ordered that the Committee of the Revenue should forthwith pay the Sum of Ten Pounds for the Burial of Mrs. *Harcus*.

*Wednesday, January 12.*

The House was informed that a *Collection by way of Charity* hath been made in the *United Provinces*, to the Value of 31218 *l.* for the Relief of *Ireland*, and that the same was prosecuted by some well-affected Merchants, who being at the Door were called in, and had the Thanks of the House given them for their great Zeal in so charitable an Act.

A Report was made to the House of the present State of the *Navy*, which admitted of much Debate, and the result of all was, The Sum of Forty Thousand Pounds should be forthwith prepared and made ready for the Use of the Navy; and that Thirty Thousand Pounds more should be advanced with all convenient speed for that Service.

The House was informed of the Necessity of having some Godly and able Divines to be sent to the *Isle of Wight*, and they hereupon ordered that it should be referred to some worthy Members of the said House to speak to certain Divines to go to the said Place.

The House further Ordered, That all such Monies as shall arise upon the Receipts of the Custom in the several Parts of this Kingdom, shall be solely paid to the Use and for the Benefit of the Navy, and not to be diverted by any Means, for any other Use whatsoever. They Ordered, That the Lord *Cromwell's* Business should be considered of on *Friday* next.

That the Arrears of the Garrison of *Portsmouth* be stated, and for that Purpose they are referred to the Consideration of a Committee.

The Lords met in a full House, and ordered a full Meeting again on the Morrow, for debate of the Five Votes sent from the Commons, concerning Non-Addressing to the King.

A Petition also was presented to their Lordships (as had been to the Commons) from the *Provincial Assembly of London*, for removing of Obstructions in Church-Discipline.

[G g g g g g 2]

Caroli I.

Petition of the Provincial Assembly of London read, and Thanks returned.

20000 *l.* to be raised for the Kingdom of Ireland.

10 *l.* Ordered for the Burial of the Widow Harcus.

31218 *l.* collected in the United Provinces for the Relief of Ireland.

The State of the Navy reported.

Ministers to be sent to the Isle of Wight.

The Customs to be solely for the Use of the Navy.

The Garrison of Portsmouth's Arrears to be stated. Votes for Non-addressing to the King to be again debated

A

An 1747.

Letter from  
Col. Rains-  
borough about  
guarding the  
Ile of Wight  
and Irish Seas.

£ 1000. for the  
Lady Brooke's  
Son.

£ 5000. to be  
raised out of  
the Earl of  
Worcester's Es-  
tate for the  
Service of Ire-  
land.

A Church at  
Taunton to be  
repaired.

East-India  
Merchants Pe-  
tition read  
and referred  
to a Commit-  
tee.

Turkey Com-  
pany's Petiti-  
on likewise  
read and re-  
ferred.

£ 5000. to be  
paid out of  
the Fine of Sir  
G. Clifton.  
Sequestrations  
to be reported

Delinquents  
and Papists to  
be put out of  
the Lines of  
Communica-  
tion.  
Committee to  
put the same  
in Execution.

A Letter was read from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*, that he hath taken Care for, and settled a Guard to the *Ile of Wight*, and is providing what Assistance he can to guard the *Irish Seas*; that he hears that the Rebels have a Fleet for their Supplies, and that he will endeavour (what he can) to impede them.

A Message was sent from the Lords to move the Commons about the *Lady Brooke's* Son, that was borne after the *Lord Brooke* was slain in these Wars; and the House Voted Five Thousand Pounds for his Supply out of the *Lady Auckland's* Estate.

Another Message was sent from their Lordships about an Ordinance formerly sent up for Fifty Thousand Pounds to be raised out of the Sale of the *Earl of Worcester's* Estate, for the Service of *Ireland*. The Lords concurred in the Ordinance with some Amendments.

The rest of this Day was spent upon the Report from *Goldsmiths-Hall*.

Thursday, January 13.

A Message this Day came from the Lords, wherein their Lordships desired the Concurrence of the House of Commons to an Ordinance for Repair of a Church at *Taunton*. The said Ordinance was read, and upon Debate the House assented unto it.

A Petition was presented to the House of Commons from the Company of the *East-India* Merchants. The House, after reading thereof, spent much time in Debate upon it, and, and at last ordered that it should be referred to a Committee to consider of and report how the Grievances in the said Petition may be redressed for the Encouragement of the said Company, and Ease of the Subject.

Another Petition was read in the House in the Name of the Merchants trading into the *Levant* Seas, complaining of the great Charge of the Toll that lies upon the Commodities to be transported into *Turkey*, desiring some Ease thereof, and Encouragement from the House in relation to their Trade. This Petition was likewise referred to a Committee to consider how the Petitioners Grievance may be redressed and they eased therein.

The House Ordered, that the Sum of Three Thousand Pounds should be paid out of the Fine of *Sir Gervis Clifton*.

They Ordered, That to Morrow they hear the Report from the Grand Committee who was appointed to calculate the Benefit of the Receipt of the Sequestrations of the Kingdom.

The rest of this Day was spent upon Reports from the Committee from *Goldsmiths-Hall*.

Friday, January 14.

The House this Day Ordered, That all *Delinquents*, *Papists*, &c. be put out of the late *Lines of Communication*, according to the last Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf.

That it should be referred to a Committee to put this Ordinance in Execution, who shall have Power to commit all such as are brought before them for Breach of the said Ordinance; and that they should employ such as they think fit, for finding out and apprehending such *Delinquents* as aforesaid.

The House had Information in Prosecution of a further Designment amongst the *King's Party*, and other *Discontented Parties* within the City



City and Parts adjacent, &c. whereupon they ordered that the Lord *Cleaveland* should be forthwith remanded to the *Tower*.

That Sir *Lewis Dives* should be kept in strict and close Custody in the *King's-Bench*, and that Mr. Solicitor do take care effectually to prosecute the Trial against Sir *Lewis Dives* this next Term; and that the Trial against Sir *John Stowell* be also prosecuted this Term effectually, and that Judge *Jenkins* be likewise brought to his Trial this Term, and that the Charge against him be prosecuted effectually.

That the Lord Mayor and Justices be required to prosecute at this Sessions in the *Old-Baily* effectually, the late Rioters in *Fleet-Street*, and other Parts in the City of *London*, that so the Offenders may be brought to speedy Punishment, according to the Law.

This puts me in mind of the late calumnious and scandalous Reports raised against the present Lord Mayor of *London*, concerning the like mutinous Disorder by *Apprentices*, and others, in *Cornhill* on *Christmas-Day* last. That one *Rise Williams*, an inferiour Servant to one Mr. *William Garway*, Merchant, was dead in Prison, and that the Lord Mayor was in Question about his Death, &c. which is all very false, and scandalous, and in no part true, as might be instanced were it necessary; but 'tis enough (we conceive) to satisfy all Men of the Falsity of this Story in the mentioning of it.

It was likewise this Day upon further Debate Ordered, That the General do take Course for the Safety and Security of the Parliament; and that he send some Number of Horse and Foot to be Quartered within the Liberties of *Westminster*; and to prevent the Quartering of them upon the Inhabitants of *Westminster*, they ordered the Foot should be quartered in *White-Hall*, where they will be the least Trouble and the greatest Ease to the Inhabitants, and the Horse in the *Mews* near *Charing-Cross*, and all Accommodation of Bedding, and otherwise, was ordered to be provided for them.

Saturday, January 15.

The House of Commons this Day received a Message from the House of Lords, whereby their Lordships acquainted the Commons that they had agreed to the Votes sent up from that House the last Week, *That no more Addresses be henceforth made to his Majesty*; and that they had drawn up a Preamble to the said Votes, setting forth the Grounds of passing them, wherein they desired the Concurrence of the House of Commons.

The House had debate hereupon, and ordered to agree with the Lords in the said Preamble.

They further Ordered That this Preamble; and the Votes concerning his Majesty, should be Printed and Published for better Satisfaction.

And further Ordered, That what Person or Persons soever shall act contrary to the Votes, or shall abett or Advise in the breaking thereof, that such Persons shall be liable to Sequestration, and shall be actually sequestred accordingly, and to be further proceeded against according to the Penalty of the Votes.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the House of Commons, for Loan of Twenty Thousand Pounds *per Menssem*, for the Relief of *Ireland*, which was read the second time, and ordered to be committed.

Caroli I.

*Ld. Cleaveland* remanded to the *Tower*.  
Sir *Lewis Dives* to be kept strict in the *King's-Bench*.  
Sir *J. Stowell* and Judge *Jenkins* to be tried this Term.  
Lord Mayor and Justices to prosecute Rioters in *Fleet-Street*.  
False Reports of the Lord Mayor.

The General to quarter Soldiers in *White-hall* and *Mews*

The Lords concur to the Votes of Non-Address.

The said Votes with the Preamble to be Printed. And such as act contrary to the said Votes to be sequestred.

Loan of 20000 *l.* for the Relief of *Ireland*.

The

In 1647.  
Further De-  
bate about  
Quartering of  
Soldiers in  
White-Hall and  
the Mewse.  
The Committee  
for the Militia  
of London  
ordered that  
such Persons  
as stay in Town  
contrary to  
Order.

Col. Rich's Re-  
giment of  
Horse and Col.  
Baxter's Re-  
giment of Foot  
to take up  
Quarters at  
White-Hall and  
the Mewse.

Report from  
the Commit-  
tee for Seque-  
strations.

Scotch Commis-  
sioners Papers  
to be debated

6 Months Pay  
for the Garri-  
sons of Dover,  
&c.  
Cavaliers  
committed  
staying in  
Town contra-  
ry to Order.

Guards at  
White-hall and  
Mewse to seize  
such as stay in  
Town contra-  
ry to Order.

The House this Day had further Debate of the Regiment of Foot and Regiment of Horse to be quartered in *White-Hall* and at the *Mewse*, expected to take quarter there this Afternoon; and it was ordered, That the Forces this Day attending the House should take up their Quarters at *White-Hall*.

An additional Ordinance was this Day read in the House of Commons, for enabling the Committee of the Militia of *London* to employ such Persons as they shall think fit, for the searching for, and apprehending of Delinquents and Papists that stay in Town contrary to the former Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf; which, upon the Question, was assented unto.

The rest of this Day was spent upon the Reports from the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, about the Compositions of Delinquents.

From the Head Quarters at *Windsor* we had further thus; That they had received the Orders of Parliament for sending of a Regiment of Horse and a Regiment of Foot to Quarter about *Westminster*, to be a Guard for the Parliament, and were giving out Orders to that Purpose. Col. *Rich's* Regiment of Horse is designed for that Service, and will take up Quarters in the *Mewse* by *Monday* next. Part of Col. *Baxter's* Regiment of Foot took up Quarters in *White-Hall* this Night.

*Monday, January 17.*

This Day a Report was made to the House of Commons, by the Committee to whom the Consideration of Sequestred Estates are referred, of certain Instructions to be given to Commissioners in the several Counties of the Kingdom, to sequester such Estates as ought to be sequestred by the several Ordinances of Sequestration, and are not sequestred by Favour of Committees, &c. And also to continue Estates under Sequestration that are sequestred, and to improve the Rents of those sequestred Estates to as much as they were at in the Year 1641. before such Estates were sequestred.

The *Scotch Commissioners* this Day delivered in some Papers to both Houses, in which they Express their long being here, and intent to depart suddenly for *Scotland*; and desire to know whether the Houses have any thing for Answer to their former Papers to return to the Parliament of *Scotland*, which is to assemble in *March* next. They likewise minded them of their former Papers of the Arrears due to that Kingdom. The Commons appointed to debate the said Papers to Morrow.

The Commons ordered Six Months Pay to the Garrisons of *Dover-Castle*, and other Forts, &c.

The House was acquainted with the apprehending of certain Cavaliers staying in *London*, contrary to the Ordinance of Parliament; an Order was given for their Commitment: Also some further Instructions to the Militia of *London*, for searching for Malignants and committing of them. Orders were likewise sent to the Commanders of the Two Regiments at *White-Hall* and the *Mewse* to this Purpose:

Ordered by the Commons assembled in Parliament, That the Collonels, Commanders and Officers of the Guards at *White-Hall* and the *Mewse* be hereby authorized and required, by such of their Forces as they shall think fit to employ, to seize upon and apprehend all such Papists and Malignants as they shall be informed of to continue and be in Town, contrary to the late Ordinance of Parliament; and that they do send the Persons so apprehended to a Justice of



of Peace to be examined: If, upon Examination, the said Justice of Peace shall find that the said Person or Persons have committed in Town contrary to the said Ordinance, that then they do commit the said Person or Persons to be proceeded with according to the said Ordinance.

Carol. I.

Information was given to the House, that Sir *Lewis Dives* was escaped from the Prison of the *King's-Bench*, and gone.

Sir L. Dives escaped.

The Preamble, or Declaration and Votes concerning the King, were this Day again reported to the House; and it was ordered they should be forthwith Printed and Published, and that the several Knights of the Shires and Burgesses that serve for the several Towns and Places, do send Copies of the same to the several Counties and Places.

Votes concerning the King again debated, and ordered to be Printed.

It was futher Ordered, That whatsoever Person shall act contrary to the said Declaration and Resolutions of Parliament, or shall incite or Encourage others so to do, shall, upon due Proof thereof, be imprisoned, and his Estate sequestred; and the Offenders in the Premises, after Publication hereof, shall be within the several Ordinances of Sequestration: And all the Committees and Commissioners of Sequestration, are authorized and required to take Notice hereof, and to proceed to Sequestration accordingly.

Further Order for Sequestration of such as shall act contrary to the said Votes.

The Declaration and Votes being of so material Concernment, for better Satisfaction and Notice to all Men, is as followeth:

The Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, after many *Addresses* to his Majesty, for the preventing and ending this unnatural War raised by him against his Parliament and Kingdom, having lately sent Four Bills to his Majesty, which did contain only Matter of Safety and Security to the Parliament and Kingdom, referring the Composition of all other Differences to a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, and having received an absolute Negative, do hold themselves obliged to use their utmost Endeavours speedily to settle the present Government in such a way as may bring the greatest Security to this Kingdom, in the Enjoyment of the Laws and Liberties thereof, and in order thereunto, and that the Houses may receive no Delays and Interruptions in so great and necessary a Work, they have taken these Resolutions, and passed these Votes following, (*viz.*)

The Preamble to the said Votes.

Resolved, upon the Question, That the Lords and Commons do declare, That they will make no further *Addresses* or *Applications* to the King.

Votes for Non-Address at large.

Resolved, &c. By the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, That no Application or *Addresses* be made to the King by any Person whatsoever, without the Leave of both Houses.

Resolved, &c. By the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, That the Person or Persons that shall make Breach of this Order, shall incur the Penalties of High Treason.

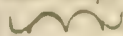
Resolved, &c. That the Lords and Commons do declare, That they will receive no more any Message from the King; and do enjoin, That no Person or Persons whatsoever, do presume to receive or bring any Message from the King to both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or to any other Person.

This Day also a Declaration was presented to the House of Peers, from the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and his Council of War. It was presented by certain Commanders in the Army; the Effect thereof as followeth:

The General and his Council of War, taking Notice of some unworthy Endeavours to alperse the Integrity of their Proceedings, as aiming at the Overthrowing of Peerage, and undermining of the Rights and Priviledges of the House of Peers, do unanimously declare, That they hold themselves obliged in Justice and Honour to endeavour to Preserve the Peerage of this Kingdom, with the Just Rights be-  
longing

Another Declaration from the General and Council of War.

An. 1647.



longing to the House of Peers; and will really in their Places and Calling perform the same.

And as in the first place they look upon the carrying on of this great Common Cause, wherein both Houses of Parliament stand engaged (which they hope no respect shall make them to desert) so shall they to and in prosecution of those Publick Ends, be very careful to preserve and maintain the Right and Honour belonging to the Places and Persons of the Peers in England.

*By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax and his Council of War.*

J. Rushworth, Secr.

After reading and Debate, the Presenters were called in, and had this Answer from the House of Peers:

*Gentlemen,*

The Presenters of the said Declaration had Thanks returned.

THE Lords receive with great Satisfaction this Declaration which you have presented unto them, as the unanimous Engagement of the Council of War: And they have commanded me to return particular Thanks to the General and your selves; and by you they desire their Thanks may be returned to the Council of War and the whole Army.

And they further have commanded me to assure you, That as they have hazarded their Lives and Fortunes in the Maintenance of the true Religion, and the Liberties of the Kingdom, and Priviledges of Parliament, according to our former Engagements, and for the procuring a just and safe Peace to this distracted and distressed Kingdom, so they shall still pursue those Ends, from which no respects whatsoever shall either alienate their Hearts, or lessen their Endeavours.

*Tuesday, January 18.*

A Letter this Day was brought to the House from some of the Committee at Ailsbury, with a Warrant enclosed from one Mr. Chapman of that Country, directed to a high Constable of a Hundred near Redding; requiring him to summon the Inhabitants of his Hundred to meet at a certain Place in that County, to consider (as he pretended) of a Petition to be presented to the Parliament from that County.

After much Debate of this Business, and considering what sad Consequences might happen in drawing the People together upon every false Pretence, they ordered that the said Mr. Chapman should be referred to the Committee of Complaints, who had Power to examine him, and to commit or discharge him as they should think fit.

The House this Day Ordered, because of the Soldiers Quartering at White-Hall, That his Majesty's Manuscripts and Books in White-Hall, should be removed to St. James's, there to be kept in safe Custody till further Order of the House.

The House this Day considered of the Papers from the Commissioners of Scotland, in relation to the Monies in Arrear to the Kingdom of Scotland from this Nation. And upon perusal of their Receipts and Certificates of the Treasurers, it appeared that there is due and unpaid of the Two Hundred Thousand Pounds, and of the Two Four Months Assessments for the Payment of the Scots Army, from the City of London, and the several Counties of the Kingdom, the Sum of

Sixty



Sixty thousand one hundred eighty-six Pounds. Whiles they were in Debate of this Business, a Message came from the Lords, desiring a Conference presently in the Painted Chamber, if it might stand with their Conveniency, about some things that concerned the Safety of the Kingdom; This occasioned the putting off the Debate of the *Scotch Papers* until to Morrow.

The House ordered to agree to the Conference, and Members went up accordingly.

After this Conference their Lordships acquainted the House of Commons that they had received Information by one Mr. *Masterman*, Minister of *Shoreditch*, that being desired by a Friend of his to go to a Private House to give his Judgment on a Petition to be presented to the House of Commons, he accordingly went, and found there Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne*, and many others, debating about a Petition to be presented to the Parliament; that Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne*, and others, should then speak many things tending much to the Dishonour of both Houses of Parliament and their Proceedings; and expressed themselves in such Language against both Houses of Parliament, that it was not fitting for a Man of his Coat to mention them; and that though this was stiled a Petition, yet it was intended only under the Colour and Pretence of a Petition, and that many Thousand Copies thereof should be dispersed through the Kingdom, to the Dishonour of the Parliament and their Proceedings.

That their Lordships had formerly committed Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* to the *Tower of London*, and having Information of his going abroad, sent to the Lieutenant of the *Tower* to know the Reason he was not detained in Custody, according to the Order of that House; who answered that there was lately an Order of the House of Commons directed to him, and requiring him to suffer Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* to go abroad about his Occasions; and that since the said Order he could give no account of him.

Their Lordships desired that no Occasion might be given to hinder the Union and Affections between both Houses of Parliament, and that the House would speedily consider of this Business.

The House of Commons, after the Conference, took this Business into Consideration, and had much Debate thereupon; and Ordered, That the Order formerly made by that House, for giving Liberty to Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* to go about his Occasions, should be repealed, and that he be committed Prisoner to the *Tower*, and that the Lieutenant of the *Tower* should bring him to the Bar of the House of Commons to Morrow Morning.

They further Ordered that one Mr. *Wildman* should be taken into Custody by the Serjeant at Arms.

Wednesday, January 19.

The House of Commons this Day, according to former Order, considered of the Business Yesterday concerning Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne*; who was called in, and made a large, if not a tedious Answer to the Information or Charge against him, some whereof he confessed, and part denied.

The Proof of the Information was likewise heard, and the Examination of this Business held till Six at Night; the House then came to a Resolution upon the Business, and Ordered, That Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* should be committed Prisoner to the *Tower of London*, and

[H h h h h h]

that

Jan 1647.

Letter from  
the Six Lords  
of the Re-  
straint.

The said Lords  
discharged,  
and no Peer  
for the future  
to be confined  
above 10 Days  
upon a Gene-  
ral Charge.  
The Gene-  
Complaint a-  
gainst Lieut.  
Col. Lee.

Lieut. Col.  
Lilburne and  
Mr. Wildman  
not imprison-  
ed according  
to Order.

The House or-  
dered them to  
be committed  
to several Pri-  
sons.

The Commit-  
tee of Kent to  
take care to  
prevent Tu-  
multuous  
Meetings.

that he should be tried by the Law of the Land for seditious and scandalous Practices against the State.

That Mr. *Wildman* should be committed to *Newgate*, and tried according to Law for treasonable and seditious Practices against the State.

That Mr. Solicitor, and all the Lawyers of the House, should take care for preparing the Charge against them, and bringing of them to trial this next Term.

That Mr. *Becke*, of *Lincolns-Inn*, should be employed in this Business for the better expediting and carrying it on.

The House of Peers received a Letter from Six of the Lords who have been restrained long, (*viz.*) the Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Suffolk*, Earl of *Middlesex*, Lord *Barkley*, Lord *Willoughby*, and Lord *Maynard*, for Liberty; which was to this Effect:

‘ That after so long Restraint by their Lordships Order, and no  
‘ Protection of the Charge against them, they may expect from their  
‘ Justice their Liberty, the which they will employ with more Satis-  
‘ faction, as it will appear aright to their Lordships Quality, as well  
‘ as a Freedom to the present Condition of their Lordships

Humble Servants.

The Lords, after some Debate, did discharge them of their Imprisonment: And after ordered a Committee to draw up a Declaration, That *no Peer shall hereafter be under restraint upon a General Charge above Ten Days.*

The House of Commons received a Letter from the General, acquainting them that one Lieut. Col. *Lee*, one in Office about Bishops Lands, had intercepted some Letters which he sent to Col. *Lilburne* to *Newcastle*, opened them, and detain’d some of them; which the House ordered to be referred to a Committee, to be Examined and Punished, &c.

Thursday, January 20.

The House was informed that Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* and Major *Wildman* were not carried to the several Prisons, according to the Orders Yesterday made; and that many of their Party did give out high Language that they should not be Committed, unless their Desires was granted before their Commitment.

The House hereupon Ordered that Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne*, and Mr. *Wildman* should be committed to the several Prisons, according to the Orders Yesterday made; and that the Officers of the Guard attending the House should draw out a sufficient Guard to assist the Serjeant at Arms, or his Deputy, in the Execution of the said Orders.

A Guard was drawn forth accordingly, and they conveyed to their several Prisons.

And the House being informed that a Meeting should be at *Depford* in *Kent* on the Lord’s Day next, by some *discontented Persons*, upon this Petition, the House Ordered, That the Committee of *Kent* should take care to suppress all Meetings upon the said Petition, and to prevent all Inconveniencies that may arise thereupon.

And



And in respect many of these Petitions were Printed and given out to several Persons to be dispersed, and least there might be other Meetings here in *London* upon the same.

The House Ordered, That the *Militia* of the City of *London*, *Westminster-Hamlets*, &c. should take special Care for suppressing of all Meetings, and preventing any Inconveniencies that might arise by reason of the said Petition, entituled, *The Petition of many Thousands of the Free-born People of England*, &c.

They likewise Ordered, That a Declaration should be drawn up to undeceive the People, and to shew them the dangerous Consequences that will arise by reason of such Practices.

The House then, according to former Order, considered of the *Scots* Papers, and how to give that Kingdom Satisfaction in Relation to the Money due unto them, and after long Debate thereupon, they Ordered,

That this House doth Declare, That their Intentions are really to perform with our Brethren of *Scotland* to the utmost of their Power, in the due Payment of the *Hundred Thousand Pounds* assigned to be paid to the Kingdom of *Scotland* the Third of *February* next; and in order whereunto do require the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall* to employ their utmost Endeavours that the Fifty Thousand Pounds of the said Hundred Thousand Pounds, charged upon the Receipts of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, be complied with, and paid to the Persons named in the said Ordinance: And likewise of the said several Sums due unto the Kingdom of *Scotland*, with Interest after the rate of Eight per Cent, per Annum, so long as the said Monies, or any part thereof shall be unpaid.

And it was further Ordered, That if any well-affected Citizens, Merchants, or others, shall advance the said Money, or any part thereof, that they shall be repaid the same with Interest as aforesaid. And in case any Obstruction shall happen herein, that the said Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall* do report the same to the House, to the end that they may take Course for the removing thereof, to the end the Kingdom of *Scotland* may receive all due Satisfaction herein.

They likewise Ordered, That the said Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall* should prepare Letters to be sent from the House to all the Counties of the Kingdom, for the expediting the Arrears of the Two Months Assessments for the Maintenance of the *Scots* Army when they were in *England*.

They Ordered, That Mr. Speaker should grant his Warrant to such of the Forces as are to be reduced into this Kingdom, as desire to go beyond the Seas.

The Lords passed an additional Ordinance for the *Militia* of *London*, to be sent down to the Commons for Concurrence: Their Lordships concurred in the Ordinance for Wool, and some other Ordinances formerly sent from the Commons, some Members added to the Committee for Indemnity. Upon the reading of the *Scots* Papers, the Lords ordered some of their House should go to the *Scots* Commissioners to take their leave of them.

Friday, January 21.

The House was all this Day in a Grand Committee about the Affairs of *Ireland*.

[H h h h h h 2]

Saturday,

Caroli I.

*Militia* of *London* to take care to prevent the like in the City and Suburbs.

A Declaration to be drawn to shew the danger of such Practices.

*Scots* Papers debated, care taken to satisfy them.

Any that shall advance Money to that end to be repaid with Interest.

Letters to be sent into the Country to expedite the Arrears of the Assessment for the *Scots* Army. Reduced Soldiers to have Passes to go beyond Sea.

Grand Committee about the Affairs of *Ireland*.

1747.



Saturday, January 22.

Ordinance to  
be drawn up  
for the sup-  
pressing of  
Stage-Plays.

This Day the House was informed that many *Stage-Plays* were acted in the several parts of the City and County of *Middlesex*, notwithstanding the Ordinance of Parliament to the contrary. The House hereupon ordered, That an Ordinance should be drawn for suppressing all *Stage-Plays*, and taking down all their Boxes, Stages and Seats in the several Houses where the said Plays are usually Acted, and make it unserviceable for Acting any Plays in for the future; and for making a Penalty for such as shall disobey the said Ordinance: and this Ordinance to be brought in with all convenient speed.

The Lord  
Mayor, &c. to  
take care  
therein.

They further Ordered, That the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, and Justices of the Peace of the City of *London*, and the several Militia's of the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and likewise of the Hamlets, should take care for the suppressing of all *Stage-Plays* for the time to come.

Ordinance for  
making the  
Earl of *Pembroke*  
Chancellor of *Oxford*.

An Ordinance this Day came from the Lords, wherein their Lordships desired their Concurrence, for making the Earl of *Pembroke* Chancellor of *Oxford*; which was assented unto.

An Addition was made this Day to the Committee of the Safety, which said Committee were required to take care for suppressing of all Insurrections and Tumults, for the Safety of the Kingdom and Parliament.

Letter from  
*Windsor*.

The rest of this Day was spent in a Grand Committee concerning *Ireland*.

From *Windsor*, the Head Quarters, we understood that they have been very busy there all this Week, in perfecting and altering the *Establishment of the Army*, which was Yesterday returned to the Committee of the Army by Col. *Deane*.

Monday, January 24.

Letter from  
Col. *Rainsborough*  
about  
this Summer's  
Fleet.

This Day a Letter was read in the House of Commons from Col. *Rainsborough*, Vice-Admiral at Sea, desiring the House to take speedy Care for the making ready this Summer's Fleet, for that (besides other Reasons) the *Irish* Rebels grow very numerous, and lie in almost every Road on the Parts of *Ireland*, to the great Hazard of the Trade of *England*, and have already taken divers of our Merchants Ships, and seem'd to make out also towards some of our Ships in *Comes-Road*, who were in great danger of Surprizal, but that the Wind proved contrary.

The House de-  
bates the same  
Order proposed  
for the use of  
the Navy.

The House had much Debate about this Business, and how Monies might be advanced for this Summer's Fleet, and at last came to this Resolution, That the Sum of Seventy Thousand Pounds should be charged upon the Receipts of the Excise, with Allowance of Eight Pounds *per Cent.* to the Advancers, for the Use of the Navy.

The Grounds  
of the Votes  
for Non-Ad-  
dresses re-  
ported.

They likewise Ordered, that the Declaration to set forth *the Ground* of the Votes concerning no further Addresses to be to his Majesty, should be reported on *Thursday* next.

Capt. *Burley*  
tried and con-  
demned.

The Commissioners sent down to try Capt. *Burley* and the rest in the *Isle of Wight*, upon the Commission of *Oyer and Terminer*, being returned, made their Report thereof to the House, by which, in short, it appeared, That Capt. *Burley* being Indicted at *Winchester* of High Treason, he Pleaded Not Guilty; and so putting himself upon the

Trial



Trial of the Country, was found Guilty by the Jury ; and, after Verdict was brought in, and the Judges gave Sentence (according to Law) that the said Capt. *Burley* should be Hanged, Drawn and Quartered : The Execution was appointed to be this Day, but upon some Consideration Repriev'd.

Two others were also Indicted, and were found Guilty of a Riot, for which they were deeply Fined. Some others, which were more principal Actors in the Business, have made an Escape.

There was also a Paper read in the House, from the Grand Jury of the County of *Southampton*, the true Copy whereof followeth :

*The Humble and Thankful Acknowledgment and Declaration of the County of Southampton, presented by the Grand Jury of the said County, at the sitting of a Commission of Oyer and Terminer, to be presented by the Knights and Burgeses that serve for that County.*

To the Right Honourable the House of Commons Assembled in  
PARLIAMENT.

**A**S We detest with Horror the Leavying of a new War, so we desire from our Hearts the firm Settlement of a lasting Peace, after so many Applications to the King made by the Parliament, and especially after the last Address, wherein the Houses (as we humbly conceive) demand nothing, but what is most essential to the Safety of the People : And after the King's absolute Negative to the last Message of the Honourable Houses, we exceedingly doubt of any Settlement by future Application to the King, and therefore we do most humbly acknowledge the Wisdom and Goodness of the Parliament, in resolving to settle the Peace of this Poor, Miserable, Distracted Nation : And, by the Blessing of God, (as in Duty we are bound) we shall not only willingly and chearfully submit and acquiesce in such Settlement as they in their grave Judgment shall find to be most conducible to our Peace ; but also in our several Places and Callings shall heartily endeavour to promote the same.

The House of Peers this Day appointed a Committee to draw up an Ordinance, giving up all Lords, who by reason of Offences have not Liberty to sit in Parliament, to Sutes of Law, and putting them into the same State, and those that attend them, as when there was no Parliament.

It was also agreed that the Earl of *Salisbury* have the refusal of *Worcester-House* to be sold at the Rate of Bishops Lands.

The Commons appointed a Day for bringing in several Ordinances for removing some Obstructions in Bishops Lands, for giving other collateral Security to the City, to their Content ; and other Ordinances for the better Employment of the Excise and Customs of the Kingdom ; divers Ordinances also passed both Houses, (*viz.*)

For 100 *l.* out of *Haberdashers-Hall*, for Advance Monies to Sir *Arthur Blundell*, upon Accompt for present Supply. For 100 *l.* to Sir *John Burlasy* upon Accompts. Mr. *Nicholas*, of the House of Commons, to be added to the Commissioners to the Committee for regulating of *Oxford*, in the Place of Sir *Philip Stapleton*, deceased. Mr. *Henry Walrond*, Mr. *Richard Duke*, and Mr. *John Turlin* to be added to the Commissioners to the Committee for the County of *Devon*. An additional Ordinance against Papists and Cavaliers about *London*. For 50 *l.* to be paid to Capt. *St. George*, out of *Haberdashers-Hall* upon Accompt, and his Accompts to be stated by the Committee.

The

Caroli I.

Two others  
tried and  
Fined.

The Declara-  
tion of the  
County of  
*Southampton*  
presented by  
the Grand Ju-  
ry of that  
County.

Ordinance to  
be drawn up  
for making  
such Lords as  
are disabled  
from sitting  
in Parliament,  
liable to Suits  
at Law.  
E. of *Salisbury*  
to have the  
Refusal of  
*Worcester-house*.  
Several Ordi-  
nances order-  
ed to be  
brought in.

An 1647.

Letters of the  
peaceable  
Condition of  
the County of  
Kent.

Supernumera-  
ries to be dis-  
banded Troop  
after Troop.

Letter of a  
dangerous De-  
sign about  
Glocestershire.

The Ordinance for the Sale of Rebels Lands in *Ireland* to be Printed and Published, and it to be referred to the Committee of *Derby-House*, to appoint Commissioners speedily to effect it. *Lastly*, The Ordinance for the Committee of the Kingdom (at *Derby-House*) to subdue all Tumults and Insurrections that shall arise in the Kingdom of *England*, the Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick*, and to send to all the Militia of the Kingdom to that purpose, and to seize the Persons of the Offenders herein.

Letters out of *Kent* gives this Day to understand, That above Five Hundred of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Soldiers Quartered at *Rocheſter* on *Saturday* last, about Eight or Nine Hundred of Col. *Hewson's* Regiment are at *Canterbury*; all things are in a peaceable Condition in that County. Those which were apprehended about the late Mutiny at *Canterbury* are carried to *Leeds-Castle*.

A Letter of Thanks was ordered to be sent to the Gentry of *Hampshire*.

The House further Ordered, That the Committee appointed to go down into the several Counties of this Kingdom for *Disbanding of the Supernumerary Forces*, shall take care to disband Troop after Troop, and Company after Company, till they be disbanded; and that the General be desired to grant his Order further herein.

A Letter was this Day read in the House of Commons, concerning the complotting of some Officers in a dangerous Design about *Glocestershire*, and the Shires adjacent, sent by an eminent Person, the Copy whereof followeth:

S I R,

A Gentleman came this Morning to Town, and gives us Intelligence of the whole Story of the Design you formerly intimated unto me; he had it from his Brother who was present, and heard the whole Debate, thus:

There was a Council held at *Bradway* in *Worcestershire*, the greatest part of the last Week, by about Eighty Officers of Col. *Kempson*, Col. *Ayres*, Col. *Herbert's*, and another Regiment of Foot, and of Col. *Cooke's* Regiment of Horse. Their Debate was upon their Discontents, the Surprizal of *Gloucester*; it being alledged that there were Three Hundred Barrels of Powder there, and that they knew where to come at it; and that the Works being bad, they would easily surprize the Town by Night. *Hartlebury-Castle* they conceived would be delivered them by Lieut. Col. *Turton*; if not, they held that easy to be surprized too: They had some Discourse about *Ludlow*, *Shrewsbury*, and *Hereford*, and an Assurance that *Langborne* would join with them; and that they could have Two Thousand Cap-Men from *Bewdly*; and also that the discontented Citizens of *London* would furnish them with present Monies. To these Debates there were about Twenty Dissenters, so that *Saturday* last they broke up their Council: But it's thought that the rest that were for it will meet again, or have met sometime the beginning of this Week.

I am assured by this Gentleman, that the General is acquainted herewith, by some of the Dissenters. The Governor and Officers are acquainted herewith, and I find nothing but all fair and well with them, they being now willing to admit of the General's Forces in, upon the Payment of the Common Soldiers there Two Months, which we shall provide, although we have scarce Three Hundred Pounds (now) in, of the Assesments. Capt. *Bayly's* Horse was forgotten in the Establishment. The Commissioners sent for Two Thousand Pounds, so that to the End we may have Orders for Money enough, we will desire you for another Order, for the issuing out of a Thousand Pounds more out of the Assesments. Capt. *Bayly's* hath done good Service here, and therefore I shall desire that they may have their Two Months Pay (according to the Establishment): But of this we look for Directions from you. I hope that they shall find your Favour. I have sent a Messenger away to my Brother with the former



former Intelligence, to the Intent they may look to *Hereford, Shrewsbury and Ludlow*. The Messenger stays for this, so that I must end, reiling.

Glocester Jan. 19.  
1647.

Signed by a Person of Note.

The House upon debate hereof, ordered to refer the Business to the Committee of the Kingdom at *Derby-House*, and the Letters to be communicated.

At a *Common-Council* the last Night at *Guild Hall*, amongst other things, there was in Debate the expeditious way the Parliament were in for putting a Period to the Differences in *England*, and preventing of future Commotions in this Kingdom, and in what way the City might shew an Acknowledgment of their Thankfulness to both Houses of Parliament, by way of Declaration, Remonstrance, or otherwise; this occasioned a large Debate, and the result thereof was referred till another Meeting.

This Afternoon the Lord *Lowden*, and others of the *Scots* Commissioners set forth from *London* towards their own Country.

Tuesday, January 25.

The House had this Day much debate concerning the Servants attending his Majesty in the *Isle of Wight*: and it was ordered that it should be referred to the Committee of the Revenue to retrench the King's Servants, and that the Monies so arising shall be employed as the Governor of the *Isle of Wight* shall think fit.

A Letter was also read from the Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, desiring Monies may be sent down for repairing some Places in *Carisbrook-Castle*, where his Majesty is, and some other Places that are ruined and decayed. And it was Ordered, That it should be referred to the Committee of the Army, to provide Money in relation to this Business, the Sum not exceeding a Thousand Pounds.

The Commons this Day considered of the naming of Commissioners to send into *Scotland*, the Convention of Estates being to meet there within few Days, and also the Parliament the 10th of *March* next, and the Commons voted for that Expedient,

Mr. *Robert Goodwin*, formerly there, Mr. *Ashburst*, Mr. *Brian Stapleton*, Col. *Birch*, and to the Lords to appoint Two of their House to go also.

It was also referred to the Committee at *Derby-House* to consider of drawing up Instructions for the Commissioners that are to go into *Scotland*, and to report them to the House on *Thursday* Morning next.

An Ordinance was sent from the Lords for the Concurrence of the Commons, setting forth, That whereas many Prisoners remain in the Goal of *Newgate*, which were condemned Persons, some whereof were convicted for the first Offence, and therefore both they and other Persons reprieved capable of Mercy. The Houses of Parliament taking the Premises into Consideration, ordered that their Pardons should pass the Great Seal of *England*, &c. and after some Debate the Commons consented thereunto.

Another Ordinance was also sent down to the Commons, for the Sale of *Worcester-House* to the Earl of *Salisbury*, which was assented unto.

Caroli I.  
~~~~~

The said Letter referred to the Committee at *Derby-House*.  
Common Council of *London* debate about putting a Period to the Differences in *England*.

The King's Servants to be retrencht.

Letter from the Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, for Money to repair *Carisbrook-Castle*.

Commissioners to go to *Scotland*.

Committee at *Derby-House* to draw Instructions for them.

Condemned Prisoners in *Newgate* Pardoned.

Ordinance for *Worcester* passed.

Another

Jan. 1647.

Major General  
Milton Vice-  
Admiral of  
North-Wales.

Another Ordinance also from the Lords for making Major-General Milton Vice-Admiral of the *Narrow Seas* about *North-Wales*; which, with some Amendments, was also assented unto by the Commons.

Wednesday, January 26.

This was the Monthly-Fast-Day, and there preached before the Commons at *Margaret's-Westminster*, Mr. Marshall and Mr. Wilson, of *Kent*.

Letters from  
Ireland of the  
Proceedings  
of the Lord  
Inchequin.

Of the Affairs of *Ireland*, or more particularly the Proceedings of the Lord *Inchequin* in the Province of *Munster*, by Letters from *Cork*, Jan. 19. is thus certified: 'The President, since the last Action of *Knocknoman*, having pursued the Rebels flying Forces into the County of *Limrick*, and made that Country a little smart for some Delinquencies, he retired to refresh his Men awhile in Garrisons, where he could make but very short stay; partly Necessities, and partly Desires to be in Action induced him abroad into the County of *Kerry*, where he forced Compositions from such as were able, the Refractories were destroyed; in which he continued and in the County of *Limrick*, until he could find no Subsistence for the Soldier, but saw all he could command consumed: The Country so generally impoverished by his Forces and the Rebels, that it is very probable, before the Spring Thousands will perish of Famine. But God knows how many of his poor Soldiers must lead the Way, being already subjected to as much Misery as Hunger, Nakedness, equal Want of Food and Raiment can inflict. The Discomfort of beholding whereof were sufficient to make the Places they are in irksome to any Soul, though otherwise never so full of Contentment.

The Rebels  
National Assembly  
contend for  
Superiority.

'The Rebels have lately convened a National Assembly, at which they contended chiefly for Superiority betwixt the Two Factions; the Nuntio's joining with the Clergy and *Owen Roe*, all opposite to Peace; the Lord *Muskery*, with the rest of the Nobility, pretending to submit clearly, without Capitulation, to the King: The Result whereof was, that *Muskery* and his Party gained the Predominancy; and having new modelled their Supreme Council, and dispatch'd their Agents for *France* to invite over the Prince, *Spain* and *Rome*, &c. the Convention General dissolved, transferring the Care and Power of raising and providing an Army (to be under the Command of the Lord *Taaff*) unto a Provincial Assembly at *Limrick*. *Taaff* is already about 700 Horse and 3500 Foot, being resolved, as he gives out, to have the other Bout with the Enemy that beat him so well last time. His Rendezvous General is in the County of *Typerrary*, whither the Lord President intends first to March, and to set forward about the 30th following, if some invincible Obstructions forbid not his gathering together, and the Advance of some further Relief for his Army. For it cannot but abate the Courage, and depress the Spirits of both Officers and Soldiers, to observe what inexpressible Hardships they are exposed unto, and what Impossibility of Subsisting without Means, in the depth of Cold, this Winter.

Thursday, January 27.

Letter from  
the Committee  
of *Kent*,  
concerning  
Rioters.

A Letter this Day came from the Committee of *Kent*, acquainting the House at large with the Manner of suppressing the Riot at *Canterbury*, and what Persons were imprisoned for that Business, and what Engagement



Engagement of Many of the Gentry of that County was to the Rioters.

The House hereupon began to debate upon this Business, and the former Vote of the House was read, for a Commission of Oyer and Terminer to be awarded for the Trial of the said Rioters; and at last they came to this Resolution, &c.

That the House did adhere to their former Vote for the Trial of the said Rioters by Commission of Oyer and Terminer.

The House then took into Consideration the Business of the Seven Lords, lately discharged of their Restraint by Order of the House of Peers: And likewise of the Eleven Members of the House of Commons, against whom the Army preferred a Charge.

Hereupon the Charge against the Lord Willoughby, of Parham, was read the second time; which admitted of much Debate: And the House towards Evening came to a Resolution to this Effect; That the Charge against the Lord Willoughby should pass that House, and that it be sent up to the House of Lords.

Accordingly a Member of the House of Commons was named to go up with the said Charge to Morrow to the Lords.

The House then considered of the Charge against the Eleven Members, and in particular that against Sir John Maynard, which was formerly read in the said House.

The House ordered to prosecute the said Charge; and to that Purpose ordered the same to be sent to the Lords.

The House then voted that Mr. Hollis should be disabled ever to sit as a Member of that House during this present Parliament.

The like Order was made against Sir William Lewis, Mr. Nicholls, Sir John Clotworthy, Sir William Waller, Col. Massy, and Col. Long.

The House ordered to resume the Consideration of this Business on Saturday Morning next; at which time they are further to consider how far the Charge against the other Impeached Lords and Commons shall be prosecuted.

The Commons carried up a Message to the Lords, to desire their Concurrence to the sending Commissioners into Scotland; desiring their Lordships to name Two of their House, &c.

The Lords nominated the Earl of Denby and Earl of Stamford, but their Lordships being acquainted that the Earl of Stamford was not well, &c. it was ordered their Lordships should be first acquainted with it, to see if they be able to undertake so great a Journey, without Prejudice to their Bodies.

The Committee of Estates of Scotland are summoned to meet at Edinburgh, on February the Sixth next.

Friday, January 28.

The House this Day, according to former Order, considered of the Business of the Church.

An Ordinance was read in the House (which was formerly committed) for settling the Presbiterial Government in this Kingdom, and for removing of Obstructions therein; which, after some Debate, was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The House Ordered, That the Committee concerning great and crying Sins should meet daily.

Instructions for the Commissioners to go into Scotland was this Day reported to the House, from the Committee to whom the drawing of them

Caroli I.

The Rioters to be tried.

The Business of the Seven Lords and Eleven Members debated.

Charge against the Lord Willoughby carried up to the Lords.

Likewise the Charge against the Eleven Members.

Mr. Hollis disabled to sit as a Member. And Sir Will. Lewis, &c.

Further Consideration of this Business.

Lords Concurrence desired to the sending Commissioners to Scotland. The Lords name Earl of Denby and E. of Stamford to go. Committee of Estates of Scotland to meet at Edinburgh.

Church-Government debated.

Instructions for Scots Commissioners reported.

Jan. 1647

The General  
to take Course  
to suppress  
such as under  
Warrant of the  
Court, the  
High Way  
rob themselves

Commission-  
ers for Scot-  
land to have  
their Charges  
defrayed.  
Debate about  
securing the  
Magazine in  
the Tower.

Lieutenant of  
the Tower's  
Fees referred  
to a Commit-  
tee.

Further De-  
bate about the  
Eleven Mem-  
bers.

All to be Im-  
peached of  
High Treason,  
except Sir W.  
Lewis.

Mr. Steel made  
Recorder in  
the place of  
Mr. Glyn.

The Seven  
Lords likewise  
to be Im-  
peach'd of  
High Treason.

Lords Concur-  
rence desired  
to the Instru-  
ctions for the  
Scots Com-  
missioners.

them up were referred, which admitted of much Debate, part where-  
of were assented unto, and the other part committed.

The House was informed, That many discontented Persons were  
met together in the Western Parts, who pretend to apprehend High-  
way-Men, and do good to the Country otherwise; but indeed do not  
only Rob on the High Way themselves, but carry away Corn and  
Goods from the Inhabitants. The House hereupon Ordered, that his  
Excellency should be desired to take speedy Course for the Suppres-  
sing of all such Persons as assembled together under these or such like  
Pretences, and prevent robbing on the High Ways.

According to former Order, the Charge against the Lord *Willough-  
by* and Sir *John Maynard* were sent up to the Lords this Day.

The House Ordered, That the Committee of the Revenue should  
issue out Money for defraying the Charges of the Commissioners of  
Parliament that are to go into *Scotland*.

The House had much Debate concerning the Security of the Maga-  
zine in the *Tower of London*, and for that Purpose Ordered, That it  
should be referred to a Committee to consider of the *Removing of Pri-  
soners* out of the *Tower of London* into other Prisons.

That the due Demands of the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, in relation  
to his Place, should be referred to a Committee, who are to report the  
same with all convenient speed.

Saturday, January 29.

The House of Commons this Day, according to the former Order, con-  
sidered further of the Business concerning the Eleven Impeached Mem-  
bers of the House of Commons, and the Seven Members of the House  
of Peers, One whereof was anew Impeached on *Thursday* last.

This Business admitted of much Debate; and, upon the Result of  
all, it was by the House of Commons Resolved upon and Voted,  
That the rest of the Eleven Members of the House should be impeach-  
ed of High Treason, in the same Manner as Sir *John Maynard* was on  
*Thursday* last; except Sir *William Lewis*, who, for some Reasons ex-  
traordinary, was to be Impeached only of High Crimes and Mis-  
demeanours.

The House then considered of the Place of Mr. *Glyn*, (who is One  
of the Eleven) late Recorder of the City of *London*, and ordered that  
one Mr. *Steele* (who had done very good Service lately at the Trial of  
Capt. *Burley*, and for which he was ordered to be considered of)  
should be recommended for the said Place of Recorder of the City of  
*London*, instead of the said Mr. *Glyn*.

The House then also further Considered of the Charge against the  
rest of the Seven Lords (Members of the House of Peers) and much  
Debate was had, whether the said Lords Impeached of High Treason,  
but lately discharged by the House of Peers, should have their Im-  
peachments and Charges against them prosecuted in the same Manner,  
as is against the Lord *Willoughby*, of *Parham*; and, after much Debate,  
the Business was carried in the Affirmative Vote.

The Instructions for the Commissioners of Parliament to go into the  
Kingdom of *Scotland* were reported this Day to the House; and after  
much Debate thereupon, the House ordered to agree thereunto, and  
transmit them to the Lords, desiring their speedy Concurrence, to the  
end the Commissioners may be sent away forthwith.

The



The Lords this Day agreed absolutely upon the Two Commissioners of their House, to go along with the Commissioners of the House of Commons for *Scotland*, (*viz.*) The Earl of *Nottingham* and the Earl of *Stamford*; which the Commons, by Message from the House of Peers being acquainted withal, they concurred; and ordered, That upon the Lords Concurrence in their Instructions, the said Commissioners take their Journey to *Scotland* with all convenient speed.

His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came unto his House in *Queen-street* this Evening, but intends not to keep his Head Quarters there, or in any other part of *London*, as some have talked and raised many other false Stories about this Matter. The Head Quarters are still to continue at *Windsor*. There came along with the General about Thirty or Forty Horse, and no other Guard.

The late Differences and Discontents in the West we are further assured by Letters is well appeased. Sir *William Constable's* Regiment marched into *Glocester* on *Thursday* last, and Col. *Morgan* the Governor and his Forces marched out: There was shewed loving respect on both sides, and Col. *Morgan's* Forces are now Quartered about *Stow the Old*.

Caroli I.

Lords agree to the Earl of *Nottingham* and Earl of *Stamford* to go for *Scotland*

The General came to his House in *Queen-street*, but the Head Quarters still at *Windsor*.

Col. *Morgan* removed out of *Glocestershire*, and Sir *Will. Constable* come in his room.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*Proceedings in Parliament from January 31. till February 26. 1647.*

*Monday, January 31.*

THE House of Commons this Day considered of the great Inconvenience of the *Paucity of Judges* in the several Courts at *Westminster-Hall*, and ordered that the Report as to this Business should be taken in Consideration on *Saturday* next.

The House considered of an Ordinance for dividing the Parish of *Rotherham* in *Kent*, and after much Debate past the same.

And it was then further Ordered, That the Ordinance for dividing of Parishes throughout the Kingdom, and of further Provision for settling a Preaching Ministry, should be reported on *Friday* next.

The particular Impeachments of the House of Commons against the *Seven Lords* were this Day by a Message carried up to the Lords House, and at the presenting thereof at the Bar, it was desired, That their Lordships would proceed therein against the Lords Impeached according to the Laws of the Land, and Customs of Parliament: and that the Commons would be ready to make good their Proofs when their Lordships shall think fit.

Information was given to the House by a Gentleman of Quality and Fidelity, That one Lieut. Col. *Burges*, who formerly had Command under his Majesty, was raising of several Forces in this Kingdom, by Virtue of a Commission from the *Spanish* Ambassador. The House considering, if the Truth thereof be proved, what a high Breach it may be between the Two Crowns, Ordered, That this Matter should be

Inconvenience of the *Paucity of Judges*.

Ordinance for *Rotherham* in *Kent*.

Ordinance for Preaching Ministry to be reported.

Particular Impeachment against the *Seven Lords*.

Committee of Foreign Affairs to examine the Matter of Fact as to Lieut. Col. *Burges's* raising Forces for *Spain*.



An. 1647.

Scots Officers  
Petition for  
Arrears.

Ordinance for  
suppressing of  
Stage-Plays to  
be reported.

Mr. Steel to be  
Recorder in  
the room of  
Mr. Glyn.

Bill for pas-  
sing the List  
of Sheriffs.  
Commissioners prepa-  
ring to go for  
Scotland.

1500 l. to be  
paid to such  
as had suffer-  
ed in the Ser-  
vice of the  
Kingdom.

Officers under  
the Command  
of the Lord  
Inchequin pe-  
tition for Li-  
berty from  
their Restraint.

referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, to examine the Matter of Fact, and report the same with all convenient speed to the House.

A Petition was presented to the House in the Name of the *Scots Officers*, who wait here in Expectation of Payment of some part of *their Arrears* due from this Nation; which was well accepted by the House, who being willing to give a fair Compliance to the Desires of the said Officers, ordered their said Arrears to be charged upon a good Receipt; which without doubt will speedily be able to make Payment thereof to them.

A Message came this Day from the Lords, with an Ordinance for *Suppressing of Stage-Plays*, wherein they desire the House of Commons to concur with their Lordships. The said Ordinance was read, and some Debate had thereupon, but ordered to be laid aside. Thereupon the House of Commons ordered, That the Committee to whom the House had referred the drawing up of an Ordinance for suppressing of *Stage-Plays*, and punishing of *Stage-Players*, should then report the said Ordinance in their Hands, which was done accordingly; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read again on *Thursday* next.

The Commons, at a Conference, acquainted their Lordships that they had Voted Mr. *Glyn*, the Recorder of *London*, incapable of such Publick Places, and they desired their Lordships Concurrence for Mr. *Steel* to be Recorder in his stead. Their Lordships Voted to consider of the Impeachments the next Day.

The Commons also at this Conference gave Reasons to their Lordships for passing the *List of Sheriffs* for certain Counties.

The Commissioners prepared for going for *Scotland*; Mr. *Ashhurst* and Col. *Birch* took their Leaves to go this Day, and the rest follow with all convenient speed.

Fifteen Hundred Pounds was ordered to be paid to some eminent Gentlemen, who had done the Kingdom good Service, and suffered much, towards their Losses.

There were several Printed Petitions presented to the Commons this Day by Major-General *Sterling*, and Lieut. Col. *Marshall*, Officers of the Army in *Munster*, under the Command of the Lord *Inchequin*; wherein they set forth, 'That they were, by Order of Parliament, 'transmitted to attend the Houses Pleasure concerning a late Remon- 'strance of that Army, and some Letters written by them in *Scotland* 'in pursuance thereof, by the Command of the said Lord President 'and Army; as appears by the Army's Petition, and the Lord Presi- 'dent's Letter in that behalf.

'That they have been Prisoners to the Serjeant at Arms ever since 'November 8.

'That both Houses were pleased to grant One *Indempnity* to the Of- 'ficers of that Army for that general Engagement, and that since they 'are Members of that Army, and, upon Examination, nothing found 'against them beyond that Engagement.

'And that the Lords, upon Consideration had of the Justness of 'their Desires and their Innocency, have granted them the Benefit of 'the Indempnity.

'They humbly desire, that as they have hazarded their Lives equal- 'ly with others in that Service, they might partake with them of the 'Indempnity, and that they might have their Liberty, to the end they 'might repair to their Commands.

Both



Both Houses passed an Ordinance for the speedy dividing and settling the several Counties of this Kingdom into *distinct Classcal Presbyteries*, and *Congregational Elderships*; and which, for better Satisfaction, is to this Purpose:

Caroli I.

Ordinance  
passed for di-  
viding the se-  
veral Coun-  
ties into  
Classical Pres-  
byteries.

The Lords and Commons in this present Parliament Assembled, being resolved speedily and more effectually to settle the *Presbiterial Government*, do Ordain, and be it Ordained by the Authority of the same, That the Committees and Commissioners for the Sixty Thousand Pounds *per Menssem*, or any Three or more of them of the several Counties of this Kingdom, with the Assistance of such Ministers and others as they shall think fit, do forthwith meet and divide their respective Counties into *distinct Classcal Presbyteries*, where they are not already divided, and certifie such Divisions of the said several Classes, which they either have, or shall make, to the Committee of Lords and Commons for judging of Scandal; together with the Names of such Ministers and others as are fit to be of each *Classis*. And that the Chancellors, Vice-Chancellors and Heads of the Universities, do likewise consider how the Colledges may be put into *Classcal Presbyteries*, and do before the 25th of *March* next certifie the same up to the said Committee of Lords and Commons, according to the Ordinance of Parliament, dated the 19th of *August*, 1645. Which Committee of Lords and Commons is required to approve and confirm the same as they shall think fit, immediately upon receipt of such Certificate. After which said Approbation of such *Classcal Presbyteries*, or any of them, by the said Committee of Lords and Commons, the said *Classcal Presbiteres* shall, and hereby have Power within their several Precincts, to constitute *Congregational Elderships*, according to the aforesaid Ordinance of the 19th of *August*, 1645. And be it further Ordained, by the Authority aforesaid, That the said Committee of Lords and Commons shall have Power to Bound the Provincial Assemblies in this Kingdom, and to encrease the Number of Delegates which are, or shall be sent to any Provincial Assemblies, as they shall think fit. And the said Committee of Lords and Commons shall also have Power to constitute Triers within the Province of *London*, where need shall require.

From the North this Day came Letters which certify as followeth; and first from *York* thus:

Letters from  
the North con-  
cerning Dis-  
banding.

' We are proceeding here to the Work of Disbanding as fast as we  
' can; Accounts are going to be Audited, some Persons are appointed  
' for Expedition's sake to audite the same, and present them to the  
' Commons. Orders are gone out of each Troop and Company, ac-  
' cording to the enclosed Orders, which will both prevent Discontent,  
' and take away the worst Members, till the Business of Disbanding  
' the Forces lie as they did.

' Major *Smithson's* Regiment are upon their March out of *Stafford-*  
' *shire* into *York-shire* upon the Payment of Six Months Assesments, and  
' are now in *Derbyshire*.

' The Soldiery here are now for the present in a very ill Condition,  
' the Country complaining of them for lying on them still, and they  
' on the Country for refusing to give them Quarters: but 'tis hoped,  
' a sudden Disbanding and Payment will prevent both.

' *Thursday* last and Yesterday Councils of War sat in this City for  
' the Trial of some Offenders, particularly Five Soldiers of Capt. *By-*  
' *ard's* Troop, for committing several Disorders and Misdemeanours at  
' *Hallifax*, were adjudged to suffer an exemplary Punishment. And  
' also Four Soldiers of Major *Rookby's* Troop, for misdemeaning them-  
' selves at their Quarters at *Melton*.

Council of  
War for Trial  
of Offenders.

' *York*, 29 Jan. 1647.

From



5<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1647  
 The Soldiers hope for  
 another Invasion.

Letters of Intelligence  
 from the North.

From *Newcastle* is thus certified : ' The last Week came News from *Berwick*, That *Traquier* was received with great Joy at *Edenburgh* : ' The *Scotts* Soldiers are very chearful with Hopes of another Invasion, ' and our *English* Ground adjacent to their Quarters, sends forth ' Echoes of their thundering Threats daily ; but though their Stomachs are up, and no Will wanting, we hear of no Preparation for ' the Field as yet, no recruiting of Forces ; both which must proceed, ' if any Prejudice they can do us. Upon the Eighth of *February* next ' is a great Convention both of Kirk and State, the Issue of that Meeting will manifest their Intentions. The People in *Scotland* are generally dissatisfied with the Parliament's Proceedings with the King, ' and so are most of the People hereabouts ; which is occasioned by ' False Reports, sometimes of his being Murdered, and otherwhiles of ' his removal from one Prison to another, as to *Warwick-Castle*, the ' Tower, &c.

By other Letters from the North of the same Date it is thus certified.

' There comes nothing hither which purports any thing done or ' like to be doing in *Scotland*, tending to the Difference with *England*. ' Lieut. Gen. *Issley*, with that Force employed against Marquess *Huntly*, is Quartered in the Counties South of *Scotland*, and from the East ' to the West Sea ; himself at St. *Johnston's* still ; his Soldiers, about ' 5000 Horse and Foot, are constantly paid, the Horse Twelve Pence, ' the Foot Four Pence, and they buy their own Food. This Force it ' will be difficult to continue, without the Impoverishment of that ' Kingdom. No Inclination as yet appears, either in the Nobles or ' Gentry, to raise Forces, but the contrary ; and if they should have ' a mind, it will not be difficult to do it without Noise. The Committee of Estates sit close, they are fixed in Number, and sit Twenty ' at a time a Week by turn upon the Matter. All the Nobility are at ' this Instant at *Edenburgh* upon particular Business, it being Sessions ' Time. There hath been a great Suit of Law between the Lords of ' *Glancorn* and *Eglinton*, who of them should be the first Earl ; the ' last Week the Lords of Sessions adjudged it for the Lord *Glancorn*, ' whereupon the other challenged him to Combar ; which being discovered, the Privy-Council bound them to the Peace, under pain of ' 100000 l. *Scotch* ; and appointed Duke *Hamilton*, Marquess *Argile*, ' Lord *Craford*, *Cassellis* and *Callendor* to compose the Difference. The ' Marriage of the Lord Treasurers Two Daughters to the Two Earls of ' *Roth* and *Haddington*, hath brought to *Edenburgh* Duke *Hamilton*, ' and many of his Friends, where they intend to stay until the Nuptials are over ; the Ladies are the Duke's Nieces, the Countess of *Craford* being his Sister. The Ministers of *Scotland* are Modest in their ' Expressions, the late Actions in *England* being not as yet taken Notice of in Publick : At their Meeting the Eighth of *February* of Kirk ' and State, it will be known how they approve. Their Commissioners lately come from *London*, came not by Call, being by Instructions to Pleasure. The Merchants of *Edenburgh* and Common-People say, *Peace is their Good*, and they will not Engage Blindfold : But ' the Soldier, and he that hath not to take to, talks of nothing but of ' going farther South. *Montrill* is still in *Edenburgh*, makes no Publick Address, no Speech of the Prince of *Wales* his coming into the ' Kingdom.

Tuesday,



Tuesday, February 1.

Caroli I.



The House this Day considered of the Desires of some of the *Officers and Troopers Quartered in the Menſe*, to have the Duke of *Richmond's* Stables near adjoining unto the said Place, for that the *Menſe* cannot give Conveniency of Quarter to the whole Regiment of Horse that are Ordered to be Quartered there. The House hereupon Ordered that the Duke of *Richmond* should be treated with concerning the Loan of his Stables for the Use of the said Forces, if he can with Conveniency; and that then the House would take care to provide other Accommodation for his Horses elsewhere.

Officers in the  
*Menſe* desire  
the Duke of  
*Richmond's*  
Stables.

The House this Day considered of the Commissioners of Customs, and of advancing Monies for the Service of the next Summer's Fleet.

They Ordered, That the Surveyor General of the Customs should give an Account to the House of the Monies received and disbursed by the present Commissioners of the Customs for the Year past, ending *December 28* last; and what the State is indebted to them: And that on *Thursday* Morning next the House do consider of advancing the Excise and Customs of the Kingdom, by taking away superfluous and unnecessary Officers, to the End the State may receive the sole Benefit of those Two great Receipts.

Surveyor of  
the Customs  
to Accompt.

Supernumera-  
ry Officers of  
the Excise and  
Custom to be  
taken away.

An Ordinance was reported to the House of Commons by a Committee, for levying the Sum of Twenty Thousand Pounds *per Mensum*, for the Service of *Ireland*; which after much Debate was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

20000 l. for  
the Service of  
*Ireland* assen-  
ted to.

The House then fell into Debate concerning the *Rioters* which are apprehended, and ordered that the *Judges* should be acquainted that the Order of that House is, that the said Riotous Persons should be brought to Trial this Term; and that the House doth expect this Order to be complied with accordingly: And the House considered of Council to be appointed for the State, to prosecute the said Riotous Persons, and having had long Experience of the Abilities and Fidelity of Serjeant *Jerman*, Mr. *Bradshaw*, and Mr. *Steel*, ordered the said Persons to be of Council for the State, to present the said Business, and that Mr. *Becke* should join with the said Persons for Solicitation in this Business.

Rioters to be  
tried.

An Ordinance was also read in the House, for the repairing of Churches in several Counties of the Kingdom, and upon the Report of the Committee, the House ordered to agree thereunto.

The House of Lords this Day, according to former Order, considered of the several *Impeachments of High Treason, High Crimes and Misdemeanours*, against several Members of their House: much Debate was had concerning the distinct Charge of *High Treason, High Crimes and Misdemeanours*, but came to no Resolution upon the Business.

The Lords de-  
bate concern-  
ing the Charge  
of High Treas-  
on against  
several of their  
Members.

This Day his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with some chief Officers of the Army, were Feasted at the *Tower of London*, by the Lieutenant of the *Tower*.

The General  
Treated at  
the *Tower*.

By Letters this Day from *Dublin*, Dated *Decemb. 22*. is thus certified: 'Col. *Jones* intends to Quarter his Horse about *Wicklow* all this Winter; but hearing that *Preston* and *Owen Roe* were joined to oppose him, and considering the Extremity of the Weather, and Nakedness of the Soldiers, especially want of Corn, all from *Brey-Water* to *Arcklow* destroyed on this side the River, when he had finished  
• 'the

Intelligence  
from *Dublin*.

An. 1647.



the back Castle of *Wicklow*, he commanded to burn what Corn was left, and marched away. There is one Company of Col. *Long's* Regiment left at *Wicklow*, and another at *Old-Court*, near *Beman-Fort*, and the rest of the Regiment at *Killington*, Four Companies of *Old-Castle's* Regiment at *Power-Court*. The *White Castle* at *Wicklow* is burnt down. This Day Oxen and Carriages are going to *Drogheda* to draw away Artillery to Sir *Henry Tichburne*, who is fallen into the Rebels Quarters in *West-Meith*. Col. *Jones* will abroad again, though it be ill lying in the Field, but the Poverty of this Town forceth it; the Soldiers want Bread there, they have allowed them Two Shillings per Week, allowed by the Town, but the Inhabitants cannot bear it; Victuals are dear, the Soldiers Plunder Markets. On Monday last Capt. *Primrose* came into the Bay with Amunition, and other Necessaries much wanting. Col. *Keagh Mac Mahon* was appointed a Free Booter by Commission from *Owen Roe*, to destroy our Quarters, and to give Quarter to no Man for Life, that adhered to us. Col. *Trevers* took Alarm at his Approach toward him, and fell upon him, killed Twelve, and took Horses and Arms for Forty Men, and forced the rest to the Bogs.

Wednesday, February 2.

Judges to Examine the Authors of the late Riot.

The House this Day Ordered, That it should be referred to the Judges of the Bench, who are also required to examine the Authors, Aiders or Abettors in the late Force upon both Houses of Parliament, the 26th of July last, to the End they may be brought to speedy Trial.

The House then considered of an Ordinance in relation to the Proceedings in the Civil Law, and in particular concerning the Probate of Wills. They Ordered that an Ordinance should be drawn, One Head whereof to be, That the Probate of Wills shall remain and be proceeded in and determined by the same Law as formerly they were, excepting Appeals to Bishops.

The settling of his Majesty's Household debated.

The House then considered, upon a Report made unto them, of his Majesty's Household-Servants now attending on him at the Isle of Wight, who were many, and therefore a great Charge to the State, and likewise some among them could not be confided in, and therefore not fitting for so great a Trust. The House hereupon Ordered, That his Majesty's present Household should from henceforth be dissolved; and that not above Thirty Attendants, and their Servants, shall be his Majesty's Household for the time to come.

Committee for the Revenue to satisfy his Majesty's Servants.

They also Ordered, That the Servants who last attended his Majesty, shall be referred to the Committee of the Revenue for Satisfaction for their late Service.

The Number to attend his Majesty not to exceed 30.

They further Ordered, That it should be referred to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to appoint such Persons as he shall think fit, to attend his Majesty, the Number of them, with their Servants, not to exceed Thirty.

The Governor not to admit no more.

And likewise Ordered, That Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the Isle of Wight, be required not to permit above the said Number of Servants to attend his Majesty, to come within the Walls of the said Castle.

Declaration concerning Non Addressees recomitted.

The Declaration of the House for giving Publick Satisfaction, touching the late Votes of Parliament, that no further Addresses should be made to the King, was this Day reported to the House by the Committee.



mittee, to whom it was formerly referred; and after much Debate thereupon, it was Ordered to be committed to the same Committee.

The House Ordered, That the Thanks of the House should be given to a Worthy and Faithful Member thereof, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, for his good Service at *Southampton*, upon the Commission of Oyer and Terminer for the Trial of Capt. *Burley*. Mr. Speaker accordingly gave him the Publick Thanks of the House.

The House ordered that Col. *Midhup* and *Edward Peasly*, who were very active in raising of Forces here against the Army and Kingdom, would be removed from the Prison where they now are, to the Prison of *Newgate*, in order to the Trials at Law.

The House of Peers this Day further considered of the Charge against the *Seven Lords* of their House, and ordered that they should particularly put in Bond with Security for their Appearance, and appointed them a Day to bring in an Answer to the particular Charge and Impeachment against them.

Thursday, February 3.

The House this Day, according to former Order, took into debate the Ordinance concerning the settling of Proceedings in the *Civil-Law*. They thereupon ordered several Heads to be Branches of this Ordinance, viz.

That *Legacies* be proceeded and determined by the same Law as formerly.

That granting of Commons of Goods and Chattels, and all Dependency thereupon, be proceeded by the same Law as formerly. The like for Marriages and Divorcement, and Suites of Tithes.

The House received Information, that the Jewels of the Crown of *England* were endeavoured to be Sold or Pawned, being of great Value, and the like not to be had again.

The House hereupon Ordered it should be referred to a Committee, to consider of some speedy Course to prevent the Sale or Pawning of the said Jewels.

An Ordinance was read for the conveying of the Mannor of *Flauborough*, in the County of *Nottingham*, part of the Estate of the Earl of *Newcastle*, to a Gentleman of Honour and much Fidelity of the said County, whose Estate was ruined by the said Lord; in answer of his great Losses and faithful Services for this Kingdom: which was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Letter was read in the House of Commons from Gen. *Leven*, recommending Mr. *Robert Fenwick* his great Losses and Sufferings to the Parliament.

The Petition of the said Mr. *Fenwick* was hereupon read, and the House ordered the Sum of 1000 *l.* should be paid unto him, in respect of his said great Losses and good Affections.

They further Ordered, that the Register's Place to the Ecclesiastical or Civil Courts belonging to the County of *York*, or Bishoprick of *Durham*, shall be bestowed on the said Mr. *Robert Fenwick*.

A Message was sent from the Lords, whereby their Lordships desired the Commons Concurrence to an Ordinance for settling Mr. *Strong* Minister of *St. Dunstan* in the *West*. Their Lordships likewise returned the Votes concerning the Persons to be appointed by his Excellency to attend his Majesty, with One small Alteration.

Caroli I.

Col. *Midhup* and *Peasly* committed to *Newgate*.

The Impeached Lords to bring in a particular Answer to their Charge.

Ordinance for the Civil Law debated.

Committee to take care to prevent the Imbezeling of the Crown-Jewels.

Mannor of *Flauborough*, belonging to the Earl of *Newcastle*, to be settled on a Gentleman for Services done to the State.

1000 *l.* to be paid Mr. *Fenwick* towards his Losses.

Message from the Lords to settle Mr. *Strong* Minister of *St. Dunstan* in the *West*.

Feb. 1647.

The House debated upon these Two, and ordered to agree with the Lords therein.

Friday, February 4.

Debate about  
the Confession  
of Faith.

The House sat all this Day upon Consideration of the *Confession of Faith*, and pass a great part thereof, and ordered to resume the Consideration of this Business the next Week.

Letters from  
the Isle of Wight  
about  
Governor  
Hammond  
written by  
Majesty and  
Col. Hammond

From the *Isle of Wight* by Letters is certified, 'That the King is in good Health in *Carisbrook-Castle*, but is observed to be more *solitary* than usual. His Majesty had some Discourse lately with the Governor, Col. *Hammond*, about his Restraint, and the *strict Guard* upon him; and in short, his Majesty told the Governor, That *that should be the last Argumentation he would hold with him about it; and that he might yet, ere long, be beholden to one of his Sons for his Life.* The Expressions seem as strange as the Reports now also spread, that *Prince Charles is gone into Holland*, and that the King hath made a *Religion* unto the Prince of the Crown of *Scotland*, that he should engage all Interests for restoring the King in this Kingdom, &c.

The General  
Dined with  
the *Ld. Mayor*.

This Day his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, accompanied with some chief Officers of the Army, Dined with the Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, and some Aldermen of the City.

Saturday, February 5.

Debate about  
settling the  
King's Family.

The House this Day took into further Consideration the present Condition of the King's Family, who were this Week ordered to be dismissed; and it being alledged, That it might prove inconvenient if all Attendants were presently taken away, the House thereupon Ordered, That it should be referred to Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, to remove such Attendants about his Majesty as he cannot confide in; and likewise that he shall have Power to appoint Eight such Persons to attend his Majesty as he shall think fit, and can repose Confidence in, till his Excellency hath settled the said Family, according to former Order; and that the House will take speedy care that Allowance be made to the said Eight Persons for their said Services.

Debate about  
Judges put off

The Business of Nominating of Judges to fill the Courts at *Westminster-Hall*, was Ordered for this Day, but there being other Businesses of great Concernment intended, the Consideration was put off till *Monday Morning* next.

The Declaration  
Non-Ad-  
dresses debated.

According to former Order, the House took into debate the *Declaration of the House*, concerning the *Ground* of the Votes for no further *Application*, or *Addresses*, to be made to his Majesty.

They Ordered the same to be read Clause by Clause, which took up much time, the Debate thereupon held till Evening; the greatest part of it was assented unto, only some Clauses therein of high Concernment was committed, and ordered to be reported again to the House on *Monday Morning* next the first Business, and nothing to interpose to hinder the Debate thereof.

Judgment of  
the House of  
Peers against  
Sir *John Maynard*.

The House of Peers this Day proceeded to Judgment upon the Impeachment against Sir *John Maynard*, One of the Eleven Members, who appealed from their Lordships by a Paper spread abroad, not to be tried *per Pares*, saying, *Their Lordships were no competent Judges of him*; he pleaded likewise for this Purpose *Magna Charta*. Their Lordships sent for Two Judges who were absent, and the Judgment of the Assistants



Assistants of that Honourable House was given in point of Law ; and upon Debate of the whole, their Lordships Ordered, That the said Sir *John Maynard* shall be remanded Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, that he be Fined the Sum of 500 *l.* and that he shall have Sixteen Days time to give his Answer, and his Trial to proceed before the Lords upon the Impeachment of the House of Commons, according to former Order.

Caroli I.

Monday, February 7.

This Day, according to former Order, the House of Commons proceeded in Debate on *the great Declaration concerning the King*, and after much time spent therein, the Debate taking up the whole Day, it was Ordered, That the said Declaration, as to some Passages therein, should be recommitted, and that the said Committee should add unto the said Declaration Marginal Notes, with the Proofs of every Clause therein contained, and that it should be brought in again on *Wednesday* Morning next, and an additional Number of Members of the Commons are added to the Committee formerly appointed for that Business, and no other Business is to intervene, after Report made again of the said Ordinance, till it be fully agreed on.

The Declaration concerning his Majesty's recommitment.

As to the particulars of this Declaration, some of the Heads now insisted on were concerning the Warrants signed in *Scotland*, *October* 1. 1641. to such as were engaged in the *Irish* Rebellion, which broke out the 23th of the same Month, when the Lords *Dillon* and *Taaff* were with the King ; other things relating to the *Irish* Negotiation, his Majesty's *Proclamations*, &c. his Negotiation with the Pope, his sending *Agents* to *Popish* Princes, *Fortescue* the Jesuit to the Duke of *Lorraine*, Sir *William Hamilton*, and others ; Senior *Con*, the Pope's Agent, received here ; the Treaty of *Spain*, without Consent of *Parliament* ; the breaking up of *Parliaments* Proceeding in *Ireland* and *Scotland*.

By Letters from *York* this Day of the 15th Instant, it is thus written :

' We are now very hard upon Auditing of Accompts of Supernumeraries, having before appointed the Number of both Horse and Foot, to be disbanded. The Work of Auditing proves very difficult ; the Matter of Disbanding goes on without any great Matter of visible Discontent ; the Country pays in their Six Months Assesments apace ; and all the Forces that are appointed to stand, are ordered to be drawn into Market Towns, &c.

Letters from York about Disbanding Supernumeraries.

' And Officers to engage for the Soldiers Quarters for the Fourteen Days, to the Orders of Parliament. Those appointed to be Disbanded, are to be removed from those Towns and Places that have paid in their Assesments, and be quartered upon such as have not, till their Accompts are Audited, and they are Disbanded ; which will now be forthwith put in Execution. Sir *Edward Roads* is chosen by the Commoners Treasurer, for the receiving and issuing forth of the Two Months Pay for the Supernumeraries of this County. Letters from *Scotland*, from a good Hand, give us assurance, That we need not fear a sudden Disturbance in *England* from thence ; but admonishes not to be secure. I hope our Commissioners going into that Kingdom, will give such Satisfaction as may blunt the Edge of Discontent, in the late Proceedings of this concerning them in that

[K k k k k 2]

' King-

an 1647.

Kingdom, and work a good Opinion into each of the other; which is the Desire of.

Tork, Feb. 5. 1647.

Eng. Co. Com-  
missioners pass  
by the Way  
of Carlisle.

The *English* Commissioners refuse to go by the Way of *Berwick* into *Scotland*, and Letters say they are passed *Carlisle*.

From *Dublin* Feb. 3. is thus certified :

Letters from  
*Dublin* certi-  
fying the  
Condition of  
the Forces in  
that Kingdom.

‘ Col. *Padley* hath of late taken in Four small Castles; our want of Money much retards the Service, and keeps our Men from going through with their Work. Sir *Henry Tichburne* hath in his last Expedition into the County of *West-Meath*, burnt to the value of Three Score Thousand Pounds of Corn. The *Irish* Army is now dispersed, which, had we to furnish our Necessities, we might make great Use of that Opportunity; and to Morrow Col. *Jones* marches out with all he can spare hence: Col. *Monk* meets him with all his *Ulster* Forces: They designed to march into the Country of *Kildare*, and further as Occasion is offered, with Resolution to fall upon the Enemy where-ever they find them make Head; and, however, to waste and destroy what they cannot assure to themselves, For the Number of these Forces it cannot we well judged, *Wants and Discontents* hath so much lessened it; it’s possible they may amount to 1500 Horse, and 5000 Foot; this March, it’s hoped, will tend much to the reducing this Kingdom this Summer, if plenty of Men, Money and Necessaries come but timely at Summer.

Ld. *Inchequin*’s  
Letter to Col.  
*Jones*.

‘ The Lord *Inchequin* hath written to Col. *Jones*, giving him to understand of the Enemy’s endeavouring by all possible Means to raise an Army in the Parts near him, and that he intends forthwith to take the Field, to prevent the compleating thereof, desiring he will be pleased so to bend his intended March, as he may be a hindrance likewise to that increasing Power. Col. *Monk* lately sent 300 Horse and 100 Dragoons to the Borders of *Cavan*, upon a Design; coming to the Place intended, they got Knowledge that *Owen Roe* had given Order to one of the *Mac Mahoons*, to fall into *Monk*’s Quarters, to ruine and destroy, as *Owen* had done in Col. *Johnses*; whereupon Col. *Conway*, who Commanded in Chief, fell upon the Rebels Quarters early in the Morning, took 40 Horses and Arms, killed 14 of their Men, and mounting some of his, pursued the Enemy, dispersed the whole, took 200 Garrons, 3 or 400 Sheep, with other good Booty.

Tuesday, February 8.

Confession of  
Faith debated.

The House of Commons this Day spent much time in Debate of the Advice of the Assembly, concerning the *Confession of Faith*.

The Affairs of  
the Navy re-  
ported.

Afterwards they received the Report from the Committee of the Navy, concerning the Affairs of the Navy, in Relation to the present Advance of Money for that Business.

Commis-  
sioners of Excise  
and Merchant  
Adventurers  
to forbear the  
Money advan-  
ced by them.

They Ordered, That the *Commissioners of Excise*, and the Company of Merchant Adventurers should be desired to forbear the several Sums of 10000 *l.* apiece, formerly advanced by them at the Desire of the House, for the Service of the Publick, and that the Committee of the Navy be desired to treat with them to that Purpose, to the End the said Sums may be employed for the Service of the Navy.

They



They likewise further ordered in Prosecution of this Business, that the Committee of the Eastern Association should be desired to *forbear the Sum of 20000 l.* formerly lent by them for the Service of the Navy for Six Months longer; to the End the said Sum may be employed for the speedy Service of the Navy.

The List of the *Names of the several Ships* to be employed in the Service of the Parliament, in this *next Summer's Expedition* then also reported to the House, and upon some debate it was Ordered, That the Title of this List then reported should be altered, and that instead of a List of his Majesty's Ships, it should be *A List of the Parliament's Ships* to be employed in this next Summer's Fleet. It was informed, That some of the *Dutch Ships* have lately offered some Affronts to ours in the Downs, and refused to bow their Top-Sails until forced to it, saying, *That Holland, &c. were the Elder States.*

The House Ordered, That the Captains to Command their Ships should be referred to a Committee, and to report them to the House. The House was informed, That the Navy formerly set forth were Victualled with much Provision decayed, and not fit to be employed or sent in the said Services. The House ordered to refer it to a Committee to prevent the like for the future.

This Day Six of the *Impeached Lords* appeared at the House of Peers Bar, where they heard their Charges read One by One; they then entred Bond, and put in their Security, according to their former Order; for the Earl of *Lincoln*, were bound the Earl of *Clare* and Sir *John Munson*; the Earl of *Suffolk* and the Earl of *Middlesex* had Security within; for the Lord *Berkley*, Sir *Robert Cook* and Col. *Aldridge*; for the Lord *Hunsdown*, Col. *James Sheffield* and Mr. *Butler*; and for the Lord *Maynard*, Sir *Thomas Fisher* and Auditor *Maynard*; the Earl of *Suffolk* and Earl of *Middlesex* had other Security.

The Lord *Willoughby* came not, but sent a Letter, being himself withdrawn, which being read was to this Effect; That he had been about Four Months committed, without particular Charge against him, that their Lordships were pleased to order his Enlargement; that he had received Counsel from a Friend, that he is not fit for Publick Employment, and therefore resolved to Privacy, that he hath always been Faithful to the Parliament, and desired their Lordships to make an Honourable Construction of his Retirement.

The Lords ordered that Fourteen Days be given to all the Seven Impeached Lords to put in their Answers; and that they shall have Council assigned to them, if they desire it, for Matter of Law.

From the *Ile of Wight*, by Express dated the Fifth Present, it is thus certified; 'His Majesty takes usually every Morning a Walk about the Castle-Wall, and the like in the Afternoon, if Fair; much Time spent every Day in Private, he speaks most to us at Dinner, asks News, particularly concerning *Ireland, Scotland, the City of London, and the Army*; the Death of Capt. *Burley*, quartered at *Winchester*, is little spoke of. His Majesty is as merry as formerly; all quiet and fair between his Majesty and Col. *Hammond* the Governor.

'His Majesty went forth this Morning to walk about the Castle, and Col. *Hammond* was with him, Col. *Herbert* and some others attended him, he was Merry at Dinner, and afterwards went into his Privy-Chamber, where he is still private. We had News here of a Design in hand to invade this Island, and that *Van Trump*, with some Dutch Ships should join with some *Dunkirk's* and *Irish* to come hither; but we fear them not; the Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough* having left a strong Guard

Caroli I.

The Committee for the Eastern Association to do the like. The List of the Ships for the Summer Fleet reported.

The Dutch refuse to strike Sail.

The Officers to command the Fleet referred to a Committee. Care taken for Victualling the Fleet.

The Impeached Lords Bailed.

The Earl of Lincoln desires a favourable Construction may be made of his retirement.

Fourteen Days time given to the Lords to put in their Answer.

Express from the Isle of Wight of the fair Correspondence between his Majesty and Col. Hammond.



1647.

An Irish Ship  
taken by Capt.  
Dare.

The Queen,  
Prince and  
Grandees in  
France

Letters from  
the Hague ad-  
vise that the  
Royal Party  
fled thither  
are much  
troubled at  
the Restraint  
upon his Ma-  
jesty, and the  
Votes con-  
cerning him.

Articles of  
Peace with  
Spain Signed  
at Munster.

Guard at Sea, and the Governor having had a great Care to strengthen us in the Island. There have been some suspicious Persons lately put away from hence, we want now Monies most to supply some Defects.

There was a *Great Ship* of the *Irish* Rebels upon the *South-West* of *Ireland*, that rid towards *Galloway*, that is taken by Capt. *Dare*, as is certified by Letters come to the Commanders of the Ships that ride upon our Guard. which was thus; Capt. *Dare*, Commander of the *Constant Warwick*, one of the Parliament's Ships that carries 28 Pieces of Ordnance, having Notice that there were some *Irish* Ships that had taken some Merchants Vessels passing near the *South* of *Ireland*, failed that way, and disclosed at last some Vessels which he perceived to be *Irish*, and thereupon he made towards them; but none would endure Engagement with Capt. *Dare*, until at last he forced a great Ship of theirs with 22 Pieces of Ordnance to Engage; Capt. *Dare* made shot at him, and the Rebels shot again at the *Constant Warwick*, and it grew to be a very hot Dispute, and both Vessels were batter'd; at last Capt. *Dare* boarded the Rebels, and took her, but not without great Loss, having 25 of his Men killed and wounded. This Ship is one of the best Frigots that the Earl of *Antrim* had, and the taking of her was a gallant piece of Service in Capt. *Dare*.

We have News here that Prince *Charles*, Prince of *Wales*, should have gone into *Scotland*; but they have denied him there, supposing that it would be Charges to them, and perhaps occasion the Queen to follow: The Prince is now well, his Highness still with his Mother in *France*; the Earl of *Tarmouth*, and the rest of the Grandees, are with the Queen of *England* at *St. Jermans*, but all very Poor, and want Money much.

Take along with this from the *Isle of Wight*, a Transcript of what we find written from the *Hague*, which though already made Publick by another, we will again remind you of as followeth:

*Hague, February 6.*

Here seems a kind of *Fatality* upon the Counsels and Person of your King; this last restraint, with the *Votes*, hath astonished the Royal Party here, which are not a few, who cannot tell which way to steer their Course; they look on *Scotland*, they look on *France*, but say there must be Money; and if that were had, it were no wonder to see Ten Thousand merry Souls that at present lie here, and curse you in every Cup they drink, run over and venture one Cast more for the Crown.

This Day, or rather this Night Sevenight, at Eleven of the Clock, did the Plenipotentiaries of the *United Provinces* Sign the Articles of Peace with *Spain* and *Munster*; the Circumstances in short are thus: *Pignoranda* and *le Brun*, Plenipotentiaries of *Spain* there, for the Archbishop of *Cambray* is dead, came and visited the States Ambassadors at Five of the Clock in the Afternoon, where, after Five or Six Hours Conference and Debate, both Parties Signed in the Name of their respective Masters, viz. those Two for *Spain*, and Seven for the Six Provinces, viz. Two for *Holland*, and One for each of the rest, all but Monsieur *Nedeburft* for *Utricht*, who went out and refused, at which time there came in a Letter Signed with the Hands of *Longueville d'Arvaux*, and Servant to the States Ambassadors, seeking to divert and retard the present Pacification, but in vain, the Ambassadors of the States declaring they had hitherto waited for the Compliance of *France*, and now at last had given them, upon their Desire, Fifteen Days respite, which expired they would conclude; yet giving them leave to come into them in Two Months; which is like to be the time of the Ratification and Publication, for the Papers must be sent into *Spain* for that King's.



King's own Signet. *Needham* saith, He cannot in Conscience Sign, because of the State's Confederacy with *France*, without *France*; their Treaty binds them in making Peace, to go *paripassu*. This Act hath not so much pleased *Spain*, as vexed *France* and many more. The *French* Ambassador *la Tullery*, endeavours to raise Men here for the next Summer, to carry on the War with *Sweden* with the greater Vigour; and give out that they will call their Ambassadors from *Munster*, and break up that Meeting, which now *Spain* will not fear. That very Day the Peace was signed at *Munster*, there came in at *Rotterdam* one *Robledo*, a *Spanish* Ambassador, going, as he saith, from *Denmark*, and sent hither for his Pass; much Debate was, whether he should be Prize, for the Hostility last till the Publication; but sith he came by *England*, and by Accident, and by a cross Wind, and the Peace so near, it was waved, and he had a Pass. Dr. *Beal*, late of *Cambridge*, who now Preacheth, in a Sermon of his at *Breda* said, *The Army's and Parliament's late Actions made the Devils Dance*; and he was so free as to name many Particulars, and at the end of each said, *This makes the Devil Dance*. Here comes News that Mr. *Edwards*, who writ the the Legion called *Gangrana* is dead; it's said, he called some to witness, that he died in the Anti-sectarian Faith. That he should make Col. *Maffey* and Col. *Paintz* his Executors, is rather merry Talk than Truth.

Caroli I.

Wednesday, February 9.

**A**N Ordinance was this Day reported to the House of Commons from the Committee to whom it was formerly committed, for the more effectual suppressing of *Stage-Plays*, by Committing and Fining such as shall offend herein for the first Offence, and for Whipping them for the second Offence, as being incorrigible; which was read the third time and assented unto, and sent to the Lords for their Lordships Concurrence; their Lordships concurred accordingly, and for better Satisfaction the Sum of the Ordinance is to this Effect.

Ordinance against Stage-Plays pass.

**W**Hereas the *Acts of Stage-Plays*, Interludes, and Common Plays, condemned by ancient Heathens, and much less to be tolerated amongst Professors of the Christian Religion, is the occasion of many and sundry great Vices and Disorders, attending to the high Provocation of God's Wrath and Displeasure, which lies heavy upon this Kingdom, and to the Disturbance of the Peace thereof; in regard whereof the same hath been prohibited by Ordinance of this present Parliament, and yet it is presumed to be practised by divers in Contempt thereof; therefore for the better Suppression of the said Stage-Plays, Interludes and Common Players, it is Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That all Stage-Players, and Players of Interludes, and Common Players shall be taken to be Rogues, and punishable within the Statutes of Thirty-nine Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, and the Seventh Year of the Reign of King *James*, and liable unto the Pains and Penalties therein contained, and proceeded against according to the said Statutes or no, and notwithstanding any License whatsoever from the King, or any Person or Persons to that Purpose.

The Ordinance at large.

And it is further Ordained, That the Lord Mayor, Justices of the Peace, and Sheriffs of the City of *London* and *Westminster*, and of the Counties of *Midlesex* and *Surry*, or any Two or more of them, shall, and are Authorized to pull down and demolish all Stage-Galleries, Seats and Boxes, erected or used, or which shall be erected or used for the Acting or Playing, or seeing Acted or Played, such Stage-Plays, Interludes and Plays aforesaid, within the said City of *London* and Liberties thereof, and other Places within their respective Jurisdictions; and all such Common Players, and Actors of such Plays and Interludes, to be proceeded against as Rogues, if they still persist.

That every Person which shall be present and a Spectator at any such Stage Play, or Interlude hereby prohibited, shall for every time he shall be so present,

Forfeit

An 1647.

Forfeit and Pay *Two Shillings*. to the Use of the Poor of the Parish, where the said Person shall at that time dwell or sojourn, being convicted thereof by his own Confession, or Proof of any One Witness upon Oath, before any One Justice of the Peace.

And all Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, and other Officers, Soldiers, and other Persons being thereunto required, shall be from time to time, be Aiding and Assisting unto the said Lord Mayor, Justices of the Peace and Sheriffs, in the due Execution of this Ordinance, upon pain to be fined for their Contempt in their Neglect or Refusal thereof.

Ordinance  
for Repair of  
Churches.

An Ordinance passed both Houses for *Repair of Churches*, and Paying of Church-Duties; Collectors for it to be chosen *Monday and Tuesday* in *Easter-Week*, as Church-Wardens were; and they with Collectors for the Poor, to set Rates for Church-Charges, and give Account within Four Days after the Year is ended, or for Default pay *Twenty Shillings* to the Poor. All former Rates since *March, 1641*. to stand good if now confirmed, which Two Justices of Peace still to approve, both of time past and to come, the Goods of the Defaulters to be distressed, Opposers to be Committed to the Goal without Bail or Mainprize, till Satisfaction and Indemnity for the same, and to plead the General Issue, if molested; provided the Parish is not to be charged with what Parsons, Vicars, or others are of right to do; and every Clerk to have his due fees paid him: This Ordinance to be read in all Churches and Chappels.

Ordinance for  
Payment of  
Tithes com-  
mitted.

An Ordinance was read in the House for the *Payment of Tithes* and other Duties to the Ministers of the City of *London*, which admitted of much Debate, and ordered to be committed.

A Petition was read from the Town of *Taunton* in the County of *Somerset*, being an Humble and Grateful Acknowledgement of the said Town, for the late Votes passed both Houses, for no further Addresses to be made to his Majesty.

Town of  
*Taunton*.  
Thanks for  
their good af-  
fection.  
Their Petiti-  
on to be  
Printed.

The House thereupon Ordered, That the Thanks of the House should be given to the said Town, for expressing their Cordial Affections to the Parliament herein.

The House further Ordered, That the said Petition of the Town of *Taunton*, should be forthwith Printed and Published.

Letter from  
the General  
concerning  
the new Mo-  
delling the  
Army.

Upon a Letter from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, and the Report of the Committee of the Army this Day to the House, upon a *New Modelling the Army*, to put the Martial Power into the best way to appear formidable in Field, to make good the Garrisons, and take in all worthy and confiding Persons; which is presented in way of making more Officers and fewer Soldiers under their Command, and so easier to be govern'd in time of no Action, and in time of Action they may be filled up at an Instant; and that for the better effecting hereof, that part of the Pay belonging to the Officers of the Army, should be abated, that the Kingdom may be as little burdened as may be.

A Member to  
appear to a  
Sue in Chan-  
cery.

A Complaint was made that one of their Members, according to their Declaration, had not appeared to a Suit commenced in Chancery against him; and upon Examination of the Business, they ordered he should appear.

Letters from  
Col. *Hammond*  
to the Lords  
for their Ap-  
probation of  
the Gentle-  
men he had  
put to attend  
his Majesty.

The Lords read Two Letters from Col. *Hammond*, in which he certifies that he had put Four Gentlemen to attend his Majesty in a way of most Security, viz. Mr. *Herbert*, Mr. *Mildmay*, Capt. *Titus*, and Mr. *Preston*, desiring their Lordships Approbation.

The



The House upon full Debate Voted, That the whole Number of Horse for the Kingdom to be Fourteen Regiments of Horse, and but Eighty in a Troop; and Seventeen Regiments of Foot, but Eight Hundred in a Regiment, for the better Discipline of the Kingdom: and the other Three Thousand Pounds for additional Forces, the Sixty Thousand Pounds a Month, through Defects, ariseth not to above Fifty Thousand Pounds *per Mensen*, the former Establishment did amount to Fifty-two Thousand Pounds *per Mensen*, and this will amount to Sixty-two Thousand Pounds a Month; therefore it was referred to the Committee of the Army to consider of a way how this overplus Monies may be paid.

An Ordinance was read in the House of Commons for *Explanation* and better Executing the Ordinance for Sale of Bishops Lands, which was, after much Debate, ordered to be committed.

The Committee to whom this Ordinance was committed, was ordered to meet and appoint a Sub-Committee, who were to consider of removing of all Obstructions in the *Sale of Bishops Lands*, and settle all Differences, and consider of settling of Sallaries, &c.

The House Ordered, That the Declaration concerning no further Addresses to the King, should be reported to Morrow the first Business, and nothing to interpose.

From *Dublin* came further, by Express, the sad Complaints of the Officers and Soldiers for want of Pay; the Expressions run thus:

*Honourable Collonel,*

I Received yours; and am sorry there is no better News in *England*, and that the distressed Condition of *Ireland* is no better considered on and relieved before this time. I am sure our Condition calls for a more speedy Supply than I see is like to come unto us. Our poor Condition I cannot sufficiently set forth: As for Officers in Commission, they have not received One Penny of Pay this Eighteen Weeks, nor Free Quarter; and when we meet together we stand gazing one at another, asking what we shall do? and are not able to help one another: And when we are called but on any Service, as lately into *Wicklow*, we had not One Penny allowed to buy Provision, but were constrained to be beholden to a Private Soldier for a piece of Bread, when they had it to give. Did you but hear their Complaints, and the Complaints of the City of *Dublin*, it would grieve you to the Heart. The Soldiers, for a great part of them, have scarcely any Rags to cover their Nakedness; which for want of, many are gone to their long Homes, and others going apace after; we can hardly pass the Streets for their Cries, shewing us their Wants, and urging the Promises made to them. The City likewise making sad Bemoans of the great Pressures upon them, the Governor was constrained to leave Four Regiments in *Wicklow* some part of this Winter to ease the City, and Col. *Long's* Regiment at a Place called *Kilnecare*, in very poor Accommodation. Our Wants on all hands is intollerable, a Pair of poor plain Shoes cannot be bought here under Four Shillings, and not worth Two: The Soldiery go up and down more like Ghosts than Men, having lost both Strength, Countenance, and I doubt their Courage much abated: The Hope that is deferred makes the Heart faint. The Officers likewise are much out of Heart. The Cavaliers and Rebels much insult, by reason of Wants. Much is expected from you, Noble Collonel, in agitating for this Army. I wish our Friends in *England* were sensible enough of our Condition, that the Mouth of the Ox may not be musled, that treads out the Corn, and the Lives of poor Men may be a little more valued than they are. Where the Fault of our Want lieth, I cannot Judge, but pray God it may be well considered on, and speedy Supply afforded.

Caroli I.

The Army to consist of Fourteen Regiments of Horse, and Seventeen Regiments of Foot

Ordinance for the Sale of Bishops Lands committed.

Committee to remove Obstructions in the Sale of the said Lands.

Complaints of the Officers and Soldiers in *Ireland* for want of Pay.

An. 1647.

Thursday, February 10.

State Officers  
Petition ac-  
cused.

THE House this Day considered of the Petition of many Officers of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, who had formerly served this Kingdom; some Debate thereof was had, and the House ordered to consider further thereof, for the Satisfaction to the Petitioners, to Morrow Morning.

Augmentati-  
on for the Mi-  
nister of  
*Braintree*.

The House also considered of the small Means belonging to the Church of *Great Brentford*, and ordered to settle an Augmentation upon the same for the Future, for the better Subsistence of the Ministry.

1. Ordered  
for a dis-  
tressed Gen-  
tleman that  
had lost his  
Eyes, and re-  
ferred to the  
Governor of  
*Sutton's Hospi-  
tal*.

The House considered of a *Distressed Gentleman*, who had both his Eyes shot out, and how Provision may be made for his present and future Subsistence; they thereupon ordered that the Sum of One Hundred Pounds, should be charged on the Receipts at *Haberdashers-Hall*, for supply of the present Necessities of the said Gentleman.

They further Ordered, That he should be referred to the Governor of *Sutton's Hospital*, to be put into the said Hospital in the next Place that is vacant by Death or otherwise.

They likewise considered of another, who had both his Eyes shot out at the Fight of *Naseby*, and is in great Necessity.

Another that  
lost his Eyes  
at *Naseby* re-  
commended  
to the said  
Governor.

The House hereupon ordered him some present Monies for his Subsistence, and likewise ordered that he should be recommended to the Governor of another Hospital, to be admitted in the next Place that was vacant.

The like Order was made for another, who had his Eyes likewise shot out.

Further De-  
bate upon the  
Declaration.

The House then, according to former Order, took into Debate the Business of the *Declaration*, and spent much time therein, almost till Seven at Night; past many Particulars of great Concernment, and committed others of as great, the chief Heads whereof you had before, for further Proof to be made unto them; and that this Declaration should be reported to the House to Morrow, between Eleven and Twelve of the Clock.

The House this Day ordered to Adjourn till Friday, after the rising of the said House, till Tuesday Morning next; the Speaker's Presence being in a special Manner required in Chancery on Saturday, being the last Day of the Term.

Friday and Saturday, February 11, 12.

The said De-  
claration pro-  
ceeded on.

The House of Commons this Day, according to former Order, proceeded in the Report of the *Declaration* for no further Application to be made to his Majesty, and the several Heads formerly mentioned, and the full Proofs upon them further examined; upon which several Votes passed to this Purpose as followeth:

Several Clau-  
ses to be in-  
serted therein  
debated.

One particular Clause therein was concerning Mr. Cockram's *Instructions from his Majesty*, &c. the Proof thereof; upon which the House had much Debate whether the said Clause should stand, or no; but the House being satisfied with Proof thereof, Voted the same in the Affirmative, to be inserted in the Declaration.

Another Clause was, concerning his Majesty's giving Blanks Signed with his Seal Manual, which the House, upon full Proof thereof, ordered to be continued in the said Declaration.

Another



Another Clause was to his Majesty, concerning all the *Protestant Blood* that hath been shed in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by such as have had Commillion from his Majesty ; which the House assented unto.

A Fourth Particular against his Majesty is, concerning *the Death of King James*, his Majesty's late Father, in whose Death a Charge is laid against his Majesty.

A Fifth is concerning the Miscarriage of the Business of the *Isle of Rea and Rochel* ; which, upon sufficient Proof, was agreed to be also incerted in the Declaration.

A Sixth was concerning *the Innocent Blood that hath been shed likewise in this Kingdom, in Prosecution of the Roman Catholick Cause*.

The like concerning *the Blood that hath been shed in Scotland*. It is to be further observed, as was before-mentioned, that the House did commit all these particulars to a Committee, to the End *sufficient Proof* might be made thereof, as a Business of so high Concernment, before they were *Confirmed by Vote of the House*, and *Ordered to be incerted into the said Declaration* ; and upon full Debate, this Declaration, with these many other Particulars was assented unto, and *Ordered to be forthwith Printed and Published*, by Order of the House of Commons, for the Satisfaction of the Kingdom, *why both Houses have resolved to make no further Application to his Majesty* ; and, for better Satisfaction herein, we must refer you to the Printed Copy, which will come out within a Day or Two, and worthy of every good Subject's serious and mature Observation.

On *Saturday* the Houses sat not, having Adjourned as before.

*February 12. 1647.*

*Monday, February 14.*

The Houses sat not this Day, we will begin therefore with some things omitted the last Week for want of room, and the first and chief was, concerning *the Army* under his Excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, to this Effect :

Mr. *Scawen* made Report to the House of Commons, of certain Alterations offered from the General, *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, and his Council of War, to be made in the last Establishment of the Army, the which was twice read, and whereupon these Votes following were passed :

Alterations in the Establishment of the Army reported.

' *Resolved*, upon the Question, That there be Fourteen Regiments of Horse, consisting of Eighty in a Troop, besides Officers, that will be less than the Establishment 14 *l.* 14 *s.* *per Diem* ; and then there will be reduced out of each Troop in the Army Twenty Men.

' *Resolved*, &c. That whereas by the *Establishment*, there are Twelve Regiments of Horse, consisting of Six Hundred Troopers in a Regiment, *viz.* One Hundred in a Troop ; That the Horse shall be divided into Fourteen Regiments, and every Troop consisting of Eighty, and that the said Establishment be so altered accordingly.

' *Resolved*, &c. That whereas by the Establishment, there are Fifteen Regiments of Foot, consisting of Twelve Hundred in a Regiment, there be now Seventeen Regiments, consisting of Eight Hundred, and Thirty loose Companies, consisting of Eighty apiece, to be varied as Occasion serves ; and that the Establishment be so altered accordingly.

An. 1647

~~~~~

The Lords  
Concurrence  
desired here-  
in.Abatement of  
the former Es-  
tablishment  
of the Army.

A List of the Daily and Monthly Pay of the Army under the Command of Sir Thomas Fairfax, General, viz. Twelve Regiments of Horse, and Fifteen Regiments of Foot, with their Officers, and of a Regiment of Dragoons with their Officers, were this Day read and allowed, beginning from the Third of November, 1647. and to continue to the One and Twentieth of this Instant February, 1647.

The Lords Concurrence to be desired herein, more to be abated out of the Establishment last sent down, and the *Abatement of the Pay* of them, as followeth:

Lieutenant-General to abate *per Diem* 1 *l.* the Waggoner-General, his Horse and Deputy, 11 *s.* 5 *d.* Commissary of Provisions 8 *s.* Two Deputies, each 4 *s.* 5 *d.* Two Clerks, each 2 *s.* Provost-Marshal-General Four Men, each 2 *s.* Commissary of Horse-Provisions, 5 *s.* 4 *d.* Horse and Men, each 2 *s.* Muster-Master and Joint-Commissioner of Provender 5 *s.* Three Surgeons, each 2 *s.* One Physician, more abate One Lieutenant-Colonel of Dragoons, 7 *s.* Sum, 4 *l.* 17 *s.* 11.

Petardier Fire-Worker 8 *s.* his Assistance 2 *s.* Mioner 4 *s.* Sum 14 *s.*

To be added to the Establishment, *per Diem*, sent down last, to the General his Train as followeth, viz.

The Commissary of Musters to have Six Deputies more added, each 5 *s.* for an Addition to the other Two that are in being already, each 1 *s.* 2 *d.*

The Provost-Marshal to have a Deputy, a Provost-Marshal-General for the North, each 4 *s.* Deputy-Advocate for the North 7 *s.* One Clerk 2 *s.* 6 *d.* 2 *l.* 10 *s.* 10 *d.*

To the Train, viz. One Pay-Master, *per Diem* 4 *s.* One Clerk 1 *s.* 6 *d.* allowance for an Hundred Draught-Horses, each 8 *d.* *per Diem*; Eight Waggoners to be kept in the Train to be put to these Regiments which shall be appointed from time to time to keep the Field, each 3 *s.* to Four Waggoners more, each 2 *s.* 6 *d.* One Waggoner for the General's Train, 2 *s.* 4 *d.* to be added to the Master-Gunner's Pay, and he to take the Charge of Fire-Works and Petarde, 4 *s.* *per Diem*.

Orders were issued forth by the General to this Purpose:

The General's  
Order to sup-  
pressing Way-  
Robberies, &c.

Whereas by Order of Parliament of the 28th of January last, the Parliament have authorized and appointed me to take some Course to suppress the *Tumultuous Meetings*, and Assemblings together of Riotous and other People, that rob and injure People upon the High Ways. And whereas I am inform'd of several Robberies committed upon the High Ways in the County of  
near the Places where your Troops Quarters, I do hereby Order and Appoint you to send forth your Troop, or such Parties thereof as you shall find necessary, either for the Prevention or Suppressing of any such Tumults or Riots, and to Examine, Apprehend, and Secure all such Persons who shall be found Acting, or suspected to Act or Meet in any such Tumultuous and Unlawful Assembly, and to do such other Things as you shall find necessary for the preventing of any Injuries, or Affronts to be done to Travellers, Carriers, or others, upon the High Ways, or other Roads. And in so doing, this shall be your Warrant.

Given under my Hand and Seal in Queen-Street, the 11th of February, 1647.

The like Orders was sent to the Commanders in Chief of the Forces in every County of the Kingdom.

Whereas



Caroli I.

The Quarters  
of Supernumeraries to be  
till their  
Transportation.

Whereas his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax is by Order of the Parliament of the 18th of January last, enabled to give Warrant to such Commanders and Officers as he shall think fit, to Transport such of the Supernumeraries, Disbanded, or to be Disbanded, as shall desire to go with them; they engaging for their Men do nothing prejudicial to the Parliament. And whereas his Excellency hath issued Orders for that Purpose to several Officers, he doth Declare, That those Warrants were not granted with any Intent that they should continue burthensom to the Country, but that the Officers who intend to transport them, do pay for their Quarters till their Transportation.

By Letters this Day from York is thus certified :

' The Business of *Disbanding Supernumeraries* goes on apace; the ' Proportion of several Troops and Companies appointed to be Disbanded out of them are already audited and cast up, and the Two ' Months Means paid to them, some whereof are already actually Disbanded, and every Person hath his Debenture and Pass given him ' before his Departure; none but the Private Soldiers are in the first ' place Disbanded; when that is finished through the Army, the Officers that will be reduced will be forthwith begun upon; some small ' Discontents, not likely to break out into any bad Consequence. ' The Country, for the greatest part, hath payed in their Six Months ' Assessments: Those appointed to be Disbanded, till they be Disbanded, ' are Quartered upon such as have not paid it in. The rest that stand ' are drawn into great Towns, and the Officers are appointed to engage ' for the Soldiers, according to Directions of Parliament. Of late, ' upon this present Reducement, there hath been committed many ' desperate *Robberies and Murthers* in these Northern Countries; so ' that People dare not Trade or Travil freely upon their Occasions, ' for fear of being Robbed and Murthered, and it's to be feared, that ' when this Disbanding is ended, it will be far worse and dangerous.

' On Thursday Night last the Commissioners appointed by Parliament to go into Scotland came into this Town, and were visited by ' the Commander in chief, and some of his Officers; and Yesterday ' Morning they took their Journey from hence towards that Kingdom.

Letters from  
York concerning  
the Disbanding  
Supernumeraries.

Commissioners for Scotland arrived  
at York.

Tuesday, February 15.

The House of Commons was this Day informed, That there remained in a private Man's Hand in the City of London, Five Morterpieces, and other Arms to a considerable Number, for what Intent was not known. The House hereupon ordered to refer it to a Committee to consider of this Business, and if they thought fit not to seize them for the Service of the State, that then they treat with the Party in whose Hands they are, and to buy them of him for the State's Service.

The Amendments for the Ordinance for the Weekly Assessments for Ireland, was this Day reported to be sent to the Lords, and the same with the Ordinance it self were assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Saturday next the House ordered to consider of advancing the Excise and Customs of the Kingdom for the Advantage of the State.

A Report was made of the Carriage of Judge Jenkins at the Chancery-Bar on Monday last, whither he was brought as Defendant, upon an Action at Law for Monies, and being demanded to give in his Answer

Morterpieces  
and other  
Arms in Private  
Hands referred  
to a Committee.

Amendments  
to the Ordinances  
for Assessments  
reported.

The Carriage  
of Judge Jenkins  
reported.

An. 1647.

Impeachment  
of High Treason  
to be drawn up against  
him. Parliaments  
Commissioners arrived  
in Scotland.

A Motion made on behalf  
of the Lord Abergavenny.

Letter from the General  
for 200 Men to be added to  
the Isle of Wight.

Sir John Maynard to bring  
in his Answer by Saturday  
next.

Heads of the Declaration  
why no further Addresses  
to the King.

swer, he gave in a Paper, That he *could not, nor ought, nor would not* submit to the Power of that Court; and in Sum said, *That it was no Court, and their Seal was Counterfeit*, with much more to that Purpose: upon which the House ordered a Committee to draw up an Ordinance of Impeachment against him for High Treason, and to dispatch the same forthwith.

A Letter was read from the Parliament's Commissioners in Scotland, Dated *February 8.* advertising them that they came to *Edinburgh* that Day, but the Grand Committee of Estates had adjourned their Sitting until *Thursday, February 10.* because their Commissioners were not returned from *London*, but some of them came that Night.

A Motion was made in the Behalf of the Lord *Abergavenny*, a Papist, to compound upon the Conditions of *Oxford-Articles*, he having not been known to be in Arms; the House Ordered a Day for debating his Case with other Gentlemen, whose Cases are to be reported upon *Oxford-Articles.*

A Letter was read from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, desiring their Approbation for Two Hundred Men to be added to the Number of the *Isle of Wight*, for the better Security of the King's Person. His Excellency was in Person with the Lords and Commons of the Committee of the Army this Day, and treated about the Life-Guards Disbanding, and some other Matters.

The Lords passed an Ordinance for Assessments for *Ireland*, with some Amendments.

This Day the House of Peers received from Sir *John Maynard* another *Protestation*, in which he gives them to understand he ought to be tried by a Jury, for which he quotes *Magna Charta*, and the Lord *Cook*, and that he may except against Thirty-five of the Jury, without shewing Cause, that none are to be his Judges that have acted in the same, whereof he is accused; with much more to the same purpose. The Lords ordered he bring in his Answer by *Saturday* next.

This Day came forth the Parliament's Declaration, wherefore no further Addresses should be made to the King. We have formerly made mention of some Heads of it, but will now for better Satisfaction give you briefly the Heads of the whole.

And *First*, They set forth their Fruitless Addresses known to the World, formerly made to the King, which, besides the Sufferings of many Hundred Thousands Free-born People, have not moved him: That Seven Applications with Propositions have been made, wherein the Parliament have yielded up, not Will and Affection, but Reason and Judgment, and all for a true and good Accommodation; yet it never pleased the King to accept of any sent, no not after he was gone from *Oxford*, his Towns and Armies overcome: And in all the Addresses but the last, the *Scots* Commissioners concurred, and promised notwithstanding, to maintain the Treaties and Union. And for the last Address, it was but Four Bills, which they judge not only Just and Honourable, but necessary for safety during the after Treaty. They say, They have Cause to remember, that when it was desired a Committee of both Houses might attend him, and he had set for Place *Windsor*, that he went thence, and marched so near *London* that Night, that he had like to have taken it: And take Notice of the Cruelties done at *Brandford*, and his Army's flying thence with Shame. Also when there was a Message from the King for a Treaty, at the same time a Bloody Massacre was intended upon *London*, and his Commission for it. That in a Letter to the Queen he excused the Treaty pretended, being forced thereto by his *Mungril Parliament* at *Oxford*, as that he could not find Two of them of a Mind; otherway he would not have acknowledged them at *Westminster* a Parliament. And now at last from the *Isle of Wight* they have received such





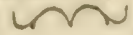
such Answer, as they despair of Success by any further Addresſes, beſides the Danger and Injury to the People in delaying a Settlement; they ſay, That it cannot be expected that any thing ſhould engage him more than *his Oath at Coronation, Vows, Proteſtations, and Execrations*, ſo often renewed before God and the World, which might have been forgotten, had not a continued Breach of Truſt through the Three Kingdoms forced a Remembrance; yet they are forced to remember, having *ſuffered ſo much by Silence*, and to declare,

That himſelf in Publick Speeches, hath laid a *Foundation of all Tyranny*, in ſaying, he owes an Account of his Actions to none but God, and that the Parliament cannot make or declare a Law joint or ſeparate. They call to mind the Death of King James, charged upon the Duke of Buckingham in the Second of his Reign, with other things at a Conference in the Painted Chamber delivered, which the King coming into the Lords Houſe, told them, *he took Notice of*, and ſaid, *he could be a Witneſs to clear the Duke in every one*; and while the Proofs were preparing againſt the Duke, the King declared an Intent to *Diſſolve the Parliament*, which the Lords petitioned him not to do, yet it was done immediately after, and Sir Dudley Digſ, and Sir John Elliot, that chiefly managed the Conference, put cloſe Priſoners in the Tower, by *Warrant of the King's own Hand*, and ſo never further legal Enquiry concerning the Death of the ſaid King was made; and let then the World judge where the Guilt remains. They ſay they can fully ſhew, how *Rochel was by him betrayed*, and thereby a fatal Blow given to the Proteſtants in France: How he ſent divers of the *Navy-Royal*, and other Ships, to the French King, to be employed againſt thoſe Proteſtants he outwardly engaged to aſſiſt; and when ſome *English* reſuſed, he writ to Capt. Pennington, to put them into the Service of the King of France, or ſink them in caſe of Reſuſal.

They remember the Deſign of the German Horſe, ordered to be brought into England, and Money paid for that End. The Grinding by enforced Loans, *Privy-Seals, Coat and Conduſt-Money*, enlarging Forces, incloſing Commons, engroſſing Gunpowder, with innumerable Patents, Monopolies of Salt, Malt, Sea-Coal, Soap, Leather, Wine, Sugar, Allom, Farthings, Pins, Tobacco, and almoſt all other things; together with that One Compendium of Slavery, Ship-Money; the Torture of the Bodies of Men by *Civil Whipping, Slitting Noſes, Cutting off Ears, Branding Cheeks, Racks, Pillories*, with cloſe Imprifonment at Pleaſure, which might be the ſooner forgotten, had not Souls been Lorded over, and led Captive into Superſtition and Idolatry, by Oaths *ex Officio*, Excommunications, Ceremonies, Articles, new Canons and Canon Oaths; and this was not only in England, but the ſame Inſtruments went on to enſlave Ireland and Scotland: Scotland was to receive a new Liturgy firſt, but the Deſign not taking, an Army was raiſed to force Compliance; by Mediation of *English* Lords a Pacification is made, which held but until the King returned to Court, and then it was Diſavowed. A Parliament is called, that not furthering a new War, is Diſſolved, with a *Scandalous Declaration* in the King's Name. The Scots came with a new Army; this Parliament is called in Expectation it ſhould give Life to a War againſt the Scots; he finding this vain, to prevent like Inconvenience, his Inſtruments are queſtioned, but he ſo ſtrongly affects them, that he choſe rather to deſert the Parliament and Kingdom, than to give them to Juſtice. Then the *Queen's Pious Deſign of advancing Popery* was ripe, brought on by the Pope's Nuntio, Secretary Windebank, who when queſtioned, got a *Paſs from the King*. Arms was in ſeveral Corners attempted to be raiſed, under Pretence of Portugal; then a Cabal for bringing up the Northern Army to awe the Parliament: It was ſaid to be but a modeſt Petition, and yet Mr. Percy, Mr. Germain, and Sir John Sucklin fled for it: and when he went to Scotland, though petitioned the contrary, yet he would not grant ſuch a Commiſſion as the Parliament deſired; yet the Year before he did leave Blanks with Secretary Windebank to raiſe Power by Sea and Land. The Letter the King ſent into Ireland by the Lord Dillon is well known; and where the Great Seal of Scotland was, when the Commiſſion was Sealed to the *Irish Rebels*; the ſame promiſed to the *Irish Committee*, moſt Papiſts, the Unwillingneſs to diſband the *Popiſh Irish Army*; the ſtrong Pretences for it, the Rebels Oath being, to bear true Faith and Allegiance to King Charles againſt the Puritans in the Parliament of England. And when Proclamation was obtained, there would be ſuffered but *Forty Copies* to paſs; all which agrees with the Letters to the Lord Muskerry, and others; and the King recommended divers Officers to the Rebels, denying Commiſſions to the Lord Brook and



An. 1647.



and Lord Wharton: Besides all these, his Majesty's Letter to the Pope, to the Duke of Lorrain; several Designs to cut the Throats of the Protestants of England and Ireland, made Oath of, and so known to the King: the charging some of both Houses with Treason; the King's coming to the House in that unparallel'd way, after Guards discharged, a Prologue to a bloody Tragedy, had not the Parliament and City interrupted.

The Preparation of a Fleet from Denmark, hindered by the Invasion of the Swedes; also Cockeram's Instructions that the Parliament intended to endeavour to illegitimate the Race of his Mother, which besides the Shame to her in mentioning, they never thought; which Instructions of his Majesty denied to have given, he saith in the Instructions, *he had Expectation of a Fleet from Holland*, whither he had sent Jewels of a vast worth, his Signing the most illegal Commission of Array, a Commission for 10000 Rebels to conquer the Parliament and London, with many other Particulars, *both not only forgot his Duty to the Kingdom, but Care and Respect to himself and Family; and they conclude, that they could give many Reasons more, why they will make no more Addresses; and yet they will use their utmost Endeavours to settle the present Government, as may best stand with the Peace and Happiness of this Kingdom.*

Wednesday, February 16.

The Sequestration of Dr. Hall reported.

A Report was this Day made from the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestrations, concerning the Sequestration of Dr. Hall, Bishop of Norwich.

The House hereupon ordered the Temporal and Real Estate of the said Dr. Hall should be discharged from Sequestration, and that all Committees should comply in Obedience to the said Order.

The House was informed that some Castles and Garrisons did want much Repair, and therefore Monies were ordered for the repairing of them.

Monies ordered for the repair of Garrisons and Castles.

Further Supplies for Col. Jones.

Instructions to be sent to Col. Monk.

The House of Peers concurred with the Commons in an Order for Great Guns to be sent over to Col. Jones, to Dublin; and several Votes passed the Commons for Col. Jones and further Supplies.

The Commons passed Instructions for the sending over of Col. Monk's Men into Ireland, the Monies to be advanced upon the Credit of Excise, and Eight per Cent. to be allowed for the Interest; the Lords Concurrence to be desired.

The Impeached Lords to give in their Answer by the 8th of March.

The Lords passed a Vote for the Six Impeached Lords that put in Security, to have time to deliver in their Answers by March 8. And the Lord Willoughby being withdrawn, it was in Debate to send out Proclamation against him.

E. of Stamford to go to Scotland, and the E. of Holland to the Spaw.

The Earl of Stamford took his Leave this Day of the House of Peers, being to go for Scotland.

The Northern Horse intended for Ireland being 5 times driven back to Chester by contrary Winds ordered to be disbanded as Supernumeraries.

The Earl of Holland had leave to go to the Spaw.

From the City of Chester by Letters was thus certified: 'The Northern Horse intended for Ireland, after Five times Shipped, were by contrary Winds beat back again; and this Instant a Warrant is come from the General to Disband them as Supernumeraries. They have cost the State much, in relation to Ireland's Service; some of them are addressing to the General to endeavour a getting off. No Letters from Dublin how it fares with the Forces that went thence into the Field against the Enemy. No abiding for any Inhabitant in Dublin, if Money and Cloaths come not by return of the Soldier.'

Thursday,



Thursday, February 17.

Caroli I.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the House of Commons, for appointing the *Leaden Steeple* in the City of *Worcester* to be sold, and the Monies arising thereupon to be employed for the Repairing of some Churches adjacent, and for re-edifying of Alms-Houses in the said City, which have been much ruined by the late Wars; which was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

*Leaden Steeple* in *Worcester* to be sold for repair of adjacent Churches.

An Ordinance was reported to the House for the Attainting of Judge *Jenkins* of High Treason, which was read, and much Debate had thereon, and ordered to commit it to a Committee.

Ordinance for Attainting Judge *Jenkins* of High Treason Committed.

The House ordered that the Sheriffs of several Counties of *South-Wales*, should be required to improve their Care, and use their Power for the Disbanding of the Forces in *South-Wales*, who are to be Disbanded according to the Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf.

Sheriffs of *South-Wales* to take Care of Disbanding Soldiers in those Counties

They likewise Ordered, That on *Tuesday* next they would consider of the Ease of Sheriffs in passing their Accompts.

They further Ordered, That it should be referred to the Committee at *Derby-House*, to consider of and give Directions and Orders for removing all Obstructions in *Disbanding of Forces*, which are appointed to be Disbanded by Ordinance of Parliament.

Committee at *Derby House* to remove Obstructions in Disbanding of Forces. Forces of *Dover Castle* to be Disbanded.

They further Ordered, That it should be referred to the Committee of the Army to Pay off and Discharge the Forces of the Garrison of *Dover-Castle*, that are appointed to be Disbanded.

The House also had Debate and Ordered, That the Ordinance for Maintenance of the Army should be renewed for Six Months longer, the time of the former Ordinance being almost expired.

Maintenance for the Army to be renewed for 6 Months longer.

And that this Ordinance should be brought in on *Tuesday* Morning next by the Committee of the Army.

Friday, February 18.

Letters this Day came to the House from Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, with several Letters enclosed, which were endeavoured to be delivered privately to his Majesty by Major *Bosville*, who went under the Name of one *John Fox*; One of the Letters was from the Queen in *France*, and another from the young Princess with her. The House hereupon Ordered, That the said Letters so intercepted should be referred to the Committee sitting at *Derby-House*.

Intercepted Letters going to the King in the *Isle of Wight* referred to the Committee at *Derby-House*.

A Letter also was read, which came from the Town of *Carlisle*, acquainting the House, That for the Security and Peace of the said Town, and many other Reasons, they had freely chosen Mr. *Barwis*, a Member of the House of Commons that serves for the said Town, Mayor thereof for the Year ensuing. The House hereupon Ordered, That the said Mr. *Barwis* should have leave, and for his Absence should be excused, to execute the said Place.

Mr. *Barwis*, a Member of the House, chosen Mayor of *Carlisle*, his Absence excused.

A Letter was also read from the Governor of *Plimouth-Garrison*, acquainting the House what a mutinous Condition that Garrison was brought into, by reason of not sending Monies for the Necessities of the Soldiers.

Mutiny at *Plimouth* for want of Pay.

The House hereupon Ordered, That the Sum of Six Thousand Pounds should be advanced, over and above the Ten Thousand Pounds formerly ordered for the Pay of the said Garrison.

6000 l added to the 10000 l. formerly ordered for the Pay of that Garrison.

[M m m m m]

They

1747.  
Treasure of  
the Army to  
be treated  
with for ad-  
vancing the  
said 600 l.  
Governor of  
the Isle of  
Wight enpow-  
ered to place  
and displace  
such as are to  
attend his Ma-  
jesty.  
Report made  
of Scandalous  
Pamphlets, en-  
titled, *The  
Parliament's  
Ten Command-  
ments*, &c.

100 l. offered  
to discover  
the Authors  
or Printers.

The Advance-  
ment of the  
Excise and  
Customs to be  
debated.

Members of  
the House that  
are Lawyers  
leave to go the  
Circuit.  
20000 l. to be  
repaid to the  
Committee  
for the Eastern  
Association.

1000 l. to be  
repaid to the  
Commission-  
ers of Excise

Ordinance  
past for the at-  
tainting Judge  
*Jenkins*.

They further Ordered, That the Treasurers of the Army should be treated with for the speedy advancing of this Sum of Six Thousand Pounds, for the said Garrison of *Plimouth*.

The House then considered of the great Charge of such Persons as are admitted to attend his Majesty, and Ordered, That the Governor of the *Isle of Wight* should have Power to place and displace such Persons as are to attend his Majesty, as he shall see Occasion.

Saturday, February 19.

The House of Commons this Day had a Report made from the Committee, against several *Scandalous Pamphlets* Published, and in particular against a late Scandalous Book, entituled, *The Parliaments Ten Commandments*, &c. And another entituled, *The New Testament of our Lords and Saviours, the House of Commons sitting at Westminster*; both lately Published, and in a great part of them highly Blasphemous, and to the great Dishonour of the Parliament and their Proceedings; upon which the House had Debate, and Ordered, for the better Discovery of the Authors and Printers of them, that such Person or Persons as shall discover the Author or Printer of the said scandalous Pamphlets, or either of them, shall have the Sum of 100 l. for his or their Discovery; and they further Ordered Rewards to the Discoverers of other Malignant Pamphlets, *Pragmaticus*, *Melancholicus*, and others.

The House, according to former Order, took into Consideration the *Excise and Customs* of the Kingdom; and Ordered, That on *Tuesday* and *Thursday* in every Week, the House do consider of advancing the Receipts of the Excise and Customs of the Kingdom for the best Advantage of the State; and that this Business be considered of on *Tuesday* Morning next.

They Ordered, That all the *Lawyers* that are Members of the House, shall have the leave of the House to go to the several Circuits for the next Assizes.

The House this Day also considered of the Business of the *Navy*, in order to advance Monies for that Service, and past an Ordinance for the Repayment of the Committee for the Eastern Association the Sum of Twenty Thousand Pounds, which they have lent for the Service of the Navy.

An Ordinance was then likewise read, for the Repayment of the Sum of Ten Thousand Pounds to the present Commissioners of Excise, which they had advanced for this Service; one Clause therein being for not removing the said Commissioners of Excise, till the said Sum of Ten Thousand Pounds, and all other Sums of Money advanced by them were repaid, with Interest at Eight *per Cent*.

An other Ordinance was likewise read, for Repayment of the Sum of Ten Thousand Pounds advanced by them for the Service of the Navy.

The Ordinance for Attainting of Judge *Jenkins* of High Treason, was again reported to the House, and the Proofs upon the Matters of Fact mentioned therein, were fully debated; and upon the whole, the House being satisfied with the Proofs, passed the Ordinance, and the Lords Concurrence to be desired.

Monday



Monday, February 21.

Caroli I.

This Day the House of Commons, according to former Order, had before them Judge *Jenkins*, he being brought in by the Serjeant at Arms, was commanded to kneel at the Commons Bar, but very obstinately refused, and with many bold Expressions *denied the Authority of Parliament*, charging them with wronging the King, wishing the Laws might be protected, but that there could be no Laws without the King; terrifying the Parliament with the King's great Issue, using many other high Words in Derogation of the Parliament and their Authority; in short, his whole Deportment before the House, was the very same with his Carriage at the Chancery-Bar, the last Term.

Judge *Jenkins*  
obstinate be-  
haviour at the  
Commons Bar.

The House then commanded him to withdraw; they had in Debate his obstinate Behaviour and Words, which they Voted to be *a high Breach of Priviledge of the House*, and fined him a Thousand Pounds for his Contempt.

Fined 1000 l.

Afterwards he was again brought before the House, when his Charge was read unto him, which contains, *That he had Condemned, or past Sentence upon Men to be Hanged, Drawn and Quartered, for not assisting against the Parliament*: That he took up Arms himself a Judge, and a Collonel was Ordinary; that he stirred up others to Leavy War, and assist against the Parliament; and accused the Parliament of, and charged them with Counterfeiting the Great Seal. Being asked what he had to say. He answered, That they had no Power to try him; and would give no other Answer.

Being called  
to again deni-  
ed their Pow-  
er to try him.

After this, the Witnesses to prove the Matter of Fact in the said Charge, was called in; and Mr. Speaker, according to the Order of the House, acquainted them with the Danger of giving false Evidence to the House, to sway the Judgment of that Honourable House, and thereby bring the Guilt of Innocent Blood upon themselves.

They were also required to give their Evidence concerning the Carriage of Judge *Jenkins* at the *Chancery-Bar*, and of his throwing in a scandalous Paper into that Court; upon all which many Witnesses were called into the House, to prove the Matter of Fact contained in the said Charge, which was fully done; and, the House being satisfied with the said Evidence, they proceeded to the reading of the Ordinance of Impeachment against him the Third Time, which was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Ordinance of  
Impeachment  
against him  
assented to,  
and the Lords  
Concurrence  
desired.

Letters were this Day read in the House of Commons, from our Commissioners imployed into *Scotland*, acquainting the House how far they have proceeded in their Transactions with the Committee of Estates of *Scotland*; having also sent inclosed, Transcriptions of their several Letters that past between them; the Sum of all from the Letters is thus briefly collected.

Letters from  
*Scotland* gi-  
ving an Ac-  
count of the  
Commission-  
ers Transacti-  
ons with the  
Committee of  
Estates there.

' The Grand Committee of Estates for the Kingdom of *Scotland*,  
' convened at *Edenburgh* on *Tuesday, February 8.* on which Day,  
' both the *English* Commissioners, Mr. *Ashhurst* and Col. *Birch* came to  
' *Edenburgh*, with Mr. *Marshall*, and also the *Scots* Commissioners that  
' Night; but their Grand Convention of Estates had only some Speech-  
' es made by divers Lords, viz. the Marquess of *Arguile*, the Lord *Lo-*  
' *than*, Mr. *Hamilton*, and others, to congratulate their Meering; and  
' it was then moved, That in regard the *Scots* Commissioners were not

[M m m m m 2]

there

in 1647.

Further Transactions with the Committee of Estates.

English Commissioners make their Address to the Lord Chancellor.

Commissioners of the Kirk sat, but resolve to conclude nothing till the English Negotiation be fully reported.

Lilburne's Petition laid aside. The Lords concur about the Circuits

there ready with their Reports, they might Adjourn until *Thursday*, *February 10.* which was assented unto.

*Wednesday* the 9th the Committee of the Kirk of *Scotland* sat, and proceeded in some Debate, which they had been upon before, concerning some *Nonconformists* in *Scotland*, who stand for *Liberty of Conscience in Church-Worship.*

The Marquess of *Arguile*, the Earl of *Lauderdale*, and the Lord *Iothan*, gave our Commissioners a Visit at their Lodging, which is at an Inn in *Edenburgh*, there being no House provided for them: These Three Lords were very courteous to our Commissioners, and the Scots in general are civil to them.

On *Thursday* the 10th, the Grand Committee of Estates met again, and the Earl of *Louden*, Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of *Lauderdale*, with the rest of the Scots Commissioners from *London*, began to make their Reports, concerning Transactions of Overtures by them in *England*, since last they went from *Edenburgh*, and declared to the Committee what they had offered to the Parliament of *England*, and what Engagements they had tendered to the King, as also what they had done to satisfy his Majesty.

Divers of the Lords and the rest of the Estates in particular, gave them Thanks for their Fidelity, and for their Pains, after the Estates were risen; but the Business is not yet debated what shall be done in a Body by the whole Committee of Estates by Order, because when they sit again they are to go on in their Reports, until they have finished all, which will not be this Week.

They then Ordered to sit again *Thursday* the 15th, and that then the English Commissioners should make their Addresses to the Lord Chancellor *Louden*, who is President to the Committee of Estates; and the Reason of the last Adjournment until this Day was, because he is not well. An Account of this Days Proceedings we shall have by the next.

*Friday* the 11th the Commissioners of the Kirk sat, and had Reports made concerning the Substance of the Committee of Estates the Day before; something was moved about drawing up a Paper to present to the Committee of Estates at their sitting; but it was at last resolved that nothing should be done in that particular, until the Commissioners had made a full Report of the English Negotiation.

Dated at *Edenburgh*, Feb. 15. 1647.

A Petition was this Day tendred to the House of Commons in behalf of Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* and Mr. *Wildman*, but laid aside.

The House of Peers have concurred with the Commons in the Ordinances of the Judges that are to go the Circuits for the next Assizes, by which it is thus ordered, That Justice *Bacon*, and Serjeant *Creshfield*, shall go Judges for the Circuit for the Counties of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridge*, &c. That Justice *Rolls* shall go Judge for the Circuit of *Northampton*, *Warwick*, *Leicester*, &c. That Baron *Atkins* and Serjeant *Turner* shall go Judges for the Circuit of *Berks*, *Oxon*, *Glocester* Circuit, &c. That Serjeant *Jermin* and Serjeant *Green* shall go Judges for the Northern Circuit; and that Justice *Godboul* and Serjeant *Wild* shall go Judges to the Western Circuit.

From



From *York* by the last Letters is certified, "That the *Reduement* of the *Soldiery* goes on very well, and the Model will quickly be finished, little Discontent, for all Satisfaction that can be is studied for all ; Free Quarter is quite taken off ; the Private Soldiers, except some few, are all reduced ; the ordering of the Accompts of the *Officers* is now going in Hand with, no Time nor Pains are omitted for the perfecting of this difficult good Work.

Letters from *France* give to understand that the Prince of *Wales* is still at *Paris*, hath no mind to hazard himself in a remove Northerly, until things are come to more Maturity ; the Queen his Mother is discharging her Family, with little Content and less Hope ; she is not gone into any Religious House as yet ; there is, it's true, talk of several.

*Tuesday, February 22.*

The Committee this Day reported a Letter to the House of Commons, from the Duke of *York* intercepted, and directed to his Majesty, the first part whereof was in Characters, the other written at large, containing Filial and Dutiful Expressions to his Father ; they likewise reported that part of it in Characters, having found out the *Clavis* thereunto ; which discovered an Acknowledgment of the said Offence under the Duke of *York's* Hand, and that hereafter he should be more careful not to violate any Ordinance of Parliament.

The House Ordered, That the Earl of *Northumberland* should continue the safe keeping of the said Duke of *York*, and the rest of the King's Children here.

That the said Earl of *Northumberland* should have Power to displace such attending the said Duke of *York* and the King's Children, as he should conceive to be disaffected to the Parliament, and to appoint well affected Persons in their steads.

The House further ordered upon this Business, that the former Orders for not admitting of any *Delinquents* or disaffected Persons to come to the Duke of *York*, or the King's Children should be put in execution, and that if any shall presume to come and make Addresses to any of them, that the Attendants be required to give Notice thereof to the Earl of *Northumberland*, to the End Justice may be done upon them.

They likewise Ordered, That the Committee should acquaint the Duke of *York* with the whole Matter of this Report, and what Advantage they might have taken against him upon this Occasion of his intercepted Letter, but in respect of his Engagement never to do the like again, and of the Tenderneſs of his Years, their Indulgence would pass by this Offence.

The Impeachment against Judge *Jenkins*, which passed the Commons House, was by Message this Day carried up to the Lords, and read the first time in their House.

An Ordinance passed for Mr. *William Fenwick* to be restored to his Fellowship in *King's-College* in *Cambridge*, taking the Oath.

The Lords concurred in the Ordinance for Monies for the *Navy*, and for Security to those who promote the Monies.

Also an Ordinance passed for Ten Thousand Pounds for the Committee of *Norfolk*, *Essex*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridgeshire*, *Isle of Ely*, &c. by them disbursed, with other Ordinances in the like Nature to others.

Caroli I.

Reduement of the Soldiers goes on very well at *York*.

Prince of *Wales* at *Paris*.

Intercepted Letter from the Duke of *York* reported.

The Duke acknowledges his Offence.

The Earl of *Northumberland* to take care of him and the rest of the King's Children.

The Attendants about the Duke and the rest of the King's Children required to give Notice of any Address made to them.

The Committee to acquaint herewith.

The Impeachment against Judge *Jenkins* carried up to the Lords. Mr. *Fenwick* restored to his Fellowship. The Lords agree to the Ordinance for the *Navy*.

The

An. 1647.

The Scots Declaration debated.

Letters from Dublin of the Proceedings of the Army.

Ordinance for the better Observation of the Lord's Day and Fasts.

Two scandalous Pamphlets to be burnt.

The Order for discovering the Author or Printer of them to be published in Print.

The Desires of the General's Life-Guard.

The House of Commons this Day proceeded in reading the *Large Declaration in Answer to the Scots Commissioners last Declaration*; which took up much time in reading the first time, and it was ordered to be read again *Thursday* next.

We had News that the Marquess of *Ormond* is gone for *France*, without taking his leave.

From *Dublin* by Letters of *Feb. 9.* it is certified; 'That the Forces are all in Field, notwithstanding those Necessities which surround them, Hunger, Nakedness and Want of Pay, sharper than the Swords of their Enemies: The Truth is, the Extremities of the very Officers is intollerable. The Lord *Inchequin* hath taken a Castle of the Lord *Ormond's* in Possession of the Rebels, and within Eight Miles of *Kilkenny*. Col. *Jones* marched into the County of *Kildare* on *Thursday* last, hath taken divers Castles and Strengths, a particular whereof you may expect by the next. A Report came hither this Day, that Col. *Monk*, now upon his March into the County of *Cavan* and *Longford*, hath got by Composition the strong Fort of *Carelemont*, and the only strength held by the Rebels in the Province of *Ulster*; the Commander in Chief in it entrusted by Sir *Philemon Oneal*, 'tis said, was to have 500 *l.* a Year for it in the *Queen's County*.

*Wednesday, February 23.*

This was the *Monthly Fast*, there Preached before the House of Commons Mr. *Asb* and Mr. *Nye*.

After the Sermons were ended the Commons met and returned Thanks to the Ministers that Preached. They then also spent much time in Debate of the Ordinance for the better Observation of the Lord's Day and Fast Days, and other Days of Holy Duties appointed by both Houses of Parliament to be observed, which Ordinance was read and committed.

The House Ordered that Mr. *Thomas Goodwin* and Mr. *Whitacres* should be desired to Preach before the House of Commons the next Fast Day.

The House then likewise upon some Debate, further Ordered, That the Two scandalous Pamphlets formerly mentioned, the One Entituled, *The Parliament's Ten Commandments*, and the Creed, &c. the other, *The New Testament of our Lords and Saviours the House of Commons*, &c. should be collected together by Care and Direction of the Sheriffs of the City of *London*, and Burnt by the Common Hangman.

They further Ordered, That the Order of the House for giving a Hundred Pounds to any that can discover the Author or Printer of the said Pamphlets, or either of them, should be forthwith Printed and Published, to the End all may take further Notice thereof.

There was a Paper presented to the General, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, of the Desires of his Excellency's Life-Guard, concerning their Disbanding by the General's Order; which Paper is as followeth:

*The Humble Desires of all the Gentlemen of Your Excellency's Life-Guard.*

*Humbly sheweth,*

1. **T**HAT a Particular Order of Parliament may be made appear for their Disbanding as they received their first Being and Continuance by a particular Ordinance and Order of Parliament.

2. That



2. That they having by their particular and ready Compliance to your Excellency's Order, waved that Honour which all Troops of this Nature do usually stand upon, to be the last Disbanded, as they were with the first raised, may receive from your Excellency Honourable and Commendatory Discharges.

3. That they have their Accounts audited and registered by the Honourable Committee of the Army, or by such as they shall appoint, and visible Security given for the same, according to Agreement.

4. That they may be continued in Pay, and Quarter assign'd them until their Debentures are perfected, and such visible Security given.

5. That the Publick Faith of Three Shillings *per Diem*, according to the Establishment, may be cast up and allowed them in their Account.

6. That their veterain Accounts may likewise be audited and registred as well as new, according to the Ordinance

7. That they, or such of them as shall desire it, may be compounded with and paid off in gross.

8. That all such of us as were present and mustered at the last Muster, may also be capable of their Two Months Pay, according to the Committee's Order for it, Dated 4 February, 1647.

These Desires receiving not that Acceptation as was expected from the Committee, and some having told them that they were lookt upon as disbanded Men, divers Gentlemen of the Life-Guard went one Night to Cornet Hill's Lodging at the *Ball in Grays-Inn-Lane*, and fetch'd away the Colours of the Life-Guard, and carried them to the *Lamb on Snow-Hill*.

Thursday, February 24.

The House this Day, according to former Order, took into debate the Declaration in Answer to the Scots last Papers, which took up much time in reading the second time. The House sat till almost Two in the Afternoon in debate thereof, and sat again half an Hour after, and continued debating this Business till late at Night, and ordered to Morrow Morning the first Business to resume the Consideration thereof.

From the *Isle of Wight* came Letters which certify, 'That his Majesty taking Notice of the Order for reducing his Attendants, desired that they may be those who were before appointed by Order of Parliament. Some are already discharged, others contracting; the Care of this Business is fully referred to Col. *Hammond*. The Man who brought the Letters from *Boswell* is kept in the Dungeon of the Castle, but *Boswell* is gone out of the Island, and cannot be heard on. His Majesty is Chearful and Merry: There is no jarring between his Majesty and the Governor, but all things very fair and civil.

Letters this Day to the Committee of the Army from the Commissioners in the several Counties of the Kingdom give Account of their Proceedings in the Disbanding of the Supernumerary Forces in each County, according to the Ordinance of Parliament; and for the taking off Free Quarter, for the Ease of the Subject: The Particulars are too large to insert, but they will be Printed by themselves.

In regard of the Multiplicity of Business which came to the General by reason of his being in Town, and the Multitude of Petitions which daily attend on him, his Excellency hath issued forth an Order, for a Committee of Officers to sit daily at White-Hall to receive Petitions, and to consider of Business relating to the Army. The Order is as followeth:

Carol. I.

These Desires not finding acceptance they seize the Colours.

Scots Papers again debated

Letters from the Isle of Wight concerning the reducing his Majesty's Attendants.

Letters concerning the Disbanding Supernumerary Forces.

Committee of Officers to receive Petitions.

An 1647.

The Names of  
the said Com-  
mittee.

**I** Do appoint Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, Commissary-General *Ireton*, Lieutenant-General *Hammond*, Col. *Fleetwood*, Col. *Harrison*, Col. *Rich*, Col. *Barkhead*, Col. *Wbaley*, Col. *Deane*, Commissary-General *Stanes*, Scoutmaster-General *Watson*, Quartermaster-General *Gravenor*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Cobbe*, Major *Briscoe*, Major *Husband*, the Judge-Advocate, Adjutant *Evelin*, Adjutant *Berry*, and such other Field Officers as are in Town, or any Five of them, to meet every Day at Nine in the Forenoon, and Two in the Afternoon at *White-Hall*, there to receive Petitions, and to consider of Businels relating to the Army, for your better preparing of Dispatches of Concernment for the same.

Given under my Hand and Seal in Queen-street,  
the 23<sup>th</sup> of February, 1647.

Thomas Fairfax.

Friday, February 25.

Scots Declara-  
tion again de-  
bated.

**T**HE House of Commons spent this whole Day also, *from Morning until Night*, upon the Declaration in answer to the *Scots* last Papers and Declaration, and are to go on further with the same to Morrow.

Major-General  
Langhorne's  
Petition.

This Day a Petition was presented to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, from the Chief Officers under Major-General *Langhorne*, and it was as followeth :

To His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

*The Humble Petition of the Officers under the Command of  
Major-General Langhorne.*

**O**ffering to Consideration their long and faithful Service to the Parliament in this Cause, whereby some of their Estates, by the Rapine of the Enemy, and being the sole Subsistence of themselves in all the War time, are utterly ruined, the Residue very much endamaged, and all of them, so far beyond any Example in the Kingdom, behind of their Pay, that they cannot at present upon an exact Audit Justly claim above two Years and an half Arrears, the only visible Means of Livelihood, and Stay of future Maintenance of many of your Petitioners ; and that, this notwithstanding, the Confidence of your Excellency's noble Favour and Justice, and Soldiers and Men of Merit wrought in your Petitioners a willing and unanimous Submission to Disband, according to your Excellency's Orders, desiring your Tutelage from the Enemy of theirs and the States Enemies, and for the removal of the Prejudicials they are otherwise inevitably obnoxious unto.

In order whereto, your Petitioners humble Prayer is, That your Excellency will be pleased to recommend your Petitioners Condition to the Parliament, to whom they have been so faithful Servants ; and that, according to our Petition, the honourable House would be pleased to intend your Petitioners some present Right against theirs and ours professed Enemies. That in regard their Major-General is now absent, at whose Hands they have received what Pay they had in small inconsiderable Sums, for which he hath their Receipts, without which they cannot so perfect their Accompts, but their Debentures may be allowed to pass without Exception, and your Petitioners Satisfaction be not defrauded, or unmeasurably delayed ; that your Petitioners may not Suffer in your Excellency's Opinion upon any Clamour of Detractors, before they be admitted to make their Defence. And your Petitioners shall ever Pray.

*Subscribed by the Chief Officers under Major General Langhorne.*

We



We mentioned a Letter before the Desires of the *Life-Guard* about *Disbanding*, and their taking away and concealing the Colours of the *Life-Guard in Discontent*, we will now also give you a further Account of that Business: Yesterday a Council of War sat in *White-Hall*, the General, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, and Commissary-General *Ireton* present, with about Twelve Officers, besides other Commission-Officers. The Chief Occasion of this Court-Martial was, the carrying away the Colours of the *Life-Guard*, which was esteemed as a great Disrespect and Dishonour to the General. Divers of the *Life-Guard* being examined about it, made answer, That they could not tell where they were, or who carried them away. At last it was found that one Mr. *William Clarke*, of the *Life-Guard*, had a great Hand in carrying them from the *Bell in Grays-Inn-Lane*, to the *Lamb on Snow-Hill*: But he refused also to declare where they were. Whereupon the Sentence of the Court that Night was, That he and another of the *Life-Guard* should be committed close Prisoners within the Walls of *White-Hall*, and a Third ordered to be secured.

This Day the Council of War met again at *White-Hall*, a fuller Meeting of Officers than before; they proceeded in the Examination of other Gentlemen of the *Life-Guard*, and at last they came to Sentence of Mr. *William Clarke*, having found him Guilty upon Two Articles of War, *viz.* That concerning Mutinies, the other for Disobeying Superior Officers; and accordingly adjudged him to be *Shot to Death*.

Saturday, February 26.

The House of Commons this Day further proceeded, and spent the whole Day upon the great Declaration in Answer to the last *Scots* Papers and Declaration, but did not present the same: The Particulars are too large to insert.

Another Petition was presented to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, from the Gentlemen of his *Life-Guard*, &c. It was as followeth:

To his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General.

*The Humble Petition of Your Excellency's Life-Guard.*

*With all Humility,*

WE are informed, and too much sensible of your Excellency's great Displeasure against us, and ill Resentment of some of our late unadvised Proceedings, which since we have met and considered together, hath appeared more plain unto us: But since acted, we cannot but submit, and cast our selves upon your Excellency's Goodness, and beg that your Excellency will be pleased to entertain us into your Excellency's good Thoughts, pardon all our former Miscarriages, and remove us out of the Labarynth we are most rashly and suddenly involved into; and we with unfeigned Sence of Re-admission to your Excellency's Favour, shall desist from acting any further but in absolute Obedience to your Excellency's Command.

*And further, with all Submission,*

We cannot but with Sadness of Heart implore your Excellency's Mercy in the behalf of Mr. *Clarke*, who we hear is by Judgment of your Honourable Council of War Condemned to Die. Sir, we beseech you hear us, though not in reference to any Actions aforesaid, yet as Christians, as Soldiers, as Gentlemen who en-

[N n n n n]

gaged

Caroli I.

Council of War sit at White-Hall.

Mr. Clarke and another of the Life-Guard secured.

Mr. Clarke sentenced to be Shot to Death.

Scots Declaration again debated.

Another Petition of the General's Life-Guard.

An. 1647



gaged in all humble and petitionary Ways to seek unto your Excellency in this his sad Condition, having had a full Knowledge of the Gentleman's Disposition many of us this Four or Five Years, in the Parliament's Service, found him Valiant and Active as a Soldier in the Field, comfortable as a Christian in his sweet Society in his Quarters: truly that Man's Character for Honesty, Valour, Integrity and Fidelity, is hardly to be exprest, however now transported. All these Considerations we humbly present to your Excellency's Lenity. We could speak much more in his behalf, if we conceived it equivalent to Submission; but that we are loth to trouble your Excellency with many Lines, hoping that these, with the Prayers of us and all that ever knew him for his Wellare, will open the Bowels of your Excellency to shew Mercy unto him who never offended, nor ever was question'd for any Misdemeanour as a Soldier, until this unhappy Occasion. We only beg, only beleeche, only intreat and implore your Excellency's gracious and merciful Pardon to save his Life,

*And we shall ever Pray, &c.*

Mr. Clarke  
pardoned, and  
the other in  
restraint with  
him set at Li-  
berty.

This Day also the Council of War sat at *White-Hall*, where the General was present. Mr. *Clarke*, of the Life-Guard, also Petitioned the General for Pardon, acknowledging the Justice of the Council of War in passing that Sentence upon him, according to the Articles of War, which had a favourable Acceptance; and with all averr'd the Innocency of his own Heart, of having any Intention of Evil towards the General or Army, he being one of those who freely offered the Colours to his Excellency, as soon as they came to *London*; yet was afterwards drawn into that Engagement of seizing of the Colours, by the not punctually performing of the Agreement made at *Windfor*, and to vindicate the General's Honour therein, as he conceived. After the same was a while taken into Consideration he was called in, and the General declared his Resolution to pardon him; and accordingly himself, and those other Gentlemen in Restraint with him, were set at Liberty.

*February 19. 1647.*

## CHAP. XXIV.

*Proceedings in Parliament from February 28. 1647.  
to April 1. 1648.*

*Monday, February 28.*

**T**HE House of Commons this Day further proceeded upon this Declaration, in Answer to the *Scots* Commissioners last Paper: It is very large, and takes up much time; the chief Scope is, to clear to the World, that the Parliament have, and will inviolably observe the Treaties between *England* and *Scotland*, and the Covenant to which both Kingdoms have sworn, That they will settle Presbytery with Tolleration to tender Consciences, agreeable to the Word of God; also the whole Transaction between *England* and *Scotland* is fully discussed, and in relation to the King; also the carriage of Business with the Commissioners of *Scotland*, and how



how far in many Points the *Scots* Commissioners have rather pretended, than really kept to the Treaties and Covenant. This Debate upon this Declaration took up the whole time this Day, and the House Ordered to proceed as to the finishing of it to Morrow.

Caroli I.

Letters this Day from *Scotland* give to understand as followeth:

**Y**ours of the 15th Instant came safe to my Hands: All that I can send you in return at present of the Affairs of *Scotland* is briefly thus; The *Scots* are somewhat unkind in that they have not appointed a convenient House for the Entertainment of our Commissioners, but they are forced to lodge in Taverns. But this is the less to be taken Notice of, because they dealt so likewise with our Commissioners that were last there. They are unwilling that Mr. Marshall shall preach, they say that he is an Independent, and was a great Means that the Army was permitted to March through *London*. The People in *Edinburgh* for the most part speak very scornfully of the *English* Nation; and many would willingly be in *England* again, but their own Divisions will, I hope, hinder them; for I see little Sign but of their falling by the Ears themselves. You in *England* need not be in such great and continual Fear; settle things well in the South, and then we need not think that the *Scots* will be the Occasioners of new Troubles in *England*.

*Edinburgh, February 23. 1647.*

From *Newcastle* also by Letters was certified much to the same Purpose, as followeth:

S I R,

**Y**OU can expect but little of Consequence hence for the Present (the Parliament of *Scotland* not yet sitting): From thence we are certified, That there are great Endeavours to engage a Party against *England*; but the main Promoters thereof are the Cavaliers, and the honest Presbiters are against it. For ought we can perceive of them, they are more like to fall out among themselves, than to injure us.

Our Commissioners have not yet had Audience, nor it's supposed will not, till their Parliament sit. The *Scots* are something unkind to them in not giving them convenient Accommodation, answerable to that which theirs had in this Nation, or which is expected from Commissioners of Estate in any Nation; but yet that's not worth Notice, for South Country Gentlemen to find Fault with their Lodging in *Scotland*.

Col. Birch and Mr. Marshall get no favourable Aspects from the *Scots*, the one because he succeeded them at *Hereford*, and the other for being (as they say) an Independent.

*Newcastle, 24 Feb. 1647.*

And from *York* came further thus:

**W**E are busy in the Work of Disbanding. The Common Soldiers in the several Counties appointed to be disbanded, are either altogether or well near disbanded and dismissed. And as our late Work has been to pull in pieces, so now we are joining together, and I hope we shall have a better Product (at last) than before, though fewer. The Officers appointed to be disbanded are upon auditing their Accompts, and a good Progress is made in it; and the Business goes on with as much Fairness and Content, both in Officers and Soldiers, as could possibly be expected. By this time the Country is not sensible of the Benefit of Freedom from Free Quarter, which is at this time ceased; and we hope (if we be supplied with Monies to pay Quarters) will be so continued. The Commissioners for this County are now upon issuing out their Warrants for the speedy raising of the Three Months Assessments now well

An. 1647.



nigh due, from the end of the Six Months; which will be the better gotten of the Country, because they are now eated of Free Quarter, and the Supernumeraries disbanded; and it has been something forborn till that were done, least they should be too much discouraged. We were so streightened in time before Free Quarter would be taken off, that the Officers were fain to engage till that time, till it could be done, and the Commander in Chief has made it his Care and Trouble (with that little Treasury that is here) to see it discharged himself, to the Satisfaction of the Inhabitants, but the standing Forces will want it for the future, unless care be taken to supply them, and the Money be better paid than that lately consigned by the Committee of the Army out of the Counties of *Lancashire* and *Lincolnshire*.

From *Scotland* nothing considerable, only that our Commissioners are not received in that Capacity by the Estates, nor as was expected.

It is now some Months since Mention was made in Print of an Information against Dr. *Layfield*, by one Mr. *Diggle*, Minister; who accused him of counterfeiting the General's Hand and Seal in a particular Cause. The Business has been under strict Examination by the General and his Council of War; but no good Proof or Ground appearing to make good the said Information, the Court-Marshal made this ensuing Certificate to acquit Dr. *Layfield*; which we Publish for better Satisfaction.

*At a Court-Martial held at Windsor, December 1. 1647.*

Forasmuch as an Information, amongst other Things, was heretofore exhibited by *John Diggle*, Minister of *Chidingfold*, against Dr. *Layfield*, for Counterfeiting the General's Hand and Seal to a Warrant for the Apprehending the Body of the said Mr. *Diggle*, and no sufficient Proof produced by the said Mr. *Diggle* for making good the said Information, although he has had convenient Time, and a Day appointed for the Hearing and Determining the same. This Court doth therefore think fit and Order, That the said Dr. *Layfield* be discharged of the said Information. And as to that Part of the Information charging the said Doctor for counterfeiting the General's Warrant, as aforesaid, This Court doth hold it altogether Matter of Vexation without any Just Cause.

*Henry Whaley*, Advocate.

There was also something Published in one of the Weekly Sheets not long since, of a Design amongst some Officers holding a Council at *Broadway* in *Worcestershire*, against *Glocester*; wherein, amongst others, some Officers of Col. *Herbert's* Regiment were said to be concerned, but very unjustly accused, as may appear by the Certificate following; which we publish for better Satisfaction.

Forasmuch as it has been set forth in several Printed Papers, That the Officers of the Regiment of Foot under the Command of Col. *Herbert*, amongst others, held a Debate at *Broadway* in *Worcestershire*, about the 22th of *January* last, for the Surprizal of *Glocester* and *Hartlebury-Castle*, &c. These are therefore (at their Desire) to certifie whom it may concern, That Capt. *Short*, together with the Lieutenant-Colonel, the Major, Captain, and other Commission-Officers and Soldiers of the said Regiment, entred into this County of *Somerset* upon the 13th of *January* last to Quarter, and have ever since continued here, attending from time to time upon us, and the rest of the Commissioners of Parliament, for the Receipt of such Monies as has been allotted them upon their Disbanding: Whereby it manifestly appears, That the Imputation laid upon them is altogether untrue. Witness our Hands at *Somerton*, this 11th of *February*, 1647.

*Will. Strode, Geo. Hornek, Jo. Bulkland, Tho. Hippisley.*  
Tuesday,





Tuesday, February 29.

The House of Commons this Day entred upon the *Declaration*, and upon the Debate of this Day went through and passed the same, and Ordered it should be carried up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Lords this Day concurred with the Commons in the Votes, That *none shall raise any Men* to serve as Soldiers within the City of *London*, or Ten Miles round, and none in any part of *England* and *Wales*, having not Warrant from the Committee at *Derby-House* to transport beyond Sea.

The Lords had Letters read from the *English Commissioners* in *Scotland*, that they sent in a Paper to the Committee of Estates desiring to be heard in the Behalf of the Parliament of *England*, concerning the clearing of any thing that shall be accepted against. The Lord Chancellor objected against their *Letters of Credence*, because directed to the Parliament of *Scotland* then broke up. The Commissioners acquainted the Committee of Estates by Papers delivered to his Lordship, That they have Instructions to the Committee also from both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, desiring that they may be heard.

The Impeachment against Judge *Jenkins* was read the first time in the House of Peers.

Letters this Day from *Dublin*, Dated *Feb. 29.* tell of the gallant Proceedings of Col. *Jones*, in his late March from *Dublin*, *Feb. 3.* in the County of *Kildare*. The Particulars briefly are thus certified :  
 ‘ Col. *Jones*, notwithstanding the necessitous Condition of the Soldiers, as to all manner of Accommodation, and the City of *Dublin*  
 ‘ much in the same Condition, marched thence *Feb. 3.* towards the  
 ‘ ancient Town of *Kildare*, then in the Possession of the Enemy ;  
 ‘ wherein lay Two Companies of theirs, commanded by one Major  
 ‘ *Munday*, and Capt. *Cusack*. *February 5.* Col. *Jones* faced *Kildare*  
 ‘ with Horse and Foot, and sent a Trumpet to Summon the Place. They  
 ‘ within desired to Parle ; which granted, after long debate they were  
 ‘ content to take Quarter, to march away with their Arms and weighty  
 ‘ Baggage the next Day. During the time of this Parle, an Accident  
 ‘ happened at the Enemy’s Garrison of *Tully*, some half a Mile  
 ‘ of *Kildare*, a House close to the Castle took Fire, our Soldiers ran  
 ‘ down amain thither, a commanded Party was also sent, and at the  
 ‘ Gate fell Pell-Mell to work, and forcing the Gate a Corporal of  
 ‘ Horse and a Lieutenant of Foot were shot. Our Men entred and  
 ‘ got Possession of the Church close to the chief House, and there remained till Night. *Sunday* he marched again to *Kildare*, to attend  
 ‘ the Performing of the Treaty, sending Sir *Thomas Armstrong* with a  
 ‘ Party of Horse to Summon the several Castles of *Rathbridge*, *Ellistowne*  
 ‘ and *Geydonstowne* in Possession, of the Enemy. About Two of the  
 ‘ Clock the Enemy marched forth ; Lieut. Col. *Rives* was appointed  
 ‘ to take Possession of the Place. Mr. *Sarsfield*, of the Garrison of  
 ‘ *Tulley*, came to the General, and one Capt. *Ramson* of our Party was  
 ‘ sent in : *Sarsfield* took Quarter, there marched thence Ten Musqueteers. This Night we Quartered at *Tully*, where Sir *Tho. Armstrong*  
 ‘ brought the General Mr. *Ash*, to treat about the Castle of *Ellistowne*,  
 ‘ and also that the Castle of *Rathbridge* would take Quarter ; and that  
 ‘ they of the Castle of *Geydonstowne* had quitted the Place, leaving it  
 ‘ for us. *Monday* the General marched from *Tully* to *Kildare*, settling  
 ‘ and

an 1647

and leaving Lieut. Col. *Hendon* in Garrison at *Kildare*, *Tully*, and Three or Four other Castles thereabouts. Then he marched to a Garrison of the Enemies, a Castle called *Lackage*, a strong Place, taken heretofore by Ordinance, and retaken by the Earl of *Casilehaven*: This Place commands this part of the Country: The Army being drawn up before it, the Castle was summoned, they took Quarter and yielded the Castle. The General sent from hence to summon the Castles of *Punser-Grange* and *Drynanstone*, the latter desired time till the next Day to consider, the former absolutely refused to yield: This of *Nurvy* and *Walterstowne* sent to treat for their Castles. The Castle of *Dooveny* submitted, and were content to receive a Garrison of ours: The General appointed Capt. *Leigh* to Garrison *Dooveny*. This Night the Rebels set on Fire a very fair House, the Lord Viscount *Loftus* of *Ely*, within Three Miles of us.

'Tuesday the General sent to the Castles of *Punser-Grange* and *Drynanstone* again, to know their Resolution; who were content to yield; wherein the General placed Garrisons. Wednesday he marched from *Lackage* through *Kildare*, and thence to a Garrison of the Enemies, called *Iron-Hill*, a Castle upon a very strong Pass; this Castle being summoned, refused to yield, until we had some Shot with our Ordinance at it; whereupon our Party then abroad being drawn up, consisting of some 1500 Foot, and some 800 Horse, we were forced to attend them all Night in the open Field, being a very fore Night; a commanded Party was sent to summon the Castle. The General gave Order, and set People to work, to have the Battery made ready, and the Ordinance drawn up against Morning.

'Thursday by break of Day the General was at the Battery, and after Four Shot a Parley beat, and they accepted of Quarter, to march away with their Arms. He sent from hence to Two Castles, Garrisons of the Enemies called, *Brownstowne* and *Ballifax*, who were content to take Quarter.

'Friday Morning he marched towards the Lord of *Agarvan*, in the Way sending to summon the Garrison of the Enemies called, *Casile-Martin*; they took Quarter.

'Saturday, Feb. 12. he marched to the City of *Dublin*. In this Journey he took the several Castles aforesaid, and brought the Castles of *Kilrush*, *Tymolin* and *Blackrath* under Contribution, much enlarging the English Quarters; General *Preston* lying all this while at the Castle of *Catherlagh*, within Eight Miles of us, until Fear made him remove to *Morriborough*. *Mac-Thomas* set Fire on the Villages, Corn and Hay about his Garrison, for Fear of being besieged. The Weather being bad, and our Men miserably naked for want of Shooes and Cloaths, and indeed disabled by all imaginable Necessities, we could not longer keep abroad.

February 29. 1647.

Amongst the Letters this Week from beyond Sea, we cannot but take Notice of one telling strange Stories in Relation to the Affairs of this Kingdom; and 'tis worth the observing what Credit such Fictions gain abroad. The Letter runs thus:

From *Leyden*, Feb. 20.

L Eters from *Scotland* encourages the English Royalists here, with Assurance they shall be taken in if any Breach be, or Design against *England*, of which



which they must expect more the next; that the Success will be good they make no Question, for when the Crows and the Daws fought in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, the Southern Army was beaten. And because there was some Question of the Truth of this, it was ratified by an Express unto Sir *W. B.* out of *England*, as himself saith. The next remarkable Story here, is, That the Army-Forces have fought with the Citizens of *London*, and that half *London* was burnt: and this was so told and from such Hands, that many Thousands believed it. There is a Jesuit converted to the Reformed Religion; of which he gave so clear a Testimony to the Churches of *Rockel*, where he lived, that they sent him to *Leyden* to *Salmuicus Splanbeym* to confirm him. *Oneale*, who broke out of the *Tower of London*, and of the Bed-Chamber, is lately come to the *Hague* from *France*. The States of several Provinces meet suddenly, to carry on the perfecting of the Peace with *Spain*, the Articles whereof are now in Print.

The *French* go on with their Leavy here for *Flanders*. There are great Endeavours by many to make a Difference between these Countries and *France*, and widen the little Crevice now appearing. The *Brazill-Fleet* by lying still in these Parts is so much wasted, that there is raised anew 21 Companies for Recruit. The *French* and *Sea Sweeds* pursue the *Imperial* and *Bavarian* Forces; and are past a good while since the *Rhine* and *Maine*.

The Declaration called, *The King of England's to all his Subjects of whatever Nation*, is brought hither, and is since Printed in *French* and *Dutch*, and with great Diligence dispers'd; it's Dated at *Carisbrooke*, the 18th of *January*. This Gentleman, *Mr. Odert*, that took most Pains in it, is since made the Prince's Royal Secretary. *Mr. Strickland* is not yet come hither. There has been many Storms at Sea lately.

Wednesday, March 1.

THE House of Commons this Day, according to former Order, took into Consideration the Business of the Church; and whereas the House had formerly ordered that the *Classes* of the several Counties of the Kingdom should be returned by the 15th of *April* next (in respect that Time was too soon to prepare that Business) they ordered that a Return should be made for the *Classes* of the several Counties of the Kingdom by the First of *May* next.

They further ordered in Prosecution of the Business, that the Returns of all the said *Classes* should be Printed; to the End they may the better know what Counties have failed of their Returns.

A Message this Day came from the Lords, whereby their Lordships desired the Concurrence of the House of Commons to have *Hampton-Court* made ready for the King's Children to remain there this next Summer. This Business occasioned a Rumour about *London*, that the King was to be removed from the *Isle of Wight* to *Hampton-Court*, but no such thing. The Commons agreed with the Lords in the said Ordinance.

The House this Day Ordered, That Sir *Jacob Asbly* should be admitted to his Composition; and for that Purpose he was referred to the Committee of *Goldsmith's-Hall*.

The House Ordered, That to Morrow Morning the Business touching the Disposal of the Great Seal of *England* into the Hands of Commissioners, should be debated, and no other Business to Interpose.

The House Ordered, That the Committee of the Admiralty should be continued for Seven Months longer; and for that Purpose an Ordinance of Parliament was ordered to be brought in.

They

An 1647.

They likewise Ordered an Addition should be made to the said Committee.

The House then considered of preserving the Trade of Fishing which is of great Use and Benefit to the Kingdom, and for that Purpose they ordered that a Guard of Ships be speedily prepared for guarding the Northern Coasts, and the Trading of Fishing there.

The Commons received a Petition for the Commissioners of the Customs of the Kingdom, concerning the great Sums charged upon them, the Comings-in being small, the Receipts not able to defray it. The House Ordered, That Mr. *Tombs* should bring in his Papers, and the Accounts to be perfected. As for the Advance-Monies, it is moved to be out of Delinquents Estates not yet discovered.

Thursday, March 2.

The House this Day Ordered, That the Speaker should issue out his Warrants to the Clerk of the Crown for issuing out of a Writ for Election of a Burgess to sit in Parliament for the Town of *Aldburgh* in the County of *York*, in the Place of Major *Scot*, deceased.

They likewise Ordered, That the Speaker should grant the like Warrant for the issuing out of a Writ for electing of Two Burgesses to serve for the Town of *Bodwin* in the County of *Cornwall*, in the Places of Mr. *Arundel*, deceased; and Mr. *Anthony Nicholls*, One of the Nine Impeached Members, who is disabled ever to sit as a Member of Parliament.

They likewise Ordered, That a Writ should issue for electing of a Burgess for the Town of *Newport*, instead of Sir *Philip Percival* deceased.

The House then proceeded, according to former Order, to the Business of disposing the Great Seal of *England*; and Ordered, That the Right Honourable the Earl of *Kent*, Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, Kt. Recorder of the City of *York*, and *Bolstrode Whitlock*, Esq; should be Commissioners for the Great Seal of *England*.

The House Ordered, That these Commissioners should be continued Commissioners of the Great Seal of *England* for Twelve Months, and that an Ordinance be brought in accordingly.

An Ordinance was accordingly brought in for making the said Persons Commissioners of the Great Seal; which was read and assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Letter this Day came from the Committee of the County of *Pembrook*, giving the House an Account of the Treaty between Col. *Fleming* and Mr. *Poyer*, formerly Mayors of *Pembrook*, and now Governor of the said Castle; that he refused to deliver up the said Castle to Adjutant-General *Fleming*, who hath a Commission from his Excellency to be Governor thereof, in Contempt of the Orders of that House, and the Commands of his Excellency. The House hereupon Ordered, That a Committee should draw up an Ordinance of Parliament in this Business, and Report it to Morrow Morning the first Business.

Friday, March 3.

The House Ordered this Day, That Mr. Speaker should grant his Warrant to the Clerk of the Crown for Election of a Burgess to serve in Parliament for the Town of *Maldon* in the County of *Essex*, in the Place



Place of Sir *John Clotworthy*, One of the Eleven Impeached Members who was formerly disabled to sit as a Member of this House. Caroli I.

A Letter this Day came from the Committee of *Kent*, concerning the Proportions of that County upon the Ordinance for the Maintenance of the Army; which the House ordered to be referred to the Grand Committee, who were ordered to consider thereof, and to sit this Afternoon.

The House Ordered, That the Arrears of Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, should be audited; and that Persons be sent to him for that Purpose, he being employed upon special Service in the said Island.

The House of Lords sent Answer to a Message of the House of Commons on *Wednesday* last, That they do agree in the Order for the Committee at *Derby-House*, to send the Answer of both Houses to the *Scots* Papers, concerning the Disposal of the Person of the King, to the Parliament's Commissioners in *Scotland*, to be delivered to the Parliament of *Scotland* from the Parliament of *England*.

And as to the Declaration, in Answer to the *Scots* last Papers, their Lordships would speedily consider of it, and send Answers concerning the same, by Messengers of their own.

*Saturday, March 4.*

The House this Day had great Debate upon some particular Quarrels, that were lately occasioned upon some private Discontents; and finding the Inconveniency thereof to be of sad Concernment between Friends amongst themselves, and the Enemies amongst us, who wait for any Opportunity of Revenge; Ordered, That a Committee should be appointed to draw up an Ordinance to prevent and suppress all Private Duels and Quarrels whatsoever.

An Ordinance was reported to the House and past, to which also the Lords concurred, for the Reducing of *Pembroke-Castle*. The Ordinance is as followeth:

**W**Hereas Col. *Poyer* having the Command of *Pembroke-Castle*, hath wilfully refused to deliver the said Castle of *Pembroke*, according to the Direction of the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. And whereas the House of Commons, upon Information thereof, did by a Letter from the Speaker, and an Order of the House, require the said Col. *Poyer* to render the said Castle as the General had directed; who hath notwithstanding, in great Contempt and Disobedience, refused to surrender the same, and holds the same by Force, and doth both Victual and Strengthen himself therein, to the Prejudice of the Publick Peace, and the endangering of a new War.

It is Ordained, and be it Ordained by the Lords and Commons now Assembled in Parliament, That if the said Col. *Poyer* shall not within Twelve Hours after Notice hereof surrender the said Castle, with all the Arms, Ordnance, and Amunition (as the General hath directed) that then Col. *Poyer*, and all that shall adhere to him, are hereby declared Traytors and Rebels; and the General is hereby required to reduce the said Castle, and bring the said Col. *Poyer* and his Adherents to Justice.

This Ordinance being sent to the General, his Excellency hath took Order for sending the same to the Commander in Chief of the Forces before *Pembroke-Castle*, who is to send it into the Castle; and if after Twelve Hours after the Castle be not surrendred unto him, he is to use Means for taking of it by Force; and to that Purpose more Forces are designed from *Gloucester* to assist him, and Col. *Rainsborough* is also

[O o o o o o]

sent

1647.

was sent at Sea, to send Shipping to block up the Harbour before the City.

The House was this Day informed that the Surveyor of the Customs was at the Door, he was called in and presented his Reply to the Answer of the Commissioners of the Customs, their Receipts and Disbursements. The House, upon Debate thereof, Ordered the whole Business to be referred to a Committee, which was named for that Purpose, who had Power to appoint Auditors and Accomptants in this Business.

The Sick and Maimed Soldiers Petition was this Day read, and the House Ordered, That an Ordinance should be drawn for allowing them the Benefit of the Moiety of the Forfeitures upon the Excise.

They further Ordered, That it should be referred to the Auditors to state the Accompts of Maimed Soldiers and Widows, to the End they may have Satisfaction for the same.

A Letter was drawn up directed to the several Judges in their Circuits, for putting in execution the several Ordinances of Parliament and Statutes for the Maintenance of Maimed Soldiers, which was assented unto. A Committee also was appointed for removing all Obstructions in bringing in the Monies for Maintenance of Maimed Soldiers.

By Lettters from Capt. Penne of one of the Parliament's Ships lying upon the Western Coast, we understood of the taking of Three French Ships bound for *Limrick* and *Galloway* with Supplies for the Irish Rebels, their Lading was chiefly Salt and Wine, as well Spanish as French, with some other Commodities, and some Mulquets, Powder and Match.

Monday, March 6.

This Day an Ordinance was reported to the House of Commons and read, for the further Establishment and Maintenance of the Army under the Command of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to be renewed for Six Months longer; the Date of the former Ordinance being near expired: which was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The House of Commons upon debate that the Courts in *White-Hall*, made formerly for the King's Guard should be sold, and the Proceed thereof should be employed for the buying of Fire and Candle for the Forces Quartered in *White-Hall*, and likewise for the Forces quartered in the *Mews*.

The House this Day had debate concerning Malignants refusing to compound, or that have not effectually prosecuted their Compositions, and they pass an Order, That the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall* should have Power to send for such Delinquents as have entred their Names at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and have not effectually prosecuted their Compositions; and likewise for such as refuse to compound, and commit them to safe Custody as they shall see Occasion.

The House was informed of one Mr. *Petty*, who hath found out an Art of *Double Writing*, to write Two Copies at once, and that he desired a Patent for Teaching of the same, under the Great Seal of *England* for certain Years; and the House hereupon Ordered, That a Patent should pass under the Great Seal to the said Mr. *Petty* for Seventeen Years, to teach his Art of double Writing.



A Letter was read from our Commissioners of *Scotland*, acquainting the House, That according to their Instructions they had drawn up and presented a Message to the Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, and to be by them presented to the Parliament of *Scotland* at their Sitting; in Answer to some Papers presented to them from the Committee of Estates. The Answer consisteth of these Three Heads:

Caroli I.



1. That it was the Desire of the Parliament and Kingdom, to maintain a good Correspondency between the Two Nations.

2. That this Kingdom would take speedy Care for advancing the Hundred Thousand Pounds due unto their Kingdom; and that so long as that Sum, or any part thereof should be forborn, they shall have Interest after the Rate of Eight *per Cent.* for the same.

3. That the Arrears due to the *Scots Army in Ireland*, They desired that the Parliament of *Scotland* would either Propound a certain Sum by the Lump for the Service of that Army there; or else to appoint Commissioners on their side, and Commissioners to be appointed on our side to repair into *Ireland* to audite the Accompts of that Army.

They further acquainted the House, That the Parliament of *Scotland* had appointed a Committee to receive all Messages and Addresses for him.

The rest of this Day was spent in Debate of the Business of the Fens.

By other Letters from *Scotland* came much to the same Purpose, with something further, as followeth:

' The great Discourse in *England* (no doubt at this time) is what  
' will be the Conclusions of the Parliament at *Edenburgh*, which be-  
' gins to Morrow being *Thursday, March 2.* More than Conjectures  
' cannot this Return be expected. Our Commissioners, who now have  
' a House, and removing from their Inn, have presented Papers to  
' the Committee of Estates, for better holding firm a good Friendship  
' between the Two Nations. That for what Money was due in *Fe-*  
' *bruary* and is not paid, there shall be Satisfaction and Use after Eight  
' *per Cent.* until it be paid. And for their Army in *Ireland*, it shall be  
' either contented by the Great; or, if they please, the Accompts  
' agreed by Commissioners upon the Place. There is talk of a Com-  
' mittee made, called, *The Committee of Danger*; the Army being con-  
' tinued until such a time, and then to be disbanded if no Danger ap-  
' peared. The Committee of Estates have appointed Six of the late  
' *Scots Commissioners* and Members of the Committee sitting at *Derby-*  
' *House*, to receive the Papers, or what is or shall be presented from  
' the Parliament of *England.* The Lord *Lowden*, when he left his  
' Majesty, had command to make Five Gentlemen, most of his Kin-  
' dred, *Knights*, which was accordingly done; so that there are at  
' this time, *Newcastle-Knights*, *Isle of Wight-Knights*, and *Chequer-*  
' *Knights.* The Ministers of the graver sort press much for the Hold-  
' fast of First Love, saying, That Amity with *England* cannot hurt;  
' and there are many Parriculars in the Covenant requisite to be kept  
' inviolable, as well as throwing down of Sects and Schisms. They,  
' it's said, have declared against a War with *England*, and renounce  
' all Combinations and Associations with the Malignants of either  
' Kingdom. This is presented to the Convention. It's reported that  
' Sir *Tho. Glenham* is expected from *France*, with a Message from the  
' Queen. Also Sir *Lewis Dives*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, and Sir

an. 1647.

*Charles I* was are looked for in *Scotland*. This is certain, That very many disaffected to the Parliament who live in these Parts, flock to *Edinburgh*, to see how the Game plays. Mr. *Marshall*, not being smiled upon, inclines to a return. Mr. *Herle* has Preached Publickly, and was well liked, only he Prayed not for the King; he pressed ititly the Covenant, and also against Sectaries.

There are many, it's conceived, will hardly be brought to engage in a War against *England*; and the most disposed, so long as the new Model stands, will be very shy of falling out.

*Tuesday, March 7.*

An Ordinance was this Day read in the House of *Commons*, for settling certain Lands of the Earl of *Worcester's* on Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and his Heirs for ever, amounting to the Yearly Value of 2500 *l.* according to the Votes long since past, in Recompence of the great extraordinary Services done by the said Lieutenant-General to this Kingdom, was read and assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The House this Day Ordered, That the Place of *Chancellor of the Dutchy* should be transferred upon Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Mr. *Miles Corbet*, and Mr. *Goodwin*. They were likewise appointed Registrars of the Chancery instead of Col. *Long*, One of the Eleven Impeached Members.

The additional Instructions for our Commissioners in *Scotland*, concerning the Miscarriages of the *Scots* Commissioners in this Kingdom, was read, and upon a great Debate passed that House. Or the large Declaration in answer to the *Scots* Papers past both Houses likewise this Day, and Ordered to be Printed. The rest of this Day was spent upon the Report from the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall*: Sir *Jacob Astly*, and divers other Compositions were then allowed of and past.

A Letter was presented to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, by way of Remonstrance and Declaration of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Hull*; a true Copy whereof follows in these Words:

*May it Please Your Excellency,*

WE look upon it as a great Affliction, that in this great Juncture of Affairs we are constrained to make this sudden Address by these Messengers to your Honour; our Resolutions were to have sat quiet under your Excellency's Commands, in the willing Reception of Col. *Overton*, that so we might hold forth to the World a full and free Testimony of our Integrity and constant Endeavours to give all just Satisfaction in any thing that might conduce to the Establishment of an unsettled Kingdom. And although in some things of Moment we have not attained our earnest Desires and Expectations, yet shall we never in the least decline that Cause wherein we have appeared, and to which we stand engaged by so many deep Obligations; and truly, which had we not had that honourable Attestation from you which you lately vouchsafed to us, in relation to our former faithful Services, we could scarcely have restrained our selves from a Publick Vindication to wipe off those foul Imputations laid upon us by some warm spirited and inconsiderate Men, who defame our Magistrates, discourage our Ministers, threaten the Oppression of our Persons; and, to face their Insolencies the better, they would render us as Men of by Interests, and disaffected Persons to the Cause we have undertaken; the very Thought of which we do utterly abhor. We trust all our Actions may be a full Commentary of the Truth of our Affections from the beginning of the Kingdom's Troubles unto this Day, (*viz.*) our chearful receiving of Mr *Hotbam*,

in



in relation to the Parliament's Commands, with a full refusal to the Earl of *Newcastle*, our readiness to comply with Sir *J. Hotbham* in the Preservation of the Magazine, a thing of high Concernment; our apprehending him in the Nick of the Kingdom's Necessities, upon Suspicion of intended Treachery; and that without the Assistance, yea, or Approbation of Strangers; our care to give timely Notice to the Lord *Fairfax*, your Noble Father, to come and take Sanctuary with us in his lowest Condition; our readiness to supply his Soldiers with large Sums of Money for their better Subsistence and Encouragement; our Vigilance in Service when we are beleaguered, being at all times desirous not only to assist within, but willing to adventure and hazard our dearest Lives in beating up the Enemies Quarters without the Town, and this with special reference to the Publick Safety; our absolute rejecting of many strong Temptations from the Earl of *Newcastle*, the Earl of *Kingston*, Sir *Tho. Glemham*, Col. *Ashburnham*, Commissary *Windham*, and others, who daily courted us with large and fair Promises, in case we would deliver up the Town when it was wholly in our Power; our Petition to the High and Honourable Court of Parliament, for the Right Honourable the Lord *Fairfax* to be our Governor, and after him your Excellency. These and many other Particulars, not needful to be mentioned at this time, we could insist upon, to vindicate us from all those unchristian and execrable Calumnies cast upon us by too many, at whose Hands we have better deserved. And yet, notwithstanding all these, we had rested altogether Silent, in Conscience of our own Innocency, had not our present Governor Col. *Overton*, your Excellency's Substitute, endeavoured to have imposed upon us, the Free-Born People of *England*, the Burden of Free Billet; and that even now when our Expectations were raised to reap the Fruits of all our former Services in Peace and Quiet, with the rest of our dear Brethren in this Kingdom, constantly paying our full Proportions in the usual Assessments. The Premises considered, we cannot but unfeignedly profess that our Hearts are much saddened and filled with such Jealousies, that we cannot but apprehend our present Distractions, as things that bode a most uncomfortable Event, if we be not relieved and eased by your Excellency of a Burthen so full of Inconveniences; which we humbly conceive the only best way to appease our Differences for the present, and to prevent our Disquiet for the future. We have exceeded the Bounds of a Letter, but we rest confident your Excellency will pardon us, and both do God that Honour, and us that Right to believe, that in all things that may stand with our Duty to God, our Fidelity to the High and Honourable Court of Parliament, and our Affections and Observance to you, we shall be most ready to manifest our selves to be

Hull, 4 March, 1647.

Your Excellency's most Humble Servants.

The General gave Answer to this Petition or Letter, That he thought it unreasonable that the Town of *Hull* should be exempted from Billet more than any other part of the Kingdom, and it being allowed by Ordinance of Parliament; and that he should use his Endeavour in what else might conduce to the Good of the Town.

Further from the North came Letters which tell of some armed Forces marched lately through *Lancashire* and *Westmorland* towards the Borders of *Scotland*, but whence they are is not yet known.

Wednesday, March 8.

The House of Commons spent the whole Time this Day, in reading and debating private Petitions.

They had in Debate the Wrong sustained by a Member of theirs who rented the Iron-Mills in *Monmouthshire*, given to Col. *Massy*; which was referred to a Committee.

They also considered of Providing for Reformadoes and Widows of Soldiers slain in the War, of which there are Thousands. They likewise

An. 1647.

likewise sent a Message to the Lords, that they would go on with the Proceedings against Judge *Jenkins*.

A Petition was presented to the House of Peers from the Impeached Lords, all but the Lord *Willoughby of Parham*, desiring a further Day to bring in their Answer, because the Counsellors assigned them are some of them out of Town, upon which the Lords granted them time until the Twelfth of *April* next.

The Lords read the Ordinance for Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*.

Both Houses agreed to an Order for Mr. *Marshall* to return to *London*.

An Ordinance was also reported that was formerly committed for the Sale of certain Lands of the Earl of *Newcastle* in the County of *Nottingham* to Col. *Whaley*, who has done very good Service to this Kingdom; which was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

An Ordinance was also read for payment of the Sum of Nine Thousand and odd Pounds to poor Widows and Soldiers Wives, who have Monies due unto them for the several Services of their Husbands, whose Accounts were audited and their Names listed in a Book by it self, and their poor Condition recommended by his Excellency.

The House then considered of the great Pains and Charges of the Auditors, who by special Order of the House of Commons were appointed to audite these Accompts, and ordered a Reward for the said Pains.

Many other private Busineses were expected to be heard, but deferred till *Tuesday* next; and a Committee was appointed to file all the private Petitions that were offered to be read this Day, that they may be read on *Wednesday* next, as that Committee shall sign them.

*Thursday, March 9.*

The House this Day, according to former Order, considered of the Message sent down from the Lords on *Saturday* last, concerning the Engagements entred into by the several Members of both Houses, who withdrew themselves into the Army upon the Force on both Houses.

They likewise considered of the Declaration of the Army, shewing the Grounds of their Advancing up to the City of *London*.

This Business admitted of much Dispute in the House of Commons, and at last came to this Resolution, (*viz.*) That the House finding in the said Engagement of the Members forced by the Tumults from *Westminster*, and subscribed *August 4. 1647*. Matters testifying a Zeal to the Publick, and a Resolution to vindicate the Honours and Freedom of Parliaments, and fully believing the Intention of the Subscribers to be the same, do approve and confirm the subscribing of the said Engagement.

The Petition, &c. of the County of *Bucks* is transcribed at large, with the House of Commons Answer thereto.

The House this Day further Ordered, That the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall* should appoint such Person or Persons as they should think fit to return an Account to the several Members of the House, what Augmentations of Livings are compounded from the several Counties, to the End that Care may be taken for making good what has been granted by way of Augmentation.

The House Ordered, That Sir *John Strangway's* Petition should be read, the Substance whereof was, humbly to implore the Mercy of the Parliament



Parliament to let him be admitted to his Composition for his Delinquency, at such Rates as that Honourable House should think fit.

The House hereupon Ordered, That the said Sir *John Strangway*, or his Son for him, should be admitted to Composition, for which Purpose they were referred to *Goldsmiths-Hall*.

They further Ordered, That the Monies arising upon the Composition of the said Sir *John Strangway* should be paid to and employed for the Benefit of the Navy.

Caroli I.

*Friday, March 10.*

The House of Commons this Day Ordered an Ordinance to be drawn up for the Election of a Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council-Men for the City of *York*, in the same manner as the Ordinance was for the City of *London*.

They likewise appointed certain Members of their House to carry up to the Lords the Vote upon the Engagement of the Members of both Houses that went down to the Army, which was done accordingly. Their Lordships returned Answer thereto by Messengers of their own.

The House of Commons then, according to former Order, took into Consideration the Confession of Faith presented by the Assembly of Divines, and went through a great Part thereof.

They further Ordered, That the Consideration of the Confession of Faith should be resumed on *Friday* next; as to that part thereof which was recommitted, and this Business took up the time of the whole Day.

*Saturday, March 11.*

The House this Day, according to former Order, considered of dreining the Fens in the County of *Lincoln*, it being a Business of great Concernment, and the House has spent much time in Debate thereof, and the further Debate of this Business is to be resumed the next Week.

The Committee of Accompts this Day presented a Petition to the House of Commons to many Particulars therein; the House gave them present Satisfaction, and the other part thereof was committed. These Two Businesses took up the whole Day in Debate.

This Day by Letters from the North we understood further, ' That  
' the Horse before-mentioned, that marched by the way of *Lancaster*,  
' into *Cumberland* and *Westmorland* towards the Borders, were Capt.  
' *Wogan's* Troop, and the Captain with them, who having before  
' slighted several Orders from the General for Disbanding his Troop  
' as Supernumeraries, then Quartered in *Worcestershire*, took this De-  
' sign in Hand to march with them to the Borders, thinking to meet  
' with Entertainment in *Scotland*; and for the better Passage, counter-  
' feit the General's Hand to an Order for their March. They are not as  
' yet marched further than *Kendall*, and many miss of an Invitation  
' from *Scotland* as they expected. In the mean time the General un-  
' derstanding fully of this Business, hath sent away Dispatches to Col.  
' *Lambert*, Commander in chief of the Northern Forces, also to the  
' Sheriffs of *Cumberland* and *Westmorland* to use all Means for stopping,  
' apprehending or dispersing of that pretended Troop of Capt. *Wogan's*,  
' or any other's marching towards the Borders, upon what Pretence  
whatsoever,

No. 1047.

whoever, and to deal with them as no other but Disturbers of the Publick Peace.

There is nothing further from *Scotland* as yet; the Parliament's first sitting at *Edenburgh* was on *Thursday* last. Some common Reports there are of a Vote past to maintain the Union betwixt both Kingdoms, and that there be no new War. We have good hope the Truth of this and further will be confirmed by the next Returns hence, which will be within a Day or two.

Monday, March 13.

This Day, according to former Order, the House took into consideration the several Impeachments of High Treason against Sir *John Gayer*, Knight, Alderman, and late Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, Alderman *Bunce*, Alderman *Adams*, and Alderman *Langham*.

In the first Place the Impeachment against Sir *John Gayer* was read, and the Proofs to every Article against him; upon which the House being fully satisfied to the Matter against him, they voted and past every of the said Articles one by one.

The Articles of High Treason against Alderman *Adams* were also read particularly one by one, and the particular Proofs to each Article, and were assented unto.

The like Articles against Alderman *Bunce* and Alderman *Langham* were past.

The House then Ordered, That the several Articles of Impeachment should be sent to the Lords, and their Lordships to be acquainted that the House is ready to make good the Charge against the said several Aldermen.

The House was then informed that Col. *Welden*, Governor of the Garrison of *Plymouth*, had engaged himself to many Inhabitants of *Plymouth* for several Sums of Money for Provisions and Necessaries for the Soldiers of that Garrison. The House therefore ordered to approve of what he had done therein, and referred the Business to be made in readiness, so as Payment may be made thereof.

The House had by Letters this Day further to understand of Capt *Wogan's* Horse, and other Force who were disbanded by his Excellency's Order, that marched into *Westmorland* and *Cumberland*, in Order to their Advance from *Scotland*; and that his Excellency had sent to Major-General *Lambert* to seize on the said Forces, or any other Stragglers marching towards *Scotland*, and to keep Guards for that Purpose at all the main Passages in the North.

The House further Ordered in Prosecution of this Business, That the Parliament of *Scotland* should be desired by the Parliament to give Order for the seizing and apprehending of all such Forces as aforesaid, as shall march into *Scotland*; they being desperate discontented Persons, who endeavour to foment new Differences, and would engage the Two Kingdoms in a National Quarrel.

The House further Ordered, That on *Thursday* next the House should consider of the several Articles upon Surrender of Garrisons, and that the Doubts therein may be explained, and the Matter of Fact stated, that the Honour of the Parliament, the General, and the Army may be maintained without Violation in any part of the said Articles.

The Committee of Accompts made certificate to the House of Commons of the true State of the Business prosecuted by *Alexander Goring* against *Robert Thornton*, late Mayor of *Londonderry*, deceased; desiring



a Course might be taken for the securing of the Estate of the said *Robert Thornton*, towards the Satisfaction of the Sum of 26000*l.* and upwards, wherewith the said *Mr. Goring* charged him for Provisions for relief of the poor distressed Protestants in *Londonderry*, and other Publick Monies, which the said *Mr. Thornton* had no ways satisfied or discounted for before his Death. Whereupon it was Ordered, That the Committee of Lords and Commons for *Irish* Affairs in the Star-Chamber, should examine, state, and report the same to the House.

We may not pass by without some mention of the Houses Declaration on this Day, in answer to the *Scots* Commissioners Papers, which being so large, we will only touch at One or Two Chief Heads a little, to satisfy the More common Objections, and pass the rest by. The main Point in question then is, *Whether the Kingdom of Scotland have an Interest in the Matter of our Propositions or Bills containing our Desires for a Foundation of Peace, upon the Eighth Article of the Treaty?* To which the House gave this Answer :

1. The Declaration of both Houses of the 20th of *June*. 1647 by them cited, is expressly contrary to this Claim, which being communicated to the *Scots* Commissioners, and they returning no Reply, the Houses proceed upon supposition that the right was acknowledged unto them.

2. No impartial Man can read that Article of the Treaty but he must needs agree, that it could be meant only whiles there was a War and Armies on both sides in being; and that it must of Necessity end when the war is at an end, and that there is no more Enemy; which is often acknowledged by the *Scots* Commissioners in their Papers. And indeed, What Peace can be made where there is no War? and with whom, when there is no Enemy? Such an Article as this in all joint Wars undertaken by Princes or States associated against the Common Enemy, and taketh Place where the War ends by contract, not where the Enemies are subdued; the plain and clear Intention and Equity of the Article being, That one should not by Treaty secure himself, and leave the other in Danger; but doth in no sort interest the one State in the Particulars, Ends, and Concernments of the other, nor make the due Judge of the others Interests; as if *France* by their Association with *Holland* should challenge an Interest what Proportion of Liberty the State of *Holland* should have in relation to the Government of the King of *Spain*, or what Religion they should have in their Province.

Having answered all the Exceptions taken by the *Scots* Commissioners against our last Propositions, and against the Way of our Address in our last Message to the King in the *Isle of Wight*, and the Matter of these Four Bills being such as the *Scotch* Commissioners had often before agreed unto (except the Declaratory Law concerning the Adjournment of the Parliament, wherein they can pretend no Colour of Interest) and the rest (if there had been any such Cause of Exception) being subjected to a Treaty; We cannot understand why the *Scots* Commissioners should write in that Manner they did in the *Isle of Wight*, to the endangering of a Breach and Division between the Nations; which by the Wisdom of our Brethren of *Scotland*, joined with our Endeavours, and by the Blessing of God upon both, we hope will be prevented. Is not the Cause the same in relation to the King and his Party? Are not the King and his Party the same to the Cause that ever they were? Wherein have we departed from our Principles? Wherein have they departed from theirs, that the *Scotch* Commissioners Minds and Language should be so changed towards us and them? Is not the Brotherly Union of the Two Kingdoms as beneficial, as necessary now as ever? Is not a Division between them as dangerous, as destructive as ever? Is not this the only Means for the Popish Prelatical Function in Foreign Parts, having shaved off the Locks of our Strength, to break in upon us, and lay us wast on every side? What Reformation of Religion, or of Government and Discipline can our Brethren of *Scotland* expect from the King and his Party rather than from the Parliament, the professed Design of that Party being to bring in Episcopacy, which may bring in their Popish Innovations again,

[P p p p p]

which

which may bring in Popery? How then will the Expectations and Prayers of all the Reformed Churches beyond the Seas be turned into Lamentation and Despair, if either Kingdom should help the King and his Party to destroy the other? What can it expect from them but *Phylomus's* Cursey, to be last devoured? We desire that all in both Kingdoms that are faithful to this Cause may lay these things to Heart; and God give us Wisdom to mark those that make Divisions amongst us, and to discern from what Source they flow, even from the old Fountain of all our Evils: and is it now a time to set it open, and let it have free Course, before it sends forth more wholesom, and not such poisonous Waters, to divide us amongst our selves? That as they have had it always in Design to make us dye like Evil-doers and Traitors, we may also destroy our selves like Poets, and so become at once the Object both of our Enemies Cruelty and of their Scorn, and render our selves a Reproach, a By-Word, and a Hissling to all the Nations round about us.

From *Scotland* the Letters this Week afford little Variety of News. The chief Business since the sitting of the Parliament at *Edenburgh* has been to examine the undue Election of their Members; divers upon false Election have been ejected. Several Addresses have been made by our Commissioners, but as yet no Proceeding. The Lord *London* is made President. Mr. *Marshall* hath had civil Usage and Respect from the Divines; he Preached the last Lord's Day with very good liking. There has come from his Majesty Commission to make several Lords and Earls, as Mr. *Maul*, who lately was with him, is made an Earl; Col. *Cockerham*, who was employed to *Denmark*, a Lord. The coming of certain Horse into *Scotland* by the way of *Cumberland* (mentioned last Week) gave Alarm to the Borders, it extended to *Edenburgh*: The *English* Commissioners undertook they were not any by Authority of Parliament: They are Two Hundred in a Body, and known to profess for the King. Very many out of *England* and from Parts beyond Sea are come into *Scotland*. The Divines have presented their Resolutions against adhering to, or joining with the King and his Party. It's said the King has written to the Commissioners of the Kirk a Letter, which they Voted of a dangerous Consequence: And that there was some of the Kirk joined with the Committee of Danger, who have in Consideration these Particulars; First, the Danger of Religion in both Kingdoms. Secondly, The carrying on of the Covenant. Thirdly, The State of the King. Fourthly, Monarchical Government. Fifthly, The Danger *Scotland* is in. And Lastly, The Union of the Two Kingdoms. These Heads, if any thing appears amiss, they are to consider and propound Remedies. They that are most Zealous for the King give out, That if they cannot bring their Desires about by Parliament, they doubt not to do it another way.

The *English* Horse that are come into *Scotland* are not received; they lye at their own Charge, and pay Quarter; which will suddenly exhaust their small Quantity of Money brought out of *England*. The new Lords sit in Parliament, viz. Mr. *Maul* and Col. *Cockerham*. They say the other Two that had Honour are the Lord *Traquire* and the Lord *Callendor*, both made Marquesses.

Tuesday, March 14.

The House this Day, according to former Order, took into Debate the Report from *Goldsmiths-Hall* upon Compositions of Delinquents, the which took up the greatest part of this Day.

The



The House then also considered of an additional and explanatory Ordinance for Sale of Bishops Lands, which admitted of much Debate, and at last was assented unto, and ordered to be sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The House had Consideration of a Petition, one from a Citizen of *London*, who had Monies owing him upon Bond from a Peer of this Kingdom (but not any that now sits in the House of Peers) and that by Reason of the Priviledge of his Peerage he could receive no Satisfaction for his just Debt. The House hereupon Ordered, That this Case should be referred to a Committee, and the Matter of Priviledge to be stated, and the Petitioner to be relieved.

From the West by Letters we had to understand of a Declaration of Col. Sir *Hardress Waller*, to the Counties of *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*, where he now is Commander in Chief of the Forces of those Counties, and Governor of the Castle of *Pendennis*. The Declaration followeth.

Caroli I.



TO prevent Mistakes, which commonly are the Beginnings and Fomentings of Differences in Mens Minds and Actions, I have thought it my Duty to publish the just and equal Designs of the Parliament, and the good Intentions of their General, his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; in the Distribution of the Forces under my Charge, in these Two Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, committed to my Care for that principal End, the Maintenance and Preservation of the Peace and Quiet of them, and to join with them in opposing those that shall disturb either. And to that End and Purpose such Provision hath been made, that all indifferent Men may see a visible Means to ease the County of any Burthen from the Soldier; and that they paying their Taxes should be wholly taken off from Free Quarter, and the Soldiers by constant Payment become an Advantage rather than a Burthen to those Places whereunto they should be design'd. For the Accomplishment whereof the Arrears of the Six Months Assesments were allotted to pay off all Supernumeraries, so as that the growing Tax might pay compleatly both all the Field-Forces, as also all those belonging to Forts or Garrisons. Wherein the General's special Care and Tenderneſs towards these Countries is very evident in that he sent them such a Force for their Assistance, as might come within their own Taxes to defray, by means whereof that Money should be spent amongst themselves (which otherwise would be carried out) and so in general the Counties not impoverished, and no Soldier to take any thing (besides Lodging and House-room) but what he pays ready Money for; that so the Soldier and Countryman might live in Commerce with each other. These Premises well considered, I hope there will appear more than specious Grounds, that there might be a comfortable proceeding in this Work, to the just Satisfaction of all unprejudiced Judgments: And therefore I hold it likewise necessary to set forth what are the present Hinderances of proceeding in such a Way. First, That in *Devonshire*, those Horse and Foot in *Plimouth*, the Garrison of *Dartmouth*, *Exmouth-Fort*, and One County-Troop (for all which the General's Orders were long since sent for their Disbanding, as likewise part of the Garrison of *Pendennis* in *Cornwall*, and one County-Troop) are not yet Disbanded, but do all lye upon Free Quarter, or unequal Payment; so the intolerable Grievance of the County; which Disbanding was by Order of Parliament to have been performed by *January 15.* last past, and so from that time to be free of all Forces but what the growing Rates would defray: But it appears the not leavying of the Six Months Arrears and growing Rates is the main Cause of these sad Effects. By what Occasion or Defect this Failure hath been, I do not determine; but am sure that the Inconveniencies are so great to the Country, that for want of the Leavying of those Monies, not only the Supernumeraries, but all the rest of the Forces have been, and are like to continue for the most part upon Free Quarter, directly contrary to the Expectation of Parliament, the Intents of the General, and the present Practice of other parts of the Kingdom, which are generally eased of that Plague of Free Quarter, which is as burthenſome upon the Minds of all honest Soldiers, as to the

Sir *Hardress Waller's* clear Representation or Declaration to the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*.

An. 1647.

Sufferers therein. And therefore, since the only Remedy for these Evils is the constant and speedy paying in of the Rates, I earnestly exhort all Ministers and Officers (as they will answer it to God and their County) to act earnestly and vigorously for the getting in of these Sums, as I shall advise the People to pay chearfully, rather than to endure such far greater Burthens, as doth and will inevitably lie upon them whilst they continue in Arrear; and that such as neglect or refuse to pay in their Taxes, must not only expect to have Free Quarter lye upon them, but more than an ordinary Number of Soldiers sent unto them, as the only Obstructors of the present Ease of those Counties. And if it shall please the great God to work upon Mens Spirits (as I hope he will) to receive these in the same Simplicity and Singleness of Heart as they are intended, I shall the more chearfully undertake all Difficulties in the Work having for my Warrant (as I trust) a Call (something clear) from Providence. And if we may find so much Justice as to fall under Judgments unbiass'd and unprejudiced, we shall desire to have our Doings and Consciences scann'd, according as we act for the Civil Interest of the Nation, which methinks should cement all English Men to act as one, though in particular Opinions (so they do not in the least Measure disturb the Publick.) Men may differ (as Faces do) and yet continue the Bond of Love to one another; at least so much to love themselves, as to study and labour their own Preservation; which I conceive cannot be safe, but in the well-managing the Publick. And in things of so near and necessary concernment to your selves, I presume you will not be wanting. And I hope I shall not fail to improve my utmost Endeavours to act in that Station wherein God hath set me for the Good of these Counties. Given under my Hand at my Quarters at Exon, the 14th Day of March, 1647.

*To all Mayors, Justices of the Peace, Constables, and all other Officers whom it concerneth, to be Published in their severall Parish-Churches and Markets.*

Hardress Waller.

*Wednesday, March 15.*

A Message this Day came from the Lords, whereby the House was acquainted that their Lordships had agreed to the Ordinance for Maintenance of the Army under the Command of his Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax, as it first came up from the House of Commons to their Lordships, only with one small Amendment.

The Amendment to the said Ordinance was read and assented unto.

The Messenger further acquainted the House, That their Lordships had likewise agreed to the Ordinance for committing the Custody of the Great Seal of England into Hands of Commissioners of both Houses, (*viz.* The Earl of Kent, Sir Thomas Widdrington, Kt. and Bolstrade Whitlock, Esq; for one Year; only their Lordships desired that the Lord Gray of Warke might be added to the said Commissioners, and that one Lord and one Commoner might be of the *Quorum*.

And in regard the Commissioners of the House of Commons are in the Circuits, and shall not return till the beginning of the next Term, whereby much Damage would accrue to the Subject by not having Commissions and Writs Sealed before the Term, as usually, it was desired that the Earl of Kent and Lord Grey might have Power to Sign Commissions and Writs till April the Tenth next.

The House of Commons considered of these Amendments to the said Ordinance, and after some Debate agreed thereunto, and the said Lords are to be forthwith Sworn, and to execute the said Place.

The



The House then proceeded to hear private Petitions, according to former Order, and sat late about the Dispatch thereof, to the End the Kingdom might have Satisfaction concerning their particular Grievances: And such as the House had not time to hear this Day, they ordered that they should be dispatched on *Wednesday* next.

From *Ireland* by Letters dated the beginning of *March* we had to understand of the further gallant Proceedings of the Lord *Inchequin*, to this Purpose:

‘ About the beginning of *February* his Lordship went out from *Corke* into the County of *Tiperary* (having been a little before in the County of *Limrick*, and of his gallant Feats there you had formerly.)

‘ In this his March by the way he relieved our Garrison at *Cather-Castle*; and from thence went to *Carrick* (a Walled Town lying between *Clonmell* and *Waterford* upon the River *Sewer*) which he entered, and took in a strong Castle there, (the late Seat of the Marquess of *Ormond*) and hath left a part of our Men to make good that Passage for Retreat, if need be, and is building of a Bridge over that River, by Means whereof the Passage between that and *Dungarvon* will be very well secured.

‘ From *Carrick* his Lordship Marched into *Caller* in *Lemster*, another Walled Town within Six Miles of *Kilkenny*, the Gate of which being blown open by a Petard, the Soldiers enter’d the Town, and therein took Two Castles by Assault, put all the Soldiers in them and the Town to the Sword, being at least Three Hundred, besides some Women, which the Soldiers Mercy would not extend to, notwithstanding Orders to the contrary. A Third Castle there, although very strong, after the outward Gate was blown open likewise by a Petard, yielded upon Quarter; there his Lordship remaining to bring in that part of the County of *Kilkenny* into Contribution towards the Maintenance of the Soldiers.

‘ The *Irish* supream Council is fled from *Kilkenny*, being fled thither from *Clonmell*, upon my Lord’s first approach into those Parts. His Lordship hath now Four Walled Towns beyond the *Sewer*, (*viz.*) *Carrick*, *Cassell*, *Fether*, and *Callen*, together with *Caher-Castle*, standing upon the River for a Pass; which if well Man’d, would in all probability cause *Clonmell* soon to yield; and now is the time for the Parliament to take us into Consideration, and speedily relieve us both with Men and Money, so as we may be able to keep the Field, and thereby hinder the Rebels from recruiting their Army, which at present is but small, and much divided in it self, and then by God’s Blessing there will the next Summer be made an end of the War in this Province. We hear for certain that *Owen Roe O Neal*, who had the Command of the greatest Army that the Rebels have on Foot is dead. There have been Three Ships lately taken, laden with Ammunition, going to the Rebels at *Limrick* and *Galloway*; and lately Capt. *Ball* took an *Irish* Man of War, who did much in these Seas.

*Thursday, March 16.*

The House this Day, according to former Order, considered of the several Articles upon the Surrender of Garrisons, and spent much time in Debate thereof.

The

An. 1647.

The Particular Case of Sir *John Fitzherbert*, who ought to have the Benefit of the Article for the Surrender of *Tilbury*, when the Forces under the Command of Sir *William Brereton* besieged it.

The House hereupon Voted, That his Sequestration ought to be taken off by the said Articles, and Ordered the same to be taken off accordingly.

The Particular Case of Sir *Andrew Knifton*, who ought to have the Benefit of the Articles of *Dudley*, when Sir *William Brereton's* Forces laid Siege to it. And the House Ordered in Prosecution of the said Articles, that the Sequestration of his Estate should be taken off.

The Particular Case of Sir *Humble Ward*, was likewise reported, he having the Benefit of *Dudley* Articles, and his Sequestration was Ordered to be taken off.

The House then considered of the Report from the Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and in particular the Case of Sir *John Strangeways* (who was lately admitted to Composition by special Order of the House) and past a Vote that they did accept of the Sum of Ten Thousand Pounds for the Delinquency of the said Sir *John Strangeways* and his Son; and further Ordered, That the said Sum of Ten Thousand Pounds should be paid Five Thousand Pounds presently, and Five Thousand Pounds more at the passing of his Pardon (according to the Engagement of the said Sir *John*) and that the same be disposed of for the present Service of the Navy.

By Letters this Day from *York*, came the Mournful News of the Death of that Noble Patriot and Grave Senator, *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax*, Father to the General's Excellency, now Lord *Fairfax*. His Sicknes (tis said) was occasioned by a Bruise on his Foot, where he had a Corn growing, which Festred and turned to a Gangreen, and with the Pain and Illness of this his Lordship fell into a Fever, of which he died at *York* on Monday last; whose Death is very much lamented in those Parts.

The House this Day (upon Information of the Death of the Lord *Fairfax*) had Debate, and Ordered his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* should be Keeper of *Pontefract-Castle*, *Custos Rotulorum* for *York-shire*, and Chief Ranger, &c. which Places were before held by his deceased Father.

The rest of the Day was past concerning Papists who have the Benefit of *Oxford*-Articles, whether they should be admitted to Composition or no by the said Articles; and a positive Order was made in the said Case, in Prosecution of the Performance of the said Articles.

These Articles are to be further considered of on *Thursday* Morning next.

*Friday, Saturday, March 17, 18.*

The House this Day, according to former Order, further considered of the Confession of Faith presented from the Assembly of Divines, and spent a great part of the Day in Debate thereof, and have now well near finished the same.

The House then considered of the settling of Ministers into several Benefices of this Kingdom vacant, and past many Ordinances for this Purpose.

Some other Private Businesses were dispatched; but as for such we shall not meddle unless very material.

The



The House then Ordered to adjourn from this Night to *Monday* Morning next, and that to Morrow the House should sit in a Grand Committee to consider of the Business of the Fens in *Lincolnshire*, which they did accordingly, and spent the greatest part of *Saturday* in Debate of that Business.

Caroli I.

*Monday, March 20.*

The Merchants of the City of *London* this Day presented a Petition to the House of Commons, complaining therein of the great Damage that Weekly accrues to their Ships by Pirates at Sea, for want of a sufficient Convoy of Ships to guard and Secure them. And likewise of the great Decay of Trade, occasioned by this great Inconvenience and Discouragement to all Merchants of the Kingdom.

The House took this Business into present Consideration, and Ordered thereupon, That this Petition of the Merchants should be referred to the Grand Committee for Trade, which is Ordered to be revived with the same Power as formerly; who were likewise to consider how all Obstructions may be removed from Trade, and to receive all Petitions concerning the Advance of the Trade of the Kingdom, and are to meet every *Tuesday* in the Afternoon in a Grand Committee.

And for appointing a more sufficient Guard of Shipping at Sea, it was Ordered to be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty, who are to take speedy Course therein.

And an Ordinance hereupon was read for settling the Committee and Affairs of the Admiralty, which admitted of much Debate, and after was committed.

A Letter was this Day read from the *English* Commissioners in *Scotland*, with a Copy of their Letters to the Mayor of *Berwick*, upon Notice of a Design to surprize that Town by the Royal Party, as afterwards they did. And likewise a Copy of the Mayor of *Berwick's* Letter in Answer thereunto was read.

The House hereupon Ordered, That a Letter of Thanks should be sent to the Mayor of *Berwick*, and to desire him to preserve that place from Garrisoning according to the Treaty and Agreement between the Two Kingdoms.

The House further Ordered in Prosecution of this Business, That his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* should be desired to give Order, that effectual Course may be taken, that the Assembling of *Cavaliers*, *Papists*, *Delinquents*, and all other Persons that may tend to the Surprizal of any Town or Places of Strength in the North, or other Parts of the Kingdom, or tending to the Disturbance of the Kingdom may be prevented.

From *York* by Letters this Day was thus certified:

S I R,

Notwithstanding Capt. *Wogan's* Alarm, and another Relation since his marching into *Scotland*, of about Two Hundred Foot lately come out of *Ireland*, landed at *Chester*, and gone that Way too by the Incitement of a Cavalier Captain, who gave them Money to drink, and told them they should have Two Months Advance in *Scotland* if they would go thither and Fight for the King. We yet enjoy Peace in these Parts, and go on with the Work of settling these Forces now after the Reducement of them into Quarters; Major *Cholmley's*

*Country's Troop in Northumberland, Capt. Lilburne's in the Bishoprick, Capt. Muri's in Dorsetshire, another in Lincolnshire, all the Foot in Yorkshire. The Field-Forces since their Reducement are all Mustered.*

*Ferdinando Lord Fairfax was very Honourably Buried on Wednesday last, at Bolton Percy, Six Miles from York.*

*York, 18 March, 1647.*

Of the Affairs of *Scotland* and the Proceedings of the Parliament at *Edenburgh* by Letters from thence is thus certified :

S I R,

Affairs here are in a very uncertain Condition ; Divisions are great, the State is divided from the Church, and both sub-divided amongst themselves, I know not how. The Parliament is chosen, but there are of Three Parties, One for the King, which would raise an Army to espouse his Quarrel, and to restore him. Another Party would have an Army raised to suppress the Sectaries in *England*, but are loath thereby to engage or strengthen the Hands of Malignants in either Kingdom. The Third Party would have no Army at all raised. But although some in Parliament are for an Army for the King, the Members generally are against it. They are very apprehensive of a Rupture, and that this Kingdom would then be over-run with a Spirit of Malignancy, and presently in Blood.

Sunday last therefore the Ministers urged the People to adhere to the Honest Party and their first Principles ; and that Friends and Enemies may the better be known, they are framing a new Oath to this Effect, (*viz.*) That Presbiterial Government be maintained ; That the King be not restored to the Exercise of his Power, till he hath Signed our Covenant, to endeavour the Extirpation of all Sectaries and Sects, especially *Eraastianism* ; That Ecclesiastical Power is not subordinate to the Civil ; That the King's Negative Voice in *England* be taken away.

On Thursday last 9th, the Papers delivered in by the *English* Commissioners were read, and those Papers which the Reports from the *Scotch* Commissioners were sent to the several Bodies of the Parliament, where they yet remain.

Monday there happened here a Business that might have proved of very dangerous Consequence, upon some Distaste the Treasurer took at a Passage in Mr. *Andrew Cant's* Sermon. Sunday last, being a Fast-Day, between the Two Sermons, upon great Provocation, my Lord Treasurer in *Scotland* had a Challenge from the Marquels of *Argile*. On Monday following very early in the Morning they both met in the Field Four Miles from *Edenburgh*, between *Musleburrow* and *Brimston* ; to the Marquels of *Argile* Major *Innis* was Second, to the Earl of *Craford*, *Lindsey* the Earl of *Lancrick*, and they were all to Fight. In the very Point of Time there came in one Major *Haddon* ; The Earl of *Lancrick* said, If you will Fight, I will send for one to Fight with you. This took up some time, so as the other Lords came in. Duke *Hamilton* went forth, so did the Chancellor and the greatest part of the Lords in the Town. The Business for the present is questioned, and the Parliament hath it in Consideration.

The Horse that came out of *England* with Capt. *Wogan* are in Arms in *Scotland*, and have Quarters assigned them. They had some Hundreds sent them, by whom and from whom it appears not, with which they pay their Quarters. When they came upon *Scots* Ground they made their Colours flying, expressed abundance of Rancour against the Parliament and Army of *England*, and how ready they should be to join against them. Capt. *Wogan* is at *Edenburgh*, and 'tis said is to raise a Regiment.

There are Four Hundred *English* Foot, besides the Troop of Horse, that are in a Body in *Scotland*. Malignants flock in great Numbers hither. A Horse-Race was intended Tuesday last upon the Bounds near *Berwick*, where many Royalists and of special Rank were expected ; under which it was conceived a Plot was to surprize the Town ; but timely Notice being given to the Mayor and Burgeesses by Letters from good Hands to prohibit that Meeting, it was accordingly



cordingly done, and the Inhabitants are since upon their Guard to prevent any Attempt that way.

Caroli I.

Edenburgh, March 14. 1647.

Tuesday, March 21.

**T**HIS Day by Letters to the Parliament and to his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, we had to understand the Deportment of Col. *Poyer*, who still holds out *Pembroke-Castle*, refusing to yield upon the Orders of Parliament or General, but upon his own Terms. In some of the Letters it is thus written concerning him :

‘ The Man is certainly in Two Dispositions every Day, in the Morning Sober and Penitent, but in the Afternoon Drunk and full of Plots. Some Days since he sent Four or Five of his Bullies (clad in the best Apparel he could get for them) out of the *Sally-Port* before Sun-Rising, and received them in again at the Gate in great Ceremony, as is if they had been Princes, and then shot off some Guns for their Entertainment, giving out among the People of the Town, they were Collonels and Commanders sent out of *France* to him by the Prince of *Wales*, and that more of them would follow very speedily. When he heareth News that pleaseth him he puts forth Bloody Colours, and then he is for the King and Book of Common-Prayer; but if that Wind turn, then he is for the Oath and Covenant, and then puts forth Blue and White. On *Wednesday* last and *Thursday* he fired on us, without Cause, all the Guns he had. On *Friday* and *Saturday* he was very quiet. Yester-Night he vowed not one of us should go alive out of Town. The next News you hear will be his creeping in to us like a Spaniel. He takes it very ill the King is in the *Isle of Wight*, and calls the General, King *Thomas Fairfax*, with other opprobrious Language. We lie close and have not made one Shot at him, but we keep him up so that not a Man of his dares peep out of the Gate. He got a Gentleman the other Day, and prest him to tell him whether he was an Independent or a Presbiter? The Gentleman answered, Neither, for he was a Protestant. Why so am I, quoth *Poyer*, therefore let us be Merry. So in they went, and drunk so hard that neither was able to stir in Four and Twenty Hours after. A Thousand of these Stories might be told of him.

*Pembroke*, 14 March, 1647.

Further concerning this Business by other Letters from *Pembroke* came as followeth :

S I R,

**I** Have here sent enclosed the Answer of Col. *Poyer*, upon our sending to him the Ordinance of Parliament to Surrender, you will perceive by his Answer upon what Bottom he stands; that is, That the Cavaliers are engaged in Honour to make a new War, rather than he should suffer. But if they do shew their Teeth, I hope when our Men are together we shall be able to stave them off, and Muzzle this Brute Beast. Besides, I am now preparing an Arrow to

[ Q q q q q q ]

send

An. 1647.

send in a Messlage unto his Men, who I hope shortly will bring him out bound, and as many more as have run unto him since the first Summons. One of his Soldiers was coming out last Night, but miscarried. I am about to land Two whole Culverins this Day, which I believe will be a great Terror to them. We have Fourteen wounded Men, Eight whereof were shot in the Thighs, and no where else; the rest were all bruised by Stones from batter'd Walls.

*Pembroke, March 15. 1647.*

The Answer of Col. *Poyer* to the Order of Parliament for his Surrender directed to Col. *Fleming*, Commander in Chief of the Forces before *Pembroke-Castle*, is as followeth:

S I R,

THE Order and Letter I read before your Drum to the Soldiers; they return this Answer, Their Arrears and indempnity they desire; for my own Part, my Disbursements paid and my Arrears, as other Officers, according to my Place and Time of my Service: This granted, we are willing to Surrender Castle and all; if not, we are resolv'd, with the Assistance of the Almighty, to hold the Castle for the King and Parliament, according to the Covenant by us taken, until such times that our Arrears, Disbursements, and Indempnity be assured us. Our Trust is not in the Arm of Flesh, but our Hope standeth in the Name of the Lord, and if Blood be spilt, judge who shall answer it at the dreadful day of Judgment, such as seek another Man's Life to enjoy what is his Right, or that Man that stands in his Defence to save what is his. We have bestowed our Time to good Purpose, at last to be proclaimed Traitors and Rebels for demanding our own; and no more but what your self and those Mercenaries desire that you have brought to murder us, and to take Bread forth of the Mouths of our Wives and Children. I have no more but this as *David* spake to *Saul* when he hunted after his Life, *The Lord be Judge between us*; whose Heavenly Protection I am assured of, knowing our Cause to be Just. I have not else to trouble you with, but rest

*March 13. 1647.*

*Your Humble Servant,*

J. POYER.

The House of Commons this Day debated the Letters from *Pembroke* concerning *Poyer's* holding out of *Pembroke-Castle*, notwithstanding the Ordinance of Parliament (for declaring him Traytor if he deliver it not in Four and Twenty Hours after Sight of that Ordinance) whereby the Authority of Parliament and Army is much slighted and undervalued.

The House hereupon Ordered, That it should be referred to a Committee to confer and advise with his Excellency, and give out Orders and Directions that sufficient Forces may be sent down into *South-Wales* for the reducing of this Rebel and his Adherents, and the Castle of *Pembroke* under their Command; and for settling the Peace of those Parts.

The House further Ordered, That it should be referred to a worthy Member of their House to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for removal of *Poyer* from his Mayoralty, and for constituting another Mayor to serve for *Pembroke*.

The House then considered of the Four Gentlemen that now attend his Majesty, they having had no Salary yet settled upon them. And the House then conferred a Yearly Allowance on them whilst they shall so attend his Majesty.

Then



Then the House went on with the Report concerning the Articles of Surrender of Garrisons, it being appointed for the Business of the Day; and the Question was, Whether Delinquents that are admitted to Compound upon Surrender of any Garrisons, shall by such Favour of Articles, have the Benefit to Compound for any Grants they have of any Interests in Chases, Parks, or Forrests? and it was Ordered they should not.

A Discovery was made to the General of a Plot to surprize the Tower this Night.

Wednesday, March 22.

The House this Day, according to former Order, considered of Private Petitions, and heard many Petitions read, and dispatched much Business, to the great Satisfaction of many particular Persons.

An Ordinance was read for making *Covent-Garden* a Parochial-Church, which was read and committed.

An Ordinance was likewise read for Authorising the Committee for the Colledge-Rents of *Westminster* to proceed against such as shall refuse to pay their Colledge-Rents; which was read and assented unto.

The Commons this Day at a Conference presented the Lords with the Confession of Faith passed by them, with some Alterations; (*viz.*) That they do agree with their Lordships, and so with the Assembly, in the Doctrinal Part, and desire the same may be made Publick, that this Kingdom and all the Reformed Churches of Christendom may see the Parliament of *England* differ not in Doctrine. In some Particulars there were some Phrases altered, as in that of Tribute being due to the Magistrate, they put Dues; to the Degree of Marriage they refer to the Law established; Particulars in Discipline are re-committed; and for the Title, they make it not *A Confession of Faith*, because not so running, *I Confess*, at the beginning of every Section; but, *Articles of Faith agreed upon by both Houses of Parliament*, as most suitable to the former Title of the Thirty-nine Articles.

Thursday, March 23.

The House this Day, according to former Order, further considered of the Articles of *Oxon*, which admitted of much Debate; the Question being put, Whether such as are included in the Articles of *Oxon* shall be admitted to Composition for any Offices of Trust and Power, or the Profit thereunto belonging? and the House Ordered that they should not.

The House considered of the great Abuse of Clipped and False Money in this Kingdom, notwithstanding the Ordinance against it; and it was Ordered, That on *Tuesday* Morning next the House do proceed in Debate of this Business, and how it may be suppressed for the future.

Friday, March 24.

The House this Day, according to former Order, took into Consideration the Business of settling a Ministry throughout the Kingdom in vacant Places, and a great part of the Day was spent in Debate of this Business.

[Qqqqqq 2]

An

An. 1647.



An Ordinance past for settling a Ministry in *New Sarum*, and the like for many other Corporations.

The House Ordered, That the Sum of Two Thousand Pounds should be advanced forthwith, for Repair of the Publick Library in the University of *Cambridge*, to the End that Learning may be countenanced, advanced, and maintained, to the Encouragement of Scholars, be advanced out of the Revenues of the Deans and Chapters.

The House further Ordered, That it should be referred to a Committee to consider of an Advance of Increase for the Heads of Colleges.

The General's  
Instructions  
to Col. Horton  
about the Dis-  
orders in  
Wales.

His Excellency hath written to Col. *Horton* to this Effect : ' That  
' whereas the Committee of the Army have written down to the Com-  
' missioners for Disbanding, to hasten that Business, and to remove  
' all Cause of just Exception on the Soldiers part, by ordering the  
' said Committee to give them all just Satisfaction in point of Money,  
' so that they will have no Colour of refusing to Disband. That  
' he let the Committee know, that he will assist them in that Work ;  
' and that if they refuse to Disband, having those things granted to  
' them, and done for them that are Just and Equal, then he would  
' improve his utmost Ability to compel thereunto : And that in Busi-  
' nesses of this Nature there must be no Dallying or unnecessary De-  
' lay, least others, ill affected take Encouragement thereby, and make  
' Advantages thereof to beget new Troubles. Col. *Horton* is also or-  
' dered to take Care, least in this Juncture of time there should be any  
' gathering together of Forces, or Combinations, tending to disturb  
' the Peace of the Kingdom.

His Excellency hath also written to Lieut. Col. *Rede* at *Bristol*, to hasten the March of the Two Companies of Col. *Overton's* Regiment, designed for the Reducing of *Pembroke-Castle*, if they be not already there.

His Lordship hath also sent Orders to Col. *Fleming*, That the Parliament is very sensible of the Obstinacy of Col. *Poyer* in holding out the Castle of *Pembroke* against their Authority ; and do require that all Strictness be used in Reducing thereof. That the Parliament having declared Col. *Poyer* a Traytor, for not rendring within the Time by them limited, he should take heed of giving him any Conditions, without first acquainting them or himself ; yet if the Soldiers within the Castle, being weary of such a Master, shall come to him and submit, it is left to his Discretion what to do therein.

Sir *William Constable* has taken Care to send Ordnance and Ammunition from *Glocester*, for the Service before *Pembroke*.

The General has also written to Col. *Powell*, and Lieut. Col. *Langborne*, That whereas he understands there is some Dispute amongst the Officers belonging to Major-General *Langborne's* Forces, concerning their Disbanding, pretending to the Commissioners of Parliament appointed to that Service, that they desire to be disbanded together, and other Questions about the Quantities of Money to be paid upon their Disbanding ; That concerning the latter, Satisfaction is given by the Committee, by Order from the Committee of Parliament for the Army. As for the other of desiring to be Disbanded together, it is directly contrary to those Rules his Excellency hath prescribed hitherto for Disbanding ; and therefore his Excellency expects that the same Obedience which has been yielded by all others, be likewise by them ; and that they do forthwith, upon sight Disband, Troop after Troop, and Company after Company, until the Work of Disbanding be finished.



finished. For that Care is taken for an exact Performance with them and their Men, to give the same Satisfaction in point of Pay, Stating Accompts, and Signing Debentures, that all have had that have been Disbanded in the Kingdom; and therefore if there be any Hesitation, it cannot be out of a good Meaning, and that his Lordship shall so interpret it; but hopes they will so understand their Duty to the State, and quit themselves of all Blame by their ready Obedience to these Orders which are so expresse to them and their Men, being the last in the Kingdom that are to be Disbanded.

By the Return of the Messenger sent with these Letters, which will be sometime the next Week, we shall hear of the Resolutions both of the Governor of *Pembroke*, and Major-General *Langborne's* Forces. We do verily believe a good Agreement in all.

*Saturday, March 25.*

The House this Day received a Message from the House of Peers, whereby their Lordships returned the Ordinance for settling the Buisness of the Navy, with some small Amendments, which Amendments were debated and referred to a Committee.

The House further considered of the great necessity of a speedy Advance of a considerable Sum of Money for the present Service of the Navy, and Ordered that it should be referred to the Committee of the Navy to confer with the Commissioners of the Customs about the Loan of Thirty Thousand Pounds for the speedy Service of the Navy, upon the Credit of the Customs, and likewise to consider with Merchants and others about the speedy Loan of this Sum.

A Letter came from his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, recommending some Gentlemen of the County of *Hert*, who had a Proposition to make on the Behalf of the poor maimed Soldiers and Widows of the Kingdom, that a sufficient Maintenance may be allowed for them, and they well maintained without any Charge to the Kingdom, by Collection or otherwise.

The Petition of the Recommendants was read, and referred to a Committee to receive and debate this Proposition, and report the same to the House with all convenient speed.

The House considered of the Petition of Major-General *Browne's* Brigade, in relation to their Arrears, and ordered that the Accounts of the said Forces should be referred to the Committee of the Army to be Stated and Audited as the rest of the Soldiers of the Kingdom.

The Thanks of the House was this Day given to a worthy Member thereof and the Army, for expressing himself so freely for the Service of *Ireland*.

By Letters from the Committee of *Dorset* was given to understand a great Disturbance or Rising in that County by reason of Malignant Persons: One Mr. *Wake*, who pretended himself Pastor to a gathered Church of large extent, consisting all of Cavaliers, some dwelling as far as *Exeter*, to whom he readeth the Common-Prayer, Baptizeth, Marrieth, Burieth, and giveth the Sacrament to them at his Church (as he calls it) at *Brainston*, to the great Disturbance of the Country, and general Distraction of the Quiet of the Kingdom, and high Affront to the Authority of Parliament; which the Committee at *Dorchester* being very sensible of (upon Information) twice by their Warrants apprehended the said Pastor and some of his chief Confederates, who both times were rescued by the rude Multitude, Men and Women, with Clubs

Caroli I.

~~~~~

Riot in Dorset-  
shire about Mr.  
*Wake* a Parion.

An 1648.

Clubs and Staves, and with the Assistance of one Major *Uvedall*, a Cavalier, carried the said *Wake* to *Blanford*, boasting of their Victory. The Officers who apprehended the said *Wake* were likewise very ill used, stripped of their Cloaths, Beaten, Wounded and threatened to be Hang'd; also some Justices of the Peace sitting at *Blandford* very evil intreated about the same. This Business being by Letters certified to the Committee at *Derby-House*, was by them represented to the General, the Lord *Fairfax*, to take Order for sufficient Assistance by his Forces, for apprehending the Chief Actors in this Riot, and to prevent the like for the future.

The General hath accordingly sent Col. *Scroop*, who lieth with his Regiment thereabouts, to be assistant to the Committee and Justices of Peace of that County, for the apprehending the Chief Actors in this Riot; and that he also draw such a considerable Number of his Regiment into *Blandford* to Quarter as he shall think fit, to prevent the like Rising or Tumult for the Future.

He hath likewise sent Orders to all Quarters of his Army, that they be assistant upon all Occasions for the Suppressing of Mutineers, and that they have an Eye to all Gatherings of Malignant Parties, and to disperse them before they grow to a Head.

From the *Isle of Wight* by Letters was given to understand of a new Design in Agitation to carry away the King, but was discovered before it came to Perfection. Some in Office to his Majesty are discharged upon it. His Majesty is in Health and walks about the Castle-Walls, and to the new Bowling-Green sometimes.

Some Intimation was given this Night of a Design against *Dover-Castle* by Commission of Prince *Charles* out of *France*, but Care is taken to prevent and further secure the Castle if any such thing was intended.

March 25. 1648.

Monday, March 27.

A Letter this Day came to the House of Commons from Mr. *Lort* and the rest of the Commissioners at *Pembroke-Castle*, of a Defeat given by the Forces under the Command of Col. *Poyer*, and some of the Forces under the Command of Major-General *Langborne*, who are joined together against the Forces of Col. *Fleming*, and of seizing their Ordnance, Arms and Amunition, and possessing themselves of *Pembroke-Castle* and *Tenby*. The Particulars are thus certified:

' The unruly Company of Major-General *Langborne's* own Foot,  
' who were left without any Commander, save only an Ensign that  
' they commanded by Violence at their Pleasure, on *Thursday* last  
' consented to relieve and assist Col. *Poyer* in his Rebellion; and to  
' that Purpose one Serjeant *Henry Stevens* repaired to him into the Ca-  
' stle that Night, with about Twelve or Fourteen of the Soldiers: On  
' *Friday* Night last one of the Soldiers was sent again from the Castle  
' to draw in the rest of the Company, and to bring the Commissio-  
' ners (who were then upon the Work of Disbanding) with them;  
' to which Purpose they gathered themselves together in a Tumultuous  
' Way, and seized the Persons of Mr. *William Phillips*, Mr. *Tho. Barloe*,  
' Mr. *Sedgwick*, a Godly Minister, and Mr. *Lort*, the Parliament's  
' Commissioners; the rest got out of the Town: After they had  
' sufficiently



' sufficiently abused them in the House where they were on the Ser-  
 ' vice, they brought them into the Street, and carried them disgrace-  
 ' fully into the Castle, where after they had imprisoned and abused  
 ' their Persons, they brought them all (save Mr. Tho. Barloe) to the  
 ' Key so soon as the Tide served, being at the going in of the Night,  
 ' and shipped them into one Boat together, with as many of them-  
 ' selves as the Boat could hold, and the rest shipped themselves into  
 ' Three Liters and Boats more, all armed and their Swords drawn,  
 ' with most hideous Oaths and Execrations to bring them along with  
 ' them to *Pembroke-Castle*, where they were all resolved to go that  
 ' Night. But the Providence of God (beyond all Humane Hope)  
 ' prevented them and brought them off before Day the next Morning;  
 ' yet many of them that Night, and on *Sunday* and *Monday* Nights  
 ' got into the Castle; and Yesterday Morning between Seven and  
 ' Eight of the Clock they sallied out of the Castle and fell on our  
 ' Main Guard, pelting on them with their Ordnance and small Shot  
 ' extreamly thick: Our Men having, for want of Assistance, been  
 ' Day and Night upon Duty and tired out, were overpressed, and  
 ' many killed, hurt, and taken Prisoners, and forced to quit the  
 ' Town, they pursuing far after into the Country. We cannot cer-  
 ' tainly tell what is become of Col. *Fleming*. We had provided Two  
 ' whole Culverins of Brass, being fortified Guns taken out of the *Ex-*  
 ' *pedition Regis*, one of the Parliament's Ships, with Ammunition and  
 ' Seamen to assist us in the Service, thinking to have fallen to Batter  
 ' on the Castle the next Day, all which are taken.

' By this Means our former destroyed Country is again become into  
 ' a miserable Condition, and the well-affected are now the third time  
 ' sure to be stripped of all, except the Lord in great Mercy by some  
 ' unexpected Providence relieve us. Believe it, if great Care be not  
 ' speedily taken to suppress this Cockatrice in the Egg, he will be able  
 ' to raise a new War all Men in these Parts generally fearing him. Some  
 ' speedy Course must be taken that a Party of Horse or Dragoons or  
 ' both may be dispatch'd down to keep Col. *Poyer* from Victualling the  
 ' Town and Castle, both which he is now well able to keep; and if  
 ' he should have time to Victual it, which I am sure he will be very  
 ' diligent to do, it will cost above a Thousand Mens Lives to regain  
 ' it.

' Malignants are very active in these Parts, and scattering Reports  
 ' of that Nature as may prepare the People for sudden Insurrections.  
 ' It is informed from good Hands, that a Declaration is preparing in  
 ' these Parts for the King and Common-Prayer Book, and is penn'd  
 ' by one Col. *Culpepper* in *Caermarthen*, who is shortly to repair to the  
 ' West of *Devonshire* or *Cornwall* to advance it there. Col. *Poyer* hath  
 ' courted some Gentlemen of Estates which have been on the King's  
 ' Side, to raise Men for the King, and they have denied it; others  
 ' have promised to raise Men for him. There are frequent Meetings  
 ' of Malignants; but the wisest of them either drive up their Design  
 ' even with the *Scots*, or else hope to raise the *Scots* higher, and to  
 ' make them more confident by such Offers as shall be made them from  
 ' the Countries by the Malignants.

Dated from Cardiffe, March 24. 1647. -

From

in 1648.

From *Bristol* by Letters *March 25.* came further to this Purpose :

‘ We have now advice of that Spark at *Pembroke* to be grown into a Flame, which it not timouly prevented may set the whole Kingdom on a Fire : *Poyer* having routed some of Col. *Fleming’s* Men, killed some, taken others Prisoners, and dispersed the rest. With him are combined *Langborne’s* Men, and a Party in the adjacent Counties. A Frigate came lately to the Castle, and is again dispatch’d from thence, ’tis conceived, from *France* : and as is reported, one of the Parliaments Ships being on Ground one Night, was surprized by them in the Castle. Help forward speedy Supplies in this Exigent, otherwise we may see what we cannot remedy if we would, that whole Country being full inveterate Malignants.

The House upon debate of this Business Ordered, That on *Thursday* next they would meet and consider of the Business of settling this Kingdom, and that the General be desired to send a considerable Party against *Poyer* ; which is accordingly directed by his Excellency to be done.

Letters this Day were likewise read from the *English* Commissioners in *Scotland*, concerning the Affairs there, and giving the House an Account of their Transactions. Some of the Letters mention as followeth :

‘ The Parliament at *Edenburgh* set close, and yet not so close but that some have time still to challenge each other, and particularly the new made Earl of *Kenmore* and the Lord *Cranstone*, who went into the Field and fought, but were parted before any hurt was done. They are Two of the bravest young Peers of *Scotland*, the one allied to Duke *Hamilton*, the other to general *Levin* ; so that the Difference seems still to be great. The Committee of Danger is Eighteen in Number, Six Lords, Six Barons of Shires, and Six Burgeses of Towns ; these are to manage Affairs, as is apprehended, after the Parliament shall be put end ; most of them, and some Letters say, all but Two for War. The Declaration of the Commissioners of the Kirk, mentioned last, was ordered to be read in Churches ; but Mr. *Andrew Ramsey*, and Mr. *Colin*, Ministers in *Edenburgh*, of the Old Church refused ; which, it’s believed, will occasion a Censure. In all Probality, the Result of things will be made by the next Posts coming, and whether Peace or War. There are daily many *English* come hither ; and for Horses, we in *Northumberland* can hardly keep any ; the High-Sheriff and Two Justices of the Peace, having had stolen, or taken and carried into *Scotland*, above Twenty, and knowing them to be in the Possession of some belonging to a Lord upon the Borders, have demanded them and some other Cattle ; but no restitution being made, the Sheriff and Two Justices are gone to *Edenburgh* to try to get them : So that the many Horses caught up or stolen in the Southern Parts, which it seems is very frequent, you may guess which way they go. They talk of being suddenly 1000 Horse, *English*, in these Parts, as *Northumberland* and other Northern Counties ; there are such Fears and such Joyes ; Fears will sure make many (who otherwise would not) comply : Joy of Papists and Malignants carries them so high, that they can scarce afford the contrary Party a Look, so great Hopes have they set themselves. This Town is watchful ; there is at *Chop-Walledge* on



‘ on *Wednesday* next a great Horse-Race, Fourteen Horses run, which hath not been usual of late times. As for the Vote at *Edinburgh* of raising Forty Thousand Horse and Foot to go into *England*, so confidently reported; and that it was past when the Marquess of *Argyll* was absent the House by reason of the Duel, and that Sixty should have protested against it, seems to be rather a Dream than a real thing: That any State should Vote an Army, and to War against another Kingdom, and nothing said by way of Accusation or Wrong done to them; at least not first certified and published, is one of the great Wonders: It’s true, there is Rumours of War, and Men take a Liberty to talk as they please, and the Soldiers, among the rest, say, they will not go in again to live upon Free Quarter, but will have Money or constant Pay.

The House, upon debate of the Business from *Scotland*, Ordered, that the whole House should be called, and all the Members absent to be Summoned by the Sheriffs of the several Counties to attend the House on the 24th of the next Month; and that this Order be Printed and sent to the Sheriffs of the Several Counties by the Members of the House that serve for those Counties.

The House had Debate of the Case concerning the Sheriff of the County of *Bucks*, and Ordered, That he should execute his Sherifalty, notwithstanding he takes not the usual Oath that Sheriffs do.

And that for the time to come the House Ordered, That they and all other Oaths of the like Nature should be referred to the Consideration of a Committee, to consider of what part of them are fit to be taken, and what part to be omitted, that this Inconveniency may be hereafter prevented.

An Ordinance this Day past the House of Commons for settling the Place of Receiver-General of *York* upon Mr. *Fawke*, a well-affected and deserving Gentleman, and one that has suffered much in these latter times, which was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Remonstrance was presented to the House from the Officers under the Lord *Inchequin* in the Province of *Munster* in *Ireland*. And it is as followeth:

*Mr. Speaker,*

**I**T is not without an unanswerable Proportion of Reluctancy to so heavy an Inconvenience, that we are thus frequently put upon the Asserting of our own Fidelities to the Services of the Honourable Houses; whereunto, as we have by several Evidences (the Mention whereof we make without vain Glory) manifested our selves sincerely Faithful: So hath it pleased the Divine Providence to prosper our Endeavours with very many improbable Successes; to the Attainment whereof, though we have struggled through all the Difficulties, and contended with all the Sufferances that a People unsupplied with all necessary and secondary Means could undergo. Yet have we encountred nothing of that Disaffection or Discouragement, as we find administered unto us by a constant Observation, that it is as well in the Power as it is in the Practice of our malicious and indefatigable Enemies; to place and foment Differences upon us, not only to our extream Scandal and Disgrace (which we should the less resent if their Malice could terminate in us) but to the obstructing of the Supplies ordered and designed for the Publick Service, and to the irreparable Prejudice thereof, which our Enemies can value at so low a rate, as to put it into that Bargain they are in hand to make for our Destruction. It being very approvable by us, that several Persons in Power there do interpose their Endeavours to continue us, by the impeding of Supplies, in a desperate, languishing and

[R r r r r]

perishable

An. 1643

perishable Condition upon the Place, and in a despicable and doubtful Esteem with the Honourable Houses. Whereof there will need no other Instances, than that after the several Promises made by Letters from the Honourable Committee at *Derby-House*, and Votes past for transmitting Supplies unto us, especially in the Case of Major-General *Starling* his being sent to attend the Pleasure of the Houses, the only Remora then alledged to make stay of Seven Thousand Suits of Cloaths and Ten Thousand Pounds in Money, being before designed for our Relief, there is no more than Two Thousand Seven Hundred Pounds sent unto us in Money, and thereof but One Thousand Five Hundred Pounds designed for the feeding of us and the Soldiers under our Command, and that notwithstanding the signal Testimony given of our real Intentions and Affections to that Cause and Service in a late Engagement against the Rebels at *Knockneffe*, which we touch at without any Affectation of Vain-Glory. The Votes then renewed for our Relief, and the Order for our Indemnity (which was conceived would not have found so much Hesitation with those whose Service we had only profest) are laid aside, and nothing effectual or advantageous done in order thereto for our avail, save the transmittal of the Two Thousand Seven Hundred Pounds; but on the contrary, new Jealousies and Distrust of us are re-embraced and fomented.

It is not therefore so insupportable a Discomfort to us to observe our own Lives exposed a Sacrifice to the Malice of our now Potent Publick Enemies, who by the Conjunction of Three several Armies, are not more encouraged to confront us in the Field, than we by the Art and Practice used to withhold those just and necessary Supplies from us, disabled to join Battel with them, as to observe our Honourable Reputation and Integrity (dearer to us than our Lives) brought into such frequent Question and unworthily mangled, depraved, and slaughtered by the calumnious Aspersions of our Powerful and Prevailing Adversaries, in despite of all our zealous and cordial Endeavours to give indubitable Testimony and Evidence of our Fidelities. What if we be beyond any common Measure afflicted and dismayed, we are confident that all Persons of Honour will acknowledge that we have much more than common Cause. And now that our Adversaries have prevailed to deprive us not only of all Hopes of subsisting here in your Service, but have proceeded for to provide that we may not live hereafter but out of your Favour. So having intercepted and perverted the Comfort we well hoped to have received from other Testimonies of our Sincerity, they have only left us this Expedient to testify our Mindfulness of our Duty by, which is to give humble Intimation to that Honourable House, that we are involved in so great and extream Exigencies of Distress and universal Want, with the Pressure of Three joint Armies upon our weak and naked Forces, that there remains no humane Means discernable amongst us to subsist by any longer in this Service, unless it shall stand with the Pleasure and Piety of those in whose Service we have exhausted both our Blood and Livelihoods, to send us some seasonable and considerable Supplies, or that we should be enforced to entertain such Terms as the Rebels will give us; which of all things we abominate, as knowing our Necessities will render them such as must be most obstructive and dishonourable; and therefore shall resolve of making that the last Expedient to preserve our own and many Thousands of poor Protestants Lives by; or that it shall please the honourable Houses to send Shipping to fetch us off. And so in discharge of our Duties both to God and Man, we humbly offer to Consideration, and remain.

*Subscribed by the Officers under the Lord Inchequin.*

By Letters from *Hereford* was thus certified:

S I R,

I Being present (amongst other Gentlemen of this County) on *Wednesday* at *Withington*, within Three Miles of *Hereford*, at the Disbanding of a Regiment of Horse under the Command of Major *Richard Hopton*, who hath been very Faithful and Valiant in the late Cause; whereof we in this County have had sufficient Testimony by many gallant and brave Actions which he performed



formed with this Regiment, which (I presume) is also well known to your self. The Manner of their Disbanding was thus: The Regiment, consisting of about Five Hundred Horse, being with their Officers all met at *Wilmington*, they were by the Major and Officers acquainted with the Orders of Parliament, and of his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, for their Disbanding, whereunto they were very ready; and yet loth to part one with another (even like Persons brought up in one Family) for their Affections were so entire to their Major, and so woven into one another, though joyful to Disband, yet parted with Tears, which did produce the like to many of our Countrymen (which indeed) made it seem rather a Funeral than a Disbanding. Yet Two of these Troops that were Disbanded did at first Mutiny, which the Major appeased with his own Troop, and then Disbanded the other Horse, and last of all his own Troop; who, after patheticall Speech made unto them by the Major, did all unanimously express their Readiness and Chearfulness to engage with him again upon an Hour's Warning in the Service of the Parliament; and then Fired every Man his Pistol on the Ground, and so departed unto a Place where the Major had very nobly provided for them a Hoghead of Wine, wherewith all, after they had refrained their Tears, they refreshed their Spirits, and so departed every Man to his Home, in abundance of Love and Civility, with Two Months Pay, their Horse and Arms; expressing their Resolutions to the Parliament, and their Affections to the Major, with a great deal of Courage. The Major himself went to *Hereford* with a Party of Horse that would needs attend him, and a Gentleman carried a Lawrel-Tree before him, as an Emblem of future Peace; which did extreemly possess the Affections and Hearts of the whole City and Country; and for which he heartily prays that is

*Hereford*, 24 March 1647.

Your Friend and Servant,

T. C.

*Tuesday*, March 28.

THE House this Day, according to former Order, considered of settling the Business of the Admiralty, which is of great Importance to this Nation, many Merchants having lately suffered much for want of this. The Ordinance for this Purpose was read and much Debate had thereon; at last it was assented unto, and ordered to be transmitted to the House of Peers.

The House then considered of settling the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty; and the Question was, Whether by One Judge or Three? Upon this the House had much Debate, and Ordered, That Three Judges should be appointed for this Business: and that an Ordinance should be brought in for this Purpose, with a Blank for the Names of these Three Judges.

They further Ordered, That a Salary should be made to each of these Judges, and that the House consider thereof when the Ordinance shall be read.

The House Ordered, That the Sum of Five Hundred Pounds should be paid by the Treasurer at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, for the buying of some Books in the Original Tongues for a Library for the University of *Cambridge*.

Both Houses this Day read a Letter from the Lord *Inchequin*, who seems to be full of Discontents and Necessities of the Soldiers in the Province of *Munster*. The House Ordered, That this Letter should be referred to the Committee at *Derby-House*, who were to report their

[R r r r r 2]

Opinions

An. 1648.



Opinions hereupon on *Friday* next; on which Day the House Ordered that the Ordinance for the Relief of *Ireland* should be read.

The House Ordered a Member of theirs to go down into *Pembroke-shire* to settle the Peace of the said County, and it was referred to a Committee to draw up Instructions for him.

Ordered by the Commons, That the Committee of the Army do prepare a Letter to be Signed by Mr. Speaker, and sent to the Committee of the County of *Somerset*, to require them forthwith to raise and pay Monies ordered for the Regiment ordered to march from *Bristol* to *South-Wales*, according to the Order of the General; and that Notice be taken of the Obstructions that have been in raising the said Pay, to the great Prejudice of the Service, by the altering of the Rates at this Conjunction; and to require them to proceed according to the former settled Ways and Rates, and make no Disturbance by Alterations at this time.

*Wednesday, March 29.*

This was the Monthly-Fast-Day, there Preached before the Commons Mr. *Tho. Goodwin*, and Mr. *Whitaker*.

*Thursday, March 30.*

A Petition was this Day read in the House of Commons, in the Name of many of his Majesty's Servants who have adhered to the Parliament, and constantly attended them; desiring some part of their Arrears for their present Support and Maintenance of themselves, their Wives and Families. The House hereupon Ordered, That it should be referred and recommended to the Committee of the King's Revenue, to take Care that these Officers may have Allowance in some Proportion, before any other of the King's Servants.

The rest of this Day was spent in Debate of the Business of *Ireland*. An Officer coming thence this Day, acquainted some Members of the House, That he had something of great Importance to acquaint them with; and desired that he might have leave to acquaint the House therewith. Whereupon the House called him in, and he made his Relation to the House.

The House hereupon Ordered the Doors to be shut, and no Member to go thence till Twelve of the Clock; and after much Debate the Result of all was, That Col. *Jephson*, Mr. *Falloway*, and Mr. *Swinson*, should go as Commissioners to the Lord *Inchequin*, into the Province of *Munster*.

That it should be referred to the Committee at *Derby-House* to draw Instructions for them.

They further Ordered, That the Forces in the Province of *Munster* should have an Ordinance for their Indemnity.

They further Ordered, That the Forces in the Province of *Munster* should have the same Security for their Arrears, as any of the Forces in that Kingdom.

They appointed Commissioners for Three other Provinces, and ordered Col. *Jones* to be added a Commissioner to them.

They likewise appointed Money to be sent over with these Commissioners.

*Friday*





Friday, March 31.

An Information was this Day given to the House against a Member thereof, that he had spoken some Words about Twelve Months since, upon which the House had some Debate; and Ordered, That the said Member should have Notice thereof, and summoned to attend the Service of the House, and to give Answer to the said Information. The House then fell into Debate concerning the Business of the Church, and spent a great part of the Day in Debate of this Business.

An Ordinance was read for punishing of Incest, Adultery, and Fornication, and Incestuous Marriages, which admitted of much Debate, and the House ordered that Ordinance to be Committed.

Another Ordinance was read for the better Observance of the Lord's Day, Days of Humiliation, Days of Thanksgiving, and all other Days set apart and commanded by the Authority of Parliament to be observed; which was read the first and second time, and ordered to be committed.

A Letter this Day from *Pembroke* of a Tumultuous Rising of the Country People in those Parts, and of the sad Effects that have and may ensue thereon, if not speedily suppressed and prevented by the Judgment of the Parliament, and the Endeavours of the Army. The House hereupon Ordered, That this whole Business of *Wales* should be referred to the Lord General, to take speedy and effectual Care therein.

The House then Ordered, That they would take into Consideration to Morrow the Business of Increase of Trade in this Kingdom, and that nothing should intervene; this being a Business of great Importance to this Nation: and Mr. Speaker was to put the House in Mind thereof presently after Prayers are done.

## CHAP. XXV.

*Proceedings in Parliament from April 1. to  
May 1. 1648.*

Saturday, April 1.

**T**HE House this Day heard the Ordinance concerning the Affairs of the *Admiralty* reported; it being referred to a Committee to be drawn up. This took the Debate almost of the whole Day, and at last it was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The House thought fit to give an Additional Power to the Commissioners that are appointed to go to the Forces in *Munster*, under the Command of the Lord *Inchequin*; whose Officers had an Oath of Secrecy tendered to them, which if they refused to take, or disputed it, then they were secured, though that Oath might have been to kill their Wives and Children.

But

An 1648.

But in respect these Instructions ought not to be Published till the Commissioners are gone into *Ireland*, and their Transactions known upon them, we shall forbear mentioning of them at present.

A strong report was this Day, That the Prince *Charles* is withdrawn from *France*; whether designed is not yet known, but it is whispered *Scotland*; But if so, or otherwise, the Truth will be known shortly.

The House of Peers Adjourned from *Friday* till *Monday*.

His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* removed the Head Quarters of the Army this Week from *London* to *St. Edmunds-Bury* in *Norfolk*.

*Monday, April 3.*

A Letter was this Day read in the House of Commons from Col. *Jones*, Governor of *Dublin*, expressing the great Necessity of the Soldiery there, for want of Monies and Cloaths, and desiring some speedy Supply to be sent thither, that may enable him to take the Field, and encourage the Soldiery under his Command, and that he doubted not to give a good Accompt for his Service this Summer against the Rebels.

The House hereupon took into Consideration the eminent and faithful Services performed by the said Col. *Jones*, since he hath had any Command in that Kingdom, and the Blessings that God hath crowned their Endeavours with; and Ordered, that One Thousand Pounds should be bestowed upon the said Col. *Jones*, as a Gratuity and Testimony of the Favour of the said House, for all his said faithful Services: And that he should likewise be acquainted what Provisions and Monies are proportioned for all the Soldiery and Provinces in *Ireland*, and what in particular for the Forces under his Command.

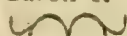
It was likewise Ordered, That Mr. *Greenhill* and Mr. *Pocock*, Treasurers of *Christ-Church*, do out of Nine Thousand Pounds reserved out of the Monies at *Goldsmiths-Hall* for Indigent Persons, pay proportionably (as the Monies will hold out) the Officers and Soldiers whose Names are contained in the List presented to this House by Auditor *Wilcox*; taking special Care, and endeavouring all Means, that no Monies be paid to those that shall appear to have been engaged against the Parliament about *July* or *August* last. And Mr. *Potter*, Clerk to the Committee of the Military Garden, is appointed to be present at the time of Payment, with Mr. *Greenhill* and Mr. *Pocock*, with his Books of the Five Qualifications, and the former List by which they have received any former Monies, whereby none of them may be twice paid, nor any paid that are not Comprehended within the Five Qualifications.

A Letter this Day came from our Commissioners in *Scotland*, acquainting the House that they had made several Addresses to the Parliament of *Scotland*, according to the Order of both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, concerning Capt. *Wogan*; but as yet they can receive no Answer or Satisfaction. The House hereupon Ordered a Letter of Thanks to be sent to our Commissioners, for their Fidelity in their Transactions and Endeavours; and to desire them to insist in their Addresses to the Parliament of *Scotland* for Answer to that Particular.

The House Ordered, That the Business of the Fens should be considered of to Morrow Morning.

From





From *York* came Letters this Day to this Purpose :

S I R,

**Y**OUR only News is not very Toothsome, but it may prove wholesome; Acts disagreeing to Principles of Nature being carried on by a Mysterious Providence (above so low a Capacity) commonly produce a gracious and glorious Issue; for all that great Alarm, and the heightened Malignant Expectation thereupon, the Appearance of a God in this Extremity and Opportunity will soon dispel their misty Actions, like the Sun in the Morning, though (I perceive) they gather Strength and Courage very fast and in every Place. If honest Men stick not together, and act not with Love and Courage, a Deluge of Calamities may suddenly break in upon us; if once the *Scots* can but divide us, they will soon unite to make us a Prey, notwithstanding their many Civil Differences. Our Sufferings now are not much in these Parts, the Forces being in their Quarters, but I am confident very ready to oppose Invaders, as they shall be required by Parliament, or any by Authority from them. The Assizes here are now done, after much Toil and Trouble, for there was a great Goal Delivery; Twenty-three were Condemned, Sixteen Men and Seven Women; Thirteen of the Men were Executed this Day, and Two of them Hang'd Drawn and Quartered for Clipping, Three of the Men were reprieved at the Gallows; Two of the Women were Executed, Five Reprieved for being with Child, One whereof was condemned for the Crucifying of her Mother, and sacrificing a Calf and a Cock, as a Burnt Sacrifice; and the Husband of that Woman was Hang'd for having a Hand in that Fact.

*March 31. 1648.*

From *Newcastle* by Letters of the 28th is thus written :

' This Week many *Ipswich* Ships and others (to the Number of Seven) is split and sunk on the Bar of *Tinmouth*, much of the Ammunition, Powder and Match is spent and lost; Seven or Eight is driven upon the Sands besides, but in hopes to be gotten off. Col. *Lilburne* is gone from hence to his Charge into *York-shire*, wherein he is to have a Regiment of Horse from the North. I have nothing but this, Sir *William Fleming* is come into the Road with a *Holland* Man of War Six and Thirty Guns in her; it is a general Report that the Prince is in the Ship, but not likely: None hath Liberty to go into the Ship. Sir *Thomas Glenham* is now in a *French* Man of War. This enclosed is all.

From *Edinburgh* by Letter *March 28.* is thus certified :

' The *Scots* do not appear for the King directly, as the Malignants conceive they would; but to compose things amongst themselves: and the better to effect their Designs upon *England*; they insist upon nothing but Breach of Covenant and Treaty on our Part, and the not settling the Church-Government, and none of their Malignants, they say, shall serve in their New Army, unless they take the Covenant, for all they do is but adhering to their First Principles.

' Our Commissioners have as yet received no Answer to any of their Papers, nor to that concerning Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop. To the Committee of Danger are added the Earls of *Traquair* and *Roxborough*, both Men well affected, at least to the pious Part.

' The Commissioners of the General Assembly gave in these following humble Desires to the Parliament last Week, which they have taken

taken to their serious Consideration, but have not given an Answer as yet. Their Desires are,

1. That the Grounds and Causes of undertaking a War may be cleared to be so just, as that all who are well affected, may be so satisfied in the Lawfulness and the Necessity of the Engagement; and that nothing be acted in reference to a War, before the Lawfulness of the War, and the State of the Question be agreed upon.

2. That as the Breach of the Covenant by the prevalent Party of the Sectaries in *England* are evident, so we desire and hope that, according to the Treaty, it may be condempned upon and declared by the Parliament, what are those Breaches which they take to be a Ground of War, and that Reparation thereof may be sought.

3. That there may be no such Quarrel or Ground of the War, as may break the Union between the Two Kingdoms, or may discourage or disoblige the Presbyterian Party in *England*, who continue firm in adhering to the League and Covenant.

4. That if the Popish Prelatical or Malignant Party shall again rise in Arms, this Nation and their Armies may be so far from joining or associating with them, that on the contrary they may oppose them, and endeavour to suppress them as Enemies to this Cause and Government upon the one hand, as well as Sectaries on the other.

5. Seeing your Lordships Undertaking should be in the first Place for Religion. We desire that his Majesty's late Concessions and Offers concerning Religion (as they have been by the Church, so may be by the Parliament) declared unsatisfactory; whereby your Lordships may give further Evidence of the Reality of your Intentions for the Good and Safety of Religion.

6. That your Lordships may be pleased not to fix and settle upon any such State of a Question, as doth not contain security and Assurance to be had from his Majesty by his solemn Oath under his Hand and Seal, that he shall for himself and his Successors, consent and agree to Acts of Parliament enjoining the League and Covenant, and fully establishing Presbyterian Government, Directory of Worship, and Confession of Faith in all his Majesty's Dominions; and that his Majesty shall never make any Opposition to any of these, or endeavour any Change thereof; and that this Security be had from his Majesty before his Restitution to the Exercise of his Royal Power, which we desire for no other End, but because we cannot see how Religion (which has been, and we trust shall be the principal End of all the Undertakings of this Nation) can be otherwise secured; but that without this Security it shall be left in very great Hazard.

7. That the same End in securing Religion (which is professed to be the Principal Cause of Engagement) and for securing all other Ends of the Covenant such Persons only may be entrusted by your Lordships to be of your Committees and Armies, as have given constant Proof of their Integrity and Faithfulness in this Cause, and against whom there is no just Exception or Jealousy, that so we may the more confidently encourage our Flocks and Congregations to follow the Cause of God in their Hands, and not to doubt of the Fidelity of those who shall be entrusted by your Lordships.

8. That there be no Engagement without a solemn Oath, wherein the Church may have the same Interest which they had in the Solemn League and Covenant, the Cause being the same.

‘All which Desires being duly pondered by your Lordships, in an equal Ballance, will, we trust, be found just and necessary, and do not doubt Satisfaction from your Lordships therein, may be a happy and effectual Means for facilitating the State of the Question, and for the uniting this Nation in an unanimous undertaking of such Duties as are requisite for the Reformation and Defence of Religion, the Honour and Happiness of the King, the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom.

‘Concerning



‘ Concerning the late Vote of 40000 Men to be raised, it was by  
 ‘ the Committee of Danger : who went so much beyond their Autho-  
 ‘ rity as some conceived, that a Protestation was entred, (*viz.*) against  
 ‘ the Manner, not the Matter, and is as followeth :

*The Protestation made by Eighteen Lords and Forty others against the  
 Vote, for raising an Army by the Committee of Danger runs thus :*

**W**Hereas we have earnestly desired that no Power be granted to any  
 Committee, to do, act, or order any thing that may engage this King-  
 dom in a new War; before the Parliament resolve on a War, and state the  
 Cause and Ends thereof; it being in our Judgment neither agreeable to the  
 Oath of Parliament and Tenour of Commons from Shires and Burroughs.

Nor the Act of Parliament 1640. and against the Articles, being also a dan-  
 gerous Preparative and Derogatory to the Liberty of the Kingdom, and Pri-  
 viledge of Parliament; and most of all it being of dangerous Consequence to  
 the Cause of God, and to the Ends of the Solemn League and Covenant. We  
 do therefore dissent from granting any such Power; and do Protest, That we  
 may not be included in any such Vote or Resolutions; but may be free before  
 God and Man of all the Guiltiness, Prejudices or Evil that may follow there-  
 upon, to the Cause, Covenant, and Religion, to the King's Person and Autho-  
 rity, to this Kirk and Kingdom, or the Union between the Two Kingdoms.

The Names of the Committee of Danger are as followeth :

#### L O R D S.

Duke Hamilton, Marquess of Argile, Earl of Crayford Lindsey, Earl of Lau-  
 derdale, Earl of Lanerick, Earl of Callender, Earl of Traquire, Earl of Rox-  
 borough.

#### B A R O N S.

Lord Innerpepther, Lord Wariston, Lord Lee, Lord Humbe, Lord Collington,  
 Lord Arneston, Lord Gartland, Lord Ennis.

#### B U R G E S S E S.

Edward Sidserfe, Alexander Wedderburne, Pat. Lesley, Je. Bell, Ja. Robertson,  
 Thomas Merberine, Two Burgessees more.

‘ There come yet divers *English* by Land into *Scotland*. The Ships  
 ‘ that came to *Scotland* (and are yet in the Haven of *Leith*) have as  
 ‘ yet Landed none of the Passengers, which begets Thoughts of great  
 ‘ Persons being in them.

‘ It's probable the Parliament of *Scotland* will make such a Conclu-  
 ‘ sion as will be very well taken in *England*, and send it by Commis-  
 ‘ sioners before any War be declared. It's true, common Talk is wild  
 ‘ there, as with us here; but the Debates are serious.

*Tuesday, April 4.*

Letters from *Pembrokeshire* give Intelligence of the uncontrollable  
 Deportment of Col. Poyer and a Part of Major-General Langborne's  
 Men, how fast they take Prisoners, and that they had secured some  
 of the Committee-Men. But we hope Col. Horton and the rest of the  
 Forces designed against Poyer, is by this time there with a sufficient  
 Force.

This Day came Intelligence from *Scotland* that things remain there  
 in as bad a Condition as formerly. The *English* Commissioners have  
 [S s s s s] not

An. 1648.

not yet received an Answer to any of their Papers; nor to that concerning Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, although they have done their utmost Endeavours in it.

Sir *William Fleming* came hither Two Days since from *France* in a Dutch Man of War. Through Misinformation the Minds of most Men here are possess'd with strange Opinions of the Parliament of *England*; and as to our *English* Army, an Inveterate and implacable Hatred is deeply rooted against them. The *Dutch* Ship keepeth Guard, and likewise a *French* Pinnace, and lieth here; we know not the Meaning of it.

*Edenburgh, March 28. 1648.*

There came this Day further Intelligence from *Wales*, and particularly of the Affairs in *Pembrokeshire*, which gives a good Account how things stand there, (*viz.*)

THE Miseries of the destroyed County of *Pembroke* do very much increase. This Evening a Vessel arrived here that came Yesterday Morning out of *Milford*, and brings News that *Poyer* is near 500 strong in Foot, and that Capt. *Addis's* Troop, and one other of Major-General *Langborne's* Horse are fallen in to him, both to the Number of 100, he is daily raising more Forces both of Horse and Foot; and to that End do frequently Muster the Country into *Pembroke* Town, who do out of pure Fear obey him, and do make very full Appearances before him, with Bills, Halberds, and such other Weapons as they can get, and out of them on *Saturday* last he Pressed 100 Men, besides what he hath Pressed since in the Country. He hath Sess'd all the Country-Parishes about him to a Tax near Treble as much on a Parish as the Three Months Sessment for the Army is, which he forceth the Inhabitants to bring in to him in Money or Provision, or both; and such as do refuse he threatneth to Plunder. He hath imprisoned Mr. *William Lort*, Mr. *Matthew Bowen*, and *William Poyer*, with several others, and made them all Pay their Ransoms.

Last *Tuesday* a little before Night the Two Companies of Soldiers that were sent down by Water from *Bristol*, landed near *Hentlan* in *Milford*, and on *Wednesday* were set upon by the Two Troops of Horse, and an Hundred or Six Score Foot of *Poyer's* in *Pulchraban* Church and Church-Yard; but they maintained the Place, and are not taken (as the Report was) but had Conditions upon Treaty to March away with their Arms, and are gone to *Cardiffe*, upon Engagement not to Land again in *Milford*. The same Day *Poyer* beset *Hentlan-House*, where was Mr. *White*, Mr. *Roger Lort*, Adjutant-General *Fleming*, Mr. *John Lort*, and several other Commissioners and Gentlemen, that were met together about accommodating and quartering of the New Landed Soldiers; all of them were in great Danger of taking, but they also by a Stratagem escaped, and are got on Ship-board. *Hugh Butler*, a Col. of the King's Army, a good and Malignant, commanded the Foot that were about the House, and had provided Barrs of Iron, Sledges and other Instruments, for the breaking open the Doors of the House.

By this and what formerly has been certified, you may see the settled Resolution of *Poyer* and his Adherents to raise a new War, which I am confident will grow to such a Head on a sudden, if not timely prevented, in those Malignant and Discontented Parts, as will not easily be overcome.

Col. *Fleming*, with some of the Commissioners, are aboard the Expedition in *Milford-Haven*.

We will not now mention the additional Forces designed by his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, now on their March, or we believe there by this Time, to disperse this threatening Cloud in *Wales* by *Poyer* and his Adherents. *Glamorgan*, *Monmouth*, *Radnor*, and *Brecknockshire* stand firm, and there is Shipping to secure *Milford-Haven*, that no Supplies further can go to *Pembroke*. The Forces also of Major-General *Langborne* (besides those joined with *Poyer*) have agreed to disband, and we believe are disbanded by this time, as is certified by a

Letter



Letter from the Commissioners to that Purpoſe, to his Excellency the Lord Fairfax from Cardiffe, Dated April 3. to this Purpoſe:

Caroli I.



**T**HE Commissioners have Proſecuted the Work of Diſbanding of Major General Langhorne's Forces with all the Speed and Care they could, wherein they have endeavoured by their Candour and Fairneſs, to keep them from the leaſt Occaſion of ſuch Diſcontent as might colour a Mutiny that would produce a Brouil, whence they might ſeem to take Occaſion to patronize the Deſign they were ſufficiently ſatisfied was on Foot. In this Work the Countenance, Advice, and Forwardneſs of Col. Horton has been ſhewn, and which has gain'd the Country, and brought the Work to Perfection in that County, that the reſpective Officers there are now content according to his Excellency's Orders, to Diſband Troop by Troop, and Company by Company, wherunto they have engaged their Faith and Honour. Major Philips Diſbands on Tueſday on Swanzey-Sands, and the Reſidue in like manner one after another, to receive their Money and Diſband, which about Saturday we believe will be over.

And as conce ning Pembroke, it is further certified, That Poyer gathers Strength; ſome of Col. Powell's Men are fallen in to him, and alſo ſome Foot of Col. John Butler's, once Lieut. Col. to the Earl of Effex, who 'tis certified) having a Brother at Munſter, holds a Correſpondence with the Engliſh there, reſting in Expectation of Aſſurance thence to have a Ceſſation with the Rebels, being already talked of. Poyer as yet hath but a very few Horſe, nor is not able to keep the Field, but will be again ſufficiently penn'd up in the Caſtle upon the Appearance of the Additional Forces ſent down, or there by this time. There are not any Gentlemen of Note, or Men of Eſtates, in all the forementioned Counties of Wales (whatever the Reports were) come in to Poyer, or that give him any viſible Countenance. And the Officers under Major-General Langhorne, who have agreed to Diſband, have alſo ſubſcribed a Declaration wherein they Proteſt againſt any Conference or Compliance with Poyer and his Confederates in this Action; and that ſuch of their Soldiers as have or ſhall go in to him, they have and will look upon them as Enemies and Diſturb-ers of the Peace of the Kingdom. By all this, yet we hope this Storm in Wales, ſo much heighten'd by the Malignants, will be ſuddenly blown over, and their Malignant Expectations to engage a new War in thoſe Parts fruſtrated.

From Shrewsbury by Letters we underſtand that the Malignants in that County had complotted to ſeize on Shrewsbury, and ſo to raiſe a new Combution in thoſe Parts: But by the Vigilance of the Governor and Garriſon it was prevented.

Monday, April 10.

**T**HAT which firſt offers it ſelf this Week is the great Tumult which broke forth in London by a Company of rude and diſorderly Perſons on the Lord's Day, about their Sporting, Tipling, and other Diſorders on that Day, in Contempt of the Ordinance of Parliament; but ſo much concerning this Buſineſs is Published already, we need ſay the leſs. The Tumult firſt took it's Riſe in Moore-Fields, amongſt a Company of rude Perſons Playing and Sporting there in Sermon-time, who ſet upon a Party of the Trained-Bands about Finsbury, and over-power'd them; and upon this the Mutiny increaſed: Some ran to White-Chappel, and ſeized upon the Captain's Colours, others to Smithfield, and a great Company of them ran down towards White-Hall; but theſe were met withal by the Horſe from the Menſe, and preſently diſperſt, ſome running one way, and ſome another. Notwithſtanding this, the Mutiny gathered Head in the City that Night, they ſurprized Newgate and Ludgate, took the Keys, went to the

Tumult in London on the Lord's Day.

Took its Riſe in Moore-Fields.

An. 1648.



the Lord Mayor's House, and took *per force* a Drake thence, in which Action some were slain; the Drake they bring to *Ludgate*; my Lord Mayor leaves his House and goes to the *Tower*: In the Morning the Number increaseth, they labour to get Arms. break open a House in *Milk-street*; from thence, and from several other Places, with their Drake they go to *Leadenhall*, there they get Possession of the Magazine; Drums were beaten upon the Water to invite the Seamen and Watermen for God and King Charles. The General spares no Means to quell this Mutiny before it grew too high; late up all Night himself about it, calls a Council of War, and the Question was, whether they should hazard those Two Regiments at the *Mewse* and *White-Hall*, or stay for more Forces? it was agreed, that rather than put off the Business further, which must needs be dangerous and much Blood shed, to engage with the Regiments, though they perish; this Morning betimes they enter at *Aldersgate*, came to *Leadenhall*, charge them there gathered, they shot their Drake off, hurt Capt. *Merriman* in the Shoulder, and his Lieutenant in the Belly, kill'd a Woman, the Soldiers hurt many of them; he that shot off the Drake was a Waterman, and was kill'd, divers Persons were taken, the Mutineers in all parts of the City were presently dispers'd, the City-Gates set open, and all quiet in the City before Ten of the Clock this Morning.

From Scotland by Letters dated April 5. to this Purpose:

Letters from  
Scotland.

' There is little hath happened since my last, of Importance in  
' *Scotland*. The Parliament hath given no Satisfaction to the Desire  
' of the Commissioners of the Kirk of *Scotland*, and seem to be very  
' angry that the Ministers still persist to cross them in their Designs,  
' and they seem to be far from Agreement; the Parliament are resol-  
' ved to proceed against them. A new Model of their Army is agreed  
' on, great Store of Arms came lately thither from *Holland*; Sir *Will.*  
' *Fleming* stays there, 'tis said, to carry News to the Prince when the  
' Army is ready for the Field. Sir *Thomas Glenham* and Sir *Philip*  
' *Musgrave* are still at *Edenburgh*, and the Streets are full of *English*  
' there.

Parliament's  
Commissioners not satisf-  
fied.

' There hath been great Debate the last Week about the Ministers  
' Desires, but it broke off with much Discontent on both Sides. Our  
' Commissioners have received no Answer as yet.

' There are no Orders given out as yet for the leavying of Men for  
' the New Army.

The last Week we gave you Account of the Desires of the General Assembly of *Scotland* to the Parliament there, consisting of Eight Heads, we shall now in order thereunto give you the Substance of the Parliament's Answer, and the Reply of the General Assembly to the same, as followeth:

The Answer  
of the Parlia-  
ment of *Scot-*  
land to the  
Desires of the  
General As-  
sembly there.

THE Estates of *Scotland* now Convened in this First Session of the Second Triennial Parliament having considered the Desires of the Commissioners of the General Assembly represented to them, They, after full Debate and Consideration concerning the same, for answer to the First Desire, &c. Declares, That the Grounds and Causes of undertaking of War shall be cleared to be so Just, as that all who are well affected may be satisfied in the Lawfulness and Necessity of the Engagement.

For Answer to the Second, they think it fit, That the Breaches of the Covenant and Treaties be presented, and the seeking of Reparation, and the best Time and Manner thereof considered.



To the *Third* they Declare, That this Kingdom will be so far from making War against the Kingdom of *England*, that any Engagement they shall enter into, shall be for strengthening the Union between these Kingdoms, and for encouraging the Presbyterians and well affected in *England*.

To the *Fourth* they Agree to the Substance and Matter thereof; and remit to those who are to be upon the Conference for stating the Question to explain the same.

To the *Fifth*, They Declare, That upon the Agreement on the whole Matter and State of the Question, they will declare his Majesty's Concessions concerning Religion not to be satisfactory.

To the *Sixth* desire, That since Religion hath been, and they trust ever shall be the Principal End of all their Undertakings; so they will be careful that the present Question to be stated shall contain Security and Assurance from his Majesty, by his Solemn Oath under his Hand and Seal, that he shall for himself, and for his Successors, give his Royal Content to Pass Acts of Parliament enjoining the League and Covenant Established by Presbyterial Government, the Directory of Worship, and Confession of Faith in all his Majesty's Dominions; and that his Majesty shall never make Opposition to any of these, or endeavour any Change thereof.

To the *Seventh*, That they will be careful that none shall be employed in the Command of their Armies, nor in their Committees, but such as are of known Integrity and Affection to the Cause, and against whom there is no just Cause of Exception.

And to the *Last* they Declare, That to the Grounds of their Engagement and Undertaking, an Oath shall be subjoined, wherein both in the framing of it and otherwise the Church shall have their due Interest. And the Estates of Parliament desire the Commissioners of the Church to appoint some of their Number to meet with such of the Committee of Parliament of Twenty-four, as shall be appointed by the same Committee, for the Conference and stating of the Question for agreeing upon the Grounds of an Engagement, and drawing up such a State of a Question, as may unite this Nation in an unanimous Undertaking of such Duties as are requisite for the Reformation and Defence of Religion, the Safety, Honour and Happiness of the King and his Posterity, and the Good of this Kingdom.

This Answer being returned to the General Assembly, the next Day they agreed upon a Reply in Answer to that of the Parliament's, to this Effect:

**A**S to the *Answer* of the *First Desire*, They conceive that notwithstanding any thing expressed in their Lordships Answer, there may be an acting in reference to War, before the Lawfulness of the War, and the State of the Question be agreed upon, which is the very thing they desire to be avoided.

To the *Second*, They neither find any Breach of Peace between the Kingdoms which may be a Ground of War, nor any positive Resolution of Parliament to seek Reparation.

To the *Third*, Instead of that Clause of the Desire, The Presbyterian Party in *England*, who continue firm in adhering to the League and Covenant; Change of Expression in the Answer is the Presbyterians and well-affected in *England*; which may intimate that there are some well-affected in *England*, which are not of the Presbyterian Party, nor do adhere to the League and Covenant.

The *Fourth Desire*, For not joining with the Popish Prelatical or Malignant Party, we cannot conceive wherein it needs Explanation, unless there be now more Favourable and Friendly Intentions towards Malignants than formerly.

Touching the *Fifth*, His Majesty's Concession being so prejudicial to the Cause and Covenant, they desire the Parliament to declare against them, both positively without any Condition, and presently without delay.

In the Answer to the *Sixth Desire*, As there is much said in the first Part, for Security of Religion to be had from his Majesty, so that Clause, *viz.* That this Security be had from his Majesty before his Restitution to the Exercise of his Royal Power is laid aside, and they are left unsatisfied in that which is the Main of that Desire.

That

Caroli I.

~~~~~

The General Assembly's Reply to the said Answer.

That the Answer to the *Seventh Desire*, concerning such as are to be intrusted in Affairs and Committees, doth admit of some of the Qualifications expressed in their *Desire*, viz. Such as have given constant Proof of their Integrity and Faithfulness in this Cause, and against whom there is no Just Cause of Jealousy, that so we may the more confidently encourage our Flocks to follow the Cause in which they are bound, and not to doubt of their Fidelity.

And in the Answer to the *Last Desire*, instead of that clear Expression used, namely, That the Kirk may have the same Interest in any Oath for a new Engagement, which they had in the Solemn League and Covenant, they find this doubtful and uncertain Expression, That both in the framing of the Oath and otherwise, the Kirk shall have their due Interests.

And upon these and the like Considerations, they conceive that their Desires unto which they still adhere as Just and Necessary, are not satisfied by their Lordship's Answer.

Further from the Borders by Letter *April 5.* was thus certified:

'The Cavaliers in *Northumberland* are a little curbed by Major *Sanderson's* Horse, quartered in that County, and do already fear they may be questioned again.

'The *Scots* are of late very close, but we hear their Parliament have agreed upon some Propositions.

1. To raise an Army for the Safety of both Kingdoms.
2. That none who have been in direct Opposition to the Two Parliaments of *England* and *Scotland* shall have Command, or serve in their Army.
3. That they will by their Army defend their Covenant, and the King if he will take the Covenant, but will ever have regard to preserve the Peace of both Kingdoms.

'Tis said there are Six other Propositions, but I cannot tell the Sence as yet. The Cavaliers on *Saturday* Seven-night did much rejoice at the Sight of Two Squadrons of Ships Sailing Northward; in the first was Thirty-six Vessels, Eighteen Men of War well Man'd, the Second consisted of Forty, both *Dutch*: 'Tis thought they are Bound for a Fishing Voyage. A great Cavalier hath ingenuously Confest, upon private Discourse with his Friends in *Scotland*, That they would not join in a Body with, or under the Command of the *Scots* if they come into *England*, but are confident to have Opportunities and Assistance to make a Body of their own Party to carry on their Designs, and manage their own Interests, fancying they shall roul like a Snow-Ball into a Formidable Army. 'Tis gathered, that if the *Scots* do come into *England* the Cavaliers will not come the Way that they do, but some Distance from them, that they may the better free themselves from the *Scots* Command, and yet Advantage them by the *Scots*.

'On *Wednesday* last there was a Meeting in the City of *York* of divers of the Presbyterian Ministers of the County, for settling of that Government; but I perceive no great Progress is made in it, they have only begun some Three or Four *Classises* in the *West-Riding*; it is thought it will go on but slowly. By a Gentleman lately come from the North we understand, That the Moderate Party are now the fewest there, and that their Thoughts are generally this wayward, and are for the present preparing their Way, and privately carry on their Work of making their Entrance as plausible as they can, to preserve and gain Interest.

*Thursday.*



Tuesday, April 11.

Caroli I.

This Day the Common-Council of the City of *London* sat very close, in Debate of the late Tumult in the City, and a Narration was then made unto them concerning the same from the Militia, upon which several Votes and Resolutions were agreed upon by the said Common Council, the Sum of all is thus represented :

Common-Council debate of the late Tumult.

At this Common-Council Mr. Alderman *Fowke*, and Mr. Alderman *Gibbs*, by the Direction of the Committee of the Militia of *London*, did make a large Relation of the great Multitude, Insurrection and Mutiny which happened in this City on the last Lord's Day and Monday last, by many evil disposed Persons, which first began on the Lord's Day in the Afternoon in the County of *Middlesex*, where they seized the Colours of one of the Trained-Bands of the said County, who were there employed for the suppressing of such Persons as did Prophane the Lord's Day, and being dispersed by some of the General's Forces, did gather together within the City of *London* and Liberties thereof, and in a Riotous Manner did break open divers Houses, and Magazines of Arms and Amunition, and took away Arms, Plate, Money, and other Things; and did seize upon the Drums of the Trained-Bands of this City, which were Beating to raise their Companies; and Armed themselves, and beat up Drums, and put themselves in a Warlike Posture, and seized upon the Gates, Chains, and Watches of this City, and then Marched to the Lord Mayor's House, and there assaulted the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Committee of the Militia of *London*, and other Magistrates of the same, and did shoot into the Lord Mayor's House, beat back his Guards, killed one of them, wounded divers others, and seized and took away a Piece of Ordnance from thence, with which they did afterwards Slay and Wound divers Persons, and committed many other Outrages. All which Matters being largely debated, and many Particulars insisted upon, both for the Discovery and Punishment of the said Misdemeanours and Outrages, and also for the preventing of the like for the time to come, it was at last concluded and agreed by this Common-Council as followeth: *First*, This Common-Council do generally conceive, that this City was in great Danger by Reason of the said Outrages and Misdemeanours; and that if the same had not so timely been prevented and stayed, the whole City would have been exposed to the Fury and Rage of the said Malefactors. And this Common-Council doth Declare, That the same Misdemeanour and Outrage was a horrid and detestable Act, tending to the Destruction of the City; and that they do Disavow the same, and with an utter Detestation do declare their Dislike thereof. And this Common-Council do Appoint the Committee of the Militia of *London* to make the same known to the Honourable Houses of Parliament: And also to make an Humble Request unto them, That an Order may be issued forth from them to the several Ministers of this City and the Places adjacent, that they may be directed to give Publick thanks to Almighty God, the Author of this great and wonderful Deliverance, from that eminent Danger wherein the City and parts adjacent were involved. And further, the said Committee are appointed by this Court to apply themselves to the Honourable Houses of Parliament, for the obtaining of a special Commission of Oyer and

Committee of the Militia's Relation of the Tumult.

The Common Council declare that the City was in great Danger by the said Tumult.

The Committee of the Militia to make known the same to the Parliament.

Publ. Thanks to be given to God for the City's Deliverance from the said Danger.

An. 1648.

Thanks to be  
given to the  
General for  
his Care in  
suppreſſing  
the ſaid Tu-  
mult.

The Commit-  
tee of the Mi-  
litia likewiſe  
thank'd for  
their Care  
therein.

Letter from  
the Commiſ-  
ſioners in  
Scotland.

The Impeach-  
ed Lords put  
in their An-  
ſwer to the  
Charge againſt  
them.  
Ordinance  
paſt for the  
Admiralty.  
The Buſineſs  
of the For-  
reſt of Deane  
reported.

and *Terminer*, for the Trying and Punishing of all the Malefactors that had a Hand in this detestable Action, according to the known laws of this Land. And this Court with thankful Hearts do acknowledge the Instruments under God, by which they obtained this Deliverance, to be by the Forces raised and continued by the Parliament, under the Command of his Excellency the Lord General *Fairfax*, and to manifest the same.

This Common-Council do also Order, That the said Committee of the Militia, in the Name of this City, as a thing agreed upon by a unanimous Consent, shall return their hearty Thanks to his Excellency for his speedy and seasonable Aid offered unto the City in this their great Streight and Danger. And this Court with a general Consent do well approve of the Endeavours of the said Committee of the Militia for *London*, for the raising of the Forces of this City, and in their procuring of the said Aid and Help from his Excellency in this Extremity, and what else they have done for the appeasing and suppressing of the said Tumults. And this Court doth give Thanks to the said Committee of the Militia for their Care and Pains by them taken upon this sad Occasion; and they do appoint Mr. Alderman *Fowke* to declare the same their Thanks to such of the said Committee as are not of this Court. And this Court doth also with all Thankfulness acknowledge the Pains and Care of the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, and the Right Worshipful the Sheriffs of this City therein. And this Court do generally Declare, That it is the Duty of every Citizen of this City by himself, and all that do belong unto him, or is under his Command, to be ready upon all Occasions to be aiding and assisting unto the Lord Mayor and the rest of the Magistrates of this City, for the suppressing of all Tumults and Disorders within the same. And the several Persons now present at this Common-Council, by the holding up of their Hands, have promised, that for the time to come they will use their utmost Endeavours, and be ready upon all Occasions to do the same.

Upon *Wednesday, April 12.* the House Sitting, a Letter was read in the House of Commons, from their Commissioners in *Scotland*, giving Account of their Transactions with the Parliament of *Scotland* the last Week, that they had demanded Sir *Philip Musgrave* and Sir *Thomas Glenham*, according to the Treaties, but have received no Answer as yet, nor to their Demand of Capt. *Wogan*, or their other Papers. Letters from *France* give to understand, That the Prince of *Wales* is still there, and not as yet gone for *Scotland*, as Letters this Day intimated.

This Day the Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Suffolk*, Earl of *Middlesex*, the Lord *Hunsden*, Lord *Bartlet*, Sir *John Maynard*, did each of them put in their Answer to the House of Peers in Parchment, pleading not Guilty to the Charge of High Treason framed against them.

An Ordinance passed both Houses for the Jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty for Three Years.

A Report was made to the Commons, concerning the whole Business of the Forrest of *Deane*, about the Iron-Works and Timber there; and it was Ordered, That no more Timber be felled in the Forrest of *Deane*, or in *New-Forrest*, upon any former Order, and that the Timber fit for Ships be disposed on for the Use of the Navy.



An additional Ordinance for Explanation of the former, concerning the Militia of *Westminster* and *Southwark*; another for the Hamlets read and recommitted.

The Speaker, with the Commons, went to the House of Peers, where Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and Mr. *Whitlock* were sworn Commissioners of the Great Seal; the Earl of *Kent*, and the Lord *Gray of Wark* were sworn before, and the great Seal with the Purse delivered.

A Committee from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of *London*, went with a Message to the House this Day about the Tumult, but the Houses were up before they came.

The said Committee then went to his Excellency the Lord General, to his House in *Queen-street*, to give him Thanks for his great Care and Pains in so speedy suppressing the late Tumult, according to the Vote of the Common-Council.

This Committee from the City, were entertained by the General with very great Favour and Respect.

Thursday, April 13.

The Auditor-General of the Excise this Day came to the House, and was called, he then delivered a general Account of the Receipts of the Excise for the Year last past; and further propounded some things in relation to the settling of the Excise, and removing of Obstructions as to that Receipt, which the House considered of; and after some Debate they Ordered, That these Proposals should be referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons for regulating the Business of the Excise.

The House then considered of the appointing of Judges for the Court of Admiralty, and they Voted Mr. *William Clarke*, Mr. *William Exton*, and Mr. *Isaac Dorislaw*, Doctors at the Civil Law, to be Judges of the said Court. These Names being incerted in the Ordinance, it was assented unto, and sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Amendments to the Ordinance for settling the Militia of *Southwark* was reported to the House, and assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Message was sent from the Lords to the Commons concerning the settling the Summer's Fleet. The House considered of several Commanders employed in the said Fleet, and agreed to the most of them.

The Commissioners of the Great Seal had a Stipend settled upon them for the Time of their being Commissioners: And it was Ordered, That the Commissioners of the Customs should pay the said Stipend unto them in such manner as is paid to the several Judges.

They further Ordered the Commission formerly granted for hearing of Causes in the Court of Chancery should be revived.

The House of Commons was then informed, That a Committee from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London* were at the Door, they were called in, and they presented to the House the Narrative of the Tumult, and the Votes of the Common-Council upon the same, the Copy whereof is before mentioned.

The House had Debate upon the Desires of the Common-Council, and Ordered that a Publick Thanksgiving shall be in all Churches in and about *London* on the next Lord's Day. That a Commission of Oyer and Terminer be passed for Trial of the Mutineers. That the Posts and Chains about *London* be taken down.

[Tttttt]

They

Caroli I.

Ordinance for the Militia recommitted.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and Mr. *Whitlock* sworn Commissioners of the Great Seal.

Committee give the General Thanks for his Care in suppressing the late Tumult.

Narrative of the Tumult. presented to the House.

They Order Publ. Thanks to be given in all Churches in and about *London*.

An. 1648

Summe of 1000 l. to be bestowed upon the Officers and Soldiers in the Tower for suppressing the Tumult. Disaffected Persons to be removed out of the Tower of London.

Letters from Wales that Poyer increaseth in Strength.

Letters from the Isle of Wight, that the King is in good Health.

The Assembly of Divines acquaint the House that they had perfected the Catechism. 600 Copies thereof to be Printed.

Narrative of the Ld. Inchequin's Revolting from the Parliament.

Commissioners for Munster to attend the Service of the House. The Power granted to the Ld. Inchequin declared void.

Ld. Inchequin declared Rebel and Traitor.

They Ordered, That the Sum of 1000 l. should be bestowed upon the Officers and Soldiers at the *Mense* and *White-Hall*, for the Valiant and Gallant Act of theirs in suppressing of the said Tumult.

That the hearty Thanks of that House should be given to his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and the Officers under his Command, for their great Care and Valour in suppressing this Tumult.

They further Ordered, That all disaffected, suspected, and idle Persons be removed out of the *Tower of London*, by the Committee of the *Tower*, or the Lieutenant; and that the Regiment in the *Tower* be made up 1000 compleat, and that 100 Horse be raised and quartered in the *Tower*, for the better Security of the City of *London*.

The Committee from the City likewise presented the said Narration and Votes to the Lords, and their Lordships returned Answer to the same Purpose as the Commons.

From *Wales* by Letters this Day we had further, That Col. *Horton*, with the Forces assigned for the Reducing of *Pembroke-Castle*, are drawing nearer, and have had a Rendezvous in that County, but *Poyer* increaseth in Strength about the Castle, and it is written, That he hath sent a Ship into *France* to invite the Prince thither.

From the *Isle of Wight* came Letters also, intimating that the King is in good Health and Pleasant, hath Bowled several times upon the New Bowling-Alley with the Governor, Col. *Herbert*, and others; and talks merrily in relation to this Army and the *Scots*.

Upon *Friday, April 14.* the House of Commons was informed, That many of the Assembly were at the Door; they were called in, and acquainted the House that they had perfected the Catechism, according to the former Order of the Houses, and had incerted the Places of Scripture in the Margent thereof.

The House hereupon Ordered, That Six Hundred Copies of this Catechism should be Printed and Published for the Service of the Members of both Houses, and no more.

The House Ordered, That the Thanks of the House should be given to the Assemblies for the Pains and Endeavours in perfecting of this Catechism; which was done accordingly.

The House was acquainted that some Officers that had Command under the Lord *Inchequin* in the Province of *Munster* in *Ireland*, were come to Town; one Major *Elsing*, a Worthy and Faithful Gentleman, was called in, and made a Narration to the House of the Lord *Inchequin* revolting from the Parliament, and joining with the Rebels, &c. and how he endeavoured to perswade all his Officers to join with him herein.

The House hereupon Ordered, That their Commissioners appointed, and now on their Journey for the Province of *Munster*, should be called back and required to attend the Service of the House.

The House then considered of this Perfidious and Treasonable Act of the Lord *Inchequin*, and declared that all Power granted to the said Lord *Inchequin* from both or either of the Houses of Parliament of *England*, be null and void. And that no Officers or Soldiers shall submit to the Command of the said Lord *Inchequin*.

They further declare the said Lord *Inchequin* to be a Rebel and Traitor to the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*; and that a Declaration for this Purpose be forthwith drawn up and represented with all convenient speed. They further Ordered Shipping should be speedily sent



sent upon the Coasts of *Ireland*, for the Service of the Parliament, to assist the Parliament's Forces there against this horrid Design.

The House then Ordered, That no Private Business shall be heard or moved in the House for Eight Days, but only such Things as may relate to the settling of these Kingdoms.

On *Saturday, April 15.* the House Ordered, That the Sum of 1500 *l.* should be prepared for the Pay of the 1000 Foot and Troop of Horse which are Ordered to Quarter in the *Tower* for the Security of the City of *London* against all Insurrections of Malignants, and other distressed Persons to the Peace of the Kingdom.

A Message was sent from the Lords communicating thereby a Letter to the House from the Duke of *Lorrain*. Their Lordships desired it might be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty.

The House considered thereof, and Ordered, That the Business concerning the said Duke of *Lorrain* should be stated, and a Report made thereof with all convenient speed, and that this Letter be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty, as their Lordships desired.

The House then also had some Debate concerning the Business of *Wales*; and Ordered, that the Committee of the Counties of *Monmouth* and *Glamorgan* should have Power, and were required to apprehend and commit to safe Custody all such Malignants to be Sequestered and have not Compounded, and all such other Persons as they shall find to have any Hand in making of Tumults or Insurrections, to the Disturbance of the Peace of those Counties, and the whole Kingdom.

The House Ordered, That his Excellency the Lord General should be desired to appoint the 400 Foot to be joined with those in the *Tower* to make them up 1000.

They further Ordered, That the Sum of 1500 *l.* should be forthwith prepared for buying Bedding for the 1000 Foot and the Troop of Horse to be quartered in the *Tower of London*.

An Ordinance was sent from the Lords, concerning the Forrest of *Deane*, and the New Forrest, to which their Lordships agree, with a Proviso added thereunto. The House hereupon Ordered, That it should be referred to the Committee of the Revenue to take Care that no more Wood be cut down in the Forrest of *Dean*, and to consider of giving their Lordships Satisfaction in that Proviso.

The House also further Ordered the sending of some Forces into the Province of *Munster* in *Ireland*, for Maintenance of the Interest of the Parliament in that Province, and for regaining the same to the Power of the Parliament. And further Ordered, That the Ordinance for raising Money for the Relief of *Ireland* should be prosecuted effectually, and further considered of on *Thursday* next.

Upon *Monday, April 17.* The House Passed to List for this Summer's Fleet for the *Irish* Seas under Capt. *Cromther*, Vice-Admiral for those Seas, and to receive Orders from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*; the Vice-Admiral is to take Care of transporting the Mortar-pieces, &c. for Assistance to reduce *Wales*; concerning which, Instructions passed also.

The House had Debates about raising Monies for the Navy by the Commissioners for the Customs.

Letters were read from the *English* Commissioners at *Edinburgh*; certifying that the *Scots* Committee there had delivered their Reports to the Parliament concerning their Papers, and that they are promised

[T t t t t 2]

to

Caroli I.

No Private  
Business for  
Eight Days.

1500 *l.* ordered  
for the  
Guard in the  
*Tower*.

The Duke of  
*Lorrain's* Letter  
referred to  
the Admiralty.

The Business  
of *Wales* debated.

400 Foot to  
be joined  
with those in  
the *Tower*.

1500 *l.* ordered  
to provide  
Bedding for  
the Soldiers in  
the *Tower*.

Forces to be  
sent into the  
Province of  
*Munster*.

List of the  
Summer's  
Fleet passed.

Debate about  
raising Money  
for the Navy.  
*English* Commissioners at  
*Edinburgh*  
promised an  
Answer to  
their Papers.

to have an Answer the beginning of the next Week from the Parliament. Other Letters thence express thus:

**Y**OU had the last Week the Protestation of some Lords and Commons at *Edinburgh*, against raising Arms under any Pretence whatsoever, *until the Question be stated shewing the Cause of a War*, and how the War shall be; but this hath not impeded the Business; for a considerable Army will be forthwith raised, notwithstanding the many appearing Dissenters: 'tis true, the Pretence is no more than putting the Kingdom in a Posture of Defence; Men are already Lifting in all Parts of the Kingdom. In the interim, and a little to amuse you in the South, the Lord *Lee* is appointed to go for *London*, to the Parliament with Four Propositions, said to be for a Personal Treaty, and for that End to bring the King to *London* or *Holmby*, there to be in Honour and Safety; that *Probitery* be settled in full Uniformity to that of *Scotland*, or according to Covenant, the Disbanding the Army of *Sectaries*, and raising such as were intended when this Army was to be formerly Disbanded; those who will be obedient to Parliament, and give no Jealousy to *Scotland*, that the War of *Ireland* may be effectually prosecuted, and that none of the present Army in *England* may, being disbanded, go for *Ireland*: These, 'tis said, were grounded upon Seven Votes, some of them are said to be these; That the King is a Prisoner contrary to promise; That Religion is not settled according to Covenant; That *Sectaries* are encouraged; That the Parliament is not Free; Bills sent to the King without their Consent: The Lord *Argyle*, and the other dissenting Lords and others, with the General, are against these Ways, as appears before, and almost all the Officers in the Army, who have petitioned against the raising Forces in the way they are. Also the Clergy hold fast together, and do labour the People, who are entering into an Agreement not to have War upon the Terms like to be: Also Petitions are for that end framing to the Parliament, and one County hath agreed already Fife. The *English* Soldiers have Four Pence a Day, near 100 came last Week into *Edinburgh*, they are in all about 2000. Never more Joy in the Northern Counties by the Cavaliers than now. The Ships that came with Sir *William Fleming*, and with Sir *Thomas Glenham*, wait the carrying back the said Knights, with such Satisfaction from Parliament in Point of Assurance, as may invite the Prince thither.

Upon *Tuesday, April 18.* the House of Commons Ordered, That the Committees of the several Counties of this Kingdom, shall have Power to secure all suspected and disaffected turbulent Persons in their several Counties, as Occasion shall require; and that an Ordinance be brought in to this Purpose.

The House further Ordered, That the present Sheriffs of the City of *Normich* should have the Thanks of the House given them for their good Affections to the Parliament.

They further Ordered, That the Commission of *Oyer and Terminer* for Trial of the Mutineers at *Canterbury* should be renewed, and that Judges go down for the Trial of them, notwithstanding it is Term-Time; for the Parliament conceive it is high time now to execute Justice, seeing the Mercy and Clemency of the Parliament and Army hath been so much abused of late.

Several Messages were sent up from the Commons, to the Lords, to mind them of the Impeachment against the Seven Lords, also of that against the late Lord Mayor, Sir *John Geere*, and the Aldermen, of the Ordinance for making Mr. *Steel* Recorder of the City of *London*, in Place of Mr. *Glyn*; and of the Impeachment against Judge *Jenkins*: all which their Lordships ordered to take into Consideration on *Thursday* following.

The last Week we gave a brief Account of the Revolt of the Lord *Inchequin*, and the Votes of the Houses upon the same, and that you may the better Judge how these Votes were grounded, we will now

1648.  
The same  
Remains.

Ordinance to  
be brought in  
to secure Tur-  
bulent Persons.

Sheriffs of  
*Normich*  
Thanks re-  
turned.

Message to the  
Lords, to mind  
them of the  
Impeachment  
against the 7  
Lords, &c.



a little further to satisfy, give you the Substance of the Report of the Officers late under the Command of the Lord *Inchequin*, since made to the Houses concerning this Business, to this Effect:

Caroli I.

The Report of the Lord *Inchequin's* Revolt.

The Lord *Inchequin*, they say, did call them and other Officers to him, and told them, that according to that Clause in the Covenant, which speaks of his Majesty's being preserved in Person, &c. and that of Priviledges of Parliament, he was resolved to declare for his Majesty, and against the pretended Parliament at *Westminster*, who were no Parliament, as he conceived, being forced by an Independent Faction; and that he would for better Preservation and Defence of himself join with the Lord *Taaff*, in Arms with the Rebels, and all the Forces in *Munster*, who had assured him Aid, both with their Persons and Estates; and that he had Encouragement from the King, Scotland, and all the Presbiterians in England that had made Peace with the King: and if they would not join they might depart, for he would have none in Command that would not go through Peace: And this he could conceal no longer, because Vice Admiral *Crowther* had blocked up his Harbours, and declared against him; and among other Reasons why he joins with my Lord *Taaff*, with whom he fought so gallantly, or those under his Command, but a while before, it's because Col. *Jones*, had made a Cessation with *Owen Rowe O'Neal*, and *Owen* adhering rather, as he saith, to the Parliament than to the King, and he would go contrary; by which means he doubts not to see the Army and Parliament in England laid flat upon their Backs by *Michaelmas-day*. The same Overture was made to other Officers in the Field, and to one in Prison for standing up for the Parliament. It was not for nothing some were so ready to justify him against the Lord *Lisle*, and excuse his usage of him. They that come thence say, he reports that divers have made Peace with the King; he saith, he is now beforehand with the Independents, and never till now; he doubts not, come the worst that can, to make good Terms for himself and all that join with him.

The ill Consequence of that Revolt.

Thus much as to the Lord *Inchequin*, and from *Dublin*, April 4. is thus written, Col. *Jones* begins to understand the Fruit of that unhappy Revolt in *Munster*, for the Rebels drew near him, and *Owen Roe* is about *Kildare* with all his Power; whether they in *Munster* will be Actors with them or Spectators only, time will tell. All the Forces that Col. *Jones* can possibly bring together, by the Conjunction of Col. *Monk* and Sir *Charles Coote*, will be done, and Garrisons besides must be quit; if we be not strong enough to fight we have no way but perishing, Provision will be so taken from us.

This Day his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* went from *London* to *Windsor*, where the Head Quarters are now kept.

April 18. 1648.

Upon *Wednesday*, April 19. a Report was this Day made to the House of Commons of the Commissioners of the Customs their Answer to the Advance of 30000 *l.* for the present Service of the Navy, which was in the Negative.

Commissioners of the Customs refuse to advance 30000 *l.*

The House was informed of a Proposition made by some Gentlemen to advance the said Sum of 30000 *l.* if they might be nominated Commissioners of the Customs in the Place of these present Commissioners.

Propositions made to advance the said Sum.

The House considered thereof, but in respect the Houses had formerly ordered and promised that these present Commissioners shall not be displaced till they have re-imburs'd themselves the Monies they have advanced for the Service of the State, they resolved to keep their Promise and Faith with them, and therefore accepted not of the said Propositions.

The said Propositions not accepted.

The House ordered to accept of the Sum of 10000 *l.* for the Delinquency of Sir *John Strangeways* and his Son, and that their Fifth and Twentieth Parts should be included in the said Composition. This 10000 *l.* is, according to former Order, to be employed for the Service of the Navy.

10000 *l.* for the Delinquency of Sir *John Strangeways* to be employed for the Service of the Navy.

In

An. 1648.

Prisoners in the Tower to be removed to Warwick-Castle, &c.

Col. Fortescue recommended for Employment.

Part of his Arrears to be paid unto him Letters from Scotland that the English Commissioners have admittance to treat with the Committee of Danger.

Sir John Gayre fined 500*l.* and recommended.

The Earl of Pembroke's Entertainment at Oxford.

In Prosecution of the former Order of the House, that all disaffected and suspected Persons should be removed out of the *Tower of London*, the House this Day Ordered, That the Places to which these Prisoners shall be removed, shall be *Warwick-Castle*, *Windsor-Castle*, and *Wallingford-Castle*; and that it should be referred to the Committee of the *Tower*, and the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, to remove the said Prisoners as they shall think fit: And that for the Aldermen of the City that are there, they are not to be removed, because they are now proceeding against in order to their Trial in the Lord's House.

The House Ordered this Day, That Col. *Fortescue* should in a special Manner be recommended to his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* for Employment in the Army.

They likewise Ordered, That part of his Arrears should be paid unto him.

This Day Letters were read from the Parliament's Commissioners in *Scotland*, certifying what Answers they have received *April 12.* from the Parliament of *Scotland*, and that they have Admittance to treat with the Committee of Danger. The Copy of the Answer was inclosed: '1. To that of the Amity between the Kingdoms, That they 'do on their Part desire it, and will labour to continue it. 2. For 'Delivery of Capt. *Wogan*, *Glembam*, and the other *English* Delinquents; They say, It is not contracted in the Treaties and Pacification, only to deliver up such as shall endeavour to incense the King 'of the *Scots* against the Kingdom of *England*; for that they conceive them not Incendiaries between the Kingdoms; but rather between the King and *England*. That they do approve the Matter of 'their Commissioners Declaration, and the Parliament's Answer they 'conceive not satisfactory, &c.

Sir *John Gayre*, the late Lord Mayor, was brought to the Lords Bar, and refused to Kneel, was Fined 500*l.* had his Charge of High Treason read *Saturday*, giving him time to put in his Desires for Council, and Ordered to be recommitted to the *Tower*.

From *Oxford* Letters thence *April 17.* give to understand the Entertainment of the Earl of *Pembroke*, Chancellor of *Oxford*, by the University and City, to this Purpose:

THE Earl of *Pembroke*, Chancellor of this University, came last *Tuesday* into this City with about 100 Horse; most of whom went hence to fetch him in: At his Entrance a Speech was made unto him by the Mayor, a Member of the Commons House; another by Mr. *Cheyne*; as he came to his Lodging in *Martin-College* one of the Proctors made a Speech unto him; next Morning he went to settle Mr. *Reynolds* in *Christ-Church*, being attended by the Soldiers, as was ordered; where finding the Doors shut by Mrs. *Fell*, the late Dean's Wife, the Soldiers broke them open, and the *New College* Dean was put in Possession. In the Afternoon the Chappellor went into the Schools, accompanied with the Visitors, where he was welcom'd by an eloquent Oration in Latin made by Mr. *Corbet*, University-Orator: when the Chancellor was sat in his Chair in the Convocation-House, he delivered over his Power as Chancellor, into the Hand of the Vice-Chancellor, now Dr. *Reynolds*, at which time he and the Proctor made Speeches in Latin. At this Convocation divers Learned Men were made Doctors, as the Vice-Chancellor, Mr. *Chambers*, Mr. *Callicot*, Mr. *Harris*, of Divinity; Mr. *Palmer*, of Physick; Mr. *Wilkinson*, and Mr. *Cheyne*, Batchelors in Divinity; the young Earl of *Carnarvan*, the Chancellor's Two Youngest Sons, and several Country-Gentlemen, Masters of Art. The next Day the Chancellor with the Soldiers attending went to put Dr. *Wilkinson* in Possession of *Magdalen-College*, where the Soldiers were constrained to break open the Doors of the President's Lodgings. In the Afternoon they went to *All Souls*, where Dr. *Selden* the Warden appeared, refusing to submit, because



cause the Visitors had not Authority from the King, and went into his Lodgings and lockt the Doors, which also were broken open, himself confined to a Chamber in the Town, and Dr. Palmer put in his Place. From thence they went to *Trinity-College*, where the Doors being broken open Dr. Harris was put in Possession. Thence they went to *St. John's*, where Dr. Baly would not acknowledge their Authority, yet attended them to his Lodgings, where Mr. Cheynell was put in Possession. Thence to *Wodham-Colledge*, where the Doors being broke open, Mr. Wilkins was put in Possession, before any Violence was offered to any Man's Lodgings. The Heads and Fellows were summoned to appear before the Chancellor and Commissioners, but none appeared save Dr. Shelden and Dr. Baly, who denied the Authority. The next day some of the Canon of *Christ-Church* were ejected. In every College was read openly the Orders of the Committee of Parliament, for ejecting the old and putting in the new. The Settlement thus over, the Chancellor departed towards *London*, being attended by many of the University, also of the Soldiery to the Gates.

Caroli I.

On *Thursday, April 20.* an Ordinance was read in the House of Commons, explaining a former Ordinance for Advance of 50000 *l.* for the Service of *Ireland*; which took up much time, being read twice and then committed.

Ordinance read for the Advance of 50000 *l.* for the Service of *Ireland*.

An Ordinance was read in the House for securing all disaffected and suspected tumultuous Persons throughout all the whole Kingdom; which took up much debate, being read the first time, and Ordered to be read again to Morrow.

Another for securing disaffected Persons.

An Ordinance was read for punishing Defaulters upon Musters in the County of *Kent*; which took up much debate, and was upon the Question committed.

Another for punishing Defaulters upon Musters.

Letters from *Wales* give to understand that *Poyer* grows strong about *Pembroke-Castle*: Many of Major-General *Langborne's* Men, after they are Disbanded and have their Monies, run to *Poyer*; Col. *Powell* is also joined with him, and they Summon and Muster the Country at Pleasure as they have done lately in *Pembroke*, *Caermarthen*, and *Cardiganshire*, the poor Inhabitants being compelled through Fear to appear at their Summons, and pay unto them large Taxations besides.

*Poyer's* Forces increase in *Pembrokeshire*.

There hath been some beating up of *Poyer's* Quarters already by Col. *Horton*, with the Forces designed by the General to reduce those Parts; and, say the Letters, there is like to be Engagement of both Parties within few Days, if *Poyer's* Men will abide the Fight.

His Quarters beaten up by Col. *Horton*.

The Prince is not gone for *Wales*, nor yet into *Scotland*, as was confidently spoken this Day or Two: But by Letters from *Paris*, Dated *April 16.* it was certified, that he was then certainly at *St. Germain's* with the Queen his Mother.

The Prince of *Wales* at *St. Germain's* with the Queen.

Upon *Friday, April 21.* The House, according to former Order, considered of settling the Ministry throughout the Kingdom.

Several Ordinances debated for settling Ministers.

An Ordinance was read for settling a Ministry in the Borough of *St. Albans*, out of certain impropriate Lands in that County; which was read and committed.

Several other Ordinances for settling Ministers in several Places of this Kingdom were read, and upon the Question assented unto.

The House this Day Ordered, That the Thanks of the House should be given to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Pembroke*, Chancellor, for his great Care and Pains, in settling and reforming the University of *Oxford*.

Thanks returned to the Earl of *Pembroke* for his Care in settling the University of *Oxford*. Fellows of Colleges, &c. that refuse to submit to the present Visitor to be expelled University.

The House was then informed, That many Fellows, and other Officers of Colleges did refuse to submit to the Power of the present Visitor, and other Power now over them; The House Ordered, That such

An. 1648.

Tenants to  
pay their Rents  
to the Visitors  
appointed by  
Parliament.

Ordinance a-  
gainst Rioters  
agreed to.

Additional Or-  
dinance for  
Ireland assent-  
ed unto.

Col. Horton's  
Letter to the  
Lord General.

Papers from  
Scotland re-  
ported.

Ordinance for  
Security of  
the Arrears of  
the Army as-  
ented to.

such as did refuse to submit to the said Power, that they should be Ex-  
pell'd and Ejected the House.

The House further Ordered, That the several Tenants to the Col-  
leges of *Oxford* should be required and enjoined to pay their respective  
Rents to the Visitors of *Oxford* appointed by Ordinance of Parlia-  
ment, and that their Acquittance for the same shall be a sufficient  
Discharge to the said Tenants, and every of them.

They further Ordered, That these Three last Votes should be  
Printed and Published.

According to former Order, the House took into Debate the Or-  
dinance for securing all the disaffected and riotous Party in this King-  
dom, which took up much time, and then at last was put to the Que-  
stion and assented unto, and ordered to be transmitted to the House  
of Lords for their Concurrence.

The explanatory and additional Ordinance for *Ireland* was this Day  
reported to the House, debated and assented unto.

From *Wales* came further this Day by Letters from Col. *Horton*, to  
the General and Committee of both Kingdoms; that to his Excellency  
was to this Purpose.

*May it please Your Excellency,*

I Am now advanced to *Swansey* and *Neath*, and I hope Col. *Okey* will join  
with me to Morrow, and then by God's Assistance we shall endeavour to  
engage the Enemy within Two or Three Days, they lying now on this side  
the River of *Towry*, which runs through the midst of *Caermarthenshire*. Col.  
*Powell* hath now declared so positively for the King, that it's hoped the great-  
est part of the Officers and Soldiers, they having taken the Covenant, will fall  
off from him. Two Captains came to me Yesterday, and say, That the Of-  
ficers are displeased to see *Culpepper* and other Cavaliers rule all, and the Offi-  
cers sent to them for Orders. They have made the greatest part of the Com-  
monalty for them, which appears in great Numbers upon Rendezvous; and  
the Malignants from all parts steal in to them. Col. *Fleming* with a Party of  
Horse and Dragoons gave them an Alarm on *Thursday* last at *Havestry*, took  
Twelve Horse-Men. Want of Provisions, especially for Horse, in these Bar-  
ren Mountains (which we are to pass over before we can engage) doth most  
trouble us; had we Money we might expect it from our Enemies. My Regi-  
ment hath had but a Fortnight's Pay this Six Weeks, and not like to have any  
in a long time; yet, I praise God, the Soldiers are generally Cheerful. I shall  
upon all Occasions give your Excellency Account of our Proceedings, and be

*Neath*, April  
17. 1648.

*Your Excellency's Constant and Faithful Servant,*

THOMAS HORTON.

On *Saturday*, April 22. The House received a Report from the  
Committee of *Derby-House*, of the Papers that were this Week referred  
to them in Relation to *Scotland*, viz. The Commissioners Message to  
the Parliament of *Scotland*, demanding Capt. *Wogan* and some other  
Delinquents there that endeavoured to set both Kingdoms on Fire by  
another War; and the Parliament of *Scotland's* Answer thereunto.  
They debated long upon this Particular, and then it was resolved,  
That the Answer of the Parliament of *Scotland* to the Demands of our  
Commissioners from the Parliament of *England*, is no way satisfactory.

They further Ordered, That our Commissioners should still insist  
and press the Parliament of *Scotland* for further Answer to the said  
Message and Demands.

The House of Commons then also considered how to satisfy the Sol-  
diery of the Parliament in point of Security of their Arrears; and an  
Ordinance



Ordinance was read for ascertaining and securing the Arrears of the Soldiery dew upon the Debenters, which was assented unto, and Ordered to be transmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Caroli I.



A Message came down from the Lords to the House of Commons, whereby their Lordships desired a Conference in the Painted Chamber, concerning the *Escape* of the Duke of York between Nine and Ten of the Clock the last Night from St. James's; The House agreed thereunto. At this Conference Report was made of the Manner of the Escape of the Duke of York; That the Duke with his Brother and Sister the Duke of Gloucester and Lady Elizabeth, being sporting and playing in a Room by themselves the last Night after Supper, the Duke privately slipt from them down the Back-Stairs, without either Cloak or Coat, in Shooes and Stockings, and by the Way of the Private Garden, he having the Key of the Garden-Door, passed through the Parke and so away. There is nothing yet found out further of this Escape, who went in Company along with him, or which ways he is gone; none of the Servants that attended him here are wanting; some talk one thing, and some another, but a little time will discover further.

The Duke of York's Escape.

And Information was given to the House that some Forces in *Barnstable* and *Dartmouth* live upon Free Quarter to the great Oppression of the Subject; Complaining of a Lieutenant in particular in this Business.

Free Quarter complained of

The House Ordered, That a Letter should be sent to his Excellency to acquaint him with this Information, and to desire his Excellency to send for the said Lieutenant, and to hear and examine the Evidence upon Oath. The House hereupon Ordered, that a further Ordinance should be drawn for taking off Free Quarter; which was presently drawn and reported and assented unto.

His Excellency to be acquainted therewith.

Upon Monday, April 24. the House of Commons, according to former Order, called over the List of their Members one by one; some who were not in Health nor had been absent of a long time were excused, others were upon Publick Employment in the Countries and in *Scotland*, therefore were excused; but about Three or Four who neglected the Service of the House, no Excuse could be admitted to them. There sat in the House this Day about Three Hundred and Six.

The House called over.

Some Votes then also passed, as *First*, That those Members who are out upon Cases be taken into Consideration on Monday next, and the Committee to meet daily to be ready to report their Cases then.

Absent Members Cases to be considered.

2. That the House be called again, this Day Fortnight.

3. Those Members that be here, not to go away without Leave granted by the House sitting between the Hours of Ten and Twelve of the Clock.

An Additional Instruction for the Commissioners in *Scotland* still to insist upon and press their former Message to the Parliament of *Scotland* for Delivery of Delinquents and Incendiaries between the Two Kingdoms, the last Answer of the Parliament of *Scotland* not being satisfactory, was this Day reported from the Committee at *Derby-House*, and upon the Question assented unto.

Additional Instructions for the Commissioners in Scotland.

The rest of this Day was spent about nominating Captains of Ships for the next Summer's Fleet.

From *Scotland* by letters this Day came to this Purpose:

THE Scots go on in their Preparations for War, they have a Declaration ready to come forth; the Soldiers that come from *England* are still received, but maintained at Private Mens Charge, which cannot hold. The Ministers still courageously oppose, but prevail not, but do acquit themselves of the

Scots prepare for War.

[U u u u u]

the



An 1648.

the Guilt of Blood that shall be shed : much endeavour is used to gain them. The principal Synod in *Fife* and *Sterling* Petition the Parliament's Harkening to the Kirk, but are slighted, and the other Party carries on all with a strong Hand. *Wigan's* Troop increaseth. The Commissioners of the Kirk perceiving the Leavying of Forces through the Kingdom, and that notwithstanding their former Papers given in, and the Protestation of the Lords, that yet the Question is not staved, nor the Grounds of the War declared, put a large Petition to the Parliament, wherein they do most earnestly desire the Lords, as they will answer the contrary at the great Day of Judgment, not to proceed, so as to give any Encouragement unto the Prelatical or Malignant Party in *England*, nor to be any Grief to the Presbyterian Party, nor to restore the King until he have resolved and assured the Settlement of Presbitery, the taking the Covenant, and that what they intend on the King's Behalf may be with Subordination to these Ends express't in the Covenant, by which his Majesty may be induced to remove all Obstructions on his part that hinders settling Religion, and this Government, and to prevent Effusion of Christian Blood, they desire that such Preparation be sought from the Parliament of *England* as may be most probable in reason to attain the same in a peaceable way.

In answer to this Petition the Twenty-four Lords and Committee for that Purpose give in as the Sence of the Three Estates of Parliament, this Answer following :

The Committee's Answer to the Commissioners of the General Assembly.

WE the Committee of Twenty-four having, on further pursuance of Trust committed to us by your Lordships, taken to our Consideration the Desire of the Commissioners of the General Assembly, and the whole Matter intrusted to us, do in order thereunto humbly offer to your Lordships Consideration the subsequent Articles, with the former Papers given in by us on *Friday* last, which being past in Parliament, we conceive may be Grounds of the Resolutions of this Kingdom at this time, viz.

'The Estates of Parliament do declare, That as the Engagement of this Kingdom hath constantly been for settling of Peace and Truth under his Majesty's Government, so any undertaking we now are necessitated unto, shall also be for the same Ends, and the Necessity and Lawfulness thereof cleared and condescended unto, before any Engagement in a War ; so as all that are well affected may be satisfied therewith.

Scotch Parliament's Resolution to adhere to the Union.

The Parliament resolves, with God's Assistance, in all their Proceeding never to break on their part the Union between the Two Kingdoms, nor discourage, nor disoblige the Presbyterians in *England* who continue firm in their League and Covenant.

And oppose the Sectaries as well as Papists and Malignants. And maintain the Covenant and Presbitery

The Parliament declares, that they will be so far from joining with, or associating with the Popish Prelatical, or Malignant Party, if they shall again rise in Arms either to oppose and endeavour to suppress them as Enemies to the Cause and Covenant, as well as Sectaries on the other side.

In regard that his Majesties late Concessions and Offers concerning Religion are not Satisfactory, and the principal Ends of all the Undertakings of this Nation hath been, and we hope shall be, to see Religion in the first place settled ; and as we shall endeavour the rescuing of his Majesty from those who maliciously carried him away from *Holdenby-House* against his own Will, and declared Resolutions of both Kingdoms, and do still detain close Prisoner, that he may come with Honour, Freedom and Safety, to some of his Houses in or about *London*, where both Kingdoms may make their Applications to him for settling Religion and a well grounded Peace ; so we resolve not to put in his Majesty's Hands, or in any other whatsoever, such Power whereby the aforesaid Ends of the Covenant, or any one of them may be obstructed or opposed, Religion or Presbyterian Government endangered : but on the contrary, before any Agreement be made, that his Majesty give Assurance under his Solemn Oath, and under his Hand and Seal, that he shall for himself and his Successors give his Royal Assent and Agreement to such Act or Acts of Parliament and Bills as shall be presented to him by his Parliaments of both and either Kingdom respectively for enjoining the League and Covenant, and fully established Presbyterian Government, Directory and Worship, and Confession of Faith in

all



all his Majesty's Dominions; and that his Majesty shall never make Opposition to any of these, or endeavour any thing thereof.

If any War shall be made, as it shall be made on just and necessary Grounds, so we resolve to give trust and Charge in Armies and Committees to none but such as shall be and are of known Integrity, against whom there is no just Cause of Exception.

That the Parliament is willing to subscribe for the Grounds of their Undertaking an Oath, wherein both in the framing of it and otherways, they are willing the Church shall have Interest, as hath been in the like Case.

And that the Resolutions of the Parliament hereupon may be the more effectual, and in regard of the present Condition of Affairs, it is our Opinion, That this Kingdom be put in a Posture of Defence, as it was in *Anno Dom. 1643.* like as we have drawn that Act of Posture, which being allowed in Parliament, and sent to the Shires, we think it then a fit time to send our Demands to the Parliament of *England*, and that some discreet Man be sent with the same, and a limited time appointed for his Return with Answer.

On *Tuesday, April 25.* a Letter came from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*, acquainting the House that he had received a Letter from Prince *Philip*, Son to the Queen of *Bohemia*; whereupon he desired a safe Transport for *England*, to give a Visit to his Brother the Prince Elector, and he desired to know the Houses Pleasure therein. The House hereupon Ordered, That Prince *Philip* should have leave and be permitted to come to visit his Brother the Prince Elector accordingly.

The House this Day Ordered, That on *Thursday* next they would take into Consideration the Business of settling the Kingdom. They further Ordered that Mr. *Strong* should pray on *Thursday* Morning next in the House of Commons, for a Blessing upon their Debates and Consultations that Day, in Relation to that great Business of settling this Kingdom.

The House further Ordered, That a Committee should be appointed to draw a Letter to be printed and sent to all the Ministry in *London*, *Westminster* and *Middlesex*, to desire them to be earnest to God to Morrow, being the Publick Fast-Day, for a Blessing upon the Debates and Consultations of the House, in relation to the great Work; and a Letter was drawn up accordingly, and past by both Houses to this Purpose:

**W**Hatsoever Dangers are threatned or feared, either by Divisions amongst our selves, or Practices from Enemies abroad, we have Assurance out of the Word of God, that we are not in the least Danger, if God Almighty be not incensed against us for our Sins and Wickedness, which our Consciences testify that he is exceedingly against every one of us in Particular, and the Kingdom in General; yet we believe that if we do heartily and sincerely humble our selves, and turn to the Lord, crying mightily to him in fervent Prayers, with a lively Faith in Christ, we shall surely be delivered from all Evils and Dangers, and enjoy all needful Blessing and Benefits to the whole State and Kingdom; therefore the several Ministers within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the late Lines of Communication in the respective Congregations, are desired upon this ensuing Day of Humiliation, being the 26<sup>th</sup> of this Instant *April*, earnestly to seek the Lord, who is the God of all Wisdom and Help, in much mercy to this sinful Nation, so to direct and bless the Councils and Proceedings of the Parliament at this present, that his heavy Judgments may be diverted from us, and Truth and Peace established throughout the Three Kingdoms.

The House was this Day informed that Capt. *Browne Bushell* the Pirate, who revolted from the Parliament, and took a Ship of great Va-

Caroli I.

None to be intrusted by them but of known Integrity.

That Kingdom to be put into a Posture of Defence, as in 1643.

Prince Philip leave to come over to visit the Prince Elector.

Mr. Strong to Pray in the House of Commons.

Letter to the Ministers of London and Westminster to pray for a Blessing upon the Publick Affairs of the Nation.

Capt. Browne Bushell apprehended.

An 1:48.

200 l. given to  
the Two Men  
that apprehended him.

lue with him, of which he was made Master, was apprehended and in Custody; and it was Ordered that the Sum of 200 l. should be bestowed on the Two Men that apprehended him, for their Encouragement and good Service herein. And further Ordered, That the said *Bushell* should be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty for a Trial as a Pirate.

They further Ordered, That in the mean while till he comes to his Trial he be committed close Prisoner to *Windsor-Castle*.

6000 l. for  
the Repair of  
Hull.

The House Ordered 6000 l. for the Repair of *Hull*. Order was likewise taken for Monies for the Repair of Works about *Newcastle* upon *Tine*.

This Day Three Aldermen, *Adams*, *Langham* and *Bunch*, were brought to the Lords Bar to receive their Charge, but refused to Kneel or to be Tried by their Lordships, desiring by Petition to be Tried at Common Law, and denying the Power of their Lordships to try Commoners, they were Fined 500 l. a Man, sent back to the *Tower*, and ordered to have Liberty to nominate their Council in order to their Trial before their Lordships.

As the Common-Council of the City of *London* sat close in *London* Yesterday, and this Day an Information by one *John Everard*, of some pretended Words said to be spoken by some Officers of the Army against the City of *London*, and which Words Mr. *Everard* should hear spoken as he lay in his Bed in a Room at the *Garret* at *Windsor*, and the Officers in another Room. The Information and Affidavit of the said *Everard* taken before the Lord Mayor concerning this Business, is as followeth:

Everard's In-  
formation.

*The Information of John Everard, concerning some Speeches that passed from certain Persons at Windsor, of an Intention to disarm the City of London, and then to Plunder the same.*

*John Everard* maketh Oath, That he having some Occasion of Business at *Windsor* upon *Thursday* the 20th of *April*, 1648. as he did lye in his Bed, did hear some Gentlemen discourse in the next Chamber, the Number of whom he cannot tell, but by their Discourse they could not be less than Three or Four, and that he doth believe they were all Officers of the Army under the Command of his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*; one of them was Quarter-master-General *Gravenor*, as he supposeth, another one Col. *Ewer*, or some such Name; and after some merry Discourse they began to be serious, and propounded what they thought fit to be done in reference to the present Exigencies of the Kingdom, upon which Subject they discoursed an Hour or more.

They made no Doubt of the coming in of the *Scots*, and with the same Confidence believed that the City of *London* would join with the *Scots*; for the preventing of which they could find no way but disarm the City both Friend and Foe; and afterwards, they said, they would intimate that those who were the Friends of the Army should come forth into the Fields, and there they should be armed, and that they should have the Power of the City of *London* put into their Hands, to keep the rest of the Citizens in awe, and that they should be maintained at the Charge of the City, so long as it should be thought fit to continue them. And because that Money is the Sinews of War, having which they doubt not but to procure Men enough, if there were Occasion to use them, and therefore for the present Advancement of the same, if need were, this City being disarmed, they would make them advance a Million of Money, or else plunder them; and the Party that spake this said, he had acquainted Commissary-General *Ireton* with it. All which, or to the like Effect, was spoken in this Deponent's hearing.

JOHN EVERARD.

*Copia vera, 23 Aprilis, 1648. Jur' Coram J. Warner, Major.*

Further



Further from the North came as followeth :

Caroli I.

Intelligence  
from Scotland.

Two of our Commissioners, the Earl of *Stamford* and Mr. *Ashurst* were at *Berwick* the 19th Instant, the one comes on this Road, the other goeth by *Carlisle*, and through *Lancashire*. In *Scotland* the Party that is for the King carry all, sometime Twenty, sometime Thirty dissenting; the Ministers not able to make good their Opposition, though indeed they do what is possible. *Irish* Forces under *Monroe* have sent over to the Parliament to let them know they will be ready to serve them, and have a Letter of Thanks returned them, and a Fortnight's Pay given them for proffering their Service. They carry it under a Notion, that the Parliament of *England* is under the Force and carried by a Party, have therefore left their Cause, and disserted their Propositions of *Newcastle* and made new ones, wherein they have set up a Tolleration. With this and such like things they carry honest Men and all along. They have voted Eight Breaches wherein the Kingdom of *England* hath broken the Covenant and Treaty. They have Three Desires, 1. That the King be brought to one of his Houses with Honour, Freedom and Safety, where both Kingdoms may make Application. 2. That the Army may be disbanded and none employed but those that take the Covenant. 3. That the Presbiterial Government be settled, and the Covenant taken. They are much for the King, and I fear, except you take some speedy way to put them to it, whether they will own the Cause or no, it will be too late, and they will be past it. Major-General *Hoborn* is a true Friend; so is *Argile* and *Louthean*. That Kingdom will be put into a Posture within this Month, and then they will send their Breaches and Desires to the Parliament.

Things go on as fast as can be possible; for indeed the Party that carry the Business had need make haste, for the Soldiers that are come out of *England*, are maintained at the Charge of particular Lords, some 100*l.* some 200*l.* some more, some less, so they had need make haste. It is supposed their Declaration is out by this, the House in Two or Three Days will make choice of their Officers, and about a Week hence will adjourn the Parliament, as Intelligence saith, until the beginning of *June*, and every one into their several Counties, to put on this Business. A Letter was drawn to go to the Parliament of *England* with their Desires: This Week they will have compleated their Resolves.

*Argile* and the Ministers against the Preparations for War.

The Ministers yet oppose really, and *Argile* strives to the utmost; The other Day they put in a Petition, wherein one Clause was, That in case they should go on in these high Resolutions, and Evil follow, they desire to be guiltless of that Blood, and wish that they should seriously consider of the Cause. So I rest, &c.

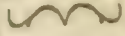
April 20. 1648.

Wednesday was the Fast. Letters this Day from *Norwich* bring very ill News; That the Mayor being sent for to attend the Parliament for somewhat done, disaffected to Parliament opposed his coming up, the well-affected endeavoured to further it; this grew into a great Distraction, and the sad Produce thereof you will see by the Letter following to Col. *Fleetwood*.

Letters from *Norwich* of the great Mutiny there.

Having

An. 1648.



**H**AVING a meeting of your Regiment for a Muster this Day at *Market-Deerham*, while we were closing the Rolls, and all the Troops being gone to their Quarters, except Capt. *Sankies*, part whereof Quartered in that Town, and were exercising about half an Hour after the Muster, as they were lodging their Colours there arrived one Mr. *Garret* of *Norwich* with a Letter from divers of the Committee of that City, certifying us of many Hundred of Mutinous Persons in Arms in the City, who began to Plunder divers of the Inhabitants; Capt. *Sankie* immediately sent out Orders for all the Troops to meet at *Norwich*, and forthwith we marched with his own Troop, and about Twenty of Capt. *White's*, the Captain, Lieutenant and Cornet with the Colours, and entered *Norwich* about Four a Clock fell desperately in several Parties on the Mutineers, who were most Resolute in their Engagement; yet by the Goodness of God, we did drive them into Corners, wounded many, in which we had Capt. *Floyd*, who charged on with the Forlorn Hope Commanded by Quartermaster *Philips*, slightly wounded, and divers private Soldiers dangerously wounded, many Horses utterly spoiled, and though we made great haste, yet before we came they had possessed themselves of the Committee-House, wherein was a great Magazine, where they being busily employed in getting out Powder, the Magazine amongst them was Fired, and at least Forty Men were blown up and spoiled by Powder, the Blow whereof did shake the whole City, threw down part of some Churches, wounded and killed a great many of the Inhabitants, the certain Number not being yet known, nor many of them that were killed as yet found, or can be known; for many were torn in Pieces, and teared Limb from Limb, several Legs, Arms, &c. being found in the Streets, there are already missing and mortally wounded at least 120 Persons, besides as many more which received slight Wounds and Hurts. None of our Soldiers, as far as we can yet learn, received the least Hurt in that, our Horses being tired by our furious March and scouring the Streets of the City. A happy Providence brought in Capt. *Floyd's* Troop, who very well improved their Pains with such of the rest as were able to assist them, to scatter those who in Houses and By-Lanes were yet together. About Eight a Clock the Evening all is Quieted.

April 8. 1648.

All Members  
to take the  
Covenant.

Upon *Thursday*, April 28. the House Ordered, That all such as had not taken the Covenant should take it to Morrow Morning, and that the Serjeant at Arms should give the particular Members Notice thereof.

The House Ordered the Thanks of the House to be given to the Ministers that Preached Yesterday before them, and to Mr. *Strong* who Prayed before them.

Consideration  
of the State of  
the Kingdom.

The House then proceeded to the Consideration of settling the Kingdom, which was the Business of the Day, and much Debate was had, Whether the Business of the Church or the Business of the State should be first taken into Consideration? But the House came to no Resolution thereupon then, the Business of the City intervening; but they adjourned and sat again in the Afternoon, and then the Question was resumed, and after much Debate the House Voted, That the Business of the State should be considered of to Morrow, and the Business of the Church on *Monday* next.

A Petition was presented to both Houses from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council Assembled, and was as followeth:

Humbly sheweth,

The Petition  
of the Lord  
Mayor, Alder-  
men, &c.

**T**HAT they had lately presented unto them an Information from one *John Everard*, a true Copy whereof is hereunto annexed, whereby he doth give Intimation of some Speeches that passed from certain Persons at *Windsor*, of an Intention to Disarm the City, and then to Plunder the same; and that divers Reports to that Effect have been brought unto us by Letters and otherwise from divers Parts of this Kingdom, and from Foreign Parts; which Reports,



Reports, together with the present drawing and continuing of the Army so near the City, and the increase of the Number of Soldiers in the Tower, hath been, now is, and will be the Occasion of great Fears, and a great decay of Trade, and an inhauncing of the Prices of Victuals within this City. The which Fears are much increased by the taking and keeping down of the Chains within the same. And the Petitioners do humbly conceive that their Danger is increased, and their Strength much abated by the dis-uniting of the Command of the Forces of the City, and the parts within the late Lines of Communication, and the Weekly Bills of Mortality. For the removing of which Fears, and obtaining of those things which may conduce to the Safety of the Parliament, and of the City.

*The Petitioners do Humbly Pray,*

That Consideration may be taken of the Information given by the said *John Everard*, and that upon a further Examination thereof such Course may be taken therein as your Honours shall think fit.

That the Chains within the City of *London*, which were lately pulled down, may forthwith be repaired and set up again, and the Army may be speedily removed to a further Distance from the City.

That by an Ordinance of Parliament, Major-General *Skippon*, who was long since chosen, and still by Act of Common Council is continued Major-General over the Forces of the City, may be appointed Major-General within the Lines of Communication and the Weekly Bills of Mortality, by which means he may the better be enabled to re-unite the Forces within the City, and the said Lines of Communication and Weekly Bills of Mortality, for the better Defence of the City and Places adjacent, and likewise for the Preservation of the Parliament, to whom the City do resolve to adhere, according to their Solemn League and Covenant. *And Your Petitioners shall Pray, &c.*

This Petition being read in the House of Peers, Answer was given by the Speaker of that House to this purpose :

*Mr. Sheriffs, and Gentlemen of the Common-Council of the City of London,*

**T**HE Lords have Commanded me to return Thanks to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*, for the good Affections that they have expressed in this Petition, asserting the Resolutions of the City to adhere to the Parliament, according to their Solemn League and Covenant.

As to the Particular of setting up the Chains within the City, they do fully leave it to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, to do therein as they shall think fit.

To the last Particular concerning Major-General *Skippon*, he being a Member of the House of Commons, the Lords can resolve nothing therein, without joint Concurrence of that House ; but they will take it further into Consideration.

The House of Commons being informed that divers Aldermen and Citizens were at the Door, they were called in, and Alderman *Bide*, one of the Sheriffs of the City of *London*, after some short Preambles, acquainted the House that he was commanded by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons in Common Council assembled, the representative Body of the City of *London*, to present a Petition to the House.

The Petitioners being withdrawn, the Petition was read, and an Information annexed of one *John Everard*, taken upon Oath before the Lord Mayor, the 23d of April, 1648. The House had the Petition read, and upon some Debate passed these Votes : Ordered, upon the Question, That this House doth approve of the Desires of the City, concerning Major-General *Skippon*.

*Resolved, &c.* That the Desires of the Petitioners concerning the Chains be granted, and that the Committee of the Militia see it done.

*Resolved, &c.* That the Thanks of this House be returned to the Citizens for their good Affection expressed in their Petition. Mr. Speaker was appointed to acquaint the Citizens, that drawing of Part of the Army so near the City was occasioned by Orders given out in the time of the late Tumult ; That the House will take that Business into serious Consideration, and do that therein which may be for the Good and Safety of the Parliament and City, so far as thereby they may receive Satisfaction.

Caroli I.

The Lords  
Answer to the  
City's Petition

Alderm. *Bide*  
presents the  
City-Petition  
to the House  
of Commons.

Votes of the  
House in An-  
swer to the  
said Petition.

The

An 1648.

The Petitioners had Thanks returned.

The Government of the Kingdom to be by King, Lords and Commons.

The Sheriffs, Aldermen, and other Citizens were again called in, and Mr. Speaker, by the Command of the House, acquainted them with the Resolutions and Proceedings upon the Petition, and did give them the Thanks of this House for their very good Affections exprest in the Petition to the Parliament.

An Answer much to this Purpose was given by the Lords.

Upon Friday, April 28. The House again insisted on the Business of settling the Kingdom, and after much Debate Voted, That the Government of the Kingdom should be still by King, Lords and Commons.

That the Ground-Work for this Government should be the Propositions last presented to the King at *Hampton-Court*, and this next to be considered on.

And then further also Voted, That any Member of the House shall have leave to speak freely to any Votes, Ordinances, or Declarations concerning the King, &c.

Upon Saturday, April 29. a Report was made of the Conference with the Lords, concerning the Duke of *York's* going hence; that their Lordships had passed a Declaration and some Votes concerning the same, to which their Lordships desired the Concurrence of the House. The Ordinance was read and did relate, That whereas the Duke of *York* at his last endeavouring to escape, did send Letters to both Houses to confess his Error in what he had done therein, and did engage himself not to do the like for the future; the Earl of *Northumberland* was then desired again to take Care of the Duke: But seeing this last going away was by a secret Plot and Design, and to which himself was willing, their Lordship conceived that the Earl of *Northumberland* was not to be further accountable to the Duke; but that he had done his utmost Endeavour therein. To which Declaration the House of Commons agreed with their Lordships. The common Report is, the Duke is now in *Holland*; but there are no Letters of Credit to this Purpose. The House then also further Ordered, That the Allowance formerly granted for the Duke of *York* be taken off. That the Servants attending the Duke of *Glocester* be taken into Consideration. That it be referred to the Committee of the Revenue to augment the Allowance given to the Duke of *Glocester*. That the Earl of *Northumberland* have Power to remove the Duke of *Glocester* and the Princess *Elizabeth* to *Sion-House* or *Hampton-Court*.

An Order was made, That the Information given in concerning Two Gentlemen be referred to the Committee appointed to consider of the Information of *Everard* concerning the City's Business, to find out the Truth thereof, and to report the same to the House.

The House further Ordered, That the Votes Yesterday passed concerning the settling of the Kingdom be resumed on Tuesday Morning next, and then also to proceed further in that Business, and the Business of the Church on Monday.

The Lords Ordered to consider of settling the Distractions of the Kingdom on Thursday Morning next.

Letters from *Windsor* say, That a Captain and others had their Trials began on Friday Morning by a Council of War. On Thursday the General and Council of the Army kept a Solemn Fast at *Windsor*. There is nothing further thence at present.

Letters from *Wales* this Day tell but ill News, how that *Powyer* hath fallen upon a Forlorne of Four Troops of Horse in *Pembrokeshire*, Commanded by Col. *Fleming*, routed, killed and taken all or the most part of them; Col. *Horton* with the main Strength being not then come up, but since advanced near to *Poyer*, with Intent to engage if they will stand to it. Col. *Fleming* is missing and thought to be slain.



## C H A P. XXVI.

*Proceedings in Parliament, from May 1. to June 1. 1648.*

*Monday, May 1. 1648.*

**T**HE House of Commons this day, according to former Order, took into Consideration the business of *the Church*, for settling the Government and Discipline thereof; and in order thereunto Voted, 'That all Ordinances referred to Committees, concerning Church-Government and Discipline, be brought in and determined; That the Ordinance against *Blasphemy and Heresy*, referred to that Committee where Mr. *Whitakers* hath the Chair, be immediately brought in and debated. And accordingly Mr. *Whitakers* brought in the said Ordinance. It was debated and passed, in some Cases with Death, some reprobable, upon Abjuration, for the first fault, &c. Which Ordinance was sent to the Lords, and likewise passed by them.

The Lords concurred with the Commons in a Message sent up to their Lordships, for *Ely-house in Holborn* to be for the use of sick and maimed Soldiers; and to the Votes concerning the Duke of *York*, and his Brother and Sister, and the Earl of *Northumberland*.

The House, upon a Motion, Ordered, 'That the Members of every County be careful to present honest Men to the Commissioners of the Great Seal, to serve in all Parts for Justices of the Peace.

A Letter was read from *Bristol*, dated *April 29. 1648.* advertising, 'That some Royalists are privately lifting there for the King. That many comply with them, That the Auxiliaries stand as Neuters, and the Trained-bands are cold in suppressing them.

After Debate hereof, the Commons Ordered, 'To refer the said Letter to the Consideration of the Grand Committee at *Derby-house*, to consult with his Excellency the Lord General about the same.

The Defeat to our Forces in *Wales*, we mentioned the last week, was more fully certified to this purpose.

'Colonel *Horton* hath endeavoured to engage the Enemy, but they by all means avoid fighting, unless upon Passes. Colonel *Fleming* being sent with a Troop of Horse, and two of Dragoons, to gain a Pass from the Enemy, found they had quitted the same; and marching on to discover, was, before he was aware, on their whole Body; and though the way was narrow, yet charged them, killed many; a Cornet and about four Soldiers lost on our side. Captain *Moleneux*, who charged far with a small Party, was shot through the Thigh. Colonel *Fleming* and his Party was forced to retreat to a Church, and sent to Colonel *Horton*, then four miles off, for relief, which he hastned with all speed; but the whole Power of the *Welsh* being so near the Church, improved their opportunity, took the Church before the relief came. They within had quarter. Colonel *Fleming* was there slain; some say he killed himself for grief. About an hundred Men were taken Prisoners. A Drummer is gone for Exchange, of which our Forces took some. A Drummer came from the Enemy, and had in his Hat (as most of the Enemies have) a blue and white Ribband with this Motto, *We long to see our King*. The Cavaliers begin to arm and appear, and were rising in *Brecknockshire*, to fall on the Rear of Colonel *Horton*; which he understanding, marched into that County, which lies to the North of *Glamorganshire*; took Mr. *Gamell* and ten Gen-

*Debate about Church Government.*

*Ely House to be for sick and maimed Soldiers.*

*Car: to be taken for well affected Men, to serve as Justices of the Peace.*

*Private lifting of Soldiers at Bristol, for the King.*

*The Debate thereof referred to the Committee at Derby-House.*

*Colonel Fleming defeated in Wales.*



An. 1648.

The Country  
bent against  
the Parliament.

'tlemen more, with divers Countrymen, fortifying a House. The Count-  
'tries are universally bent against the Parliament; where ever Forces come,  
'they carry away their Children, Cattel, with what Goods they can get,  
'flic into the Woods, leaving their Houses empty; which how sad would  
'it be to them, should we take the *German* way? Their Smiths are all gone,  
'their Bellows cut by themselves before they went. If one would give  
'forty shillings for a Horse-shoe, or a place to make it, it is not to be  
'had. There is no possibility of ending this Trouble, but by such a Power,  
'and such a Way, as is lamentable to think.

Lieutenant Ge-  
neral Cromwel  
to go to South-  
Wales.

Lieutenant General *Cromwel* is Ordered by the General and Council  
of War at *Windsor*, To go to *South Wales*, with two Regiments of  
Horse and three of Foot; which, with those already, make about 8000  
Horse, Foot, and Dragoons. He intends to be gone *Wednesday* or *Thurs-*  
*day*; The Regiments that go, are his own, and one other of Horse, Co-  
lonel *Pride's*, and one other of Foot.

*From the North came an Express this day to this Purpose:*

SIR,

Intelligence  
from the North

THE Declaration of the Parliament of *Scotland* being perfected, it was put  
to the Vote, Whether it should be sent to the Committee of Divines before  
it pass, or not, it was carried in the Negative. When it was voted, 81 for it, 31 against,  
who protested against it: The thing will be printed, and is to pass as a Herald,  
and had by this time been abroad, had not the Church delayed their Answer to  
*Tuesday*; but have now declared their dissent fully and unanimously, being sensible  
of the Sword getting into such hands, as, when they see time, will make nothing  
of Covenant or other Assurances given, and that they who have been esteemed  
hitherto the most Religious there, and in *England*, will become a Prey to both  
Popish and Prelatical party.

Fears and Jeal-  
ousies in Scot-  
land.

This is, believe it, the apprehension of those in *Scotland*; many of whom stick  
not to say, they see no visible deliverance from ruine, but the Army in *England*,  
whatever you think and say in the *South* of it; making good the old Maxim of  
the Multitude, *To dislike whatever is present*; and if there were none other Argu-  
ments to ground the former expressed Fears in *Scotland*, this one were enough;  
That 250 Barons or Lairds have met at *Lithgoe*, and other places within view of  
Parliament, and so no doubt approved by many, who write Letters to the In-  
habitants, to rise in defence of the King, Religion, and the Church, the two  
latter being the Golden outside of all Risings: One of them was sent for to the  
Parliament, who was not afraid to come; the other sent to him not to answer with-  
out them. They justify their Proceedings by an old Act of Parliament.

*From Newcastle, thus;*

The Fortificati-  
ons about New-  
castle repair-  
ing.

THE Works about this Town go on apace; the Inhabitants, out of their Af-  
fection to the Publick, as well as their own Security, have undertaken to  
make up the Shield-field Work: The Mayor and Aldermen went the 25th to  
begin it: The Town will be as it were double walled; the Soldiers do the other  
Works, and are paid. The Fortifications here, with the neglect of *Berwick* and *Car-*  
*lisle*, will evidence to the World, That this Kingdom inclines to a Defence, ra-  
ther than an Offence; who otherwise it's known are in a marching Condition.  
The Governour of this Town continues his Activity for Defence of these Coun-  
tries likewise; and hath in several places, as at *Durham* and *Anwick*, had Meet-  
ings with the Gentlemen of the Country, who have many of them shewed their  
desires of Preservation, by naming several Officers for gathering such as will en-  
gage; who being encouraged by a considerable part of the Army, may possibly  
put a stop, yea, turn that Current of Displeasure, which in Talk comes on so  
furiously, thereby to fright you at *Westminster* into Conformity.

Meetings of the  
Gentry, for se-  
curity and pre-  
servation of the  
Country.

Tuesday



Tuesday May 2.

**T**He House this day considered of fortifying of some considerable Garrisons, that lie Northward in this Kingdom, and Voted, ' That the Sum of 5000 l. should be forthwith advanced for the repair of *New-castle* up on *Tine*, and *Tinnmouth*; the like Sum of 5000 l. for *Scarborough*; ' For *Bristol* 500 l. For *Hull* 6000 l. Charging them all in Court upon the ' Excise in course, with 8 l. per cent. per annum.

This day came Letters, ' That *Berwick* was surpris'd by Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and other *English*, with a Party of 120 ' Horse, who pretended a Commission from the Prince of *Wales* to that ' purpose. The Mayor endeavoured to get Strength to oppose them, but ' could not: He was forced to his House; and from thence they went to ' the Committee, and have possessed them of the whole Town. Divers ' Foot being come into them from *Scotland* side, they are fortifying, and ' have broken down the Bridge, so that none can pass over into *England* ' that way, and got Boats. The House of Commons ordered to refer the Letters to the Grand Committee at *Derby House*, and the Lord General.

A Letter was read in the House of Commons, from His Excellency the Lord General, dated *May 1* advertising, ' That he had given Orders ' to Colonel *Rich*, and Colonel *Barkstead*, to march away from *Whitehall* ' and the *Mews*, with their two Regiments of Horse and Foot, to other ' Quarters assigned for them; (and so for drawing all Forces from quar- ' tering near *London*) except the Houses shall give Order to the contrary. The Houses took the Letters into Consideration; and because no other Care is taken for other Guard for the Houses, Voted, ' That a Let- ' ter be sent to the Lord General, that the said two Regiments do not re- ' move until they have further Order. 2. That Alderman *Soame*, Al- ' derman *Pennington*, Colonel *Ven*, Mr. *Vassal*, and those Members of the ' House who are Citizens, to be a Committee to treat with the City of ' *London*, and carry a Copy of the Letter, to know what Guard they will ' provide for the Security of the House when they are marched away. The General further likewise gave the House to understand, of the Strength and Interests of the Enemy in *Wales*; and that he is drawing additional Forces that way, Lieutenant General *Cromwel* to Command them; and also acquainted the House with the necessity of the Souldiers, by reason of Non-payment of Assessments in divers places, which would occasion taking of fresh Quarters, to the burthen of many.

Instructions passed for the Commissioners of the Army, and Officers to rectifie it; that so Assessments may be paid, and all free Quarter taken off.

The Common Council of the City of *London* sate this day, and the Lord General's Letter was communicated to them; concerning which, they Ordered a Committee of their Court to go to the Parliament, to give them Thanks for their good Opinion and Confidence in the City; assuring them, That so soon as the Army shall withdraw from the City, they will stand by them for their Security. Major General *Skippon* delivered his Propositions concerning the Motion of the City, for his being their Major General. The Common Council ordered, That there be added to the 300 l. per annum, formerly allowed to Major General *Skippon*, 300 l. per annum more.

There were two Petitions presented by divers Citizens to the Common Council

Moneys charged on the Excise, for the fortifying of Garrisons.

*Berwick* surpris'd.

The consideration thereof referred to the Committee at *Derby House*.

Soldiers at the *Mews* to go to other Quarters.

As yet put thereto, and further Order.

Committee to take care of a Guard for the Parliament.

Additional Forces sent towards *Wales*.

The City to Guard the Parliament, when the Army withdraws.

Major General *Skippon* to have 600 l. per Annum.







The substance whereof was thus. " That they did return the House their humble Thanks, for communicating this business to them. That they were now making Propositions to Major General *Skirpen*, to encourage him to accept of the Command of Major General of the City, and did expect that the Hamlets and Subburbs would add something thereto: And for the Guard of the Parliament, they doubt not but when the Major General had accepted of that Command, they should so provide and order it, as should be for the Satisfaction and Security of both Houses.

Carol I.

The House was this day informed, That there was some Tumults in *Colchester* by the Malignants there. They therefore Ordered Letters to be sent down to some Officers that have Forces in those Counties, to keep that place in Peace and Quietness.

Tumults in Colchester.

It was likewise Referred to the Committee at *Derby House*, To take some speedy Course for settling the Distractions in the County of *Essex*.

Thursday May 4. 1648.

A Petition was this day presented to both Houses of Parliament of *England*, Assembled at *Westminster*.

*The humble Petition of the Grand Jury, at the Assizes holden at Chelmsford, for the County of Essex, the 22. of March, 1647. as it was presented to both the honourable Houses of Parliament, the 4th of May, 1648. by divers thousands of Knights, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the same County.*

The Petition of the Grand Jury of Essex.

THAT your Petitioners taking into their serious (yet sad) Considerations, the great Distractions and Calamities of this whole Kingdom, and being also very sensible, by woful Experience, of the great and many Pressures and Grievances of their own particular County, and taking notice also, with all thankfulness, of the honourable Resolutions of this House, in giving Encouragement to the just Desires of the oppressed in a petitionary way, (the undoubted Right of the Subject) and the very life of their Liberty it self; out of a tender fellow-feeling of others, and the deep sense of their own Miseries, have made this humble (yet necessary) Address to this honourable House; conceiving both the present and future Happiness to be concentrated in these their ensuing Desires.

And first, considering that it is impossible the sad and direful Effects of this late War should cease, without the principal Causes be first taken away and removed: And considering likewise His Majesty's Absence from his two Houses of Parliament hath been one main Cause of increasing Jealousies, and continuing a Misunderstanding betwixt him and his Great Council; (the Original and Source of our unhappiness) and humbly conceiving, That a timely and ready Concession to His Majesty, for a personal Treaty with his high Court of Parliament, may prove the most effectual and speedy Means for the Removal of all such Misapprehensions and Fears, which are yet the unhappy Obstacles of the Peace and Quiet of this our Kingdom.

2. Considering the excessive Charges, and almost intolerable Burthen, this County with the rest of the Kingdom do at this present groan under; which although for a time they may possibly bear with patience, yet, if continued, will certainly and inevitably ruin themselves, their Families, and Posterities. And withal considering that the most hopeful means of settling a well grounded Peace, and the surest way of preventing future Troubles, consists in the due satisfaction of all just Complaints and Interests. And that this Army, who have faithfully discharged their Trust to your selves and Kingdom, do much complain for want of their Arrears.

We therefore, your humble Petitioners, do most earnestly desire, That you would be pleased, to take these Premises into your grave and serious Considerations,

An. 1648.

considerations, and to condescend to the Royal Intimations of His Majesty for a personal Treaty, to expedite such a Course, which in your Wisdoms you shall think most meet for the Satisfaction of the Arrears of the Army, with a Disbanding of the same.

*And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.*

*The Petition being read in the Lords House, Answer was given by the Speaker to this purpose:*

*The Lords Answer to the said Petition.*

“The Lords have commanded me to return Thanks to the County of *Essex* for the good Affections which they have exprest to the Parliament and Kingdom; they have likewise commanded me to let you know, that they will take your Petition into their serious and speedy Consideration; and do assure you, That they will not be wanting to contribute Their utmost Endeavours for the recovering of the present Pressures and Burthens, and for the composing these unhappy Differences, so as the Kingdom may enjoy a safe and well grounded Peace

*The Commons Answer to the same.*

The House of Commons being informed, That divers Gentlemen of the County of *Essex* were at the door, desiring to prefer their Petition to the House, they were called in, and Major *Stephen Smith* did present their Petition, which (the Petitioners being withdrawn) was read, and after some Debate the Petitioners were called in, and Mr. Speaker, by Command of the House, upon Vote, upon the Question, gave them this Answer; “That this House doth take notice of the great Service and good Affections of that County to the Parliament; and are very confident they will so continue; as to their Petition, the House is now in Debate concerning the speedy Settlement of the Kingdom, and do not doubt but what they shall conclude thereupon will give satisfaction to the said County, and to all the well-affected People of the Kingdom.

*Moneys further ordered for Newcastle. Letter concerning the raising up of Berwick.*

Moneys this day was further ordered for Reparations of the Town of *Newcastle*.

A Letter came this day from the Governour of *Newcastle*, acquainting them, ‘That upon an approach of 100 Horse to *Berwick*, the Mayor and Aldermen had notice, and the Bridge was commanded to be drawn up. The Party came and demanded Entrance. The Town desired to know by what Commission it was demanded. Hereupon they produced a Commission from the Prince of *Wales*, and then the Mayor and Aldermen commanded the Bridge to be let down, and so they entred, and are possessed thereof. And as to the rest of the particulars of the Letter, of sending Forces and Shipping, it was referred to the Committee at *Derby-House*.

*Friday, May 5. 1648.*

THE House sat late, being upon the Letter lately sent from the Parliament of *Scotland*.

*The Parliament Declare their Resolution to maintain the Solemn League and Covenant.*

The House then took into Consideration that part of the Message in relation to the *Solemn League and Covenant*, and pass a Declaration to this effect, (*viz.*) “That this House doth Declare, That they are resolved to preserve and maintain the *Solemn League and Covenant*, and the Treaties between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

Then



Then the House considered of making a further Address to His Majesty; and how, and upon what Propositions that were formerly presented unto him.

And then they pass a Second Declaration thereupon, to this purpose, (*viz.*) "That this House doth Declare, That they will be ready to joyn with the Kingdom of *Scotland* in the Propositions agreed upon by the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, and presented to His Majesty at *Hampton-Court*."

The House having referred the Consideration of securing the Northern Counties to the Committee for the North, that Committee this day made their Report to the House concerning that business.

The House hereupon had much Debate concerning the Advance of 10000 Horse and Foot for the Service, and for the Associating and putting the Northern Counties into a posture of Defence; and the Results of their Debates were; "That the Seven Northern Counties be forthwith associated and put into a posture of Defence. And for the advancing of Forces for that Service, and Monies to pay them, it was referred to the Committee at *Derby-House*."

Instructions for our Commissioners in *Scotland* concerning the acquainting the Parliament of *Scotland*, "That the Town of *Barwick* is surprized by some Enemies to both Kingdoms, that have laid long in *Scotland*, and have been demanded by the Parliament of *England* as Enemies to the two Kingdoms."

*From Wales came farther by Express to this purpose:*

Colonel *Horton* lately published this inclosed Declaration, for the right informing of the *Welsh* of the cause of his Forces marching into *Wales*; but 'tis scarce possible to publish it, especially in *Caermarthenshire*, where not a Gentleman, Constable, or Man can be seen, unless in Arms, though it hath been endeavoured there and in other places; but it being in a Language the ordinary People understand not, and the Gentry are generally for the King, it is like to be of little effect; nothing but War will satisfy them: They are Rising in all Counties of *South Wales*; if they be suppressed in one place, they Rise in another. Now Colonel *Horton* is in the County of *Brecknock*, they begin to Rise in *Glamorganshire*; He hath sent out several Parties to hinder the Rising of *Radnor*, some parts of *Brecknock*, *Glamorgan*; and they will, by God's assistance, use their best endeavours to suppress the Enemy, though the disadvantages are many, and Experiences of former times hath ever shewed it in those Countries.

Just now we have Intelligence, That the Enemy is at *Neath* and *Swansey*, which hath hindered our March towards *Pembroke*; (as was intended) but we shall advance towards the Enemy there.

*Brecknock, May 1.*  
1648.

*The Declaration before-mentioned by Colonel Horton is as followeth;*

THE Honourable Houses of Parliament having (out of their tender Care, to ease the several Counties of *South-Wales* from their heavy burden of Free Quarter) Resolved, That the Forces under the Command of Major-General *Langhorn* shall be Disbanded; and for the speeding of that work, his Excellency *Thomas Lord Fairfax*, General of all the Forces, within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, issued forth his positive Orders to the Commander in Chief of those Forces; and the Honourable Committee for the Army made undelayed Provision of Money out of *England*, without any increase of Charge

Caroli I.

Debate about further Address to His Majesty  
A second Declaration thereupon.

Debate about putting the Northern Counties into a posture of Defence.

Instructions to the Commissioners in Scotland concerning Berwick.

Intelligence from Wales.

Colonel Horton's Declaration.



An. 1648.

Charge to these Counties, where divers of the said Forces have been lately Disbanded, and others of them Declare a readiness to do the like; But Colonel *Rice Powell*, the Commander in Chief, present with the said Forces (after many Publique and Solemn Engagements of his Submission to the Ordinances of Parliament, and his Excellencies Orders for Disbanding, doth now, contrary to the said Orders and Engagements, not only refuse to Disband, but out of some private ends, earnestly endeavour to lay the foundation of a new War: (under the notion of easing and protecting the Country.) The which that he may the better accomplish, He doth entertain all such Soldiers (formerly Disbanded) as by any fair Promises he can allure unto him; labouring to increase his number, to the great Charge of the Inhabitants; and not resting there, issueth forth his Warrants (without any colour of Authority) to summon two Counties to several Rendezvouzes, attempting thereby to engage them in a dangerous Design, to the manifest hazard of spilling the Blood, and unavoidable ruining the Estates of his Neighbours and Countrymen; and yet would persuade the People he only intends to oppose new Forces drawing towards them (as he suggests) to endanger their Peace, though (in truth, as is very apparent) occasioned by his and his Adherents disobedience to the Parliament and his Excellencies Orders, to come to ease the Country of the burthen of Free Quarter, and settle them in the same peaceable Condition with the rest of the Kingdom. Therefore we thought fit (for a prevention of the Miseries these delusions may lead the Country into) to Declare and Publish, That the true Reasons of these Forces marching into these Counties, are no other, than, as hath been already expressed (*viz.*) to gain Obedience to the Parliament and his Excellencies Orders for Disbanding, which will free the People from the Oppression which they lay under, and from all other Charges whatsoever (besides their ordinary Assessments;) and then, after easing the Country of these heavy Burthens, they will suddainly depart again; Hoping in the mean time to prevent the Inconveniences that formerly accompanied Armies.

Let therefore all well-meaning People truly take heed of being deluded by fair Tales to ruine themselves, and seriously consider the different fruit of War and Peace. It is the settlement of Peace the Parliament endeavours through the Kingdom, which is no where disturbed but in these parts; and by whom it is here done, and upon what grounds and Pretences, we leave to the Judgment of all ingenuous Men, who shall impartially weigh the Truth of what hath been here published.

Saturday, May 6. 1648.

A Report was this day made to the House of the Answer of the present Commissioners of the Customs, concerning the Advance of Monies for the present service of the Navy; "That they are willing to advance the Sum of 20000 *l.* for the service of the Navy. The House hereupon past a Vote, "That they approved of the Advance of the said Sum, by the present Commissioners of the Customs.

The House then resumed the Consideration of the Letter, with the Demands inclosed from *Scotland*, and Ordered, "That the Lords Concurrency should be desired to the Vote for the Government of this Kingdom, to be by King Lords and Commons.

They

Commissioners  
of the Customs  
willing to ad-  
vance 20000 *l.*  
for the Navy.

Debate of the  
Scots De-  
mands reassu-  
med



They farther Debated upon the Votes yesterday past for preserving inviolably the *Solemn League and Covenant*, and the Treaties of both Kingdoms, and the Vote for a further Address to His Majesty, upon the Propositions at *Hampton-Court*; and made some Explanation, or Addition thereunto; "That they would be ready to joyn with *Scotland* upon those Propositions, so far as may tend to the Union and Peace of both Kingdoms.

The House Ordered, That the business of the Church should be considered on Monday Morning next.

And that the Ordinance concerning Dean and Chapters Lands be also then considered.

Tuesday, the *Scots* Letter to be again Considered; and Thursday, the business of satisfying the Debts due to Well-affected Persons from Delinquents, either out of their Estates, or otherwise.

That the Duke of *York's* Horses be Sold, and 200 *l.* be reimburs'd to the Committee of the Revenue out of the proceed thereof; which sum they are to advance for some poor lamed Soldiers to be sent to the *Spaw*.

Monday, May 8. 1648.

**T**HE House of Commons spent the whole time this day in Debate of the business of the Church.

The House of Peers by Message desired the Commons Concurrence to several particulars passed that House; As to the Instructions for the Commissioners in *Scotland*, concerning those who took *Berwick*, formerly demanded by the Parliament of *England*: To which the Commons concurred, with some Amendments. To recommend a Petition from divers Citizens of *Norwich*, who sustained loss by the late Mutiny; those who had a hand, to be made incapable of bearing Office, and their Estates to make satisfaction to the Inhabitants; which was referred to a Committee. That the Marquis of *Winchester* and the Lord *Cleveland* may have their Liberty continued upon their Bail. The House Ordered to send an Answer by Messengers of their own. For confirmation of his Excellency the Lord General to be Constable of the *Tower*. They Ordered to send Answer by Messengers of their own. For placing a Minister at *Westham*. For securing the Persons of Malignants by Justices of the Peace. To which the Commons also Ordered to send Answer by Messengers of their own.

*From the North by Letters this day was certified;*

**T**hat Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* took *Berwick*: Sir *Thomas Glenham*, and Sir *Philip Musgrave* have taken *Carlisle*. *Langdale* sent a Letter to Captain *Batton*, Governour of *Holy Island*, to assure him, That if he would keep it for the King, he should have all his Arrears paid him, and that it would be an acceptable Service to His Majesty; but he refused. Sir *Arthur Haslerigg* from *Newcastle* hath sent him Supplies, and he sent a Party of Horse and Foot to *Wark* with *Castle*; *Langdale* pretends to be General (by Commission from Prince *Charles*) of the five Northern Counties, where he is now Arming, and giving Commissions. Colonel *Grey* is to be Lieutenant-General; several Gentlemen of the County are made Colonels. Capt. *Ball*, with a Ship of 32 Guns, keeps Provisions from *Berwick*; but *Langdale* gives out, that three Ships are coming from *Leith* to fight him. The *Irish* take Ships within two or three Leagues

Caroli I.

Farther Debate about the Solemn League and Covenant, and Treaties of both Kingdoms.

The business of the Church to be consider'd. Also the Ordinance for Dean and Chapters Lands Scots Letter again to be considered of.

April, 29. The Duke of York's Horses to be sold, and the Money to be dispos'd for Lame Soldiers.

The business of the Church again debated. The Lords desire the Commons Concurrence in several particulars, viz. To the Instructions concerning *Berwick*. To the Petition of those that suffered by the Mutiny in *Norwich*, that they may have satisfaction. That the Marquis of *Winchester* and the Lord *Cleveland* may have their Liberty. For the Lord General to be Constable of the *Tower*. For securing the Persons of Malignants. *Carlisle* taken. *Langdale's* Letter to Capt. *Batton*, to keep *Holy Island* for the King. *Langdale* raising forces in the North.

An 1106

of the Coasts. Sir Gilbert Errington hath taken *Harbottle-Castle* in *Northumberland* for the King; Major-General *Lambert* hath sent to secure the Garrisons, and to fortifie *Appleby* in *Westmorland*, *Raby* in the Bishoprick, and *Walton-Hall* in *Torkshire*. Sir *Philip Musgrave* is marching towards *Perith* with 500 Horse, intending to possess *Appleby* and other places.

*The Letter from Langdale to Captain Batton, Governour of the Holy Island, was as followeth.*

SIR,

Langdale's  
Letter to Cap.  
Batton.

YOU have the good Opinion of the Counties to be a sober discreet Man amongst them, which inclineth me (a stranger to you) to propose (that which every Man in his Duty to God and the King ought to perform) The vail of these horrid Designs, plotted by some, that Men may run and read the Misery and Thraldom they intend upon the whole Nation. It is believed by many that know you, that you are sensible of the imprisonment of His Majesty; and the violation of all our Laws: If you please to consider, the ends being changed, perhaps, for which you first engaged, and comply with the King's Interest, by keeping the Fort, now in your possession for the King's use; I will engage my self to see all the Arrears due to your Self and the Soldiers duly paid, and to procure His Majesties Favour for the future; And that I only may receive some Satisfaction from you, that this Motion is as really accepted, as is intended by,

Your Humble Servant,

*Berwick, April 30.*

1648.

*Marmaduke Langdale.*

Many from the  
Counties of  
Northumber-  
land and Dur-  
ham flock to  
Berwick to be  
Listed for the  
King's Service

The Popish and Malignant Party flock apace forth of the Counties of *Northumberland* and *Durham* to *Berwick*, where those that hold the Town are very active in sending forth Summons to the parts remote and adjacent, to be at a Rendezvouz upon *Hedgley Moor*, four or five Miles from *Alnwick*, to be there listed for the service of the King; Col. *Grey* having also summoned all my Lord *Grey of Wark* his Tennants to join with them.

Sheriffs and  
Justices of  
Northumber-  
land, flee to  
Newcastle for  
safety.

The High Sheriff of *Northumberland*, and many Justices of Peace are enforced to flee to *Newcastle* for the safety of their Persons, leaving their Houses and Goods exposed to the danger of the Enemy.

From *Edenburgh*, the 3 of May, is thus written, "The Commissioners of Parliament of *England*, have presented a Paper to the Parliament here, "to Declare against those in *Berwick* and *Carlisle*; but it was laid aside; "whence some conceive strangely of it. No Answer to any other Papers.

The Commissioners of *Kirke* have Declared against the Declaration of Parliament; but the Parliament have passed another Declaration, and putting it to the Vote, whether it shall be sent at all to the Commissioners of *Kirke*, it was resolved in the Negative; The Commissioners of War sit daily to put the Kingdom into a posture of Defence; nothing talked but of War and Arms; divers new Colours are preparing for several Regiments; the sad Miseries incident to a new and dangerous War, seem to gather more and more over this poor Island.

*Tuesday, May 9. 1648.*

THE House of Commons being informed, That the Sheriffs, Common-Council, and other Citizens and Freemen of the City of *London* were at the door, they were called in; and Sheriff *Bide*, after some short preamble, did present an humble Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, the representative Body of the City of *London*, in all Humility, to this House.

The



The Petition was read, and was Intituled, *The Humble Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common-Council Assembled.* The which the Petitioners being withdrawn, was read, and is as followeth.

Caroli I.  
Lord Mayor  
and Aldermen  
Petition to  
Nominate a  
Committee for  
the Militia of  
the City.

To the Right Honourable the Commons in Parliament Assembled.

*The Humble Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common-Council Assembled.*

*Sheweth,*

**T**HAT your Petitioners do thankfully acknowledge the great Favour of this Honourable House, in the speedy Granting their Desires expressed in their late Petition.

And upon consideration of a Letter from the Lord General to the Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons, and by him communicated to the Petitioners; They do humbly conceive that there is an expectation that the Parliament should be guarded by the Forces of the City, and places adjacent. The which with all willingness your Petitioners are ready to do (according to their late undertaking) being put into a capacity to perform the same, by setting the Militia of London, and being Authorized so to do.

That they have received intimation by a Petition from divers worthy and well-affected Citizens, that the bringing in of Bullion is much impeded, and Merchandizing greatly diverted (of which your Petitioners are very sensible) by reason that your former Favour afforded to the City, in the nominating of the Lieutenant of the Tower, hath been of late suspended, and many Soldiers therein placed, unknown to the City, whereby Trading is much decayed, and poor People, for want of Employment, in extream Misery, and the City greatly endangered by their important necessities.

That your Petitioners (being encouraged by many former Favours received from this Honourable House) are bold to make these their Addresses, and Humbly Pray;

That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common-Council Assembled, may by Ordinance of Parliament be Authorized to Nominate and Present to both Houses of Parliament, a Committee for the Militia of the said City, as by several Ordinances hath been formerly granted; whereby Commanders and Soldiers may be the better united and encouraged to perform their Duties for the safety and preservation of the Parliament, City, and places adjacent; and that the Command of the Tower of London, may be put into the hands of such a person as shall be nominated and presented to both Houses of Parliament by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the said City; and that the Soldiers now there remaining may be removed; which will give good satisfaction to the City, and remove many fears and doubts, and be an Invitation and Encouragement unto Merchants, (both English and Strangers) to bring in Bullion; and an occasion to increase Merchandizing, and quicken Trade, and consequently a Comfort to poor People, in having Employment for their subsistence,

*And your Petitioners shall Humbly Pray, &c,*

• After Reading, the Commons had Debate upon this Petition.

*Resolved, &c.*

“That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons in Common-Council Assembled of the City of London, be by Ordinance of Parliament Authorized to Nominate and Present to both Houses of Parliament, a Committee for the Militia of London, and the Liberties thereof. That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common-Council Assembled, be Authorized to Nominate and Present to both Houses for their Approbation, an able and sufficient Person for the Command of the Tower of London. That the Soldiers now remaining in the Tower of London shall be removed.

*Votes in Answer to the said Petition.*

[ 7 B 2 ]

*Ordered,*



An. 1648.

The Petition-  
ers called in  
and acquaint-  
ed with the  
said Votes.

Sir Arthur  
Haslerigg by a  
Letter gives  
an Account of  
the Affairs of  
the North.

Capt. Batton  
Thanks.

Letters to be  
sent to the re-  
spective Com-  
mittees to use  
their endea-  
vours to secure  
the Peace.

The Letter at  
large, May 8.  
1648.

Care taken to  
secure the Nor-  
thern parts.

Ordered, " That the Citizens that serve for the City of London do pre-  
pare and bring in an Ordinance according to these Votes.

The Sheriffs and Citizens were again called in, and Master Speak-  
er, (by the Command of the House) acquainted them, That the  
House had read their Petition, and taken it into serious Consideration;  
and that by the Votes passed, the Affections of this House to the Ci-  
ty, and the Trust they reposed in them, will appear; and they doubt  
not, but are confident, that it will be answered with Love, Trust, and  
Obedience; and then acquainted them with the substance of the Votes  
passed.

A Letter came this day from Sir Arthur Haslerigg, Governour of New-  
castle, giving the House an Account of the state of Affairs in the North,  
with the Coppy of a Letter of Sir Marmaduke Langdale to Captain Batton,  
Governour of the Holy-Island, inviting him to keep that place for the  
use of His Majesty.

The House hereupon ordered Captain Batton Thanks, and ordered  
the said Captain should be continued Governour of that place.

The House was informed, That many Cavaliers are very active in  
the Country, in acting and persuading for Mutinies and Parties, and  
lifting Men privately for a Second War. The House hereupon order-  
ed that a Letter be sent to all the Committees of the several Counties  
of the Kingdom, to require them to observe the Motions and the Practises  
of all Persons in their several Counties, and to secure all such as are ac-  
tive, or stirring, in endangering the Peace of the Kingdom: And likewise  
that they take care to provide for the safety of the several Counties, and  
to secure all places of strength in their Counties, either by demolishing  
of them, or otherwise. And a Letter was accordingly writ by the Speak-  
er to this purpose.

Gentlemen,

THE House hath received Intelligenc from several parts of this Kingdom; that it  
is the design of those who have been, and are Enemies to the publick Peace and  
Safety thereof, to make Insurrections and Tumults in several Counties, and possess them-  
selves of such places of strength as now lye open, thereby to strengthen themselves for car-  
rying on their evil Designs; for preventing whereof, the House hath commanded me to  
desire you speedily to meet together, and to observe the Motions and Practises of Disaf-  
fected Persons in the County, and to secure such as you find active to endanger the Peace  
thereof, and to use your best Endeavours to provide for the Safety of the Church, and  
securing such places of strength as are therein from danger of Surprizal, by slighting  
or otherwise; whereby the Parliament may, without disturbance, intend the speedy Set-  
tlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, which they are now upon. This being all I  
have in Command, I shall only add, that I am,

Your very Loving Friend

Westminster, May 8.

1648.

W. Lenthall.

The House then considered of a way to secure this Kingdom, and  
more particularly to secure the Northern parts, that we may not be  
embroiled again in a Second War; and in order hereunto, they Voted,  
" That his Excellency the Lord General, should be desired to Advance  
in Person into the North, with such Forces as he shall think fit, to re-  
duce the places in those parts, possessed by Delinquents and Ene-  
mies to the Kingdom, and to prevent any danger that may arise in  
those parts, to the disturbance and danger of the Peace of the King-  
dom.

They



Caroli I.

Duke of York  
arrived at  
Dort.The Prince of  
Wales expected  
in those parts.  
Owen Mac-  
Art's Party de-  
feated by Co-  
lonel Monk.

They further Ordered, " That a Committee should go to the Lord General, and acquaint His Excellency with the Ground of these Votes. From *Holland* 'tis now fully confirmed, " That the Duke of *York* arrived at *Dort*; from thence he went to *Hunster Dike*, being met there by the Royal Princess and Prince of *Orange*, which place is a matter of three miles from the *Hague*. His Woman's Cloaths he came in being changed, he is shortly to go to *Breda*, and there to continue as long as he and they please; The Prince of *Wales* is expected also in these parts, preparations being made at *Paris* for his departing from thence.

From *Dublin*, by Letters *May 4.* was certified, " That *Owen Mac-Art*, going some days since, with a Party into *Ulster*, to waste that little left the Parliament's friends; Colonel *Monk*, whose Valour and Fidelity was ever eminent, having knowledge of their coming, marched with such a Party as he could make; and having laid 300 Horse in Ambush, fell with the rest upon their Quarters, which gave them a hot Allarme, many being suddenly slain; they drawing together to oppose the first, were charged by the 300, totally routed, between 500 and 1000 slain, all their Arms and Baggage taken, the residue flying several ways. Corn is, in all the Rebels Quarters, at eight pound a Quarter, or, at twenty shillings an *English* Bushel; the People die within, and the Cattel without, and many Thousands of both are like to perish.

Wednesday, May 10. 1648.

**A**N Ordinance was this day read in the House of Commons, For giving Power to the Committees of the Counties of *Brecknock*, *Gloucester*, *Glamorgan*, and *Hereford*; to secure all disaffected Persons and tumultuous, which was read and Committed.

An Ordinance was read, For payment of 500 *l.* for the better fortifying the City of *Bristol*; which was read and assented unto.

A Petition was this Day presented to the House, in the Name of many hundred reduced Officers remaining in Town, and who have long attended for their Arrears, desiring some proportion of their Arrears for their present Subsistence; The House hereupon Ordered, That this Petition should be referred to a Committee, who were to consider thereof, and to report it to the House.

The House then proceeded to the business of the day, The Debate of the *Scots* last Letter, and Ordered, " That Instructions should be sent to our Commissioners, to enable and require them to acquaint the Parliament of *Scotland*, how ill the Parliament of *England* do resent the Title of their last Letter; and further, that our Commissioners should acquaint them, that they should expect to receive the Answer of the Parliament of *England*, to their last Letter from our Commissioners in *Scotland* with all convenience.

Letters this day from *Monmouthshire* in *Wales* give to understand, the Loss of *Chepstow Castle*; thus certified, " That Sir *Nich. Kemise*, Mr. *Thomas Lewis*, and other active Malignants, having gained Correspondency with some in *Chepstow Castle* in *Monmouthshire*, Colonel *Hewes* the faithful Governour, being gone to meet Colonel *Herbert* and others of the Gentry at *Abergavenny*, for settling the County upon some Overtures, Sir *Nich. Kemise* and Mr. *Lewis* got possession in the night at a Port, which when one *Cantrell* an Officer of that Garrison perceived, he invited others to him, retreated to a Tower which he made good as long as he could, but was, with Captain *Herbert* and others

" taken

Ordinance com-  
mitted for secu-  
ring disaffected  
Persons.500 *l.* for *Bri-*  
*stol.*Reduced Officers  
Petition Com-  
mitted.Instructions to  
be sent to the  
Commissioners in  
*Scotland*.*Chepstow Ca-*  
*stle surprised.*



An. 1648.

An engagement  
report on  
South-Wales.

" taken Prisoners, and Sir *Nich. Kemise* is possessed of all. Colonel  
" *Herbert* hearing hereof, presently got Forces, and hath besieged the  
" Castle.

From *South-Wales* thus, " The *Welsh* marched towards *Cardiffe*, but  
" Colonel *Horton* possessed himself of *Landaffe*, *Eely*, and *S. Fagous*, all  
" within three miles of *Cardiffe*, and kept all the Bridges and Passages;  
" five Troops were sent from the *English* to scout, who gave Allarme to  
" the *Welsh* Army, and beat up some of their Quarters; an Engage-  
" ment is hourly expected; the next day both Armies faced each other  
" within a mile, the *Welsh* near *Cottrell*, *Miles Button's* House on the  
" Hill; the Guards were within a quarter of a mile of each other.

Thursday, May 11. 1648.

Ordinance read  
for satisfying  
the Debts of well-  
affected Persons,  
out of Delin-  
quents Estates.  
May 11.The Welsh For-  
ces routed by Co-  
lonel Horton.

**A**N Ordinance was this day read in the House of Commons, For sa-  
tisfying the Debts of well-affected Persons due from Delinquents;  
which was twice read and committed.

This day came the welcome News from Colonel *Horton*, of routing  
the *Welsh* Forces with Major General *Langhorne*, and Colonel *Powel*, near  
*Cardiffe*; The particulars were certified to the House of Commons by  
Major *Bethel*, and also a Letter from Colonel *Horton*. The Relation is  
briefly thus. " Monday, May 8. at nine a Clock, the *Welsh* were dis-  
" covered marching to a Hill half a mile from *S. Fagous*. Colonel *Hor-*  
" *ton* discovered them, and drew to another Hill within half a mile of  
" them. Colonel *Butler* drew out 500 Horse to fall on the *English* Rear.  
" Lieutenant *Godfrey*, Lieutenant to Major *Bethel*, and Captain *Mercy*  
" with a Party of Horse, disputed at a Pass with them, worsted them.  
" Horse and Foot relieved the *Welsh* Forlorns, and Horse the *English*;  
" the *Welsh* were routed before the Foot got up; then Parties fought,  
" and after the whole Bodies. The *Welsh*, commanded by Major General  
" *Langhorne* were totally routed, said to be 8000, and above half ar-  
" med, the rest Clubmen; the *English* were between 2 and 3000 Horse  
" and Foot. Major General *Langhorne* was wounded, who with Colonel  
" *Powel* is fled. Taken Prisoners, Major General *John Stradling*, also *Lang-*  
" *horn's* Quartermaster-General, Commissary-General Colonel *Harris*, and  
" many other Colonels: Major *Wogan*, Major *Philips*, and several other  
" Majors; Captain *Button*, Captain *Matthews*, and 26 Captains more;  
" 150 Officers, and 3000 Soldiers; many Colours and Arms; and are  
" still pursuing; not ten in a Company known to be any where left,  
" but such as fled to Garrisons.

The Letter from Colonel *Horton* to the House concerning the De-  
feat, being but short, for better satisfaction we also give you as fol-  
lows.

S I R,

Colonel Horton's Letter to  
the House, con-  
cerning the said  
Defeat.

**A**FTER many tedious, hungry and wet Marches, over the steep and craggy Mountains,  
It pleased God, that we were engaged with the Enemy ( who accounted themselves  
near Eight thousand Horse and Foot ) upon Munday morning, the Eighth of this in-  
stant, before St. Fagous and Peter's Town; where, after a sharp Dispute for near two  
hours, It pleased the Lord Almighty to appear for us, in giving the Enemy a total Rout;  
the particulars thereof I shall, within a short time, at large present you with. There are  
many slain of the Enemy upon the place, and in the pursuit for seven miles; we cannot  
yet hear of one of our Officers slain, and but few of the Soldiers, but we lost many Horses.  
I guess the Prisoners which are taken, to be 300; we have taken all their Foot, Arms and  
Ammunition, which is good store; Major General *Stradling* is taken, with many Officers  
and



and Gentlemen, and many Colours. It pleased God wonderfully to strengthen and raise up the Spirits of our Officers and Souldiers: Our Word was, God is our Strength: And truly we found him so to be, and desire the sole Glory may be given to him, and our selves look'd upon, as weak Instruments in his hand; and amongst whom, as I am, so I desire to be accounted, who am

In the Field,  
May 8. 1648.

SIR,

Your most Humble  
and faithful Servant,  
*Tho. Horton.*

I have sent Major Bethel and Captain Mercer, to give the honourable Houses a more full Account of this day's Mercy.

The House, upon Debate hereupon, Ordered Major Bethel 150 l. Captain Mercer 100 l. for bringing this good News.

They farther Order, " That *Wednesday* next, should be appointed a " Day of *Thanksgiving* for this great Victory, for *London, Westminster,* and the Liberties thereof.

" That *Wednesday* come three Weeks should be appointed a Day of " *Thanksgiving* for the whole Kingdom.

The House was informed, That Captain *Wogan* (not the Revolter) that went down for the Reducement of *Wales*, had been very active and gallant with the rest of the Officers and Soldiers in this great Victory; " They Ordered, His Accompts should be forthwith audited and " satisfied.

And for an Encouragement to this Brigade for this great Service, they Ordered, " That the Lands formerly granted by Parliament to Major- " General *Langhorne* (who commanded the Field that day against us) " and 1000 l. per Annum more, of such Delinquents as were in this Fight, " should be sold, and the Proceed thereof to be given as a Gratuity from " the Parliament of *England*, to Colonel *Horton*, his Officers and Soldiers, " for this great Service. They further Ordered, That a Declaration should " be drawn up to prevent all Engagements in a War, Commotion or In- " surrection in any Counties of the Kingdom against the Parliament, by " declaring, That all such Person or Persons whatsoever, that shall so en- " gage, shall die without mercy

It was this day further Ordered, " That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen " and Commons, in Common Council assembled, shall have leave to name " to the House for their Approbation, the *Militia* for the City of *London*.

The Lords were this day desired, by Message from the House of Commons, to pass the Ordinance against Judge *Jenkins*. A Committee was appointed, to consider how the Prisoners in *Wales* should be disposed of, which they have done accordingly; but it is not yet presented to the House.

Friday, May 12. 1648.

THE House of Commons again this day proceeded to the Debate of the *Scot's* Letter, and spent some time therein, and Ordered at last, That a Committee should be appointed to draw up an Answer to the said Letter, to be sent away by Lieutenant Colonel *Marsh*.

The House then proceeded in Debate, concerning the Prisoners in *Wales*, how they should be tryed; and they ordered, " That a Commission " of Oyer and Terminer should be issued for the Tryal of the Rioters in *Wales*,

Caroli I.

Major Bethel  
150 l. Captain  
Mercer 100 l.

Thanksgiving  
Ordered.

Thanksgiving  
for the whole  
Kingdom.

Captain *Wo-*  
*gan* for his good  
Service in  
*Wales*, his Ac-  
compts ordered  
to be audited  
and satisfied, as  
I have said, his  
Brigade to have  
the Lands for-  
merly granted to  
Major General  
*Langhorne*.

1000 l. per  
Annum of De-  
linquents Lands  
to be sold, and  
the Proceed gi-  
ven to Colonel  
*Horton*, &c.

Lord Mayor,  
&c. to nomi-  
nate the Com-  
mittee for the  
*Militia* for the  
City of *Lon-*  
*don*.

The Lords desi-  
red to pass the  
Ordinance a-  
gainst Judge  
*Jenkins*.

Answer to be  
drawn up to the  
*Scot's* Letter.

Commission of  
Oyer and Ter-  
miner for the  
Tryal of the  
Rioters in  
*Wales*.

Aug. 1648.

The chief Officers  
are to be  
tried by a Council  
of War.

The Forces at  
Whitehall and  
the Mews, and  
the Guard,  
all the Park  
men, and  
the Guard.

The City to be  
secured  
with the Royal  
Forces, and to  
take care of col-  
lecting the Ar-  
rears due to the  
Army.

Arms, Ammu-  
nition, and Mo-  
ney, to be provid-  
ed for the For-  
ces marching  
Northward.

The Art of dou-  
ble Writing.

"*Wales*; and that Mr. *Eltonhead* and Mr. *Parker* be sent down to manage  
"this Business against them. They farther Ordered, That His Excellency  
"the Lord General should send for the Officers and chief Prisoners taken  
"by Colonel *Horton's* Forces, and try them by a Council of War, accord-  
"ing to the Articles of War; that so Justice may be executed upon them,  
"for prevention of the like for the future.

The House then Ordered, ' That a Letter should be drawn and sent  
' to the Lord General from the House, to desire him not to give Order  
' for the Removal of the *two Regiments at Whitehall* and the *Mews*, till the  
' House hath provided themselves of another Guard.

A Committee was appointed to go into the City, and to desire that  
a Common Council might be called, and to acquaint them with this  
great Mercy, in routing all the Forces in *Wales*; and to desire them, that  
in respect His Excellency is *marching Northward with part of the Army*, and  
the great occasion there is for Moneys at present, that they would take  
speedy course, that the Arrears of the City due to the Army may be  
collected and paid.

A Letter this day came from the Lord General, desiring Arms, Am-  
munition, and Money, may be speedily provided for the Forces that  
are to advance with him into the North. The House considered of all the  
particulars desired by His Excellency for this purpose, and agreed thereunto.

Once before was mentioned the Art of *double Writing*, and we are de-  
sired for better satisfaction to give you this further Account of it now.  
' That there is invented an Instrument of small bigness and price, easily  
' made and very durable; whereby, with an hours practice, one may  
' write two Copies of the same thing at once, on a Book of Parchment,  
' as well as on Paper, and in any Character whatsoever; of great Ad-  
' vantage to Lawyers, Scriveners, Merchants, Scholars, Registers,  
' Clerks, &c. It saving the labour of Examination; discovering or pre-  
venting falsification, and performing the whole business of Writing, as  
' with Ease and Speed, so with Privacy also. Approved in its Use and  
' Feasibility by an Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament. The far-  
' ther Nature whereof, and the latter Conditions whereupon it shall be  
' discovered ( the former for not doing it till the first of *April 1649.* be-  
' ing declined ) may be fully known, at the Inventer's Lodging, next  
' door to the white Bear in *Loathbury*.

' Where Note, that for hastning the Discovery, the Price thereof will  
' be greater or less, according as Men come in soon or late for the same.

There is this present *Monday a new Bible in 12<sup>o</sup>* published, very use-  
ful for all sorts of People, being of a larger Character than any yet prin-  
ted; and to be sold by *John Partridge*.

Saturday, May 13. 1648.

The Ordinance  
for the Militia  
is read, and  
the Lord Gen-  
eral is desired

Tumult in St.  
Edmundsbury.

THE House of Commons this day, according to former Order,  
took into Consideration the great Business of settling the *Militia*  
of the Kingdom; and an Ordinance was read for that purpose, which  
admitted of most of this day's Debate: And at last it was assented unto,  
and Ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The House of Commons was informed, of a *great Rising in St. Ed-  
mond's Bury* in the County of *Suffolk*, a place where lately the Head  
Quarters was intended to be; occasioned first by the taking down of a  
*Maypole*. The Tumult increased to the plundering of some, but afterwards  
in a good measure was allayed.

And



And the House of Commons hereupon Ordered, ' That the several Members that serve for that County, should be enjoined forthwith to ' to repair into the County of *Suffolk*, and to endeavour to suppress all ' Tumults of the disaffected Party.

They further Ordered, ' That it should be referred to the Committee at *Derby House*, to give Orders for Horse to be sent down into ' the said County of *Suffolk*, to suppress the Mutineers if there be occasion.

The said Report this day spread of re-uniting the *Welsh Forces*, and a supposed Defeat given to our Forces there, comes to nothing; but the contrary is certified, and the great Victory by Colonel *Horton* against them by Letters this day fully confirmed, and a List of the Prisoners taken and in custody. (*viz*) 25 Majors and Captains, 32 Lieutenants, 27 Ensigns, 10 private Gentlemen, and above 2000 private Soldiers. We want room to enlarge further the particulars; but the whole Business will be published at large by it self.

From *Windsor* 'tis certified, ' That *The Army*, Horse and Foot, begin ' their March Northward Monday next, and the General removes from ' *Windsor* after them in a day or two. There is nothing farther from the ' North, but that several Garrisons, by directions of Parliament, are replenished with Men and Provisions, to prevent the Enemies surprisal. ' *Belvoir Castle*, and *Ashby de La Zouch* were in hazard to be surprized by ' certain Malignants, but it was prevented, and they new Garrisoned ' for the Parliament. (May 13. 1648)

Caroli I.

The Members that serve for that County, to go down and endeavour to suppress Tumults.

Committee at Derby House to send Horse into Suffolk if there be occasion.

A farther Account of the Victory in Wales.

The Army marched Northward.

Garrisons and Castles replenished to prevent surprize.

Monday, May 15. 1648.

Report was this day made to the House of Commons, from the Commissioners sent down into *Kent*; for the Tryal of the Mutineers at *Canterbury*, ' That the Grand Jury refusing to find the Bill, the ' Commissioners had adjourned the Court to another time.

The Commissioners employed upon this Business, had the Thanks of the House given them. The Committee of *Kent* had likewise Thanks given them, for their forwardness and pains in this Business.

The House also Ordered, ' That the Committee of the County of ' *Kent*, should still proceed to the farther Examination of this Riot, to ' the end, the chief Offenders may be brought to condign punishment.

An Ordinance was this day read, for settling the Militia of the City of *London* in the hands nominated by the Common Council of *London*, which was twice read, and Ordered to be read again to morrow.

A Letter was read in the House, from Vice-Admiral Colonel *Rainsborough*, to acquaint them with the Intelligence he hath received of two Men of War from *France*, appointed to transport Horse and Arms for *Scotland*.

From the North came Letters this day, and first from *York*; it was certified, ' That there was a Design to take that City by Surprize of the Tower; the day and hour was set for the Malignants and disaffected to ' Parliament to come in; at that instant came a Troop of Horse that were ' to pass Northward, who they in the Conspiracy perceiving, cryed up the ' King, thinking them Royalists; which gave Alarm to the Lord Mayor and others, and they prevented the Execution.

From *Newcastle* May 11. was thus written. ' Some of Colonel *Lambert's* Horse, and Colonel *Bright's* Regiment of Foot, are come by this ' Town, and are to join with some Troops now near the Borders, to ' secure what they can, and offend the Enemy, not much increased in or

Grand Jury of Kent refuse to find the Bill against the Mutineers.

Committee of Kent to make a farther Examination of this Riot.

Ordinance for the Militia of London read the first time.

Two French Men of War to carry Arms &c. into Scotland.

A Design to surprize York.



An. 1648.

The Governour of  
Berwick lays  
heavy Taxes up-  
on the English

Colonel Bright  
gone to Raby  
Castle.

Commissioners of  
the Kirk of  
Scotland a-  
gainst a War.

about *Berwick*, but about *Carlisle* they are; some numbers of Horse will be raised here, if the *General* comes down speedily. Colonel *Charles Brandling*, the Governour of *Berwick*, lays sad Taxes upon the *English*; as a Thousand pound upon *Sr. William Selby*, Five hundred upon *Mr. Rosden*, *Mr. Foxton* at 300. *Andrew Crispe* 150. *Robert Turner* at as much, one *Mr. Anderson* at 60 l. *Henry Shell* at 50 l. with divers others. *Thomas Temple*, late Alderman of that Town, is made a Captain; others are in Command. Major *Gilbert Erington* came a week since as far as *Cartington-House*, which he took and held three or four Nights, but upon approach of Major *Sanderson's* Troop he quitted it; the Major hath got 40 Musqueteers and put into it, who it's feared will not be able to hold it unless more be added. They in *Berwick* and *Carlisle* are impatient, and begin to cry out, that the *Scots* appear not for them before this: Besides, they fear, they say, *Scotland* will have work enough at home. The Fortifications go on here; the Prison House is nulled for better Security to this Town; *Sr. Philip Musgrave*, it's here reported, hath marched as far as his own House, near *Kirby Stephen*, and to have forced *Cholmley* over *Stainmore*; and Colonel *Bright* is said to have been gone for Safety to *Raby Castle*. Here is great Joy to hear that the Lord General *Fairfax* is coming into these parts.

The Zeal of the Commissioners of the Kirk of *Scotland* against a War, appears very great, by their sending to the Ministers of the several Presbyteries, with Charge, That they lay it home to their People that they engage not in a War, thus driven on and intended, upon high Displeasure from God, and apparent Destruction to themselves; however, the others go on with all convenient haste, and it's said will adjourn this day, and so the several Burgeses go into the Shires to raise Men for their Army. The Commissioners for the Kirk of *Scotland*, have passed a Declaration in Answer to the Parliament's, wherein briefly they insist upon these Heads. That it encreaseth their Fears, and they particularly take notice, there is no Expression in the Parliament's Declaration, of the continuance of *Monarchical Government* in His Majesty's Posterity. That the Parliament mentions such as have abused them and the Kingdom; and if they mean the Malignants, how is it that they are now Favourites? And in that the Parliament takes notice of the first Occasioners of Troubles, the Kirk desire, that it may be observed who they were. And that Malignants having taken the Covenant, are now taken into Councils, and chief Men again: Whereas they mention that Malignants had been punished according to Covenant in both Kingdoms, and that the Covenant was therein performed, they say they cannot but remember them of what Favours and Friendships have been granted to such. They say that it's true, the Covenant hath been broke by *Sectaries*, and so it hath by Malignants abroad and at home; and true Zeal for the Covenant is to strike both ways. As for laying aside of the Covenant in the Bills sent to the Isle of *Wight*, they say it was so in the Desires sent up to His Majesty from the Commissioners of Estates of *Scotland*. As for denying *My Lord Lauderdale's* access to the King, the Commissioners of the Kirk say, the General declared against it; and he had access several times after. As for a general taking the Covenant, they say, it hath been done by the Representatives, and think it no Ground of War, for time may bring the rest unto it; and because the Ministers in the several Counties in *England* have given large Testimonies of their good Will thereto. As for *England's* sending to the King without *Scotland*, they with the contrary, but say it's disputable, whether that be a breach of Treaty and Ground

of



of War: They take notice of not only debating but agreeing by *Scotland* with the King at *Newcastle* without *England*: As for the three Propositions or Desires sent, they appear not that they pass so as if denied they were cause of War, because debateable, and yet not satisfactory to their Desires, which was to have as a Deduction; thence the Cause was clearly stated: Nor can War be grounded thereupon, because when the Parliament of *England* were most free of *Secenaries*, they did not suppress the *Irish*; enforce the Covenant on all Officers, much less all *English* Subjects; nor would be obliged not to send Propositions or Bills, without the Concurrence of *Scotland*. This they say, because the Parliament remitted this to them for satisfaction to their Consciences. As for their pressing the Covenant and Directory upon the Subjects, they take notice the King is not intended to be required the same, as suing best with His Majesty's desires, nor that any Application be made for His Majesty's Content; nor declares the Parliament of *Scotland*, that the Non-takers of the Covenant shall be accounted Enemies to the State; no not those who have not taken it to this day. They approve not that it be peremptorily desired, that the Confession of Faith sent from the Divines at *Westminster* be approved, whereas they express it with caution. Lastly, the Church desires that Uniformity be endeavoured fairly in Brotherly ways, which are now by the Parliament's Declarations turned into Causes of War: For their desires of His Majesty's coming to his House near *London*, before he have consented to any thing, they conceive dangerous. First, all Grants are suspended until then, and so a restitution to prove before any thing granted; and so he may pass up and down, raise Force, and draw the people to him, who lie ready prepared therefore; besides the Influence he may have upon the Houses: And whether His Majesty be not restored to his Honour by this means, before *Jesus Christ* be to his; and if it was declared in *Scotland*, it would not be safe His Majesty come thither before he consented in matters of Religion, &c. How can it be that he come to *London*? Besides, thus to challenge a Dispose of His Majesty in *England* by *Scotland*, will be displeasing to most that have appeared in this joint Cause and Quarrel, will unite them all in opposition to *Scotland*: For the Army being disbanded, which they like, yet they would see provision against popish Prelacy and Malignants rising in Arms, already appearing in several places, as in *Ireland* and *Wales*; and if His Majesty come to *London*, how easie it is for those that have adhered to him, to re-gather about him. Lastly, the Favour, Countenance, Encouragement given by the Parliament of *Scotland*, to eminent Malignants *English*, the Ministers say, will sure hinder the disbanding the Army in *England*; and farther, that the Declaration stands aloof in Answer to that, concerning what Power they intend to put in to His Majesty's hands. And whereas it's said, His Majesty shall pass such Acts, they conceive it's better His Majesty shew good Affection that way before Restauration. As for the Oath framed to be taken, they are not pleased with the Exception, so far as is due to the Church, nor what will be meant by it. And they conclude, they are not against a War, if the Grounds of undertaking it be clear: Nor is it out of Affection to *Secenaries* that they shew their Dissent, nor for want of tenderness to Privilege of Parliament, nor of Sympathy with their Brethren of *England*, but from tenderness in Point of Religion and Union between the Kingdoms, and Non-satisfaction with the Declaration; and if, as the Parliament promised, they will give all honest satisfaction in the Grounds of the War, there is a Door of Hope yet open.



An. 1648.

Tuesday, May 16. 1648.

Ordinance for  
punishing De-  
faulters of Mu-  
sters in Kent  
passed The Lords  
Concurrence de-  
sired.

Thanks retur-  
ned to the Gen-  
tlemen of Che-  
shire for their  
Care to secure  
the Castle and  
City of Chester  
Association of  
Flint, Den-  
bigh, and  
Montgomery.

Gentry of Lan-  
cashire give an  
Account of what  
they have done  
for the security  
of that County.

Settling the  
Militia Deba-  
ted.

Disturbance by  
the Surry Peti-  
tioners.

The Lords An-  
swer to their  
Petition.

**A**N Ordinance was this day read in the House of Commons, *For punishing Defaulters of Musters in the County of Kent*; which was Assented unto, and Ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Letter this day came to the House of Commons, from the Gentlemen of the County of *Chester*, ' That they had taken course, for the fortifying of the Castle and City of *Chester*. The House hereupon ordered, To give them Thanks for their forwardness herein, and passed a ' Vote for Approbation thereof.

Another very acceptable Letter this day came from the Gentlemen of the County of *Flint, Denbigh, and Montgomery*; ' That they had ' entered into an *Association*; and had taken Care to secure those Coun- ' ties against the Enemy, according to the particulars enclosed. The ' House Ordered, That they should have hearty Thanks for the same, ' and ordered to approve thereof. It is hoped these three Counties will ' give a good Precedent to all the well affected Gentry and Commit- ' tee Men in *England*, to make timely Provision against our common ' Enemy.

A Letter also this day came from the Committee and Gentry of the County of *Lancaster*; Giving the House an Account of what they had done, in relation to the Security of that County, against the common Enemy; The House ordered them Thanks, and approved of what they had done therein.

The House then proceeded to the Business of the day, *viz.* the consideration of settling the *Militia* of the City of *London*; upon which they had much Debate, and did freely agree thereunto; and the rather, because they might have full satisfaction herein, not doubting the City of *London* would answer this with Love and Affection.

To this House (which we rather wish might be forgot than mentioned) came many hundred Horse and Foot out of *Surry*, with a Petition to the Lords, and another to the House of Commons: The Petition in the Terms of it was very high; the Heads are these, ' That the King ' may be restored to his due Honour and just Rights, according to the ' Oaths of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy*; That he may forthwith be establish- ' ed in his Throne, according to the splendour of his Ancestors; That ' he may for the present come to *Westminster* with Honour and Safety, to ' treat personally for composing Differences; That the Free-born Subject ' of *England*, may be governed by the known Laws and Statutes, now ' in force in this Kingdom; That the War beginning may be prevented; ' And that the Ordinances for preventing Free Quarter may be duly exe- ' cuted, and Speed made in *Disbanding all Armies*, having their Arrears ' due paid them.

The Lords gave the Petitioners Answer, ' That they would bend all ' their Endeavours to ease the Burthens of the Kingdom; and that ' they were at present upon Consideration of the Settlement of the ' Kingdom; and doubted not to satisfy all. The Commons being upon ' Debate of the Petition, the Country Foot in *Westminster Hall*, or ruder ' sort of them, animated by some disaffected, and some of them flusht in ' Drink, fell into Mutiny with the Soldiers, disarmed two or three upon the ' Guard, and one was killed, before any of the Petitioners was hurt; where- ' upon more Horse and Foot were sent for from the *Mews* and *Whitehall*, ' to suppress the Tumult, and clear the Guards, so that no Force might be



'be put upon the House, which the Soldiers did accordingly; but in this Commotion many were hurt, and some slain.

Caroli I.

Particular Account of the Affairs of Ireland.

Of the Affairs of *Ireland*, and more particularly of the Province of *Munster*, by Letters from *Kinsale*, is given to understand, "That the Lord *Inchiquin*, and those that have adhered to him, act all things in that Province as yet with great Privacy; his Lordship had a meeting lately with the Lord *Taaffe* at *Dungarvan*, to conclude a Cessation, which it's believed is finished, though not published; it's to be for four Months: The Lord *Inchiquin* is to have the three Counties of *Waterford*, *Kerrey* and *Cork*; the Lord *Taaffe* and his Forces to have *Limerick*, *Clare* and *Tipperary*; to this the Supream Council and Clergy Roman will not consent; the Soldiers of the Lord *Inchiquin* are all upon free Quarter. My Lord *Craford* is landed at *Waterford*; he comes from *Spain*, and is to move my Lord *Inchiquin* for Soldiers, for which Favour, it's said, he parts with a good Sum.

Wednesday, May 17.

**T**his was Thanksgiving-day for the Victory in *Wales*, which was punctually observed by the Houses, but very slightly in the City.

The House this day sitting after the Sermons, Ordered, 'That the Lord Mayor and Common-Council of the City of *London* should be desired not to suffer any multitudes of People to pass through the City, upon any pretence whatsoever; and that they suffer none to come in Armed, but to take care for the disarming of them, and that they give Orders to their Guards to this purpose.

The Lord Mayor, &c. to take care to prevent Tumults.

And because all these Tumults and Troubles do chiefly arise by the Malignant Party, now in the City and Suburbs, by their Craft and Industry, endeavouring to Engage County after County, and to poison the well-meaning People here, and in other parts of the Kingdom to a new War;

They Ordered, "That the Ordinance for putting Delinquents, Papists, Malignants, &c. out of the late Lines of Communication, and within Twenty Miles of *London*, should be renewed for Six Months longer, and a strict course taken for putting this Ordinance in execution effectually.

Ordinance for banishing Delinquents out of the Lines of Communication to be renewed.

The House Ordered, 'That the Ordinance for relieving well-affected Tennants against Delinquent Landlords should be read on Saturday Morning next.

Ordinance for Delinquent Landlords to be read.

The House further Ordered, "That the Committees of the County of *Kent* and *Surry* should take effectual care to prevent all Tumultuary proceedings in those Counties, let them be upon what pretence soever; to the end the Peace of the Kingdom may be kept, and not to involve our selves in a new War by the deceit of the Malignant Party.

Committee of Kent to suppress Tumults.

The House Ordered, "That the Rioters of the City should be speedily brought to their Trial, and that an Account thereof be given to the House.

Rioters of the City to be Tried.

The House was informed that one Captain *Nichols* was at the door with Letters from Colonel *Horton* in *Wales*; he was called in, and gave the House an Account of the late Fight and Victory over all *Powell's* and *Langhorn's*, and all other Forces in *Wales*.

Capt. Nichols brought Account of the late Fight in Wales.

The House Ordered, Captain *Nichols*, who brought the last Letter from Colonel *Horton*, should have an Hundred Pounds for bringing this confirmation of that great Victory.

To have 100 l. for his pains

The



An Act for  
the better  
regulation  
of the  
Militia in  
England  
and Wales  
in the  
fourth  
year of  
the said  
King.

Account of Ge-  
neral Crom-  
well's march-  
ing into Wales.

The House was informed of a scandalous, feigned and false Pamphlet, written by Malignants, Entituled, *The Engagement and Declaration of the Grand Jury, Free-holders, and other Inhabitants of the County of Essex, in prosecution of their late Petition.* They Ordered, "That the Printer and Author thereof should be severely punished, if they could be found; and gave order for the finding them out."

Of the March and Proceed of Lieutenant-General Cromwell, from *Chepston*, by Letters May 15. is thus written: "Wednesday the 10th, we came to *Monmouth*; the next day we marched to *Chepston*, which the Enemy understanding, drew forth what Horse they had, which with Centlemen and others were about 40, and about 100 Foot. We marched up towards the Town, and found the Walls well lined with Musquetiers; but the Soldiers of Colonel *Pride's* Regiment went on so desperately, that presently the Gate was taken, and so the Town and a good number of prisoners; some fled to the Castle, which makes those before in it 150. A Summons was sent them, which they slighted, and shot at the Drummer. The next night we attempted to force the Gate, but that a great Rain hindred; at which time Major *Gregson*, Colonel *Pride's* Major, by a stone recived a dangerous wound in the Head, and Four or Five more Common Soldiers also hurt: The Castle is strong, and victualled for a Month, Guns and Battering-pieces are sent for from *Bristol* and *Gloucester*; and Colonel *Ever* is left with Seven Companies of Foot, and Two Troops of Horse to gain the place: The Lieutenant-General, with his own, and Colonel *Thornbanck's* Regiments of Horse, Colonel *Pride's* and Colonel *Dean's* Regiments of Foot, are marching for *Pembroke-shire*, and will to morrow Night have his head-Quarters at *Cardiffe*."

Thursday, May 18.

Ordinance for  
the Militia of  
the City and  
Liberties pas-  
sed.  
Names of the  
Commissioners  
for the Militia.

Both Houses this day passed the Ordinance For the Militia for the City and Liberties of *London* to be in the hands of these following, during the pleasure of the Houses (*viz.*) *John Warnar*, Lord Mayor of the City of *London*; *Sir John Wollaston*, Knight and Alderman; *Abraham Raynardson*, Alderman; *Sir George Clarke*, Knight and Alderman; *William Gibbs*, *Richard Chambers*, *Thomas Foot*, *Samuel Avery*, *John Bide*, *Thomas Viner*, Aldermen; Serjeant-Major-General *Philip Skippon*; The Mayor and Sheriffs of the City of *London* for the time being; Col. *Francis West*, *Richard Glyde*, *Edwin Browne*, *Peter Jones*, Major *Thomas Chamberlain*, Col. *Thomas Player*, Col. *John Billamy*, *William Felson*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Jackson*, *William Kendell*, *Thomas Arnold*, *Nathaniel Hall*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Edward Billamy*, *Francis Waterhouse*, *Anthony Bateman*, *Thomas Andrews*, Captain *Richard Vennor*, *Peter Miles*, *John Gase*, *John Juryn*, Citizens.

Colonel West  
to be Lieuten-  
ant of the  
Tower.

And further, by this Ordinance Colonel *Francis West* is appointed to be Lieutenant of the *Tower of London*, and to have the Command thereof as formerly he had; and that the Soldiers of the *Tower* be forthwith removed thence

Skippon to be  
Major-General  
of the City and  
Liberties.

Both Houses this day passed the Ordinance, "For Major-General *Philip Skippon* to be Major-General over all the Forces within the City of *London*, Liberties, and the said late Lines of Communication, Raised, or to be Raised by the respective Committees for the Militia: And that the said Major-General *Philip Skippon* shall have power to Command, Lead, Conduct and Employ the Forces aforesaid, for the Protection and Safe-guarding of both Houses of Parliament, from all Force and Violence; And likewise



Caroli I.

likewise of the Cities of *London, Westminster*, and parts adjacent; and for the suppressing all Tumults, Insurrections, Rebellions, and Invasions, and of all Forces which shall be raised without the Authority of Parliament within the Limits aforesaid; and shall and may fight with, kill and slay all such as shall by Force oppose them, and the Forces under his Command in the execution of this Ordinance, and to observe and follow such other Directions, which he shall from time to time receive from the respective Committees for the Militia aforesaid, and likewise to observe all such Orders and Directions as he shall from time to time receive from both Houses of Parliament.

By Letters this day from *Saint Edmonds-Bury* was certified, That the late Mutiny there is appeased, as by the Letter following;

ON Friday last here began a great Combustion in this Town about setting up of a May-pole, which grew to that height, that by Saturday 6 or 700 Men were gotten into Arms, some of them cried out, For God and King Charles; and began to lay hold on some Soldiers which were in Town, and set Guards in several places, pretending they were in fear that the Soldiers would come in upon them and disarm them; some of those which stood for the Parliament were forced to leave the Town and their Goods, to shift for themselves and go away to Friends in the Country. To appease this Combustion, some Troops of Horse which were Quartered in these parts, were drawn before the Town; and finding the Townsmen well armed, and in a posture of Defence, they kept in a body before the Town all that Night: The next day many Country Foot joined with them; by reason whereof they in the Town were kept in on every side; and when they perceived they had brought themselves into a straight, and had no means to recover themselves, but by submission, desired a Parley, which was granted; and for want of better Conditions, (for indeed they could obtain no other) they yielded to Mercy; and how much this will conduce to securing them from what they pretended to be the greatest part of their fear, (viz.) the losing of their Arms, I leave to your Judgment. However, we hope the Event will be the Peace and Quiet of the Town, which I hope is that which other places look after. We hear, That the Trained-Bands in Essex had some Meetings the last week, and intend a General Rendezvous shortly. I pray God things may be for the best.

May 17.  
Letter concerning the Mutiny at St. Edmonds-Bury.

A Letter this day came to the House from the Prince Elector, desiring, his Brother Prince Philip may have leave to raise some Voluntiers in this Kingdom for Foreign Service, upon the Conditions herein mentioned.

The House hereupon Ordered, "That Prince Philip should have leave to raise 1000 Foot Voluntiers for the service of *Venice*, upon the Terms mentioned in the Prince Elector's Letter.

Prince Philip has leave to raise 1000 Foot for the service of Venice.

The House this day Ordered, "To keep the Monthly Fast, on Wednesday come Sevenight, Solemnly in their own house; and that Mr. Whitacres be desired to Preach before them on that day in the House of Commons.

The House had the Report of a desperate Design of the Malignant Party, in the City of *London* and Suburbs, who have entred themselves into an Oath of Secrecy, and have Listed many Thousand Horse and Foot, many of these Men being already discovered. Their aim is to destroy both City and Parliament; Presbyterian and Independent; and what they could not get by Seven years War, they expect to recover by this horrid and bloody design against the Parliament and City.

The House, in order to the Suppression and Prevention of this, Ordered, "That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council-men of the City of *London*, should have notice of this Design.

"That the Committee of the several Militias of *London* and the Suburbs thereof, should be required to put all their Militias into a posture of Defence.

That



An. 1648.

‘ That the Officers that acted and do act by Commissions from the old *Militia*, should be required still to act till such time as they shall be removed, to the end that this Design may be the better prevented.

They further Ordered, ‘ That the Keepers of the several Prisons in the City and Suburbs, should be required strictly to secure their Prisoners.

A Committee was appointed to acquaint the City with what they have done in relation to the desires of the City, touching the settling the *Militia*, and to desire, ‘ That the City would answer all Favours with Love and true Affection, to the end, all Jealousies may be removed.

A Committee was appointed, to consider of drawing some Heads to be offered to the City of *London* for a Union and good Correspondency to be had between the Parliament and City, to the end both may join against the Common Enemy, who is now so active and violent.

Friday, May 19. 1648.

Mr. Ashburnham and Col. Legg taken, and committed to Windsor-Castle.

Committee of Salop to secure such prisoners as were taken in Ludlow-Castle.

Castle of Winchester to be Garisoned.

The Scots Answer not satisfactory.

Parliament approves of what the Commissioners had done. Debate about a right understanding between the City and Parliament.

THE House was informed, That Mr. *Ashburnham* and Col. *Legg* were taken and apprehended near *Winchester-Park* in the County of *Hants*. They Ordered, ‘ That the said Mr. *Ashburnham* and Col. *Legg* should be forthwith secured, and committed to *Windsor Castle*.

They likewise Ordered, ‘ That the Committee of *Salop* should secure such prisoners as they have surprized in *Ludlow-Castle*, if they shall think fit.

They likewise Ordered, ‘ That the Castle of *Winchester* should be forthwith Garisoned, and secured by the County, at the Request of that County.

An Answer this day came from the Parliament of *Scotland* to the Demand of the Parliament of *England*, of the Enemies of both Kingdoms that remain in *Scotland*; which gave no satisfaction.

The House Voted, ‘ That they approved what the Commissioners of the Parliament of *England* had done in their Transactions with *Scotland*.

Much time was spent in Debate of the Instructions to the Committee that were to go this day into the City to propound some Heads for a Union and good Correspondency between the Parliament and City; which at last was Assented unto.

Saturday, May 20. 1648.

Ordinance against Tumults assented.

The Union between the Parliament and City, Reported.

AN Ordinance was this day read in the House of Commons, For suppressing of all Tumults and tumultuous Meetings in the several Counties of this Kingdom: Which was Assented unto, and sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Report was made to the House of the Answer of the Common-Council of the City of *London*, to the Desires of both Houses for a Union and good Correspondency between the Parliament and the City, against the Common Enemy; which was to this purpose, (*viz.*) ‘ That their Resolutions were, constantly to remain firmly joined against the Common Enemy of the Kingdom, who watch constantly for an opportunity to ruine both Parliament and City. And for this Parliament (whom they so much Honour) they acknowledge with Thankfulness



fulness their great Care and Pains for this Kingdom, and particularly for this City. That they look upon these horrid Designs of the Common Enemy, as Light breaking through the Clouds.

And for their adhering to the Parliament, and maintaining a good Correspondency and Union with them, they generally declared they would live and die with them, according to their former Protestation.

An Ordinance was read in the House, for putting Delinquents, Papists, and Malignants, out of the late Lines of Communication; and Assented unto.

A Letter this day came from Captain Wogan (a Member of the House, who behaved himself so gallantly against the Enemy in Wales) with a List inclosed, of the Names of all such Officers and Soldiers as came off from Langhorne to join with the Forces under the command of Colonel Horton.

The House hereupon Ordered, "That these Officers and Soldiers should be paid, and have the same security for their Arrears, as the rest of the supernumerary Forces of the Kingdom.

The House further Ordered, "That such Prisoners as are taken in Wales, and triable by Martial Law, shall be forthwith Tried by Martial Law.

A confident Report, this Evening, by a Messenger from the Mayor of Sandwich in Kent, "That the Prince of Wales was landed in Disguise, discovered, and in safe hands at Sandwich.

His Excellency the Lord Fairfax removed from Windsor towards the North on Monday: Part of the Army are on their March before.

Out of Wales came further, "That Lieutenant-General Cromwell is possessed of Carmarthen, the Enemy having drawn all their Forces to Pembroke-Castle, which is now again besieged. Langhorne, Powel, and Poyer, are in the Castle. There hath been, and still is, some divisions between Langhorne and Poyer.

Caroli I.

Ordinance pass  
for putting Pa-  
pists, &c. out  
of the Lines of  
Communication.  
A Letter from  
Capt. Wogan.

Those Officers  
and Soldiers  
that deserted  
Langhorne  
to be paid  
equal with  
others.  
Prisoners in  
Wales to be  
Tried by Mar-  
tial-Law.  
False Report of  
the Landing of  
the Prince.  
May 20.  
The General re-  
moved from  
Windsor to-  
wards the  
North.  
Carmarthen  
taken by Gene-  
ral Cromwel.

Monday, May 22.

THE House of Commons this day; upon Debate, Ordered, "To refer it to the Committee of the Army, and the Committee of the Navy, to consider of an Establishment to be paid Monthly for the replenishing and furnishing the Stores, and taking off and employing Salt-Petre made in this Kingdom.

A Letter this day came to the House from the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of Sandwich in Kent, acquainting them, "That there was a young Man lately come, who gives himself out to be the Prince of Wales; and that many People come to kiss his Hand, and others have sent him Money.

A Letter came also from the Vice-Admiral Rainsborough to the same purpose.

The House hereupon Ordered, "To refer it to the Committee of Derby-House to send for this pretended Prince of Wales, and to examine him, and the grounds of his calling himself the Prince of Wales; and to represent the same to the House. And Messengers were sent away accordingly, to fetch him up to the House.

Debate about  
furnishing the  
Stores.

Letter from the  
Mayor of Sand-  
wich about one  
that pretended  
himself Prince  
of Wales.

Letter from  
Rainsbo-  
rough to the  
same purpose.  
Committee of  
Derby-House  
to examine him.



County of  
Yorkshire  
agreed to raise  
Horse and Foot  
for the Defence  
of their County.

Thanks to be  
given to Major-  
General Skip-  
pon for keep-  
ing the Peace  
of the City.  
Ordinance for  
50000 l. for  
Ireland passed.

Order to  
prevent tumultu-  
ous Petition-  
ing.

A Letter was also read from the Governour of *Newcastle*, acquainting the House, "That the Gentlemen of *Yorkshire* had met together at a certain place in that County, and had agreed and engaged to raise Horse and Foot for the Preservation and Defence of their County against any Foreign Enemy, or any other that acted against the Authority of Parliament. The Names of the Gentlemen were read; and the House Ordered, "To approve of what they had done therein, and that a Letter of Thanks should be sent unto them.

The House Ordered, "That Thanks should be given to the Militia of the City of *London*, and Major-General *Skippon*, for keeping the Peace of the City, and for securing the Parliament from Danger.

The Ordinance For advance of 50000 l. for the Service of Ireland, was read and Assented unto.

Both Houses this day passed an Ordinance Against Tumultuous Meetings to present Petitions to the Parliament, as followeth;

THE Lords and Commons in this present Parliament Assembled, do Declare, That as it is the Right and Privilege of the Subjects of *England*, to Present unto the Parliament their just Grievances, by way of Petition in a due Manner, and they shall be always ready to receive such Petitions, and to provide such Remedies for Redress of such Grievances, as they in their Wisdom and Judgment shall think best; so, in regard of the Tumultuous Assemblies of Persons in several Counties and Cities of this Kingdom, in the framing of such Petitions, divers Plots and Designs are carried on by Malignants and Delinquents, and Persons Ill-Affected, to the endangering the Destruction of Religion, this present Parliament, and the Laws of this Kingdom, and Liberties of the Subject; and by the like Tumultuous Presenting of the same by great numbers of Rioters, and Ill-affected Persons, contrary to former Usages in Ancient times, many Mischiefs have ensued, and Blood-shed, and both Houses of Parliament hindered and interrupted in their Debates and Resolutions, concerning the Settlement of the great Affairs, Peace and Safety of the Kingdom; The said Lords and Commons do hereby Declare, and Ordain, and be it Ordered and Ordained by Authority of this present Parliament,

That every such Petition which hereafter shall be brought up and Presented to the Houses of Parliament; from any County or City, or other ways, shall be brought up and Presented only by a convenient Number, not exceeding Twenty Persons; and all such Petitions shall be by them delivered to the Knights, Citizens or Burghesses, who serve in Parliament for the said County, City or Borough, from whence the said Petitions come, or to some Member of either of the said Houses, by them to be offered to the said respective Houses; and that all Persons who shall bring up any such Petition, do behave themselves Peaceably, Orderly, and without Offence. And if any Person or Persons shall hereafter, under any such, or the like pretence, tumultuously Assemble as aforesaid, the said Person or Persons so offending, shall be adjudged as Persons Ill-affected to the Parliament and Kingdom.

Letters from  
Edinburgh  
advise the  
raising of an  
Army in that  
Kingdom.

From *Edinburgh*, by Letters May 14. is thus written; "The raising of an Army in this Kingdom is now like to go on to purpose. Every fourth Man is to be raised; a Footman that is to be raised, to pay 10 l. if he refuseth; the Horse 20 l. The Forces in the South are to be ready May 23. and in the North, May 30. A general Rendezvous May 31. An Act passed, None to speak against them: but the Ministers do to purpose, against the Engagement; and have press'd it home. Sir William Fleming and Mr. William Murray took Shipping Thursday last was Seven-

night



‘night. Sir William Blackstone is come hither with 30 Horse. On Thursday last the Parliament adjourned till June 1. The Committee of 24 to sit in the Interval. When the Committee sit, is not certain: Many Lords and Gentlemen are gone, also the two Provosts of Glasgow and Dunbarton. An Act is published in Scotland, for putting that Kingdom in a posture of Defence against Malignants, Sectaries, and others, that oppose the Magistracy and Peace of the Kingdom; and the Names of the Persons chosen for the Colonels, and Committees of War respectively of the several Shires in that Kingdom, with Commission for their Power. Another Act is published for propagating the Monthly Maintenance for five Months, From March the First last past, To August next. General Leven hath laid down his Commission; the Parliament gave him a rich Jewel, and promised him 1000 l. Duke Hamilton is General; Earl Callender Field Marshal, David Lesbly Lieutenant General of Horse, and Major General Holborne of Foot.

An. 1648.

From Lancaster, May 19. came thus; ‘We have daily expected the Enemies invading this County; but I believe their Strength is not so considerable, though we are informed they increase much; and our Opinion is, they only stay till the Enemy from Scotland is ready to back them. Many Skirmishes have lately been between some Parties of our Men and the Enemy; and some have been killed, and some taken on both sides. A late attempt was made for the taking of Pontefract Castle, but by the Providence of God prevented. They came in the Night with about 80 Horse; each Horseman brought his Footman behind him, and Ladders, and had placed their Ladders, and were ready to mount them, before they were discovered; and as soon as the Alarm came to the two Companies of Foot that were in it, they were in readiness and appeared to oppose: The Centinels fired, and then they withdrew; and there being no Horse in the Castle, they could not pursue, so that the Enemy got clear away.

An Invasion expected in Lancashire.

On Monday was Sevenight, Colonel Rigby procured a general Meeting at Bolton of the Gentlemen. They agreed to raise forthwith all the Forces of the County, Warrants issued. On Monday last was another general Meeting at Preston: It was then agreed, That all the Forces of the County, that could in that time be raised upon the Southward of Garstrange, should march to Lancaster, upon the Entreaty of the Forces of Lonsdale, now at Lancaster; the Forces of Amounderness Hundred, both Horse and Foot, are under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Rigby, and joined with the Forces of Lonsdale, to give a stop to the Enemy.

All the Forces of that County, to be raised to put a stop to the Enemy.

From Windsor we hear of a Presentment from the Commissioners of Surry, and a Speech made by a Gentleman of that County to the General, upon occasion of the late Tumult at Westminster; which was as followeth.

SIR,

I Am to present unto your Excellency a seasonable and Christian Motion, in the behalf of the County of Surry. They are much grieved, That so much Injury hath been offered to their Petitioners, and so much Christian Blood of their Country shed. That therefore, to prevent the like, or greater mischief; your Excellency would be pleased to make use of your Authority, to command your Soldiers to offer no Affront to the County, in any of their lawful Proceedings for the good of the Kingdom; and the County will take it very acceptably and respectfully, and will endeavour, that no Affront be offered to the Soldiery, but see them all have necessary and lawful Accommodation and Respect. But if any Accident hath happened or shall happen, through the Distemper of the People, they desire your Excellency to impute it, not to the Sense of the Country, but unto others, whom they

A Speech to the General by a Gentleman of Surry, concerning the late Tumult at Westminster.

An. 1648

they will in no wise countenance or protect from Justice, but be ready to further Justice against them. And the like they make no doubt but your Excellency will grant to them, in case of any Injury done by the Soldiery.

This was spoken to the General this day by Mr. Weale, at Kingstone.

Tuesday May 23. 1648.

**B**OTH Houses passed the Ordinance, for putting Malignants and Papists out of the late Lines of Communication, and twenty miles distance, as followeth.

The Ordinance  
for putting Pa-  
pists and Ma-  
lignants twenty  
Miles out of the  
City.

**T**HE Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament do Ordain, That all Papists whatsoever, and all Officers and Soldiers of Fortune, and all other Persons whatsoever, that have borne Arms against the Parliament, or have adhered to, or willingly assisted the Enemy in this late War, not being under restraint, and not hereafter excepted, shall, at or before the 25. day of this instant May 1648. depart the City of London and Westminster, and all other places within 20 Miles. And if any the Persons aforesaid, shall continue within 20 Miles as aforesaid, after the said 25. day of May; they shall be apprehended imprisoned and proceeded against as Traytors.

And for the better Execution of this Ordinance, It is further ordained, That the Lord Mayor of the City of London, and all Justices of the Peace within the said City and Liberties thereof, and the Committee of the Militia of the said City, or any one or more of them, and the Justices of the Peace of the several Counties of *Middlesex, Hertford, Essex, Kent, and Surry*, and of the City of Westminster and Liberties thereof, and the several Committees of the Militia of the said City of Westminster and Liberties thereof, and of the Borough of Southwark, Hamblers of the Tower and Suburbs, or any one or more of them, in their respective Liberties and Jurisdictions, are authorized to make search for, and apprehend, all Papists and Popish Recusants whatsoever, and all Officers and Soldiers, &c. that are or shall be found within the said Cities of London and Westminster, or Twenty Miles distant thereof, after the said 25. day of May; and to Imprison and Commit them to some Common Gaol or Prison, or to safe Custody.

Provided that nothing in this Ordinance shall extend to such Persons aforesaid, who, having their Habitations within the Lines of Communication, or within the said space of Twenty Miles, have made their Compositions, and paid in or secured their Fines, or have taken the Negative Oath and Covenant, or that shall be authorized by both Houses of Parliament; or being really attending their Compositions at *Goldsmith's Hall*, shall be permitted, by the Committee of Lords and Commons for Compositions there, to continue within the said late Lines of Communication, for the perfecting their said Composition.

Supernumerary  
Officers and Sol-  
diers to be satis-  
fied their Ar-  
rears out of the  
Security for-  
merly given them.

Petition was this day presented to the House, in the name of the Supernumerary Officers and Soldiers of the Kingdom, whose Accompts are audited, and desired some part of their Arrears for their present Subsistence. The House hereupon Ordered, 'That the Petitioners ought to receive satisfaction for their Arrears out of the Security formerly given them by Ordinance of Parliament for Payment and Security of them.

This day a Petition was presented to both Houses of Parliament from the City of London, and it was as followeth.



To the Right Honourable the Commons in high Court of Parliament assembled.  
The humble Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common Council assembled,

Caroli I.

The Petition of  
the Lord Mayor,  
&c.

Sheweth,

**T**HAT as your Petitioners in all humility, do thankfully acknowledg the many former Favours of this Honourable House manifested to this City, so in particular in granting their Desire, expressed in their late Petition concerning the *Tower* and *Militia* of *London*: And in communicating unto the Petitioners several Votes of both Houses of Parliament; wherein, to your Petitioners great Joy and Comfort, are expressed your Resolutions, That you will not alter the Fundamental Government of the Kingdom, by King, Lords and Commons: That you will preserve inviolably the solem League and Covenant, and the Treaties between the Kingdom of *England* and *Scotland*; and that you will be ready to join with the Kingdom of *Scotland* in the Propositions agreed upon by both Kingdoms, and the preservation of the Union according to the Covenant and Treaties.

And your Petitioners further humbly present to this honourable House, That the Inhabitants of the City are much grieved, in that their Magistrates and Fellow Citizens have for a long time been under Restraint, and the City thereby deprived of their Service.

And humbly pray,

That in prosecution of your said Votes, you will be pleased to improve all good Opportunities in perfecting so desirable a Good as is therein expressed, for the speedy Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms, and Preservation of the Union according to the Covenant and Treaties, and preventing a new and bloody War.

That the Aldermen now in the *Tower*, the Recorder, and the rest of their Fellow Citizens restrained upon the same occasion, may be discharged and restored; whereby the City may be the better united, their hands strengthened, and they made more serviceable to the Parliament and City for their Preservation and Safety; which they shall endeavour, to the utmost of their Power and Abilities.

That the Aldermen, Recorder, &c. may be discharged from their Imprisonment in the Tower.

And the Petitioners shall humbly pray, &c.

The Lords returned them Thanks, and gave them assurance, ' To take all opportunities for a speedy Settlement of a safe Peace in both Kingdoms, according to the Covenant, and endeavour to prevent a new bloody War, That upon the Impeachment sent from the Commons, they proceeded no otherwise then as usual in Course of Parliaments: The Recorder, and the rest not impeached, they will endeavour their Release; and assured the City of their Endeavours to comply with these Desires from them, which may firmly unite them, fasten their Hearts, and strengthen their Hands, to serve the Parliament in order to the Establishment of Religion, and the Peace of the Kingdom according to the Covenant.

The Lords Answer to the Petition.

Mr. Speaker, By the Command of the House of Commons, acquainted them, " That the House had considered their Petition; That in it are many Desires, which in the Petition are expressed to tend very much to the Union of the City in it self; which how much this House desires, will appear by the Votes this House hath passed upon their Petition: And then Mr. Speaker acquainted them with the Votes concerning the Recorder, Colonel Bromfield, and other Citizens. As to the business concerning the Aldermen in the *Tower* he informed them, ' That it is a business of very serious and important consideration; They have therefore resolved to resume the Debate of it on this day sevenight.

The Commons Answer.

The Commons, upon further Debate of this Petition, Ordered, ' That Mr.

Mr. Glyn, the  
Recorder of  
London.

Lieutenant  
Colonel Baines,  
Colonel Chapman  
&c.

the Horse and Foot  
of the Town to  
be removed.

Militia of  
London sub-  
mit to appoint  
such Guards, as  
the House shall  
think fit.

Militia of Here-  
ford settled.

Mr. Glyn, Recorder of the City, should be discharged from any proceedings upon the Vote for his Impeachment.

The like Order for Lieutenant Colonel Baines, Colonel Chapman, Colonel Vaughan, Colonel Copeley, Colonel Bramfield, Colonel Edward Hokey, Captain John Jones, and Captain Cox.

The House further Ordered, upon the desire of the Militia of London, 'That the Horse and Foot in the Tower, should be removed from the Tower, and joined with the Forces at Whitehall and the Mews, and there to continue, till the City declare they are in a posture to defend the Parliament and themselves.

An Answer of the Militia of London was read; And they declare, That they do humbly acknowledge the Respects of the House of Commons expressed in their late Order, and do humbly submit it to the Houses, to appoint such Guards for their own Safety as they shall think fit, until the Militia of the City of London be better settled.

An Ordinance passed, For settling the Militia of the County of Hereford: And assented unto.

At Montgomery, May 20. Anno 1648.

The Resolutions and Engagements of us, the Gentlemen, Ministers, and well affected of the County of Montgomery, whose Names are subscribed.

Engagement and  
Resolution of the  
Gentry and Mi-  
nisters of  
Montgomery.

1. **T**HAT we do and will adhere (according to our Covenant) to the Parliament of England, now sitting at Westminster, and their Adherents; And that we will, to the utmost of our Endeavours, according to our several places, assist them against all such as shall oppose them, or endeavour the disturbance of the Peace of the Kingdom, or the obstructing of the Execution of their Ordinances or Orders.

2. That, for the Defence of this City of Montgomery, we will forthwith every Man, according to his Power and Ability, (according to an Express from the House of Commons, and according to the Example of several other Counties both in England and Wales) put our selves in a posture of Defence; and for that end, till a further Course be thought upon and concluded by the Parliament, we do voluntarily and freely engage, according to our List of Subscription, for Men, Horse, and Arms.

3. We do unanimously accord, concur, and resolve, That we will be in a readiness to assist and help each other, for the discovering, securing, and disarming of all ill-affected Persons within our County, according to Order of Parliament; and also for the suppressing of all Tumults, Insurrections, and Disorders, that may arise within our said County, or any other whatsoever, that shall upon any pretence (either by imposing of Oaths, or otherwise, without Order of Parliament) disturb the Peace, or endanger the Persons or Liberties of the said County, contrary to the Law of the Land.

Matthew Morgan, Vic. Com.

Edward Vaughan

Hugh Price

George Devereux

Sam. Moore

Lloyd Piers

Gabriel Wynne

Evan Loyd

William Kiffin

Charles Loyd

Lodowicke Middleton

Hercules Hannay

Edward Owens

Edward Allen

William Feiges

Ambrose Maston

Vavasor Powel.

Wednesday,



Wednesday, May 24. 1648.

A Report this day came to the House, from the Committee at *Derby-House*, with certain Instructions for the Earl of *Thanet* to go down into *Kent* to quiet the Rioters of that County.

Instructions for the Earl of Thanet to suppress the Rioters in Kent.

1. By undeceiving them, That the Houses have no such intentions as the Malignants have prompted to them in Executing Two of every Town amongst them.

2. That they may have leave to present their Petition by a few.

3. That upon laying down their Arms, and repairing to their several Habitations, they shall have an Ordinance of Indemnity.

The House then, according to former Order, considered of the business of the day, concerning a Treaty with his Majesty; and after much Debate Voted, "That after His Majesty had Signed the Bills, to be 'tendred to him by Parliament, for settling the Militia of the Kingdom, the Presbyterian Government, and had recalled all his Declarations, Proclamations, &c. against both or either Houses of Parliament, 'That then a Treaty should be had with His Majesty, upon the rest of 'the Propositions presented to His Majesty at *Hampton-Court*.

Treaty with His Majesty debated.

That to Morrow the House should consider farther of these Bills so to be tendred to His Majesty.

Information this day came to the House from some well-affected Gentlemen of the County of *Kent*, That the Rioters at *Rocheſter* did much increase, and had secured some Shipping, the Ammunition of the County, and plundered some well-affected honest Men. The House hereupon Ordered, "To refer this to the Committee at *Derby-House*, and to consider thereof with all speed.

Information that the Rioters of Kent increase.

Referred to the Committee at Derby-House.

A Scandalous, Malignant, feigned Engagement of the Counties of *Kent*, *Surrey*, *Essex*, &c. this day came out in Print; the Printer and Author to be Whipt and Imprisoned.

The Printer and Author of a scandalous Paper to be punished. Gentlemen of Cheshire will endeavour to preserve their Country against the Common Enemy.

By Letters from *Chester*, May 20. we understand, "That Col. *Duckworth* had a Meeting the last week with the Gentlemen of the County of *Chester*, who concluded jointly to live and die against the common Enemy; That they have resolved to have in a readiness, if the Troubles should continue, three Regiments of Foot and one of Horse; and have promised all assistance. It were to be wished they might have more encouragement from above, there being a design to cut off all the well-affected Party through the Kingdom; and their few Friends should be cherished.

"In *Lancashire* the well-affected have a good formidable Force. *Langdale* sent the Gentlemen a Letter, of his desire to Treat with them, expressing his deep Sense of the Miseries of this Kingdom. What Answer they have made him is not yet returned. The Place and Persons to Treat he hath left to them. The Letter was Dated from *Kendall* the 14th. Instant

Langdale sends to Treat with those of Lancashire.

There came a Letter from *Preston*, to the Mayor of *Chester*, expressing, "That the Enemy was not so great in number, as was reported; for by the best Intelligence he could gather, they were not above Six Troops of good Horse, and Three or Four hundred other Country Cart Horses, which was all their number.

Letter from Chester, expressing that the Enemy was not so considerable as reported.

From



An. 1648.

From *North-Wales*, by a Letter from the High Sheriff of the County of *Merioneth*, Dated the 17<sup>th</sup>. Instant, "That some few Horse were come to that County, being fled from *South-Wales*, under Colonel Sir *John Owen*, formerly Governour for the King in *Conway-Castle*; The vigilant Committee hath sent two Troops of Horse to snap them up.

From *South Wales*, May 22. came an Express, That the Officers taken in the last Defeat there are put on board Vice-Admiral *Crowther*, to be Tried at the Head Quarters; Major-General *Stradling*, Major *Philips*, Capt. *Thomas Mathws*, Capt. *William Batton*, Mr. *Miles Mathews*, Lieut. Col. *Potkins*, Lieut. Col. *Thomas Morgan*, Col. *Arthur Harris*, Capt. *Edward Walker*, Capt. *Richard Cradock*, Lieutenant-Col. *Thomas*. At a Council of War Four were Condemned, and after shot to death; One Hanged; seven Condemned, not yet Executed; about 160. are in *Chepstow-Castle*: Wednesday last they had neither Bread nor Salt. Quarter was offered them, but they refused; they now cry for it, but it will not be Granted them; they had let down a Boat to have escaped, but a Soldier of ours swam over the River with a knife in his Mouth, cut the Rope, and brought away the Boat. Lieutenant General *Cromwell* is by this day before *Pembroke*.

Thursday, May 25.

Farther Information of Rioters in Kent.

THE House this day received farther Information from the County of *Kent*, of the approaching of the Cavaliers and Rioters of that County; and in respect the same might prove very dangerous, and of sad consequence to the City of *London*, the chief aims of some of them being to plunder the same; for prevention whereof, and better security of Parliament and City, the House Ordered, "That the Committee of *Derby-House* should have Power to dispose of the Regiment of Foot and Troop of Horse in the *Tower*, and the Forces at *Whitehall* and the *Mews*, for the farther security of the City and Parliament.

That notice be given to his Excellency, what the grounds and necessities are for the stay of the Forces of the *Tower*, and disposing all his Forces here for the safeguard of the City of *London*, from these distressed and Riotous Persons.

A Message this day came from the Lords, desiring, "That in respect of the Paucity of Members at the Committee at *Derby-House*, which were altogether disabled through so many businesses of Importance, there might be an addition to the said Committee; and for that purpose their Lordships have named Six, desiring the House of Commons to name a proportionable number of their House. This Message was Ordered to be further Debated to Morrow.

A Report was this day made to the House from the Common-Council of the City of *London*, "That as to the desire of advancing 30000*l*. by way of Loan, and repay themselves out of the Collections of the Arrears of the Army due from the City, they could not; but they had put it into a way for speedy Collecting of it; but as for the Forces of the *Tower*, they had given Orders to the Treasurers for the payment of them.

The House this day had much Debate about the raising of Forces for the preservation of the several Counties, and that Commissions for this purpose should be granted by the Committee at *Derby-House*.

Forces in the Tower and Mews to be disposed of for the security of the City and Parliament. Reasons to be given to the General for the stay of those Forces in the Tower. Addition to the Committee at *Derby-House* Debated.

Report from the Common Council of *London* concerning the advance of 30000*l*.

Debate about raising of Forces.



house, as the several Members of the House that serve for each County shall desire them; but this was not thought convenient to be granted.

Caroli. I.

Friday, May 26. 1648.

THE House this day, according to former Order, considered of the Great Business of the Treaty to be had with His Majesty, and Ordered, 'That a Bill should be drawn, and presented to His Majesty, 'for settling the Presbyterian Government for Three Years. But, (say some) What no mention to tender Consciences? To this, we hope they will give Satisfaction upon Passing the Bill.

Further Debate about the Treaty with His Majesty

Secondly. 'That a Bill be drawn to be tendred to His Majesty, for 'Recalling His Declarations, Proclamations, Judgments, Indictments, &c. As is desired in the Propositions presented to His Majesty at Hampton Court.

Much Debate was this day had about the Militia of the Kingdom, as to the Time, Whether for Seven Years, as the King hath offered it, or else for a longer Time: And this Debate is to be resumed to morrow.

Debate about the Militia.

A Message this day came to the House of Commons, from the Committee appointed to consider of the Discontents of the County of Surrey; and the Desires of that County, were transmitted to the House of Commons: The House Ordered to send Answer hereunto by Messengers of their own House.

A Message concerning the Discontents in Surrey.

The House was this day further informed, 'That many of the 'Rioters of the County of Kent had plundered the Houses of the Members of the House that serve for that County, that were employed to 'go down and appease those Tumults; and had taken Horses from their 'Servants to great value, and were advanced as near as Greenwich and Deptford.

Rioters in Kent plunder'd Members Houses.

The House hereupon gave present Order for Suppressing of them, the Particulars whereof we shall omit at this time; but for their Security, would give the more moderate Part this Caution, To withdraw privately to their several Homes, for fear of further Bloodshed; and they have too much Cause to repent of this great Folly.

Orders to suppress them.

A Letter this day came from our Commissioners in Scotland, acquainting the House with what they had done, in relation to their Commands and Instructions; which the House approved of.

Letter from the Commissioners in Scotland.

Some well-affected Members of the House, that had taken Care to remove the Ordnance and Ammunition at Woolwich to the Tower, had the Thanks of the House given them for that good Service.

Ordnance, &c. at Woolwich removed to the Tower.

By Letters from Wales this day is thus written: 'The Business of Wales 'will soon be over; Chepstow Castle is in extream want, and ready now 'to Surrender, we expect it every hour; no Terms, but only upon Mercy. To morrow we shall be before Denbigh and Pembroke; we have 'given Poyer and Powell reasonable Terms, and be sure they will accept 'of it. We shall within these few days be ready to attend any Motion 'with a considerable Army, and leave a considerable Party here; for the 'well-affected in these Parts join freely with us: The violent short-winded 'Tumults in the Association will, we doubt not, soon be over, and then 'we shall wait for a Motion Northward, if occasion be.

Letters from Wales.

From Windsor came thus: 'We had a Messenger this night from Wales; 'the News he brings is, That on the 22d instant the Lieutenant-General 'marched from Swansea towards Carmarthen, and so to Denbigh, before 'which Place Colonel Horton is already set down; they have Provision

A farther Account from Wales.



Caroli 1.

but for few days: *Chepstow* cannot held out, they have neither Beer, Wine, nor fresh Water. 240 of the *Welchmen* Batchelors, which were taken Prisoners, are sent to *Barbadoes*; two shot to Death at *Cardiff*, one of them Captain *Barkley*; their Work is not like to be great there; I doubt not but we shall have their Counsels and Companies very soon: And tho we are to go through many Difficulties, yet let not the well-affected Party be discouraged; for that which is not of God, (but of the rude and ungodly Multitude) cannot stand, tho never so many appear against us.

Saturday, May 27. 1700.

Banbury Castle slighted.

1500 l. for Windsor.

Vittualling Dover Castle.

An Additional Force to be sent to Wight Isle, referred to the Committee at Derby-house.

Debate about the Militia.

Rioters in Kent desire Pardon, and to lay down their Arms.

Which was granted by the Two Houses.

Mutineers in Cornwall dispersed by Sir Hardresse Waller.

THE Commons this day passed an Order, for *Slighting* of *Banbury* Castle.

They Ordered 1500 l. for the *Repairing* and *Vittualling* of *Windsor* Castle.

An Order was made, for *Vittualling* of *Dover* Castle.

Some Debate was, 'About an Addition of two Companies, to be sent to Colonel *Hammond*, for the better safety of the Isle of *Wight*, referred to the Committee at *Derby-house*; also the Desire of Colonel *Hammond*, for a better Guard there by Sea, referred to the Committee of the Admiralty

The rest of this day's Debate was, 'Upon the Bill to be sent to His Majesty for settling the Militia of the Kingdom; the Debate was, 'Whether for 10 Years, (as His Majesty formerly offered,) or for a longer time: But they came to no Resolution therein.

This evening brought News, That the *Kentish* Storm was in a manner blown over; a Minister came from them to the Parliament, to Petition the Houses on their Behalfs, 'That an Ordinance of Indemnity and Pardon might be granted for what was past, and that they would all lay down their Arms and retire home, leaving some few only to present their Petition to the Parliament.

The Houses debating this Business, 'Ordered them Indemnity and Pardon, in case they should forthwith lay down their Arms, restore what they had taken from any one, retire to their own Dwellings, and engage to be quiet for the future. Upon this we understand, the Multitude that were come as far as *Greenwich* and *Deptford* retreated, and left behind them the Ordnance, and what they had taken there; many of them are gone home, the rest we doubt not will be so wise to do the like.

Letters from *Cornwal* give to understand, 'That Colonel Sir *Hardresse Waller* had routed and dispersed the Mutineers that were risen in that County by the Example of the *Welch*, that he had killed near 100, and took 200 of the chief of them Prisoners, and let the rest go home to their Dwellings.

Monday, May 29. 1700.

Chepstow Castle taken.

THE House of Commons this day received Letters from Col. *Emer*, that Commanded before *Chepstow* Castle in *Wales*, 'Of the taking of that Castle the 25th of May; Sir *Nicholas Kemish*, to whom the Castle was betrayed, slain; and 120 Prisoners, whereof many of them Gentlemen of Note, taken.

The



The House Ordered, 'That the Captain that brought this News should have 50 *l.* given him.

They farther Ordered, 'That a Letter of Thanks should be drawn up, and sent from the House to Colonel *Ewer* the Commander in Chief, and to the several Officers and Soldiers that were employed in that Service.

A Letter this day was read in the House from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*, acquainting the House with the Revolt of some of the Ships under his Command, and their setting him on Shoar; upon which he is come to London.

A Letter to the Earl of *Warwick* concerning the same Business was read, They having likewise sent to the Earl of *Warwick* to take the Command of them, and say, *They are and will stand to King, Parliament, and Covenant.*

The House hereupon Ordered, 'To refer this Business to the Committee at *Derby-House*, to consider what is fit to be done thereupon, and to report forthwith to the house; which was done accordingly: And upon Consideration of the whole, it was Voted, 'That *Robert Earl of Warwick* shall be Lord High Admiral of *England*, and that he should forthwith go to take care of the Navy: His Lordship accordingly takes his Journey to morrow.

A Letter this day came from *Sir Hardresse Waller*, acquainting the house, 'With a great Rising of Malignants in the *West of Cornwall*, and of his falling upon them and dispersing them, having taken about 200 of the principal of them, and slain 100 more.

The house hereupon Ordered, 'A Letter of Thanks to be sent to the said *Sir Hardresse Waller*, and the Officers and Soldiers under his Command, for their great Valour and Care therein.

A Message came down from the Lords acquainting them, 'That they had made an Addition of Six Lords to the Committee of *Derby-House*, in respect of the Paucity of Members of that Committee, and the many weighty Businesses that lay upon them, Desiring that the House of Commons would add a proportionable Number of their House. This was ordered to be considered of to morrow.

Letters this day out of *Kent*, acquainting the house, 'That those in Arms there increase much; That they have plundered the Houses of the Members of Parliament, and other well-affected Men of that County, taken their Horses and Cows; and that if some speedy Course should not be taken, the Consequences of these Things would be sad to the well affected Party of the Kingdom.

The House Ordered, 'That this Business of the reducing of *Kent*, be left wholly to the Management and Discretion of His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*; and His Excellency to have Power to give Indemnity and Pardons to such as have been seduced, or forced into this Engagement, at Discretion; only excepting such as have formerly Engaged in Arms against the Parliament.

The General this 29th of *May* had a Rendezvous upon *Black-Heath* of seven Regiments of Horse and Foot, and some odd Companies, and is upon his March towards *Rocheſter*.

From *Wales* came Letters this day, dated *May 21.* to this purpose, 'That the Lieutenant General's Forces are now before *Pembroke*, other Forces before *Denbigh*; *Poyer* holds to his first Resolution of such and such things as he demanded, not at all having assisted the Party that was admitted, commanded by Major-General *Langhorne*, not permitting any of those who fled after the Battle to come in unto him. The

An. 1648.

The Capt. that brought the News, 50 *l.*

Thanks to be sent to Colonel *Ewer*, &c.

The Fleet under *Rainsborough* revolt.

Sent to the E. of *Warwick* to take the Command.

This Business referred to the Committee at *Derby-house*. E. of *Warwick* takes the Command of the Navy.

A Letter from *Sir H. Waller*, of dispersing a great Rising in *Cornwal*.

Thanks to be sent him.

Addition of Members to the Committee at *Derby-house* to be considered of.

Farther Information of the Rising in *Kent*.

Referred to the Lord General.

The General Rendezvous on *Black-heath*, and marches towards *Rocheſter*.

A farther Account of the Proceedings in *Wales*.



1648

From  
Scotland.

Letters from  
Newcastle con-  
cerning Lang-  
dale's Forces.

Lambert  
comes to Ber-  
nard Castle.

Three Bills to  
be presented to  
His Majesty.

Addition of  
Members to the  
Committee at  
Derby-house  
agreed to.

Major-General  
Skippon to  
take care of the  
Ordnance at  
Whitehall:  
And likewise  
of the Bedding.

Militia of  
London to  
guard the Par-  
liament.

To Colonel Wel-  
den 6000 l.

Country-People taken Prisoners in the late Fight were set at Liberty; upon their Promise, Not to draw together any more; which Favour they received thankfully. The Common Soldiers that were under *Langhorne*, are to be sent to the *West-Indies*, to serve the *English*; those Officers that were with *Langhorne*, are to be tried by the Law of the Land, and those formerly in Arms under him for Parliament by a Court-Military, in which way some have been executed. The Stay here of Settlement will not be long, and then we go to *Shrewsbury*, some Horse and Foot being already passed that Country, and gone many miles farther by this time.

From *Edinburgh*, May 22. came to this Purpose: 'The Levies in Scotland go not forward, as was expected, *Fife*, *Angus*, and *Glasgow*, hath absolutely refused; so hath *Kyle*, *Cunningham*, and *Carrick*; these are associating against the other that are railing, by which appears a Civil-War, for they who first actively Engaged here with and for *England*, see clear a Design no way consistent with *Presbitery*, or good Liberty, and indeed they are at an Irreconcilable Difference: you would not imagine with what Courage Men in several Places oppose the greatest that come to raise Men. The first of *June* the Parliament is expected to sit again.

From *Newcastle*, May 25. came Letters to this Purpose; '*Langdale* hath left 500 Foot and one Troop of Horse in *Berwick*; The rest are chiefly on *Carlisle* in *Cumberland* and *Westmoreland*: They have Pressed most that are able to bear Arms; they now Quarter about *Kendal*, *Apleby* and the Edge of *Lancashire* and *Yorkshire*. We have daily Allarms from them, their Number is said to be between 7 and 8000, the Foot Armed.

'Major General *Lambert*, with the *Yorkshire* Horse being between 8 and 900, are come to *Bernard Castle*, which is well, for we lay open before to the Enemy; insomuch the on *Saturday* last a Gentleman was fethced away out of his Bed by a Party of them within a Mile of *Bernard Castle*, and some Horses were then also Plundered.

Tuesday, May 30. 1648.

THE House this day (according to former Order) took into Debate, 'The Three Bills to be presented to His Majesty, in relation to a Treaty; to which they Assented, and Ordered to send them to the Lords for their Concurrence; and then to be forthwith sent to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

The Addition of Members to the Committee of *Derby* House was this day Debated, and took up much time, and was Assented unto.

Ordered, 'That it should be referred to Major-General *Skippon*, to take Care of the Ordnance mounted in *Whitehall*, till the House take farther Order.

They farther Ordered, 'That it be referred to Major-General *Skippon*, to take Care of the Bedding there, to keep some of them, and remove the rest to *Windso*r.

The House this day past an Ordinance, 'For giving Power to the Militia of *London*, to send down Guards to the Parliament from time to time as Occasion shall require; the Forces at *Whitehall* and the *Mews* being quite removed.

The House passed an Ordinance, 'For satisfying the Engagement of Colonel *Welded*, being 6000 l. which is engaged for to the Inhabitants of *Plimouth*.

There



There came farther from *Kent*: 'That the General had a Rendezvous upon the Heath beyond *Dartford* this day, where appeared com-  
'pleat 8000 Horse and Foot, besides some odd Companies. The *Kentish* Men grow numerous, but at present decline fighting, as appears  
'by their Retreats. There came a Trumpet from them, with a Letter  
'to the General, desiring a Treaty; It was signed by Sir *Thomas Peyton*,  
'said to be Lieutenant-General, and Esq; *Hales* their General. The Ge-  
'neral returned this Answer following.

Caroli. I.

*Rendezvous  
near Dartford  
Kentish Men  
decline fight-  
ing.*

*A Letter sent,  
desiring a  
Treaty.*

For Sir *Thomas Peyton*.

SIR,

I Received by a Trumpet from you, whereby a Pass was desired for some Gentlemen to come to me, as Commissioners from your self and others, to Treat according to Order of Parliament; to which, not knowing of any such Order of Parliament to me, nor any Authority from Parliament to you, or the rest with you, to appoint Commissioners for such a Purpose, I could not make any Answer to any such Overture. But it hath given me occasion to send this Bearer herewith unto you, desiring you to signify thus much to these Gentlemen, and others your Countrymen with you, That whereas I find them gathered together in Arms, and persisting therein without and against the Authority of Parliament, and doing many Acts of Hostility, to the great Damage of their Neighbour in this County, and Disturbance of the Peace thereof; I cannot admit of Treaty or Capitulation with them, while so persisting in their Arms and Hostility, nor loose time in Prosecution of them. But if they shall forthwith lay down their Arms, and disperse themselves to their several Homes, I do not doubt but the Mercy of the Parliament will be extended to the Estates and Lives of those many amongst them, who shall appear to have been Abused and Deluded into this Rebellion, and their Justice against such only as shall appear to have been the Chief and most Eminent Actors and Fomenters thereof, and that chiefly for Example to others, and Necessary Preparations for the Damages already bere.

*The General's  
Answer.*

Tho. Fairfax.

Black-Heath,  
May 30. 1648.

'Some Skirmishes have been, and at several times near 100 Prisoners taken. This day a party of *Kentish* came up against a Guard of ours, they fought stoutly, divers were slain, others taken, among whom two young Gentlemen brave in Clothes, with whom the Soldiers exchanged.

*Some Skir-  
mishes.*

'The General hath sent a Party of Horse into the Wild of *Kent*, to relieve *Dover* Castle, besieged by them, to whom are joined some Hundreds of *Kentish*, who have made some Spoil among the other *Kentish*: The General had a Council of War, where was consulted, What was the best way to engage and keep them from playing backward and forward. This night they march, according to Resolution taken, the Soldiers as Resolute as Men can be, and as eager to be fighting, striving who shall go first.

*A Party sent  
to relieve Do-  
ver Castle.*

Wednesday Fast, May 31. 1648.

THE House had Three Sermons this day Preached before them in their own house.

This day we had farther from *Kent*, That those in Arms there had sent a second subtil Letter to the General, in Answer to that from the General, we gave you before; and it is as followeth:

My Lord,

THE Laws of Nature are Universal and Perpetual, among which that of Self-Preservation is one; you have declared as much; judge if it be not: We have

*Kentish Gen-  
tlemen's An-  
swer to the Ge-  
neral's Letter*

Caroli I.

taken up Arms to defend our selves ; and Providence hath now blessed us with a Power to do it, which we cannot relinquish but with Forfeiture of our Reason and Honour ; we invade not your Right, but stand firm to secure our own, and so to do is neither Tumult nor Rebellion. You are pleased to hold out Conditions of uncertain Mercy to the People, and withal affix Menaces of an Exemplary and Positive Prosecution upon the Principals: To this, we must assure you too, Sir, it is but one Soul which informs this great Body, and we are determined to stand and fall together, being rendered incapable of any Fear, save only of Relapsing into our former Slavery: We need no other Arguments ( than what the fair Manage of this Business afford ) to testify our Love to Peace ; if your self stand so inclined also, be pleased rather to make this County a Friend, than an Enemy. As to the Petition, we hope it will be seasonably Considered of. We are,

Your Servants

Rochester, May 31. 1648.

Phil. Mafilds, Major.  
Edward Hales.

Signed in the Name, and by the Appointment of the Gentry of this County, by us, to be directed to his Excellency Thomas Lord Fairfax.

## C H A P. XXVII.

*Proceedings in Parliament, from June 1. to July 1. 1648.*

*Thursday, June 1. 1648.*

*Petition of many Officers and Soldiers referred to a Committee to audit their Accounts.*

A Petition was this day presented to the House, in the Name of the many Officers and Soldiers that ventured their Lives in the Service of the Parliament. A Report of the Matter of Fact of many Officers and Soldiers Petition, formerly referred to Sir Thomas Daires, was this day likewise reported to the House. This Business took up much time ; at last it came to this Resolution, ' That an Ordinance should be drawn, to give Power to a Committee of the House of Commons to Audit the Accompts of the Officers and Soldiers of the Kingdom: Which being ready, was Read the First and Second Time, and Ordered to be Read the Last Time on this Day Sevenight.

*Petition from the Lord Mayor and Common-Council.*

This day a Petition was presented to Both Houses, from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of London ; and it was, To acquaint the Parliament with a Petition presented to them on the Tuesday before from divers well-affected Citizens of London, which they desired to tender to the Houses, and leave to their Consideration. The Sum of the Petition was, ' To return Thanks to the Common-Council, for their best Endeavours for a Personal Treaty to be had with His Majesty.

Secondly, ' That the Militia of London, Middlesex, Essex, Hertford, Buckingham, Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, might be Associated.

Thirdly, ' That Capt. William Batten might be restored to the Place of Vice-Admiral at Sea, as formerly.

Fourthly, ' That the Distempers now risen in Kent, might be appeased by some Expedient, without shedding of Blood.

Fifthly, ' That the Aldermen of the City under Restraint, might be Acquitted and Discharged.

This Petition was Read in both Houses, and the Speaker of the House of Commons, by Command of the House, acquainted the Citizens, ' That the House doth perceive the Wisdom and Moderation of

' the

*Thanks to the Petitioners.*



the Common-Council in this Business, and thereby their good Affections to the Parliament, for which he was Commanded to return them Thanks, and by them to the Common-Council. As to the Petition from the Citizens, they are resolved to send Members of their own to the Common-Council this Afternoon upon that Business, and desired them, That a Common-Council might be called to meet this Afternoon to this purpose. The like Answer was given by the Lords.

The House also Ordered, ' That the Committee be appointed to draw a Narration to the Common-Council of the City of *London*, to acquaint them with what Debate the House had upon their Petitions, and what the Sense of the House was, and hath been of late upon Petitions of this nature.

They farther Ordered, ' That the Lord Mayor be desired to call a Common-Council this Afternoon, and that this Committee do go to them accordingly.

They Ordered, ' That the Business concerning the Commitment of the Aldermen in the *Tower* be considered of on *Saturday* next.

The Lords this day sent word, ' That they Agreed to the Addition of the Committee at *Derby-house*.

Out of *Kent* came farther this day to this purpose: ' On *Wednesday* in *May* last, his Excellency, with four Regiments of Horse and three of Foot, with some loose Companies of Colonel *Ingoldby's* Regiment, marched from *Eltham* ( where they lay in the Fields thereabouts the night before ) to *Craford Heath*, where the said Forces were drawn up to a Rendezvous, and after that marched through *Dartmouth*, and then drew up on an Heath two Miles from the Town, where his Excellency had Intelligence, That a Party of *Kentish* had fortified and barricadoed a Bridge which led to *Gravesend*: A Commanded Party was sent forth under the Conduct of Major *Husbands*, about 300 horse, who mounted about 100 foot behind them: When they drew towards the Bridge, the Enemy fired thick upon them; our men notwithstanding fell on, and the Horse swam through the Water, and so got over; by this time the Enemy perceiving in what Danger they were, fled: Major *Child* who Commanded them, and was very active, hardly escaped, having his Horse shot, whereupon he forsook it; his Son was shot in the Back, and taken. There were about 20 slain in the Place, divers wounded, and 30 taken Prisoners; many escaped, by hiding themselves in the Corn-Fields and Houses. The Enemy's Party consisted of the Country-men thereabouts, the Seamen, and some *London* Apprentices: One Mr. *Phips* was very active, in setting on the Country-men.

' After this, Major *Husbands* advanced with a Party two or three miles beyond *Gravesend*, and had afterwards Orders to march to *Maulin*, towards which the Army marches this morning from *Mapham*, a very small Village, ( where the Lord General quartered last night, and his Force about it in the Fields ) and will make an Halt near *Maulin*, where Orders will be given out. His Excellency has sent forth a Proclamation, For the Prevention of Disorders in Soldiers, or the taking of Plunder in their March, Horses or Goods, and to restore what have been so taken. There are very few Men to be seen in the Towns through which we march, but only the Women making sad Moan, fearing the ill Success their Husbands are like to have. The Enemy are very numerous, given out to be Ten thousand at least, amongst which a great part Cavaliers. Their principal Ringleaders are, Sir *Gamaliel Dudley*, Sir *George Lisle*, Sir *William Compton*, Sir *Robert Tracy*,

An. 1648.

Narrative of the Sense of the House upon this Petition, and others of the like nature, to be drawn up.

Commitment of the Aldermen to be considered of.

Farther Account of the Kent Proceedings at large.



An. 1648

Sir Ric. Har-  
dresle forced by  
Major Gibbon  
to retreat to  
Canterbury.

Tracy, Colonel Leigh, Sir John Many, Sir Tho. Peyton, Sir Tho. Palmer, Elquire Hales, reported to be General, Sir James Hales, Sir William Many, Sir John Dorrell, Sir Thomas Godfrey, Sir Richard Hardresse, Colonel Washington, Colonel Hammond, Colonel L'Estrange, Colonel Culpepper, Colonel Hacker, Mr. James Dorrell, Mr. George Newman, once a Colonel for the Parliament, and Mr. Whelton, Treasurer for the Parliament.

Major Gibbon, in the Relief of Dover Castle, hath forced Sir Richard Hardresse to retreat to Canterbury, who laid Siege to that Place; and this day we hope to be over the River at Maidstone or Aylesford, and to force the Enemy to fight or swim, for we have left a strong Party of Horse, Foot, and Dragoons, to make good the Pass at Rochester, whilst we fall on the other side the River, and make good Maidstone and Aylesford. Major Gibbons lies towards Dover, so they have nothing but the Sea to fly to.

Mapham, June 1. 1648.

Friday, June 2. 1648.

Narrative of  
the sum of the  
Hut upon the  
City Petitions  
reported.

THE Committee, yesterday appointed to give a Narrative of the Sense and Resolutions of the House upon the City Petitions, made a Report this day to the House of what they had done in order to that Business, and of the Answer of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council thereunto, which was to this purpose: 'That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of London, did return their humble Thanks to the Parliament for the sending a Committee to them, to acquaint them with the Overtures of Favour they have made to the Petitioners of the County of Kent, do acknowledge their great Patience, and their low Condescension towards them.

And ordered to  
be Printed.

Secondly, That they were so fully satisfied in what had been delivered to them from the said Committee, in relation to the Clemency of the Parliament, the House Ordered, 'That this Narrative of the Common-Council, and Committees Answer thereunto, should be both Printed, that the Kingdom might take notice of the good Understanding there is between the Parliament and City, and how far both are sensible of the Designs of the Publick and Common Enemy, and their Endeavour to bring a second War upon this Kingdom, to the Ruine of us and our Posterity.

The 3 Bills to be  
presented to His  
Majesty, should  
be sent to the  
Parliament of  
Scotland.

The House Ordered, 'That the three Bills to be presented to His Majesty should be sent to our Commissioners in Scotland, and to be by them communicated to the Parliament of Scotland, that so both Kingdoms may go on in a Brotherly Union, and by thar means join against the Common Enemy in Prosecution of our Solemn League and Covenant, and according to the Laudable Custom of the Kirk of Scotland.

False Reports  
from Kent.

Strange were the Reports spread abroad by Malignants this day about the Business of Kent; but towards night came Letters to the Speaker, and other Members of Parliament, which informed the Truth of all, much contrary to what some would have had, as by the Letter following (not before Published) from a Person of Credit, you may have at large.

Honoured



Honoured Sir,

I Could not, in Prosecution of my former Promise to you, omit any Opportunity of satisfying you of the Transactions or Engagements of this Army, especially at this time, when so desperate a Dispute has been between us and a Potent Enemy in this County of Kent; where the Lord has appeared as much for us as at any Time or Place since the beginning of this War in this Kingdom. I shall not keep you longer from the thing so much expected, but in short give you a perfect and breif Relation of the whole Business: On Thursday the first of June, our Army marched towards Rochester, where by the way we found a Passage over a Bridge near Norfleet, maintained by about 600 foot, whereof Major Child had Command; His Excellency commanded out a Party of 200 Horse, and 100 foot mounted behind them, Major Husbands having the Command of them; and after some Dispute we gained the Pass, and the Enemy fled, about 20 being killed, and 30 taken Prisoners; after this we marched in a full Body, expecting that the Enemy would have looked back, or fought with us before they advanced to Rochester, having a Body of 6000 Foot and 1000 Horse (an equal number with ours) to engage with us; but we found that the Lord had struck them with the Spirit of Fear, for they fled before us. Hereupon His Excellency, and the Council of War, resolved not to lose any time in Dispatch of this great Business in relation to the whole Kingdom; and in Prosecution thereof advanced with his whole Army towards Maidstone, which could not be expected, having taken such long Marches before, and both Horse and Foot lay in Fields much necessitated; and after we had passed over the River, 3 miles from Rochester up the River, the head Quarter was intended this night at Maidstone: His Excellency had then Intimation, that 2000 of the Enemies were quartered at a pass; a commanded Party was drawn out to force their Entrance into this Town; at which the Enemy prepared a Defence, and in order thereunto had 1000 Horse and Foot brought in for their Assistance. About seven of the Clock this Evening, Orders were given out for the storming of Maidstone, and after some Exhortation was given to the Soldiers to prepare them for this great and desperate Service, they began to shout and with much Violence to Storm; but contrary to Expectation we found as resolute an Opposition from the Horse; Yet after a small Dispute we forced Entrance into this Town, and then we thought the Difficulty of this Service was over. But by this time the Enemy had drawn in 800 more to their Assistance, under the Command of Sr. William Brockman, which made them up compleat 2000, and had so lined the Streets in the severall Houses, and had placed so much Case-shot in every Street, that the Business became very disputable till almost 12 at Night; the like Service, though I have been a Member of this Army ever since the first going out, and have seen desperate Services in severall Stormings, I have not seen before; for every Street in the Town was got by Inches: But the Lord, who hath fought all our Battles for us, and hath appeared for this Army in all Streights and Difficulties, compleated this Victory for us, and made us Masters and Conquerors over our Enemies. We find the Number of the slain to be 200 and upwards, and, according to the Computation of our Officers, we have not lost above 40 at the utmost, amongst which no Officer of Quality, but the truly Valiant and Religious Captain Price; the Number of Prisoners taken amounts to 1400 and upwards, with 400 Horse, and 2000 Arms compleat. In this selected Brigade we find few or none to be Countrymen, but many of them of the King's Party, and Men of Quality, some Seamen, and the rest Apprentices and Watermen that came from London, and thereabouts. The Enemy drew out of Rochester in a main Body within two Miles and a half of this Place; To answer which, His Excellency drew forth three Regiments of Horse and one of Foot, the better to secure those that stormed, but they stayed at that Distance till the whole Business was disputed; His Excellency, tho' much disabled by indisposition of Health, and a Goutish Humour fallen into his right Foot, could not be prevail'd with to remain with the Body in the Field, but mounted and exposed himself to great Danger, being one of the first in this Action. I might speak much of the Commendations of our Officers and Soldiers in this Service, and the rather, because our Enemies were truly Valiant; but being a Member of this Army, I shall omit it, and desire that your self, and all those that love the Lord of Hosts truly, would join with us in giving Praises to him; Which is the Desire of,

Your very loving Friend.

Maidstone, June 2.  
1648.A Letter from  
Kent of an  
Account of Af-  
fairs there.



Caroli I.

Saturday, June 3. 1648.

A Letter from  
the General, gi-  
ving an Ac-  
count of the De-  
fence of the  
Kentish Men.

THE House this day had a Letter from His Excellency, concerning the defeating of the *Kentish Men* at *Maidstone*; and that the Enemy had since quitted *Rocheſter*, and the General poſſeſſed thereof; and the very Women of the Town being ſo much enraged againſt the Cavaliers that they ſhould engage their Husbands to Ruine, that they would well near have beaten them out, if they had ſtayed longer. The Deſeat at *Maidſtone* quite broke the neck of their Deſign, the Countrymen after that leaving them apace and returning home. Upon their quitting of *Rocheſter*, ſome Thouſands of them Horſe and Foot, with *Goring* in the Head, took their March towards *London*, thinking a great part of the City and County of *Effex* would join with them, but none came: The General appointed 500 Horſe to purſue after them, and how bravely they behaved themſelves in diſperſing that Rout, you ſhall hear before we end.

The Miniſters of  
the City ordered  
to return Thanks  
to God for this  
ſucceſs.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “ That to morrow, being *Sunday*, Thanks ſhould be given to Almighty God for this great and ſeaſonable Victory over the Enemy, by the Forces under the Command of His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* at *Maidſtone* in *Kent*, in all the Pariſh Churches in *London* and *W'eſtmiſter*; and that the Lord Mayor do give notice to all the ſaid Churches accordingly.

Mefſengers re-  
warded for  
bringing good  
News.

The three Meſſengers of His Excellency to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe, had good Gratuities beſtowed upon them, for bringing this good News.

Two Letters  
from thoſe of  
*Kent* to the  
Lord Mayor &c.  
deſiring aſſi-  
ſtance.

Two Letters this day came from the chief Ringleaders and the Yeomen of *Kent*; directed to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*; deſiring Aſſiſtance and Aſſociation with them. The City would do nothing upon it, but acquainted the Parliamēt with the Letters.

The Letters com-  
municated to the  
Houſe.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “ That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council Men, ſhould have the Thanks of the Houſe for communicating theſe Letters to them, and for that they had done nothing in Answer or Satisfaction thereunto.

And the Lord  
Mayor had  
Thanks returned

The Houſe then conſidered of the Buſineſs of the Eleven Members, and the Aldermen of the City in the *Tower*; and Ordered,

The Eleven  
Members diſ-  
charged.

“ That the Votes, whereby *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *John Maynard* Knight, Sir *William Waller* Knight, Sir *William Lewis* Knight, Colonel *Edward Maſſey*, Sir *John Clotworthy* Knight, *Anthony Nicolls* Eſq; and *Walter Long* Eſq; ſtand accuſed by this Houſe, be fully diſcharged.

The Aldermen  
likewiſe.

“ That the Votes whereby Alderman *Gayer*, *Langham*, and *Bunce*, ſtand accuſed by this Houſe, be fully diſcharged.

And alſo the  
Lords.

“ That the Votes whereby the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, Earls of *Lincoln*, *Suffolk*, *Middleſex*, *Berkly*, *Hunſdon* and *Maynard* ſtand accuſed by this Houſe, be fully diſcharged.

Letter of Thanks  
to be ſent to the  
General, and  
thoſe under his  
Command.

“ That a Letter of Thanks be ſent to His Excellency, and the Officers and Soldiers under his Command, for their great Service and Valour at *Maidſtone*.

Goring come to  
*Black-heath*.

*Sunday*, came farther Intelligence. “ That *Goring* and the Rebel-Rout, were come on *Saturday* night to *Black-heath*; but found the Bait they ſent to the City would not take, and which was worſe, the Countrymen with them much divided, and had no mind to engage farther; or that *Goring* would be their General. In this nick of time, a ſmall Party of the General's Horſe came within ſight of the Enemy, and being ſtruck  
‘ with



with Fear and Terror, cried out presently, before a Stroke struck, *shift for your selves*; and all disperſed and fled, ſome one way, ſome another. The General's Horſe came on, and took great ſtore of Priſoners and good Pillage. *Goring*, with about 4 or 500 of the chief, fled to *Greenwich*; and in Poſt haſte, in Lighters and Boats, ferried over the Water for *Effex* (as they cryed) whiſt ſome in haſte were forced to ſwim, and many of them drowned; ſome Seamen and Watermen ſeeing them in this haſte, ſet upon them and took many Priſoners and good Pillage. In this manner the whole Rout were diſperſt; thoſe fled to *Effex* are purſued by the General's Horſe, and *Kent* you will hear with the other Counties in a day or two wholly quieted.

An. 1648.

In great haſte fled to *Greenwich* and with 4 or 500 ferried over into *Effex*.

Monday, June 5. 1648.

**T**HIS day a Letter was read in both Houſes, from His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* of the whole Proceedings in *Kent*; which we omit, becauſe the ſubſtance of it is already related.

Letter from the General, of proceedings in *Kent*

The Houſe of Commons, upon reading His Excellency's Letter, with certain papers incloſed, taken from the Enemy at *Maidſtone*, and diſcovering all the Deſigns of the Enemy againſt the Parliament, City, and Kingdom; alſo His Excellencie's Recommendation of the Caſe of Captain *Price* his Widow, he having loſt his life in the ſaid Service; the Houſe Ordered, That the Arrears of the ſaid late Captain *Price*, ſhould be paid to his Widow, and 200 *l.* more unto her, for maintenance of her ſelf and her Children.

Capt. *Price*'s Arrears to be paid to his Widow, and 200 *l.* more.

The Houſe alſo Ordered, To give His Excellency Thanks for his great Service, and further Ordered this Letter to be printed, and ſome Obſervations to be made upon it; that the People may ſee how much they are deceived and ſeduced by the malignant Party. An Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of *Cornwal* and *Devon* was this day read and aſſented unto. A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, That their Lordſhips intended to diſcharge the ſeven Lords, Committed upon the Charge at the Houſe of Commons, on *Wednesday* next; unleſs the Houſe of Commons before that time, would prove their Charge againſt them.

Thanks to be returned to the General, and his Letter ordered to be printed.

The Houſe this day Voted the Lord *Goring* a Rebel, for raiſing Forces in *Kent* and *Effex*, againſt the Parliament and Kingdom; and for deluding the poor Countrymen ſo to do: The Houſe Ordered, "That it ſhould be referred to a Committee of the *North*, to continue ſuch Garrifons in the *North* as they ſhould think fit; notwithstanding any former or particular Order for ſlighting of Garrifons.

The Lord *Goring* Voted a Rebel.

*Goring*, and the reſt that fled with him out of *Kent* into *Effex*, we underſtood this day, hath by falſe ſuggeſtion againſt the Parliament, prevailed with the diſcontented Party in *Effex*, to join with him; they lie about *Stratford*, *Langton*, and *Bow*; Colonel *Whaley* at *Mileſend*. Some ſlight Skirmiſhing hath been betwixt the Scouts only; and, if it may be, to prevent farther Bloodſhed, the Houſes thought fit, in Favour of the deluded Multitude, to grant them an Act of Indemnity (excepting *Goring* and that Party) if they ſhall forthwith lay down Arms and go home; which paſſed both Houſes this day, and was ſent unto them by ſome Members of Parliament for that County.

*Goring* and his Party near *Bow*.

Some ſlight ſkirmiſhing betwixt the Scouts.

An Act of Indemnity excepting *Goring*

By Letters from *Scotland* this day is certified, "That the Affairs of that Kingdom are at preſent much diſtracted, and the great Army ſo much talked of, not like to be raiſed as intended: In *Tiuidale* was lately a great Convention of Lords, Knights, and Barons, with moſt of

Affairs of Scotland much diſtracted.



An. 1648.

Great Meetings  
at Tividale to  
petition the  
Parliament for  
satisfaction to  
their Propositions.

the Gentry of *Tividale* and *Marfe*, about raising Men; at which appeared, out of four Presbyteries, divers Ministers and Elders, on behalf of the respective Parishes; who presented their Petitions, That the Parliament would give satisfactory Answer to their Eight Propositions, and until that be done, to proceed no further in an Engagement. Great Disputes were, but at last it was carried, That they would petition the Parliament according to the Ministers Desires; and it was Ordered, That the Petitions should be compared, whether they all tended to the same thing; and when Two disaffected to the Church were named for that Work, there arose a new Debate; and upon the Question, they were forbidden, and two others appointed for known Integrity; which gave great Content to the godly People, and so enraged the other, that in a deep Discontent hanging down their heads, they rode out of Town with a drooping Company; *Relfoe* hath petitioned the Committee, tho' against the Lord *Roxborow*: *Fife* and *Angus* will not raise a Man, but by way of opposition, have put themselves in a posture of Defence. *Argile* and other Shires do the like; and this backwardness ariseth, as for other Reasons, so chiefly because Duke *Hamilton* is General; it's believed the present Force continued to this time will not disband until they have their Arrears. The Ministers preach here violently against the War; Mr. *Galapsey* and others, as a great Breach of Covenant, with other Expressions; divers Ministers are chosen to go to *Edinburg*, to sollicite their Petitions.

Berwick and  
Carlisle supplied  
with Arms  
from Scotland.

From *Newcastle* June 1. came thus, "The great Differences in *Scotland* doth retard, yet not like to hinder any Armies coming for *England*, yet too much Encouragement is taken, that there comes not Force enough from Parliament to suppress the *English* together under *Langdale*; that the Design goes on, appears in that *Berwick* and *Carlisle* is supplied with Arms and other things from *Scotland*: Lord *Lauderdale* sent lately 22 Horse-load into *Berwick*; it's conceived they are well Armed in *Cumberland*; a Party from thence last Friday, took Major *Shafte* with 16 of his Men: He was raising a Troop of Horse about *Beywell*; these were surpris'd by Colonel *Carnaby* and others of the Country that knew the way to them. The Major is carried Prisoner to *Carlisle*; this is a great discouragement to others that were Arming; *Langdale* had Muster about *Hetursel* and *Grimdon*, and News is come, that his main Body will Quarter at *Heman* this night or to morrow; they come whither they will, or go whither they will, nothing comes to us where-with to oppose them.

The Scots in  
Ireland expected  
in Scotland.

The Scots in *Ireland* are daily expected; Money is sent to fetch them; the Parliament at *Edinburgh* sits again, great Matters are expected; which way things will stir is uncertain, Marquis *Hamilton* 'tis expected will lay down his Commission, and the Lord *Leven* be chosen General again, but not to fight against *England* without better Ground; Colonel *Lilburn*, now with Major General *Lambert*, going towards the Quarters of Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, faced a considerable Party of them, but they had no mind to engage. *Lancashire* stands firm for the Parliament; *Graydan*, Lord *Roxborow*'s Creature, and our *English* General *Erington*, have brought two Troops of Scots Horse on this side *Tweed*. We are here in great fears both from *Scotland* and *Langdale*, and expect they will come with Armies into this Country within this Week; the People generally are much troubled to see no help from Parliament, and yet how could it well be otherwise, since the Distempers have been so great in the South. Lord *Argile* is gone to a Castle which he is Captain of, not having a mind to trust himself at Parliament. The Parliament have summoned



moned his Return, and if he comes not, it's like they will proceed against him. *Langdale* is still estimated about 8000, he wants Money, and begins to weary his Friends, which will put him upon a sudden Remove.

Caroli I.

*Langdale estimated about 8000.*

Tuesday, June 6. 1648.

THE House of Commons this day had much Debate about an Ordinance, for sequestrating the Estates of Papists and Delinquents, in the Counties of *North-Wales*, and *Monmouth*, which was read twice and Committed.

Ordinance for sequestrating Papists Estates debated.

The House was informed, That the Castle of *Pontefract* in *Yorkshire* was surprized by the Enemy in the *North*, by a Design of about 20 Men that came with Corn, with Frocks upon them, under pretence to relieve and victual the Castle; who having Arms under their Frocks, seized upon their main Guard, having acted likewise with some of the Guard, and had a Party that lay in Ambuscado near hand; before the rest of the Forces could receive the Alarm, the Enemies Party entred. Upon this the House Ordered, "That it should be referred to the Committee at *Derby House*, to consider of the speedy sending some of the Forces in *Wales* into the *Northern* parts.

Pontefract Castle surprized

The House was informed by the *Militia* of the City of *London*, That the *Spanish* Ambassador Resident in *London*, by reason of some late Victories in *Spain*, had appointed Bonfires to be made, which would occasion too much resort of Malignants and discontented Persons, who have endeavoured to make Tumults and Mutinies, to the great endangering of the Parliament and City. The House hereupon Ordered, That the *Spanish* Ambassador should be desired, to forbear the causing of any Bonfires to be made, upon any Victory or Pretence whatsoever, in these tumultuous and riotous Times, till the Peace of the Kingdom be better settled. The House Ordered, That the Garrison of *Liverpool* should be taken into pay, and provided for as the rest of the Garrisons of the Kingdom; for which purpose it was referred to the Committee of the Army.

The Spanish Ambassador desired to forbear making Bonfires.

The House then, according to former Order, took into Consideration the three Propositions to be presented to His Majesty, in relation to the Treaty, which took up much time; and the three Propositions to be communicated to the Kingdom of *Scotland* for their Concurrence; and who were desired to draw up Propositions for themselves, in order to these three. The Lords concurred with the Commons, and resolved not to proceed any farther against the Seven Impeached Lords, Eleven Commons, and the Aldermen in the *Tower*; and Ordered them all to be discharged. An Ordinance was read the second time and Committed, for sequestration of the Estates of *Langhorne*, *Powel*, *Poyer*; and proceeding against them, and other Delinquents in *Wales*.

Three Propositions to His Majesty debated.

The Lords resolve to proceed no farther against the Impeached Lords.

Ordinance for the sequestrating the Estates of Langhorne, Powel, and Poyer, read and Committed

Intelligence from Rochester

Letters from *Rochester* give to understand, that the General is yet there; hath sent Colonel *Rich* with a Party to raise the Siege at *Dover*; yet continued notwithstanding the Defeat of the Army; make no doubt also to clear *Deal* and *Sanawich*, and so clear all before he stirs; having an Eye likewise to *Essex*, if they accept not the Indemnity and go home.

From the *Leaguer* before *Pembroke* June 1. was thus certified; The reduction of *Wales*, hath proved more difficult than expected; the Towns and Castles of *Tenby* and *Pembroke* being Places of worth, equal to any in *England*, well provided of all things. Concerning *Tenby* and *Pembroke*,

The Reduction of Wales, more difficult than expected.



Caroli I.

Town and Castle of Tenby surrendered.

Pembroke besieged.

*Pembroke*, the first besieged by Twelve hundred Foot of Colonel *Overton's* Regiment, Commanded in chief by Lieutenant Colonel *Read*; where is also Major *Wade*, and two Companies of Colonel *Constable's* Regiment, whole Deportment in this Enterprize deserves great Commendation, Reward, and real Thanks, as well as verbal; stormed the Subburbs of *Tenby* five Nights since, took Twenty Horse, killed some: Yesterday Morning the Town and Castle was surrendered upon Mercy of the Parliament, a Breach being made in the Wall; and Town adhering, seeing nothing but Ruine, brought the desperate Officers and Country Gentlemen to a Compliance; those Officers and Gentlemen Prisoners are, Colonel *Rice Powel*, Colonel *Richard Dunwel*, Captain *Vaughan*, *Edward Hameys*, *Henry Vaughan*, Captain *Army*, Captain *Beale*, Captain *Addes*, Mr. *Culpepper*, Lieutenant *Smith*, *Henry Penry*, *Lewis Buans*, *Thomas Jesfet*, *Richard Lison*, *Jo. Thomas*, *Jo. Stump*, *Jo. Brasier*, *George Loveday*, *Robert Starden*, *Thomas Reynolds*, *Simon Sway*. The Town and Castle was able to have held out ten Weeks longer, having Food sufficient, 300 common Men, 35 Guns mounted, 12 Barrels of Powder, 2 Tuns of Match.

For *Pembroke*, besieged by Lieutenant General *Cromwel*, with Colonel *Pride's* Regiment of Foot, Colonel *Dean's* and Colonel *Horton's* Horse, part of Colonel *Scroop's* and Colonel *Okey's* Dragoons, hath in it, besides what *Poyer* hath in the Castle, Three hundred Horse, and many Foot. To this Siege there was fetcht from the *Lyon*, a Ship of the Parliaments riding in *Milford Haven*, Two Drakes, Two Demy-Culverins, and Two whole Culverins, when but two of them being planted, were let off against the Castle; at the same time was stormed a Village just under the South-Gate of the Town, which keeps both Horse and Foot in the Town and Castle, that a Man dare not stand upon the Castle-Wall to shoot, without a Blind; which *Poyer* perceiving, pulled in his red Flag. The Horse in the Town make desperate Sallies, but not without Command of their Guns, and beaten in, not without loss on both sides; their Rage is so much the greater, because desiring to come out, it would not be granted, but upon Mercy. And besides, they cannot get the least Pile of Grass, but are constrained to pull down the Thatch of Houses for their Horses; They give no Quarter to our Dragoons, nor our Dragoons to them; our Batteries will be finished this Night; the Forces before *Tenby* come up to us, it will then be a round Siege, and we hope to give you a good Account of this Town, and to leave suddenly the Counties in good Devotion to Parliament; which will no doubt continue, if they be severe enough to the Ringleaders, to whom the People are pure Slaves. Major General *Langhorn* is in *Pembroke*.

Wednesday, June 7. 1648.

The Draught of a Letter from the Assembly of Divines, to be sent to Scotland, presented to the Parliament for their Approbation.

THE House was informed, That many of the Assembly were at the Door; they were called in, and presented to the House the draught of the Letter to be sent from the Assembly here to the Assembly in *Scotland*, to strengthen the Amity and Union of both Kingdoms, and desired the Approbation of the House thereunto. The House had some Debate upon this congratulatory Letter, and past a Vote for their Approbation.

The House was informed, That some of the County of *Berks* had Intentions to make *Reading* a Garrison again. The House hereupon Ordered, ' That the said County should forbear as yet to make the said Town



'Town a Garrison, or to garrison any other place in that County, till the Houses give Order therein.

A Message this day came from the Lords, desiring the Concurrence of the House of Commons to a Pass for Prince *Philip* his Return, and 12 Horses, beyond the Seas: The Pass was read and agreed unto accordingly.

The House was informed, That many of the Inhabitants of *Westminster* were at the Door; they were called in and presented a Petition to the House, wherein they desired, 'That Mr. *Glyn*, who was formerly chosen to serve in parliament for them, might be re-admitted into the House. The House hereupon Ordered, 'That the former Vote for disabling Mr. Recorder *Glyn* to be a Member of the House of Commons, should be henceforth revoked and made void.

The House Ordered, That *Newport Pagnel* should be speedily secured, and that the Committee of the *Eastern Association* would speedily consider thereof. This day came News, That the Cavaliers and Malignants are up in *Lincolnshire*, and chiefly in *Stamford*; Colonel Doctor *Hudson*, once the King's Guide, and Captain *Stiles*, in chief amongst them.

This day came Letters of the relieving of *Dover Castle* by Colonel *Rich*; Sir *Richard Hardress* had before the Castle about 2000 Men, besides some Horse from those that left *Rocheſter* designed to have joined with him; he had possessed himself of the Block-Houses, and the Ordnance, and Powder, Match, and other Ammunition, wherewith he presently fell to Execution.

It is said that he made about 500 Shot against the Castle, and they began to be very high and insolent.

Upon the approach of Colonel *Rich*, they fled and left the Siege, Colonel *Rich*, Sir *Miles Leivesey*, and other Forces, &c. possessed of the Town and Block-Houses, and all their Quarters; and hath taken all their Ordnance which were in the Block-Houses.

Colonel *Rich* having secured *Dover*, hath Sir *Richard Hardress* and those fled with him in pursuit, and no doubt but all things will be well in those parts.

From *Essex* this day we had also to understand, 'That the Parliament's Commissioners having published the *Indemnity* at *Bow*, to those that should lay down Arms, Sir *William Hicks* and divers others of the Gentlemen submitted, and the Lord *Goring* retreated back from thence. But Sir *Charles Lucas*, that eminent Cavalier, is come into them, and keeps up the Soldiers, making great promises to them; and by his Insinuations, hath prevailed with the discontented Party not to lay down Arms; they have seized on Sir *William Hicks*, and several other Gentlemen of the County; and plundered some, which hath much discontented many of the Inhabitants. It is said that another Party are rising to join with them about *Colchester*, and they give out, that many will come out of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* to assist them; and the Officers tell, that the King is in the Ships upon the Coasts of *Kent*, and that they are posselt of *Dover Castle*, and divers other Castles; and so by Lies and Tricks, they seduce the People exceedingly. The Commissioners are not without great danger returned back to the Parliament: Colonel *Whaley* is ready upon Instructions to march to reduce them if the Houses think fit; the General having sent some Foot to join with him for that Service.

An. 1648.

County of Berks  
not to Garrison  
Reading.

Pass granted to  
Prince Philip.

Inhabitants of  
Westminster  
Petition to have  
Mr. Glyn to be  
re-admitted in-  
to the House.

Newport Pagnel to be secured  
by the Eastern  
Association.  
A Rising in  
Lincolnshire.

Dover Castle  
relieved by Co-  
lonel Rich.

Sir Miles  
Leivesey, &c.  
possessed of the  
Town.

Sir Richard  
Hardress pur-  
sued.

Upon publishing  
the Indemni-  
ty, several Gen-  
tlemen of Essex  
submitted.

Goring joined  
with Sir  
Charles Lucas  
prevail with  
the discontented  
Party, not to  
lay down their  
Arms.

'Upon



An. 1643.

Col. Whaley  
Ordered to fall  
upon them and  
to pers. them.

Upon the Report of this Business of *Essex* to the House, it was Ordered, "That the General be sent unto, to give Directions to Col. *Whaley*, and to appoint such other Forces to join with him as shall be necessary to fall on, and disperse them, and to take all advantages of War against them; the Members of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, by Order, likewise attended the Committee at *Derby-Huse*, and had Instructions passed for preserving the Peace of those Counties.

Letter from  
Jersey of the  
sufferings of  
that Island.

According to my Engagement when I saw you last in *London*, to give you an Account of the proceedings of the Malignant Party in the Island of *Jersey*, where I am now, I have found this opportunity which I would not neglect; and therefore I shall proceed to tell you, that the well-affected Party here are extreamly miserable under *Carteret* the Governour; yea, the whole Commonalty of the Island are so impoverished and exhausted with insupportable Taxes, and Fines, that if they had but small Forces, with some worthy Commander at the head of them, they would soon shake off the Enemies yolk; your Friends are almost out of hope ever to see you again; and except you can procure some Forces this Summer, they will be utterly lost, for there are so many false Reports here, as if all *England* should Declare for the King, and such an Odium upon the Parliament, that the well-affected Party is mighty dejected; the Enemy doth much insult upon them, not only by their barbarous Usage, but also by Banishment and Imprisonment; and particularly one *John Legalais*, a well-wisher to the Parliament, which they have, upon suspicion of giving intelligence to the Enemy, meaning you, imprisoned and fettered, and give out in their common Discourse, that they will hang him. There are in *Montorgueil-Castle*, besides him, many other prisoners for their Affection to the Parliament, and especially one *John Drew*, a very gallant Gentleman, that hath suffered much hardship in prison ever since the Troubles began here, which in no wise daunts him, and is resolved rather to die, than to adhere to them against the Parliament: It were a very Charitable work to get their Release, that so their Enemies may know that the Parliament have not forgotten their Friends, as they scandalously report; and also would stop the Enemies false and scandalous Speeches, which they endeavour to insinuate in the People, That the Rebels at *Westminster*, as they term the Parliament, do take no care of you, and by that means you are in a miserable Condition, and almost starved, and reduced to that extremity of begging your Bread; all which they look upon as a just Reward and Vengeance of God upon such Rebels and Traitors to their King, as (they say) you are; and notwithstanding all your endeavours in petitioning for Relief and Subsistence to your selves, as likewise to have Forces to reduce this Island, you have not prevailed in any thing; and they are still in hope that all your endeavours will take no effect, being so bold to boast, that it is by the means of their prevalent Friends: Which scandalous Reports do discourage many in the Island; and therefore to assure your Friends, and encourage the well-affected there, I shall desire you to inform them concerning the premises, that so their Spirits may be revived; and in the interim, my Prayers shall be to God, he may be pleased to deliver your Friends from the cruel yolk of Slavery of their Oppressors, and to send you, with the rest of your exiled Country-men, in a condition of subduing your Enemies, and delivering your poor oppressed Friends.

Thursday



Thursday, June 8. 1648.

Caroli. I.

A Letter this day came from Colonel *Waite*, a Member of the *House of Commons*, and a Knight of the Shire for the County of *Rutland*; "That since his coming down to those parts, which hath been but a very short time, there happened an Insurrection of Malignants, and Disaffected and Discontented People in *Rutlandshire*, and *Northamptonshire*, and began much to increase; but that himself, with some well-affected, joined in a body, and fell upon them at *Stamford*, where by God's Blessing, he dissipated them, killed some, amongst whom Col. Doctor *Hudson*, and took many prisoners; as for the Countrymen, he hath discharged them, as being deluded by the Malignant Party; but some of the Chief he keeps prisoners, desiring the pleasure of the House herein.

Letter from Col. Waite of the supporting the Rising in Lincolnshire.

The House hereupon Ordered, "That they approved of, and Thanks should be returned to the said Colonel for his good Service; That his Excellency the Lord-General be desired to grant a Commission of Martial-Law to the said Col. *Waite*, for the Trial of those Principal Actors in this Rebellion, that are now under his Restraint, to the end Justice may be executed. The House this day considered of those many Prisoners that are taken in the Counties of *Kent* and *Essex*, &c. Ordered, "That the business should be referred to the Committee where Col. *Moor* hath the Chair, to take speedy Order for Transporting of them beyond the Seas; excepting such as have engaged formerly for the Parliament, and are now Revolted; and those the House hath Ordered to be Tried by Martial Law.

Thanks to be returned to the said Colonel; and a Commission for Martial-Law to be sent to him for the Trial of the principal Actors.

Committee appointed to dispose of the Prisoners in Kent and Essex.

The House farther Ordered, "That the Master and Wardens of Watermen should take speedy and effectual care to find out all such Watermen as have or shall engage in this Rebellion in *Kent* and *Essex*, or any other place of the Kingdom, and that they disfranchise them, so that they be disabled of any Freedom to Row upon the River of *Thames*. The House likewise Ordered, "That all the Apprentices and Freemen, that have or shall so Engage, shall be disfranchised likewise.

Watermen and Apprentices engaged in the Rising in Kent and Essex to be disfranchised.

From the Navy came Letters, That the Ships at *Portsmouth* have submitted to the Earl of *Warwick*, and received him with Honour, and given assurance of their Resolutions to be firm to the Parliament.

Ships at Portsmouth submit to the Earl of Warwick.

By Letters from *Portsmouth*, Dated *Monday* last, is thus written. "We came hither safely yesterday; we found here the *Phoenix*, *Mary-Rose*, and *Robert*; the Lord-Admiral sent for the *Nonsuch*, and *Lilly*, from *Cowes*, forthwith to come into the Harbour; the *Nonsuch* came in this day, the *Lilly* was gone Westward to the Rear-Admiral, and so his Lordship's Letter overtook her not. This Afternoon my Lord went on board the *Phoenix*, *Mary-Rose*, and *Nonsuch*; and there was such a reciprocal expression of Love and Confidence betwixt his Lordship and the several Companies, that they did mutually engage each to other, in a firm Resolution, to live and die together in that Cause of Religion, Liberty, and the Interest of the Kingdom, which the Parliament owns and maintains. We expect the Rear-Admiral, the *Lion*, *Bonadventure*, and *Antelope* shortly, besides the *Swiftsure*: a Second Rate Ship is setting forth here; the Second Rate Ships that are setting forth from *Chatham*, the *Exeter*, and *Fellowship*, that are there also, will be a very considerable Fleet to subdue, and bring into Obedience, those mutinous and piratical Seamen, that have been so well paid by the Parliament from the beginning of these Troubles, having added to their Pay 4 s. per Month, more



Caroli I.

than they had formerly, and yet falsifie their Trust; and hope that God who hath given such Glorious Manifestations of Power, when the strength of his People was small, will now also make bare his Arm, and make it appear that he Rules in the midst of his Enemies.

Friday, June 9. 1648.

Committee at  
Derby House  
ordered the Re-  
bellion in Hert-  
fordshire un-  
der the Lord  
Capel, into  
consideration.

Petition of the  
County of Suff-  
sex against Tu-  
mults.

THE House was informed, That the Lord Capel was very active in the County of *Hertford*, where he lives, to draw the Ignorant, Discontented, and Disaffected People in that County into Rebellion, where he hath got a Head, and will Body very fast, if not timely prevented. The House hereupon Ordered, "To Refer this business to the Committee of *Derby House*, to give speedy Order for the suppressing the said Lord Capel, and what Party he hath got with him; to the end the Peace of the County may be preserved.

A Petition was this day presented to the House, in the name of the County of *Sussex*; the Petitioners were called in, and the House acquainted them, That they took special notice of their ready Obedience to the Ordinance of Parliament against Tumultuous Addresses by Petition to them; That they are now upon Debate of such things as tend to the Settlement of this Kingdom, which had been in a greater ripeness, had not some Rebellious and Tumultuous Insurrections, of some Discontented and Disaffected Persons in the Kingdom, obstructed and hindered them therein.

Saturday, June 10. 1648.

Letter from  
North-Wales  
of the Routing  
of Sir John  
Owen.

FROM *North-Wales* this day came Letters to the House of the routing and dispersing that Rebel-rout, and Cavaliers, that were risen there with Sir John Owen, and had besieged *Carnarvan Castle*: The Relation according to the Letters runs thus; "That Col. Carter, and Lieut. Colonel *Twisleton*, with the assistance of 30 Horse and 70 Foot from Colonel *Duckensfield* from *Chester*, marched into *Carnarvanshire*, when Sir John Owens, with 150 Horse, and 120 Foot, had streightned the Garison of *Carnarvan*, wherein, with the Governour Col. *Mason*, was General *Mitton*, and about 60 Soldiers, besides those of the Garison, with whom Col. Carter, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Twisleton* intended to join; but Sir John Owens, having notice thereof, prevented their joining, advancing with his Forces, and upon the Sand, betwixt *Chunnoway* and *Carnarvan*, met our Men. The forlorn of both parts was of the best Horse; ours were commanded by Capt. Carter of *Cheshire*, whose Resolution was very great; but being over-powred, was forced to a disorderly retreat; the Enemy pursued, advancing their whole Body; our Reserve was ready to receive them, and, after a hot Dispute, put them to a rout; Capt. Taylor singly encountering Sir John Owen, closed with him, and dismounted him, and took him Prisoner; the Enemy immediately fled. We slew 30, and took 100, Sir John Owen, with divers others of Quality, and 60 private Men: We lost four Men, and divers wounded; many Horse of each side slain. This Mercy was seasonable; the loss of our Party now, had hazarded the loss of the Parliaments Interest in *North-Wales*, whom we make no question, will now be quiet.

Sir John  
Owen taken  
by Capt. Tay-  
lor.

The



The House of Commons, upon reading the Letter from *North-Wales*, Ordered Captain *Taylor*, that brought the Letters, 200 *l.* given him out of the Estate of Sir *John Owen*, whom he took prisoner: Some other particular Orders were read for rewarding of others that deserved well for the disposing of the Prisoners there, to bring the Chief of them to Trial.

An. 1648.

Capt. Taylor  
that brought  
Letters, Order-  
ed 209 *l.*

This day came news also of a full Agreement betwixt his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* and the *Kentish* Men, for the settling that County in Peace; and, That the five Revolting Ships are all willing to submit upon an Act of *Indemnity*, which the General hath promised them. Sir *Thomas Peyton*, a great stickler in the *Kentish* Engagement, was taken about *St. Edmonds-Bury*, and this day brought to the House and Committed: *Goring* and Sir *Charles Lucas* encrease their strength in *Essex*, the Lord *Capel* with some Horse being come to them; they are yet about *Chelmsford*, but talk of drawing into the *North* to *Langdale*; but the business of *Kent* being over, a sufficient strength will be appointed to attend them, if not shorten their March, as you will hear farther shortly; The *Essex* Men generally accept the *Indemnity*.

Agreement be-  
tween the Lord  
Fairfax and  
the *Kentish*  
Gentlemen.  
Sir Thomas  
Peyton taken  
near *St. Ed-  
monds-Bury*.

The General came this Night out of *Kent* to *Gravesend*, intending to pass his Men over there for *Essex*, and will go along himself in Person; you will hear more of Action thence suddenly.

The General  
came to  
*Gravesend* to  
pass his Men  
over into *Essex*.

June 10. 1648.

Monday, June 12. 1648.

**T**his day Letters were read in the House of Commons from the Governour of *Newcastle*, acquainting the House with the Settlement of that Garrison, and the state of Affairs in those parts, desiring that the Monies formerly ordered them, may be speeded thither.

The House hereupon Ordered 1500 *l.* to be paid forthwith by a Delinquent, in part of the Monies formerly ordered.

The House was informed from the Committee of the Army, of the great backwardness of the Counties in payment of Assessments for the Army, so that the Army must be forced to take Free Quarters in many places where they pay not.

The House hereupon Ordered, That Free Quarter should be taken only upon such as refuse to pay their Assessments, and such as do pay, they to be freed thereof.

The Committees of the several Counties were ordered to bring in the Assessments for the Army with all speed; and for this purpose Letters were appointed to be written to the several Committees of the Counties.

The Committee of *Goldsmiths-Hall* were ordered to report to the House the business of Compositions, every Morning till Ten of the clock.

The Lords sent a Message to the Commons, concerning the Duke of *Gloucester*, to which they concurred; "That his Highness have those approved Gentlemen to attend him, which formerly waited on his Brother the Duke of *York*, and four other Gentlemen added; and a Sallery of 2500 *l. per Annum* is settled upon his Highness, for the maintenance of his Family.

Letters from  
the Governour  
of *Newcastle*  
about the settle-  
ment of that  
Garrison.

1500 *l.* Ordered  
for the said  
Garrison.

The Counties  
backward in  
paying Assess-  
ments.

Free Quarter to  
be taken upon  
such as refuse  
to pay.

Letters to be  
written to ha-  
sten the pay-  
ment of As-  
sessments.

Committee of  
*Goldsmiths-  
Hall* to Report  
the business of  
Compositions.



Jan. 11 48.

Letter from  
Colonel  
Harrdres  
Waller  
concerning  
Lancaster.

Letter from  
Major-General  
Lambert  
concerning  
the advance of  
the Enemy.

Upon Lam-  
bert's ap-  
proach, Lang-  
dale Retreats.  
Reward offer-  
ed for the deli-  
very up of Cas-  
tles in the  
North.

Lancashire  
Forces ready to  
joyn with  
Lambert.

The Committee  
of that County  
laid an Asses-  
ment of 3000 l.  
for the ad-  
vance of those  
Forces.

Letters were read out of *Cornwall* from Colonel Sir *Harrdres Waller*, giving to the Parliament a Narrative of the whole business in difference between him and those Inhabitants of the City of *Exeter* that were disarmed; concerning which, the Commons passed some Instructions to the Committee.

From the *North* by Letters this day came to this purpose, "Major-General *Lambert* understanding that a Party of the Enemy from *Cumberland* of 4000 Horse and Foot were advancing by the way of *Stancmore* towards *Bernards-Castle*, he retreated, that he might draw the Enemy from the Mountains to the more Champion parts; being come to the Castle, and moving no farther, *Lambert* advanced towards them, within five Miles of *Bernards-Castle*, to a place called *Gaterly-Moore*, upon a long Plain, and a fit place to Fight; upon whose approach, *Langdale* retreated into *Westmorland*, where it is conceived they will halt until such time as they see what they shall receive from *Scotland*.

"The Enemy have had their Agents working with some or other of every Castle in the *North*, for the delivery of them up to them. *Helmshley-Castle* was lately attempted; but the Fidelity of the Soldier they applied themselves to, to whom was offered 100 l. in hand, and 500 l. more upon Bond, and to be Knighted, prevented it; for he discovered the Parties, and apprehended them Prisoners, and now they are in the Dungeon at *Helmshley-Castle*; this I can assert for Truth, having examined it upon Oath. *Langdale* is in *Westmorland*, and we hear is unwilling to Fight, if he can prevent it; but our Forces now are in a body, and are on the edge of *Westmorland*, about *Bowes*, watching an opportunity to engage him, though they be fewer in number; 'tis thought he will wheel about for *Pontefract*, if he can possible, and miss fighting. *Pontefract* is blockt up with about 800 Horse and Foot, which is all can possibly be made for the present; the Enemy there increases, and are, as we hear, 250 Horse, and 400 Foot, so that that Party cannot lay close Siege.

"The Committee of *Lancashire* have Ordered Four Colonels of Foot, and Two of Horse, with their Regiments now in readiness in the Northern part of this County, forthwith to join with Major-General *Lambert's* Forces in *Torkshire*, against the Enemy in *Westmorland* and *Cumberland*; Col. *Ashton* is Commander in Chief, and under him Lieut. Col. *Alexander Rigby* commandeth one Regiment of Horse, and Col. *Nicholas Shuttleworth* the other; the Colonels are Col. *Dodding*, Col. *Standish*, who commandeth his own and Lieutenant-Col. *Rigby's* Foot, Col. *Ashton*, and Col. *Oghired Shuttleworth*.

"The Committee hath laid an Assesment of 3000 l. for the advance of these Forces, and have left considerable Forces for the preservation of the Peace of the County, upon the march away of the Army, and have set apart a day for Publique Worship, to pray for God's Blessing upon their Endeavours and Army; The Committee received Testimony that one *Bamber*, a Capt. of Horse, Declared himself by words, "That he would sooner fight against his Excellencies Force, than against the Forces in *Westmorland*."

Tuesday,



Tuesday, June 13. 1648.

Caroli I.

Letters this day come from his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, of the reducing of *Kent*, except Three Castles besieged, were read, with all the several Passages and Letters between the Enemy and himself.

He likewise sent the Articles of *Canterbury* which were read.

The House, upon Debate hereof declared, That they approved of the said Articles, and of what His Excellency had done in the reducing of *Kent*.

The House this day nominated the Judges to ride the Circuit for this Summer Assizes. It was referred to the Commissioners of the Seal, to nominate and present to the Houses such Persons as they should think fit to be made Judges to fill the vacant places in the Courts of *Westminster*.

They likewise Ordered them to give Instructions to the Judges that ride the Circuits, to declare the point of Law against these Riotous Proceedings that have been in some Counties, and the danger thereof.

The House likewise Ordered *Sunday* next for a day of Thanksgiving for the great Mercy in Reducing *Kent* and blessing the Parliament's Forces with such good Success against the Enemy.

The Committee was appointed to draw a short Narration of the great Mercies of God herein, to be read by all the Ministers within the late Lines the said day.

The House pass'd an Order, To enable the Committee of *Goldsmith's Hall* to report the Cases and Names of such Persons that are Delinquents, that cannot sell their Estates to pay their Composition, and other Cases; that the House may consider of a Mitigation; notwithstanding the general Rules for Compositions; That thereby all Obstructions and Excuses of Delinquents may be taken away, and Moneys may be advanced for the Service of the publick.

A Report was this day made, of the endeavouring to surprize *Nottingham Castle*; and how that faithful Governour thereof, Captain *Felton*, surprized the Complotters, and took them all Prisoners.

From the Head Quarters of His Excellency the Lord Fairfax, June 12. came as followeth. "Colonel *Rich* and Colonel *Henson*, being sent to raise the Siege of *Dover*, did accordingly; the Besiegers staid not their coming, but made to *Sandwich*; but that place not being in a capacity to receive them, they went several other ways, as to *Canterbury* and other Castles. Against those in *Canterbury*, Commissary-General *Iretton* was sent, and Colonel *Barksted*, with their Regiments; when they were come as far as *Evesham*, two Commissioners met them, with whom they agreed for those in *Canterbury*, who were to have their Lives saved; the General to write to the Parliament for easie Composition for their Offences: Eighty Horse and Swords were allowed to those in *Kent*, they were to leave Horses, Arms, and Ammunition behind them; for perfecting of which Work, the Commissary-General went forward, and Colonel *Barksted* returned to pass for *Essex*. The business of *Kent* thus near over, the General writes a Letter dated June 20. from *Rocheſter*, to the Gentlemen of *Kent*, and the Seamen aboard the Ships in the *Downs*, purporting offer of Mercy, and Content to those that were revolted from Parliament, if they would return to Obedience; which he in this ratified, and so much the rather, because he was informed they were sensible of their misdoing; which might well be from consideration of the continued good Success God had given him at *Maidſtope*, *Dover*, *Canterbury*, and *Sandwich*, possessed by some of his Forces, others marching to reduce

Letters from the Generals of the reducing of Kent, and articles of Canterbury read The House approves of the same.

The Judges for the Assizes nominated.

Instructions for the Judges to be drawn up, in reference to Tumults.

Thanksgiving ordered for the reducing of Kent.

The Cases of Delinquents to be reported, in order to the removing of Obstructions.

Nottingham Castle: attempted to be surprized, but prevented.

Letters from the Head Quarters in Kent give an Account of the Affairs of that Country.



Caroli I.

The General  
puts over his  
Forces at  
Gravesend into  
Essex, and  
joins Sir Tho-  
mas Hony-  
wood.

80 Gentlemen  
out of London,  
intended for a  
Guard for the  
Prince of  
Wales, surpris-  
ed,

' reduce *Deale* and the other two Castles; and therefore presseth the deli-  
' very of the Ships to certain Persons named. This Letter was carried by  
' Colonel *Rich* his Trumpeter aboard the Admiral; but for Answer, none  
' would undertake, the Command if any, as in Mutinies, being in the  
' Multitude; a Boatswain gave only this verbal one, That they did not  
' owe the Parliament so much Service, as to write Answer to any that did  
' come from them. After which, they set sail, (as was conceived) for  
' *Helvoet-sluice* in *Holland*, as by Intention they exprest, shall for present be  
' omitted. Colonel *Rich* afterward summoned the Castles of *Deal*, *Way-*  
' *more* and *Sandown*, who gave Answer, That they would deliver them to  
' none, but whom His Majesty should appoint: Therefore Mortar-pieces  
' were ordered to reduce the Castles. The Commissary-General, having  
' settled *Canterbury*, in which was 3000 good Arms, good Horse, and  
' 24 Colours, is returning.

' The General quartered at *Gravesend* Saturday; Sunday he put over  
' what Forces he had, with much trouble, to *Essex*, and quartered at *Bil-*  
' *leracay*; he left his Men, and with ten Horse rode to *Cogshal*; some of  
' his Artillery passing by Land through *London*, some Horse also; Colo-  
' nel *Whaley* who had attended *Goring's* Motion to this time, which the  
' General found at *Cogshal*, being joined by Sir *Thomas Honywood*, 2000  
' Horse and Foot of the Country, who kept many from going to the Ene-  
' my; among others 80 Horse out of *London*, most, or all, Gentlemen, in-  
' tending to be a Guard to the Prince of *Wales* when he came, in their  
' March were met with by some Horse of His Excellency's, charged, ma-  
' ny killed and taken, the rest disperst; among whom were four Bro-  
' thers, three of which are killed or mortally wounded: The Countrymen  
' also have taken many Prisoners. As for *Goring*, he is, as those say that have  
' seen him, upon March, with 4000. whereof 600 Horse, not 2500 armed  
' in all; he passed so as he touched at *Lees*, where he made bold with Horse,  
' Guns, and Arms, of My Lord of *Warwick's*, and so went towards *Col-*  
' *chester*, where he was Monday; and from thence it may be gathered, he  
' intends *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*, to divert the General's going North. The Ge-  
' neral hath many of *Essex* come to him, whose Hands were at the Petiti-  
' on: Colonel *Barksted's* Regiment, and what Horse were come up, quar-  
' tered the Twelfth at Night within six Miles of *Cogshal*, the better to  
' engage *Goring*. A Letter is sent to *Suffolk* to pull up the Bridge, and  
' lay Trees in the way, which if they do, they will be good Savers; but  
' if not, they must take as falls.

Wednesday, June 14. 1648.

THE Committee formerly appointed to consider of bringing Sir  
*John Owen* to Trial, did this day make Report to the House,  
which took up much Debate; which Business was Committed.

The House farther Ordered, "That the said Sir *John Owen* should be  
forthwith sent up Prisoner to the House, to the end that he may speedi-  
ly be brought to Trial; and all other chief Actors with himself are to  
be proceeded against in the same manner.

An Ordinance was read, for the charging of 42000 *l.* upon the *Ex-*  
*cise* in course, with Interest, for the payment of part of the Arrears of se-  
veral Officers and Soldiers who were put into several Lists, and had their  
Accompts audited; which was assented unto.

The House of Commons this day Ordered, "That the Order former-  
ly pass'd, That such Persons as shall raise Forces, or take up Arms,  
' with-

Sir John Ow-  
en to be sent for  
up.

An Ordinance  
pass'd for the  
payment of the  
Arrears of seve-  
ral Officers and  
Soldiers.



without the Authority of both Houses of Parliament, should die without Mercy, should be renewed; The Lords Concurrence to be desired thereunto.

The House then proceeded to debate of the Ships that had lately revolted; and hearing that three of the revolted Ships were gone for *Holland*: The House Ordered, "That a Letter should be writ to the States of *Holland* to apprehend the said Ships, as Revolters from the Authority of Parliament; and for encouragement to such of the Ships that were formerly revolted, and came in upon the Ordinance of *Indemnity*, They Ordered that part of their Arrears should be paid: And doubtless the rest of the Revolters that come in, will receive the like Testimony of the Favour of the Parliament.

A Committee was appointed to consider of the whole Business of *Kent*, and what to be done in relation thereunto, and what Declaration is fit to be drawn up concerning the same.

Tuesday, June 15. 1648.

THE House was this day informed, That a heavy Imputation was laid upon them by the malignant Party, thereby to insinuate into the honest and more moderate Party; that the Parliament hath received many Millions by Compositions at *Goldsmith's Hall*, for which they could give no Account for the satisfaction of the Kingdom. The House, to clear these scandalous Aspersions, knowing their own Innocency herein; Ordered, "That the Committee of *Goldsmiths Hall*, should print all their Receipts for Compositions ever since they sate, County by County; and how these Moneys have been disbursed for the special Service of the State.

They Ordered, "That the Order that none shall pay their Fifth and Twentieth Part but Delinquents, should be printed and published; to the end publick notice thereof be taken throughout the Kingdom.

An additional Ordinance for putting Papists and Delinquents out of the Lines of Communication was this day reported, which was read the second time and Committed.

An Ordinance was read, for putting the County of *Radnor* into a posture of Defence, and settling the *Militia* of that County; which was assented unto, and ordered to be transmitted to the Lords.

The House this day Ordered, "That a Committee should be named, for apprehending such Persons as they should think fit, not exceeding the Number of 20, to be offered in exchange for Sir *William Massam*, and the honest Gentlemen of the Committee of *Essex*, apprehended by *Goring*, to be sent down to the Lord General *Fairfax*, and to receive the same harsh usage which our Friends do with *Goring*, until they be exchanged.

My Lord,

WE have herewith sent you inclosed a Petition, delivered unto us by the Bays and Say-makers of *Colchester*; and are so inclinable on our parts to satisfy their Desires, as there shall want nothing thereto but your Lordships equal Concurrence for our Undertakings; being to have the known Laws and Property of free Subjects enjoyed by every one of this Kingdom. We cannot but hold it our Duty (as much as we may) to encourage and assist all free Trades, which is the Subjects Right; and the Sineus of the Common Wealth; And therefore if your Lordships (shall on your part) be of the same mind and good Inclination towards the Petitioners, upon signification thereof to us, we shall be ready to concur with you, in agreeing upon such a way to satisfy their Desires,

An. 1648.

The Lords Concurrence desired to an Order against such as shall take up Arms, without Authority of Parliament.

Order concerning the revolted Ships.

For the clearing of Aspersions cast upon the House, in relation to Sequestrations the Committee at Goldsmith's Hall are ordered to print their Receipts, and how the Money hath been disposed of.

None but Delinquents to pay their 5th and Twentieth parts Additional Ordinance for putting Delinquents out of the Lines of Communication, Committed.

The County of Radnor to be put into a posture of Defence.

20 Persons to be offered in exchange, for Sir William Massam, and the rest of the Committee of Essex.

An. 1648.

fires, as may be an assurance to them for the free Passage of their Goods through both of our Guards, without any inconvenience or advantage to be thereby drawn upon the Guards on either part, expecting your Answer herein. We rest,

Colchester, June 15. 1648.

Your Servants,

Norwich, Arthur Capel, Charles Lucas.

(For the Lord Fairfax.)

To the Right Honourable the Lords and others of the Council of War, sitting at Colchester.

The humble Petition of the Bay and Say-makers of Colchester, to the Right Honourable the Lord Goring, the Lord Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas:

Sheweth,

**T**HAT your Petitioners having formerly employed thousands of poor People in this Town, in making of Bays and Says, which they have weekly vended to London; For these three Weeks past the Passages thither being embarr'd, they are now no ways enabled for the continuing of the same, except they may have Licence from your Honours, and from the Lord General the Lord Fairfax, to convey their said Manufactures to the said City of London.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray, That they may have a free passage from your Honours, to convey their Bays and Says and Perpetuanoes to London by Waggon. And that your Honours would be pleased to recommend their humble Desires to the Lord General Fairfax, for the like free passage, with free Convey through his Quarters.

And your Petitioners shall humbly pray, &amp;c.

Right Honourable,

**T**HE Petition of the Bay and Say-makers of this Town, to the Council of War here, accompanied with their Letters to your Honour, coming to our view; and the Petitioners humble Desires to us, to second the Petition and Letters, together with our own knowledge and sense of the Damage that will accrue, not only to this Town, but to the Kingdom in general, by reason of an Embarrment and Stand of Trade, hath moved us to be humble Suiters to your Excellency, for your Concurrence with the Council of War here, in granting the Desires of the Petitioners. For which we shall remain,

Colchester, June 21. 1648.

Your humble Servants,

William Cook Mayor, John Lucy.

Friday, June 16. 1648.

**T**HE Amendments to the Ordinance, for putting Papists and Delinquents out of the Line, were reported.

The House hereupon Ordered, "That the 19. of this Month should be the peremptory day for them to be gone out of the late Lines, twenty Miles distant, for six Months.

They farther Ordered, "That such as had not compounded, and had not effectually prosecuted their Composition at Goldsmith's Hall, should be included in this Ordinance.

And likewise, "That all such Ministers as are sequestred, shall be included in this Ordinance; and are to be gone that day.

They

The Amendments against Papists and Delinquents reported.

The 19th for their Departure for six Months.

Such as have not compounded to be included.



They Ordered, 'That this Ordinance should be printed, that none might plead ignorance thereof.

The Ordinance for settling the Presbyterial Government was this day read the first time, which took up some Debate, and Ordered to be read the second time on *Wednesday* next.

The great Affront put upon Sir Henry Mildmay, a worthy Member of the House of Commons, by a Footman of the Lord Duke's, was referred to the Committee of Complaints, for them to Examine the matter of Fact, and report to the House; to the end he may be severely punished for so high an Affront.

This day came Letters from the Leagure before Colchester to the House, as followeth.

To the Honourable William Lenthall Esq; Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons.

SIR,

THE Enemy still continues in Colchester; the great Ones had a Purpose last night to escape, as we hear, for their Goods are shipped; and sent a Party to possess Merley Island Fort, the better to secure their passage to Sea: But this Morning early, our Horse and Dragoons possessed the Island and Fort, and so hath prevented the Enemies flight by Sea. And by Land their Body cannot stir; some Horse may perchance in the Night escape, and leave the rest to slaughter: For, such is the Rage of the Soldiers for the loss of their Commanders, that they will hardly admit of Quarter. Many honest People, though the meaner sort, steal out of Town hourly to us; and all agree in one Story, That the Enemy know not which way to turn themselves; That they are desperate, and think to get Conditions for themselves, by their having Sir William Massam, and others of the Committee, Prisoners. The General sent a Trumpeter to see Sir William Massam, but they yet detain the Trumpeter. The Townsmen say, they had six Hundred Men ran away that Night the Fight was; we have five hundred Prisoners, most taken from the Gates of the City. The Enemy buried of their slain Men, sixty in one Church-yard, besides what was slain in the other part of the Town: They say that Sir William Campion and one Knight more, Colonel Cook, and two Majors, and other Officers, were slain; some Prisoners, we have taken since, confess as much; and many of Quality are wounded: Many of the Prisoners of the Trained Bands, which this day the General released, being sore wounded, say, That they went under Colonel Farr, My Lord Norwich Lieutenant Colonel; That he led them out into the Field, and into Mr. Grimston's House; and when he and the Men fled, being galled with our Musqueteers, he got to the Gate and caused it to be shut, and left his Men to the mercy of the Enemy without the Wall, if our Soldiers had not been more merciful. The General is close beleaguering the Town. This day Colonel Ewers is come up with his Regiment and all our Train: The General purposes to preserve the Town from Plunder and Fire, if it be possible; though one Buxton and the Leamons, and many more, as those that come out inform, encourage Goring and the Cavaliers to hold out: Many an honest Body is undone by them. God is only wise; for who could have found out such a way to unite the honest Party together against this bloody and common Enemy? There are four Colonels taken at Newmarket, who were about to raise Men for the King; Colonel Sir Bernard Scudamore is one of them. If the News of any Success this Army hath, were acceptable, you would send one Weeks Pay to the Army, that hath not had one Penny this Month.

The General's Trumpeter is returned, who left Sir William Massam and the other Gentlemen in a reasonable good Condition; he said Sir William Campion and one Colonel Cook were buried this Afternoon, their Corps attended by the Lord Goring, Lord Capel, Lord Loughborough, Sir William Compton, and divers others of Quality: They much lament the Loss of Major Eyres, whom they thought we had Prisoner; but he was slain.

Captain Zanchy, who took in Mersey-Fort, found two Culverins, two Sacres, and one Drake in it; Captain Peacock, and the Commander of the Ships at Harwich, have sent to the General to assist him in the Harbour of Coln-River, if the Fort at Mersey be ours; of which the General hath sent them word. Colonel Stewart and Colonel Thornton were taken with Sir Bernard Scudamore.

From the Leagure before  
Colchester June 15. 1648.

Caroli. I.

The Ordinance  
to be printed.

The Ordinance  
for Presbiterie  
read.

Affront upon  
Sir Henry  
Mildmay exam-  
ined by the  
Committee for  
Complaints.

Letters from the  
Leagure before  
Colchester.

The Trumpeter  
brings an Ac-  
count, that Sir  
William Mas-  
sam and the rest  
of the Essex  
Committee are  
in a good Con-  
dition.



Caroli I.

Two Troops to be raised for the security of Northamptonshire.

A Months Pay to be raised for the Army.

Wednesday and Friday every Week till 10 a Clock, the House to consider of settling Ministers.

Committee of Examinations required, with Power to suppress scandalous Papers.

Debate about taking the Covenant.

Colonel Herbert to raise Forces, for the Defence of the Isle of Ely.

The Sheriffs Accounts to be considered on Saturday next.

A great Fleet to be raised.

The Officers and Mariners to have a Gratuity for Encouragement.

Debate about raising Money for the Army.

The Ordinance to sequester the Estates of Delinquents in South-Wales, assented to.

The House Ordered, "That the Committee at *Derby House* shall be enabled to give Commissions to Captain *Boteler*, Captain *Strike*, Captain *Cookenes*, Mr. *Henry Benson*, and Captain *Dickenson*, with their inferiour Officers, to raise two Troops of Horse for preserving the Peace of the County of *Northampton*.

The House Ordered, "That the Committee of the Army should meet this Afternoon; and present to the House, to morrow Morning, the Obstructions of bringing in the Assessments of the Army, and their Opinion how a Months Pay may be raised and advanced for the Army under the Command of His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*.

The House Ordered, "That *Wednesday* and *Friday* in every Week, till 10 of the Clock, the House consider of settling Ministers in particular Parishes in the Kingdom.

The House Ordered, "That the Power formerly given to the late Committee of Examinations, should be reported to the House; and that this Committee be revived, and farther Power given them, for suppressing of all malignant, scandalous, and unlicensed Sheets; which is to be put into effectual Execution, for punishing as well those that have offended herein, as shall offend for the future.

Saturday, June 17. 1648.

THE House of Commons this day had much Debate concerning the Taking of the *Covenant*, by such as should receive new Commissions from the Parliament for raising of Forces; whether such Officers should take the *Covenant*, before they receive their Commissions? And it was Ordered, "That this Debate be laid aside at present.

The House Ordered, "That Colonel *Herbert* should have a Commission, for raising Forces for the Defence of the Isle of *Ely*.

They farther Ordered, "That the Sheriffs Accompts of the Kingdom, should be considered of on *Saturday* next.

The House then considered of raising a *Summers Fleet* for Defence of the Kingdom, and for reducing those revolted Ships that fled to *Holland*, &c. And Ordered, "That the Parliament of *England* resolves to raise as great a Fleet as possible they could, for preservation and Defence of the Kingdom, and for reducing the revolted Ships; and this to be done with all speed.

"That the Officers and Mariners of this Fleet shall have every of them a Gratuity for their Encouragement.

The House then considered of raising Moneys for the Army; and Ordered, "That the Commissioners in the several Counties for that Purpose shall meet once a Month, and the Sub-Commissioners in the several Divisions should meet once a Week; to the end Accompts may be given thereof, and all Officers negligent herein may be punished.

The Amendments to the Ordinance, and the Instructions for the Commissioners to sequester the Estates of Delinquents in *South-Wales*, were reported and assented unto.

Several Reports have been of the Proceedings and Actions of the Lord General's Forces in *Essex*, and against *Colchester*. For better satisfaction, take this short, but punctual Account, as followeth.

SIR,

THE Relation of the remarkable Fight between our Forces and the Enemy's, near and in *Colchester*, on *Tuesday* last, hath, I suppose, been fully communicated to you;



you ; so that I shall not need to reiterate the same: But supposing you have not His Excellency's Summons, I shall give it you *verbatim*.

An. 1648.

To the Commander in Chief in Colchester.

My Lord,

I Am come hither with the Parliament's Forces, to reduce those under your Command to the Obedience of the Parliament: If your Lordship, and those under you, will instantly lay down your Arms, there may be a prevention of much Blood that is like to be spilt, and the Town preserved from Plunder and Ruine: The Evil must lie upon you if you refuse, I expect your present Answer, and remain

The Lord Fairfax's Summons to the Town of Colchester.

Your Servant,

Lexton-Heath,  
June 13. 1648.

Tho. Fairfax.

They slighted this Summons; and the Earl of *Norwich* ask'd the Trumpeter how the General did? Telling him, *That he heard he was ill of the Gout, but he would Cure him of all Diseases.* This scornful Answer hath much enraged the Soldiers.

The Summons slighted.

Afterwards, upon a Letter from the Committee at *Derby House*, concerning the ill usage of Sir *William Massam &c.* His Excellency wrote as followeth,

SIR,

I Understand you have in your Custody Sir *William Massam*, a Parliament Man, and some other Gentlemen, Prisoners. I desire you to permit this Bearer to go see in what Condition they are, and what Necessaries they want, that Care may be taken for the supplying of them: I have about 500 Prisoners of yours; if you have any of my Soldiers Prisoners, I desire to know the Number and Quality of them, and I shall send you as many in Exchange; which shall be performed by me

The General's Letter to the Commander in Chief in Colchester.

Thomas Fairfax.

For the Commander in Chief of the Forces in Colchester, These.

Yesterday there came this ensuing Letter to His Excellency, viz.

My Lord,

WE desire you will by this Trumpeter send us a List of all these Gentlemen, Officers, and Soldiers of our Party, and under our Command, that are now Prisoners in your Army: We shall upon the like occasion shew the same respect to you; and we desire this Trumpeter may speak with the best of Quality of our Prisoners, to let them know our Endeavours for their Enlargement. We have detained your Trumpeter the longer, by reason of our hourly Motion and Action.

The Answer thereto by the Earl of Norwich, &c.

Colchester,  
June 15. 1648.

My Lord,

We rest your Servants,

(For the Lord Fairfax.)

Norwich, Arthur Capel, Charles Lucas.

In Answer to this, the ensuing List was sent back this day.

A List of the Prisoners remaining in custody with the Marshal-General.  
Lexton, June 15. 1648.

SIR *William Layton* Colonel, Lieut. Col. *Roberts*, Capt. *Gregory Baker*, Capt. *Christmas*, *George Rawlings Esq;* Lieut. *Thomas Outing*, Lieut. *Francis Bland*, and Sixteen Gentlemen more.

A List of the Persons in Custody of the Marshal General.

Sir *John Dorrell*, Col. *Francis Clarke*, *George May*, Gent. these Three taken before the Fight, with 300 private Soldiers, who have acknowledged themselves to have been in Arms in this Engagement; about 80 discharged, besides Colchester men, most of them being sore wounded, and of Col. *Farr's* Regiment.

[ 7 D 2 ]

Thursday,

An. 1648.

William  
Campion, Col.  
Cooke, &c.  
in Col-  
chester.

at Harwich  
some time  
before the  
capture.

*Tuesday*, Sir *William Campion*, once Governour of *Borstoll-House* for the King, and *Col. Cooke*, a gallant Fighting Man, with others of Quality, slain in *the late Fight*, were buried in *Colchester*: The Earl of *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*, Lord *Lugheborough*, attending their Funeral; their Loss is much lamented. They lay, *They venture Gold for Drest*.

Six Sail of the Parliament Ships at *Harwich* have sent to his Excellency to tender their Service to him against the Enemy; the names of the Ships and Captains, are, the *Tyger*, Capt. *Peacock*, the *Adventure*, Capt. *Ball*, the *Providence*, Capt. *Mildmay*, the *Greyhound*, Capt. *Coppin*, the *Recovery* Capt. *Cox*, and the *Dolphin*, Capt. *Weare*. His Excellency, upon this Tender, sent a Party to secure *Mersey-Fort* and *Island*, in order to the keeping in the Enemy in *Colchester*; so they are blockt up at Sea as well as by Land, and we hope to give a good account of it shortly,

I am

Your Assured Friend.

Leagure before Colchester,  
June 7. 1648.

Monday, June 19. 1648.

The Royalist  
in Devonshire  
suppressed.

THE House of Commons this day had the Report made to them of the quelling and subduing the Tumults, and Royal, Party in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*, by Sir *Hardress Waller*; also some Letters of the Listing of Voluntiers for the Service of the Parliament in *Devonshire*; and it was moved in behalf of those Counties, that no new Levies might be put upon them, or Additional Forces raised There, whereby to burden the Counties. The House hereupon Ordered, "That a Letter be sent to Sir *Hardress Waller*, to acquaint him herewith, and that no new Forces be raised there; but that, if there shall be occasion, he might raise the Militia of those Counties to his assistance.

The breaking  
open Mr. Charl-  
ton's Cham-  
ber, a Member  
of Parliament,  
referred to a  
Committee.  
Mr. Walter  
Long's Case  
Reported.

The Commons were acquainted with the breaking open of a Chamber of Mr. *Charlton*, a Member of the House, the taking away a Ward there; the Buinsels was Debated; so far as concerns the Ward was waved and left to Law; the affront, as to a Member of Parliament, was referred to a Committee.

The Case of Mr. *Walter Long* was Reported; and the House Voted to receive him in again. Upon the Case of Sir *John Clotworthy*, in whose stead is since chose Mr. *Mildmay*, the House Voted, That it be referred to the Committee for Priviledges to examine, and make Report to the House.

The forward-  
ness of the  
County of Che-  
ster, taken no-  
tice of in the  
House, and  
Capt. Carter  
to Command a  
Troop raised by  
the City of  
Chester.  
Pembroke  
upon Surrender.

The Commons were acquainted with the extraordinary forwardness of the County of *Chester*, in raising Forces for their Defence; and particularly that the City of *Chester* raised a Troop of Horse, and desired that Capt. *Carter* might Command them; whereupon the House Ordered, That he should have Commission accordingly.

From *Pembroke* by Letters of June was certified, "That the Town of *Pembroke* is upon Surrender, being much discontented and divided, occasioned for want of Victuals; Col. *Poyer* intreated them to hold out a few days longer, and told them he doubted not but to be relieved by *Langdale*; a Breach was made by Battery, and the Assault attempted, but fruitless, being repulsed with the loss of 23 Men, and Four on their part.

Two Thousand  
Fighting Men  
in the Town,  
besides a Par-  
ty of Horse.

Major-General. *Langhorne* is recovered; there are fighting Men in the Town, Two Thousand, besides a considerable Party of Horse, which are conceived to be eaten before this. The Castle hath yet 20 days Provision left, and can Sally out at Two several places, though not able to get any Relief.

From



From the Head Quarters before *Colchester*, by Letters this day, we understand, "That a Party of Horse and Foot, consisting of 300, Sallied out of *Colchester* Saturday night last, towards *Harwich*, their Design not known; it was conceived at first that the Grandees were gone with them, to endeavour to escape, but it proved otherwise, for they all returned the next day with about 40 head of Cattle and 100 Sheep; a Party of 400 Horse and Dragoons were sent after them, but met them not, the Enemy being gone a private way. The great Work upon the top of the Hill is finished, it holds 1000 Men, the great Cannons planted, and intend to play to Morrow upon the Town, being with- in Musquet shot thereof.

Caroli I.  
Letters from  
the Head Quar-  
ters near Col-  
chester.

By Northern Letters this week, and first from Major-General *Lambert's* Quarters at *Penrith*, June 15. is thus certified; "We have taken *Braugham Castle*, *Penrith*, and settled *Appleby* and other places hereabouts. *Sir Marmaduke Langdale* is fled towards *Carlisle*, but not without some Loss; for a party of Horse marched up towards his Rear, and fell into the Quarters of a Regiment newly levied, which we have totally dispersed and broken; the Officers fled after *Langdale*, and the Soldiers threw down, most of them, their Arms, and ran home, seeming to be very glad of the opportunity; we had a little Skirmish with another Party of *Langdale's*, and took some prisoners, and are still in pursuit of them: There is a great hubbub in *Carlisle* about receiving *Langdale* in there, as we hear; for upon the alarm of his Retreat thitherward, the Town made Addresses to *Sir Philip Musgrave*, That the Army with *Langdale* may not come in; saying, That they had rather lose their Lives, than to be forced to eat Horse-flesh, as they did before when it was so long besieged in the late Wars. The *Lancashire* Forces are most of them come up, and we hope to be able to fight with *Langdale*, if he will stand to it.

Letters from  
the North, of  
the deserting  
*Langdale's*  
troops.

From *Edinburgh* by Letter, June 14. is thus written; "An Army will be raised in *Scotland* forthwith; Duke *Hamilton* goes along General, his strength is at present 6000 Horse, Foot, and Dragoons, upon their march; Major-General *Middleton* is Major-General of the Foot, and the Earl of *Kalendar* Lieutenant-General of Horse. The Parliament have Adjourned for Two Years, and left a very great power to the Committee, who act vigorously for a War; insomuch that the Lord Chancellor, the Lord *Wariston*, and divers others, fall off from them to the Marquess of *Argile*. The Ministers are not to Preach against any thing done by the Parliament, or the Authority derived from them: An Act is passed for punishing such as shall speak, Preach, or Write against them; yet many do Preach, and tell them in their Pulpits, that they have broken their Covenant and the Treaties, and must expect to meet with God's Judgments for it; some Ministers are apprehended, others had been, if they had not been rescued. There is a great discontent in the Kingdom, every County ready to Rise, if they had protection against them: Major General *Holborn* is gone with about 1000 Horse to fetch in the Marquess of *Argile*, and others; it is said that it shall be death to publish any Books, Pamphlets, or Libels against the Proceedings of the Parliament. There comes daily such Malignant News hither, That the Lord-General *Fairfax's* Army is routed, that *London* is joined with the King, and are gone to fetch him home; and that those Members of Parliament, that acted against him, are all fled and gone away.

Letters from  
Scotland of the  
Disunion and  
Disaffections  
there.

About a Month hence Duke *Hamilton* expects to compleat his Army, which if he doth, and *Langdale* not suppress, then he will march into *England*.

Tuesday,

Caroli I.

Tuesday, June 20. 1648.

These Votes  
Have been  
Taken up  
Against  
the Parlia-  
ment.

**B**OTH Houses this day passed several Votes we mention'd before, concerning such as take up Arms against the Parliament of *England*, or assist in such a War, which were as followeth;

Whereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament Assembled, did, upon the 20th. of *May*, 1642. for the preventing of the late War, pass these Three Votes;

1. That it appears, that the King, seduced by wicked Counsel, intends to make War against the Parliament, who, in all their Consultations and Actions, have proposed no other end unto themselves, but the Care of the Kingdoms, and the performance of all Duty and Loyalty to His Person.

2. That whensoever the King maketh War upon the Parliament, it is a breach of the Trust reposed in him by his People, contrary to his Oath, and tending to the Dissolution of this Government.

3. That whosoever shall serve or assist him in such Wars, are Traitors, by the Fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, and have been so adjudged by Two Acts of Parliament, and ought to suffer as Traitors, 11 *Rich. II.* 1 *Hen. IV.*

And whereas there are now at this time divers Persons in Arms, who endeavour to raise War against the Parliament; the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, for better informing the Subjects of this Kingdom in their Duty, do now at this time Declare, That it doth appear, That divers who have assisted the King in the late War against the Parliament, as also divers others, do endeavour to seduce the People, and do actually Levy War against the Parliament.

That whosoever shall make War against the Parliament of *England*, or assist in such a War, are Traitors by the Fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, and have been so adjudged by Two Acts of Parliament, and ought to suffer as Traitors, 11 *Rich. II.* 1 *Hen. IV.*

It was likewise farther Ordered, That these Votes be forthwith Printed, and Published by the Sheriffs in every Market Town in the several Counties, at the next Market days after the Receipt hereof; And that the Judges do deliver them in their several Circuits.

The Commons debated concerning the Garison of *Plymouth*, and passed an Ordinance for establishing Col. *Weldon* Governour thereof: And it was farther Ordered, That 100 *l.* should be allowed him to buy him Horses.

Ordered, That the Bonds of the Merchants remaining in the custody of the late Serjeant *Hunt*, for the payment of the Duty of One per Cent. for *Plimouth*, be put in Suit by the Assigns of the said Serjeant *Hunt*.

A Letter was read from the Committee of *Nottingham*, and a Declaration inclosed of raising Forces for Defence of their County: The House Ordered thereupon, That the said Committee should have Power to raise a Troop of Horse for preservation of the said County of *Nottingham*.

An Ordinance read for settling the Militia of the County of *Lincoln*, and Assented unto.

That the Committee of the Militia of *Lancashire*, do present the Name of such Person as they shall think fit, to his Excellency the Lord General, to be Governour of *Liverpool*, to the end his Excellency may approve

Such Persons  
Traitors by the  
Fundamental  
Law.

The said votes  
to be published  
in every Mar-  
ket Town.

Col. *Weldon*,  
Governour of  
*Plymouth*.  
100 *l.* to buy  
him Horses.

Serjeant *Hunt*  
to put in Suit  
the Bonds for  
the Duty of One  
per Cent, *Ply-*  
*mouth* Duty.

The Committee  
of *Notting-*  
*ham* to raise a  
Troop of Horse  
for the preser-  
vation of that  
County.

Militia of *Lin-*  
*colnshire* set-  
tled.



approve thereof: The House Ordered to approve of Col. Ralph Ashton, a Member of the House, to Command in Chief the Brigade of Lancashire, to join with Major-General Lambert, in the present Service for the North.

Col. Russel, Governour of Guernsey, was Ordered speedily to go thither, to take Care of that Island.

Letters were this day read in the House, from the Leagure before Pembroke, from Lieutenant-General Cromwell, and of his own Writing; the Letters import, as followeth;

SIR,

**A**L L that you can expect from hence is a Relation of the state of this Garison of Pembroke, which is briefly thus; They begin to be in extreame want of Provision, so as in probability they cannot Live a Fortnight without being Starved; but we hear that they Mutinied about Three Days since, cried out, Shall we be ruined for Two or Three Mens pleasure? Better it were we should throw them over the Walls. It's certainly reported to us, that within Four or Six Days they'll cut Poyer's Throat, and come all away to us: Poyer told them Saturday last, That if Relief did not come by Monday night, they should no more believe him, nay, they should Hang him. We have not got our Guns and Ammunition from Wallingsford as yet, but however we have scraped up a few which stand us in very good stead. Last night we got Two little Guns planted, which in 24 Hours will take away their Mills; and then, as Poyer himself Confesses, They are all undone: We made an attempt to Storm it about Ten Days since, but our Ladders were too short, and the Breach so as Men could not get over; we lost a few Men, but I am confident the Enemy lost more; Capt. Flower of Col. Dean's Regiment was wounded, and Major Grigg's Lieutenat and Ensign slain; Capt. Burges lies wounded and very sick: I question not but within a Fortnight we shall have the Town. Poyer hath engaged himself to the Officers of the Town, not to keep the Castle longer than the Town can hold out; neither indeed can it, for we can take away his Water in Two Days, by beating down a Stair-Case which goes into a Cellar where he hath a Well: They allow Men half a pound of Beef, and as much Bread a day, but it is almost spent. We much rejoyce at what the Lord hath done for you in Kent. Upon our Thanksgiving for that Victory, which was both from Sea and Leagure, Poyer told his Men that it was the Prince was coming with Relief. The other night they mutinied in the Town. Last night we fired divers Houses, which runs up the Town still; it much frights them: Confident I am we shall have it in 14 Days, by Starving. I am,

Sir,

Your Servant.

Leagure before Pembroke,  
June 16. 1648.

From the Head Quarters, June 19. came thus, "Three of the Six Harwich Ships that presented their Service to the General, Engaged with the Two Ships that the Forces in Colchester had to lay open the River, and secure their passing in and out; some Dragoons from Mersey Fort joined with them, and after some skirmish, with the loss of Two Men, boarded the Two Ships, and took them; they have sent away one of the Ships, and keep the other to attend them in Colchester, who sent a Party of Horse and Foot to relieve the Ships; but the Prize was taken ashore before they came; and because these should not lose their Labour, a Party of the Lord General's Engaged them at Wivenall, a Village, they hitherto possessed, and took Forty of them prisoners. One of the Frigats taken had Ten, the other Twelve pieces of Ordnance.

Lieut. Colonel Gardner, once Vice-Governor of Farrington-House, and others, were taken Prisoners going to Colchester.

The

An. 1648.

Col Ashton is  
Command in  
Chief in Lan-  
cashire.  
Col. Russel to  
take care of the  
Island of  
Guernsey.

Lieut. General  
Cromwell's  
Letter of the  
necessitous Con-  
dition of Pem-  
broke.



An. 1648.

Sir Charles  
Lucas has offer  
for exchange  
of Prisoners re-  
jected.

The Committee  
under restraint  
in Colchester,  
desire a Treaty.

Ordinance for  
Presbitery  
read and com-  
mitted.

Some persons  
taken up in lieu  
of those detain-  
ed in Colchest-  
er.

1000 l. Order-  
ed for the forti-  
fying of Bri-  
stol.

200 DemiCul-  
verin Shot ta-  
ken out of  
Arundel-Ca-  
stle.

Mr. Dowcet,  
&c. that en-  
deavoured the  
King's escape,  
brought up Pri-  
soners.

Ammunition  
Ordered for the  
service of the  
North.

The Prisoners taken, confess, *That the intent of Goring's Army was to go through Colchester into Suffolk, so into Norfolk, and back through Cambridgeshire, by which time they should have a gallant Army; and then they would go up to the very Walls of London, where their own Party would join with them in plundering that Rebellious City.*

Sir Charles Lucas sent a Trumpet, proposing an exchange for Prisoners, but offering Private Men for Officers and Gentlemen, it was rejected. The Lord-General sent his Letter to Colchester, to acquaint them, That Sir Charles Lucas had forfeited his Paroll, his Honour and Faith, being his Prisoner upon Paroll, and therefore not capable of Command or Trust in Martial Affairs: To this an Answer, or rather Excuse was returned. Yesterday in the Evening came a Letter from Sir William Massam, and the rest of the Committee under restraint in Colchester; "That they made it their Request to his Excellency, to enter 'into a Treaty for Peace; and in the same Paper a Line or Two Signed, 'Norwich, Arthur Capel, Charles Lucas; That they thought fit to give 'the Committee leave to Sign that Paper, and that they intended by 'it a general Peace. No Answer as yet returned, and believed the 'Committee was forced to Sign this Paper.

Wednesday, June 21.

**T**his day the Ordinance for the more effectual Settling the *Presbyterial* Government throughout the Kingdom, was read the Second time in the House of Commons, and Committed; Report was made to the House from the Committee appointed to apprehend and keep in custody Twenty Persons of the King's Party, in lieu of those detained in Colchester; upon which some are apprehended: And it was Ordered, That the said Committee should have the Speaker's Warrant to break open doors, &c. in case of opposition. The Members serving for *Essex* were ordered to go down to use their Endeavours for better securing of that County, and settling the Peace thereof.

An Ordinance for settling the Militia of the City and County of *Bristol* was read, and assented unto; and 1000 l. ordered for the repair of Fortifications, and victualing of *Bristol* Fort and Castle.

Ordered, That 200 Demi-Culverin Shot be taken out of *Arundel* Castle for the Service of the *Isle of Wight*. The Articles of Faith and Texts of Scripture to them brought in by the Assembly, were Ordered to be Printed.

This day Mr. Dowcet, and the others that endeavoured the King's escape out of the *Isle of Wight*, were brought up Prisoners, and committed to *Peter-House*.

The Commons ordered 6000 Musquets with Bandeliers, and 500 Case of Pistols, with Saddles and Furniture for Horse, 4000 Pikes, and 5000 Swords, with Ammunition, to be provided for the Service of the Northern Counties.

The Lords this day Debated the Instructions for the Judges Declaration for the Counties, but the great business was, to consider of a way for the speedy settling of the Kingdom in Peace, and made some progress in it; and Ordered to proceed therein on the Morrow.

Orders are sent to the Masters and Wardens of the several Companies in *London* from the Lord Mayor; That whereas *Saturday* next is to be a Common Hall, as usually on every *Midsummer-day*, for the chusing of Sheriffs for the City of *London*, that in regard some persons may in these



these distracted times croud in with those of the Livery ( who are only to be there at common Halls ) that therefore they will be careful ( every Company respectively ) to see who, and what they are that come to the *Guild-Hall* with them, to prevent the coming of such as are not of the Livery.

From the Leagure before *Colchester*, *June 21.* came farther to this purpose; “ The Enemy within the Town are fortifying amain, and endeavour to get Provisions from *Tendering Hundred*, which cannot be “ considerable, nor yet prevented, unless the *Suffolk Forces* were come up, “ for whom *Col. Whaley* is gone : They are imposing a Fine upon the “ Town, forcing all between 16 and 60 to bear Arms, and are preparing “ Horse-Mills and Hand-Mills to grind their Corn. The Lord-Gener- “ ral begun a Work yesterday at the *North Gate*, and the Soldiers main- “ tain it with much Gallantry and Resolution. The Trumpeter with “ a Message for a Treaty is not yet returned, nor must not, till the “ Mortar-pieces and Granadoes come up; and then accept of what “ the General offers; else Thunderbolts and Granadoes will be their “ doom. They have twice marched out with Foot and Long-Boats to “ regain *Mersy Island*, but returned with Loss, for our Forces fell upon “ them, and beat them back into the Town. The Soldiers begin to “ despair, but the Earl of *Norwich* feeds their Fancies with vain Delu- “ sions, telling them that the General had sent a Trumpeter to them, “ offering to draw off, bid them chew their Bullets, and the Round- “ heads in *London* were plundered, only their Friends had left some for “ them, as deserving it. And he farther intimated, that Major-Gener- “ ral *Langhorne* with 10000 Men were within 14 Miles, and would “ fall on the General’s Rear very suddainly.

*Thursday, June 22. 1648.*

THE House was this day informed, That one Captain *Vesey* ( a Trained-Band Captain of the County of *Essex*, who lately endeavoured to invite all his Company to come into *Colchester* and join with the Lord *Goring* ) was taken Prisoner by the Lord General’s Forces; They Ordered, “ That his Excellency should proceed against “ the said Capt. *Vesey* by Martial Law.

The House was informed, That the Contractors for the Sale of Bishops Lands were at the door, they were called in, and presented to the House a Petition, Humbly desiring the removal of Obstructions, in the Sale of Rectories, part of the Revenues of Deans and Chapters; which was read, and after some Debate, Ordered to be referred to the Committee, appointed to consider of removing Obstructions in the Sale of Bishops Lands, who were ordered to report their Opinions with all convenient speed.

An Ordinance was read for settling the Militia of the City of *Westminster*, and after some Debate, Ordered to be read again on *Saturday* next.

An Ordinance, was reported to the House for discharging the Sequestrations, and taking off the Delinquency of Sir *John Strangeways*, and his Son; and accepting the Fine which he has paid for his Delinquency; which was Assented unto.

Caroli I.

The State of the Navy was this day reported to the House, which took up much time; and it was thereupon Ordered, 'That the Sum of 40000*l.* should be advanced upon the Credit of the Excise in course; with Allowance of 8*l.* per Cent. per Annum to the Advancers for the use of the Navy, and that an Ordinance be brought in to this purpose.

'That the Committee of the Army should pay the 2500*l.* borrowed by them of the Committee of the Navy.

'That the Ships now in readines for part of the Summer's Fleet be forthwith Manned, and Set forth, in order to the reducing of the Revolted Ships.

The House was informed, That the Isle of *Wight* was not in a very safe condition without some additional Strength: They thereupon Ordered, 'That it should be referred to the Committee at *Derby-house*, to take care for the Safety of the said Place both by Sea and Land.

Friday, June 23. 1648.

THE House of Commons this day resumed their Debate, as to the speedy Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, and Ordered, 'That it should be referred to a Committee, to consider how far the Parliament have gone in order to a Peace, and what Offers have been made by the King for that purpose, and what is fit farther to be offered to him in relation to the settling a well-grounded Peace in this Kingdom; and likewise to consider of the Place, Manner and Circumstances, in relation to this Business, and to Report with all speed to the House; and that the Lords Concurrence should be desired herein.

Debate about  
His Majesty's  
Person.

The House then had much debate concerning His Majesty's Person; and the Question was put, Whether *His Majesty's Person* should be removed from *Carisbrook* Castle to *Windsor* Castle, in order to a Personal Treaty upon such Things as both Kingdoms shall conclude on; But this Business was not then fully agreed on.

A Letter from  
Colonel Ham-  
mond by Cap-  
tain Rolfe, con-  
cerning the  
Charge against  
them.

A Letter this day came to the House from Col. *Hammond* by Capt. *Rolfe*, giving Answer to the Scandalous Charge laid upon himself and the said Captain by Mr. *Osborne*, in that feigned Relation printed, putting himself wholly upon the Knowledge of His Majesty, and what he shall say therein.

Capt. Rolfe  
denies the  
Charge.

Captain *Rolfe* was called in, and Mr. Speaker acquainted him with the Heads of the Charge against him; which he absolutely denied, or that ever he had any Discourse with the said *Osborne* to that purpose.

The Charge or-  
dered to be  
printed.

The House hereupon, to give the Kingdom Satisfaction, Ordered, 'That the Charge, Col. *Hammond's* Letter by way of Answer, and the House's Order for giving Freedom and Security to *Osborne* for 40 days to make good the said Charge, should be forthwith Printed. A Letter was this day read, in Answer to a Letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> from Col. *Jones*, which was Assented unto.

The House then Ordered, 'To Adjourn until Monday Morning, and hereafter to Adjourn from every Friday to Tuesday following.

The Enemy in  
Colchester  
sally out, and  
are repulsed.

From the Leagure before *Colchester* by Letters dated Thursday, June 22. came as followeth: 'This day was the first Salley that ever the Enemy made out of the Town, whatever Reports you have had out of London since the first Battel, being with 30 Horse and 40 Foot, to discover our new Work; but 14 of your Muskettiers beat them from their Works.

'This



'This day likewise 4 Foot-Soldiers went over the River, and brought away six Cows within Pistol Shot of their main work.

'Yesterday the Suffolk Forces being not come over, the Enemy had free Passage to Sir Harbottle Grimston's House and Bradfield-Hall, towards Harwich, where they have placed about 200 Muskettiers, and have two Troops of Horse, and, as we hear, they have sent for Guns from Colchester.

This day they have the Confidence to send a Summons to the Suffolk Forces at Cattaway-Bridge, a Copy whereof is herewith sent, and is as followeth:

Gentlemen,

**W**E are commanded by Sir Charles Lucas, Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in Essex, to desire your Positive Answer, Whether you do declare your selves to be our Enemies or no? Likewise we desire to give you Notice, That our coming hither is only to preserve this Hundred from Plunder; nor to act any thing against you in Suffolk, upon your declaring either to be our Friends, or to stand as Neuters; and that your Intention of Drawing together, are only to secure your own County, hoping you will be so tender of spilling any more Blood, especially of your so near Neighbours, as we Essex Men that have Associated with you, as that you will take away all just Occasions, by coming no more into our County, and sending back those Men, Horses, and Arms, which you have taken from us, or forcing us to declare our selves to be, what we are loth to think of, Your Enemies; whereas our Wishes and Studies shall be to subscribe, our selves,

Before Bedfeild-Hall,  
June 22. 1648.

Gentlemen,

Your Friends and loving Neighbours,

|               |             |
|---------------|-------------|
| David Thomas, | John Lyn,   |
| John Aylet,   | Tho. Gyn,   |
| Wm. Lewes,    | Fouk Searl. |

We had likewise a true Copy of a Proclamation by His Excellency the Lord Fairfax, Published throughout the Army, as followeth:

**W**Hereas, in Answer to a Letter sent out from Colchester concerning a Treaty, I have offered Liberty to all Private Soldiers, and Persons of that Rank, laying down Arms, to depart to their several Homes, and to be free from the Violence of the Soldiers, together with other Conditions to Persons of other Quality: I do therefore Require and Command all Officers, Soldiers, and others whom it may concern, That in case before Acceptance of our Agreement thereupon, the Conditions tendered to all the Enemy's Party for the Surrender of the Town, and Private Soldiers, or Persons of that Rank, shall come away from the Enemy, with their Arms, or without, and shall peaceably come into the Guards, rendering such Arms as they have, or shall bring with them; that in such case no Plunder nor Violence shall be committed upon any such Persons, but they be quietly brought to the Head-Quarters, there to receive Passes for their Repair to their own Homes. Given under my Hand and Seal the 22d of June, 1648.

To Col. Barnardiston, to be published among the Suffolk Forces, and the like throughout the Army.

Tho. Fairfax.

Saturday, From the Leagure before Colchester we had farther as followeth: 'Once every day you shall be sure of an Account of Affairs here, though nothing be done, to stop the Mouths of those who daily invent Lies, having nothing else to support their tottering Cause. 'This day proving extraordinary wet, gave the Enemy encouragement to come out of their dry Houses with some Men, as if they had intended to sally out, which gave us an hopeful Alarm to have an En-

[712]

'counter

An. 1648.

Four Soldiers  
bring away  
6 Cows within  
Pistol-shot of  
their main  
Work.

Suffolk Forces  
arrive at the  
Leagure.

Those at Catta-  
way-Bridge  
by those in Col-  
chester.

The General's  
Proclamation  
published  
throughout the  
Army.

A farther Ac-  
count from Col-  
chester.



An. 1648.

Two Cannon  
from the new  
Batteries play  
into the Town.Suffolk Forces  
assist in block-  
ing up the  
East Gate.The Cannon on  
both sides play  
hard.

counter with them, which both now and hitherto they have avoided. That which I observed upon it, was the extraordinary Readiness and Cheartfulness of the Soldiers (notwithstanding they were wet to their Skins) to stand to their Arms. The Country Soldiers of *Essex* deserve Commendation likewise for their Readiness, who have stood so many Cannon-shot, insomuch that for the future they deserve to be called *Essex Lions*, and we will turn the *Calves* into the Town.

This day two of our Cannon from the new Battery played into the Town, which much terrifies 'em within; and when we sent a Party under Lieutenant *Chillenden*, with Ammunition, to meet the *Suffolk* Forces, though they march'd within Musket-shot of the North Gate, yet they attempted not to make the last Salley, or to fall upon the Rear.

The *Suffolk* Forces have been this day at their Rendezvous; but some Scruples they made touching their marching out of their own County, being I hope this day satisfied, we expect them to morrow without fail to assist in the blocking up of the East Gate, which by reason of our handful of Men we could not hitherto accomplish; and then the Enemy is past all Sallies, if he had Courage to do it; and besides, we shall immediately fall upon Sir *Harbottle Grimstone's* House, which the Enemy had soundly plundered, and turned out his Lady.

Farther from the Head Quarters, dated *June 25.* at Two in the morning, thus: The last night the Enemy was very silent, but this day played very hard, yet did not any Execution; our Cannon likewise played into the Town, and near *St. Mary's* Church killed one, and wounded two. This day we finished a Bridge over the River, whereby we can hold Communication with the *Suffolk* Forces, who are this day come over, consisting of about 2000 Foot, and 5 Troops of Horse; they are intrenching themselves before the East Gate, and have left a competent Number to secure *Cattaway*, *Nayland*, and *Streetford* Bridges. Their Intrenchments being once finished, I hope we shall suffer the Enemy to take little Rest until we have reduced them.

Monday, June 26. 1648.

The Debate re-  
solved for  
settling the  
Peace of the  
Kingdom.

THE House of Commons this day farther resumed the Great Debate, in order to the *Speedy Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom*; and they then went on to the Nominating a Committee, who are to Debate and Report their Opinions as to the Manner and Place of Treaty with His Majesty, for Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom; And a Message was sent to the Lords for their Concurrence herein: Upon which, their Lordships named a Committee of their House to join with the Commons as was desired; The Names of the Committee of Both Houses are as followeth; Of the House of Peers, the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Kent*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Suffolk*, *Stamford*, *L. Bartlet*, *L. North*, *L. Hundsdon*, *L. Harbert*: Of the House of Commons, *Sir Walter Earle*, *Sir Harbottle Grimston*, *Sir John Watts*, *Sir William Lewis*, *Sir Richard Onslow*, *Sir Gilbert Gerhard*, *Sir James Harrington*, *Sir John Burgin*, *Sir John Evelin of Wilts*, *Sir Martin Lumley*, *Sir Robert Harlow*, *Mr. Pridaux*, *Mr. Swynfen*, *Mr. Maynard*, *Mr. Wheeler*, *Mr. Hungerford*, *Mr. Pierpoint*, *Mr. Lisle*.

Mr. Mildmay's  
Election made  
void, and Sir J.  
Clotworthy  
readmitted.

The Committee of Privileges made Report to the House, of the Case of *Sir John Clotworthy* and *Mr. Mildmay*, and after some Debate it was Voted, That the Election of *Mr. Mildmay* was void, and that the former Order, prohibiting *Sir John Clotworthy* and *Mr. Mildmay* to sit in  
the



' the House till farther Order, be Revoked; and that the said Sir *John* be  
' Re-admitted.

Caroli I.

The Note sent up yesterday to Dr. *Burgesse*, when in his Pulpit, subscribed by divers Citizens and others, desiring him, To give God Thanks for preserving His Majesty from Poisoning, and to Pray for the Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Normich*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*; was Read in the House, and upon Debate thereof, Ordered, ' That the Militia of *London* do send for the Parties whose  
' Names were subscribed.

' Bishop *Wren*, and Mr. *Capel*, Son and Heir to my Lord *Capel*, Ordered to be added to those who are to be sent Prisoners to his Excellency, and to be Exchanged for, or used as the Committee of *Essex* in  
' restraint with the Lord *Goring*.

The Northern Letters this day from *Tork*, *Newcastle*, Major General *Lambert's* Quarters at *Penrith*, and from the *Lancashire* Forces, all of them to one and the same purpose, give to understand thus much:  
' Major General *Lambert* hath retaken *Appleby* Castle, in which was  
' 6 Barrels of Powder, 300 Arms, and 1500 Weight of Match; also  
' *Graystock* Castle and one other. The *Lancashire* Forces are come to him,  
' being one Regiment of good Horse, and two Regiments of Foot; these  
' joined, they advance 8000 Horse and Foot against *Langdale*, who  
' is retreated to *Carlisle*. General *Lambert* was within a Mile of the City,  
' draws his Men into Battalia, expecting *Langdale* would fight, but  
' he refused; and yet unwilling to go farther North on that Coast, sends  
' 8 Troops of Horse to *Hexam* in *Northumberland*, to fright away many  
' Gentlemen and others to *Newcastle*. Colonel *Gregory Fenwick* and Major  
' *Sanderson*, who until now lay to strengthen *Berwick*, having Notice,  
' that *Langdale's* Horse intended to get between them and *Newcastle*, retreated within four or five Miles: The Enemy then marches to *An-*  
' *wick*, and another Party of his Horse (for Foot he hath but few or  
' none) gone a long time towards *Berwick*) among whom are two Troops  
' of Gentlemen excellently well mounted. This Remove it's conceived,  
' is the better to avoid fighting, securing themselves under *Berwick* and  
' *Carlisle*, receiving from *Scotland* if any come, and waiting the Prince's  
' Arrival and those with him. The Horse of *Bishoprick* of *Durham*, are  
' commanded to join with those of ours in *Northumberland*, the better to  
' withstand the Force of *Langdale*: Many come, *English* and *Scotch*, out  
' of *Scotland*, who speak the Condition of Affairs very sad there, and  
' that great Violence is used towards all that will not adhere to the new  
' War. Some Ministers already Executed, more Imprisoned; all that  
' endeavour to obstruct the present furious Proceedings of the new pre-  
' valent Party, are, by Power given to the Committee for that Purpose,  
' to be secured, and their Goods to be confiscated. Their Oath is framed and urged already, upon the Nobility and Peers, but no other:  
' The Lord Chancellor, *Lonthean*, *Wariston*, and several other Lords and  
' Gentlemen, are fled upon it to several strong Holds; and General  
' *Lesbly*, and others with him, into *Fife*: There was a purpose of the  
' well-affected in the *West* parts of that Kingdom, to have imbodyed to  
' the Number of 10000, but prevented by the Advance of the Lieutenant  
' General *Middleton* thither, so as not above the number of 1500  
' got together; those be summoned and willed to return to their homes.  
' This drew off many, but the rest resolved to outbid all, adventured  
' and would not stir; Three hundred of these the Lieutenant General  
' *Middleton* forced to a Water side, that they must either yield or fight,  
' the latter of which they chose; and did it with so much Courage, that  
' they

Many Eng'ish  
and Scotch  
speak the sad  
Condition of  
that Kingdom,  
and the violence  
used towards  
those that will  
not adhere to  
the new War.



Caroli I.

‘ they beat off his Horse, and put them to a Rout and Flight, and there-  
 ‘ by got opportunity to secure themselves in *Galloway*, a Garison of *Argile*’s.  
 ‘ 500 more, being all that stayed of the 1500, which had been old Sol-  
 ‘ diers, got into a Bog for their own preservation: *Argile* hath been  
 ‘ sent to by the now late Committee of Estates, to know the Reason,  
 ‘ why his new Regiments now with him, yield not Obedience to the  
 ‘ Commands of the present Officers of the Army? He replied, he would  
 ‘ examine it, and shortly return them an Account or Reason of it: *Mid-*  
 ‘ *dleton*, *Bartlet*, *Vury*, have accepted Commands under the new General  
 ‘ *Hambleton*, old *Leven*, *David Lesly*, *Holburne*, Colonel *Carr*, Lieute-  
 ‘ nant Colonel *Carr*, Lieutenant Colonel *Middleton*, and several; yea,  
 ‘ most of the Officers employed by themselves, and we in *England* have  
 ‘ refused; honest Men say, never was such a sad Persecution in that  
 ‘ Kingdom; yet God hath exceedingly emboldened the Spirits of the  
 ‘ Ministry and others to withstand them, as if a Deliverance were behind  
 ‘ the Curtain for them.

‘ The last Week we told you of a Petition from the Inhabitants of  
 ‘ *Colchester*, and a Letter from the Lord *Goring* to the General in their be-  
 ‘ half; That Liberty might be granted to the *Bay* and *Say-makers* in that  
 ‘ Town, to have a free Trade with *London* during the Siege; we had  
 ‘ then also given you the General’s Answer, but wanted room; we will  
 ‘ for better satisfaction give it you now.

For the Mayor, Aldermen, and Inhabitants, of the Town  
 of *Colchester*.

Gentlemen,

The General’s  
 Answer, to the  
 Petition of the  
 Bay and Say-  
 makers in *Col-*  
*chester*. and  
 Lord *Goring*’s  
 Letter on their  
 behalf.

**I**T had been good, that the unavoidable consequence of War, that of restraining  
 Trade to a Town besieged, had been considered of by the Inhabitants of your Town, be-  
 fore their admittance of those Forces, which have necessarily drawn it upon them; and  
 which indeed first began the new disturbance upon this County and the Kingdom,  
 and that Interruption to your Trade which is complained of. You cannot but remember,  
 that even during the first War raised against the Parliament, while you had none but the  
 Parliament’s Forces among you, both your Town and this whole County had as free Tra-  
 ding with *London* and the parts adjacent, as if there had been no War. And after that,  
 by the Blessing of God, the adverse Forces were in all Parts subdued, the whole King-  
 dom enjoyed for some time universal Quiet; there was again all freedom of Trade and  
 Commerce throughout all parts, the Forces of the Parliament disbanded and lessened by de-  
 grees, and therewith Taxes abated; all Plunder and Abuse of the Soldiers restrained, and  
 at last free Quarter also taken off; and there was no doubt but, with the Blessing of God,  
 the Kingdom might have been speedily settled and eased of its Burthen by degrees, as the  
 safety thereof would admit, had it not been for the new disturbances raised chiefly by that  
 Party, whom your Town hath afforded harbour and shelter unto for the present; where, had  
 they not been admitted, and through the advantage of the place gained some present brea-  
 thing, there was little doubt, but by God’s Blessing, they might, ere this time, have been  
 broken or driven far enough off; and your Town had enjoyed without Interruption the  
 same freedom of Trade, and all things else, as formerly they had done: And as the pre-  
 sent Interruption thereto is thus drawn upon your Town, not by my default, but theirs and  
 the Towns-Mens, so the first beginning thereof, which the Petition alleadges to have been  
 three Weeks past, was singly by them; there being at that time none of my Forces entred in-  
 to this County, nor any that stop’d your Trade, but the Lord *Goring*, and those in Con-  
 junction with him, who then lay at *Bow*, and afterwards at other places upon the *Lon-*  
*don Road*; which so soon as by their diverting another way, it was cleared, there was  
 no stop of Trade by the Forces under my Command, either to other parts of this County or  
 your Town, until by their admittance thereto. I was necessarily drawn down hither to  
 besiege them; now to allow freedom of Trade to a besieged Town, implies so much disad-  
 vantage or prejudice to the Besiegers, and such advantages to the besieged, as the like Mo-  
 tion was never yet granted, nor I think made, elsewhere; and therefore as to your and the  
 Inhabitants desire thereof, their hopefulest and surest ways to a full freedom therein, will  
 be such as tend to the restitution of the Town and County (as far as may be) into the  
 same



same Condition, wherein they were before those Forces which occasioned the Interruption came in: And, as in order thereunto, I lately offered fair Conditions in a Letter to the Lord Goring, Lord Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, though perhaps concealed from you: though they be rejected by them, yet I shall be ready to make good the same to all that shall timely embrace them, except those three Persons themselves. And for the mean time, here are many Gentlemen and others of known Estates in this County, and divers Inhabitants of your Townsmen, eminent in Trade; who declare themselves willing to take off all the Bays and Says made in the Town, at such prices as they are usually sold for, and give good Security for payment within a fortnight after the Town of Colchester shall be taken, surrendered or quitted; which I hope would be readier payment by many Months, than those Commodities are usually vendued for; or else to take them off upon such certain days of payment, as Merchants ordinarily do in that Trade. And though it be a Favour without an Example to a besieged Town, yet in order hereunto, I shall give way to those Commodities, to be freely brought to Stanaway Heath, there to be either sold upon the Terms aforesaid, or else to be returned into the Town if they cannot bargain; and shall give passage to and from that place, to the Persons and Goods of those Tradesmen, at such times as I shall find most convenient to be set apart for that purpose.

Your assured Friend,

Tho Fairfax.

June 24. 1648

Saturday last a Trumpeter came from the Lord Capel, to desire that Abraham Harston and John Raynar, Deputed by the Bay and Say-makers of Colchester, might come and treat with His Excellency about a free Trade.

The Lord Capel's Trumpeter, and Colonel Panton's, and divers Soldiers, are this day come from the Enemy; and many have come since the General's Letter into the Town, promising Liberty to Soldiers, and others of the same Rank, to go and live quietly at their own homes.

Colonel Slingsby, Colonel Beale, Colonel Tuke, Colonel Champnes, and divers other Colonels, are very active in this Town.

The Lord Goring and the rest of the Officers, keep up the Spirits of their Soldiers with false Information: When they ask'd what our Trumpeters come so often about, they told the Soldiers, "That it was about a Treaty; and that the General offered Fifty Thousand pounds, if he would let him draw off quietly with his Army, but that he would not grant it."

From the League before  
Colchester, June 26. 1648.

Tuesday, June 27. 1648.

THIS day a Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of London, was presented to both Houses of Parliament; The Substance thereof, for satisfaction of those that have not seen the Petition, take briefly thus:

"That a personal Treaty may be obtained betwixt His Majesty and both Houses, in the City of London, or some other convenient Place; where it may be most for the Honour of His Majesty's Royal Person, and Preservation of the Parliament, as their Honours thought fit; unto which Treaty they humbly desire our Brethren of Scotland may be invited; That so, according to the Duty of our Allegiance, Protestation, solemn League and Covenant, His Majesty's Royal Person, Honour and Estate may be preserved, the Power and Privilege of Parliament maintained, the just Rights and Liberties of the Subjects restored, Religion and Government of the Church in Purity established, all Differences may be the better composed, and a firm and lasting Peace concluded; and

An. 1648.

Lord Capel desires, that two Deputies for the Bay and Say-makers may come and treat with the General about a free Trade.

Two Trumpeters and divers Soldiers desert Colchester.

The Forces in Colchester encouraged to hold out.

Petition of the Lord Mayor, &c. for a personal Treaty &c.

An. 1648.

The Lord's Answer to the Petition.

The Commons Answer.

and the Union between the two Kingdoms continued according to the Covenant; all Armies disbanded, and all your Soldiers just Arrears satisfied; the Kingdoms Burthens eased; and the laudable Government thereof, by the good and wholsom Laws and Customs, happily advanced.

To this the Lords answered, " Giving the Petitioners hearty Thanks for their Continuance of their good Affection to the Parliament, and Inclination to the Peace and Settlement of the Kingdom.

The House of Commons gave them this Answer, " That they have the same Fellow-feeling with the City and Kingdom of their Sufferings by War, and the same Desires with them, to attain to a safe and well grounded Peace: They have, for that end, spent a great part of this last Month in Considerations of Peace, and have made some Progress therein; and for the more speedy dispatch of what farther remains to be done, the Houses have appointed a Committee to consider what the King hath offered, and what is farther to be offered to the King, for his satisfaction, for settling of a speedy and well-grounded Peace, and to consider of Time, Place, and other Circumstances, for conveniency of Addresses to be made to His Majesty; and they doubt not, but what they have done, and speedily shall do herein, will be fully satisfactory to the City of *Londron*, and to all others that desire to see the Troubles of this Kingdom ended in a safe and just Peace. And for your good Affections to the Parliament and Kingdom, manifested by your Actions in the late War, and in your present Petition for a safe and well grounded Peace; the House hath Commanded me to give you Thanks.

An additional Ordinance passed for the *Militia of Westminster*; also an Ordinance for the *Militia of York*: Mr. *Osborne* this day appeared to the Lords House, and charged the Matters contained in his Letters against Major *Rolph* upon Oath; and an Impeachment was Ordered to be drawn up hereupon.

From Colchester Leagure June 26. 1648.

" This day the Enemy drew out some Foot into their Orchards and Closes under their Works; our Foot immediately went into the open Field, beat them into their Guards, and made those that kept the Guards run also; and took their Hour-glass, set their Guard-House on Fire, killed Two, and brought away one Cook of *Greenwich*, a Baker, Prisoner. The *Suffolk* Forces work diligently in making their Trenches before the *East Gate*; The Enemy hath quitted Sir *Harbottle Grimston's* House at *Bradfield*, having plundered it sufficiently, and are retreated to my Lord *Banning's* House.

Colonel *Barkstea's* Regiment are marched over our new Bridg, and are intrenching themselves about the *North Gate*.

This Night some Horse of Colonel *Whaley's* were sent to fire the Enemy's Windmills, which they effected; they have yet two Water-Mills, which we hope also to make unserviceable to them before to morrow.

Wednesday, June 28. 1648.

THIS day was the Monthly Fast-day; The House gave Thanks to the Ministers that preached, and Ordered their Sermons to be Printed.

From

Ordinance for the Militia of Westminster and York passed.  
Mr. Osborne makes Affidavit before the Lords, against Major Rolfe, and an Impeachment thereupon ordered to be drawn up.  
Further Account from Colchester.



From the Leagure before Colchester by Letters the 28. of June, 1648. came as followeth:

Caroli I.

Further from  
Colchester.

Yesterday the Suffolk Forces fell upon the Enemy, killed Two, and took Ten Prisoners; whereof a Kentish Man and two London Apprentices, very resolute Men; they had chewed Bullets rowled in Sand in their pockets, contrary to the Law of Arms; and without doubt, Colonel Needham was shot with such, for we have had Shots more dangerous than his Cured: Likewise the same day 30 of ours fell upon two Troops of the Enemy, killed Two and wounded many. Near the Hedge last Night, we had a purpose to begin a Battery close under the Walls, but that the Country failed to bring in their Tools; the Enemy suspected it, by viewing of the Ground the day before, sallied out last Night with 100 Horse in a full Career, thinking to surprize our Men; but failing there, they advanced on a swift March to our Horse Guards, and their swiftest came within our Centinels, to our Guard, and discharged Pistols, which gave our main Guard Notice, who instantly mounted and charged the Enemy, and pelted them with Shot to their Hedges; which they had lined with Musqueteers, and took off his Headpiece that Commanded in Chief. We had Intelligence last Night out of the Town, That their Horses were saddled, and that they intended to break thorough by the way of *Walden*, which probably they were intended to have done; for those who came out (as one of them confessed) were the Commanders in Chief and Gentlemen of Quality, who, if they escape not, must cut the Throats of all their Hories. The Enemy shoots Iron pieces, which makes us think they have near spent their Shot; nothing hath hapned this day remarkable.

News came this day, "That a Party of the Enemy from *Pontefract*, had possessed themselves of *Axholme* Island near *Trent*."

Island of Axholme possessed by the Pontefracters.

Thursday, June 29. 1648.

Three Petitions were this day presented to the House, from the Mariners of *Trinity House*; The one intituled, *The humble Petition of the younger Brothers of Trinity House*; the second intituled, *The humble Petition of the Commanders, Masters, and Marriners, of the Shipping belonging to the River of Thames*; the third, *The humble Petition of the Master, Wardens, and Fellows, of Trinity House*; praying a personal Treaty with His Majesty, &c. Which Petition was read in the House of Commons, and a Committee appointed to draw up an Answer thereunto.

Three Petitions of the Mariners read, and a Committee appointed to draw up an Answer.

They Ordered, "That a Months Pay should be advanced to the Forces of *Lancashire*, out of the Sequestration of Delinquents in the County of *Westmorland*."

A Months Pay to be advanced to the Forces of Lancashire.

Colonel *Ashton*, Commander in Chief of the *Lancashire* Forces, Ordered, To have the Thanks of the House, for his extraordinary good Affections and Services for the Publick in the County of *Westmorland*.

Colonel Ashton, their Commander in Chief, to have Thanks returned.

The House was informed, "That the Malignants of the County of *Sussex*, had taken Occasion, upon the endeavoured Removal of the Magazine of that County in *Arundel Castle*, to rise in a tumultuous manner: They thereupon Ordered, That it should be referred to a Committee of *Derby House*, to take speedy Course for the subduing of them."

Committee at Derby House to take Care to subdue Insurrections in Sussex.

Upon a Letter this day from His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, the House Ordered, "It should be referred to a Committee of the Army, to take Care speedily to send down to the Army what Provisions and other Necessaries are wanting."

Provisions and Necessaries to be sent to the Army.



Caroli I.

Committee of  
Essex to take  
Care to raise  
Moneys to pay  
the Forces of  
that County  
Officers and Sol-  
diers to go for  
Ireland, to  
pay the same  
Security for  
their Pay as  
was under the  
Lord General.  
500 l. for the  
Victualling of  
Chester.  
The besieged in  
Colchester, ex-  
pect Relief from  
Langdale.

The House Ordered, "That an Ordinance should be drawn, to enable the Committee of the County of *Essex* to raise such Moneys as shall enable them to pay the Forces of that County, raised for the Defence of the whole County; to the end an equal share may be had, amongst all the Inhabitants, as to their Maintenance.

The humble Petition of those Officers and Soldiers, that came from the Army, upon the Ordinance of Parliament for the Service of *Ireland* and otherwise, was read; and Ordered, "The same Security shall be given to them for their Arrears, as the Army under the Lord General hath.

They farther Ordered, "That the Sum of 600 l. should be advanced, for the victualling the Fort and Castle of *Chester*; and that the late Actors of the Design there, be Tried by Martial Law.

From the Leagure before *Colchester*, by Letters came this day farther to this purpose; "You understood before the Enemy's Sally out of *Colchester* on Tuesday Night, and their Repulse in again: They still give out, that *Langdale* is certainly coming for their Relief. The *Suffolk* Forces work apace in making their Leagure; The Enemy is debarred from all manner of Provisions out of *Tendering* Hundred or elsewhere, and believe it can hardly escape us any way. Wednesday, a Party of the *Suffolk* Forces from *Cataway*-Bridge, went into *Tendering* Hundred, and took ten Troopers of the Enemy plundering, and afterwards went to Sir *Harbottle Grimston's* House at *Bradfield*, where they found it a miserable place; all the Goods in and about the House taken away, the Beds torn in pieces; the Enemy hath done above a 1000 l. Damage there. The Trumpet that came out of the Town that day says, that many of their Men came wounded in that Morning upon the Sally. Tuesday Night 200 of our Men have been working all that night, upon a new Battery within Pistol-shot of the Town, near the Alms-Houses; they wrought without Danger all this Night till Morning, when the Enemy made two Shot at our Horse-Guards; the First mis'd, the Second killed four Horses and one Man.

June 29. 5. in the Morning.

Friday, June 30. 1648.

A Message from  
the Lords, about  
a personal Treaty.

A Message this day came from the House of Lords, acquainting them; "That the Members of their House, of the Committee appointed to consider of a personal Treaty with His Majesty, who met yesterday and had a great Debate about a Personal Treaty, with His Majesty's Remove nearer *London*; had Reported two Votes in relation to that Business, in which the Lords had Concurred, and desired the Concurrence of that House thereunto. Hereupon the Members of the House of Commons of the said Committee, made their Report of the said Votes, which were to this Purpose; "First, That the Vote of the 3d of January, 1647. forbidding any Addresses to be made to, or received from His Majesty, should be made Null. 2. That the Three Propositions sent into the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and to be presented to His Majesty before a Personal Treaty be had, should not be insisted upon. And, that His Majesty be removed to some of his Houses within 10 Miles of *London*.

The House of Commons Ordered, "That in respect the House of Peers had agreed to sit to Morrow and Monday, for dispatching the great



great Business of a Personal Treaty, which the Kingdom so much expect; That they would likewise sit on the said days; and that to morrow this Message be farther Debated.

Another Message came from the Lords, " Recommending the Petition of the Lady *Capel* on the Behalf of her eldest Son, who is apprehended and sent down Prisoner to the Lord General, to be used in the same Condition, as the Committee of *Essex* are with the Enemy; and desiring, that she may have such satisfaction herein, as may be for the Justice and Honour of the Parliament.

The House hereupon Ordered, " That a Letter should be written from the House to the Lord General *Fairfax*, with the Petition of the said Lady *Capel* therein; and that His Lordship be desired, to do therein, as may be for the Justice and Honour of Parliament.

A Message this day from the Lords, desiring that one Mr. *Dowcet* may have free Liberty to attend their Lordships, as often as his Testimony shall be required in the Business of Major *Rolfe*; and to return him with Safety, which was assented unto. Their Lordships also Ordered Major *Rolfe* to be Committed Prisoner to the Gatehouse.

The House Ordered, " That the Committee of *Sussex*, and the Committee of *Worcestershire*, shall have leave to raise such Horse and Foot, as they shall think fit, for suppressing all Tumults and Insurrections in their Counties; and for preserving the Peace thereof.

The Ordinance for the Payment of the Forces of the County of *Essex*, raised for their own Defence, was read and assented unto.

The Ordinance for advancing 10000 *l.* for *Bristol*, was reported and assented unto.

The rest of this day was spent upon the Ordinance for Religion.

From the Leagure before *Colchester* came farther thus: " As soon as it was day this Morning, *Thursday June 29.* the Enemy plaid with their great Guns against our Horse-Guards and new Work near the Alms-House; but when they saw how deep our Men were in their Trenches, that the Shot could not hurt, they desisted shooting with great Shot, and fell to annoy us with small Shot out of Mr. *Grimston's* House, standing near the Walls of the Town; but our great Cannon shooting thorough and thorough the House, cutting off the Arms and Legs of many of them, they were glad to fly into the Town, and in a malicious humour set the House on Fire, and burnt other Houses with it.

" The Enemy sallied out last Night, on the other side the Leagure, towards *Sussex*; which our Horse discovering, lined the Hedges with Dragoons, and went on with a Party of Horse, as if they had meant to Charge the Enemy; and then facing about run away, as if they had been afraid of the Enemy who pursued them; and as soon as they came up, the Dragoons did so gall the Enemy with Shot, that they forbore to advance farther; there being at that time a Lieutenant Colonel, and four other Officers of the Enemy, very desperately wounded, and some slain: And some who came out of the Town this day, confirmed the same. And this Morning they sallied out again with their Troops of Horse, 500 Foot and a Drake: Our Horse-Guards that were upon the Road from *East-gate* toward *Tendring* Hundred, perceiving the drawing out both Horse and Foot towards *Grimstead* Church; and that the Passage being narrow, the Horse could not engage them; Foot were sent for to come to the assistance of the Horse: But before our Foot could come up from the *Sussex* Forces, the Enemy had taken up thereabouts, and driven in some Cattel, and killed one Mr. *Sandford* at *Burlesea*, that had Interest in the Castle; though it is said he was

An. 1648.

Another from the Lords, on behalf of the Lady *Capel*.

A Letter to be sent to the General on her behalf.

Another Message, That Mr. *Dowcet* be required to give his Testimony, in case of Major *Rolfe*.

The Committees of *Sussex* and *Worcestershire* to have Power to raise Horse and Foot, to suppress Insurrections.

10000 *l.* to be advanced for *Bristol*.

Farther from *Colchester*.



An. 1648.

‘their great Friend. And this Night we had designed to have fortified  
 ‘*Grimstead Church* near the *Hive*, with Foot and a Piece of Cannon; so  
 ‘that they must take their Fare-well of any more Provision. Had the  
 ‘*Suffolk Fort* been finished sooner, we should have had Foot as well as  
 ‘Horse, to have secured that Hundred. Four Companies of Colonel  
 ‘*Ingeldsby's Regiment*, and some Horse, are marched to secure the  
 ‘Church, which Commands the Causey, and gives passage over *Hive*.  
 ‘*Bridge* into *Tendering Hundred*.

A Colonel that  
 came out of Col-  
 chester taken.

‘There was this day taken Prisoner in or near *Harwich*, a Colonel  
 ‘that came out of *Colchester*, who, upon Examination, called himself by  
 ‘the Name of *Colonel Smithson*; but some Townsmen, who saw him  
 ‘there in Town, say, that his Soldiers called him *Colonel Bard*; but  
 ‘those that have seen him say, it is not *Sir Henry Bard*.

The besieged  
 gave out that  
 700 London  
 Apprentices  
 were coming for  
 their Relief.

‘This day the Enemy in *Colchester* gave out, That 700 *London Ap*-  
 ‘prentices, with four Guns, were this Night come to *Chelmsford* for  
 ‘their Relief, That the Parliament Men are all driven from *Westminster*  
 ‘into the Army.

They burnt M<sup>r</sup>.  
 Barrington's  
 House, and  
 threaten to burn  
 the Subburbs.

‘The Enemy have this Night burnt *Mr. Barrington's House*, on the  
 ‘other side the Town; they give out that they will fire the Subburbs.  
 ‘They are fortifying the *Lord Dacres* his House in the Town, it being  
 ‘mored round, and are resolved to keep that to the last; so that no-  
 ‘thing but Destruction is expected to this poor Town.

Leagure before Colchester, 29. June 1648.

12 at Night.

## C H A P. XXVIII.

*Proceedings in Parliament, from July 1. to Aug. 1. 1648.*

*Saturday, July 1. 1648.*

Debate of the  
 three Bills to be  
 sent to Scot-  
 land.

**T**H E House this day, according to former Order, resumed the  
 Debate of yesterday, concerning the not insisting upon the  
 three Bills sent into *Scotland*, and the Vote reported from  
 the Committee, That His Majesty should come within Ten  
 Miles of *London* to some of his Courts: And it being a Business of that  
 Concernment, the House Ordered a further Debate of this Business to  
 be on *Monday* next. And because there should be a full House at the De-  
 bate of a Business of so great Concernment; They Ordered, ‘That all  
 ‘the Members that are in Town, be required to attend the House on  
 ‘that day.

Committee ap-  
 pointed to take  
 Care the Ar-  
 my be supplied  
 with Moneys.

The House received a Letter this day from the Lord General, giving  
 the House an Account of Affairs before *Colchester*, the Sum whereof you  
 have before: The House Ordered, ‘That Four Members of the Com-  
 ‘mittee of the Army, the Members of the House of Commons of the  
 ‘Counties of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Hertfordshire*, *Cambridge*, and *Essex*, being  
 ‘joined with them, should go down to the Army, and Issue out their War-  
 ‘rants, and take Care, That that part of the Army before *Colchester*  
 ‘may be supplied with Moneys out of the Assessments of *Essex* and the  
 ‘adjacent Counties; and that they have the same Power there, as  
 ‘when they sit here, in order to the receiving and issuing out Moneys.

4500 l. to be  
 raised in Essex,  
 for two Troops  
 of Horse and  
 one Company of  
 Dragoons.

An Ordinance for raising 4500 l. in the County of *Essex*, for advan-  
 cing of two Troops of Horse, and one Company of Dragoons, for the  
 Service of the said County, was read and assented unto.

The



The like Ordinance for the County of *Suffex* was read, and upon the Question assented unto.

Letters this day from the Leagure before *Colchester*, inform as followeth: "This day we have been very quiet, not one Man nor Horse of the Enemy's appearing out of their Works; our Men have secured *Greenstead Church*, and the Pass from the *Hithe*, so that now both the East and North Passages are so stopp'd, that they can make no Incur-sion into *Tendering Hundred*, or any part, for Provision. The Work near the Alms-Houses, begun the other Night, is now almost finished; they Graft so high, that they are forced to make use of Ladders for the perfecting thereof. Our Purdues lie so near the Enemy, as to hear them discourse, drink Healths, &c. Some of our Musqueteers go so near the Town, towards the head Gate, that the Enemy's Musqueteers fired out of the Windows upon them: The Enemy this day opened three of their Sally-Ports, and left only *Head-Gate* block'd up; which, as is conceived, is in relation to an Escape.

This day His Excellency sent in a Letter, signifying, "That the Parliament being sensible of their seizing of Sir *William Massam* and others of the Committee, not being Prisoners of War, had sent down the Lord *Capel's Son*, with others, that he might be sent in Exchange for Sir *William Massam*. His Excellency therewith sent Two Affidavits upon Oath; by which it appeared, That by the Earl of *Norwich* and the Officers Directions, the Soldiers had chewed Bullets, and cast with Sand, delivered out of the Stores, (whence they usually received Ammunition) which heing a thing contrary to the Law of Arms, he required the like might be forborn for the future, or to expect what will follow.

To that concerning the Lord *Capel's Son*, this Evening His Lordship made a particular Answer; *That he conceived it inhumane, and that if all the Committee had been offered for him, he would have disdained the Motion; and that he joyed to see any of his, (if no other way) yet by their Sufferings, to pay that Duty they owe to the King and known Laws of the Kingdom.* To that concerning Bullets, the Generals returned Answer, denying any such Command or Practice; but for rough cast Slugs, they were the best they could send on the sudden.

*Leagure before Colchester, June 30. 1648.  
10 at Night.*

This day Major *Rolfe*, by Order of the Lords, was removed from his Lodging in *London*, where he lay very ill of a great Distemper in Body; and was carried in a Horse-litter, guarded by a Company of Trained-bands, to the Gatehouse at *Westminster*. Before he was removed, he sent a Letter to the Lords by two Chirurgeons attending him, which was as followeth.

My Lords,

Being informed, That this honourable House hath passed an Order for my Commitment, and knowing my self (I speak in the presence of God who searcheth all hearts) to be so perfectly clear and innocent of that foul and horrid Crime charged upon me, that I abhor the very Thoughts both of it, and also of concealing my self from your Lordships; earnestly desiring an Opportunity of appearing, for vindication of my Innocency in this Matter, or whatever else Malice in wicked Men can lay against me; Resting fully assured, That whatsoever Award I may find at the hands of Men, I shall enjoy the happiness of an upright and peaceable Conscience with the same God.

I should still have attended your Lordships pleasure, had not that Distemper of Body, (which was before upon me) by its growth necessitated me to apply my self unto the use of

Caroli I.

*The General's  
Letter from the  
Leagure before  
Colchester to  
the Parliament*

*His Letters to  
the Lord Go-  
ring &c.*

*The Lord Go-  
ring's Answer.*

*Major Rolfe  
removed from  
his Lodging to  
the Gatehouse.*

*His Letter to  
the Lords.*



Caroli I.

of Means; whereby I am at present so disabled, that without apparent danger, I cannot now wait upon your Lordships; the Truth whereof these Bearers my Chirurgeons can testify. Thus craving your Lordships favourable Construction of my present Condition, with acceptance of these Lines, I rest,

Your Lordships most humble Servant,

June 30. 1648.

Edward Rolfe.

Monday, July 3. 1648.

The Debate concerning a personal Treaty resumed.

**T**HIS day the House of Commons, according to former Order, resumed the grand Debate, Concerning a personal Treaty to be had with His Majesty; and whether the Three Bills sent into Scotland should be insisted upon before the Treaty. The Debate hereupon held very long this day; and at last it was resolved, "That the Three Bills, viz. 'The First for settling the Presbiterial Government for three Years; The Second for recalling all His Majesty's Declarations and Proclamations against the Parliament; The Third for settling the Militia in the hands of the Parliament, should be drawn up, and sent as Propositions: To which His Majesty is to give his Approbation, by subscribing his Hand before a Treaty; and to give Assurance to pass them into Acts, so soon as he shall come to London and sit in Parliament.

The Time and Place of Treaty is not yet resolved on, but admits of another Debate

Private listing of Soldiers discovered and the chief Actors apprehended

The House was informed, how that the Royal Party in and about London have been, and are very active, in private listing of Soldiers, and raising of Horse and Arms, as was somewhat more publicly discovered yesterday in Loathbury, where they were listing: And upon notice, the chief Actors being apprehended, were rescued again by their own Party, and four of them escaped.

For the better security of the City, a new Regiment of Horse to be raised.

The Commons considering of the Carriage of this business, and the great danger of the City and Parliament, resolved for their better Guard and Security, to raise a new Regiment of Horse, and put them under the Command of Major General Skippin. Ordered 5000 l. out of Haberdashers and Goldsmith's Hail for raising of them; and such Citizens or others, as please to lend in any Horse or Arms voluntarily, under the said Major General's Command, for the defence of the Parliament, City, and Parts adjacent, they have declared it an acceptable Service.

14000 l. to be raised upon the Estates of Delinquents in Kent and Essex.

An Ordinance for raising 14000 l. upon the Estates of such of Kent or Essex as have engaged in the late Insurrections there, was put to the Question, and passed.

June 30.

The Pontefractiers plunder the Country.

\* July 3.

The Post Letters from the North were this Week intercepted. From Belvoir Castle, June 30. came as followeth: "The Enemy at Pontefract Castle still go on at pleasure, taking and plundering whom they please, and yet please to deal so with none but those who have been most active for the Parliament. Having quitted the Isle of Axholme, they came towards Lincoln, and \* yesterday entred the City, plundered the House of Captain Pert, who is now in Arms in Northumberland for the Parliament, and may do as much for them and many others, to the great Damage if not Ruine of them. They have Prisoners Captain Bees, Captain Fines, and others; Colonel Rossiter was at a distance. They went farther on, and took Prisoner Mr. Ellis; they brag they have 3000 listed in Lincolnshire; but there are divers Thousands in Leicester, Derby, Rutland, and Lincolnshire, who are ready to join against these.

They killed one Mr. Smith in Lincoln, belonging to the Sequestration.

Tuesday,



Tuesday, July 4. 1648.

An. 1648.

**T**HE Commons, for satisfaction of the Debts of the Kingdom, upon Complaint of many of them to the House; and for a farther Encouragement to such as shall assist them for the time to come, (if the Treaty takes Effect or not) pass'd a Vote, "That before a Treaty be concluded, 'all just Debts to such as have adhered to the Parliament in this War, 'shall be paid or secured; and that an Ordinance be brought in to this 'Purpose.

Ordinance to be brought in for securing the just Debts of those that have adhered to the Parliament.

The Forces in *Sussex*, though much allayed, yet a great Danger apprehended, if the Garrisons of that County should not be speedily secured. It was therefore referred to *Derby House*, to make *Farnham Castle* defensible, and likewise secure *Rigate*, *Martin Abby*; and all other places of Strength in that County.

Derby House Committee to take off the Security of *Sussex*.

The Ordinance for the *Militia of the whole Kingdom* admitted of a serious and long Debate; many Gentlemens Names of several Counties desired to be incerted, but rejected. A Clause to be added thereunto, viz. "That 'no new Forces be raised or put into Garrisons, without the Consent of 'the Committees of the *Militia* of the several Counties, Committed.

Long Debate about the Militia of the whole Kingdom.

By Letters this day out of *Lancashire* is certified, "That a Party of '600 Horse, under the Command of Colonel *Lilburn*, engaged against 'the Forces under Sir *Richard Tempest* and others joined, to the Number 'of a 1000. After some hot Dispute, 600 of the Enemies Horse taken, 'and 300 Prisoners; amongst which were many Knights and Gentlemen of Quality: This Intelligence we had farther confirmed from 'Newcastle the day following.

The Forces under the Command of Sir *Richard Tempest*, defeated by Colonel *Lilburn*.

From the Navy came Letters, "That Sir *George Aiscough* is come in 'with the *Lion*, one of the Parliament's Ships, and declares his hatred 'against the Perfidiousness of the other Ships that are gone away, and 'stand out against the Parliament; engaging himself and the whole Ship 'with him, to do their best for reducing the Revolters.

Sir *George Aiscough* declared against the Revolters.

From the Leagure before *Pembroke* in *Wales*, by Letters June 28. is thus written:

"Tuesday last we gavethe Town an Allarm; 120 within laid down 'their Arms, vowing never to take them up again: They were of Colonel *Boteler's* Regiment; but *Poyer* and *Langhorne*, prevailed with 'them by telling them if Relief came not in five days, they would yield, 'and they should hang them if they did not. They confest on Friday 'last, they had not Provisions for 14 days; we expect every day that 'most of them will come to us through want; they only have a little 'Rain-water and Bisket left; it's still feared, *Poyer* will go into the Castle with some Gentlemen, and leave the rest to Mercy. If we get the 'Town, we doubt not to carry the Castle suddenly; our Guns for want 'of Wind are not yet come from *Bristol*, we expect them hourly; had 'they come, we had done before this; we shot Stones into the Town 'with our Mortar-pieces, which kill'd divers.

The Town of *Pembroke* reduced to Straights.

From Colonel *Jones*, Governour of *Dublin* in *Ireland*, is thus written:

SIR,

**H**ERE is arrived Moneys from *Bristol*, 50000 l. which was once designed for *Munster*; and 3391 l. 6 s. 6 d. from *London*. 6000 Suits, and all sorts of Grain; 6571 Barrels; had I but Men, I should, (God assisting) soon end this War. Though all the Forces of this Kingdom look this way. The Scots endeavour to entice away many of my Soldiers, should I march abroad, I should endanger the loss of all behind.

Moneys and Provision arrived at *Dublin*.

Not

An. 1648.

Not long since, I sent to the House My Lord Inchequin's Letter to me, and my Answer therunto; of which I put you in mind again, because you may not be apt to believe Reports raised on it, that I should assent treating with Inchequin for a Cessation. When my Messenger returns out of Munster you shall hear farther. I am,

Dublin, 28. June. 1648

Your most humble Servant,

Mich. Jones.

Letters from the  
Leaguers to  
Colchester.

"From Colchester Leaguers came thus, dated this Morning at four a Clock: Our great Guns and Carriages are come, the Cannon planted, Lieutenant Colonel Pitman, Mr. Gibson, and Lucas his Carpenter, with others, have deserted them. Mrs. Gibson, Mrs. Lamb, and others of the Enemies Wives, came out, but were turned into Colchester again. The Wives of the well-affected are not suffered to come out, and complained to the Lord Goring for want of Victuals, many ready to starve; he said they must not complain, till Horseflesh is worth 10 d. per Pound, but appeased by giving them Moneys. We kill'd some of their Horses under the Walls; Horse-meat and Corn they are not distressed of; when the Line is finished from the North-bridge River to Sir Charles Lucas his House, the General will batter and storm. They have in Colchester 20 Pieces of Ordnance, and 200 Barrels of Powder, but want great Shot.

Wednesday, July 5. 1648.

The Common  
Council of London  
petition to  
have the Militia  
fished.

THE Common Council of London presented a Petition to both Houses this day, with another Petition from the Commission-Officers of the Trained-bands of London; desiring, First, "That the Militia of the City of London and adjacent Parts, may be settled in one Committee: And if the Parliament shall think fit, to join some Persons of the Parts adjacent to the Grand Committee, they may be such as have no Places of Profit, which depend upon the continuance of War and our Troubles; or have shewed themselves disaffected to the ends of the Covenant. 2. That the King may be brought to London with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, to treat with His Parliament for settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace. 3. That the Militia of the City of London may have Power to raise Horse, (if need be) for the Defence of the King, Parliament, and City.

The Lords declare  
their will  
towards to  
grant their desires.

The Lords gave Answer, "That they have considered of the Petitions; they had of themselves made some Progress in those things mentioned therein: And they do now declare, That they have thought fit to grant their Desires in all their particulars contained in the Petitions; in Confidence that the City of London will be careful to make good their great Engagement now made, for the preserving and securing His Majesty's Person, and the Parliament, from Tumults, Mutinies, Insurrections, or other Disorders, that may interrupt the Honour, Freedom, and Safety, of the King or Parliament. And they cannot doubt, but that they will still adhere to live and die in Defence of the King and Parliament, according to their Covenant. Mr. Speaker, by Command of the House of Commons, gave them this Answer.

The Commons  
will agree to  
be having the  
Militia.

"The House have read your Petition, and the Petition annexed; and they have agreed to the joining of the Militias.

A Petition was likewise presented to the House, subscribed by 80 well-affected



affected Seamen of *Trinity House*, Masters of Ships, &c. Offering their Service upon the Command of the Parliament, for the Reducement of the revolted Ships, if Shipping may be designed for that purpose; upon reading their Petition they had Thanks given them, and the business referred to a Committee.

A Letter was this day read in the House of Commons, from Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, Governour of *Newcastle*, of a gallant Victory obtained against *Langdale's* Forces in *Northumberland*, July 1. The Sum of all is thus, "*Langdale*, as you heard last week, retreated, upon Major General *Lambert's* approaching, and would not engage his Forces upon terms of advantage, resolving to preserve his Body whole to join with the *Scots*; and upon his Retreat to *Carlisle*, he sent Col. *Tempest*, with 7 or 800 of his Horse, to meet Col. *Grey*, that was before that time kept up in *Berwick* by our *Northumberland* Horse, with the assistance of Major *Saunderson's* two Troops; but upon Col. *Tempest's* coming in to *Northumberland*, ours drew towards *Newcastle*, and Col. *Grey* with his Forces from *Berwick*, joined with Col. *Tempest* about *Alnwick*: Sir *Arthur Haslerig* then sent for the *Bishoprick's* Regiment of Horse, under Col. *Wren*, to come into *Northumberland*, to join with Col. *Fenwick*, who commanded *Northumberland's* new raised Regiment; and Major *Saunderson* also mounted about 100 of his Foot as Dragoons, and sent them to them; He writ also to Major-General *Lambert*, letting him understand that the Enemy was joined, and intreated him to send some Assistance immediately to our Forces. Upon Friday last Col. *Lilburn*, with Three Troops of Horse, came to them at *Chollerton*, and that Evening they marched towards the Enemy that lay about *Eslington* and *Whittingham*, and all along *Cocquet water*; and having marched all that night, the next Morning they fell into their Quarters, and they fell in so close from Town to Town for about Seven Miles, that they suffered the Enemy to take no Alarm. There are taken most of the considerable Gentlemen of *Northumberland*, and *Bishoprick*, that were the first Beginners of this War, and Encouragers of the *Scots* to come into *England*, and at least 300 private Soldiers, and between 5 and 600 Horses, and good store of Arms, without the loss of one Man on either side. A List of the Commanders and Gentlemen is also sent. This Victory was very seasonable, but we may not think the Work of the *North* over by it; for it is certain That the *Scots* are come very near the Borders, and *Langdale* is joined with them, and their numbers will be far too great for what we are able to withstand in these Parts: Only, to God nothing is impossible.

*A List of the Prisoners taken in Northumberland, July 1. 1648. is as followeth;*

Col. *Edward Grey*, Commander in Chief of the Forces in *Northumberland*, and hath Compounded and took the Covenant; Col. *Sir Richard Tempest* Baronet, Commander in Chief of the Forces for the County of *Durham*, *Sir Francis Ratcliffe*, Baronet, *Ratcliffe* his Son, *Sir Gervas Lucas*, Mr. *George Bellasis*, Mr. *G. Collingwood*, Mr. *Job Collingwood*, Lieut. Colonel *John Salkield*, Lieut. Colonel *Ralph Millet*, Lieut. Colonel *John Thornton*, Major *Thomas Salkield*, Major *Trollop*, Capt. *Francis Brandling*, Capt. *James Shafto*, Capt. *Hugh James*, Capt. *Smith*, Capt. *Fetherstonbaugh*, Capt. *Francis Carlton*, Capt. *Ascue*, Capt. *Ambrose Carlton*, Mr. *Gowen Ratcliffe*, Mr. *Roger Ratcliffe*, Mr. *Ralph Bowes*, Mr. *John Wright*, Mr. *Cholmley Wright*, Mr. *John Thornton*, Mr. *William Hodgson*, Mr. *Charles Selby*, Mr. *John Thurlwell*, Mr. *William Lampton*, Mr. *Shaw*, Mr. *Lancelot Selby*, Mr. *Nicholas Woodhouse*, Mr. *Anthony Trollop*, Mr. *John Fitz-Williams*, Mr. *John Sison*, Mr. *Thomas Hardy*, Mr. *John Watson*, and Mr. *Ralph Clackston*, with many other Gentlemen, Lieutenants, and other Officers, and above 300 Soldiers,

An 1648.  
Eighty Seamen  
offer their Service  
towards  
reducing the  
Revolted Ships.  
Sir Arthur  
Haslerig's  
Letter of his  
Success against  
Langdale.  
July 1.



An. 1648.

ers, and 5 or 600 Horses, and many Arms: The Enemy was about 1200. and we about 9. Six hundred came out of *Berwick* this day, and was within Eight Miles of the Horse, who were thus taken, to join with them about *Carlisle*.

Newcastle, July 2.

1648.

Publick Thanksgiving Ordered for the said Success.

Five hundred Horse got together about Kingston, under the Duke of Buckingham, &c.

Instructions given for the securing White-Hall, &c.

Members of Parliament Subscribe for Horses.

The Horses so Subscribed for to be put under the Command of Col. Boteler. The House Declared it an acceptable Service.

Provisions grown scarce in Colchester.

The Line about the said Town hastened.

A Porter from London got into Colchester, puts them in hopes of Relief.

The House Ordered, That on *Sunday* next, *Publick Thanksgiving* shall be made in all Churches in and about *London* for this Victory.

The House was informed of about 500 Horse got together about *Kingston upon Thames*, most of them out of *London*, Armed, the Earl of *Holland*, Duke of *Buckingham*, Lord *Francis Villers*, Earl of *Peterborough*, in the head of them; That they summon the Country, expecting great numbers to join with them, and have plundered some friends to the Parliament.

The Commons passed Instructions for the securing of *Whitehall*, and *Lambeth House*, which they conceived might be in some danger of this Party; They also appointed Guards upon the *Thames*, at the Ferrying and Water-places, to stop all suspected Persons passing that way.

The Committee of *Derby-House* made Report also of this Business, and the Judgment of that Committee, for Subscriptions for Horses, to be made by the Members of this Parliament for Ten Days, for Defence of the Parliament and City; which the House very well approved of, and the Members Subscribed accordingly very freely, some Two, Three and Four Horses.

And Ordered those so Subscribed for, to be put under the Command of Col. *Boteler*, and Quarter-master-General *Fincher*, and that the Sum of 100 *l.* apiece be bestowed as a Gratuity upon them.

The House also farther Declared it an acceptable Service in all such who shall freely List any Horse for the Service of the Parliament and City, to be put under Command. They Ordered the Committee at *Derby-House*, to grant Commissions to Captain *Boteler*, and Captain *Dickenson*, to raise Two Troops of Horse, for the Defence of the County of *Northampton*.

Leagure before *Colchester*, this 4 *July*, 1648. " This day produced no matter of Action. The Enemy, by reason of the great Flood, cannot escape over the River, had he purpose to do it; we keep strong Guards on this side the Town, in case they attempt this way; several come out of the Town, and do confirm what others daily tell us, of the great want of Bread amongst the Townsmen. The People complained of their great want to the Lord *Goring*; He and his Officers answered, They must not complain till Horse-flesh came to be 10 *d.* a pound.

" We make all the haste we can with our Line, to the end we may spare more Horse and Foot, if the desperate Party about *London* should attempt to get into a Body, with intention to raise the Siege.

This day a Porter in Soldier's Habit, who came from the *Bell* in *Grace-Church-street*, got into *Colchester*, with Intelligence from the Malignant Party in the City, assuring the Enemy that there was a great Force coming from *London* for their Relief: And *Wigmore* the Carrier did undertake that Credit might be given to the Porter in what he said.

Thursday,



Thursday, July 6. 1648.

Caroli I.

THE House of Commons this day Voted, "That they did give leave, that Major General *Brown* should continue one of the Sheriffs of the City of *London*, according to the Election of the said City.

Major-General Brown to continue Sheriff of London.

The House considered of the good Affections and Forwardness of many well-affected Persons in the several Counties of the Kingdom, that have raised Forces for Defence of themselves and their Counties, and have not any Authority of Parliament for so doing, being compelled thereunto by necessity; The House hereupon Declared, "That it was an acceptable Service in all such as have, or shall raise Forces in this Kingdom against the Common Enemy.

Letters this day came out of *Scotland* from our Commissioners, Dated the 21 and 27 of *July last*, with several Copies of Messages from them to the Parliament of *Scotland*, and their Answer thereunto.

Letters from Scotland.

They likewise acquainted the House, That they had Granted a Pass to Monsieur *Monteril*, Chief Agent for the King of *France*, to come to *London*. The reading these Letters and Papers took up most part of the day; and because the whole Kingdom may receive Satisfaction in the Transaction of the Commissioners of *Scotland*, and of the Brotherly Love and Union endeavoured to be preserved by this Kingdom; They Ordered; "That all the Letters and Papers should be forthwith Printed.

The said Letters Debated.

The House then Considered of the Security of their own Sitting, and the Safety of the City of *Westminster*; and in order thereunto, Voted, "That the Horse already Listed and to be Listed, under the Command of Col. *Boteler*, and Quartermaster-General *Fincher*, should be Quarted at the *Mense*.

The House then Ordered, "That all such Members of the House of Commons as would subscribe for Advance of Horse, as aforesaid, should repair this Afternoon to the Committee at *Derby-House*, and there make their Subscriptions, and the Receipt of the Clerk of the said Committee should be a sufficient Warrant for them.

Letters this day from the League before *Colchester* give to understand a notable piece of Service at that League yesterday, *July 5*. Thus,

"The Enemy Sallied forth at *East-Bridge* about Eight on *Wednesday* in the Morning with 1000 Foot and 300 Horse, and fell on our Guard very suddenly, and surprized some of them, being Countymen, the rest retreated to the main Guard; Col. *Whaley* perceived what advantage the Enemy had got, presently advanced with his Horse to get between them and home, whilst Col. *Barkstead's* Regiment Advanced towards the Front, and routed both Horse and Foot together, and took about 100 Prisoners, the most of them miserably wounded; the Soldiers giving them a Payment for their poison'd Bullets; about 20 of the Enemy were slain on the place, most Gentlemen, their good Apparel and white Skins speak no less: Lieutenant-Col. *Weston*, Son to Sir *Richard Weston*, and Two Captains more, were taken Prisoners; the Retreat was so hasty, that our two Drakes which they surprized at *East-Bridge*, they left behind, so that we gained them, the House, and Turnpike, where we formerly were. Lieut. Colonel *Shambrooke* was shot in the Body, the Bullet since taken out, and we find it poison'd, boiled in Coprice; our Soldiers hope to be revenged

Those in Colchester Sally out and were defeated.

Caroli I.

‘ of them the next Engagement for this poison’d Bullet. Capt. Moody, who Commanded a Troop of *Suffolk Horse*, was taken Prisoner, engaging the Enemy very boldly in Person; one Soldier had his Leg shot off with a great Bullet, and some wounded. The Enemy was this day so sufficiently beaten, that unless Hunger, which breaks Stone Walls, enforce them to play their last Game, they will no more appear.

Friday, July 7. 1648.

A Treaty with the Aldermen, &c. about the security of the City.

THE last Night a Committee of both Houses Treated with the Committee of Aldermen and Common-Council of *London*, about the Security the City would give for the Security of His Majesties Person, and the Parliament, during the time of their Treaty in *London*, if it should be so agreed for His Majesty to come to *London* to a Treaty; and this day the Cities Answer hereunto was Reported to the House, and some Debate thereupon; the Business being of that weight and importance, and the Houses desiring to give the City and Kingdom Satisfaction herein, Ordered, “ That notwithstanding the general Order of Adjournment from *Friday* till *Tuesday* following, the House should Sit both *Saturday* and *Monday*.

Letter from the Duke of Buckingham, &c. to the City, inviting them to join with them.

The City likewise this day acquainted the House with a Declaratory Letter they had the last Night sent them, Directed To the City of *London*, and Signed by the Earl of *Holland*, Duke of *Buckingham*, and the Earl of *Peterborough*; Declaring their Intentions, to join with the Forces of *Surrey*, *Sussex*, and *Middlesex*, to Release and Preserve His Majesties Person, to bring him to his Parliament, to settle Peace in the Kingdom, and to preserve the known Laws of the Kingdom; inviting the City to join with them, or at least not to be active against them. The Letter to the City, for better Satisfaction, was as followeth;

To the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City in Common Council Assembled.

The Letter at large.

HAVING a long time beheld the sad Calamities and Miseries of these Kingdoms, and finding no other means for Redress, we are forced into this Undertaking, which we desire may be rightly understood of all that are Well-affected, but not to the present Designs, especially of this City, whose Actions and Endeavours do sufficiently evidence their good Affections: To this end we have inclosed a brief account of our Intentions, or Pretences of Peace to the Kingdom, which we hope may give Satisfaction both to you, and the whole Kingdom, whose Assistance, with God’s Blessing, we desire no farther, than our Designs are real for the Good and Happiness, both of the King, Parliament and Kingdom, according to our Covenant.

Your Humble Servants,

G. Buckingham, Holland, Peterborough.

The Commons debate the said Letter, and Declare them Traitors.

The House of Commons had Debate hereupon, and Voted, “ That the said Earl of *Holland*, Duke of *Buckingham*, and Earl of *Peterborough*, had Levied War against the Parliament and Kingdom; and in so doing were Traitors, and ought to be proceeded against as Traitors.

And Order their Estates to be Sequestred.

They farther Ordered, “ The Estates of the said Earl of *Holland*, Duke of *Buckingham*, and Earl of *Peterborough*, should be Sequestred by the several and respective Committees where they lie, and all the Estates of all other Persons, that join with them herein.

The



The Lords desired, by way of Message, that Mr. Downet might be discharged upon sufficient Bail, to attend the King's Council, in the business of Major Rolfe.

An Ordinance was read for Levying the Sum of 1500 l. per Month, upon the County of *Lincoln*, for maintenance of a Regiment of Foot in that County; and Assented unto.

From the Leagure before *Colchester*, July 6, 1648. Twelve at Night. 'We have got farther Intelligence of yesterday's business, and find it to 'be a greater Victory than at first we conceived; for we understand 'from good hands in the Town, That as they had Officers of Quality 'slain in the field, so they have had some dead since they were brought 'wounded into the Town; and that divers of their Officers received 'very dangerous wounds.

"They much lament that their Success was no better, in regard they 'drew out all their considerable Foot they had in the Town, leaving not 600 upon the Line, and thought, by this Attempt upon our fresh Soldiers, to have fleshed their Men for farther Service.

'This day the Enemy drew out on this side the Town, as if they 'would have interrupted our Men in the new Work they are making 'near the Lord *Lucas* his House; but they did not attempt it, neither 'would our Cannon give them leave to stay long without the Walls.

'It is Certified from all hands within, That their Hearts are very much 'down, and that the Conditions offered would now be acceptable. 'The Lord *Goring* and *Capel* carry things very high and peremptorily, 'but Sir *Charles Lucas* more moderate; the Townsmen are infinitely weary of their Company; Butter is not to be had under 5 s. the Pound, and 'Cheese almost at as dear a rate; and the Soldiers do seize upon the 'Meal at the Mills, and Bread at the Bakers, which doth reduce the 'Townsmen to extream Misery and want of Bread.

'We are resolved to undergo hard Duty, but we will ruin their Horse, 'if they attempt to escape.

'Capt. *Moody*, who was taken Prisoner, is sorely wounded, but is this 'day exchanged; the Enemy had 24 Prisoners of ours, and we 96 of 'theirs; a Trumpeter is gone about the exchanging of them.

'Lieutenant-Col. *Shambrooke* is dead of the shot he received by the 'poisoned Bullet; and many of the Prisoners we took yesterday, are 'likewise dead of those Wounds and Cuts they received, meerly for 'their using of poisoned Bullets, who otherwise had received fair Quarter.

Saturday, July 8. 1648.

THE House of Peers sent a Message this day to the Commons, to desire a Conference about the Three Propositions to be sent to His Majesty, That they should not be insisted on before the Treaty; the Commons agreed to a Conference about the same, and appointed the Report of this Conference, and the farther Debate about the Treaty, to be on Monday next.

An Order was made, 'For the Interest of 9000 l. to Major-General 'Brown out of Goldsmiths-hall and the Excise.

A Petition was Read and Committed, from the old Officers and Soldiers of the Northern Parts, under the Command of the late Earl of *Essex*, and the Lord *Fairfax*.

An. 1648.

The Lords desire Mr. Downet may be Discharged. 1500 l. a Month to be Levied upon the County of Lincoln.

A farther Account of the Success against Colchester.

They much lament their Loss.

Drew out again but attempt nothing.

The Town reduced to great want.

Capt. Moody exchanged.

The Lords desire a Conference about the Propositions to be sent to the King.

Major-General Brown to have Interest for 9000 l. Northern Officers Petition read.

The



An. 1648.

Ordinances for  
sequestring the  
Kentish Gen-  
tlemen, &c.  
read.

Col. Hopton  
and Col. Her-  
bert to have  
their Arrears.  
Col. Rossiter  
rouses the Pon-  
tefract Forces.

Letters from  
Sir Mich. Le-  
vesey, of the  
defeating the  
Forces under the  
D. of Bucking-  
ham, &c. near  
Kingston.

Letters from  
the League  
before Colche-  
ster.

The Ordinance, *For sequestring the Estates of Kentish Delinquents*, was again Read in the House, and Passed.

Another Ordinance, *For sequestring of Papists and delinquents Estates*, was Read.

An Order was made, *For 540 l. to Colonel James Hopton, and 770 l. for Colonel Herbert*, as to their Arrears.

Letters this day to the House from Colonel Rossiter, from Nottingham, July 6, 'That he had met with the Pontefract Forces upon their Return after their Plundering Voyage, and engaged them at a Place called *Willingby-Field*, routed their whole Party, consisting of about 1000, took 600 Horse and their Riders, the Commander in Chief, and all his Officers, all their Bag and Baggage, the rest routed, but not many slain; Colonel Rossiter unhappily wounded in the Thigh. Captain Harwood, who brought the Letters, had 100 l. given him by Order of the House.

This day came Letters to the House, of the Proceedings of Sir Michael Levesey and the Forces with him against the Earl of Holland, Duke of Buckingham, his Brother the Lord Francis, Earl of Peterborough, and the rest about Kingston; 'That on Friday Morning this Party marched from Darking with their whole Force to possess *Rigate*, which they had, and quitted the day before; but their Design was now disappointed by Major Gibbons, and two Troops of Colonel Rich's Horse entering the Town before; Upon this they marched the next way for Kingston, ours pursued those, and took some Horse and Men Prisoners betwixt *Uwell* and *Nonsuch-Park*: In the mid-way between *Nonsuch* and Kingston, the Enemy drew up and faced us, this was sometime disputed by Parties, whilst the Enemy sent their Foot before into Kingston to secure their Retreat; the *Forlorns* fought gallantly, ours led on by the Cornet of Colonel Riches, who was seconded by Major Gibbons's Troops, and their Division followed close on: The Enemy was routed, and the Pursuit violently followed to Kingston; but the Foot sent before making good the *Turnpike*, and our Foot not being come up, it was not thought fit to enter the Town with them. Friday Night we kept our Guard on that side the Town, thinking to make some farther Attempt this Morning, but they not answering our Alarm, the Horse-Guard advanced into the Town, and found it quit of the Enemy; they left near 100 Horse in the Town with their Carriages, and took their Flight over the Bridge towards *Harrow on the Hill*, whither we are now in Pursuit of them. In this Service, about 20 slain, the Lord Francis dangerously wounded, if not dead; the Earl of Holland said to be shot in the Shoulder; Colonel Howard, and some others of Note, hurt; about 100 Prisoners, and 200 Horse taken: The Enemies Strength now on their Flight is about 400, and gone towards *St. Albans*, and ours after them; Colonel Scroop, with a Regiment of Horse, also on his March to join with ours.

From the League before Colchester, by Letters this day dated at Noon, came as followeth; 'The Enemy shot much yesterday with a great Piece from the Top of *St. M. ly's Church*, to annoy our Men at work upon the Line, which goes very fast on; but our Cannon from one of our great Forts fetched down the Battlements of the Church, and could not chuse but do Execution on those in the Steple, and afterwards they never made a Shot; They supported the Spirits of their Men, *That the City of London appeared for them; That 1000 Horse were advanced to raise the Siege; and That of a certain the Parliament was broke up; and many of the Members cut in Pieces.* They scattered Papers in the Field, that our Soldiers might find them; the Ef-

fect



fect was, *That they were in no Treaty with the Lord Fairfax for Surrender, or would harken to it; and that whereas it was reported, They would give no Quarter to his Soldiers, they declared, That they would receive them with much Affection, and put them in all Respects equal to themselves* Thus you may see what Shifts they make to uphold the Hearts of their Men, and all little enough to preserve them from running away. We took some Prisoners, and found 10 Slugs done with Sand in one of their Pockets; a Trumpet is gone to the Lord Goring, to let him know what their Soldiers must expect. The Enemy was very quiet all this night, and have not appeared all this Forenoon. According to a Letter July 8, at Noon, from the House of Peers, the General hath returned the Lord Capell. Colonel Scroop is gone with a Regiment of Horse to join with Sir Michael Levesey, against the Earl of Holland and the rest; and no doubt you will hear a good Account of them within a day or two.

Caroli I.

Monday, July 10. 1648.

**T**HIS day the House of Peers, at a Conference of Both Houses, gave Reasons to the Commons, wherefore they desire that the Three Propositions should not be insisted on before a Treaty with His Majesty. I. *That so there may be no delay in the Thing, a speedy Personal Treaty being so much desired, and Petitioned for.* II. *It's the Desire of the Parliament of Scotland.* III. *The Agreement upon the Treaty will be the more Authentick.* IV. *It's probable, having no Army in being, His Majesty will condescend to that, which at Uxbridge and Oxford He refused.* V. *It's not the way of Treaties to Confirm any before all is Agreed, especially those of most Concernment, and that which chiefly will be insisted upon.* These or to this Effect, with some other, were given, and the Concurrence of the Commons desired.

The Lords Reasons, why the Propositions should not be insisted on before a Treaty.

The Commons passed a Vote, 'That Mr. Ashburnham should be offered in Exchange for Sir William Massam, Prisoner in Colchester.

Mr. Ashburnham offer'd for Sir W. Massam. Mr Rolfe petitions to be tried at Common Law.

A Petition was delivered to the House by Major Rolfe's Wife, 'That her Husband may be speedily brought to Trial at Common Law; and that his Accusers, Mr. Osburne and Mr. Dowcet, be kept in safe Custody until the Tryal be over.

Letters from Wales tell of a Design to betray Denbigh Castle, but prevented.

Three Ordinances passed the Houses this day; One for a Troop of Horse to be raised for the County of Surrey, Capt. Hill to Command them; a Troop for Hampshire, Capt. Norris to Command them; and a Troop for the Sheriff of Carnarvan. The Commons took into Consideration the Brief for Wrexham.

Three Ordinances pass'd for raising three Troops.

Report was made to the House, of the Scandalous Libel against Major-General Skippon, whose Vindication was brought in by the Committee, and Ordered to be Posted in the most eminent Places of the City of London.

Scandalous Libel Reported against Major-General Skippon.

An Ordinance was brought in, for the bringing in of the Parts adjacent into the Militia of the City of London, and Read the First Time; and a Petition against it, presented from Southwark and Lambeth, was also referred to the Committee to consider of.

Militia of the adjacent Parts to the City referred to a Committee.

We had this day a farther Confirmation of Colonel Rossiter's Victory against the Pontefract Forces July 5. which we mention'd the last week, and a List of the Prisoners. Sir Philip Mouncton, General; Sir Gilbert Byron,

A farther Account of Colonel Rossiter's Victory.

Caroli I.

Byren, Major-General; Robert Portington, Ralph Ashton Lieutenant-Colonels; Majors, Walter Saitingstall, Thomas Scot, John Scot, George Roberts, Edward Fitz-Randall; Captains, John Elwidge, William Bates, John Risby, John Munson, Thomas Byard, Anthony Wright (Pitket,) John Rich, Arthur Lee (Downes,) John Cooper one of the Sons of Sir Roger Cooper, William Salimarshe, Edmond Mounkton; Lieutenants, John Grinditch, Robert White, Edward Blundervell, Henry Lassell, (Bradwell,) Mar-  
maduke Dilman; 4 Cornets, 2 Ensigns, 24 Gentlemen of Quality, who have many of them been Officers formerly, about 500 Prisoners taken, who were all Horse, except 100 Dragoons, amongst which, many Gentlemen who will not yet discover themselves; 8 Carriages taken with Arms and Ammunition; Colonel Pocklington and Colonel Cholmeley slain, with many other Officers and Soldiers, to the number of 100, besides many others not yet found, because the Fight was in the Corn-Fields; all their Colours, Bag and Baggage taken.

From the Quarters of Colonel Lambert near Carlisle, June last, was thus written :

S I R,

Letters from  
General Lam-  
bert's Quar-  
ters, of the  
Success of his  
Forces.

Since we came into these Parts we have taken five Castles from the Enemy, viz, Appleby, Brougham, Graltoke, Rose, and Selby; Rose was taken by Storm of 200 Foot, being a commanded Party, and taken within two Hours; the Place is strong, had 40 Men in it. The Governour stood and refused two Summons, and yet Quarter was given, only one of the Enemy slain, and one hurt, not one of ours killed or hurt. Selby Castle was taken by a Party of Horse only, they fired but one Piece, and one Trooper going up to the Walls and shewing his Pistol to them, and threatned what he would do if they fired any more, and that they should have no Quarter, they presently yielded. On Sunday night last our Army coming to Warwick Bridge, four Miles from Carlisle, the Enemy kept a strong Guard of Horse and Foot there; we were upon them before they were aware; they left their Guards and fled; our Forlorn pursued them to the Walls of Carlisle; we took 100 Prisoners Horse and Foot, and 40 Horse, and gave them so hot an Alarm, being in the night, that from all their Quarters they ran both Horse and Foot to Carlisle, in so great a Confusion, that if it had been day, we had taken at least 1000 of them: They pretend they will not fight till the Scots come in, and we have received credible Information, That several Regiments of Scottish Horse are ready to join with them, and I think they will do it, do what we can; but when that's done, we shall not refuse to fight, though they should be twice our Number: We have had miserable Marches, and most pitiful Quarters, in this barren and undone Countrey.

Tuesday, July 11. 1648.

THIS day a Letter was read in the House of Commons from Colonel Hammond, Governour of the Isle of Wight, desiring, That Osburn's Charge against Major Rolfe may come to a speedy Hearing; and we will, for more Publick Satisfaction, insert the Letter as followeth:

To the Honourable William Lenthall Esq; Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons.

Mr. Speaker,

Colonel Ham-  
mond's Letter,  
desiring Major  
Rolfe's speedy  
Hearing.

Being deeply sensible of the Reflection upon me, and divers other Innocent Persons, by Mr. Osburn's Proceedings, in Excuse of his Odious Treachery, I am bold to beg of you, That this Charge against Major Rolfe may be brought to a speedy Examination, who, I am confident, will appear a Man exceedingly injured, and thus only a Design to work greater Disturbances in these distracted Times. At this horrid Scandal relates to the Army, I must say, That neither directly nor indirectly, from any Member of it, or from any other Person or Persons whatsoever, did I ever receive a  
Word



Word or Tittle tending in the least to such a wicked Purpose; much less as it relates to my self, could I, or did I speak any such thing to Major Rolle. But this is not the First Fruit of this kind I have received for my faithful Service to you, nor is it more than what I have expected; yet herein I am satisfied, That in Faithfulness and Integrity I have served your Commands with all possible Care of, and Respect to, the Person of the King; so that come what will come, I can say from a good Conscience, The Will of God be done: And in this I appeal to His Majesty, who of any Man best knows it, and who doth, and I doubt not will still do, upon every Occasion, as Opportunity serves, sufficiently clear me. Sir, If through Mr. Osborn's Malice, or rather the wicked Design of those who have set him at work, you have received the least Prejudice of me, be pleased to send down some other, whom you may judge more worthy your Trust, to receive my Charge; and I shall immediately, with all possible speed, present my self to you to receive your Pleasure. In the mean time, it shall be the Business of my best Endeavours, to preserve His Majesty's Person from Danger, as well as in Security in this Place, according to your Commands, until I receive Instructions for his Removal, which I hope, and expect will be sudden. Sir, When I am thoroughly considered, you will find none more Faithful to you, and more Observant to your Commands, than,

An. 1648.

Carisbrook Castle,  
July 4. 1648.

SIR,

Your most humble Servant,

Ro. Hammond.

An Ordinance passed both Houses, For continuance of the Excise of the Kingdom for two Years longer, the time being well near expir'd.

Ordinance for continuance of the Excise.

A Declaration was brought in from the Committee of the Admiralty, desired to be passed for Indemnity for the Revolted Ships that came in by a day, the rest to be utterly out of Mercy, with Instructions concerning the Incouragement of Seamen; all which was referred to a Committee.

Indemnity desired for the Revolted Ships that come in.

An Ordinance passed both Houses, For 2000 l. per Menssem, for six Months, for the County of Lincoln, to pay such Forces as they shall raise for their Defence.

2000 l. a Month for Lincolnshire.

The Commons passed an Ordinance, For Payment of poor Soldiers and Widows; which was carried to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Ordinance for poor Soldiers and Widows.

Letters were read in the House, of a Design of Rising by the Malig-nants in Worcestershire, Shropshire, Stafford, and Herefordshire, and to possess several strong Places, to make them Garrisons for the King; but the the Design was discovered, and through the vigilancy of the Governour of Hartlebury Castle prevented. Major Harcot, a chief Actor for the King, and some others, taken Prisoners; who confessed the whole Design.

Design of Rising in Worcestershire prevented.

The House made an Order, Approving of the Re-garrisoning of Worcester, by Colonel Dingley, and the well-affected Gentlemen of that County; the like for Re-garrisoning of Hartlebury; and referred to a Committee to consider how Moneys may be raised for the Maintenance of the Forces of these Garrisons.

Worcester and Hartlebury to be re-garrisoned.

The Return of Southwark Borough referred to the Committee for Elections, with the Misdemeanour of the Sheriff of Berks, in making two Returns for this Place. Major Rolfe to have a convenient Lodging as a Prisoner, and his Doctor, Chirurgeons, and Friends, to have admittance to him. A Letter was send to Colonel Hammond from the House, giving him Thanks for all his good and faithful Services, and desiring his Perseverance; Read and Approved of.

The Committee of both Houses of Parliament, and the Committee of the Common Council of London, have had several Meetings about the City's Engagement for the Safety of the King and Parliament, during

Committees of both Houses, and Common-Council, about the Safety of King and Parliament.



An. 1648.

The Committee  
desire to know  
what is meant,  
That King  
and Parlia-  
ment may  
meet in Free-  
dom, Honour,  
and Safety?

The Committee  
of Com. Coun-  
cil's Answer,  
To be free  
from Force,  
or Violence.

What is meant  
by, Defending  
King and Parlia-  
ment accord-  
ing to the  
Covenant?

Ans. Free  
from Force or  
Violence.

Whether the  
City will main-  
tain Guards  
during the  
Treaty?

Ans. They  
will for the  
present, and  
afterwards re-  
fer themselves  
to King and  
Parliament  
for Satisfac-  
tion.

Quere, Whe-  
ther They will  
Engage, in  
case the King  
and Parliamt.  
do not agree,

His Person shall  
be dispos'd of  
by Parliament?

Ans. That  
they think  
themselves  
bound to sub-  
mit to the  
House.

Quere, By  
what means  
will they de-  
fend King and  
Parliament  
from Violence?

Ans. By the  
Trained-  
Bands.

ring the intended Treaty, if in *London*; and this day a Common-Council being called in *London*, Report was made of the whole Transaction in this Business, and Approved of by the Common-Council to be presented to the Houses: Some of the chief Heads whereof, for better satisfaction, we will give you briefly as followeth;

The Committee of Parliament did desire to be satisfied what was intended by those Words in the Petition of the Military Officers, wherein the Petition of the Common-Council to the Parliament do concur, *viz. That the King and Parliament may Meet and Treat with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, according to the ancient and fundamental Constitutions of this Kingdom.*

To this the Committee of the Common-Council made Answer, and Approved of by the Common-Council; *We mean, That the King and Parliament may Meet and Treat free from Force or Violence, which we conceive to be according to the ancient fundamental Constitutions of this Kingdom?*

The Committee of Parliament did farther desire to be satisfied, What is meant by these Words, *viz. That they will defend His Majesty's Royal Person and the Parliament during the Treaty, according to their Covenant?*

To which was Answered; *We mean, That during the Treaty, we will defend the King and Parliament, as much as in us lieth, free from all Force and Violence.*

The Committee did farther propound, 'That in case the Parliament shall make choice of this City to be the Place of the Treaty, and that the Common Council, on the behalf of the City, do engage themselves to defend both King and Parliament from Violence during the Treaty, Whether the City will maintain their Guards at their own Charge?

To which it was declared by the Common-Council, 'That if the said intended Treaty be in *London*, then the City will for the present defray the Charge for the maintaining of the Military Guards for the purpose aforesaid, during the Treaty, and afterwards refer themselves to the King and Parliament for satisfaction thereof.

The Committee did farther propose, 'That in case the King shall not consent and agree to such Things as shall be propounded and insisted on by both Houses of Parliament in this Treaty, for a safe and well-grounded Peace, Whether they will undertake and engage, That the Person of the King shall be disposed of as both Houses of Parliament shall think fit?

To this the Common-Council, after large Debate thereupon, did declare, 'That in case the said intended Treaty shall be in *London*, and that His Majesty and His Parliament should not agree, (which God forbid) then they conceive themselves bound to submit to the Wisdom of both Houses of Parliament.

The said Committee did likewise desire, 'That the Committee of Common Council, and the Military Officers, should satisfy them in what manner and by what means they will make good their Engagement, by defending the King and Parliament against all Violence.

To which, Answer was made and propounded as followeth, *viz. We do declare, and we are ready, according to our Engagements, as much as in us lieth, by the Trained-Bands of the City, and the late Lines of Communication, to guard and defend the King and Parliament from all Force and Violence; and to the end, that we may be enabled to perform the same, we do humbly offer, That the Ordinance for the Uniting of the Military Forces within the late Lines of Communication, and the Parishes of the Weekly Bills of Mortality, to the Forces of the City, to be one intire Militia, may be speedily passed;*

'That



Caroli I.

That the Militia may be enabled to raise such other Forces as they shall find needful to carry them through this Service; and that no other Forces may be raised or made use of within this City and late Lines of Communication, but by Authority of the said Militia by consent of Common Council.

To consider what our Dangers are, either from without or from within, and therefore propounded, *viz.* For those without, and for our better Security in guarding the King and Parliament, we desire that some course may be taken, as shall be thought fit by Wisdom of Parliament; That no Forces in Arms may come within 30 Miles of *London*, during the time of the Treaty; and for those within, That what Person or Persons soever shall make any Tumult, Insurrection, or Disturbance, during the time of this Treaty, after Proclamation made, it shall be Death.

That if the Wisdom of Parliament shall think fit, That none that have borne Arms against the Parliament, or have or shall contribute thereunto, shall be permitted during the said Treaty to come within 30 Miles of *London*, without Leave of the Parliament had or to be had.

These things being Approved of by the Common-Council, they were ordered to be communicated unto the Committee of Parliament, to be by them presented unto both Houses of Parliament; and also to declare to them, That 'tis the humble desire of this Court, That the said Treaty may be with all expedition, for preventing of farther Inconveniencies; and likewise, That this Court will do their Endeavours, if the said Treaty be in *London*, for the finding out of some convenient Place within the City for that purpose, and such other Accommodations as shall be fitting.

Ordered likewise by this Common-Council, That the Common-Council Men and Commanders, or such as they shall appoint, shall within their several Precincts, either by calling all the Inhabitants before them, or by going from House to House, receive their Concurrence to the said Engagement, by Subscription of their Names; which is put in execution accordingly throughout the City.

From the Leagure before *Colchester*, *July 1.* came to this purpose: Our Line goes on so fast, that we are in far better case to offend the Enemy, and correspond with *Suffolk*. Many of their Men come to us; the People in the Town in great want; all their Bread is made of Rye, and but half ground, and that not without a Ticket; their Hay gone; the Green Corn they cut for their Horse, they fetch with hazard of the Lives of their Men. Yesterday having placed a Guard to secure those who came to get Horse-meat, the Guard was beaten by us, divers of them killed, some taken: Great shooting with Cannon from both sides; they have spent very much Powder, more yesterday than in 10 days before; we raised this night a new Battery, to beat them out of *St. Mary's Steeple*, where they have planted a Demi-Culvering, which annoys us in our new Quarters; we have two whole Cuiverings play hard against the Lord *Lucas* his House; the Women would come in great Companies out of the Town, but that it is not permitted.

Letters came this day of the total defeating of the Royal Party, with the Earl of *Holland*, &c. at *St. Needs*, *July 10.* The Particulars thus certified: The Party of Horse commanded by Colonel *Scroop*, sent from the Leagure before *Colchester*, whom we mentioned the last week to meet with the Royal Army, came to *Hertford* on *Saturday*, where they got knowledge of their Enemy's Posture and place of

*Proposed, That no other Forces may come within 30 miles of the City during the Treaty.*

*None that bore Arms against the Parliament be permitted to come within the said distance.*

*The Common-Council desire a speedy Treaty.*

*Subscriptions to a Personal Treaty.*

*Letter from Colchester.*

*Total defeat of the Royal Party with the E. of Holland.*



Caroli I.

Quarter; they got into *Hertford* some skilful Guides, who brought them the nearest and best way to *St. Needs* on *Monday* morning, before the Nobles could shift away, yet not before they were got into some Bodies in the Town; the Parliament's Forlorn being entred, charged, routed them before the Body came up, but when come up, there was speedy work made with them; that in an instant they fled several ways, yet many fell, and of the Chief; the Duke of *Buckingham* fled with about 60 Horse to *Lincolnshire*; our March was so long, and our Horse so tired, that we could not pursue; we have Prisoners, the Earl of *Holland*, took in his Chamber, Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Colonel *Skeimisher*, Major *Holland*, Major *Stepkin*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Goodwin*, and Colonel *Dalbeire* slain, Colonel *Leg* wounded, 100 Prisoners, besides Sir *Kenelme Digly's* Son slain, a Colonel and divers other Officers slain, whose Names we cannot yet learn; we had more than 100 gallant Horse; for Gold and Silver, good Clothes, and Weapons, good store.

The Lord Andover going to the Prince, taken.

There is ground to believe, that the Duke of *Buckingham* and those with him will desist, and seek Mercy of the Parliament. The Lord *Andover*, going to the Prince, is taken, and put into *Dover* Castle. We had two Men slain, Colonel *Scroop's* Captain Lieutenant wounded, and three more.

Wednesday, July 12. 1648.

Declaration for Recalling the Revolted Ships agreed to, &c.

A Declaration, 'For recalling in the Revolted Ships; giving them 20 days time after Publication thereof, or sending the same unto them by the Lord Admiral; and in case of refusal, to be Traytors, and their Estates confiscated; was read and assented unto, and transmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Letters from the North of the advance of the Scots Army.

Letters this day to the House farther from the North, give to understand, 'That after that notable Defeat given to *Langdale's* Forces by Colonel *Robert Lilburne*, the Forces under his Command have ever since quartered in and near *Hexam*, being three Regiments, viz. *Northumberland's*, *Bishoprick's*, and his own: Though the Civility of these Soldiers be great, yet the Charge unsupportable. The noise of the Scot's entrance into the Kingdom makes the Levies much increafe, and the Burthen the greater. The Advertisement given this night to Colonel *Lilburne* from Persons of Quality and well-affected, That 9000 Horse and Foot of the Scots are joined with *Langdale's* Forces, and advanced within eight miles of *Carlisle*, intending to fall upon Major-General *Lambert's* Forces there, hath occasioned the remove of these three Regiments, who are advanced with intention to join with Major-General *Lambert*, to fight the Enemy, which with the Assistance of the new Levies, will make a considerable Body, and though less than the Enemy by some Thousands, yet are resolved to fight them. Duke *Hamilton* sent a Compliment this day to Major-General *Lambert*, That he was upon Advance of an Army towards *England*, for that the Parliament of *England* had given no Satisfaction to the Desires of the Parliament of *Scotland*, and could not avoid the Northern Parts of *England*; he assures the Major-General, he intends no hurt to him or the Kingdom, which his future Carriage would demonstrate. The Major-General returns him a tart Answer, and tells him, That as to Non-satisfaction from this Parliament, he had nothing to say, but as to his coming in a Hostile way into *England*, he would oppose to the utmost, and fight him and his Army as Traytors and Enemies to the Kingdom,

Hamilton sends a Complimental Letter to Lambert.

Lambert's smart Reply.



dom, upon all opportunities; That this great Breach of the Covenant, and large Treaty between the two Nations, he doubted not but would be revenged upon them to their utter Ruine, and was assured of Assistance herein of all true *English* Men, and right Covenanters of the two Nations. This Answer of Major-General *Lambert*, was read in the House of Commons, and Approved of.

Letters from *France* of the 6th of *July* say, ' Prince *Charles* sailed from *Calais* on *Thursday* last, bound for *Holland*, or by this time there, in a *Dutch* Vessel of 36 Pieces of Ordnance; and with him Prince *Rupert*, the Lord *Hopton*, the Lord *Wilmot*, and the Earl of *Branford*, *Ruthen*, formerly General for the King; the Lord *Jermin* returned to *St. Germain's*.

An. 1648.

Prince Charles sailed from Calais for Holland, with Prince Rupert, Lord Hopton, &c.

*Thursday, July 13. 1648.*

THE House of Commons this day considered the great Inconveniences occasioned by bringing of Prisoners of Quality into the City of *London*, causing Tumults, Insurrections of the common People; for prevention thereof for the future, they Ordered, ' That no more Persons of Quality should be brought up Prisoners to the City, but be disposed of to other Places of Strength in the Kingdom, and there to remain till farther Order. In Prosecution hereof, the House Ordered, ' That the Lord *Andover* should be continued Prisoner at *Dover*, and not removed as was intended: The Earl of *Holland* also ordered to be sent to *Warwick* Castle.

Inconveniences by bringing Prisoners to London.

Upon the Report this day from the Committee at *Derby-House*, the House Ordered to agree with the said Committee, ' That 1000 Foot and 500 Horse should be speedily advanced by the County of *Essex*, for preservation of that County in Peace, and suppressing of all Insurrections for the future: When this Army shall be drawn from thence, to be maintained out of the Estates of such of that County, as have engaged with the Enemy.

E. of Holland to be sent to Warwick Castle.

1000 Foot and 500 Horse to be advanced by the County of Essex.

A Letter came this day from Colonel *Rich*, ' Giving the House an Account of the three Besieged Castles in *Kent*, and that one of them had surrendered upon Articles, and doubted not but that the other two would be delivered in a short time, they being in much want of Provisions; the Articles he inclosed, and desired the Approbation of the House thereunto.

A Letter concerning 3 Besieged Castles in Kent.

After the Reading thereof, the House pass a Vote, Declaring their Approbation of the said Articles.

The House Ordered a Letter of Thanks should be speedily sent to Colonel *Rich*, for his good Service.

The Articles for their Surrender approv'd. Thanks to Col. Rich.

They likewise Ordered, the Sum of 600 *l.* should be advanced by the Committee of the Army, for the buying of Match and Bullet for the Forces under Colonel *Rich*.

600 *l.* Ordered for Match and Bullet for his Forces.

They farther Ordered, ' That the Estates of the Lord Duke of *Buckingham*, Lord *Francis*, and Sir *Francis Ratchiffe* in the North, should go towards the Maintenance of the Forces under Major-General *Lambert*.

Estates of the D. of Buckingham, &c. towards Maintenance of Lambert's Forces.

*Friday, July 14. 1648.*

A Letter this day came from Major-General *Lambert*, of the 10th Instant, from *Perith*, informing the House, ' That Duke *Hamilton* is

Advance of D. Hamilton with 10000 Horse and Foot.



An. 1648.

Hamilton and the Forces with him declared Enemies, and those that assist them to be proceeded against as Rebels and Traitors.

Moneys to be advanced for supply of the Northern Forces.

And for more constant Pay, the King, Queen, and Princes Revenues in the North, to be paid to the General Receiver of Yorkshire. More Forces to be sent down to Lambert. Farther Debate about the Security offered by the City during the Treaty.

Letters from Cromwel of the Surrender of Pembroke Castle. The Articles agreed on.

is advanced into the Kingdom, with an Army consisting of about 10000 Horse and Foot; with whom Sir *Marmaduke Longdale* hath joined, and that their Army is at *Carlisle*, and thereabouts. The House had much Debate concerning this Business, and at last came to this Resolution by way of Declaration, 'That the Forces that are now come out of Scotland into *England*, in a hostile manner, being without the Authority of the Parliament of *England*, are Enemies to the Kingdom of *England*: And that all such Persons, either of this Kingdom, or the Kingdom of *Ireland*, that do or shall hereafter adhere unto, voluntarily aid, assist, or join with them, are Rebels and Traytors to the Kingdom of *England* and shall be proceeded against, and their Estates Confiscated, as Traytors and Rebels.

The House considered how Moneys might speedily be advanced for encouraging and supplying the Forces of the North, and Voted, 'The Sum of 20000 *l.* should be advanced upon the Excise in course, with Allowance of 8 *l.* per Cent. per Annum to such as shall advance the same, or any part thereof, for the Forces of the North; and that an Ordinance to this purpose be speedily drawn.

And for a farther Encouragement, and more constant Pay for them, the House Ordered, "That all the King's, Queen's, and Prince's Revenues in the Northern parts of this Kingdom, shall be collected as formerly, and paid by the General Receiver of *Yorkshire* to the Commander in Chief of the Northern Forces, for the Maintenance and Pay of all the Northern Forces.

The House referred it to the Committee, to consider of sending more Forces down to Major-General *Lambert*. The rest of this day was spent upon the Reports from the Committee of both Houses, and Citizens, concerning the Security they offer to His Majesty and both Houses of Parliament, during the Treaty (if at *London*.) The further Consideration thereof was ordered to be resumed to morrow Morning.

Saturday, July 15. 1648.

Letters this day came from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, to His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and the Committee at *Derby House*, of the Surrender of *Pembroke Town and Castle*, Tuesday last the 11. of July 1648. upon these Articles; "That Major General *Langhorne*, Colonel *Poyr*, Colonel *Humphrey Matthews*, Captain *William Bowen*, and *David Poyer*, do surrender themselves to the Mercy of the Parliament. That Sir *Charles Kemish*, Sir *Henry Stradling*, Mr. *Mil's Button*, Major *Pichard*, Lieutenant Colonel *Stradling*, Lieutenant Colonel *Langhorne*, Lieutenant Colonel *Brabson*, Mr. *Gamage*, Major *Butler*, Mr. *Francis Lewis*, Major *Matthews*, Major *Harnish*, Captain *Roch*, Captain *Jones*, Captain *Hugh Bowen*, Captain *Thomas Wats*, and Lieutenant *Toung*, do within six Weeks depart the Kingdom, and not to return within Two years: All Officers, Gentlemen, and private Soldiers, not before named, shall have free Liberty to go to their several Habitations, and not to be plundered. And all sick and wounded Men, to be carefully provided for, till they be well. That the Townsmen shall be free from Plunder and Violence, and enjoy their Liberty as heretofore. That the Town and Castle of *Pembroke*, with all the Arms, Ammunition and Ordnance, together with the Victuals and Provisions for the Garrison, be delivered unto Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, for the Use of the Parliament; which was done accordingly.

Friday



' Friday Morning last, the Lieutenant General intended his March  
' with his Army towards the North, to join with Major General Lambert,  
' to fight the Scots. The certain number of Scots entred the Kingdom is,  
' 6500 Foot, 2600 Horse.

The House this day declared, That they would adhere to their former Vote; "That His Majesty should sign the three Propositions, before any personal Treaty be had with His Majesty. And a Committee was appointed to give the Lords Reasons, why they so adhere to their first Vote; and that this Business be resumed on Monday next.

From the Isle of Wight, came as followeth :

SIR,

HIS Majesty is pleasant and in good Health: He hath much Discourse with the Governour, of whom he lately gave a very honourable Testimony, before divers Gentlemen of the Royal Party; Giving them to understand, That the Governour had been very civil and respectful in his Carriage to him; and that he was a Man of Honour and Trust; and therefore they should not credit those scandalous Reports that were raised of him. This Testimony of His Majesty being true, he commanded them to declare it to their Friends. And further, having declared Intelligence, That Osborn had unjustly and ungratefully aspersed the Governour; His Majesty was pleased to tell him, That as touching the preservation of his Person from Poison, or any other horrid Design, he was so confident of the Honesty and Faithfulness of the Governour, That he thought himself as safe in his hands, as if he were in the Custody of his own Son.

Thus you see His Majesty is so ingenuous, that he will give those their due, that are of contrary Principles to him. Mr. Throughton, the Governour's Captain, told His Majesty, That he hoped there was not any about him who durst entertain a Thought of doing hurt to His Person, it being a thing so inhumane and barbarous. The King answered, That he hoped there was not any so cruelly minded.

SIR, I am confident His Majesty hath not the least jealousy of that which is groundlessly suggested in the late scurrileous Pamphlets, as if there had been a Design in some about him to offer Violence to His Royal Person.

I thought it my Duty to make this true Relation, desiring you would publish it for undeceiving the people.

Carisbrook Castle,  
July 14. 1648.

Leagure before Colchester, July 14. 7 at Night. "Yesterday the Enemy were all drawn up into the high Street in Colchester, which gave an Allarm to our Forces on Suffolk side, and they to those on this side, but were beaten in with Loss. One Captain Taylor came out of the Town to the General; he relates the great necessity of the Town; and that many of the Souldiers would come out, if they knew the Lord General's Conditions. The Soldiers wrought all last Night, in making a Battery against St. John's, which much angered the Enemy; for they shot incessantly all last Night and this Morning, but did us little hurt; and about six of the Clock in the Morning, our great Guns began to play, and made a Breach in the Wall, notwithstanding their Wool-Sacks, which our Soldiers fetch'd upon their Backs; and beat them out of the Court-Yard into another, into the House, and afterwards out of the great House into the Gatehouse, where they fortified themselves with their strong Guard: And our Men have got betwixt them and the Town, and possess'd themselves of St. Giles's Church, and sent another Party into the Hithe, to intercept their Guard there from returning back into the Town.

Leagure before Colchester, July 14. 12 at Night. "In my last to you this Evening, I made mention of the General's sending a Party, to interpose

Caroli I.

Cromwell's  
March, towards  
the North, to  
fight the Scots.  
The House ad-  
here to their  
former Vote,  
That His Maje-  
sty sign the  
three Proposi-  
tions, before any  
personal Treaty.

Letter from the  
Isle of Wight,  
of His Majesty's  
satisfaction in  
the Governour's  
respect to him.

Letter of the  
Condition of  
Colchester.

Another Letter  
from Colche-  
ster.



Caroli I.

Duke of Buck-  
ingham's &c.  
privately esca-  
ped to London.

Another Letter  
from Colche-  
ster of taking  
the Gatehouse of  
Sir John Lucas  
his House, and  
firing the Sub-  
urbs of the  
Town.

Debate about  
the Treaty with  
His Majesty re-  
assumed.

Debate about  
the Place for  
the Treaty.

Confirms what  
the Governour of  
Newcastle did  
in laying a Tax  
upon Salt.

Petition to ha-  
sten the personal  
Treaty.

terpose betwixt the Guards at the *Hithe* and the Town, which accordingly was done, and Colonel *Whaley* appointed, with some of his Horse and the *Suffolk Foot*, (at low Water) to come over; and a Party of ours under Colonel *Ewers* to join with him, and to fall upon the Church of the *Hithe* where their Guard was; and accordingly both Parties advanced: But Colonel *Whaley* and the *Suffolk Foot* were there before those on this side, and fell upon the Church; whereupon the Enemy cried for Quarter. There were taken Prisoners in the Church, between 80 and 100. most of them *Kentish Men*. I suppose, before this, you have the total Rout of the Duke of *Buckingham's* Party, after their Defeat at *St. Needs*; and of Captain *Butler's* falling upon them coming from *Oundle*. The Duke of *Buckingham*, Sir *Thomas Bludder*, and two more, with their Company, got away, and went privately to *London*; many of them wounded that escaped. One Sir *Edmond Hales* lies wounded; one Lieutenant Colonel *Fowler* slain; *Dalbeere* died of his Wounds the 11th instant.

Leagure before *Colchester*, July 15. 12 at Night. "You had before the taking of Sir *John Lucas's* House. This Afternoon we took the Gatehouse, which was hard dispu'd; a Hand-Granado was thrown amongst them, which lighting upon their Magazine of Powder, about 40 of them were blown up. We took about 60 Prisoners, the rest of Seventy were destroyed and killed; this so enraged the Enemy, seeing themselves beaten into the Town, and confined within the Walls, they fired all the Suburbs round the Town: And it is the saddest Spectacle that ever was seen, since this War began; the Houses for above a Mile being all of a Flame.

Monday, July 17. 1648.

THE House of Commons this day resumed the Debate of the Treaty with His Majesty; and having before resolved to adhere to their former Votes, That His Majesty subscribe the Three Propositions, before a Treaty, viz. To settle the *Militia* for Ten Years; The *Presbiterial Government*; And to recall all Proclamations and Declarations against the Parliament;

They this day had Debate, as to the place to which His Majesty should come to treat; and Voted, "That after the three Propositions be consented unto and signed, the King be desired to name three Places within twenty Miles of *Westminster*, two of which to be at least ten Miles distant from *Westminster*, where the Treaty shall be: And then both Houses of Parliament shall have Choice of one of them, so nominated by His Majesty, which they shall think fit.

The Commons this day agreed to Ratifie what was done by the Governour of *Newcastle*, in laying the Tax upon Coals and Salt: Gave 20*l.* to the Messenger that brought the News of the Surrender of *Pembroke*: Voted a Pardon to many in the Insurrection in *Kent*; to all such as came away upon Indemnity offered; and to all such as can make it appear they were forc'd. Mr. *Vaughan*, that was apprehended at *Rumford*, his Papers and himself, referred to *Derby House*.

A Petition was presented this day to the House, in the Name of the Inhabitants of *Westminster*, the Hamlets of the *Tower*, the Borough of *Southwark*, and Parts adjacent in Concurrence with the City of *London*; "That the Personal Treaty may be hastened, and the *Militia* of the out-parts united with the City, &c. which Petition was read; and Mr. *Speaker*, by Command of the House, gave this Answer to the Petitioners

The



"The House has received your Petition and read it, and the House hath already Voted, That the Militia shall be joined, and for the manner how, they have referred it to a Committee, to which they have likewise referred your Petition; and the House has taken notice of the expression of your ample good Affection, and of your approbation of their Votes touching a Treaty; for the Matter, being for Peace, no good Man but desires it; and for your great and good Affections expressed in this Petition, the House have Commanded me to give you real and very hearty Thanks.

There was news this day of the Duke of York's coming to the Downs with the Revolted Ships, and that they had landed Men; but it proved otherwise.

From the Leagure before Colchester, July 16. "The last night the Enemy endeavoured to escape with their Horse, at a Ford over a River, with some Foot, near the North Bridge; but so soon as our Scouts fired at them they run in again.

This day his Excellency being desirous, as much as in him lay, to prevent the shedding of more Blood, or the Town from farther Ruine, sent a Summons to the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, to surrender the Town for the Service of the Parliament; who returned a bold and scornful Answer, *That if any more Letters of that kind were sent them, they would hang up the Messenger.*

Presently after our Trumpeter was returned, they set another Street on fire, as if they had repented they had done so little evil the night before, in Burning many hundred Houses.

Our Battery hath been preparing this day, with which we hope to dismount their Cannon, and gain part of their Walls, and doubt not but by degrees, and that shortly too, with God's Blessing upon the endeavours of this handful of Men, to reduce them to Obedience: Before we attempt any thing upon the Town, the General intends to send for all the Women and Children to come out.

The Summ of the Northern Letter this week, take as followeth;

Sir,

**W**E can now assure you that the Scots are come into England, with a considerable Force of Horse and Foot, under the Command of Duke Hamilton; the time of their entring is said to be about Four a Clock on Saturday Morning last. Duke Hamilton himself came in Person to the City of Carlisle that night, and was entertained with great Rejoycing by the Soldiers there; the Ordnance were shot off, and Bells rung, with great Acclamations. The Van of the Scots Forces lie now about Wigton, Five Miles West of Carlisle; when they have consulted there with Sir Marmaduke Langdale, it will be resolved if they march towards Lancashire, or, which is more likely, towards Newcastle; Duke Hamilton marched himself in the Van of the Scots Army, with his Trumpeters before him, all in Scarlet Cloaks full of Silver Lace, in great state; with the Duke did march a Life-Guard of Scotch-men, all very proper, and well-clothed, with Standards and Equipage like a Prince; in the Van of the Army there marched Four Regiments of Horse, Seven Colours in a Regiment, in all about 2000 in the Van; their body of Foot in the middle, led by Major-General Middleton, Seven Regiments, Ten Colours to a Regiment; the Foot in all about 7000. They have brought some Carriages, but the Artillery, and compleating of the Carriages is to be from Carlisle; which was one great Reason of the Duke's so much hastning thither as soon as he entred England: In the Rear of the Army, march another division of Horse, with the Earl of Kalender, about 1500; Major-General Monro, it is said, will join them with 3000 from Ireland of the Scots that are there, under his Command, only some few Irish that have recruited the Regiments. Sir Marmaduke Langdale hath about 3000 English that he can Arm, and draw into the Field to join them.

Penrith, July 10.

1648.

[7N]

The

An 1648.

Letter from Colchester, that their Horse attempted to escape, but were beaten in again. The General's Summons to the Town is gived.

The Batteries against the Town prepared.

The Summ of the Northern Letters giving an Account of the march of Hamilton's Army.



An. 1648.

The Letter from Duke *Hamilton*, General of the Scots Forces, to Colonel-General *Lambert*.

Noble Sir,

Duke Hamilton's Letter to Major-General Lambert.

**T**HE Parliament of the Kingdom of Scotland, upon the Consideration of the great danger imminent to Religion, His Majesties Sacred Person, and the Peace of His Kingdoms, for the prevailing Power of Sectaries and their Adherents in England, did lately send to the Honourable Houses of Parliament such Demands as they conceive just and necessary; and have great Forces drawn together upon their Borders. The Committee of the Estates of Parliament have thought fit to lay their Commands upon me, with such other Noble Personages as they joined with me in this Service, for the prosecuting their just Desires, in pursuance of the ends of the Covenant, according to the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, January 6. 1643. and 1644. for settling Religion, liberating His Majesty from His base Imprisonment, freeing the Honourable Houses from such Constraints as have been by Forces long upon them, Disbanding of all the Armies, whereby the Subject may be free from the intolerable Taxes and Quarter, which they have so long groaned under; and for the procuring the Settlement of a solid Peace and firm Union betwixt the Kingdoms, under His Majesties Government: These being the true Intentions and Desires of the Kingdom of Scotland, who will most faithfully observe on their part their Engagement by Covenant and Treaty to their Brethren of England; I expect you will not oppose their Pious, Loyal, and necessary Undertakings, but rather join with them in the prosecution of their ends. I shall desire that the Bearer, my Trumpeter, may not be long kept, but return with your present and positive Answer, that accordingly I may move as I am Commanded,

Sir,

Annan, July 8,  
1648.

I am your Humble Servant,

J. Hamilton.

Colonel-General *Lambert*'s Answer.

My Lord,

Major-General Lambert's Answer.

**I** Received a Letter from your Excellency by your Trumpeter, which mentions, That the Parliament of Scotland, having, upon the consideration of the danger to Religion, His Majesty's Person and Kingdom, by Sectaries in England, Addressed themselves to the Parliament of England for Redresses, have not received a satisfactory Answer therein; to which, my Lord, I shall not take upon me to give an Answer, seeing the late Ordinances concerning the settling Religion, their several Addresses and Propositions tendred to His Majesty, in order to the Peace and Well-being of his Kingdoms, are Published and laid open to the view of the whole World: and which, I doubt not, is well known to your Excellency. To what your Excellency mentions concerning the increase of Danger, by the drawing of some Forces upon the Borders of Scotland, I can more fully Answer, having the Charge and Conduct thereof, by Commission from his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, and have his positive Command to be most tender in Acting any thing that might give any seeming occasion of Offence to our Brethren of Scotland; which Command I may confidently say, I have hitherto most cautiously and punctually observed; And farther, That I do believe it never entred into the Thought of the Parliament, or his Excellency, to Act any thing prejudicial or harmful to the Kingdom of Scotland.

And what the true Reasons are which did occasion their Force so near the Borders, I shall not need to mention, all Men knowing it to be for suppressing Sir Marmaduke Langdale, and his Adherents, who are many of them Papists, and grand Delinquents, and are lately risen in Rebellion against the Parliament, and have ever been, and still are notorious Opposers of the ends of the Covenant, according to the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, Jan. 6. 1643, 1644. for settling of Religion, and His Majesty in His due Rights and Prerogative; and for procuring of firm Peace and Union betwixt both Nations.

For what your Lordship mentions for the freeing of the Honourable Houses from Restraint of Forces being upon them; I cannot but wonder at their Artifice, who have so cunningly suggested these things to the Parliament of Scotland, as to possess them with the Belief thereof; seeing it is apparent to all Men, That the Parliament Sits and

Votes



Votes free, and no visible Force in this Kingdom act any thing but their immediate Command, even these, and some few of their Adherents formerly mentioned. An. 1648.

And for your Lordships farther satisfaction in this, I know no surer way to understand the Truth, than by Answer from the Parliament; I should trouble your Lordship too much in Answer thereunto, if I should but briefly run over their Labours for the Disbanding of all Forces, except such as they did judge necessary for the Kingdom, and their own Defence; as also their Zeal for freeing the Subject from unnecessary Taxes and Quarters, which I perswade my self your Lordship cannot but in some measure have heard of before this time; and therefore I shall, in satisfaction to your Lordship's expectation that I shall not oppose the Committee of Estates, in their Pious, Loyal, and necessary Undertakings, Answer, That I conceive their Resolutions to be wholly grounded upon Mistakes; desiring you also to consider, whether not contrary to the Covenant: And I must, in prosecution of the Trust reposed in me, to the utmost of my Power, oppose all Forces whatsoever, either raised, or brought into this Kingdom, except those by Authority and Command of the Parliament of England; in which I hope your Lordship will not oppose, but rather assist me, if the Parliament of England desire it. I have, according to your Excellency's desire, returned your Trumpet as speedily as I could dispatch him; and doubt not but upon your Lordships Addresses to the Parliament of England, tendered to your Lordship, as an Answer from,

Castle-Surle,  
June 8. 1648.

My L O R D,

Your Excellencies Most Humble Servant,

J. Lambert.

Tuesday, July 18. 1648.

**T**His Day, according to former Order, the Report of the Declaration, calling to mind the great Victories that God hath pleased to give the Parliaments Forces within these few late Months over the Enemy; and how God hath of late owned the great Cause of the Parliament and Army, was made: And after Three times Reading Assented unto, and Ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

*The Declaration concerning the Success of the Parliaments Forces Assented to, and the Lords Concurrence desired.*

An Express this day came to the House from Major-General Lambert, giving them an Account of the Scots Army in the North; "That they were joined with Langdale's Forces at Ross-Castle, which in all made about 12000 Horse and Foot: He desired a Supply of Men and Money, and that Care might be taken of them. The House hereupon Ordered, "That the latter part of his Letter be referred to the Committee at Derby-House; and that the former part thereof should be considered of on Thursday next.

*Lambert's Letter concerning the Scots joining with Langdale, referred to the Committee at Derby-House*

Several Petitions were presented to the Parliament; Two from the Common-Council of London; The First to the Commons, in Answer to their Desires to the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, for laying an Imposition upon Coals; "That they cannot find any expedient for the Supply of the Garrison in Newcastle, as is propounded; yet they do offer, That if the Profits of all the Places and Employments, enjoyed contrary to the Self-denying Ordinance of the 4th of April, 1645. and the several Votes of the 10th of June, 1647. and likewise the Profits of the several Places belonging to Customs, Excize, Postmasters, Committee-men, Offices Sequestred, and such like, may be disposed of for the Publick Occasions of the Kingdom, and not converted to Private Uses, (reasonable Salaries for such and so many as shall be necessarily employed therein excepted) they will advance a considerable Sum of Money for the other Publick Charge during the time of the miserable distractions of this Kingdom; and therefore Pray,

*Two Petitions from the Common-Council of the City of London.*

[ 7 N 2 ]

That

An. 1648.

‘ That no Tax or Imposition be laid upon Coals, and the aforesaid Representations may be effectually taken into the grave Consideration of this Honourable House. The second, to both Houses, ‘ That an Ordinance of Parliament may be speedily passed, for the adding unto the present Militia of *London* the Fifteen Persons nominated by the Common-Council, and by them humbly Presented, and submitted to the Honourable House of Parliament for their Confirmation. Another Petition was presented from the City of *London*, in which the Common-Council was not engaged, signed by about 10000 hands, desiring, ‘ That that the said Militia may continue distinct, as now they are; That the Parliament will keep the Power in their own hands, and have liberty to call what Forces they please to their Assistance, &c. Both these Petitions from *Westminster, Southwark, &c.* for Joining, and against Joining, were all referred to a Committee, to examine the Right of both Parts, and hear both Parts, and Report back to the House.

A Petition of  
the Watermen  
for a Personal  
Treaty.

A Petition this day from the Watermen upon the River of *Thames*, desiring a Personal Treaty, and the speedy settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, was read, and the Petitioners called in, and Mr. Speaker acquainted them, That most of the Petitioners were Witnesses of what the Parliament’s Endeavours have been to settle the Peace of the Kingdom, that it was a Business now before them, and the House doubted not to do therein as shall be for satisfying the whole Kingdom, and gave the Petitioners Thanks for the private Addresses with that Petition with a few of the Petitioners, according to the Declaration in that behalf.

Thanksgiving  
ordered.

The House having Voted to morrow a Day of Thanksgiving for the City and Suburbs, for the great Victories lately to the Parliament’s Forces, Ordered, ‘ That the 9th of *August* next should be observed a day of Thanksgiving through the whole Kingdom for the said Mercies.

Declaration of  
the Committee  
of Estates of  
Scotland to be  
Reported on  
Thursday  
next.

Mr. *Ashurst* came this day Post from *Scotland*, with the Declaration of the Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, of the grounds of their Army’s marching into this Kingdom: The House Ordered, That Report thereof should be made on *Thursday* next.

Thos. in Col-  
chester at-  
tempt to escape,  
but were beaten  
in again.

From the Leagure before *Colchester*, *July 15*. ‘ They in the Town attempted to escape, laying Stones in some places, but were beaten in with loss of five, and divers wounded; the 16th they did the like, but like Rabbits run to their Burrows at sight of our Men: They have set another Street on fire, not permitting the People to take out their Goods. The General on the 17th sent in one to have them deliver up the Town; they refused; their last Water-Mill is spoiled; they have stood Saddled every night but the last, with intent to make away, as is conceived.

Wednesday, *July 19*. 1648.

THIS Day being Thanksgiving-Day, there Preached before the House at *St. Margaret’s Westminster*, Mr. *Obadiah Sedgwick*, and Mr. *Bond*.

Something farther from the North is as followeth:

SIR,

HAVING by Accident a Letter come into my Hands, intended to be sent to London to some eminent Men, and finding it a Discovery of some Things very considerable,

A Letter from  
the North of  
some remarkable  
Passages.



nable, it being taken with other things from a Gentleman of Quality, by one of our Party, I conceived it my Duty to send it to you; perhaps there may be something in it satisfactory to your self or others: Methinks it plainly discovers the Intentions of the Scots and Royalists meerly to abuse the honest Presbyterian Party, and to make use of them only to serve their own turns upon them, and afterwards throw them, as useless Shooing-horns, aside. I am sorry to hear your City so much slights the Army, and as 'tis said here, a great Part of them are become Factors for those that would enslave them and theirs: Had not you fair Warning about a Year since? But what shall I say, Midsummer-Moon, and that time of the Year, is surely very dangerous. How sad it is to think, that Godly Men should contest so much about Circumstances, whilst the Publick Enemies to Truth and Piety can agree against their Peace, and the Means to procure it! We have seen Papists, Atheists, Protestants at large, the Episcopal Faction, and, what is most to be lamented, even those many Times which have, and hold forth, a fair Shew of Religion, do desire to persecute those that desire to keep closest to the Rule, and do even constantly Pray for them; and such do more Hurt than those that be openly Prophanes: You see how diligent they are in their way; let it incite us to Labour the more to be united, laying aside all Differences in Opinion, and keep our selves close to those Principles which did first engage us against the Common Enemy; for otherwise we shall give them Advantages against us, and we see they will leave no Stone unturned, both by Policy and underhand Dealings with our Councils and Forces, Foreign Powers, and continue all Insurrections in several Places, abusing the People with specious Pretences, as if they were the only Men for Peace, when as they seek nothing less than such a Peace as is likely to prove well-grounded and lasting. You may gather by the Inclosed, how falsely they report Things: This I thought fit to impart unto you, and remain,

Hexam, July 14. 1648.

Your humble Servant,

T. T.

The Copy of a Letter from a Cavalier in Carlisle, to his Brother in London.

SIR,

YOur Health and Prosperity prefixed with the rest of our Friends, these are to let you know, That we have excellent good News out of France, and do expect the Prince his Highness here suddenly, who hath sent a Letter and Declaration to our General Langdale, to Publish to the Army and Country-People, which is to this effect: That the King his Father being Prisoner by the Parliament, is rather a Faction therein; he is resolved to use all possible Means to free him, and Reinthrone him; and to that end, desires that all possible Means may be used to prevail with all, of what Rank or Quality soever, to join with our Party; and doth Promise and Engage himself, and earnestly Desire and Require Langdale, and the rest of his Friends, to Engage themselves in his Name and Behalf: That all that have heretofore adhered to, or acted for the Parliament, and shall now come in and join with us, shall not only have Pardon and Indemnity for what is past, but shall also have all their Arrears paid them, or at least so much as shall fully and contentedly satisfy them for all their former Service performed for the Parliament. This takes exceedingly with many, and we hope will do, not only with the Royalists, but also with the Presbyterians, who we hope will be ready to join, especially now the Scots are come in, who do declare for King, Covenant, and Presbyterial Government.

We labour all we can to procure the Union between the Presbyterians and us, and doubt not but this will take: We are exceeding glad the Design doth prosper so well with you, and desire you to be as Active now as possible you can; and as you have greater Interest in many in your City, who are Eminent, and able to do more than others in carrying on the Design; so your Care and Industry herein must be more now than ordinary, especially with those who are most Eminent, and least to be suspected. I am glad to hear so many of your City and Trained-Bands are so right; they being Encouraged, may do much: But take heed how you discover too much to them, until you get His Majesty to London, and then you will know what to do. Acquaint our Friends herewith; and by all means persuade them all to provoke all they can to a Detestation of that Bloody, Destroying, and Factionous Army; we hope to meet with some of them shortly: We courted the Lancashire Forces, but could do no Good upon them; yet we have some Friends there, which in time may do us Service. Whatsoever you hear of Duke Hamilton's Declaring, be confident he is for Episcopacy, and will in time make their Kirkmen know it, and all their Party,

A Letter from one in Carlisle to his Brother in London.



Caroli I.

Party, although as yet they continue obstinate, which somewhat hinders us from expecting that Assistance from thence, which we were confident of. We were also in great hopes of a considerable Party in Arms near your City: Duke Hamilton is to march along the Eastern Coast, and our Army from Carlisle along the West; yet so as we may be capable to join upon any occasion against any Forces of the Parliament's. You shall hear farther shortly, from

Your true Brother, &amp;c.

Carlisle, July 10. 1648.

Thursday, July 20. 1648.

A Letter from the Committee in Suffex, concerning the Riot there.

A Letter this day came to the House of Commons from the Committee of Sequestrations sitting at *Horsham* in *Suffex*, of the late Insurrections there, and how it was suppressed by the honest Party; they likewise inclosed the Examinations of many concerning this Riot, and found that one Mr. *Middleton*, a Member of the House of Commons, was guilty therein, and therefore have committed him to *Arundel* Castle; they desire the Approbation of the House in this business: The House hereupon Ordered, 'That they Approved of what the Committee had done in committing Mr. *Middleton*, and suppressing the 'Tumult in that County; and farther Ordered, 'That the Governour 'of *Arundel* Castle should permit the said Mr. *Middleton* to come up, 'and attend the Committee appointed formerly concerning Riots and 'Tumults, to the end he may be examined concerning this business.

According to former Order, the House proceeded in reading the *Scots* Declaration, and spent much time therein.

The Lords desire the Commons Concurrence for Indemnifying the D. of Bucks.

A Message came from the Lords, Desiring the Commons Concurrence to an Ordinance for quitting and indemnifying the Duke of *Bucks*, for this late Engagement against the Parliament, if within 14 days he shall come in after publication thereof.

Debate about intercepted Letters from Scotland.

The House, according to former Order, on *Tuesday* last spent much time concerning the intercepted *Scots* Letters, sent up to the House by Major General *Lambert*; these Letters were referred to farther Examination: The House of Commons Ordered, 'That these Letters should 'be communicated to the Lords at a Conference.

Those that invited or assisted D. Hamilton's Invasion of this Kingdom, are declared Traytors.

The House hereupon Declared, 'That all Persons whatsoever which 'are of this Kingdom, and have invited the Army of the *Scots*, now 'under the Command of Duke *Hamilton*, to come into the Kingdom 'of *England*, or have any ways assisted that Army in this Kingdom, 'are Traytors, and shall be proceeded against accordingly. The House considered of our Commissioners in *Scotland*, Whether it was secure for them to stay any longer there, seeing that Kingdom hath proclaimed War against *England*; and it was Ordered, 'That the said Commissioners should be desired forthwith to make their repair into this 'Kingdom.

Friday, July 21. 1648.

Revolters from the Parliament's Service to be tried by a Council of War.

THE House this day considered of such as have formerly served the Parliament, and in this War, and have revolted to the common Enemy of late: And upon this Debate Voted and Declared; "That all 'Persons whatsoever, that have ever served for the Parliament of *England*, 'and have, or shall hereafter, revolt to the Enemies thereof, that 'are in open Hostility against them; and have been, or shall be taken 'Pri-



Prisoners, be sent to the Lord General *Fairfax*, and tried for their Lives by a Council of War.

Caroli I.

And for the better effecting hereof, in the several Counties of the Kingdom, where such shall be taken; the House farther Ordered, "That the Lord General should be desired, to grant Commissions to Officers and Gentlemen of the several Counties, for the Trial of such as have revolted from the Parliament, by Marshal Law. The House was informed That Captain *Tarrington* was at the door; He was called in, and acquainted the House, how by his weak Endeavours, God was pleased to prevent the Enemies Design, in taking *Doyley Castle, Hereford*, and other strong places in that County.

And the General to grant Commissions to this purpose.

The House receiving great Satisfaction therein, and looking upon this as an extraordinary Providence and Service of the said Captain; Ordered, "That the Sum of 500 l. should be raised upon the Estates of the said Sir *Henry Lingen* and other Delinquents in that great Design, and bestowed upon the said Captain *Tarrington* for this great Service.

Captain *Tarrington* rewarded for his good service.

A Report was made to the House from the Committee at *Derby House*, of the Instructions ordered to be drawn up by them for Mr. *Bence*, and Mr. *Walter Strickland*, to go to the Lord Admiral, and advise with, and be assistant to him upon all Occasions, and to give the House an Account of things as occasion shall be; And upon the Question approved of, and Ordered to be transmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence. The House proceeded in reading the *Scot's* Declaration, which took up the greatest part of this day.

Instructions agreed to be sent to the Lord Admiral.

Saturday, July 22. 1648.

THE House this day received a Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council Men in Common Council assembled; complaining of the listing, and the manner of listing of many in the City and Subburbs, under Major General *Skippon*, though according to Ordinance of Parliament; upon which they had much Debate. The House Voted, "That they insist upon the Ordinance of 20. June, 1648. for giving Power to Major General *Skippon*, to raise and list Forces for suppressing Insurrections against the Parliament, or to the Disturbance of the publick Peace of the Kingdom; and for a farther Vindication and Confirmation of the said Major General, and those acting under him, from all Malignity cast upon him,

The Lord Mayor &c. Complain, of listing Men under Major General *Skippon*.

The House farther Ordered, "That they approve of what Major General *Skippon* had done, or any other Persons under him have acted or done, according to the Ordinance of Parliament.

The House approves of what the Major General had done. The Militia for the out Parts, to receive Complaints of indistinct listing of Men.

The House Ordered, "That it should be referred to the Militia of the out Parts and the several Counties, to receive all Complaints of indirect Carriages in listing of any Forces in the Kingdom, and in their several Divisions, without the Authority of Parliament.

The Petitioners being called in, the House acquainted them, when they pass'd the Ordinance for Major General *Skippon* to list Forces, for the Security of Parliament and City, and the whole Kingdom, there were then many dangers and designs upon them, which they see not yet abated. That as for any disorderly listing, without the Authority of Parliament, the House had referred that to the Examination of a Committee.

The House Ordered to call over the List of their Members the 7th of the next Month, only such employed in the Country by special Order to be excused.

The House to be called over;

Leagure



Catech. I.

The Lord Admiral  
Colchester, Tuesday  
the 24th, &c.

Leagure before Colchester July 21. Here is little News stirring at present; the Enemy in Colchester have now begun to eat Horseflesh, you may believe it; how they will digest it I know not: Many come out from them daily, (especially the Women) whom they resolve to starve first; they are almost desperate, notwithstanding their great boasting of Relief, and will sell their Lives at a desperate Rate: And to that purpose, if we may credit those that come out, are providing all the Pitch and Tar they can get, and have Fires under the Wall to heat the same, and to throw it with Frying-pans against our Men, in case they attempt a Storm; and have also provided Siches to cut off our Men at their coming up. But these new found Stratagems will not secure them as you shall hear farther shortly. Last Night they were quiet for the most part, only about 12 a Clock gave a great Shout to alarm our Men, which ours answered with another Shout, and no more done. We are cutting off a Passage which supplies the Town for the most part with Water.

Monday, July 24. 1648.

Lord Admiral  
imposed to  
indemnify such  
as return from  
the revolted  
ships.40000l. for  
the Northern  
Army.

THE House this day Ordered, "That Power should be given to the Lord Admiral, to give Indemnity to such Marriners, as should come in from the revolted Ships. That the farther Power to be given to him be debated to morrow.

An Ordinance was read, for payment of 40000 l. out of the *Excise* in course, with Allowance of 8 per Cent, to the well-affected Advancers thereof, for the Pay of the *Northern Army*, and Assented unto. Also an Ordinance for the payment of the King and Queen's Revenue for the maintenance of that Army. Upon the Report of the Committee at *Derby House*, it was Ordered: "That it should be referred to the said Committee, with the Committee for the Army joined, to provide the Artillery for Major General *Lambert*, and the Forces of the *North*.

The Scots in  
Ireland prevented  
of being  
transported into  
Scotland by  
Capt. Clerk.

The House was informed, That some Endeavours had been made, by disaffected Men, to transport some of the *Scots Army* in *Ireland*, into this Kingdom; but was prevented by one Captain *Clark*, a faithful and discreet Commander. The House hereupon Ordered; "That they approved of what the said Captain had done in relation to this Business; and did, for the time to come, Authorize him, and the Ships near him, to make stay of such Ships as shall so endeavour to transport the *Scots* away. And for an Encouragement to all such of the *Scottish Nation* as shall not desert the Parliament's Service in that Kingdom, the House Ordered, That they should be equally provided for, as the rest of the *English Soldiers* in that Kingdom.

They farther Ordered, "That the Officers with Major General *Lambert* should yet continue with him, till others came to him; notwithstanding any other Order to the contrary.

Debate about  
the Assembly's  
Catechism.

The House then spent much time, upon the Paragraph of the large *Catechism*, which was Committed; and the Assembly desired to explain upon some Words therein.

Upon the Ap-  
proach of the  
Scots, the Par-  
liament's For-  
ces retreat to  
Appleby.

Out of the *North* by Letters this day from Major General *Lambert's* Quarters now at *Bowes*, July 19. came as followeth: "Upon the Approach of the Enemy with their whole Body, within two Miles of *Pennrith*, on Friday Night the 15. of July, it was thought fit, upon Advice at a Council of War, to draw off our Forces from thence, and to retreat to *Appleby*, and farther if occasion shall be. The Reasons moving were,

1. To



1. The paucity of our Forces, compared with the Enemy's conjoined Bodies. 2. We had some additional Forces coming up to us out of several Counties, as *Yorkshire*, *Northumberland*, and *Durham*; and it was not held Wisdom to hazard a Fight with our small Number, considering the Consequence to these Parts, and to the whole Kingdom, if it had not proved well; when we might easily retreat, and to such Advantages. 3. We were tender in being too forward to engage, in regard we had not understood the Pleasure of the Parliament, upon the coming of the *Scottish* Army into this Kingdom. Accordingly that Evening we retreated from *Penrith*, and came to *Appleby* very safe, the Enemy never appearing in our Retreat at all; where we lay from *Saturday* till *Monday* Morning without disturbance, save illness of Weather; though the Enemy marched after with their whole Body, and pitched with their Foot between two Bridges near *Brougham* Castle, 7 Miles from *Appleby*, and their Horse about them. But on *Monday* Morning, they marched again with their whole Body towards us: And it being a very dark rainy Morning, were within a Mile of our Horse Guards before they were discovered; all our Horse having been that Night, in expectation of their Approach, drawn together, and continued till the Morning; and then not hearing of the Enemy's March, and by reason of the great Rain and Cold in which they had been all Night, and not in Quarters for a Fortnight before, they were dismiss'd to some Towns near *Appleby* for Refreshment. About nine a Clock came this Alarm, and the Enemy presently appear'd in three great Bodies, upon three great Hills, very advantageous for them, within half a Mile of *Appleby*; so that our Horse-Guards were forced to retreat to the Town, and the Enemy followed very hard; but Colonel *Harrison*, with the Horse-Guards, Charged the Enemy, and gave a Check to their Advance: And being more forward and bold, then his Men did second him; having hold himself of one of the Enemy's Horse Colours, he received three Wounds; one Cut on the Bridle Wrist, and a Prick in the Back and Thigh; but we hope none of them mortal. Captain *Crommel's* Lieutenant, at their Charge, who behaved himself very stoutly, was slain, and some of the Enemy. Our Foot were presently in readiness, and drawn down, and placed at their several Passes and Baracadoes, to prevent the Enemy's Horse careering into the Town to make way for their Army, which they resolutely attempted to do, but were valiantly repuls'd; and then with shouting our Foot were most of them drawn out of the Town, to line the Hedges, and stop the Approach of their Body, till our Horse could be embodied; being placed near the Enemy's Body, who drew out several strong Parties, to break into the Town, every quarter of an hour, but were forced to retreat as fast as they came on. A small Party of ours, Commanded by Captain *Hatfield*, advanced to the Gallows-Hill, where there was a great Body of the Enemy, and gave them such a Charge, that they forced their whole Body to retreat, and came off with Freedom and Honour.

During this time, our Horse were drawing up from their Quarters into a Body, and came all safe together; the Foot crying out *a Field, a Field*. It was again resolved at a Council of War, to draw off and go to *Kirby Stephen*: In this Service were only two slain, and two or three wounded, and Lieut. *Shears* taken Prisoner. The Enemy had above 40 slain, many wounded, and some taken; amongst the rest, one of Duke *Hamilton's* Chirurgeons.

We came that Night to *Bornes*, in order to join with other Forces.

An 1648.

From Appleby  
they draw off to  
Kirby Stephen

m. 1648.

Tuesday, July 25. 1648.

Conference about  
the MilitiaMilitia to be  
first settled.

THIS day both Houses had a Conference, about the personal Treaty with the King. The Commons gave Reasons why the three Propositions should be sent to His Majesty, to pass before a Treaty. The Lords gave Reasons against it, and that all be done by Treaty: To this the Commons replied; and for better satisfaction, we will give you some of the Reasons on both sides: And first the Commons gave Reasons to this purpose.

They say, "That the Disaffection to the Parliament, and those that have adhered to them, is such in all Parts, (especially in and about London) That if the King grants not the *Militia* before he comes, there will be no Safety, nor is the Treaty like to proceed: For many will endeavour to bring in His Majesty without any Agreement; yea, with Destruction to the present Parliament. Secondly, if the Presbyterian Government be not Decreed, all things will grow into Confusion in the Churches, and the present Ministry be great Sufferers. Thirdly, if the Declarations be not recalled, the Parliament is not in Capacity to treat, having been declared Rebels and Traitors, and no Parliament, but a pretended one all along the Differences; which was never done by any of the Kings of *England*. And whereas it may be objected, these things need Debate; it's answered, His Majesty is not ignorant of the full Demand of these, they having been over and over presented to him. And to the two first he hath declared a willingness; nor yet is he obliged to pass them as Bills, unless all other things are agreed upon; and if no Agreement, (he being at liberty) a new War is like to ensue, or to this Effect: And when His Majesty hath Signed these, they will treat personally; that is, a Committee of Lords and Commons, with Himself, at the place agreed upon.

The Lords reply, that it was not probable the City, who had petitioned for a Treaty, would put it on to the disadvantage of the Parliament.

The Lords Reply to this Effect, "That they could not imagine, nor was it probable, that the Parts about *London* who had petitioned for a Treaty, would put it on to the disadvantage of Parliament or Commonwealth. Secondly, That they did not apprehend any prejudice to the Parliament's Party during the Treaty. Thirdly, His Majesty had declared, he would consent to all together; and not to any before all was agreed. And lastly, That in Case there were no Agreement, they were in State as before. To this was replied presently, by a Member of the Commons House, it being a free Conference (to this Effect,) That there was no doubt, but those in the Parts about *London*, would put forward the Treaty, to the disadvantage of Parliament and Kingdom; being such who had not only petitioned the re-establishment of His Majesty without Conditions, but had taken up Arms, and were now in Arms, for no less in shew, nay in Words, than to cudgel them into a Treaty (as they say in *Colchester*.) Secondly, for His Majesty's saying He would not pass any before all were agreed; it seems not; for he pretends to be willing to pass these only upon Conditions, or in any way, as that *de facto* he will; and *de jure*, the Power shall be declared in him; which were for the Parliament to part with That, that will be their irreparable Loss and Destruction. And besides, as to Security, what appears, unless the Grant of these Propositions? For it's supposed, the Treaty will be in or near *London*. And what is said, how His Majesty shall be, who shall be with him? How the disaffected to Parliament shall be ordered? And besides, if this be not, why may not these things settled by Law revive *Episcopacy* again Set on foot? All the

Mini.



Ministers put out for Scandal re-enter? Others of honest Life put to seek their way of Life; Ordinances for Money deny'd of all sorts, as they were formerly when His Majesty was in Arms, where He was. And Lastly, in case no Accord be mad, can any think, after the probable flowing in of all the afore-named, that His Majesty and Parliament be in State as before; nay, may it not rather be thought they will be all in Blood again, and a new and lasting War Contracted, with many other weighty Reasons.

Intercepted Letters from the Scots, sent up by Major-General Lambert, to the House were this day read; "That in Characters Ordered to be referred to a Committee to find out the Clavis, who had Power to send for and secure such Persons concerned therein, as they should think fit.

Letters this day from Major-General Lambert were read, giving an account of his late Retreat, and the Reasons why he did not farther engage the Enemy, which we gave you before. The House hereupon Ordered, "That it should be referred to the Committee at Derby-House, who had Power given them to Command such Forces at Gloucester, and all other Garisons in the Kingdom, to march forthwith into the North to join with Major-General Lambert, to hinder the farther advance of the Scots Army into this Kingdom.

The House farther Ordered, "That the Ships at Munster should be joined with Capt. Clark, for stay of such Ships as shall endeavour to Transport any of the Scots into this Kingdom.

The House considered how Moneys might be speedily advanced for the Forces of the North, which took up much time; and the farther Consideration was referred to the Committee of the North.

A Committee was Ordered to go into the City, to desire the repayment of their Arrears to the Army; and Letters were Ordered to be writ by the Committee of the Army to the several Counties, for the speedy payment of their Arrears due to the Army.

The House Ordered, "That the Lord Admiral should have Power given him to dismiss such Ships as his Lordship should think were not for this Service.

It was Ordered, "That Southampton Forces shoul be made up 200 Foot, and Two Gunners more allowed.

The Commons passed Two Ordinances; The one, "For removing Obstructions in the Sale of Bishops Lands; The other, "For Settling in the County of Dorset, a Power for their Militia to raise such Forces as other Counties. Both which were sent to the Lords by a Message, and their Lordships Concurred therein; and the Ordinance for the Militia for Huntingdonshire, in which the Lords made some Amendments.

Several Reports were made from the Committee at Derby-House, and Orders made thereupon; as upon Col. Hammond's Letter, Ordered the Payment of 200 l. for Carisbrook-Castle, and 200 l. for Hurst-Castle; These Sums to be paid by the General-Receiver of Hampshire. Agreed that a Troop of Horse be sent into that Island for farther Security. 2000 l. Ordered out of the Sequestred Estates of the Duke of Buckingham, Earl of Holland, and the rest that engaged for Payment of the two Troops of Reformadoes attending the House.

The House passed these Votes formerly made, for Monies out of the Revenue, the Duke of Buckingham's Estate, &c. for supply of Major-General Lambert, into Ordinances; the Lords Concurrence to be desired.

An. 1648.

Intercepted Letters from Scotland, referred to a Committee.

Letters from Lambert, giving an account of his Retreat.

Ships at Munster to stop the Scots going out of Ireland

Debate about Money for the Northern Forces.

A Committee to hasten the payment of the Arrears to the Army.

The Lord Admiral to dismiss such Ships as are not fit for service.

Two Ordinances sent to the Lords for their Concurrence; One for removing Obstructions in the Sale of Bishops Lands. The other for the Militia. Reports made from the Committee at Derby-House.



An. 1648.

Five Hundred  
pounds for the  
supply of a Ga-  
rrison to be  
named

Upon a Report made from *Derby-House*, a Vote passed for 500 l. to be advanced for the Supply of a Garrison, not then to be named; with some other Instructions for the Committee at *Derby-House*, concerning that and other places.

Wednesday, July 26. 1648.

**T**HIS was the Monthly Fast. Mr. *Marshal* and Mr. *Ranelagh*, Preached before the Commons; The House sate, and Ordered them Thanks, and to Print their Sermons: And that Mr. *Boulton* and Mr. *Strong* be desired to Preach the next Fast.

Sir John  
Owen sent to  
the Gatehouse.

Sir *John Owen* was sent to the *Gatehouse*, and to Morrow to *Windfor-Castle*, upon a Charge of High Treason, and Murther, for the business of *North-Wales*.

Mr. *Ashburn-  
ham* to be ex-  
changed for Sir  
William  
*Massam*.

From the Leagure before *Colchester*, July 25. 1648. "This Morning 'a Trumpeter went into the Town about the exchange of Mr. *Ashburnham*, for Sir *William Massam*; the chief thing in difference about this 'Exchange is, those in the Town would have the Lord General give 'Mr. *Ashburnham* a Pass to go whither he pleaseth, and they say, they 'will give one to Sir *William Massam*, to go all *England* over.

The Water cut  
off from Col-  
chester.

'We have cut off all their Pipes for Water, by which means we have 'not only prevented them of good Water, but have furnished our selves 'with good store of Lead; they have very little Water in the Town 'but what is Muddy, or annoyed with dead Horses; the Common Sol- 'diers have now lived upon Horse-flesh, for the most part of Five days 'together.

A Horse roast-  
ed whole.

'The other night they roasted a whole Horse at one of their Courts 'of Guard; the Foot were very merry at it, but the Troopers are discon- 'tented for the loss of their Horses, not knowing how to get others; 'nor well liking the Service of Mowing with their new devised long 'Sithes, which weapons are put into the hands of such as were Troopers.

Forty Horse  
turned out to  
Grass without  
the Walls.

'They turned forth to graze under the Walls about 40 Horse, which 'our Men fetched away; they are altogether unserviceable, for that they 'are almost starved.

'The Lord-General being desirous to gain this place without shedding 'any more Blood, if it be possible, thought of a device to let the Sol- 'diers in the Town know, what was thought hitherto to be conceal- 'ed from them, viz.

Papers shot into  
the Town upon  
the head of an  
Arrow, to let  
the Soldiers  
know, what  
Conditions they  
might have.  
Great Guns ex-  
posed in the  
Leagure from  
London.

'That if they would deliver up the Lord *Goring*, the Lord *Capel*, the 'Lord *Loughborough*, and some other of the Chief of the Town, the rest 'should have Quarter and Passes to go to their own Houses; and Papers signify- 'ing thus much were sent into the Town upon the head of an Arrow, 'of which we hear nothing yet.

'To Morrow we expect the other great Pieces, and the Ammunition 'on from *London*, to come up to us; and then you will hear more, if 'they yield not before, which can hardly be expected; for that certain 'Intelligence is come, That the Prince and the Duke of *York* are come 'to *Tarmouth* with Nineteen Sail of Ships, in which are said to be about '2000 Men; some of them landing near the Town, were set upon by a 'few of our Horse, which were there, and after a little Fight with them, 'we took seven Prisoners, the rest getting into the Town, from whence 'a Party of Townsmen issued out, and rescued the Prisoners from us, and 'placed a Guard at the Turnpike.

Prince and  
Duke with 19  
Sail of Ships  
and 2000 Men  
come near Yar-  
mouth.

There



‘There is great Division in the Town; some are for the Prince’s Land-  
 ‘ing there, and others against it; but we may guess by this Act of theirs  
 ‘in rescuing those Prisoners, which side it is that is most prevalent,  
 ‘and what we may expect farther from them; the design of the Prince  
 ‘coming thither, is undoubtedly for the Relief of *Colchester* (if possible,)  
 ‘for it is not above two Days march from thence: Col. *Scroop*, with  
 ‘eight Troops of Horse and Dragoons, is ordered by the Lord-General  
 ‘to march from the Leagure towards *Tarmouth*, and attend the motion  
 ‘of the Prince, if he land with any Forces there; with whom, it is said,  
 ‘a Thousand of the *Norfolk* Foot will join, and if need be, we shall  
 ‘spare more Forces from hence, and yet be able to make good the Lea-  
 ‘gure.

Letters from Major-General *Lambert* certifie, “That he is come to  
 ‘*Bowes*, and Duke *Hamilton* at *Appleby*; they have had several Skirmish-  
 ‘es in Parties, but not many Men lost on either side; *Yorkshire* Horse,  
 ‘and a Thousand of Lieutenant-General *Cromwel*’s Foot, are by this time  
 ‘joined with him; and being thus united, we shall be in a very good  
 ‘posture to give the *Scots* and *Langdale*’s Forces a Field Fight.

Amidst these times of killing and destroying, it is a work of Cha-  
 ‘rity to Save such as may be Saved. To this end a Medicine is offered,  
 by which many Lives have been Saved, and in so dangerous a Case,  
 that it hath been often left by Physitians as desperate, and by one of  
 the greatest of Physitians in this Kingdom, hath been thought reme-  
 ‘dilets, but only by cutting a hole in the Breast, so that both Pain and  
 Danger is here prevented by an easie Remedy.

When the Plurisie is past the time of Bloud letting, take an Apple  
 and cut away the top of it to make a Cover, then pick out the Core,  
 and fill the empty room with the white of Frankinsence, then lay on  
 the Cover, and Roast it, when it is soft bruise and mix it all together,  
 then put so much Sugar to it as will make it savory; let the sick Per-  
 son eat it, and it fails not to Cure: If need be, it may be taken more  
 than once.

Thursday, July 27. 1648.

A Message this day came from the Lords, desiring the Commons  
 Concurrence to an Ordinance for conferring the Honour of Con-  
 ‘stable of *Windsor-Castle*, with the Keeper of the Great Parke on the Earl  
 of *Pembroke*. The House Debated hereupon, and Ordered to agree with  
 their Lordships herein.

They likewise desired that Mr. *Osborn*, Mr. *Worsley*, and Mr. *Dowcet*,  
 might have liberty to go down to *Southampton* Assize, and that *St. James*’s  
 Fair, kept in the Fields near *St. James*’s, might be put off; To which no  
 Answer at present was given.

The House considered of the Case of Serjeant *Glanville*, reported  
 from the Committee appointed to consider thereof.

The House Ordered, “That the 5th. part of the Land of the said  
 ‘Serjeant *Glanville* should be accepted of for the 5th and 20th. part of  
 ‘his Estate.

‘That the Bail of the said Serjeant should be Discharged, and like-  
 ‘wise himself of all Imprisonment.

A Report was this day made from the Committee appointed to Con-  
 sider of the Stores of the Kingdoms; and it was thereupon Voted,  
 “That 4000 *l.* should be forthwith advanced for furnishing them; and  
 that

Caroli I.

The Town divid-  
 ed about their  
 Landing.

Lambert come  
 to Bowes, and  
 Hamilton to  
 Appleby.

Medicine offered  
 in desperate  
 Cases.

Another in the  
 Case of a Pneu-  
 rise.

Earl of Pem-  
 broke to be  
 Constable of  
 Windsor-Ca-  
 stle, and Keeper  
 of the Great  
 Parke.

Serjeant *Glan-  
 ville*’s Case Re-  
 ported; the 5th  
 part of his  
 Estate accepted  
 for his Compe-  
 sition  
 His Bail dis-  
 charged.

Forty Thou-  
 sand pounds to  
 be advanced  
 for furnishing  
 the Naval  
 Stores.



Caroli I.

Early Debate  
concerning the  
Treaty for Til-  
bury-Fort.

that it should be referred to the Committee of the Navy, how this Sum may be speedily advanced. The House was informed of the great want of Provisions for *Tilbury Fort*, and the Arrears due unto them: They Ordered, "That it should be referred to a Committee, to furnish Them with Provisions and Victuals forthwith: And farther Ordered, "The Sum of 8000 *l.* should be Charged upon the Excize with Interest, for the Pay of that Fort.

It was referred to a Committee to state the Disbursements of Col. *Willoughby* for *Tilbury-Fort*, to the end speedy Payment may be made thereof.

They Ordered the Order (for keeping the 9th. of *August* next a day of Thanksgiving throughout the Kingdom) should be Printed.

Friday, July 28. 1648.

Further Debate  
concerning the  
Treaty.

THE House of Commons this day, according to former Order, took into Consideration the Debate concerning Peace; and the Lords Reasons yesterday for adhering to their former Vote to Treat with His Majesty upon the Propositions Presented to His Majesty at *Hampton-Court*, without the Signing of the Three Propositions before the Treaty.

At last the  
Commons Con-  
curre with the  
Lords for a  
Personal Trea-  
ty in *Caris-*  
*brook-Castle*.

The Business being of great Importance, took up many Hours Debate; at last the Question was put, "Whether that House would Adhere to their first Vote, viz. *That the King should Sign the Three Propositions before the Treaty, or no:* And upon division of the House, 'It was carried in the Negative Voice: And the Commons thus concurring with the Lords for a Personal Treaty, they then Debated where this Personal Treaty should be, Whether in *Carisbrook-Castle* in the *Isle of Wight*, or elsewhere in that Island; and this took up much time, but at last it was Resolved, "That His Majesty in Person should be Treated with by Commissioners of both Houses of Parliament in the *Isle of Wight*, upon the whole Matter of the Propositions at *Hampton-Court*, for settling the Peace of this Kingdom.

Letter from  
Lieutenant-Ge-  
neral *Crom-*  
*wel*, concern-  
ing his march-  
ing North-  
ward.

A Letter was this day read from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, who was on *Wednesday* last upon Advance with his Forces as far as *Glocester*; the Letter was Reported from *Derby-House*, Desiring that his poor wearied Soldiers may have Shoes provided them, the better to enable them to take their long march into the *North*: According to the Orders of Parliament in that behalf.

Three Thousand  
pair of Shoes  
to be prepared  
for them.  
Two Expresses  
from *Yar-*  
*mouth*.

The House Ordered, "Three Thousand pair of Shoes should be prepared for Lieutenant-General *Cromwell's* Foot, advancing into the *North*, and these to be in readiness for them as they march through *Northamptonshire*.

From the Leagure before *Colchester* this 27 *July*. "This day two Expresses came from *Tarmouth* to his Excellency, the one from the Town, Shewing how much they were laboured by the Prince, for Admittance into the Town, and that notwithstanding it was modestly excused; Whereupon the Prince hoisted Sail, and put to Sea, towards *Harwich* or the *Downs*: The other Express came from the Forces that were sent by his Excellency under the Command of Major *Farmy*, a faithful and stout Commander, informing, "How confidently the Ships attempted to land a Trumpeter to summon *Tarmouth*; that he took seven of those that came with the Trumpeter, whose Examination Declares something of Importance, and do particularize,

That



‘that they were aboard the Admiral, wherein then was the Prince, Prince Rupert, the Lords Willoughby, Wilmot, Hopton, Culpepper, Gerrard, Sir Henry Palmer, and many more Persons of Quality; That they were resolved, by a Council of War, to sink Ships in the Harbour, by reason they had not admittance into the Town; but put not their Resolutions into execution. Major Farmy was put to great straights to secure both sides of the Town, being denied the use of the Ferry-Boat, or any other Boat, although plenty, to pass the River; and was forced to swim over a Troop of Horse: His Faithfulness and Diligence deserves to be taken notice of.

‘Captain Johnson endeavoured to raise a Tumult, and make head against the Parliament; the Multitude throwing up their Caps, and crying, *For Prince Charles and Captain Johnson.*

‘Bayliffs and other Magistrates did appease the Tumult, and a Present of Provisions was sent Aboard to the Prince. It was a happy time that those Horse and Dragoons came into those parts; Col. Scroop’s Horse being not yet come up. There was taken from some that came from aboard, the heads of a Declaration to be published by the Prince, a Copy whereof I have sent here inclosed: There was nothing of Note this day before Colchester.

*The Declaration by his Highness CHARLES Prince of Wales.*

ORDERED by his Highness in Council, That with all convenient Speed a Declaration be made in his Highness’s Name, setting forth the Reasons and Grounds of his present appearing upon the Fleet in Action, which are to be,

1. The Establishing Religion, according as is mentioned in His Majesty’s Agreement with the Scots Commissioners of the 26th of December last.
2. The punctual Performance of the said Agreement, and the pursuance of all Concessions on His Majesty’s Part therein mentioned.
3. The Restoring His Majesty to his Liberty, and just Rights; and in order to it, a Personal Treaty with His Majesty, with Honour, Freedom and Safety.
4. The Maintainance of the Freedom and just Privileges of Parliament.
5. The Defence of the Liberty and Property of the Subject against all Violence and Oppression whatsoever; and therein particularly the Abolition of Excise, Contribution, Free Quarter, and other Illegal Taxes.
6. The obtaining an Act of Oblivion and Indemnity.
7. The Disbanding of all Armies, and the settling of a Well-grounded and Happy Peace.
8. For the Defence of His Majesty’s Just Rights in the Narrow Seas; the Protection, and Security of the Trade of all His Majesty’s Loyal Subjects; and the Support of His Majesty’s Navy, and all the Officers and Mariners of the same.

The Lords, Willoughby, Hopton, and Culpepper, together with his Highness’s Secretary, or any two of them, are appointed to Digest these Heads into a Declaration, and to Present it to his Highness in Council. Dated July 27. 1648. New-Style.

CHARLES, Pr.

*This is a true Copy of the Original remaining with me:*

Robert Large, or Long.

Saturday, July 29. 1648.

THE House was this day informed, That many of the Common Council of the City of London were at the Door to prefer a Petition

Cecil I.

The Common-Council  
of the City of London  
and the Committee of  
the Militia of London  
and the Committee of  
the Militia of London  
and the Committee of  
the Militia of London

The Petition  
presented.

The Common-Council  
to confer with the  
Committee of  
Commons about  
their last Petition.

A Letter from  
M<sup>r</sup> G. Lambert,  
for a Supply of  
Forces.

The said Letter  
to be sent to Lt.  
G. Cromwell.

Pr. of Wales  
in the Downes.

Northern Offi-  
cers to be satis-  
fied out of con-  
cealed Money  
due to the State.

tion from the City : they were called in, and presented a Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons, in Common-Council Assembled, setting forth therein, How much the City of *London* was unsatisfied, and jealous of the Lifting of Horse and Foot, under the Command of Major-General *Skippon*, and therefore Humbly desire, That no more Lifting under him may be permitted, unless by him and the Committee of the Militia of *London*; and that such as are Listed already under him, may be dismissed and disbanded.

The House willing to give the Petitioners any reasonable Satisfaction, which they could not do at present by granting their Request, till farther Satisfied ; Ordered therefore, " That a Committee of the House of Commons should consider of the said Petition, and Confer with the Common-Council of the City of *London* about the same, and the Grounds and Reasons thereof and of the said jealousy ; and to Report the same to the House with all convenient speed.

They farther Ordered, " That the Lord Mayor of the City of *London* should be desired to Call a Common-Council against *Monday* next in the Afternoon, to Confer with a Committee of the House of Commons, concerning the Grounds and Reasons of the last Petition of the City. The House of Peers gave the Petitioners great Satisfaction in their Answer to it, adding, *That their Lordships would live and die with them.*

A Letter this day came from Major-General *Lambert* of the 25<sup>th</sup>. Acquainting the House, That there hath been no Action between himself and the Enemy, since their beating up the Enemies Quarters near *Appleby*. He inclosed the Intelligence of Two of his Scouts that came out of the Enemies Quartets the 24<sup>th</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup> Instant, who speak, As if some additional Forces were coming to them from *Scotland*, desiring what Aid they intend for him, to send him speedily, before his Engagement with the *Scots*. He likewise acquainted the House, ' That the Post-Letters were last week intercepted by the Enemy.

The House Ordered, ' That this Letter, with the inclosed should be speedily sent to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, and he desired to expedite his March towards the *North*, who we understand was about *Warwick-Castle* Two days since.

News came also, That *Scarborough-Castle* in the *North* was Revolted.

The Prince of *Wales* is in the *Downes*, and hath not as yet landed any Men, nor well resolved whether to attempt farther the landing of any in the *North*, or in the West of *England*.

Letters came this day also to the House, ' That a Frigate, one of them that came along with the Prince, was surprized near *Margate* in *Kent* by a Party of Sir *Michael Levesay's* Troopers, with the Assistance of a Boat and two Seamen ; the Master, Seamen, Frigate, and all in her secured ; and a Pacquet of Letters, and some Commissions from the Prince, taken, and brought up to the House.

There was not any thing from *Colchester* considerable this day.

*Monday, July 30. 1648.*

THIS day the Commons considered of the four Lists of the Northern Officers, under the Command of the late Lord *Fairfax*, whose Accompts were perfected, and Necessities not to be expressed : The House, to shew all Willingness to satisfy the Petitioners, passed several Votes to pay them, upon Discovery of Concealed Money due to the State.

An



An Ordinance passed the Commons, for the better Regulating of the Estates of Papists and Delinquents, which was twice Read and Committed.

A Petition was this day presented to the House, in the Name of the Committees of the Militia of *Southwark, Westminster, Hamblets*, and all the Militia of the Suburbs, desiring the House that they may not be joined with, or under the Power of the Militia of *London*, giving Reasons why they should not be joined: The House of Commons hereupon Ordered, That the Petitioners should be called in, Mr. Speaker giving them this Answer from the House: *Gentlemen, The House hath considered of your constant continued good Affections, and have found you serviceable and faithful to them, and much Sincerity in all your Actions, and without any private Designs; The House hath commanded me to give you their most hearty Thanks, and as for your Petition, and the Reasons there mentioned, they have Referred them to the Committee appointed to consider of the City's Petition for Joining the Militia, whom you are desired to attend. The House likewise Ordered, 'That it should be Referred to the Committee to consider of the great Abuses mentioned in their Petition, in procuring Hands to the former Petition for joining the Militia's.*

An Ordinance this day passed the House of Commons, 'To Enable the Commissioners of Excise to pay the Interest for such Arms and Ammunition as the Committee of the Army shall take up, upon the Credit of the Ordinance, for 150000 *l.* which is to be deducted out of the Principal Money when the same becomes due.

An Ordinance this day passed the House of Commons, 'For Raising a Troop of Horse for the Service of the Isle of *Ely*, and collecting 70 *l. per Menssem* in that Island for them.

The Letters and Commission taken in Capt. *Green's* Frigate, were this day Reported from the Committee to whom they were Referred, and Ordered, 'That the Committee to treat with the Common-Council this afternoon in *London*, should communicate these Letters and Commission to them.

Letters from *Dublin*, July 20. were read in the House, by which 'tis thus certified: 'The Differences here between *Preston* and *Owen Roe*, we believe, are fully heighten'd, so as we are secure from them this Summer; *Preston* fell upon a Party of *Owen's*, commanded by Colonel *Fox*, whom he had left to manage the Siege against the Castle of *Athlone*, in the County of *West-Meath*, killed near 500 of them, with the loss of near 100 of his own. All the Mischief that hath befallen us of late, hath been the loss of *Cruces Fort*, and *Killaloe*, two Garrisons in *Pudsonby's* Quarters, taken by *Fleming*. It's certified from *Munster*, That the Lord of *Ormond* is expected suddenly at *Cork*, with some of his Retinue, a House being taken for him; the Assurance of his coming hath discovered what we feared; viz. That a General Revolt was intended in this Kingdom, and we have found it in this Place; for a Combination is detected for a Surprise of this Castle, and then the City, and all our Footing in *Ireland*. Most of the Confederates are taken.

This afternoon, according to former Order, a Committee of the House of Commons met the Common-Council of *London*, and acquainted them with the present Danger of the Parliament and City, and the Grounds thereupon of continuing the Ordinance to Major-General *Skippon* for the Lifting of Forces for the Defence of both, still providing against all Irregular Lifting within the City under colour of the said Ordinance. They acquainted the City with the Papers Reported to the House this day, taken in one of the Prince's Frigats near *Margate's*

An 1648.

Ordinance for Regulating Papists Estates.

The Militia of Southwark, Westminster, and Hamblets, desired not to join the London Militia.

Excise Commissioners to pay Interest for such Arms and Ammunition as the Army Committee shall take up.

Letters taken in Capt. Green's Frigate to be communicated to the Common-Council.

Dublin Letters about Preston and Roe's Differences.

Lord of Ormond expected at Cork.

H. of Commons Committee met the Common-Council.



An. 1648.

*gate in Kent by Sir Michael Levesay's Troopers, and amongst others the Prince's Commission to Capt. Green, Captain of the said Frigate; the Tenor whereof was to this purpose:*

*The Title of  
the Paper  
is in Capital  
Letters, and  
beginning  
with the  
Words De-  
clarat-  
ion.*

**C**HARLES, Prince of *Great-Britain, Duke of Cornwall and Albany*, highest Captain General under His Majesty of all Forces, both by Sea and Land, within the Kingdom of *England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tyne*. *Whereas* We hold it very convenient and necessary for His Majesty's Service, to Arm, or cause to be Armed, and set forth to Sea, as many Ships and Vessels of War as possible can be, for the weakning and suppressing the Rebels usurped Power, and for the effectual stopping and breaking of their Commerce and Supply by Sea; and forasmuch as we have received sufficient Testimony of your Abilities and Experience in Sea-Affairs, and of your good Affection to the King our Royal Father's Service, we do by these Presents, by Virtue of the Power and Authority given and committed to us from our most dear Father, the King's Most Excellent Majesty, Constitute, Authorize and Appoint you Captain, and Chief Commander of the good Ship called the *Christophers of Sunderland*, Authorizing and Commanding you, with the said Vessel completely Manned and Armed for the War, and with such others as shall Associate with you for our dear Father's Service, to do, and cause to be done to the Rebels, all possible Damages and Hostility in their Shipping, Commerce, and Navigation; and in case of Resistance, to use your best Vigilance and Endeavours during the time of this Rebellion, to Take, Apprehend, Sink and Fire, or otherwise to Impair and Destroy the Ships, Vessels, and Men, their Goods, and all Things to them belonging, of all and every of those His Majesty's Subjects, who are, or shall be in Rebellion against him, or of those who shall be Aiding, Abetting, or Assisting to them, and of all others who shall Transport or Convey any Goods belonging to them, or which shall bring or carry any Arms, Ammunition, Victuals or Provisions of Arms, or Warlike Provisions whatsoever, to them, or for their Use, or to any City, Town, Port, Creek, or Place in their Possession, and out of His Majesty's Obedience contrary to His Proclamations made, or to be made, on that behalf. That you will do, or suffer to be done, no Wrong or Violence to any of His Majesty's Friends, Allies, or Loyal Subjects; but on the contrary, as Occasion or Need shall require, to yield and afford them all Favour, Furtherance, and Assistance; excepting such as shall be employed in Aid, and Service by the Rebels, or any of them. And we further Charge and Command all their Inferior Officers and their Mates, and all the Soldiers and Mariners of the said Ship, (whom we hereby likewise give you full Power to nominate and appoint) you to Obey and Observe as their Captain and Chief Commander, and to receive, execute, and fulfill readily all your Orders, Commands, and all things tending to the Good and Advancement of His Majesty's Service: And you your self likewise to accomplish such Orders and Directions as you shall receive from time to time from His Majesty, from us, or from any other your Superior Officer for the time being, touching the Premises; for which, this shall be unto you, and to every one employ'd under you, a sufficient Warrant and Discharge; the same being to continue in Force for the Space of one whole Year from the Day of the Date hereof. Given at *St. Germain in Laye*, June 6. 1648.

CHARLES, Pr.

Also some Papers intercepted, going by Sea for *Scotland*, from some Persons of Note in the City of *London*; one of them was as followeth:

For the Right Worshipful Sir *Alexander Gibson*, Clerk of the Signet at *Edinburgh*.

Right Worshipful,

*London*, July, 1648.

**H**aving so trusty a Messenger, and so sure Conveyance, I could not but advise you something of the State of our Affairs here; We are in this City generally right, only Skippon makes some Disturbance by Lifting Horse and Foot; which tho' inconsiderable to what we have Lifted for us, yet we hope not only to null his Lifting, but rout him from his being General of this City: The Lords have already done something, but wait

for



for some farther Encouragement from hence, to which purpose the Common Council are about framing a Petition. I shall refer you to T. Hamilton for the Business in the West; for that in the North, it is ours already; and Mat. <sup>Viz</sup> Colona Mat. Boynton) who hath revolted from the Parliament, and keeps Scarborough Castle for the King, shall be Sighted. 201 is not yet ready to be dispatched; for Colchester is in no great Streights, able to hold out this Month. I hope you had mine by D. H. wherein I advised of the unfortunate Success of H. (Viz. Earl of Holland) We have no safer way for Conveyance of Intelligence, than by Sea. I am in much hast, and have only time to Subscribe my self,

An. 1648.

Your faithful Servant,

We are not Idle, but Active,  
God give good Success. Vale.

W. G. 2 X.

From the North, the Letters by the Post this day, and first from Newcastle, July 27. came as followeth: 'Major-General Lambert remains about Bernard Castle; he is in daily Expectation of the Forces 'from the South Parts under Lieutenant-General Cromwell, some of 'which are to join with him this day; Our Party (in Appleby Castle, 'besieged by Sir Philip Musgrave) have Provisions for six weeks, before 'which time they expect, and no doubt will be Relieved; The great 'number of additional Scots (said to be come both by the way of Carlisle and Berwick) proves but 150 landed at Warkington, very poor 'and unarmed, and some 3 or 400 with the Earl of Calender, Governor of Carlisle, as Lockwick Lestly is of Berwick, with the Artillery. 'The Cry in the Town of Berwick by the People is much to be pitied; 'and the like Cry is in Cumberland and Westmerland, whence the People fly 'to Parts adjacent, without any thing for Supply of their Necessities, 'being turned out of all by the Scots, who with Wives and Children 'take Possession, the English chusing rather to wander than endure 'such Oppressions, wishing the Scots would be so kind as to Quarter 'only upon their Friends, and halt to those Parts where they have most, 'which they shortly must, there being nothing almost left for Man or 'Beast where they are.

And farther from Major-General Lambert's Quarters at Baynard's Castle, July, 28. to this Purpose: 'Lieutenant-General Cromwell's Horse (consisting of 30 odd Troops) joined with Major-General Lambert the '27th; which no sooner came near the Major General's farther Quarters, but fell upon Action with a small Party, with which they resolved to try the Scot's Scouts, who forced them to Retreat within two 'Miles of Appleby, where their main Guard was. The Scots advance 'not, nor hath the Major-General given ground these 10 days and upwards; no Action hath been between them, only the Scouts sometimes dispute it. The Major-General increases daily, his Number consists 'of 9000, and with the Foot of the Lieutenant-General's, with other 'Forces, (joined with him in Nottingham, Leicester, and Derbyshire, which 'will compleat 5000) his Army will be very Numerous, and more 'Offensive than Defensive.

## C H A P. XXIX.

*Proceedings in Parliament, from Aug. 1. to Sept. 1. 1648.*

*Tuesday, Aug. 1. 1648.*

**T**HE House of Commons this day considered of the business of *Iatershall* Castle; and Ordered, "That the present Governor thereof should not be removed till farther Order.

An Ordinance for levying of Forces in the County of *Middlesex*, was read in the House, and upon the Question, pass'd; and Ordered to be transmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Committee yesterday appointed to treat with, and give Reasons to the Common Council, for continuing the Power to Major General *Skippon*, Reported, "That the City of *London* was very sensible of this high Favour, in condescending so low, to give them Reasons for their Actions in Parliament, and did give them most humble Thanks for the same. But withal, the House were acquainted with an Act, or Declaration of Common Council passed last Night, for lifting of Horse by the *Militia* of *London*: Referred to a Committee to treat with the *Militia* about the same.

The House Ordered, "That the Letters taken going to *Scotland*, and the Commission taken in Captain *Green's* Ship, should be forthwith Printed, that the People might be undeceived: We gave you the Sum of them before. A Draught of a Letter to be sent by both Houses to the Assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*, was read; Acquainting them how far the House had proceeded, in settling the Government of the Church, and how they have been obstructed in the perfecting of that great Work, by the rising in the several Parts of the Kingdom, and the marching of an Army of *Scots* into this Nation; and with many other great Distractions nearer hand them: Which upon second reading was Committed.

The House Ordered, "That Major *Rolfe* should be bailed, and that a Conference should be desired with the Lords thereupon to morrow Morning.

A Petition was read in behalf of Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn*, and upon long Debate thereupon; Ordered, "That he should be discharged his Imprisonment, and a Conference to be had with the Lords for the same. Referred also to a Committee how Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* may have satisfaction, and allowance for his Sufferings, as was formerly Voted.

The Lords concurred with the Commons, to treat with the King in the Isle of *Wight*; and Voted, "That the Commissioners be speedily sent thither from both Houses; viz. One Lord, and Two Commoners; and sent a Message to the Commons, to desire their Concurrence. The Lords Voted to send the Earl of *Middlesex*. Several Messages were sent from the Commons to the Lords, for Concurrence to several Ordinances; as for the *Militia* of *Middlesex*, for the *Militia* of the Isle of *Ely*, and the *Militia* of the County of *Nottingham*. Divers Reports were made to the Commons from *Derby House*; As concerning *North Wales*, of the Cavaliers Designs there, and a Declaration read from the Royalists that keep *Anglesey* for the King, calling the Parliament Rebels. The House passed Instructions for the Committee of *Derby-House*, to send down Major General *Mitton* into *North-Wales*, to raise Forces and settle



settle those Parts. Reported also, concerning the danger of *Langer-Fort*; referred to the Care of the Lord General. Concerning *Loving-Land*, also referred to His Excellency, with several Reports concerning the *West*; the taking of the Lord *Riche's* House in *Devonshire* by a Party for the King. The Officers of *Somersetshire* to raise Forces for the Parliament.

Letters were ordered by the House, and signed by the Speaker, to be sent to the several Counties, about speedy Payment of the Assessments to the Army; take a Copy of the Letter as followeth:

Gentlemen,

THE great and pressing Necessities of the Army, as well those in Field as those in Garrison, have been often presented unto you by several Letters, wherein you were desired and required, to do your utmost endeavours, in getting in the Assessments in your County. Notwithstanding the House is informed, there is much of Arrears in your County; so that many Inconveniencies are like to come upon the County, and the Soldier, unless Money be speedily provided and gotten in for them: I am commanded by the House of Commons, to signify this unto you, and to desire you to proceed vigorously and speedily in the collecting and getting in the Arrears of the 9 Months, and the last Months, and to punish the Defaulters; that out of that the Forces may be supplied, and encouraged in the hard and great Duties they are now upon. This being of so great and eminent Concernment to the Safety of the Kingdom, they doubt not of your Care and hearty Endeavours in the performance thereof. I am,

Westminster, 1. Aug. 1648.

Your Loving Friend,

William Lenthall, Speaker.

“ From the Leagure before Colchester, July 31. All is silent here, hardly a great Gun in an Hour to be heard; the *Suffolk* side is now closing up with a Line, which is at a near distance, and will not be complicated till Tuesday Night: This done, His Excellency may spare a considerable Brigade of Horse and Foot, if any Occasion happens. The Two Demy-Cannon were mounted against St. Mary's Church, and after a few Shots, brought down a great part of the Steeple, and the Ordnance mounted therein; which, falling upon the Leads, brought down most of it with them, in which the Ordnance is buried.

Wednesday, Aug. 2. 1648.

THE House of Commons this day considered of the Condition of *Dover* Castle; and Ordered, “ That a Company of Foot, and a Troop of Horse, should be forthwith advanced, and added to the Garrison of *Dover* Castle.

They likewise considered of *Conway* Castle; and of the weak Condition it was in; and Ordered, “ That 120 Men should be added to that Garrison.

The House debated long concerning Mr. *Wildman*, Committed by that House with Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn*; and being for one and the same Business, Ordered; “ That the said Mr. *Wildman* should be forthwith discharged of his Imprisonment.

The Committee of *Lincolnshire* was this day ordered, “ To put the Ordinance for 60000 l. per Month, for maintenance of the Army, in Execution, much being in Arrear in that County.

An Ordinance was read, for laying 4 s. 2 d. a Chaldron upon Coals, and 4 s. upon Grindstones, and every Weigh of Salt, to be transported out

of 1.

out of the Ports of *Newcastle, Sunderland, &c.* Which upon the Question pass'd; Ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Message then came from the Lords, with a certain Vote, concerning the Treaty to be had with His Majesty, to which the Lords desired the House's Concurrence. The Votes were read, and some Alterations made therein, and ordered to be returned to the Lords with those Amendments; The Votes were as followeth:

First, "That a Message be sent to the King to acquaint him, That the Houses desire a Treaty with His Majesty's Person, in what place of the Isle of *Wight* he shall appoint, upon the Propositions tendred to His Majesty at *Hampton Court*, and concerning Wards and Liveries; and to Treat with Honour and Freedom, and Safety to His Majesty's Person.

Secondly, To receive such other Propositions to be treated on, as shall be presented by His Majesty.

Thirdly, That Commissioners be dispatched away to His Majesty by *Friday* next. with the said Votes, and return within ten days.

For which Purpose, their Lordships have chosen one Lord, and desired them to nominate two Commoners, to join with His Lordship.

The Commons concurred to these Votes, only added to the first (these Words) *with Safety and Freedom to the Commissioners*; and chose Sir *John Lipsley* and Mr. *Bulkley* Commissioners, to join with the Earl of *Middlesex* to go to the King.

A Paper was deliver'd to, and read in the House of Lords, from Major *Huntington*, of Reasons why he left the Army. They are very large, being a Narrative of pretended Carriages of Lieutenant-General *Crommel*, and Commissary-General *Ireton*, since the Parliament's going to disband the Army, in relation to Overtures with His Majesty; the Proceedings against the Lords, Commons, and Aldermen, that were Impeached.

This day the Prince of *Wales* (who still lies with his Shipping about the *Downs*, making stop of Merchants Goods and Shipping; but the Duke of *Terk* gone back to *Holland*) sent a Letter to the Merchant Adventurers of *London*, and therein one inclosed to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of *London*; which was delivered and read, at a Common Council this day, signed with the Prince's own hand. The effect of the Letter was, "That His Highness had caused to be stay'd divers Merchants Ships of *London*, but would discharge them again, upon Condition the City of *London* send him Twenty Thousand pounds. With this Letter His Highness sent to the City his Declaration; That his Endeavours were to rescue the King's Majesty, his Royal Father, from base Imprisonment, for restoring the Rights and Liberties of the City of *London*; and so for all the other particulars contained in the Heads of the Prince's Declaration we gave you last Week.

The Common Council Ordered to acquaint the House of Parliament, therewith to morrow.

*Thursday, Aug. 3. 1648.*

A Message this day came from the House of Lords, whereby their Lordships desire their Assent to an Ordinance, for giving a Commission to the Lord Admiral, to execute Marshal Law. The Ordinance was read, and ordered to be farther debated to morrow Morning.

The House was informed, "That a Committee of the Common Council were at the Door; they were called in, and presented to the House  
a Cop-



a Copy of the Letter and Declaration from the Prince of *Wales*, directed to the Lord Mayor and Common Council; and that the Common Council had commanded them to present both Houses with Copies thereof, before they did any thing concerning the same.

The House had much Debate thereupon, and Ordered, The Lord Mayor and Common Council should be desired, to send the Original down to the House to morrow Morning, the Copies not satisfying.

The House likewise Ordered, " That the Lord Mayor and Common Council should be enjoined, not to return any Answer thereunto, or proceed thereupon, without special Order or Leave of the Parliament.

The House was informed, " That many Officers of the Army, who were engaged in the *Kentish* Insurrection, were under Restraint to the Serjeant at Arms: The House Ordered, That Power should be given to the Committee of the Army to discharge such of them upon Bail, as they should think were capable of Favour; and that the Committee of *Kent* do proceed to the Examination of them.

They Ordered, " That to morrow Morning the House should consider of the Declaration of the Prince of *Wales*; and likewise of himself, and all that adhere to him.

The House considered of the Condition of *Queenborough Castle*, and referred it to a Committee, to sight, or continue it, as they should think fit.

They farther Ordered, " That it should be referred to the Committee at *Derby House*, to consider of the Fort at *Grav-send*, whether it may be tenable or not; and if it may, to fortifie it, and provide Ordnance to mount upon it, for the better Security of that Place.

Friday, Aug. 4. 1648.

THE House this day, according to former Order, took into Debate the great Business of the Prince's Declaration, and Letter to the Common Council of *London*, which the Common Council this day presented to the House of Peers, not to the Commons; most part of the day was spent in Debate thereof, at last they came to a Resolution; and Voted, " That all Persons whatsoever, as well Subjects of this Nation, as others, that do and shall adhere unto, join with, or voluntarily aid or assist Prince *Charles* in this War by Sea or Land, against this Kingdom, are Traitors and Rebels; and ought to be proceeded against as Traitors and Rebels.

The Debate as to the Prince himself, put off till another day.

They farther Ordered, " That this Vote should be forthwith printed and published; to the end, that none may plead Ignorance therein.

The House formerly Ordered, " That the Sum of 1000 *l.* should be paid to Doctor *Twisse*, who being deceased and his Children left in some necessity: The House ordered that the said Sum of 1000 *l.* should be charged upon the *Excise* in course, with allowance of 8 *per Cent.* *per Annum*, and paid for the maintenance of the Children, of the said Doctor *Twisse*.

The Committee appointed to consider of making some Amendments to the Ordinance for better regulating of the Estates of Papists and Delinquents, reported those Amendments this day; which were approved of, and the Ordinance passed.

They ordered the Business of the Church, to be considered to morrow Morning.

The

Carol I.

The Earl of *Middlesex*, and the two Commoners appointed, took their Journey this day towards the Isle of *Wight*, with the Votes of the Houses, for a personal Treaty with His Majesty, in what Part or Place of that Island His Majesty shall appoint. They are to return within Ten days, according to the Votes you had before.

From the Leagure before *Colchester*, Aug. 3. came as followeth: "I have forbore to write unto you these Three or Four days, by reason there hath but little of Note happened in our Leagure. On *Monday* Night last, our Men being at work near the middle Mill, a Party of the Enemy's Forces, (about 20) came out of the Town; and wheeling about the River, came with Spades and Shovels, and not above Six Musqueteers: They pass'd the first Guard, telling them they came to make an end of their Work, began the Night before: But the Second refusing to let them come on, they fired at our Men; who charged again, and killed one of them who was a Lieutenant; the rest fled back into the Town, and carried one of our Serjeants Prisoner with them.

*Tuesday* there came divers Soldiers out of the Town, a Lieutenant and Cornet of Horse, and 3 or 4 Troopers, with their Horses and Arms; an Ensign of Foot, and 9 or 10 others; they began to be weary of eating Horseflesh; they said divers will come out, if they can get opportunity.

"*Wednesday* we understood, That the Town of *Tarmouth* had returned an Answer to Col. *Scroop*, the Substance whereof is: That they have declared themselves, that they will adhere unto the Parliament, against all Interest that shall rise up or appear against them. That they will, (if His Excellency command it) admit of the Forces into the Town, which he shall send unto them, That Col. *Scroop* shall have Liberty upon all Occasions, with his Horse and Dragoons, to march through the Town; and they are able of themselves to suppress all Tumults that shall arise within themselves. And to that end they are raising of their Trained-bands, Four Companies, and 200 Auxiliaries to be added unto them. Col. *Scroop* has rested satisfied with this Answer, till he hears farther from His Excellency; it is much doubted, they will not be able to prevent Disturbances, how confident soever they may seem to be.

"*Thursday* Aug. 3. There are 17 of the Enemy come out of the Town to our Guards. They complain, That their allowance of Bread, which was before 14 Ounces a day to a Man, is now abated to Ten; That their Horseflesh is much tainted. Just now there are 20 more of the Enemy come out of the Town; they say, that the Horseflesh appointed for them hath many Gentlemen with black Bags walking in them, and that more of their Fellows will follow them. I here enclosed the Names of the Exchange, propounded for our Committee; which they refused.

From the General's Tent,  
Aug. 4. 12. at Noon.

*Saturday*, Aug. 5. 1648.

THE House considered of the sad Condition this Kingdom is like to fall into, and the great Judgment of God upon it, through want of seasonable Weather to ripen and gather in the Fruits of the Land: And upon serious and sad Consideration thereof, Ordered, " That

*Thursday*



*Thursday* next shall be appointed a Day of Humiliation for the City of *London* and Suburbs thereof, within the late Lines of Communication, for bewailing the Sins of the Nation, and for crying mightily to God for removal of his heavy Judgments from it, in sending us more seasonable Weather than heretofore we have had.

They Ordered, "That this Order should be printed and published, and sent to the Lord Mayor of the City; who is desired to give Notice thereof to all the Ministers within the City and Suburbs.

They farther Ordered, "That Mr. *Marshall* and Mr. *Herrick* should be desired to Preach before the House of Commons, on *Thursday* next, at *S. Margaret's Westminster*.

The House this day spent much time in debate of the Ordinance for settling the Government of the Church, which was formerly Committed: And after reading thereof the First and Second time, it was Ordered, To be recommitted.

The House was informed, That the Town of *Lyn Regis*, did want much Repair, being much ruined by these Times of War; The House Ordered, 2000 Oaks for Reparation thereof

The House then, according to former Order, considered of the Self-denying Ordinance, for taking away all publick Places of Benefit conferred upon any Member of Parliament, since the beginning thereof, by Order of Ordinance of Parliament; which was read the first time, and re-committed.

From the Leagure before *Colchester*, Aug. 6. 1648. "If it be wondered why *Colchester* is not taken, we give Answer; We can take it when we please by Storm in few Hours warning: But seeing we are in very good hopes to take it by starving shortly, I see no Reason (to satisfy Men's humours) to cast away our Men by Storm. If Relief come by Sea or Land, we can draw off 2000 old Soldiers and fight them; or if the Relief be too strong, upon few hours warning storm the Town and carry it. We know their Condition within, and every day adds to their weakness; near 200 are lately run from them, and every day (as they get Opportunity) they come out. Let them eat Horseflesh and Maggots till the Flux (already among them) increase their Diseases: They do us no hurt, but rather a Courtesie; they keep us from Diseases, and healthful, by causing our Men to be in continual Action. This day, we had 35 Prisoners come out in Exchange for so many sent in yesterday, which are all but one or two Prisoners they have of ours, though we have many of theirs. The middle Mill, (which we fired a Week since) is spoiled by our Cannon, that it cannot be serviceable.

An 1648.

Monday, Aug. 7. 1648.

This day the House of Commons was to meet generally, according to the calling over the List of their Members, such only excepted as were specially employed by Order of the House; but finding the appearance so small, they Ordered, That the House should be called over this day Sevenight, against which day a farther Order was made for all Members to appear.

The House was turned into a Grand Committee, to consider of the Ordinance for settling the Militia of the Kingdom; which was twice Read and Recommitted, and Ordered to be Considered on *Saturday* next.

The House ordered to be called over this day Sevenight.

The House resolved into a Committee, to consider of settling the Militia of the Kingdom. See.

Aug. 1. 1648.

The General  
Ordered  
that Sir Hardres  
Waller's  
marching out  
of the West,  
&c.

The Letter  
sent to the Lord  
General,  
that he should  
be sent  
speedily.

The 2<sup>d</sup> of  
Devon  
paid Sir Har-  
dres's Bri-  
dges.

Sir William  
Maffin ex-  
changed for  
Mr. J. Ath-  
burnham  
The Forces of  
Leicester, &c.  
conjoined, &c.  
the Forces  
surrounding  
Pontefract;  
that Lieu-  
tenant-General  
Cromwell  
and Major-  
General Lam-  
bert not to  
Engage before  
he comes up.

A Report of  
the Scots  
marching to-  
wards West-  
morland,  
which occasioned  
Lambert to  
draw off from  
Bernard-Cas-  
tle, to Rippon,  
&c.

Commissioners  
from York and  
Hull Treat  
with Colonel  
Bointon; Hull  
offered 4000  
to surrender the  
Castle, but he  
refused.

A Printed Or-  
der, for the  
Soldiers in the  
Castle, that  
they should  
be paid.

The House was informed, That Sir *Hardres Waller* being ready to march out of the *West*, according to his Excellencies Order for that purpose, the County apprehended themselves in great danger, lying naked to the approach of any Enemy; and many there are that did wait for such an opportunity: And unless they might receive Encouragement by Protection, after they had appeared for, and engaged with him, they should be tender hereafter how they appeared for him, or any of the Parliaments Friends again. The House hereupon Ordered, "That his Excellency the Lord-General should be desired to recall his 'Orders for Sir *Hardres Waller* to march out of the *West*."

A Letter sent to his Excellency the Lord General, to this purpose, was Assented unto, and Ordered to be sent speedily to his Excellency.

The House then Considered of some Maintenance for this Brigade under Sir *Hardres Waller*, and Ordered, "That they be paid from 'time to time out of the Assessment for the County of *Devon*, and if 'that be not sufficient, then out of the adjacent Counties."

*Colchester, Aug. 7.* Sir *William Maffin* was this day Exchanged for Mr. *John Ashburnham* (the most Considerable Prisoner in the Kingdom.) About 20 Soldiers came out this Morning.

Letters this day from the *North*, and first from *Nottingham, Aug. 7.* say; "Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* took up his Quarters there *Thursday* night last; The Forces of *Leicestershire, Nottingham, and Derbyshire*, were conjoined, and march'd up to *Pontefract*, to release the Forces 'that had surrounded that place, which by Order were to march to 'Major-General *Lambert*: *Sunday* they advanced to *Mansfield*, and so to 'Rotherham: the Train is expected there on *Tuesday* next. Major-General 'Langhorn, Col. *Poyer*, and the other Seven brought out of *Wales*, are 'left Prisoners at *Nottingham*: The Lieutenant-General hath writ to 'Major-General *Lambert*, to desire him to forbear Engaging before he 'comes up; but it's thought the *Scots* have avoided Fighting him, be- 'ing drawn off towards *Kendal*."

*Tork* Letters to the House of the 4<sup>th</sup> say, "A hot Report was there 'of the *Scots* marching in a full Body, within 10 Miles of *Skipton*, to- 'wards *Pontefract*; to this, Credit was given, and Major-General *Lam- 'bert* last Night drew his Army from *Bernard-Castle, Bowes*, and 'Richmond, to *Rippon*, where his Scouts came in and Certified 'the *Scots* March to *Kendal*, but not with an intent to Engage our Ar- 'my, though we are not yet compleat 10000. But when the Lieu- 'tenant-General is joined, they must Fight or Run for it."

"Saturday last Commissioners were sent from *Tork*, to Treat with Col. *Bointon*; on the same day others from *Hull*. Mr. *Anlaby*, his Brother-in- 'law, Mr. *St. Nicholls*, and Mr. *Bowles*, were for this City; Mr. *Oxen- 'bridge*, and Mr. *Wingate*, for *Hull*: Those from *Tork* he would not admit 'to enter the Castle, so that they Treated and Persuaded by Writing, 'having a Trumpet employed between them, but all in vain: Those 'from *Hull* he admitted to him, but persuasions could not prevail; they 'offered him 4000 *l.* to Surrender the Castle: He demanded how he might 'be secured if he should accept it; they answered, They would war- 'rant to procure an Ordinance for his Indemnity; he replied, He durst 'not Trust to that. The Commissioners for *Tork* shot in a Printed Or- 'der to the Soldiers in the Castle, promising them 1000 *l.* to deliver 'it up to them; this may work among 80 Soldiers. The Town and 'Harbour is secured for the Parliament by the Dissenting Party: If he had



‘had not accepted of 3000 *l.* Five Months since from the Prince, to betray it, then probably these Temptations might have prevailed.

*Appleby-Castle, Aug. 4.*  
1648.

*Newcastle, Aug. 4. 1648.*

‘*Appleby-Castle* was Surrendred upon *Saturday* last to Major-General *Lambert*, upon Conditions, To march away with all their Arms and Ammunition, with Colours Flying, Drums Beating, all their Baggage, and to have a safe Convoy to Major-General *Lambert*’s Quarters. Great Distrust betwixt the *English* under *Langdale*, and the *Scots*, they putting the *English* upon the hardest Duty, which occasioned some Quarrelling; one of *Langdale*’s having killed a *Scot*, a *Scot* killed an *Englishman*. *Appleby-Castle* surrendred, and the *Scots* advance to *Brough*, under *Stanemore*. Major-General *Lambert* causeth to stop all Passages towards *Stanemore*; casts up Ditches and Trenches to hinder their Passage; and his small Forces are resolved to keep their Ground, and oppose the *Scots* farther Advance; or if they come on, to Fight them, from which the Major-General hath hitherto, with much difficulty detained them. *Westmorland* and *Cumberland* are so harassed, that neither the *Scots* nor *Langdale*’s can subsist, but will be forced to seek other Quarters in *Lancashire*, or elsewhere. We had Intelligence last they were moving towards *Lancashire*.

‘On *Monday* Night last we had an extraordinary Storm, the Wind at *North-East*, with abundance of Rain, which hath not only driven away very much Hay by Land Floods, but spoiled much Corn upon the Ground, blown up Trees by the Roots, and hath drowned Two of the best Collieries upon *Sunderland* River.

‘Upon that Night also, in the time of the Storm, the Prisoners lately taken in *Northumberland*, all that were in *West-Gate* in the Town of *New-Castle*, to the number of 17. and 6 of the Chief of them that were at *Tinmouth Castle*, escaped away; a thing in appearance plotted beforehand to be both at one time, those in *West-Gate* having had Friends come to visit them several times, divers Ropes were brought in to them, which way not known, till they were gone; in the dark of the Night, when the Storm was violent, blew hard, and much Rain, the Prisoners by the Rope let themselves down through a *Privy*: Those in *Tinmouth Castle* escaped in like manner through a *Privy*, built on the *North* side of the Castle; and though the Rock is very high, yet with Sheets sewed together, let themselves down.

Letters of the 3. Instant from *Dublin* say, “That Col. *Monk* and Col. *Hungerford* drew out 800 Foot from thence, which they joined with their Party; and *Thursday* last took the Field, fell into Action unexpected to the Enemy, took *Ballahor-Castle* by Storm, and have since besieged *Nabor-Castle* in the Province of *Lemster*.

Letters from *Chester* of the 5th Instant mention, “The Rising of the Lord *Biron* with 300 Horse, his Agents abroad very active; they will much increase, if not speedily suppress; the Countries joined with them, he is advanced towards *Anglesey*, which hath been long kept for him.

*Caroli I.*

*Appleby-Castle Surrendred on Conditions.*

Great Distaste between *English* and *Scots* under *Langdale*.

*Lambert* causes all passages to be stoppt towards *Stanemore*, and Ditches cast up to oppose the *Scots* Advance.

*Langdale* and *Scots* will be forced to leave *Cumberland* to Quarter in *Lancashire*.

A great Storm and Land-Floods which drowned two Collieries on *Sunderland* River.

Seventeen Prisoners taken in *Northumberland*, escaped, supposed by Design.

Col. *Monk* and *Hungerford* took *Ballahor-Castle* by Storm.

Lord *Biron* with 300 Horse advances towards *Anglesey*.

Caroli I.

Tuesday, Aug. 8. 1648.

**T**HIS day there came a Letter from the Prince, directed to the Speaker of the House of Peers, ( no mention to be communicated to the Commons. ) In this Letter the Prince takes notice of the Progress made, as to a personal Treaty; and farther expresseth his desire;

1. That the Treaty be in such place and manner, as may consist, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety of His Majesty his Father; so that the Agreement may not be blemished with any Face of Restraint.

2. That the Treaty may be between the King and his two Kingdoms of England and Scotland, that things may go on fairly to all Persons concerned therein.

3. That during the Treaty, there be a general Cessation of Arms; that the Affection of the People of this or the other Kingdom, be not lessened by Acts of Hostility, but may meet in kindness, and nothing disturb the Treaty.

Lastly, An ordinary moderate Subsistence, during the Treaty, may be agreed upon, for all Armies and Forces now on foot; and particularly ( which must in no Case go unmentioned ) the Scot's Army now in England; and in such a manner, as may be with the least pressure of the Northern parts. And if the two Houses will agree to these things, he will endeavour to his utmost Power with his Father, for a good Agreement. And concludes with desire, That a Course may be taken, to content him and his Ships in the Downs with Money and Provision; that so he nor they may not hinder the City Trade, but discharge the Ships he hath now in hold.

This day also a Petition was presented to both Houses, from the Common Council of London.

1. That the King's Majesty may be free from his Restraint.

2. Invited to a Treaty.

3. That all Acts of Hostility by Sea and Land, may by Command of King and Parliament cease.

4. That the Government of the Church may be settled, according to the Covenant.

5. That distressed Ireland may be relieved.

6. The People of England, by disbanding all Armies, eased; the Liberty of the Subject restored; the Laws of the Land established; the Members of both Houses enjoined to attend the House for the Service of the Kingdom; that the self-denying Ordinance may be effectually observed; and speedy Consideration had of the Condition of such Merchants, whose Ships and Goods are stayed by those with the Prince in the revolted Ships; and that some Expedient may be thought of, for discharge of all Ships; that Trade be not destroyed.

The Lords gave Thanks to the Common Council, and say they will endeavour the settling of the Kingdom, with all possible Care and Endeavour.

The Commons appointed a Committee, to draw up an Answer to this Petition, to be brought in the next day, which is to answer all the Particulars desired.

A Petition was presented to the Commons from the reduced Officers, praying, " That there may be a speedy Settlement of Religion, the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, in a Parliamentary way, by a free and personal Treaty, according to the late Desire of the City of London;

Prince's Letter  
to the House of  
Peers, about the  
personal Treaty,  
&c.

That the Treaty  
may be in such  
a place as may  
consist with the  
Honour and  
Safety of his  
Majesty, &c.

That it may be  
between the  
King, England,  
and Scotland,  
&c.

That during it,  
there may be a  
general Cessation  
of Arms.

That a Subsistence  
may be agreed  
for all  
Armies now on  
foot, and that  
course may be  
taken, to content  
him and the  
Ships in the  
Downs with  
Money, &c. that  
he may not hinder  
the City  
Trade.

The Common  
Council of London  
Petition,  
That His Majesty  
may not be  
under Restraint,  
but invited to  
a Treaty, &c.

That the Armies  
be disbanded,  
Subject's  
Liberties restored,  
The Laws  
of the Land established,  
&c.

The Lord's  
Thanks to the  
Common Council  
for the Petition,  
&c.

A Committee  
order'd to draw  
up an Answer  
to this Petition.

A Petition of the  
reduced Officers  
to the same Effect  
as the Common  
Council's.



*don*: And that all Officers and Soldiers (without exceptions) whose Accounts are not stated, may have them audited.

An. 1648.

The Commons, upon Debate of the Petition, Ordered, "That the 25th part of such Delinquents Estates, as the Petitioners shall discover, not formerly discovered; go towards payment of the Arrears of the Petitioners. And the House farther appointed a Committee to confer with some of the Petitioners of a way to give them farther satisfaction.

Order'd, That a 25th part of such Delinquents as the Petitioners shall discover (not before discovered) go to the Payment of the Arrears of the Petitioners.

A Petition was also presented to the House, from the non-Commission Officers, of Sir Robert Pye's Regiment, whose Arrears were formerly charged upon the Committee of the Army; and the House Ordered, "That the said Committee should make Pay thereof with all convenient speed.

The Committee order'd to pay the Non-Commission Officers of Sir Robert Pye's Regiment their Arrears.

The Lords being moved, That whereas Mr. Albarton, (who brought the Letter from the Committee of Estates at *Edinburgh*, by the way of Duke *Hamilton*, to be delivered to His Majesty; of which he had Answer to carry back from His Majesty) had Letters of Credence, ordering his stay in *England* until sent for; the Lords granted him a Month's time.

The Lords granted Mr. Albarton a Months Stay here, being a Messenger from the Estates of Scotland.

Major *Huntington* appeared before the Lords this day, and took his Oath, That what he had affirmed in his late Narrative, given in of his own knowledge, was true; and what upon hear-say, he believed would be attested; the Lords required his Attendance, and ordered him Protection.

Major Huntington order'd Protection, upon affirming his late Narrative to be true.

*Colchester Leagure Aug. 8.* "The Enemy are very quiet, not firing Gun, or scarce a Musquet in a day: We wait until their Horfesh be all spent; they come daily from the Enemy, 20 or 30 in a day. Yesterday almost a whole Guard came away together; their Wine and Raisins are near spent, so that the common Soldiers get none. Yesterday they killed 30 Horses to powder up, some Horfesh having been put up before, but not well, for it bred Maggots. The bloody Flux is among them, by reason of their bad Diet: The Enemy have drawn off most of their Guns from the Wall, and we think intend to fortifie the Streets; that so they may be able to keep that shorter Line with fewer Men: Others believe, they will quit the Town, and retire to the Castle, where they are building; therefore to keep all in, is sure the best way; and it is said, they will carry our Committee along with them into the Castle, and cut their Throats, if they may not have Conditions for themselves. The Allowance of Bread is decreased to 7 Oz. a day to a Man.

Great Straits in this Leagure of the Enemy 20 or 30 in a day deserting them.

His Excellency sent to them this Letter following:

My Lords.

I Cannot but wonder I have no return from you concerning the Exchange of Ensign *Carrington* and the Corporal; having formerly sent you 3 towards them, which you neither returned, nor sent out any in Exchange for them: And having by the last Drum sent in 3 more, according to your Desire, to compleat that Exchange, I desire you to send them forthwith by this Drum; as also your Answer concerning the Exchange, according to the List sent you in my last. Your Prisoners shall be ready at 3 of the Clock this Afternoon, at the Alms-house, to be delivered to any Drum you shall send for them, if you send notice, That the Prisoners you have of mine in Exchange be there ready at the same time to come forth.

The General's Letter to the Ld. Norwich, Ld. Capel, Sir Charles Lucas, about Exchange of Prisoners.

Aug. 5. 1648.

For the Ld. Norwich, Ld. Capel,  
and Sir Charles Lucas.

Your Servant,

Tho. Fairfax.

Wed.

Wednesday, August 9. 1648.

THE House then spent much time in Debate of the *Self-denying Ordinance*, and Ordered, "That this day sevennight the House shall resume this Debate, of Members enjoying publick Offices of the Kingdom, and receiving Money.

The Answer of the House of Commons to the last Petition of the City was this day reported to the House of Commons; which was Assented to, and Ordered 'To be forthwith sent to the City, by the several Members that serve for it. In this Answer is set forth, How far the House have proceeded to a Treaty with the King, (with the several Votes) and their expectation of the King's Answer; and hopes that His Majesty will treat.

'That the Scots are declared Rebels for invading the Kingdom, and that they hope the City will join in subduing them; and, That they offered the revolted Ships Indemnity, but they refused to come in. The several Votes for reducing them by the Lord Admiral quoted, and the Ordinance for Reference to a Committee to treat with the Merchants for a way for free Trade, &c.

The House Ordered, "That to morrow being the *Fast-Day*, a Collection should be made in all Churches and Chappels, within the late Line of Communication; for the Moiety thereof to be given to such poor People, as have freely come out of Colchester since the Siege was first laid against it; and that the Lord Mayor do take care to give Notice thereof accordingly.

The Lords past the Ordinance of Amendments concerning Delinquents and Recusants. The Commons had a Letter from their Commissioners that went upon the Message of a Treaty with His Majesty, which gives to understand "His Majesties willingness thereto; His liking of the Terms of *Freedom, Honour, and Safety*, and did say, 'That he being without Secretary or other Assistants, could not be so sudden, as otherwise; yet would he give Answer within their time.

The Commons sent to the Lords, to desire a Conference to those Reasons, Wherefore their Lordships should recall their Orders to Mr. Albarton (who carried the Letter from Scotland to the King) to remain here a Month; but a Conference not being obtained this day, it was Ordered, "That none do speak with Mr. Albarton, but in the Presence of his Keeper.

Thursday, Aug. 10. 1648.

From Holland came Letters to this purpose. Aug. 14. *Stilo Novo*.

SIR,

THE Merchants, and most here, begin to resent the business of the Prince of Wales in a very strange manner, because they apprehend his being upon the Downs with so considerable a Party of the Navy, for fear it obstruct Traffique. The Prince of Orange is very earnest in getting an encrease of Ships; and let me tell you for a Secret, there is much tampering to borrow some Regiments to attempt something in England; and as some say (who are in the Council) it is thought you may have good cause to secure Pool, Lime, and Weymouth; withal, it is a little feared, That some with you Interested do not so much consult the Interest of the Kingdom, or their own Reputation, as Men in their places ought; but are too much complying with an Adverse Party: But I am unwilling to lay an Imputation upon any, and therefore I will say no more upon that particular.

M)

Ordered a Collection in Churches, &c. given to poor People is freely come out of Colchester.

Answer of the Commons to the last Petition of the City.

Ordered a Collection in Churches, &c. given to poor People is freely come out of Colchester.

Amendments of Delinquents and Recusants past in Lords.



*My Lord of Peterborough is here, and Mr. Stafford, a Northamptonshire Gentleman who was by his Garb and Disguise thought to be a French Cavalier; he has lately taxed some body that were in my Lord of Holland's late Action, and has pressed the Matter to the height of a Duel; wherein, though many suppose he had the better Cause, yet he had the worst fortune to be dangerously wounded: By my next I hope to give you some particulars of the States Consultation concerning Trading; but in the mean time you must know the Prince labours much to a good understanding here, and in order to that, has caused his Declaration and Letter to your City to be Printed in Dutch and French; they leave no way unattempted to drive on their ends.*

Caroli I.

Friday, Aug. 11. 1648.

**T**HE House this day Ordered, "That the special Thanks of the House should be given to Mr. Caroll, Mr. Martial, and Mr. Ash, for the great pains they took in Preaching yesterday before the House of Commons; and that they have the liberty to Print their Sermons, as others, upon the same occasion.

The House then fell upon the business of the Church. The Title to the Ordinance for settling the Government of the Church, was Read, and Assented unto.

The main business of the day was the Reading the Ordinance for the Militia of the County of Wilts, being Reported from the Committee, to which it was Committed; this took up much time, Vote every Name one by one, which at last was Assented unto, and Ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

*From the Isle of Wight came Letters to this purpose. Aug. 11. 1648. "On Sunday last in the Morning the Earl of Middlesex, Sir John Hipposley, and Mr. Bulkeley, arrived in this Island; they came to Newport that Night, and had Access and Audience at Carisbrooke-Castle the next day about 9 in the Forenoon; at which time the Earl of Middlesex read the Votes of the House concerning a Personal Treaty, and delivered them to the King: His Majesty received them with much Cheerfulness, and made a Speech to this purpose; That no Man desired Peace so much as he, (look on him in his several Relations, as a King, a Husband, a Father, a Master) and that he would give Ear to any Motion or Overture which might conduce to a good Accommodation: For (said he) Whoever they be that gain by these Troubles, I must needs be a loser.*

*'His Majesty demanded of the Commissioners, How long they were to stay in the Island? To which it was Answered by my Lord of Middlesex, That they were confined by the Two Houses to Ten Days from the time they set forth from London: His Majesty Replied, That the time was short, and that he had no Clerk to write for him, but he would (nevertheless) dispatch them within the time limited.*

*Earl of Middlesex, &c. in Wight Isle, had Audience of His Majesty, and read the Votes for a Personal Treaty; to which the King in a Speech declared his willingness.*

*The Commissioners declare they could stay but 10 days, &c.*

Saturday, Aug. 12. 1648.

**T**HE House of Commons this day, according to former Order, took into Consideration the Ordinance for settling the Militia of the Kingdom, and sate in a Grand Committee about the same till 11 a Clock. A Conference was then desired with their Lordships, concerning

*The House sate in a Grand Committee on settling the Militia of the Kingdom.*

## Caroli I.

The Commons  
and Mr. Major  
Rolfe was  
committed  
in the same  
and Albarton  
was a dan-  
gerous Person.

Resolved to the  
Commons for  
Lifting Mr.  
Major-General  
Skippon to  
Lift Forces.

Exchange to  
be made of  
King and Par-  
liaments Pri-  
soners.

Sir Peter Kil-  
igrew's Let-  
ters to the Hou-  
ses of the Com-  
missioners jour-  
ney for Lon-  
don, and the  
King's Agree-  
ment to a Trea-  
ty at New-  
port.  
One Gunner  
before Col-  
chester spoiled  
the B. f. g. d's  
Mill.

The General re-  
ceived a Letter  
from the Bai-  
liffs of Yar-  
mouth, of a  
Letter and a  
Declaration re-  
ceived by them  
from Prince  
Charles, &c.

cerning the business of Major Rolfe and Mr. Albarton, which took up much time. The Commons alledged, "That Major Rolfe was committed by their Lordships without shewing any cause in the Warrant, and they saw more cause to clear him, than to have him Committed: That Mr. Albarton was a dangerous Person, employed by the Declared Enemies to the Kingdom, from whom many Letters of dangerous Consequence were taken, which were Disciphered and Communicated to the Common Council of the City; and having delivered his Letters to His Majesty, they conceived it necessary to return to his own Country, and not to be protected here to do ill Offices to this Kingdom.

Their Lordships desired, at this Conference, the Commons Concurrency to the Ordinance for disabling Major-General Skippon to Lift Forces, and gave the House of Commons Reasons for the same.

1. 'The Lifting of Apprentices and Servants at unseasonable times in the Night

2. 'The Jealousie the City of London will have, that the Parliaments Affections are Alienated from them, in not granting their Request; with many others. The House took time to Debate and Answer both these.

They farther Ordered, "That the Committee of Essex, in restraint at Colchester, should be exchanged for so many of the King's Party, that are Prisoners to the Parliament.

Sir Peter Killigrew came this day from the Isle of Wight, and brought Letters to the Houses, "That our Commissioners are upon their Journey for London this Night or to Morrow. That the king hath descended to a Personal Treaty in Newport, in the Isle of Wight, and desires that the Kingdom of Scotland may Treat also; but for that, He leaves it to both Houses to send to Scotland, or if they refuse to send Commissioners, His Majesty will Treat with the Parliament of this Kingdom alone.

From the Leagure before Colchester, Aug. 11. "This Morning the Enemy began to set their Mill (which they have lately formed on the top of the Castle) a going; which our Gunner, at the new Fort, perceiving, made two shots at the Sails, so that it is made unuseful for the present.

This day his Excellency received a Letter from the Bailiffs of Tarmouth, "That they had a Letter from Prince Charles in the Downs, with a Declaration inclosed, by a Fisherman of that Town, who was intercepted there, going to a Market in France with his Fish, and had his Fish taken out of his own Vessel into the Admiral where the Prince was; the Copy of the Letter I have sent you inclosed; the Declaration was in Print before. The Answer of the Town of Tarmouth is. "That they will stand to their first Engagement to the Parliament, and oppose all Hostile Attempts against them and the Kingdom, although they know their whole Estates, which consist in Shipping and Trading upon the Sea, do lie at the mercy of those that have the Command at Sea, yet they shall trust God with Themselves and Estates; and continue their careful Endeavours for the Safeguard and Preservation of the Town from all Hostile Attempts and Invasions. His Excellency in Answer took notice of their timely Advertisement, and that he would not put any Forces into the Town, unless they (and necessity) should require it.



An. 1648.

The Prince's Letter to the Town of *Yarmouth*, was as followeth:

CHARLES, Prince.

**T**Rusty and Well-beloved, We greet you well. The late Evidences we have received of your good Affection to us, and the Desires we have to express a particular Care of that Town of *Yarmouth* engage us to send you a Copy of our Declaration; which we have already sent to the City of London, and intend to publish to the whole Kingdom, upon those Heads we formerly delivered to two of your Aldermen, that came to us on Board the Fleet in *Yarmouth Road*. And we hope you will now think it your Duty, as well as your Interest, to declare and avow a Concurrence with us for His Majesty, upon the Grounds and for the Ends expressed in our said Declaration, as we shall be careful to protect your Ships and Commerce, and to give all such other Assurances in our Power, as you shall desire from us.

We exhort you therefore, not to be wanting to your selves, nor to the Kingdom; but with Courage and Confidence, to join with us and those Forces, (both English and Scots) which already appear, for the obtaining of a happy and well-grounded Peace (in spite of all Opposition;) and for the freeing of all His Majesty's Subjects from Tyranny, Oppression, and all illegal Taxes; such Ends as all good Men ought to desire, and expect the Blessing of Almighty God upon their Endeavours to obtain the same. Given under my Hand and Seal the day of Aug. In the 24th Year of the Reign of our Royal Father the KING.

The Letter declares that they would Concur with the Prince for His Majesty expressed in the Declaration, and with Courage to withstand Opposition to His Majesty.

The Superscription thus:

To our Trusty and Well-beloved, the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and the rest of the Corporation and Inhabitants of *Yarmouth*.

No News farther from the North, but that Major General *Lambert* is about *Rippon*; Lieutenant General *Cromwel* joined with him; and the Scots at *Kendal* and about *Lancaster*.

Monday, Aug. 14. 1648.

**T**HE Commissioners sent to His Majesty about the Treaty, being returned, they this day made Report to the Houses of their Reception and whole Transaction with His Majesty; and withal, communicated His Majesty's Letter in Answer to the Houses, which was read in the House of Peers.

And for better satisfaction, in order to the Votes passed by both Houses upon this Letter of His Majesty's, we will give it you here at large.

The Commissioners sent about a Treaty with His Majesty, made their Report, &c.

Carisbrook Castle, Aug. 10. 1648.

**I**F the Peace of my Dominions were not much dearer to me than any particular Interest whatsoever, I had too much Reason to take notice of the several Votes which passed against me, and the sad Condition I have been in now above these 7 Months. But since you, my two Houses of Parliament, have opened (as it seems to me) a fair Beginning to a happy Peace, I shall heartily apply my self thereto: And to that end, I will as clearly and shortly as I may, set you down those things which I conceive necessary to this blessed Work; so that we together may remove all Impediments that may hinder a happy Conclusion of this Treaty; which with all Cheerfulness I do embrace.

And to this wished end your selves have laid most excellent Grounds; for what can I reasonably expect more, than to treat with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, upon such Propositions as you have or shall present unto me, and such as I to you? But withal remember, that it is the Definition, not Names of things, which make them rightly known; and that without means to perform, no Proposition can take effect. And truly my present Condition is such, that I can no more treat, than a blind Man can judge of Colours; or

Letter of His Majesty, being an Answer to the House.



An. 1648.

His Majesty's first Commission all Power, which is given People from writing or speaking freely. Men of all Professions to wait on him in this Treaty.

That he may have the same Freedom, as when last at Hampton-Court.

Desires to know the true State of all his Dominions, &c.

To invite the Scots to authorize Persons to treat upon such Propositions as they shall make.

Newport His Majesty's first Commission the place to treat in our Judges near London more proper, because of settling Peoples minds by his presence.

Desires a speedy Expedition, to hasten this work by authorizing fully Commissioners, and enabling His Majesty to treat.

The Commons Concurrence desired by the Lords, That two of His Majesty's Chaplains may come to him.

An Express from Sir Arthur Haslerig at Newcastle, declaring Lt. Col. Lilburn's Revolt, &c.

our run a Race, who hath both his Feet tied together. Wherefore my first necessary Demand is, That you will recall all such Votes and Orders, by which People are frightened from coming, writing, or speaking freely to me.

Next, That such Men of all Professions, whom I shall send for, as are of necessary use to me in this Treaty, may be admitted to wait upon me: In a word, that I may be in the same State of Freedom I was in when I was last at Hampton Court. And indeed, less cannot in any reasonable Measure make good those Offers which you have made me by your Votes; for how can I treat with Honour, so long as People are terrified with Votes and Orders against coming to speak or write to me? And am I honourably treated, so long as there is none about me, (except a Barber who came now with the Commissioners) that ever I named to wait on me? Or with Freedom, (until I may call such unto me, of whose Services I shall have use in so great and difficult a Work?) And for Safety, I speak not of my own Person, having no apprehension that way, how can I judge to make a safe and well-grounded Peace, until I know without disguise the true present State of all my Dominions; and particularly of those, whose Interests are necessarily concerned in the Peace of these Kingdoms? Which leads me naturally to the last necessary Demand I shall make for the bringing of this Treaty to a happy End; which is,

That I alone, or you jointly, do invite the Scots to send some Persons, Authorized by them, to treat upon such Propositions as they shall make: For certainly, the publick and necessary Interest they have in this great Settlement, is so clearly plain to all the World, that I believe no body will deny the necessity of their Concurrence in this Treaty, in order to a durable Peace. Wherefore I will only say, That as I am a King of both Nations, so I will yield to none in either Kingdom for being truly and zealously affected for the good and Honour of both; my Resolution being never to be partial for either to the prejudice of the other.

Now as to the place, (because I conceive it to be rather a circumstantial than real part of this Treaty, I shall not insist so much upon it) I name Newport in this Isle. Yet the fervent Zeal I have, that a speedy end be put to these unhappy Distractions, doth force me earnestly to desire you to consider what a great loss of time it will be, to treat so far from the Body of my two Houses; when every small Debate (of which doubtless there will be many) must be transmitted to Westminster before it be concluded.

And really I think, (though to some it may seem a Paradox) that People's minds will be much more apt to settle, seeing me treat in or near London, than in this Isle. Because, so long as I am here, it will never be believed by many, that I am really so free, as before this Treaty begin I expect to be. And so I leave and recommend this Point to your serious Consideration. And thus I have not only fully accepted of the Treaty which you have proposed to me by your Votes of the 3d of this Month, but also given it all the furtherance that lies in me, by demanding the necessary Means for the effectual Performance thereof: All which are so necessarily implied, though not particularly mentioned in your Votes, as I can no ways doubt of your ready Compliance with me herein. I have now no more to say, but to conjure you, by all that is dear to Christians, honest Men, or good Patriots, That you will make all the Expedition possible to begin this happy Work, by hastening down your Commissioners fully Authorized, and well instructed; and by enabling me (as I have shewed you) to Treat. Praying the God of Peace so to bless our Endeavours, that all my Dominion may enjoy a safe and well-grounded Peace.

CHARLES R.

To the Speaker of the Lord's House  
pro tempore, to be communicated to the  
Lords and Commons, in the Parlia-  
ment of England at Westminster.

The Earl of Middlesex delivered to the Lords a Letter, which Colonel Hammond sent after them, of His Majesty's Desires to have two of his Chaplains allowed him; and the Lords Ordered Dr. Sheldon and Hammond to wait on His Majesty; the Commons Concurrence to be desired. Col. Denzil Hollis came this day to the House and sat.

An Express came this day to the House, from Sir Arthur Haslerig at Newcastle, dated Aug. 11. Giving the House an Account of the Revolt and storming of Tinmouth Castle, in brief thus:

"Wednesday last, Lieutenant Colonel Henry Lilburn commands most of his Officers and Soldiers out of the Castle upon Service; reserves a few,



few, most of which of his own Mind; afterwards discharges the Prisoners, and calling all the Soldiers together, declares for himself and KING Charles; and such as did not yield hereunto, were dead Men. Hereupon, many of the honest Soldiers get over the Wall; a Corporal refused to yield hereunto, forthwith the Lieutenant Colonel run him through; after this he sends down to *Sheilds* and Towns adjacent, desiring such as love KING Charles to join with him for his assistance, which many did accordingly. This sad News being brought presently to *Newcastle*, Sir *Arthur Haslerig* draws out a considerable Brigade of Foot, and 100 Dragoons, and gives them in Command to Lieutenant Colonel *Ashfield* and Major *Cobham*, with Order to storm the Castle with expedition: They advance all Night; Ladders are sent after them by Sea; about 2 in the Morning they fall to work; the Ladders prove too short; the Lieutenant Colonel fires 4 Pieces of Ordnance upon the Stormers; they not discouraged, force in at the Port-holes, and after a short dispute become Possessors of the Castle, and Masters of the Soldiers, who cry out for Quarter and then yield; many of these within were slain; amongst the rest, the perfidious Governour's Body was found; three of the Stormers were wounded, but one slain.

The Scots play Sweep-stake, take nothing but all Moveables; Cows and Sheep in great abundance, and all Household-stuff to the very Pot-hooks; they take our Children, and make us pay Ransom for them, and force our Women before our Faces, (the like Impudence never seen.) The Lieutenant General remained at *Doncaster* from Monday to Wednesday, where most of his Train being come up, he march'd toward *Lambert*, but took *Pontefract* in his way, fell in and took 4 of the Enemy: He hath left 11 Troops there, and march'd with his Body to *Lambert*; from whom came an Express to the Lieutenant General, that the Country came in very fast to him, desiring him to take the advantage of the Enemy scatter'd in other parts thereabouts; the main Body of them not moving at all from *Kendal*.

From *Stafford Aug. 14.* it is thus written: Colonel *Stepkins*, who formerly betrayed this Garrison to the Parliament, hath long waited an Opportunity, to reingratiate himself in His Majesty's Favour, by surprizing the same for His Majesty's Service. The Design was laid very cunningly, but prevented by the Vigilancy of Captain *Stone*, (the present Governour, and a faithful Gentleman) and *Stepkin* slain.

Caroli I.

*Tinmouth Castle taken by Col. Ashfield and Major Cobham by Storm, the perfidious Governour killed, 3 Stormers wounded and one slain.*

*The Scot's Cruelty and poorness of Mind.*

*Lt. General fell in and took 4 of the Enemy, and left 11 Troops there marching to Lambert*

*Col. Stepkins slain, in attempting to surprize Stafford Garrison, by Capt. Stone Governour.*

Tuesday, Aug. 15. 1648.

A Verbal Message from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons, in Common Council, was this day delivered to the House of Commons; desiring the House, to consider of the Votes passed by them, in order to their Security: "That the Militia of the Out-parts may be joined; That Major General Skippon may not list without them. They likewise presented a Representation of the Officers of the City of London, and the Expressions of many of them; That they would be as faithful to the Parliament as ever. The House hereupon Ordered; "That the Thanks of the House should be given to the Gent. and that an Ordinance should be brought in, For the transmitting the Power of raising and listing Forces, to the Militia; and that the Forces raised by them, should be under the Command of Major General Skippon.

*Ordered that an Ordinance should be, for transmitting, raising, and listing of Forces in the Militia, and Major Gen. Skippon to command them.*

They likewise Ordered, "That the Committee for joining the Militia's,



## Caroli I.

Order'd that a Committee for joining the Militias be nominated, and another Committee added.  
 Col. Rich's Letter to the House, of a Victory over the Prince's Land-men, in his whole Fleet joined with Sailors.

'*his* should be revived, and that another Committee be added thereunto.  
 Letters came this day to the House from Colonel *Rich*, and others from Colonel *Riche's* Quarters near *Sandown* in *Kent*, giving to understand, a remarkable Victory over all the *Prince's Land-men* in his whole Fleet, joined with Sailors; in brief thus:

'*The Prince*, and those high Spirits with him, having lain long upon 'the *Downs*, and done no remarkable Action, unless stopping some Merchants Ships of *London*; and seeing my Lord Admiral sent no Force 'against them, they resolve upon a Land Expedition. 500 Land Soldiers, 'all the whole Fleet afford, to whom join as many Sailors as would voluntarily go, 800 in all; with Officers and Reformadoes above 100: 'To land all come; the Resolution is to fall upon Colonel *Rich* and Col. 'Hemson then as they lay intrenched, and to beat them out of their 'Securities; they pass by the way of upper *Deale* in very good Order: Being discovered, 300 Musqueteers were drawn off, all that could suddenly be got for Service, under the Command of Colonel *Hemson's* Lieutenant Colonel: Major *Husband's* mounted, who could make but 100 'Horse, the rest being sent, some to the Isle of *Wight*, others to secure 'other place's. The *Princes* Forces march up with great Resolution, 'and to prevent the Parliament's Horse from annoying them, had marsh 'Ground for their Action and Retreat, which put the Horse upon a loss, 'not knowing how to engage. Thereupon the Major wheels about, 'in a way of Retreat, which occasion'd them to advance to firmer 'Ground in hope of Victory; which the Horse Party presently got 'hold of, flank'd them, and were almost in the Rear of them; the 300 'Musqueteers at the same time advanced, discharge, and presently the 'Prince's Party was in disorder, and the Parliament's fell to Execution: 'Near 200 were slain upon the place, of whom many of Quality; 100 'Prisoners were taken, 300 Arms, as it is conceived; there is not 100 'Men returned that are serviceable, the rest wounded and fled; divers 'fled for Life into the Castle; to fetch in whom, came Forces out, who 'also were beaten in, and glad to leave their Arms behind them.

The Prisoners of Quality taken, are Major General *Gibson*, Commander in Chief; Sir *John Boyse*, Sir *John Knotsford*, Colonel *Lindsey*, a 'mighty Scots-man, Lieutenant Colonel *Bailey*, Lieutenant Col. *Gamlin*, 'Major *Burridge*, Major *Denn*, Capt. *Hull*, Capt. *Wright*, Sir *John Cock-* 'am, Lieut. *Constantine Marsh*, Capt. *Bowman*, Capt. *Croory*, Capt. *Pool*, 'Lieut. *Lin all* Lieutenant to the Admiral formerly *Batson's* Mate, 'Lieut. *Nock*, Sir *Humphry May's* Son, Servant to the Prince, Mr. *Bitho*, 'Mr. *Corain*, Mr. *Bamson*, Mr. *James*: Thirty odd of the Prisoners 'were Apprentices of *London*, who cried Quarter for God's sake, we 'are Apprentices of *London*; the Sailors say, they will fight no more 'by Land against such desperate Fellows, having no Shelter, nor could 'they sail away when they had the worst of the Parliament's Soldiers; '(who both Horse and Foot fought most gallantly.) Were killed, Col. 'Rich's Quartermaster, Major *Husband's* Lieutenant, 3 Horsemen wounded, and 4 Footmen killed.

The House hereupon Ordered; "That a Letter of Thanks be sent 'to Col. *Rich*, for his great Care and Courage therein.

They farther Ordered, "That Major *Husbands*, who brought up this 'News, and lost many Horses in the Service, should have the Sum of '150 l. bestowed upon him to buy him Horses, and this charged upon 'the Compositions of Delinquents in *Kent*.

They likewise Voted Col. *Hemson*, who did good Service likewise at this time, 150 l. to buy him Horses with.

Wednesday,

The House ordered a Letter of Thanks be sent to Col. Rich for his great Care in that Action.

Order'd that Major Husbands have 150 l. charged upon Delinquents in Kent, to buy him Horses.

Voted Col. Hemson 150 l. to buy him Horses.



Wednesday, Aug. 16. 1648.

An. 1648.

THE Lords sent to the Commons to desire a Conference; which was granted: And at this Conference was communicated several Votes passed their Lordships in order to the King's Letter for a personal Treaty, desiring the Commons Concurrence. The Votes were these:

*The Lords desire a Conference, to communicate several Votes by them passed for a personal Treaty with His Majesty.*

1. "That the Treaty between the KING and the Parliament, be according to these Votes following:

*Votes relating to the Treaty.*

2. "That the Votes of both Houses of Parliament, against no farther Addresses and Application to His Majesty, be recalled.

3. "That such Persons as His Majesty shall send for, as of necessary use to him in the Treaty, be admitted to wait on him: And that His Majesty be in the same Estate of Freedom, as he was last in at Hampton Court.

4. "That such Servants as His Majesty shall appoint, be sent to wait on him.

5. "That the Place for the Treaty, be in Newport in the Isle of Wight.

6. "That the Scots be invited to treat with His Majesty, upon the Propositions of both Kingdoms, delivered to him at Hampton Court.

7. "That His Majesty be admitted to invite the Scots, to treat upon the Propositions of both Kingdoms, delivered to him at Hampton Court.

8. "That the Instructions given from both Houses of Parliament, to Col. Hammond Governour of the Isle of Wight, be recalled.

9. "That 5 Lords and 10 Commoners be chosen Commissioners, to treat with the King.

10. "That it be referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Peace, to prepare all things in readiness for the speeding of the Treaty.

The Commons debated the Lords Votes, and Ordered; "That they be considered of *de Die in Diem*, till finished, and no other Business to intervene.

*Order'd that the Lords Votes be considered, de Die in Diem, nothing intervening.*

The House was this day informed, That Col. Henry Martin, a Member of the House, was raising Horse in the County of Berks, and that Col. Ayres and Mr. Walrend, had taken many Horse by Violence from the Inhabitants of that County, without any Authority of Parliament for the same, and to the great Grievance of the well-affected People of that County. They thereupon Ordered, "That the said Colonel Martin should be required forthwith to attend the Service of the House, and that Notice thereof should be given to him.

*Order'd Colonel Martin, a Member of the House, be required to attend the Service of the House &c.*

The House likewise Ordered, "That the said Colonel Ayres and Mr. Walrend should be sent for in safe Custody, for taking Horses from the Inhabitants of the County of Berks without Authority of Parliament.

*That Col Ayres and Mr. Walrend be taken into Custody.*

The House Ordered, "That the Lord Mayor should be desired to call a Common Council against to morrow in the Afternoon; for that a Committee of the House of Commons would come down, and propound something to them from the House.

*The Lord Mayor ordered to call a Common Council.*

A Committee was hereupon named to meet the Common Council, to desire, that the Arrears of the City, due to the Army, might be forthwith paid the Army, the Army being in great necessity for Moneys.

*The Committee appointed to meet the Common Council.*

We have had it much mentioned of the Committee of Estates of Scotland, sending to Prince Charles, inviting him to come and remain in Scotland,

land,

An. 1648.

The Committee  
of Estates in-  
vites Prince  
Charles to come  
and remain in  
Scotland.

The Copy of  
their Letter.  
Their Forces en-  
ter England.

That the Prince  
would counte-  
nance their Loy-  
al and Pious En-  
deavours with  
his Presence and  
Assistance.

They engage the  
publick Faith  
for the Prince's  
being in Safety  
The Prince to re-  
move when he  
pleaseth.

These humble  
Desires they of-  
fer to the Prince  
by Earl Lau-  
derdale.

land, or with the Scottish Army now in England. A Copy of their Letter to this Purpose, may not unfitly be incerted, as followeth:

May it please your Highness.

**A**mongst all the Calamities and Miseries which this Nation these late Years hath wrestled under, none doth more deeply wound and afflict us, (next to His Majesty your Royal Father his present sad Condition and Restraint,) than your Highness's long Absence from this Kingdom; whereunto, by God's Mercy and a long Descent from your many Royal Progenitors, your Right and Title is so just and unquestionable: And seeing the Forces of this Kingdom are now again in England, in pursuance of their Duty to Religion and His Majesty's Rescue; We the Committee of Estates in Parliament, intrusted by them with managing the publick Affairs of this Kingdom, under His Majesty's Government, do presume humbly to beg, That your Highness would be pleased, to honour and countenance with your Presence and Assistance, our pious and Loyal Endeavours for Religion, and your Royal Father's Re-establishment, with all your just Power; which we look upon, as the most eminent and hopeful Means of strenghtening and uniting us in this great Work: Being confident, That if it shall please God to honour us with being instrumental in His Majesty's Rescue, That your Highness will effectually apply your self to procure from him just Satisfaction to the Desires of Parliaments, and those intrusted by them, in both his Kingdoms. And if your Highness shall be pleased to grant these our humble Desires, and intrust your Person among us, we do engage the publick Faith of this Kingdom, for your being in Honour, Freedom, and Safety, during your Abode with us in Scotland, or with our Army or Forces now in England: And that your Highness shall have a free and entire Liberty to remove from us, when or whither your Highness shall think fit.

These our humble Desires we have presumed to offer to your Highness, by the Right Honourable the Earl of Lauderdale, a Person of great Honour and Loyalty; who hath been eminently Instrumental and useful in this present Engagement, and is fully instructed and authorized by us in every thing concerning this Service. To whom we beg your Highness would be pleased to give Trust to all that shall be by him presented to you from,

Your Highness's most humble, most obedient, and most faithful Servants the Committee of Estates of the Parliament of Scotland; in whose Name, and by whose Warrant this is Signed.

Crawford, Lindsay.

Thursday, Aug. 17. 1648.

Order'd that the  
4 Votes that no  
more Applicati-  
on be made to  
His Majesty be  
revoked:

That all Persons  
(except such as  
are exempted  
&c.) may wait  
on His Majesty.  
And that they  
Concur, that  
His Majesty  
have the same  
Freedom as at  
Hampton-  
Court.

They concur  
with the Lords  
for His Maje-  
sty's Attendants.

Newport the  
Place of Treaty.

**T**HE House this day, according to former Order, considered of the Report made yesterday upon the King's Letter: They Ordered thereupon, "To agree with the Lords, in revoking the 4 Votes, That 'no more Application be made to His Majesty. They likewise Ordered, That His Majesty be desired to send to the Houses the Names 'of such Persons as he shall conceive to be of necessary use to be about 'him during this Treaty; they not being Persons excepted against by 'both Houses of Parliament from Pardon, or that now are under Re- 'straint, or in actual Wars against the Parliament by Sea or Land; or 'in such Numbers, as may draw any just Cause of Suspicion. They 'Concur with their Lordships in the Vote, That His Majesty be in the 'same Freedom, Honour, and Safety, as he was in when he was at 'Hampton Court.

'They Concur with the Lords likewise in the Vote for His Majesty's 'Attendants, with these Amendments; Provided they be such as 'are not in any of the former Qualifications. They likewise concurred, 'that Newport be the Place of Treaty; and also that as for the Time, 'Manner, and Circumstance, it's referred to the Committee of Lords 'and Commons to consider of the Treaty, and they to report with all 'speed.

As



As for the 2 Votes of inviting the *Scots* to this Treaty, the House Ordered, To consider of them to morrow Morning the first Business, and nothing to interpose.

The Grand Committee of the House, to consider of the Ordinance for settling the *Militia* of the Kingdom, adjourned it self to Saturday next.

Caroli I.

The House to consider of the two Votes &c.  
The Grand Committee adjourned till Saturday next.

Friday, Aug. 17. 1648.

A Report being made to the Houses, of the Transactions of their Commissioners, employed to negotiate a Contribution in the *Low Countries*, for the Relief of the Protestants in *Ireland*; and being fully satisfied with the Account of the said Commissioners concerning that Service, both Houses this day passed this ensuing *Manifesto*.

The Houses satisfaction in their Commissioners for relief of the Protestants, &c.

Die Veneris, Aug. 18. 1648.

THE Lords and Commons Assembled in the Parliament of *England*, taking in to their Consideration the most miserable sad Condition of all the *British* and *Protestants* within the Kingdom of *Ireland*, through the late horrid Rebellion; and the most barbarous Cruelties there acted upon them by the bloody *Irish* Rebels: And finding, that in regard of the great Distractions within the Kingdom, they were not then able to afford them such present Relief and Supplies, as their Necessities required; did, by an Ordinance of both Houses, appoint Mr. *Adam Lawrence*, Mr. *Dierick Hoofst*, Mr. *Maurice Thompson*, and Mr. *Nicholas Corfelly* of *London*, to be Commissioners; and ordered them presently to repair to the High and mighty Lords, the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, and likewise to the *Burgo-masters* of the several Cities; and all other well-affected People to the Protestant Cause; there to negotiate for the Relief of the *British* and Protestants in *Ireland*, either by Subscriptions of Land, Loans, voluntary Contributions, or other ways: Now whereas the said Commissioners have presented to both Houses of Parliament a full Account of their whole Proceeding in that Business, whereby it doth appear, that the full Sum of One and thirty thousand two hundred and eighteen Pounds Twelve Shillings and Six Pence was brought in by the voluntary Contribution of the well-affected People in the *United Provinces*, for Supply of the *British*, and Protestants within the Realm of *Ireland*, and disposed of accordingly in Victuals:

The Distractions of the Kingdom make them unable presently to relieve them.

Adam Lawrence &c. to repair to the States General &c.

The said Lords and Commons, taking notice of the extraordinary great Affection of the People of the *United Provinces* declared herein towards them, have thought fit to publish this *Manifesto*, as an Acknowledgment of their Pious and Charitable Sense of the miserable Condition of their distressed Brethren in *Ireland*, in their Benevolence for the Relief of those Protestants who had so highly suffered through the most horrid Cruelties of those bloody Rebels. And they being given farther to understand of the great Care and Diligence, as well of the said Commissioners, as also of Mr. *Ibo. Cave*, Mr. *Charles Looten*, Mr. *William Watjon*, and Mr. *Jonas Abeeles*, the Treasurers in *Amsterdam*; and Mr. *Jeronimo William Alshnam*, Mr. *Peter Bouderen Courten*, and Mr. *John de Durper Cozen*, Treasurers in *Middleburgh*; who did with much faithfulness go through this Work, discharging the Trust reposed in them, without making any Defalcation for their Charges, or Salary, out of those Contributions; do likewise give the said Commissioners and Treasurers their most hearty Thanks, and to all others who have assisted in this good Work so seasonably performed for the Relief of the *British* and Protestants in *Ireland*.

John Browne, Cler. Parl.

Hen. Elsyng, Cler. Dom. Com.

The House this day, according to former Order, considered of the rest of their Lordship's Votes upon His Majesty's last Message; and the Question was put, whether they should agree with the Lords in the Vote, that the *Scots* should be invited by the Parliament to send Commissioners

The House concurs not with the Lords, to invite the Scots, &c.



Caroli I.

Ordered to resume the Debate to morrow concerning His Majesty's inviting the Scots.

missioners to Treat with His Majesty upon the Propositions presented to His Majesty at *Hampton-Court*; and after long Debate, the Question being put, it was carried in the Negative.

They Ordered to resume the Debate concerning His Majesty's inviting the *Scots* to Treat; and this to be considered of to morrow Morning the First Business.

Saturday, August 19. 1648.

Ordered, if the King sends for any of the Scots Nation to Advise. &c. the House will give safe Conduct.

That Ten Members be nominated to Treat with His Majesty.

Ordered, the Judges be desired to go their Circuits, except York, Anglesey, &c.

Ordered, Chief Justice of Chester to go down. Ordinance to be read for Lifting Forces in the City.

Five Soldiers Defectors swim the River, and declare the miserable Condition of that place.

A Trumpeter come from the Enemy, desires to know whether they may have Relief or not.

THE House, according to former Order, Considered of the Vote of their Lordships, "That His Majesty should invite such number of the *Scots* Commissioners to Treat upon the Propositions at *Hampton-Court*, as His Majesty should think fit: The House hereupon Ordered, That if the King shall think fit to send for any of the *Scottish* Nation, to Advise with him concerning the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Scotland* only, the Houses will give him a safe Conduct.

They likewise Voted, "That Ten Members of that House should be nominated as Commissioners to Treat with His Majesty upon their Propositions, to join with Five of the House of Peers. The House then Considered of the great business of Judges going the Circuits, and Ordered, "The Judges should be desired to go their several Circuits, as formerly appointed, excepting the Counties of *York*, *Anglesey*, *Carnarvan*, *Merioneth*; And that they shall have Power given them to avoid going to any Town, after they are gone out, if they apprehend any danger of going thither.

They Ordered the Chief Justice for *Chester* should go down; They Ordered, That the rest of the Lords Votes concerning a Treaty should be considered of on *Monday* Morning; and that the Ordinance concerning the Lifting and Commanding Forces in the City, should be Read the next Business after that is ended.

From the *Leagure* before *Colchester*, Aug. 18. The last Night Five Soldiers came from the Enemy, and swam over the River, Three of them being Townsmen, who did express, that the Cries of Women and Children, and the poorer sort, are such as would grieve any Heart to hear them; that if they be not permitted to come out, they must Starve; Three of these Men left their Arms behind them, pretending they came to let us know the Certainty of the Condition of the Town; we hope that Hunger will necessitate the People to something which may occasion the Soldiers to join with them, which may facilitate our Work in gaining the Town; the Honest and Well-affected People that are there, we very much pity their Condition; and could we single them out from the rest, they might have Passes from the General; but *Goring* will let no Well-affected come out, unless some that are Ill-affected, may come out with them.

Yesterday there came out a Woman and five Children, one Sucking at her Breast; she fell down at our Guards, beseeching them to pass beyond the Line; the People in the Town looking to see if they had admittance, resolving to follow them; but the Guards were necessitated to turn them back again, or otherwise Hundreds would come out, which would much prejudice the Service.

These Soldiers and the Woman said, That could they get but Dogs and Cats to eat, it were happy for them, but all the Dogs and Cats, and most of the Horses, are near eaten already: Some sad thing of necessity must befall the Town suddenly.

Just now our Trumpeter is come from the Enemy in *Colchester*, desiring leave to send to know whether they may have Relief, or not, and if they see no hopes of any, within 20 Days, then to Treat. By this you may guess the necessity of their Condition; and what a few days may produce. My Lord General returned Answer; That he cannot give way to their Desire, &c. That he doubts



not but within less time than 20 days to have the Town without Terms: They have this day refused to exchange the Earl of Cleveland, &c. for any of the Committee, which is a sign they reserve the Committee to serve themselves. Another is stoll'n out of Town, who saith, That this day the Women and Children were at the Lord Goring's Door for Bread; That he told them, *They must eat their Children if they wanted*: The Women Reviled his Lordship, told him, *They would pull out his Eyes rather than starve*, and were in a high Discontent; and that all the Inhabitants set the Women on, and some Soldiers dislike it not.

Hieth-Suburbs, Colchester,  
Aug. 18. 1648.

Your Servant,

W. C.

I have sent you enclosed a Copy of the Prince's Letter to the General, and his Excellency's Answer.

**B**Eing informed that some rigorous Course is intended against Major-General Langhorn, Col. Powell, Col. Poyer and others, now Prisoners of War, for things done under the Authority of my Commission; I think fit to let you know, That I cannot but be extremely sensible of such a Proceeding, as well in regard of the Merit of the Persons, as of my own Honour, which I take to be highly concerned in their Preservation; As also, because thereby a necessity will be put upon me, of proceeding with such as shall fall into my hands in a way very contrary to my Nature, and as far from my Intention, unless I be necessitated therunto by your Rigour to these Gentlemen: I desire therefore, that by your Care, and seasonable Interposition, such Moderation may be used towards them, as becomes Soldiers to one another, and as I conceive to be due to them; which will be an Engagement to me to pursue my Inclinations towards those that shall be in my Power: And so I remain,

Your Loving Friend, CHARLES P.

#### His Excellency's Answer.

**I** Have acquainted the Houses with your Highnesses Letter concerning Major-General Langhorn and the rest; it being not in my Power to act farther, the Parliament having Ordered in what way they shall be proceeded against, nor so much that they were in Hostility against them, I suppose, as that they have betrayed the Trust they reposed in them, to the sad engaging this Nation again in War and Blood: So it is not in my Power to interpose their Justice; but that all Obstacles of a just and firm Peace may be removed, shall be the earnest Prayer of

August 14. 1648.

Your Highness's most

Humble Servant,

Fairfax.

Monday, Aug. 21. 1648.

**T**HE Commons this day resumed the Debate upon the Lords Votes in relation to the Treaty with His Majesty, and Concurred with their Lordships, That it be referred to the Committee of both Houses for Peace, to prepare such things as shall be needful for the Treaty.

They Debated the Recalling of Col. Hammond's Instructions, but thought fit first to send again to His Majesty, to let him know how far they had proceeded, as to a Treaty, and to have His Majesty's Approbation.

A Letter was read from the Lord-General; "That he had received an Order from the Lords, to deliver the Earl of Holland from Warwick-Castle, to be confined to his House at Kensington.

[7 S]

Also

Caroli I.

The Prince's Letter not to proceed rigorously against Major-General Langhorn, Col. Powell, and Col. Poyer.

His Excellency's Answer to the Prince.

The Houses concurr about the Treaty with His Majesty, and refer it to the Committee of both Houses.

The recalling of Col. Hammond's Instructions debated, &c.

Order from the Lords for delivering the E. of Holland from Warwick-Castle, to be confined at Kensington.



Caroli I.

Letter about  
Albarton the  
Scots Agent,  
Lord Ansonet  
and others, go-  
ing to the  
Prince  
Letters for the  
Lord Admiral  
and Lord Gene-  
ral, to stay  
all such Per-  
sons

Ordered that  
Major-General  
Skippon do  
grant the Su-  
burbs Commis-  
sions, and the  
Committee for-  
nish them with  
Arms.

Col. Horton took  
Sir Henry  
Lingen, &c.  
and regain'd  
all the Horse  
and Prisoners  
taken from Col.  
Harlies.

Sir Hardress  
Waller was on  
his march, till  
countermanded  
Little news  
at Colche-  
ster, but car-  
rying on our  
Approach, &c

A Letter from  
the Lord Nor-  
wich, &c. with  
a Petition of  
the Inhabitants  
to Treat of a  
Surrender.

Also a Letter from the Lord Admiral, "That upon the Lords Passes for some to goe beyond Seas, divers have made use of them to go to the Prince, as Mr. Albarton the Scots Agent, the Lord Andorger, and others.

The Commons Ordered, To desire a Conference with the Lords about it, and that Letters be sent to the Lord Admiral, and the Lord General, to make stay of all such Persons, notwithstanding their Order.

Upon the Petition of Thousands of the Suburbs, that have joined with Major General Skippon; the Commons Ordered, "That Major-General Skippon should grant them Commissions, and the Committee for suppressing Tumults, furnish them with Arms.

From Salop, Aug. 19. came Letters, "That Sir Henry Lingen, and a Party of Cavaliers, took about 60 of Col. Harlies Horse, Men and Arms, about Lempster in Herefordshire; but two or three days after, a Party of Col. Harlies, with a Party of Col. Horton's, met with Sir Hen. Lingen's Company, between Radnor and Montgomeryshire, regained all their Horses and Prisoners, took Sir Henry Lingen and Col. Crofts, with many other Commanders, Prisoners, slew divers of the Party, and routed the rest.

From the West came Letters, "That Sir Hardress Waller was upon his March, till a Countermarch came to him from his Excellency, upon the desire of the Horse; his Regiments are full, and in a capacity to secure the West; the Well-affected are much encouraged by his stay, and will Live and Die with him upon occasion.

From Colchester Leagure, Aug. 19. "We have little News here; our great Work now, is the carrying on of Approaches, which are so near, that our Soldiers and theirs lay aside Muskets, and instead of Shooting, cast Stones one at another. Our Line between Botolphs-Gate and East-Gate is almost brought to their Wall: The Enemy in Town are full of Distractions, and the Inhabitants of Straits and Disturbance, as you will perceive by the inclosed Petitions, which were this day sent unto his Excellency in a Letter from the Lord Norwich, and the rest, expressing, That they had, at the desire of the Inhabitants, thought fit to send them, and that they should be constrained, for the better accommodation of the Soldiers, to turn out the Towns-People, whereby their Houses and Goods would be left liable to spoil and Ruine; for the prevention whereof, they had thought fit to Treat with his Lordship for the Surrender of the Town, if he pleases; To which purpose they would send six Officers, if his Lordship appointed the like number to meet them on his behalf. With this Letter there came another, offering the exchange of Capt. Gray, for Mr. Weston, and Mr. Rawlins. His Excellency's Answer was, That as to the exchange he accepted of it, but as to the matter of Treaty, he would send Answer by a Messenger of his own; as yet no inclination to grant their Requests; the Officers are to advise about it to Morrow, Delay being now the best part of our Game. This Evening his Excellency going into one of the Forts near East-Gate, the Enemy discharged a Drake with Case-Shot, which scattered Dirt upon him and his Attendance, which they and their Party had often done before; but, as that, so this, did none of them any harm; our Men killed one of theirs looking over the Wall: The other day Sir Richard Hastings's Boy being exchanged for one Gooday a Townsman, whom the Enemy had apprehended for a Spie, having heard some Discourse among the Soldiers, told it; and amongst the rest, that our Soldiers bid him Commend them to Gorin, and tell him, They would bore a hole through



his Nose, and draw him with a Rope through Cheapside, Crying, here is the great Bull of Colchester.

Caroli I.

The Petitions were as followeth:

To the Right Honourable the Earl of *Norwich*, the Lord *Civet*, and Sir  
*Charles Lucas*.

*The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of Colchester,*

*Sheweth,*

**T**HAT your Petitioners having lately received your Commands, to prepare ourselves generally to depart this Town for the better supplying of the Soldiers; we have been bold humbly to petition the Lord *Fairfax* for Liberty to pass into the Country; least being forced, or going voluntarily without His Lordship's Licence, we might expose our Lives to eminent danger.

*The Petition of the Inhabitants of Colchester, to the Earl of Norwich, &c.*

We therefore humbly pray your Honours to be pleased to give way, That our Petition may be sent to His Lordship; and that till we have received Answer of it, we may not be enforced from our Habitations.

Aug. 19. 1648.

Subscribed by us the Mayor and Aldermen,  
in the Name of all the Petitioners.

*William Cook*, Mayor. *Rob. Buxton*, *John Furley*,  
*Tho. Lawrence*, and *John Sharp*, Aldermen.

To the Right Honourable *Thomas Lord Fairfax*, His Excellency.

*The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of Colchester,*

*Sheweth,*

**T**HAT divers of your Petitioners of every Parish, having been Summoned this present Morning to attend the Commanders in Chief here, have received this Message from them; with strict Charge to communicate it to all the Inhabitants in general: Namely, That we must with all expedition provide to depart the Town, or otherwise we shall by Power be forced thereunto; for that whatever becometh of us, the Soldiery, who maintain the King's Cause, must and shall be provided for.

*The Petition of the Mayor and Aldermen in the Name of all the Petitioners to the Lord General.*

Now, my Lord, your Petitioners being driven to this Exigency, they have no other Means, but to fly to your Christian Clemency; and humbly to pray, That you will give them leave to pass into the Country for the preservation of their Lives: And your Petitioners shall humbly pray, &c.

Aug. 19. 1648.

Subscribed by us the Mayor and Aldermen,  
in the Name of all the Petitioners.

*William Cook*, Mayor. *Rob. Buxton*, *John Furley*,  
*Tho. Lawrence*, and *John Sharp*, Aldermen.

The 20th. of Aug. the General returned Answer to *Goring's* Letter; and it is as followeth:

My Lords,

**I** Am willing to believe, that the pressing Necessities of the miserable Inhabitants of the Town of Colchester, have wrung from them the Petition in your Letter enclosed: I shall not only clear my self to all the World from the Occasion of their Sufferings, but so far contribute to their Relief as to allow all the Inhabitants of that Town, (you first engaging not to restrain any who shall be willing to come out) to enjoy their Liberty in their Petition desired; provided the Committee of the County of Essex, now Prisoners with you, be sent out with the first: Only I shall not permit the Wives and Children of any Townsmen, or others, who shall abide with you in Arms, to have the Benefit above mentioned.

And to that other part of your Lordship's Letter, that concerns the Condition of the Town, I make this Offer: That all such Officers and Soldiers, under the degree of a Captain, excepting all such who, being Members of my Army, have since the 10. of May last deserted their Colours, shall have Passes, without Injury offered them, to return to their

*Ld General's Answer to Goring's Letter. &c.*

But not permit the Wives and Children of any Townsmen, &c. And for the redemption of the Town, all Officers and Soldiers under the degree of a Captain, &c. to have Passes.

Caroli I.

An Express  
from Cromwel  
to the Earl of  
Norwich, Lord Capel,  
and Sir Charles Lucas.

respective Homes; they engaging themselves never hereafter to bear Arms against the  
Parliament. And all Captains and other superiour Officers, with Lords and Gentlemen,  
to submit to Mercy.

Your Lordship's Servant,

For the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capel,  
and Sir Charles Lucas.

Tho Fairfax.

An Express  
from Cromwel

An Express came this day from Lieutenant General Cromwel, of his  
defeating the Scotch Army under Duke Hamilton; but the particulars  
came more fully afterwards, under the Lieut. General's own Hand.

Tuesday, Aug. 22. 1648.

The House Voted  
new Instructions  
to Col. Ham-  
mond, &c.That no Person  
bearing Arms  
against the Par-  
liament, be ad-  
mitted into any  
Fort or Town &cA Letter from  
the Ld. Admi-  
ral, &c.An Ordinance  
pass'd for rais-  
ing 3000 l. &cThe Committee  
of the Revenue  
to consider, &c.The Committee  
of the Navy to  
disburse Money,  
&c.An Ordinance  
that the City  
Militia be in  
the Power of the  
Committee.500 Women  
sent out of the  
Leagure, and  
came towards  
Col. Rainsbo-  
rough's Quar-  
ters.

THE Commons proceeded as to the business of the Treaty, and  
Voted some new Instructions to Col. Hammond; as, "That the  
King be removed to Newport in the Isle of Wight, the Place of Treaty;  
That the King be in the same Condition and Freedom there, as he was  
at Hampton Court; That no Person in the first Exception out of Mercy,  
nor under Restraints of the Parliament, nor of late actually in Arms  
against the Parliament, be admitted to the King.

That no Person that hath been in Arms against the Parliament, or  
aiding or assisting to them, or of whom there is just Cause of Suspici-  
on, be admitted into any Fort or Tower in the Isle of Wight; That no  
Person of any foreign Nation be admitted to come into the same Isle,  
without leave of both Houses of Parliament. And if the Kingdom of  
Scotland send any to treat with His Majesty, they shall have a Pass  
from both Houses, and be admtd. That His Majesty pass his Royal  
Word, not to go out of the Island during the Treaty, nor 28 days af-  
ter, without the Advice of both Houses of Parliament.

A Letter was read from the Lord Admiral, for additional Power to  
the Ordinance for Marshal Law, as binding to such Order as shall be  
made by a Coundil of War; which passed the Commons, and was or-  
dered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Commons passed an Ordinance, "For the raising of 3000 l. out  
of the real Estate of the late Lord Coventry, sometimes Keeper of the  
great Seal of England, towards Reparation of Lieut. Col. John Lilburn's  
Two Sentences against him in the late Court of Star-Chamber; the 1st  
Feb. 13. 1637. And the other April. 18. 1638.

The Committee of the Revenue order'd to consider of the Paper,  
this day, of the Office and Place of Honour enjoyed by Grant to  
Duke Hamilton, and to state it to the House.

The Committee of the Navy ordered to disburse Money for the  
Pay of the Holy Island. The Governour of the Holy Island ordered to  
have Thanks for his faithful Services, and a Letter of Encouragement.  
Sir Arthur Haslerig order'd to make up the Men in Holy Island 100.

An Ordinance concerning the City Militia to be in the Power of  
the Committee of the Militia, and Major General Skippon to Command  
them, was read and Committed.

"Colchester Aug. 22. I told you before of Goring's Letter to the Gene-  
ral, desiring the People might come out; the next day they sent out  
500 Women, who with much Confidence march towards Colonel  
Rainsborough's Quarters; he commands a Cannon to be shot off, but so  
as not to hurt them; they come on notwithstanding; he orders the  
firing some Musquets with Powder; that daunts them not; he sends out  
some



Some Soldiers, bids them strip some; this makes them run; but Four were stripped; the Town refuses to let them in; they stand between both: The General sends, tells them of their Cruelty, and saith, they shall answer for their Blood; they regard not that. One of our Horse being shot as he stood Centinel, there came many out to fetch him in, who were shot at, and some killed, yet got not the Horse: The next day they came again, and when stinking they adventured their Lives to cut Pieces off. They keep some Horse, upon which the Chief intend to escape; we keep double Guards to prevent the same.

An Ordinance was brought in, and debated, for the Militia of London to have joint Power with Major General Skippon; some Dispute as to naming of Officers; but at last it was referred to a select Committee.

An. 1648

An Ordinance debated for the Militia to have joint Power &amp;c.

Wednesday, Aug. 23. 1648.

**T**HIS day came a full Relation to the House, under Lieut. General Cromwel's own hands, of the great Victory against the Scot's Army in the North; the particulars we will give you as briefly as may be, according to the Lieut. General's Letter, Dated Aug. 20.

A Letter from Lt. General Cromwel

**A**FTER the Conjunction of that Party which I brought with me out of Wales with the Northern Forces about Knaresborough and Wetherby, hearing that the Enemy was advanced with their Army into Lancashire, we came the 6th instant to Hodder-Bridge over Ribble, where we had a Council of War; and upon Advertisement the Enemy intended Southward, and since confirmed, that they resolved for London it self, and Information that the Irish Forces under Monroe lately come out of Ireland, which consisted of 1200 Horse and 1500 Foot, were on their March towards Lancashire to join with them; it was thought to engage the Enemy to fight was our Business: And accordingly marching over the Bridge that Night, quartered the whole Army in the Fields. Next Morning we marched towards Preston, having Intelligence, that the Enemy was drawing together thereabouts from all his Out-quarters; we drew out a Forlorn of about 200 Horse and 400 Foot; these gallantly engaged the Enemy's Scouts and Out-guards, until we had opportunity to bring up our whole Army. So soon as our Foot and Horse were come up, we resolved that Night to engage them if we could; and therefore advancing with our Forlorns, and putting the rest of the Army into as good a Posture as the Ground would bear, (which was totally inconvenient for our Horse, being all Inclosure and miery Ground) we pressed upon them through a Lane, and forced them from their Ground, after four Hours Dispute, until we came to the Town; into which four Troops of my Regiment first entred; and being well seconded by Col. Harrison's Regiment, Charged the Enemy in the Town and cleared the Streets. At last the Enemy was put into Disorder, many Men slain, and many Prisoners taken: The Duke with most of the Scot's Horse and Foot retreated over the Bridge; where, after a very hot Dispute betwixt the Lancashire Regiments, (part of my Lord General's and them being at push of Pike) they were beaten from the Bridge, and our Horse and Foot following them, killed many, and took divers Prisoners; and we possessed the Bridge over Darwent and a few Houses there, the Enemy being drawn up within Musquet Shot of us, where we lay that Night, we not being able to attempt farther upon the Enemy, the Night preventing us. In this posture did the Enemy and we lie the most part of that Night; upon entering the Town, many of the Enemy's Horse fled towards Lancaster, in the Chase of whom we had divers of our Horse, who pursued them near Ten Miles, and had Execution of them, and took about Five hundred Horse, and many Prisoners: We possessed in the Fight very much of the Enemy's Ammunition; I believe they lost Four or Five Thousand Arms; the number of the slain we judge to be about a Thousand, the Prisoners we took near about 4000.

In the Night they marched away, 7 or 8 Thousand Foot, and about Four Thousand Horse; we followed them with about Three Thousand Foot, and about Two Thousand Five Hundred Horse and Dragoons; and in this Prosecution that worthy Gentleman Colonel Thornhaugh, pressing too boldly, was slain, being run into the Body, Thigh, and Head,

by



1648.

by the Enemy's Lancers: Our Horse still prosecuted the Enemy, killing and taking divers of the men; but by that time our Army was come up, they recovered Wigan before we could attempt any thing upon them. We lay that Night in the Field close by the Enemy, being very dirty and weary, where we had some skirmishing, &c. We took Major General Van Druske, Col. Hurrey, and Lieut. Col. Ennis.

The next Morning the Enemy marched towards Warrington, made a stand at a Pass near Winaick; we held them in some Dispute until our Army was come up, they maintaining the Pass with great Resolution for many Hours; but our Men, by the Blessing of God, Charged very home upon them, beat them from their Standing, where we killed about a Thousand of them, and took (as we believe) about Two Thousand Prisoners; and prosecuted them home to Warrington Town, where they possessed the Bridge. As soon as we came thither, I received a Message from Lieut. General Bailey, desiring some Capitulation; to which I yielded, and gave him these Terms: That he should surrender himself and all his Officers and Soldiers Prisoners of War, with all his Arms, Ammunition, and Horses, upon Quarter for Life; which accordingly is done. Here are took about Four Thousand compleat Arms, and as many Prisoners: And thus you have their Infantry ruined.

The Duke is marched with his remaining Horse (which are about 3000) towards Nantwich, where the Gentlemen of the Country have taken about 500 of them; the Country will scarce suffer any of them to pass, but bring in and kill divers as they light upon them. I have sent Post to my Lord Grey and Sir Edward Roades, to gather all together with Speed for their Prosecution; Monroe is about Cumberland, with the Horse that ran away, and his Irish Horse and Foot; but I have left a considerable Strength I hope, to make resistance, till we can come up to them.

Thus you have the Narrative of the particulars of the Success. I could hardly tell how to say less, there being so much of God, and I was not willing to say more, least there should seem to be anything of Man; only give me leave to add one word, shewing the disparity of the Forces of both sides, that so you may see, and all the World acknowledge, the great Hand of God in this Business. The Scot's Army could not be less than 12000 Foot well Armed, and 5000 Horse; Langdale not less than 2500 Foot, and 1500 Horse; in all, One and Twenty Thousand: In ours, in all, about 8600; and by Computation, about 2000 of the Enemy's slain, betwixt Eight and Nine Thousand Prisoners, besides what are lurking in Hedges and private Places, which the Country daily bring in or destroy.

This Letter being read in both Houses, it was Ordered: "That Thursday come Fortnight, the 7th of Sept. next, be appointed a Day of solemn Thanksgiving through the whole Kingdom, unto Almighty God, for his wonderful great Mercy and Success to the Forces under Lieut. General Crommel, against the Scots whole Army under Duke Hamilton, on the 17th, 18th, and 19th. of this present Aug. in Lancashire. Provisions for Shoes and Stockings, also referred to a Committee.

Mr. Edward Sexby, who brought up a second Letter, had 100 l. given him for his pains. Major Bury that brought the Lieut. General's Letter, who was very gallant in this Service, was Ordered 200 l.

They Ordered, "That Commissions should pass under the Great Seal of England, to Commissioners in the several Counties of Lancashire, York, Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland, and other Places of this Kingdom, to enquire what loss is sustained by every particular Person in this Invasion of the Scots; to the end Satisfaction may be given therein.

Thursday, Aug. 24. 1648.

**A**N Ordinance for settling Delinquents Estates, for the maintenance of a Troop of Horse in the County of Surry, was read and Committed.

A Report was made from the Committee appointed to examine the Plot in the City, which took up much time.

The

A solemn  
Thanksgiving  
to be the 7th of  
Sept.

Provisions for  
shoes &c.

Mr Sexby had  
given 100 l.  
Major Bury  
200 l.

Commissions or-  
dred to pass th.  
Great Seal to  
the Commis-  
sioners of Lanca-  
shire, &c.

An Ordinance  
for settling De-  
linquents  
Estates, &c.

A Report from  
the Committee,  
&c.



The House Ordered, " That they approved of the said Committee Committing of Mr. Rivers, Lieut. Colonel Clerk, Capt. Reynor, and Capt. Hill, and their sending to Windſor-Caſtle.

An. 1648  
The Houſe approves of the Committee committing Mr. Rivers, &c.

Friday, Aug. 25. 1648.

**A**N Order was made for the Judges to go the Northern Circuit now, if they pleaſe.

Judges to go the Northern Circuit.

A Second Letter from Lieutenant-General Cromwell by Capt. Piſton, was this day brought to the Houſe, in confirmation of the total Rouring of the Scotch Army, with a Liſt of the Priſoners, too large to inſert here, and about 100 Colours taken, brought up to the Houſe: The Houſe Ordered Capt. Piſton 100 l. and referred the Lieut. General's Letter, as to the providing Neceſſaries, to the Committee of the Army.

The total Rost of the Scots Army by Capt. Piſton.

A Letter to His Maſteſty, with the Votes incloſed, in relation to a Treaty, was this day paſſed by both Houſes; and Ordered, That Sir Peter Killigrem be diſpatched away with theſe Votes and Letter; who accordingly ſet forwards from London this day.

A Letter and Votes relating to the Treaty, diſpatched to His Maſteſty.

Ordered, " That the 40000 l. Charged in Goldſmith's-Hall for the Scots, as part of the 100000 l. be now paid to the Committee of the Navy for the Service of the Navy.

40000 l. charged in Goldſmiths-Hall for the Scots, be now paid to the Committee of the Navy. Overtures for a Surrender of Colcheſter, not accepted.

From the League before Colcheſter we underſtood of ſome Overtures made yeſterday by Goring and the reſt for the Surrender of the Town; but not accepted of, as you may ſee by the Papers following.

Goring's Letter to the General, not accepting of the laſt Propoſal.

My Lord,

**U**Pon a Solemn Debate of the Officers here, upon occaſion of your former Letters of Demanding the Perſons of all the Officers here, above the Quality of a Lieutenant, to render themſelves to Mercy; it was unanimouſly reſolved by them, not to yield to the Mercy of any other, but that of God alone: And that all means may be on our part uſed, for the farther avoiding of the effuſion of more Engliſh Bloud, we have ſent you here incloſed the loweſt Conditions which in ſubſtance we can receive with Honour, conceiving the like were never reſuſed to any, far lower reduced than we can yet yield our ſelves to be: But if there be any doubt in the Form of Words, or Circumſtances, we will, if you like of it, Send one Gentleman, or more, that by a Conference with the like number appointed by you, may clear all ſcruples, and agree of the time of performance.

Colcheſter, Aug. 24.  
1648.

Your Lordſhips Servants,

Norwich, Arthur Capell, Charles Lucas.

The Articles were as followeth,

**T**HAT the Town and Caſtle of Colcheſter, and all Places of Defence whatſoever in the ſame, with all the Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition and Proviſions of War, all Magazines and Stores thereunto belonging, excepting what is allowed in the enſuing Articles, ſhall be delivered to the General, the Lord Fairfax, or whom he ſhall appoint, without wilful Spoil or Imbezzlement.

The Town and Caſtle, and all places of Defence, and all Ordnance, &c. except what is allowed in the enſuing Articles, be delivered to the Lord General. The Earl of Norwich, &c. ſhall march a Mile without Colcheſter, and then reſt, &c.

That the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capell, Sir Charles Lucas, the Lord Loughborough, and all the reſt of the Officers, Gentlemen, and Soldiers, both of Horſe and Foot, ſhall march out of this Town of Colcheſter, with their Horſes and Arms, a Mile without the Town, and then all to render up their Horſes and Arms, excepting as followeth,

That

7<sup>th</sup>. 1648.

The General  
Officers, Colo-  
nells, Sec Horse  
and Foot, to  
march with two  
Horses apiece  
and one Servant  
in his livery, &c.  
All Persons to  
march free from  
Punishment.

Or pass beyond  
Sea within a  
Month.

Free Quarter  
for Private  
Soldiers in their  
march.  
Maimed Soldi-  
ers left in Col-  
chester till re-  
covered.

The Inhabitants  
to be free from  
violence in  
Goods and Per-  
sons.

The General's  
Answer not to  
Answer these  
Demands.

The Committee  
of Derby-  
House to dis-  
pose of the  
Scotch Prison-  
ers, &c.  
An Ordinance  
to take away  
Obstructions in  
Sale of Bishops  
Lands.  
Surrender of  
Deal Castle.  
Ordered Col.  
Rich to be Go-  
vernour of  
Deal Castle.  
Lieut. Axtell  
to have 100 l.

‘ That the Earl of *Norwich*, the Lord *Capell*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and the Lord *Loughborow*, shall march away from thence with all their Horses, Arms, and other Equipage, particularly belonging to them.

‘ That all other General-Officers, Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors and Captains of Horse and Foot, Lieutenants and Cornets of Horse, and all Gentlemen of Quality, shall march away with Two Horses apiece, and one Servant; themselves to march with their Arms, their Servants with their Swords only, and their Masters Baggage; and all other Officers to march with their Swords only.

‘ That all Persons whatsoever included in these Articles, shall have Passes to go into their several Countries and Places of abode; and to be free from all Violence and Plunder in their March.

‘ That all included in these Articles, who shall desire it, shall have Passes Granted them freely to pass beyond the Seas within a Month after their marching out, they only engaging themselves in the meantime to act nothing prejudicial to the Parliament now Sitting at *Westminster*.

‘ That all Private Soldiers shall be provided for in their Passage, for Free-Quarter in their march homewards, lying but one Night in a place. That convenient Provision be made for all Hurt and Sick Soldiers, who shall be left in *Colchester*, untill they be recovered, and then Passes to be given them, as before-mentioned, according to their several Qualities.

‘ That all the Inhabitants of this Town of *Colchester* be free, both in Goods and Persons, from any Violence, without distinction. That all Persons who have been taken Prisoners on either side, shall have the benefit of these Articles.

### The General's Answer.

**W**Hen I looked upon your Condition to be far better than now it is, I then offered such Terms as were thought suitable to your Condition; but you now being in a worse posture, both in relation to your selves within, and in relation to any expectance of Relief from without, it is not to be expected from me, That your Conditions should be better: Wherefore I am still resolved not to Grant any such Terms as are now demanded by you.

Aug. 14. 1648.

Your Lordships Servant,

*Tho. Fairfax.*

Saturday, Aug. 26. 1648.

**T**HE House Ordered, “ That it be referred to the Committee at *Derby-House*, to dispose of the Noblemen, Gentlemen, Common Officers, Prisoners at the late Victory against the *Scots*, in such Castles and other Places as they should think fit.

An Ordinance was read for taking away Obstructions in the Sale of Bishops Lands, and Assented unto.

A Letter from Col. *Rich* of the Surrender of *Deal* to the Parliament; the Articles of Surrender were read, and approved of; those within the Castle laid down their Arms, and went home, engaging not to take them up again against the Parliament. *Sandown*-Castle no doubt will shortly follow.

They Ordered, That Col. *Rich* should be Governour of *Deal* Castle. Lieutenant *Axtell*, that brought this good news, had 100 l. given him.

It



It was referred to the Committee of the Army, to take care for the Repair of *Deal* and *Warmer*.

The House was informed that Mr. *Albarton* the Scots Agent was staid at *Tilbury-hope*, he intending for the Prince: The House Ordered, "That he should be delivered up to the Lord Admiral, and by him Transported into *Scotland*."

The rest of the day was spent in Debate of the Militia of the Kingdom.

This day came News farther, "That Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, and about Ten disguised Gentlemen more in company, was taken near *Nottingham*, and now Prisoners in *Nottingham-Castle*. Duke *Hamilton* is forced by the Country People, who have eas'd him of a Thousand of his Horse since his flight, into *Utoxeter* in *Staffordshire*, blocked up, if not, before this surprized there; Lieut. General *Cromwell* is gone farther against *Monroe*."

From the League before *Colchester* came farther, "That this day about 12 of the Clock, the Enemy sent out a Drum, with Mr. *Bernardiston*, one of our Committee, and Col. *Tuke*, one of their Party; seeing no hope to Treat upon the Articles, they sent out to desire to Treat upon what was offered formerly by his Excellency, viz. Concerning the Explanation of the words, *To submit to Mercy*; How far that Mercy might extend; and concerning the inferiour Officers and Soldiers, and Townsmen. His Excellency call'd a very full Council of War, and upon Debate it was resolved: *That in regard the inferiour Officers and Soldiers had slipt their opportunity, that now they should have only fair Quarter*: And that a Treaty be admitted, provided the Committee under Restraint be forthwith released, upon circumstances necessary for clearing, and orderly performance of the Fair Quarter now offered; Also, to Treat as to the securing the Town from Plunder, &c. And that the Lords General Officers, and Captains &c. be rendred up to Mercy:

"This Night about Eight, Col. *Tuke* returned with an Answer in substance as before; and all the whole Council of War sate this Afternoon; the Private Soldiers on both sides held a Treaty amongst themselves; and this occasioned the Enemy to send out so hastily to Treat upon terms of Mercy; for they said, That their Private Soldiers amongst themselves had agreed to deliver them up."

"The last Night the Officers did give the Soldiers Sack, Burnt Claret, Raisins, Prunes, and good words, for to joia with them to break through; they prepared Poles and Boards to break over *North Bridge*, which way they did intend to escape; and when they were all drawn out into the Town, the Soldiers did agree amongst themselves, that they would not condescend to their going out, for they knew then they would break through themselves, and leave the Soldiers to the mercy of our Soldiers; and some of the Soldiers got to the Gates, and said, *That they would kill their Officers if they offerd to stir out*. In this high distemper of Mutiny the Enemy now are, and we doubt not of Conclusion concerning the Surrender of the Town to Morrow, which we hope to have upon *Monday* next, or *Tuesday* at farthest."

Farther thus "You may add the Surrender of *Colchester*; the Business is as good as done; the Three Generals have, by a Letter under their hands, submitted themselves, with all the Officers and Soldiers, to Mercy; our Committee are come to the General safe; Sir *Will. Compton*, Sir *Abraham Shipman*, Col. *Hammon*, Col. *Tuke*, and Col.

An. 1648:

The Army Committee Ordered to repair Deal-Albarton Ordered to be Transported to Scotland.

A Debate of the Kingdom Militia.

Sir Marmaduke Langdale and Ten Gentlemen taken, and Prisoners in Nottingham Castle.

Lieutenant-General Cromwell is gone against Monroe.

A Drum sent out from the League to desire the explanation of the words, To submit to Mercy, &c.

Inferiour Officers and Soldiers to have only Fair Quarter.

The Lords, General Officers, and Captains, to render up to Mercy.

The Enemy sends out hastily to Treat upon Terms of Mercy, &c.

The last night the Officers gave the Soldiers Sack, burnt Claret, &c. to joia with them.

The Three Generals, by a Letter under their hands, submit to Mercy.



An. 1648.

'Ayliffe, came out to Treat about Circumstances ; Three Hundred of our Soldiers are in the Town.

Colch. ster. 27 Aug.  
1648.

Monday, Aug. 28. 1648.

Duke Hamilton and above 3000 Horse and Men taken at Utoxeter.

Ordered 200 l. to Maj. Smithson. 100 l. to Mr. Evans.

A Committee Ordered to examine Duke Hamilton.

The Prince has a Design to go to the Scotch Army, &c.

THIS day Col. *Wayte*, a Member of the House of Commons, made Report to the House, of the taking of Duke *Hamilton* the Scots General, and above 3000 Horse and Men, at *Utoxeter*, all Prisoners at Mercy, but had gallant Quarter given them by the Lord *Grey*; the Duke sent to *Asbby de-la-Zouche*, the Lord *Loughborough's* strong Hold; the House Ordered 200 l. to Major *Smithson*, 100 l. to Mr. *Evans*; Thanks to be sent to the Counties for their ready assistance; the Committee appointed to bring in the List of Assignments to Scotch Officers; Instructions for Sequestering Sir *Henry Gibbs's* Estate. A Committee appointed to examine Duke *Hamilton* and others, who say, they were invited to come into *England* by Ten to One more now than they were before.

From the *Downs* 'twas certified, "That the Prince had a Design to go North to the Scots Army, but the Sailors would not agree to it; then it was Debated, whether it was not best to come against my Lord of *Warwick*, to which they agreed; but in the interim, while they were in a seeming preparation, and my Lord Admiral to meet them, news came to the Prince of the Defeat of the Scots Army, which altered the Course, and its believed they will now quit the *English* Coast; for my Lord of *Warwick* went out to Fight with them, having commanded the Ships at *Portsmouth* to come about, which accordingly they did.

From *Colchester*, by an Express to the Speaker of the House of Commons, came as followeth,

SIR,

A Letter to the House of Commons, about the Surrender of *Colchester*, Signed J. R.

THE last Night about Ten of the Clock the Articles were Signed by the Commissioners on both sides, which were to this purpose: That all Horse with Furniture should be delivered this day by Ten of the Clock: That all private Soldiers and Officers, under Captains, shall have fair Quarter, and render themselves Prisoners: That the Lords, and all Superiour Officers and Gentlemen be drawn together in the Kings-Head Inn, with their Cloaths and Baggage, by Eleven of the Clock, and there to render themselves to the Mercy of the Lord General: That the Enemies Guards be drawn off, and the Guards of this Army appointed in their stead: That all Ordinances, Ammunition, Waggon, &c. be delivered to the Comptroller: That the Sick and Wounded be provided for with accommodation, until recovered.

And this Afternoon Col. *Rainsborough's* Regiment, and another Regiment entred the Town, and accordingly the Articles in all things else performed; you will very suddenly receive an Account from his Excellency, of the particulars of this Business; as also a List of what Persons of Quality, Officers and Commanders are at Mercy; the number of Ordnance, Arms, and quantity of Ammunition. This Morning we rode round about the Wall of the Town, and find it to be a very strong Place in all parts of it; where it was weakest there they made strong Works, and strengthened it with Earth; it was a sad Spectacle to see so many fair Houses burnt to Ashes, and so many Inhabitants made so sickly and weak, with living upon Horses and Dogs; many glad to eat the very Draught and Grains for preservation of Life, I remain

Colchester, Aug. 28.  
1648.

Your Humble Servant

J. Rushworth.



Tuesday, Aug. 29. 1648.

Caroli I.

**T**His day Sir Peter Killegrew returned with His Majesty's Answer, to the Votes of both Houses concerning the Treaty; and it was as followeth;

His Majesty's  
Answer to both  
Houses. Sec.

My Lord, and Mr. Speaker,

**I** Have received your Letter of the 25th of this Month, with the Votes that you sent me; which though they are not so full as I could have wished, for the perfecting of a Treaty; yet because I conceive by what you have done, that I am in some measure set to begin one, such is my uncessant and earnest desire to give a Peace to these my now distracted Dominions, as I accept the Treaty. And therefore desire, that such five Lords, and ten Commons, as my two Houses shall appoint, be speedily sent fully Authorised and Instructed to Treat with me; not doubting but what is now wanting will at our meeting upon Debate be fully supplied, not only to the furtherance of this Treaty, but also to the Consummation of a safe and well-grounded Peace. So I rest,

His Majesty's  
Acceptance of  
the Treaty.

Carisbrook, Monday  
Aug. 28. 1648.

Your good Friend,

CHARLES R.

Here inclosed I have sent you a List that you desire; I desire, in order of one of your Votes, that you would send me a free Pass for Parsons, one of the Grooms of my Presence-Chamber, to go into Scotland; and that you would immediately send him to me, to receive dispatch thither.

His Majesty de-  
sires a Pass for  
one of the  
Grooms of his  
Chamber.

To the Speaker of the Lords House pro tempore,  
to be communicated to the Lords and Commons,  
in the Parliament of England at Westminster.

### The LIST.

**G**entlemen of my Bed-chamber, Duke of Richmond, Marquess of Hertford, Earl of Lindsey, Earl of Southampton. Grooms of my Bed-chamber, George Kirk, James Levenstone, Henry Murrey, John Ashburnham, William Leg: Barber, Thomas Davis: Pages of my Back stairs, Hugh Henne, Humphry Rogers, William Levett: Yeoman of my Robes, Rivers: Querries, with four or six Footmen, as they shall find fittest to wait: Sir Edward Sidenham, Mr. Robert Tirwhit, Mr. John Honjdon: Mrs. Wheeler, Laundress, with such Maids as she shall chuse: A Groom of my Presence, Parsons: To wait as they did, or as I shall appoint them, Sir Foulk Greenvil, Capt. Titus, Capt. Boroughs, Mr. Cresset, Mr. Anley, Ab. Dowcet, Fierbrace. Chaplains, Bishop of London, Bishop of Salisbury, Dr. Sheldon, Dr. Hamond, Dr. Oldisworth, Dr. Sanderson, Dr. Turner, Dr. Haywood. Lawyers, Sir Thomas Gardner, Sir Orlando Bridgman, Sir Robert Holbourne, Mr. Jeff. Palmer, Mr. Tho. Cook, Mr. John Vaughan. Clerks and Writers, Sir Edward Walker, Mr. Phil. Warwick. Nich. Oudart, Charles Whittacre. To make ready the House for Treating, Peter Newton, Clem. Kenersle.

The Names of  
those Servants  
His Majesty  
would have at-  
tend him.

The Debate of this Letter Ordered to be on Thursday next.

Debate of this  
Letter to be  
next Thursday

According to former Order, the House considered of disposing of the Scotch Prisoners taken in the North; how the Kingdom may be eased of them, and be in no more danger by them, which took up much time, and came to this Resolution: "That a Committee should be appointed to consider, how every County may maintain a proportionable number of them, till they be otherwise disposed of, that all the Burden may not lie upon some particular Counties: And that this Committee have likewise Power to receive Propositions of Merchants and others that shall undertake for the Transportation of them for foreign Service; they giving Security to transport them thither, and that they shall not return.

A Committee  
appointed to con-  
sider of the dis-  
posal of Scotch  
Prisoners, &c.

Caroli I.

Ed. Grey or-  
d'rd to keep in  
Custody D. Ha-  
milton, &c.

A farther Con-  
firmation of the  
Surrender of  
Colchester.

Sr Charles  
Lucas &c to be  
shot to death.

The House then considered of disposing of Duke *Hamilton*, and the rest of the Officers taken Prisoners with him. The House Ordered, "That the Lord *Grey* should be required to dispose of the said Duke into safe Custody, till the House of Commons took farther Order: His Lordship was likewise Authorized and required, to keep in strong Custody all the Officers taken Prisoners with the said Duke, in such Castles and other Places, as his Lordship shall think fit.

They Ordered, "That the Business of the *Excise* should be considered on *Thursday*.

"This day we had farther from *Colchester*, That the Town was surrendered yesterday according to the Articles, all Prisoners at Mercy: The Town preserved from Plunder, paying 14000*l*. That Afternoon a Council of War was called, at which it was resolved, That Sir *Charles Lucas*, Sir *George Lisle*, and Sir *Bernard Gascoigne*, a Papist, should be shot to Death; the Two first were, the Third respited; Sir *Charles Lucas* urged it much, that the way taken with him was without Precedent; but this was sufficiently answered, and a Soldier told him, how he had put some of ours to death in cold Blood with his own Hand. At first he seemed much dismayed, but took somewhat better Courage before he died. Sir *George Lisle*, and Sir *Bernard Gascoigne* (after much Expostulation and Discourse, first with the General's Chaplain, who did not like the Offer of auricular Confession) conferred with the Lord *Goring's* Chaplain.

Sir *Bernard Gascoigne* had then unexpectedly a Reprieve sent him from the Lord General; by Virtue whereof he was set at liberty, and continues to this day at the Court at *Whitehall*.

*Wednesday, Aug. 30. 1648.*

Monthly Fast,  
Mr. Bolton and  
Mr. Strong  
Preach. &c.  
and Thanks or-  
dered them.

Discipline of the  
English in  
New-England

**T**HIS being the Monthly *Fast-day*, there preached before the House Mr. *Bolton* and Mr. *Strong*, and Mr. *Bond* prayed; The House ordered them Thanks, and appointed Mr. *Arthur* and Mr. *Rayner* to preach the next *Fast-day*.

The House passed an Ordinance for Discipline of the *English* in *New-England*.

*Thursday, Aug. 31. 1648.*

Leave for all  
Persons to at-  
tend His Maje-  
sty, except Mr.  
John Ashburn-  
ham and Wil-  
liam Legg.

**T**HE House this day, according to former Order, took into Debate His Majesty's Message to both Houses of Parliament, concerning Persons to attend him during the time of Treaty. And after some Debate thereof, the House Voted; "That these Persons following should have leave to attend His Majesty, during the time of the Treaty. viz. Duke of *Richmond*, Marquess of *Heriford*, Earl of *Southampton*, Earl of *Lindsey*, *George Kirke*, *James Leviston*, *Henry Murrey*, *Thomas Davis*, *Hugh Henne*, *Humphry Rogers*, *William Levett*, *John Rivers*, Sir *Edward Sidenham*, *Robert Terwhit*, *John Housdon*, Mrs. *Wheeler*, with such Maids as she shall make Choice of; Sir *Faulk Greenvil*, Captain *Titus*, Capt. *Burrows*, Mr. *Cresset*, Mr. *Ansley*, Mr. *Firebrace*, (*Abraham Duncett* being under Restraint, was put to the Question, and disapproved of,) Doct. *Juxon*, Doct. *Dupper*, Doct. *Sanderson*, Doct. *Turner*, and Doct. *Honywood*; Sir *Thomas Gardner*, Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, Mr. *Jeff. Palmer*, Mr. *Tho. Cook*, Mr. *John Vaughan*, *Edw. Walker Esq*; Mr. *Philip*



lip Warwick, Mr. Nicholas Omdart, Mr. Charles Whittare, Mr. Philip Newton, Mr. Clement, and Mr. Kinnerfley. Mr. John Ashburnham, Mr. William Legge, ( who are in Custody and excepted against ) were put to the Question, but disapproved of.

The House Ordered, " That it should be referred to the Committee of Peace, to consider of Instructions, to be given to the Commissioners of Parliament that are to attend His Majesty, that they be dispatch'd with all convenient speed.

And because the Charge will be great, the House Ordered, " That it should be referred to the same Committee, to consider what Moneys will be necessary for defraying thereof, and how those Moneys may be raised,

A Letter was this day brought to both Houses from His Excellency, with a List of the Prisoners of Colchester, by Mr. Gilbert Mabbot, Agent for His Excellency; and the House spent some time in Debate, concerning Col. Farr, Lieut. Colonel to the Earl of Warwick, who engaged 1000 of the Essex Trained-bands to join with the Enemy: The House Ordered hereupon, " That it should be left to His Excellency the Lord General, to execute the said Col. Farr in such manner as Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle.

A Proposition was made to the House, by the said Mr. Mabbot, for suppressing of all scandalous Pamphlets, which tend so much to the Dishonour of this Nation; provided he may be enabled with Power to perform the same. The House did well resent the said Overture, and appointed a Committee to confer with, and give Encouragement to him therein; and likewise to advise with the Master and Wardens of the Company of Stationers, for the carrying on this Work; and that the Committee do upon the whole bring in an Ordinance for that Purpose.

The Express this day from His Excellency the Lord Fairfax to both Houses, of the Surrender of Colchester, was as followeth;

For the Right Honourable, Edward Earl of Manchester, Speaker of the House of Peers: *pro tempore.*

My Lord,

I have herewith sent you the Articles, with the Explanations annexed; upon which it hath pleased God in his best time to deliver the Town of Colchester, and the Enemy therein, into our hands, without farther Bloodshed; saving that, for some satisfaction to military Justice, and in part of Avenge for the innocent Blood they have caused to be spilt, and the Trouble, Damage, and Mischief, they have brought upon the Town, this Country, and the Kingdom; I have, with the Advice of a Council of War of the chief Officers, both of the Country Forces and the Army, caused two of them who were rendered at Mercy, to be shot to death before any of them had Quarter assured them. The Persons pitched upon for this Example were, Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle; in whose military Execution, I hope your Lordships will not find Cause to think your Honour or Justice prejudiced. As for the Lord Goring, Lord Capel, and the rest of the Persons rendered to Mercy, and now assured of Quarter, of whose Names I have sent your Lordships a particular List; I do hereby render unto the Parliament's Judgment, for farther publick Justice and Mercy to be used, as you shall see Cause. I desire God may have the Glory of his multiplied Mercies towards you and the Kingdom in this kind: And in the Condition of Instruments as to the Service here, the Officers and Soldiers of Essex and Suffolk, who in this time of so dangerous defection have adhered constant to yours and the Kingdoms Interest, for their faithful Demeanour, and patient Indurance, in the hardship of this Service, are not to be forgotten.

Hieth, Aug. 29. 1648.

Your Lordship's most humble Servant

Tho. Fairfax.

Articles

Aug. 1648

Committee of Peace to consider of Instructions to the Commissioners, &c.

A Letter from the Lord General to the Houses, with a List, &c.

Order'd that His Excellency execute Col Farr as Sir Charles Lucas was.

The Committee bring in an Ordinance for suppressing all scandalous Pamphlets..

An Express from His Excellency.

The General's Letter as follows.



Articles agreed upon the 27th of August 1648. by and between the Commissioners of His Excellency the Lord General Fairfax, on the one Part, and the Commissioners of the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capel, Sir Charles, Lucas on the other Part; for and concerning the Rendition of the Town and Garrison of Colchester, which follows:

1. **T**HAT all the Horses belonging to the Officers, Soldiers, and Gentlemen, engaged in Colchester, with Saddles and Bridles to them, shall be brought into St. Mary's Church-yard, by nine of the Clock to morrow Morning; and the same Saddles and Brides into that Church; and delivered, without wilful Spoil, to such as the Lord General shall appoint to take Charge of them.

2. That all the Arms, Colours, and Drums, belonging to any of the Persons in Colchester abovementioned, shall be brought into St. James's Church, by ten of the Clock to morrow Morning, and delivered, without wilful Spoil or Imbezement, to such as the Lord General shall appoint to take Charge of them.

3. That all private Soldiers and Officers under Captains, shall be drawn together into the Fryars Yard, adjoining to the East-Gate, by ten of the Clock to morrow Morning, with their Cloaths and Baggage; their Persons to be rendred into the Custody of such, as the Lord General shall appoint to take Charge of them; and that they shall have fair Quarter, according to the Explanation made, in the Answer to the first Quere of the Commissioners from Colchester; which is hereunto annexed.

4. That the Lords, and all Captains, and superiour Officers, and Gentlemen of Quality, engaged in Colchester, shall be drawn together to the Kingshead, with their Cloaths and Baggage, by eleven of the Clock to morrow Morning, and there to render themselves to the Mercy of My Lord General, or into the hands of such, as he shall appoint to take Charge of them; and that a List of the Names of all the General Officers, and Field Officers, now in Command in the Town, be sent out to the Lord General, by nine of the Clock in the Morning.

5. That all the Guards within the Town of Colchester shall be withdrawn from the Line, Forts, and other Places, by Eight of the Clock to morrow Morning: And such as the Lord General shall appoint, shall thereupon come into their Rooms.

6. That all the Ammunition shall be preserved in the places where it lies, to be delivered to the Comptroler of His Excellency's Train, by ten of the Clock to morrow Morning; and all the Waggons belonging to the Soldiery, or Persons engaged with the Harnisses belonging thereunto, shall be brought to some convenient place near the Ammunition, to be delivered to the same Person, by the same Hour.

7. That such as are wounded and sick in the Town, shall be there kept and provided for, with Accommodation requisite for Men in their Condition; and not removed thence, until they be recovered, or able without prejudice to their Healths to remove; and shall have such Chirurgeons allowed to look to them, as are now in the Town.

8. That all Ordnance in the Town, with their Appurtenances, shall without wilful Spoil be left at the several Platforms, or Places, where they are now planted, and so delivered to His Excellency's Guard that shall take the Charge of those Places respectively.

9. That from henceforth, there shall be a Cessation of Arms on both parts; but the Forces within the Town to keep their own Guards, and the Lord General's to keep theirs, until they shall be removed, according to the Articles foregoing.

Signed by us the Commissioners on the behalf of His Excellency the Lord Fairfax,

Tho. Honywood, Hen. Ireton, Tho. Rainsborough, Edw. Whaley, Will. Bloys, Bram. Gurdon, John Sparrow, Isaac Ewer, Tho. Cooke, G. Barnardiston.

Signed by us the Commissioners on the behalf of the Earl of Norwich, the Lord Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas,

Will. Compton, Ab. Shipman, Edw. Hammond, S. Tuke, Will. Ayloffe.

Hieth, Aug.  
27. 1648.

Que-



Queries propounded by the Commissioners from Colchester, to the Commissioners of His Excellency the Lord Fairfax, upon the Conditions sent into the Town.

Caroli I.  
Queries propounded to the Commissioners of Colchester

I. *What is meant by fair Quarter?*

II. *What by rendring to Mercy?*

To the First, "By fair Quarter we understand, That with Quarter for their Lives they shall be free from wounding or beating, shall enjoy warm Cloaths to cover them and keep them warm; shall be maintained with Victuals fit for Prisoners, while they shall be kept Prisoners.

To the second, "By rendring to Mercy we understand; That they be rendred, or render themselves to the Lord General, or whom he shall appoint, without certain Assurance of Quarter; so as the Lord General may be free to put some immediately to the Sword, if he see Cause; although His Excellency intends chiefly, and for the generality of those under that Condition, to surrender them to the Mercy of the Parliament in General. There hath been large Experience, neither hath His Excellency given Cause to doubt of his Civility to such as he shall retain Prisoners; although by their being rendred to Mercy, he stands not engaged thereby.

Upon return of these Answers, the Commissioners from Colchester propounded these two farther Queries.

I. *Whether those that were surrendered to Mercy, should enjoy their wearing Cloaths, as well those on their Backs, as what other Change they have?*

II. *Whether the Noblemen and Officers shall have use of their own Horses, to the Places where they shall be confined?*

To which it was answered by His Excellency's Commissioners.

"To the first, it is intended, That those who shall be rendred and received to Mercy, shall enjoy the wearing Cloaths on their Backs; but for more, the General will not be engaged.

"To the second, it is expected, in Case of Surrender upon Treaty, That all Horses as well as Arms be delivered up; and for Circumstance thereof, there is to be an Article; yet for the Gentlemen and Officers under this Condition in Question, when any shall be removed to the place of Confinement, His Excellency will take Care for Horses to carry them with respect to their Qualities; but for allowing their own Horses, he will not be engaged.

*A LIST of the Prisoners taken at the Surrender of Colchester,  
Aug. 28. 1648.*

The Earl of Norwich, The Lord Capel, The Lord Loughborow, Sir Charles Lucas, Sir William Compton Colonel, Sir George Lisle, Sir Bernard Gascoyne, Sir Ab. Shipman, Sir John Watts, Sir Lodowick Dyer, Sir Henry Appleton, Sir Denward Strutt, Sir Hugh Oriley, Sir Richard Maudiverer, made an Escape but taken again; Quarter-Master-General Garter, Col. Gilburne, Col. Farr, escaped and taken; Col. Hammond, Col. Chester, Col. Till, Col. Heath, Col. Tuke, Col. Ayliffe, Col. Sawor, 8 Lieut. Colonels, 9 Majors, 30 Captains, The Marshal-General, Commissary-General, Francis Lovelace Master of the Ordinance-Wagon; Master-General Gravinden, Servants attending upon the Lords; Gentlemen 65, Lieutenants 72, Ensigns and Cornets 69, Serjeants 183, private Soldiers 3067.

By

## Caroli I.

Major Rolfe  
acquitted at  
Southampton  
assizes.

A Petition for  
removing Jeal-  
ousies, and uni-  
ting Parlia-  
ments.

Sir Baldwin  
Wake's Design  
discovered in  
taking Guern-  
sey, &c.

Earl of War-  
wick in the  
Downs.  
The Prince op-  
posed at Yar-  
mouth.  
Some Engage-  
ment expected.

By Letters from *Southampton* is certified, 'That at the Assizes there  
'Mr. *Osborne* and the rest prosecuted Major *Rolfe*; but their Evidence  
'were so disagreeing, and the Charge so irregular to the Rules of Law,  
'that the Grand Jury found it *Ignoramus*, and so have acquitted Ma-  
'jor *Rolfe*.

A Petition was presented from the Common-Council of *London*, for  
a settled Unity, signed by many thousand Citizens, setting forth the  
Maladies and Remedies for removing of Jealousies, and uniting the  
Parliament, the City, and the Army; which was well approved of,  
Thanks given, and is to be taken into speedy Consideration; concer-  
ning which they passed some Instructions.

Sir *Baldwin Wake*, Governor of *Castle Cornet* in *Guernsey* for the King,  
hearing Prince *Charles* was in the *Downs*, thought it a fair opportunity  
to be Master of the Island, and transported himself in Sir *Peter Osborne's*  
Shallop; the Prince sent back the Ship, but not *Wake*, with the Vi-  
tuals and Passes, which being under Sail ready to enter the Castle, was  
discovered by Captain *Bonamy* of the *Eagle*, one of the Parliament's  
Shallops, and he took it, with the Captain and all the Seamen Priso-  
ners. The Earl of *Warwick* is in the *Downs*. The Prince again attem-  
pted to land at *Tarmouth*, but was opposed; and he and his Navy being  
much straighten'd for Provisions, it's conceived he will again for *Hol-*  
*land*, if the Earl of *Warwick* interpose not.

The Prince passed by *Mersey* by *Colchester* on *Tuesday* last: Some En-  
gagement at Sea expected.

## C H A P. XXX.

Proceedings in Parliament, from Sept. 1. to Oct. 2. 1648.

Friday, Sept. 1. 1648.

THE House this day Ordered, 'That the Ordinance for Sta-  
'ting and Perfecting the Accompts of Officers and Soldiers,  
'and Widows of Officers and Soldiers, be forthwith Printed  
'and Published.

They farther Ordered, 'That the Committee of Sequestrations at  
'*Westminster* should appoint certain Rooms in *Worcester-house*, under Se-  
'questration, for the Auditors that are appointed to audit their Ac-  
'compts.

The House declared, that their Intentions were, That all Impro-  
priations of the Lord *Cottington*, and all others assigned for *Ireland*, do  
continue and be disposed of for Augmentations to Ministers, or any  
part thereof, that hath been, or shall be, assigned by the Committee of  
Plunder'd Ministers.

The Committee of *Goldsmiths-hall* was Ordered to certify what Im-  
propriations of Delinquents are Purchased by them upon Allowance in  
their Compositions, and what Impropropriations are in pursuance thereof  
settled according to the Law of the Land.

The House considered of nominating Commissioners to attend His  
Majesty upon the Treaty, the Lords having voted Five Members of  
their House, viz. The Earl of *Salisbury*, Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord *Say*,  
Earl of *Middlesex*, and Earl of *Northumberland*: The House of Com-  
mons therefore voted a proportionable Number to join With them, viz.  
Mr. *Holles*, the Lord *Wenman*, Mr. *Wm. Pierrepont*, Sir *Henry Vane Junior*,  
Sir *Harb. Grimston*, Mr. *Sam. Browne*, Mr. *Crew*, Mr. Recorder *Glyn*,  
Sir *John Potts*, Mr. *Bulkeley*.

Saturday,

An Ordinance  
to be Printed  
for perfecting  
Officers Ac-  
counts, &c.

The Committee  
of Sequestra-  
tions appoint  
Rooms for Au-  
ditors.

Impropropriations  
of the Lord  
*Cottington*  
to be disposed of  
for Ministers.

What Impropri-  
ations are pur-  
chased, &c.

Both Houses no-  
minated their  
Commissioners  
to attend His  
Majesty on the  
Treaty.



Saturday, September, 2. 1648.

THE House had farther Debate concerning the Treaty with His Majesty, and Ordered, "That a Letter should be sent to His Majesty, to acquaint Him what they had done upon His Majesties last Message, concerning Persons to attend Him during the time of the Treaty; and farther to acquaint His Majesty with the Names of the Commissioners appointed by both Houses to Treat with His Majesty upon the late Propositions presented to Him at *Hampton-Court*, who shall be dispatch'd away with all convenient speed to Him.

They Ordered, "That Sir *Peter Killigrew* should be dispatch'd away presently with this Message to His Majesty, which was Assented unto by both Houses, and done accordingly.

A Letter this day came from *Stafford*, intimating, "That Major-General *Lambert* with his Four Regiments of Horse, upon Lieutenant-Gen. *Cromwell*'s desire, returned from these parts farther into the North, to Engage with him against *Monroe*.

From *Colchester* we understand, no farther Execution hath as yet been done upon any, since *Lucas* and *Lisle*; the General hath given Order for sending up the Prisoners, taken in *Colchester*, above 1000 of them, to *London*, a great many of them being Citizens. Monday or Tuesday next, the General removes to *Tarmouth*.

An Ordinance was read, "For Requiring and Authorizing the Committee at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, to pay the 50000 *l.* remainder of the last 100000 *l.* due to the *Scots*; 40000 *l.* to the Committee of the Admiralty, for the present Service of the Navy; 7000 *l.* to furnish and supply the Stores of Ammunition; and the other 3000 *l.* to be paid to Col. Gen. *Ashton*, for the Payment of the Forces of the County of *Lancaster*, who have lately done good service against the *Scots*: This was Assented to, and Ordered to be Transmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Monday, Septemb. 4. 1648.

THE House of Peers this day returned the Names of those Servants that are to attend the Commissioners of both Houses, during the Treaty with His Majesty, which the Commons approved of; also an Ordinance, "To enable the Commissioners of both Houses to Treat with His Majesty upon the Propositions presented to Him at *Hampton-Court*, Past: Those Persons who Engaged in the late Rebellion in *Surrey*, *Sussex*, *Kent* and *Essex*, admitted to Composition at a Fourth value of their Estates, provided, they were not upon Composition before at a higher value; Major *Rolfe* attending at the Commons Door with his Keeper, was called in, delivered his Remonstrance against the Judges in the Lords House, and against Mr. *Osborne* and *Dowset*, desiring Vindication and Reparation, the House Ordered his Discharge.

Lieutenant-Col. *Lilburn* also Presented his Remembrance to the House, desiring them to pass his Ordinance for Reparations: Ordered, "That the Ordinance for giving him Reparation for an illegal Sentence against him in the *Star-Chamber*, should be read to morrow Morning the first Business. A Report was made by Col. *Moor*, to whom the Consideration of Transporting the *Scots* Prisoners was referred;

A Letter Ordered, to acquaint His Majesty concerning the Persons to attend Him; what they had done in it, and the Names of their Commissioners.

Sir Peter Killigrew Ordered to be dispatched away with this Message.

That Major-General Lambert is gone into the North to engage Monroe.

No farther execution done upon any.

A Thousand Prisoners are coming to London, many being Citizens. The General removes to Yarmouth.

Servants to attend the Commissioners during the Treaty with His Majesty.

Commissioners to Treat with His Majesty. Persons engaged in the late Rebellion in Surrey, &c. admitted to a 4th. part of their Estates. Major Rolfe discharged.

Lieut. Colonel Lilburn's Grievance to be read to morrow.



## Caroli I.

The Committee  
to supply the  
Plantations  
with Scotch  
Prisoners, and  
the rest to Ve-  
nice.

A Vessel ha-  
ving 1500  
Carbines secu-  
red. &c.

A Humiliation  
day for a Bless-  
ing on the  
Treaty with  
His Majesty.  
Instructions for  
safe keeping  
His Majesty in  
Carisbrook-  
Castle, Repeal-  
ed.

Colonel Ham-  
mond desire  
an addition of  
Horse, Foot, and  
Shipping, to lie  
near the Island.

A Rendezvous  
of the Forces  
with the Aux-  
iliaries of Suf-  
folk and Essex.  
A Thanksgiving  
the last of Aug-  
ust.

12000 l. Le-  
vied on Col-  
chester.

2000 l. given  
to Essex and  
Suffolk M n.  
Barkstead and  
Whaley's Re-  
giments order'd  
to Yarmouth.  
The Lords ta-  
ken at Colche-  
ster to go to  
Windfor-Cas-  
tle, other Offi-  
cers to several  
Towns; and  
Common Soldi-  
ers to America  
and Venice.

7000 Scots  
Irish and Eng-  
lish are under  
Monroe &c.  
Sir Phil. Mus-  
grove, &c  
with 500 Horse  
Levied the  
Country for  
Train'd Bands.  
Ma Ge. Lam-  
bert on his  
march to Lieut.  
General Crom-  
well.

red; they Voted hereupon, "That that Committee should take care in  
'the first place to supply the Plantations, and then the rest to be dis-  
'posed of for *Venice*; The Committee is to take special Security for  
'Transporting of them to no other places, and that none of them shall  
'ever return, to the prejudice of this Kingdom; That within 14 days  
'after they are contracted for, the Contractors are to disburthen the  
'Kingdom of their Charge. A Letter from *Exeter*, of a Vessel, where-  
in 1500 Carbines are found, desiring the Houses pleasure therein; who  
Voted, "That the Committee of the *West* should give Order to secure  
'the Ship and Carbines, till the Business be heard and determined by  
'the Committee of the Navy.

The Lords passed an Order, "For a day of Humiliation on *Tuesday*  
'next, to desire a Blessing on the Treaty with His Majesty; the Com-  
'mons also Concurred.

The Instructions to Col. *Hammond* for safe keeping His Majesty in  
*Carisbrook-Castle* repealed: Col. *Hammond's* taking the King's own En-  
gagement to go abroad in the Island; His Majesty to have Horses  
provided to ride about the Island, referred to the Committee of the  
Revenue, to provide them with all speed: Col. *Hammond* desires to  
have an addition of Horse and Foot, during the time of the Treaty,  
referred to his Excellency, and the Committee of the Army; and his  
farther desire for Shipping to lie near the Island, referred to the Com-  
mittee of the Navy, to prepare them with speed.

From *Colchester*, Sept. 3. came thus; "We have had a Rendezvous on  
'Wednesday of ours, with the Auxiliaries of *Suffolk* and *Essex*; it was  
'a Wet Day, and so the Complement was hindred; yet we shook  
'hands with them; great Volleys of Shot past, and they were dismiss'd.  
'A day of Thanksgiving was the last of *August*. 12000 l. was to be Le-  
'vied upon the Town, of which 2000 was given to the *Essex* and *Suffolk*  
'Men; 2000 the General abates. On *Friday* Col. *Barkstead's*, and Col.  
'*Whaley's* Regiments Ordered towards *Tarmouth*, after whom goes Com-  
'missary-General *Ireton*. The Prisoners taken in this Town are dispo-  
'sed after this manner; The Lords, with Two Men apiece attending  
'them, and Twelve other Officers, are to march with the General's Re-  
'giment to *Morrow*, and to be sent Prisoners to *Windfor*; the other Of-  
'ficers are to be sent, some to the Mount, some to *Pendennis*, some to *Car-*  
'*diffe*, *Oxford*, *Arundel*, and divers other Strengths, but none beyond  
'*Trent*; the Common Soldiers, Prisoners, to be conveyed *West*, as to  
'*Bristol*, and other Sea Towns, that so they may pass to *America*, *Ve-*  
'*nice*, or as they shall be appointed. The Gentlemen, not Soldiers,  
'are committed to the care of Troopers and others, until farther Or-  
'der be taken. If *Tarmouth* divert not, our Head Quarters is like to  
'be about *Cambridge*.

From the *North*, Post Letters this day Certifie; "There are *Scots*, *Irish*,  
'and *English*, above 7000. under the Command of Major-General *Monroe*;  
'they have with them 20 pieces of Ordnance; 2500 continue about  
'*Appleby*; Sir *Philip Musgrove*, Sir *Rob. Strickland*, Sir *William Blackstone*,  
'and 500 Horse with them, came into *Cleveland* on *Monday* last, and  
'began to Levy the Country for the Train-Bands.

'Major-General *Lambert* is coming up with Four Regiments towards  
'Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*. Capt. *Smith*, and Lieutenant *Holt* Com-  
'manded a Party of 160 Musquetiers out of *Hull* to *Scarborough*, for  
'the strengthening of the League there; Sir *Philip Musgrove*, with the  
'500 Horse, intended to raise the Siege before *Scarborough*, but they  
'found the Party too strong, and therefore drew back. There is Col.

*Bethell's*



'Bethell's Regiment of Horse, and Col. Legard's of Foot, and the Com-  
 'manded Party out of *Hull*; Col. Bointon hath in the Castle 80 Foot,  
 'and 20 Horse; 20 Horse and 30 Foot having Deserted him since the  
 'Siege, and others come out daily from him: Sir *Hugh Carteret* and  
 'Sir *John Digby* are gone to *Nottingham*, upon their Paroll, to advise  
 'with Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Prisoner there, upon the Surrender of  
 'Pontefraet Castle.

Tuesday, September 5. 1648.

**T**HIS day a Letter was read from the Earl of *Warwick*, directed  
 to the Lords and Commons at *Derby-House*, Giving an Account  
 of his Proceedings and Pursuit of the Prince, and the Revolted Ships,  
 to this purpose.

"August 29. The Fleet with me proceeded down as low as the *Shoore*;  
 'that day we discovered the Revolted Ships, small and great, at least  
 'Twenty in number; that night we Anchoring off the *Buoy of the Nore-*  
 'edge, and the Enemy not above a League distance from us, the Prince  
 'sent me a Summons by Mr. *Henry Seymour*, which I received, and  
 'Answered, as I gave an Account in my last; *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* no  
 'Engagement; *Thursday* I called a Council of War, and then it was  
 'again considered, That the *Portsmouth* Fleet was not come in, nor  
 'heard of; that some Ships of this Fleet, especially the great ones,  
 'would in all probability be forced upon the Sands, if we should here  
 'Engage; which would also produce the like effect, as to some of the  
 'Revolted Ships, whereby the strength of the Navy would be much  
 'impaired; that on the miscarriage of this Fleet, depended the miscar-  
 'riage of the *Portsmouth* Fleet, and the putting of very high advantages  
 'into the Enemies hands, farther to prejudice the Trade of the King-  
 'dom, and to make their strength at Sea much more considerable; up-  
 'on which, and some other grounds then offered, it was unanimously  
 'resolved, that the Ships of this Fleet should observe the Enemies mo-  
 'tion, and if he plies up, then to ply up before him; but by the time  
 'that these and some other Resolutions of the Council of War were di-  
 'gested, and ready to be Signed, the Vice-Admiral of the Revolted  
 'Ships did weigh, and shortly after so did the rest, and forthwith  
 'their whole Fleet stood away; I did thereupon give Order to the Fleet  
 'with me to weigh, and give them Chace, although the *Portsmouth*  
 'Ships were not yet come up, some of our Ships keeping at a small  
 'distance.

'The next Morning we found that the Revolters had withdrawn  
 'themselves in the night, and about 6 of the Clock we discovered the  
 '*Portsmouth* Ships; whereupon I gave Order to weigh, but the Wind  
 'grew so high, that the Pilot delivered his Opinion, that this Ship  
 'would not in such weather be able to Sail, without danger of siding  
 'upon the *Gunfleet-Sands*; whereupon we remained there at Anchor all  
 'that Day, the Wind continuing till Night very high.

'This Day we weighed from the middle of the *Gunfleet*, and met with  
 'all the *Portsmouth* Fleet, and proceeded together to *Alborough Rode*,  
 'to enquire after the Revolted Fleet; where Anchoring, I spoke with  
 'the Captains that came from *Portsmouth*, who represent their several  
 'Companies, to be as Cordial and Resolute for the Enemies Re-  
 'duction, as could be desired.

A Letter from  
 the Earl of  
 Warwick to  
 the House of the  
 pursuit of the  
 Prince and the  
 Revolted Ships.  
 The particulars  
 of his pursuit  
 follow.



Caroli I.

" Since our coming hither, I have endeavoured to inform my self, which way the Revolters are gone, and find it most probable, that they are retired to *Goree*, there being not the least Intimation in these Parts, that they are gone *Northwards*: Therefore shall (God willing) repair to morrow Morning towards the *Downs*, where I shall expect your Lordship's farther Commands, intending in the mean time to send an *Express* to *Holland* for a certain Account, whether the Ships are in *Goree*: that I may be in a quicker Capacity to put in Execution such Orders, as shall be given me in Charge concerning them.

" I shall do no more, but to commend it to your Lordship's Consideration, whether it may not be necessary, That the Order be renewed ~~the~~ *Indemnity* to the Revolters, upon their Submission to the Parliament's Obedience.

*Aboard the St. George, Albough Road, Sept. 2. 1648.*

*That all Malignants in Surrey, Essex, &c. be incapable to be impannelled on the Jury.*

The House was then informed, that in many Counties of this Kingdom, the Malignants were rather chosen to be of Juries, than any other, whereby great danger, and sometimes loss of Life, might accrue to the Friends of the Parliament; and especially in these Counties, where the Enemy did lately rise. The House to prevent this for the future, and to give an Encouragement and Justice to their Friends, Ordered, " That all Persons that were in the late Insurrections, in the Counties of *Surrey*, *Sussex*, *Kent*, and *Essex*, may for ever hereafter be incapable of being Impannell'd upon any Jury whatsoever: And that the Judges who ride the several Circuits of the Kingdom, and the Justices of Peace of the several Counties, do take special Notice of this Order, and see the same put in Execution from time to time.

*All former Ordinances of taking away the Voices of Delinquents in Elections, be put in Execution.*

They were likewise informed, That in many Cities and Corporate Towns in this Kingdom, the Malignants that inhabited therein were so presumptuous, notwithstanding the Votes of the Houses to the contrary, to give their Voices in Election of Officers; the House hereupon Ordered, " That the former Orders or Ordinances for taking away the Voices of Delinquents in Elections, should be put in Execution; and all Officers of Cities and Towns Corporate were required to take special Notice thereof.

*Upon Call of the Members any that are then absent, to have a Fine imposed on them.*

The House then debated concerning a Call of the Members that were absent, and had made their Excuses upon their last Call; and Ordered, " That the House should be called on this day 3 Weeks, and that all the Members that are absent should be required to attend on that Day; excepting such as were upon extraordinary Employments, and the House should think fit to excuse; and all such as did not attend accordingly, to have a Fine imposed upon them.

*Order'd 20 l. to be imposed on absent Members.*

The House had much Debate, concerning the Fine to be imposed upon such Members as make Default; 100 *l.* was at first propounded, then 50. but at last it was Ordered, that 20 *l.* should be imposed upon them.

The House then considered of the Petition of Lieut. Col. *Lilburn*, in reference to the passing his Ordinance, for giving him Reparation for his unjust Sentence in the *Star-Chamber*, the House having Voted him 3000 *l.* Damage many Years since.

*Ordinance for settling 3000 l. upon Lieut. Col. Lilburn, &c.*

An Ordinance for settling 3000 *l.* upon him, to be advanced out of the Lord *Corventry's* Estate, was read; and upon the Question laid aside.



The House only disagreeing in the Manner, Ordered, "That 3000 l. worth of Delinquents Lands should be sold unto Lieut. Col. *John Libburn* in Fee, at 12 Years Purchase; and that an Ordinance of Parliament should be brought in for that Purpose, with all convenient speed.

The Lords sent a Message to the Commons, desiring their Concurrence for Dr. *Burges*, to have his Place at *Paul's* settled upon him under the Great Seal of *England*: To communicate the Earl of *Cleveland's* Petition, Prisoner in the Tower, for his Liberty 3 Months upon Bail, he being sickly and desiring the fresh Air: Also a Petition from the Countess of *Kildare*, of her great Losses in *Ireland*, of which she desires some Reparations.

"From *Newcastle*, Sept. 1. It is with Confidence reported here, That 5000 new Scots are come over *Tweed*; which if true, they will be again 12000; who though they shall not fight with the Lieut. General, as it's believed they will not, yet will they disturb much the Recovery of the Towns of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and our Accommodation to that Purpose, which must be in *Scotland*, they having wasted so the English Borders; we hear not of any suffering *Presbyterians* that appear in *Scotland* in Arms, though an English Army hath not only drawn North, but shattered the great Scotch Army: Here came in divers English who ask Quarter of our Governour, desiring Service. The Committee of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* sit upon Sequestrations, notwithstanding things are as they are, and raise Moneys of the Countries: With *Monroe* are many English of these Parts, who are by their Landlords still encouraged; Col. *Fenwick's* Horse and some Dragoons went near *Berwick*, relieved *Holy Island* with Necessaries, stormed *Fenham Castle* near thereto, in which was a Scotch Garrison, Summoned *Haggerston*, but there came so many from *Berwick*, that they were constrained to quit it.

An. 1648.

The House not agreeing order'd 3000 l. of Delinquent's Lands to be sold, &c.

The Lords Messaged desiring the Commons Concurrence, &c.

Earl of Cleveland to be bailed for his health.

The Countess of Kildare some Reparation, &c.

Newcastle Letters say, 5000 Scots are come over Tweed.

Many English ask Quarter of our Governour.

The Committee of Berwick sit, &c.

Many English with Monroe.

Col. Fenwick's Horse and some Dragoons, relieve Holy Island &c.

Wednesday, Sept. 6. 1648.

THE House this day Ordered several Sums to Tradesmen, who formerly trusted the Lord *Inchiquen* with Arms, to a great Value.

A Report was made to the House, from the Committee of Lords and Commons concerning the Treaty, how the 10000 l. must be disbursed, which the House hath desired the City to advance: viz. 500 l. thereof, for Coach and Horses and other Furniture for His Majesty; 6000 l. more thereof, to be for His Majesty's private use; and 3000 l. for the defraying the Charges of the Commissioners; all which the House approved.

The House spent much time in Debate of an Ordinance for Sale of *Dean's* and *Chapter's* Lands in the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick*; having read it over the first time, and Order'd, "That on *Friday* next, the House should be turned into a Grand Committee, to consider of this Ordinance, and no other Business to have Precedency.

The Commons debated the Message from the House of Peers, about Dr. *Burges*; resolved to send Answer by Messengers of their own; The Lord *Cleveland's* Liberty upon Bail, to which they Concurred with this Proviso, That he engage upon his Honour, not to act against the Parliament.

From *Holland* say Letters, "The Prince of *Wales*, who is expected hourly

Several Sums to Tradesmen.

An Order how to dispose 10000 l. advanced by the City.

The House to be in a Grand Committee.

The Commons send Messengers of their own.

Their Concurrence for the Lord Cleveland's Liberty.



An. 1648.

Holland Letters, by the Prince will sell these Prizes he got.

Sir John Clotworthy desires his Accounts to be presented to the House.

A Committee is to consider of his Personal Pay, &c.

hourly in the *Brill*, had some Coaches sent from the *Hague* to fetch him in; The common Report is, He is to rig the Ships again; and those Prizes which he got in the *Downs*, he intends to sell, and with the Money to levy some Forces. Amongst the *States* it was disputed, whether he should be entertained by them in a publick way, or whether so much *per Diem* should be allowed unto him for some time? The Result it's said was, That 1000 *Gilders* should be allowed him *per Diem*. Some Discontent amongst the Seamen of the revolted Ships with the Prince.

This day Sir *John Clotworthy*, desired his Accompts might be presented to the House of Commons, which have laid in the hands of the Committee of Accounts four Years; the State is returned to be 3145 *l.* in his Debt, which he had procured on his own Credit, and distributed amongst his Soldiers, over and above what hath been provided by the State for them.

The House took special Notice of the Reports and his Suffering, as also how his Regiment hath been these several Years, and is still, maintained on his Estate; they referred the Consideration of his Personal Pay to the Committee for the Affairs of *Ireland*, and expressed an acceptable Sense of his Carriage.

Thursday, Sept. 7. 1648.

Thanksgiving-day.

THIS Day being Thanksgiving-Day, the Houses sate not; it was punctually observed throughout *London* and *Westminster*.

Sir *Peter Killegrew* returned this day from the Isle of *Wight* with His Majesty's Answer to the Houses last Letter, which he delivered to His Majesty last Monday; and the next day, about Four in the Afternoon, His Majesty gave his Answer, desiring, That the Treaty may be hastened; That he could have wished all those he desires might have been admitted to him, but will not let that hinder the Treaty: And now desires, that Dr. *Duck* and Dr. *Reeves*, two Civil Lawyers, may be admitted to him in relation to the Treaty. His Majesty asked a Gentleman that wore a Black Ribbon, which was there with him, Who he Mourned for? He answered, For Sir *Charles Lucas*: And being told of his Death, His Majesty wept. Sir *Edward Walker* is come hither, but is not yet admitted to His Majesty, because of Instructions to the Governor, that none in that Capacity shall be admitted. His Majesty intends to remove to the House in *Newport* as this day.

Friday, Sept. 8. 1648.

Lord Admiral's farther Relation of the flight of the Prince, and the Conjunction of the Portsmouth Ships with his, &c.

THIS Day came farther from the Earl of *Warwick* to the House of Peers to this purpose: 'The Proceedings of the Fleet, since our weighing from *Lee-Rood*, was represented in my last; since that, it hath pleased God to bring the whole Fleet safely into the *Downs*: And now I shall make bold to give you the Trouble of this Addition.

IT pleased God, notwithstanding all the Counter-works of the Kingdom's Enemies, and the great Discouragements that occurred in this Expedition, to enable us, after some time, to get the Ships lately in the River of *Thames* conveniently Manned; His Power and Goodness to the Nation was farther manifested, in giving to the Companies of those several Ships Spirits unanimously to engage their Resolutions against the Common Enemies of the Kingdom at Sea, that had so wickedly departed from their Trust and Duty, where-

of



of we had a most glorious and seasonable Experiment, at that time when the Enemy drew near us with a Fleet above the proportion of that Strength we then had, to the defeating and disappointment of that Confidence of some who foolishly boasted of the great share and interest in their Affection.

An. 1648.

That Mercy the same Power was pleased to Second, with causing those Enemies to turn their Backs, even when his Arrows were but making ready upon the String against the Face of them; and yet God rested not there, but the next day after the Enemies Retirement, he was pleased to bring into a happy Conjunction with us the Portsmouth Ships, whose Companies had likewise testified the same Spirit of Courage and Unanimity for the Parliament's Service: And now we are here together, with a Fleet, which for Number and Quality of Ships, and Temper of Seamen, is fitted, I hope, through the strength of God, effectually to execute and accomplish whatever may rationally be expected from it for the Publick Service. A List of the Ships I have here inclosed; and truly I may not omit to represent the Fidelity, Constancy, and Courage of the Captains, having had no occasion, since my coming forth, to take notice of the least Backwardness of any of them to pursue their Duty to their utmost diligence.

I shall stay here a little time to supply Water, Ballast, and a few other Necessaries; which being compleated, I shall, God willing, improve Time and Opportunity with all possible Advantages for Action, not doubting but as God hath hitherto helped us, so he will still accompany us with his Presence, Council, and Blessing, and make bare his Glorious Arm at Sea as he hath done on Shore, and so make it good, that he is the Strength and Confidence both of the ends of the Earth, and of them that are far off upon the Sea.

I shall add, That being upon the place, I have considered the great Importance of getting the Castles at the Downs into a condition of Service, the Protection of the Fleet, and of Trade, having such a Dependance thereupon; of their great Ruines, I am now an Eye-witness: If therefore a Course may be thought upon for their putting into Repair, and settling of an Establishment for their future Pay, it would be worthy of the Parliament's Care to direct it, which in discharge of my Duty I do earnestly recommend unto them accordingly. And so desiring God to Direct and Prosper all your Councils to his Glory, and the Kingdom's Settlement, I rest,

Deale, Sept. 5. 1648.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

Warwick.

A LIST of the Parliament's Fleet now in the Downs, and thereabouts, the 5th of September, 1648. under Robert Earl of Warwick, Lord High Admiral.

**S**T. George, Unicorn, Lion, Phoenix, Nonsuch, Adventure, Tyger, Mary Rose, Providence, Fellowship, Hector, Recovery, Greyhound, Tenth Whelp, Nichodemus, Weymouth Pink, Lilly, Hart, Robert, Three Ketches, Hunter, Dogger-boat, Dolphin.

A List of the Parliament's Fleet in the Downs.

The House this day, according to former Order, considered of the Ordinance for the Deans and Chapters Lands, and Ordered to resume the Debate thereof on Thursday next.

The Debate of Deans and Chapters Lands to be next Thursday.

A Committee was appointed to go into the City, to desire them to Advance 3000 l. of the 10000 l. for the Commissioners to Treat with His Majesty, for their present Service, and the residue of the 10000 l. with all convenient speed, that no Obstruction may be to the Treaty for want thereof.

The City desired to advance 3000 l. of the 10000 l. for the Commissioners to Treat with His Majesty

They Ordered, ' That the Ministers that Preached yesterday should have the Thanks of the House, for the great Care and Pains they took in their Sermons at the House's Desire; and that they shall have the same Liberty to Print their Sermons, as others upon the like occasion.

Thanks to the Ministers that Preached yesterday.

The House being informed, That Major Husbands was at the Door to acquaint them with the Surrender of Sandown Castle in Kent, he was called in, and acquainted them with the Condition of all the Three Castles, and how Dr. Castleton was torn all in pieces with a Granadoe; that

Surrender of Sandown Castle in Kent.



An. 1648.

Li. General  
sent d 4000 l.  
of 14000 l.  
Fined d 1000  
Colcheiter.  
Order'd 5000 l.  
to be rais'd out  
of Colcheiter  
Delinquents  
Compositions,  
&c.  
Lord Goring  
Gave some Pri-  
soners to Wind-  
sor. Yarmouth  
freely submit-  
ted, part of  
the Army re-  
mains.

that Two of the Castles were somewhat out of repair, but a small matter would repair them, and make them as serviceable as ever; The House hereupon Ordered, "That the Committee at *Derby-House* should write Letters to the Committee of *Kent*, and to Col. *Rich*, to desire them to repair to the Lord Admiral, and Treat with him concerning the said Castles, what will repair them; and of an establishment of Pay for them.

Letters came from the Lord General, concerning the Fine which was set upon the Town of *Colcheiter*, in lieu of the Plunder of it due to the Soldiers; "That he had abated 4000 l. of 14000 l. and that Sum was likewise very hard to be raised.

The House hereupon Ordered, "That 5000 l. should be raised out of the Sequestrations and Compositions of Delinquents in *Colcheiter*, for making good what was promised to the Forces engaged in this Siege against *Colcheiter*, in lieu of the Pillage of the said Town; and if they fall short, the residue to be paid out of the other Sequestrations, or Compositions of other Delinquents in the County of *Essex*.

The Lord *Goring*, Lord *Capell*, Lord of *Loughborow*, and other Prisoners taken at *Colcheiter*, passed by *London* towards *Windsor*, where they are to be kept Prisoners, by the direction of the General, until farther Order; his Excellency remains with part of the Army as yet about *Colcheiter*: *Yarmouth* have submitted to the General very freely: The *Kentish* and *Essex* Common Prisoners are sent home; those from *London* towards *Bristol*, to be Transported.

Saturday, Septemb. 9. 1648.

The City had  
provided  
3000 l. for the  
use of the Com-  
missioners.

Order'd that  
20 l. be made  
up 150 l. for  
Major *Rolfe*.  
Ordered those  
who rescued  
Major *Arm-  
strong* at  
*Brentford*, be  
taken into Cu-  
stody.  
Ordered a  
Troop of Horse  
to seize them.  
Lieut. General  
*Cromwell*  
near *Berwick*;  
the Country ri-  
ses with him,  
&c.

According to the Desire of the House Yesterday, to the City, to advance 3000 l. for the present Service of the Commissioners to Treat with His Majesty; Report was made to the House, "That the City had provided the same, which the House Ordered should be employed according to former Order.

The House Ordered, "That the Sum of 20 l. formerly given to Major *Rolfe* for unjust Imprisonment, should be made up 150 l.

The House was informed, that Major *Armstrong*, one of the Prisoners going to *Windsor*, was rescued at *Brentford*; the House Ordered, "several Parties that so rescued him should be sent for as Delinquents, and taken into present Custody of the Sergeant at Arms.

The Captain that Commands the Horse-Guard this day, was Ordered, "To send a Squadron of Horse to seize on these Delinquents accordingly.

From the *North* came farther, "That Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* is at this time as far as *Berwick*; the Country Rises generally with him; *Monroe* declines Engagement, and lies 30 Miles wide of him; the Lieutenant-General hath sent to *Edenburgh*, That they recall *Monroe*, and the Forces with him out of *England*, Surrender our Garrisons, or to take what follows.

Septem. 9. 1648.

Monday,



Monday, Sept. 11. 1648.

An. 1648.

**T**HE Commons this day considered of His Majesty's Letter, and the Pass with Blanks, desiring to send into *Scotland*.

The Commons agreed to send a Letter to His Majesty, in Answer to His, to which also the Lords agreed; to satisfy His Majesty wherefore they could not grant the Pass with Blanks, for them to name in *Scotland*; but that His Majesty would be pleased to send to *Scotland*, for them to name whom they will send, before a Pass be granted.

The Pass for Mr. *Parsons* to go to His Majesty, and to *Scotland*, was agreed to.

The Commons passed Instructions for securing Carriages to the Isle of *Wight*, and other things in relation, preparatory to the Treaty.

A Pass granted Monsieur *Belford*, to transport 6 Horses into *France*: The Business about garrisoning the Earl of *Lincolns* House, referred to *Derby-House*, and the Committee of the County of *Lincoln*, to take Care for the Security thereof.

A Petition was this day delivered to the Commons, Intituled, *A humble Petition of Thousands of well-affected, dwelling in and about London*; giving the House many Reasons why they first assisted them in this War with their Persons and Purfes; and let them know, they expected other ways from them than a Treaty, and such other things as they find insisted upon, and that they would have proceeded upon, and perfected such as they after mention'd, which are 27. And because of such high Concernment, we will insert the Heads briefly.

1. That they would make good the Supream of the People from all pretences of negative Voices, either in the King or Lords.
2. That they would have made Laws for Election of Representatives yearly, and of Course, without Writ or Summons.
3. That their time of Sitting exceed not 40 or 50 days at the most, and to have fixed an exprest time for the ending of this present Parliament.
4. That they would have exempted matters of Religion and God's Worship from the compulsive or restrictive Power of any Authority.
5. That none be forced or pressed to serve in War.
6. That they would have made both Kings, Queens, Princes, Dukes, Earls, Lords, and all Persons, alike liable to every Law of the Land.
7. That all Commoners be freed from the Jurisdiction of the Lords in all Cases; and to have taken Care, that all Tryals be only of 12 sworn Men; and no Conviction but upon Two or more sufficient known Witnesses.
8. That none be examined against themselves, nor be punished for doing of that, against which no Law hath been provided.
9. That the Proceedings in Law be abbreviated, mitigated and made certain, the Charge thereof in all particulars.
10. That all Trade and Merchandizing be made free from all Monopolizing and Engrossing, by Companies, or otherwise.
11. That the Excise and all kind of Taxes, except Subsidies, be taken off.
12. That you would have laid open all late Inclosures of Fens, and other Commons, or have enclosed them only or chiefly to the Benefit of the Poor.
13. That they would have considered the many Thousands that are ruined by perpetual Imprisonment for Debt, and provided to their Enlargement.
14. Have ordered some effectual Course to keep People from begging and Beggery, in so fruitful a Nation as through God's Blessing this is.
15. That they would have proportioned Punishments more equal to Offences, that so Mens Lives and Estates might not be forfeited upon trivial and slight occasions.
16. Have removed the tedious Burthen of Tythes, satisfying all Improprators, and providing a more equal way of Maintenance for our poor Ministers.

The House agreed not to grant the Pass with Blanks, &c.

That Mr. Parsons go to His Majesty.

Instructions to secure Carriages to the Isle of Wight.

A Pass granted to Belford, to transport 6 Horses into France.

A Petition of Thousands well-affected about London.

The Heads of the said Petition



An. 1648

17. Have raised a Stock of Money out of confiscated Estates, for Payment of those, who contributed voluntarily above their Abilities, before those that disbursed out of their Superfluities.

18. Bound themselves and all future Parliaments from abolishing Propriety, leveling Men's Estates, or making all things common.

19. That they would have declared, what the Duty or Business of the Kingly Office is, and what not; and ascertained the Revenue past Increase or Diminution; that so there might never be more Quarrels about the same.

20. That they would have rectified the Election of publick Officers for the City of London, of every particular Company therein; restoring the Commonalty thereof to their just Rights, most unjustly withheld from them, to the producing and maintaining of corrupt Interest, opposite to common Freedom, and exceedingly prejudicial to the Trade and Manufactures of this Nation.

21. That they would have made full and ample Reparations to all Persons that had been oppressed by Sentences in High Commission, Star-Chamber, and Council-Board; or by any kind of Monopolizers or Projectors, and that out of the Estates of those that were Authors, Actors, or Promoters of so intolerable Mischiefs, and that without much Attendance.

22. That they would have abolished all Committees, and have conveyed all Businesses into the true Method of the usual Tryals, of the *Common-Wealth*.

23. That they would not have followed the Example of former Tyrannous and superstitious Parliaments, in making Orders, Ordinances or Laws, or in appointing Punishments concerning Opinions or Things supernatural, stiling some Blasphemies, others Heresies.

24. That they would have declared, what the Business of the Lords is, and ascertain their Condition, not derogating from the Liberties of other Men; that so there might be an end of striving about the same.

25. That they would have done Justice upon the Capital Authors and Promoters of the former or late Wars.

26. That they would have provided constant Pay for the Army, and given Rules to all Judges, and all other publick Officers throughout the Land, for their Indemnity; and for the saving harmless all that have any ways assisted them.

27. That they would have laid to heart the abundance of innocent Blood that hath been spilt, and the infinite Spoil and Havock that hath been made of peaceable harmless People, by express Commission from the King; and seriously to have considered, whether the Justice of God be likely to be satisfied, or is his yet continuing Wrath appeased by an Act of Oblivion.

The House  
thinks them for  
their Care, &c.

A Petition or  
Representation  
of the well-af-  
fected Masters  
and Command-  
ers of Ships.

Desiring a Re-  
d. J. of their  
Slavery and  
Oppression.

The House received this Petition, and returned Answer thereunto, which was to this Effect: *viz.* "That the House gave them Thanks for their great Pains and Care to the publick Good of the Kingdom, and would speedily take their humble Desires into Consideration.

A Petition was likewise presented the House, Intituled, *The humble Petition or Representation, of well-affected Masters and Commanders of Ships*; Setting forth, "That as in Judgment and Conscience being thereunto induced by the solemn Declarations of Parliament, they at first did, and still do, contribute their Estates, and adventure their Lives, for the Preservation of the Parliament's Honour; so they expected the securing of the People's just Rights and Liberties.

"That, contrary to the said Declarations and their own Expectations, they have found such Practices promoted of late days, as hath not only wounded the Parliament's Honour, and made them become odious in the Eyes of many of the Nation; but also instead of Freedom and Preservation, so solemnly propounded to the People, Slavery and Oppression is entailed to them and their Posterity, as the only Price of that Blood, and Treasure so freely lent and expended in the late War, &c.

"That since the *Hollander* hath almost engrossed all the Trade at Sea, and now absolutely refuseth to grant Convoys to the *English* as heretofore; and forasmuch as thereby their Trade is wholly destroyed, some Merchants not daring, and others absolutely refusing, to ship their Goods with them,

"That



“ That therefore the House would appoint 4 or 5 fitting Ships to serve as constant Convoys, to guard their Shipping from *Gravesend*, in to the Ports in the *Netherlands* and *France*, and return back with others homeward bound; that being the constant Order of the *Hollander*, by which Means their Trade is increased, and they mightily enriched. That the House will prevent that Necessity, which must (if not removed) occasion an Estrangement of their Affections and Assistance toward them; that as soon as may be, all Monopolies and Restraint of Trade may be removed, and some way taken to prevent the Shipping of Goods in foreign Bottoms, to the end that Trade again be restored, and the Glory of the Nation preserved.

“ From the Navy came thus: Two of the greatest Revolted Ships are put in, and mending in *Holland*, Three more to be mended, and some Commissions granted to Pirates, &c. A Council of War was called, and resolved, That a Squadron be sent after them to *Holland*. Two Ships to be sent *Northward*, and Instructions for the Dispose of others.

There came a Gentleman from the revolted Ships, and cries out upon the Sailors, That they are insolent in their Carriage to the Prince; “ That they will obey none of the Decrees of his Council of War, saying, They can make their Peace with the Parliament when they please. The Prince and Ships are said to be come to *Goree* in *Zealand*, whither he will have publick Entertainment.

“ From the Isle of *Wight* came Letters, that His Majesty had his Liberty out of *Carisbrook Castle* Wednesday last, after he had dined; those Gentlemen about him rid with him to this Town, and His Majesty is this Night at Sir *William Hodges's*; the Place appointed for the Treaty: Some of his new Attendants are come, others expected, the Book of *Common Prayer* is here again.

From *Chester* by Letters is thus certified: “ This last Week we had a Council of War sat, for the Tryal of those that had a hand in the Plot, for the betraying this Castle and City; Two were condemned, Lieut. *Oldham* is just now executed in the *Market-place*: It was believed Corporal *Ashton* and others would be reprieved, but is sent to Execution. Lieut. *Oldham* did confess, that such a Plot was propounded, and that he had an Inclination to it, through some, upon disappointment of some Preferment he expected of a Captain's Place; and that he was wrought into it by keeping ill Company in Taverns, &c. He said now, such a Plot was fully resolved upon, but cleared this City and Citizens, for having any thing to do in it. Corporal *Ashton* said little, *Mouldsworth* and *Baker* that were Prisoners at War, and found principal Contrivers of the Business, are referred to the General.

*Chester*, 6. Sept. 1648.

From the *North*, or more particularly from *Tork*, is thus written: “ There came last Night from *Knaesborough* 100 Scots Prisoners that the Country had taken up: Lieut. Gen. *Cromwel* lay last Thursday Night at *Durham*, and the last Night at *Newcastle*, and is in pursuit of the Enemy, who is supposed to be about *Carlisle* and *Berwick*, and about 6000 strong at the most; Major Gen. *Lambert* marches in his Rear some two days March, and Gen. *Lambert* was in the Town on Thursday, and took Horse after his Men that day: Col. *Lassels*, by Order from the Committee, is drawn off from the Army, and lay at *Helmley* on Wednesday Night, and marched on Thursday to *Thursby*, and so on to *Scarborough*, and I hope by Monday we shall be possessed of the Town, for they are resolved to storm it. Col. *Bethel* is Commander in chief of that Party,

[ 7 X 2 ]

with

Caroli I.

That 4 or 5 fighting Ships be appointed as Convoys to guard their Ships to the Netherlands.

Two greatest revolted Ships put in to mend in Holland.

1 Squadron ordered after the Pirates.

A Gentleman from the revolted Ships, declares the Sailors insolence to the Prince.

The Prince, &c. are gone to Zealand.

His Majesty has his Liberty, and rode to Sir William Hodges, &c.

A Council of War at Chester, &c.

Letters from York say, 100 Scots came from Knaesborough. Lt. Gen. Cromwel is in pursuit of the Enemy.

Major Gen. Lambert marches in the Rear.

Col. Lesley is order'd to be at Helmley &c.



Caroli I.

300 Wal-  
loons, landed at  
Scarborough.

A Humiliation-  
day for a Bless-  
ing upon the  
Treaty.

Lieut. General  
Cromwell was  
about Durham  
Sept. 8.

The Enemy's  
cruel Plunder-  
ing.

Monroe resol-  
ved to fire the  
Coal-pits.  
Two Posts came  
to call him into  
Scotland.

Marq. of Ar-  
gile was 4000  
strong.

Sacrament not  
to be admini-  
stered for a year.

Monroe mar-  
ching the near-  
est way to  
Tweed, al-  
most forgot his  
Plunder.

The revolted  
English were  
refused shelter  
at Berwick.

Sir John Fen-  
wick plunder'd  
to the value of  
2000 l.

Lieutenant-Ge-  
neral comes hi-  
ther to-morrow.

with his own Regiment of Horse, and Col. *Lassel's* and Col. *Legard's* Regiment of Foot, and a Commanded Party of Foot out of *Hull*; they have some three Field-pieces with them. There are 300 *Walloons* landing at *Scarborough* by the Prince's Ships to strengthen them, but it no whit discouraged our Men, for at *Pontefract* the Men run very fast away from the Castle.

Tork, Sept. 9. 1648.

Tuesday, Sept. 12. 1648.

This was Humiliation-Day for a Blessing upon the Treaty: There Preached before the Lords at *St. Martin's in the Fields*, Dr. *Burgeffe* and Dr. *Gouge*; and before the Commons at *St. Margaret's Westminster*, Mr. *Marshall*, and Mr. *Horton*.

From *Newcastle* it is thus written: 'Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* was with his Army the 8th of *September* about *Durham*, which was a Day of Thanksgiving for the great Deliverance for these Parts, and were resolved forthwith to go on against the remaining Enemy, who hath left in the *Bishopricks* as ill a Savour behind them as can well be imagined, plundering like Devils, terrifying the People, wounding divers, taking away the Children of others to get Money for the redemption of them; besides Quarter, they had of divers 3 l. a House, and of those that cry'd up the Army of Duke *Hamilton* as the great Restorers, who finding such Usage and such Civilities from the Parliament's Party, it's believed, will go near to sacrifice to them. Saturday last *Monroe* held a Council of War at *Morpeth*, and resolved to march back to the Coal-pits and fire them all, to augment the Price of *Scotch* Coal, and advance Navigation; but Sunday morning two Posts came speeding to have him come presently back into *Scotland*, a good Pretence for his running away, for the *Presbyterian* Ministers had good hold of the Civil Sword, made the noble Marquess of *Argile* General, were 4000 strong, and much too hard for the new-levied Forces of Lord *Lanerick*, who are afraid of the Ministers new Sword more than all their Excommunications, and yet have they proceeded to many notable Decrees to pass by others: One is, That in regard of the great Defection to the Covenant throughout *Scotland*, they will not administer the Sacrament of the Supper for one year to come. This ill Tidings saved our Coal-pits, and sends the *Scots* the nearest way over *Tweed*, in such haste, that they had almost left their Plunder behind them, had they not preferred it before Life: And thus are the Lads shifted once more out of *England* towards *Kelsey*, leaving the Confederate *English* by the way of *Mortham* to shift for themselves, who quartered in *Banburgh* Hundred near *Berwick*. Being thus deserted, they repair to *Berwick* for safety from the Parliament Forces; but the Governor *Lodowick Lesley* tells them plainly, He could not let them in, having not Provisions: From whence it was hotly reported, and may come to it in time, That by the Direction of the Marquess of *Argile*, upon his Peril, he should hold that Place for the Parliament of *England*.

In *Northumberland* many were plundered to great Values, among others, Sir *John Fenwick*, from whom was taken his best Moveables, his Damage valued at 2000 l. The Sheriff of *Northumberland* had his Share also. Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* will come hither to-morrow, and Lodgings are provided for him; and so forward his Forces are gone over *Tine*, not Meat for a Regiment being left in all *Northumberland*.

Major-



Major-General *Lambert* goes by the way of *Carlisle*, many Country-men go with him, and the Lieutenant-General likewise, to seek their Goods and Cattel carried into *Scotland*.

An. 1648.  
Lambert, with the Lieutenant-General, &c. goes to seek their Goods in Scotland.

Wednesday, Sept. 13. 1648.

THE Commons this day, according to former Order, resumed into a Grand Committee, to consider of the Ordinance for Sale of Deans and Chapters Lands, and passed this Vote, 'That 100*l.* per Ann. should be the least Allowance for any Minister's Benefice.

Voted 100*l.* per Annum the least to any Minister for his Benefice.

A Paper was presented, for a Clause to be inserted, That some competent Allowance be made, to maintain Correspondency with Foreign Protestants.

Correspondency with Foreign Protestants.

Letters were read from the Committee of *York*, That the Treaty about *Pontefract* not taking effect, they must Storm; 20000*l.* was desired for Supply of the Soldiers; the Commons Ordered, 'That 12000*l.* should be advanced for them by the Committee at *Goldsmiths hall*.

Letters from York Committee, that they must storm Pontefract, &c.

Those from the City, who had no Answer to their Petition on Monday, offered this day another Petition to the Commons, earnestly praying, That they would be pleased to reassume the Considerations of the whole, and every part of their former Petition, before they proceed in the Treaty with the King. The House did nothing in it.

Another Petition, to mind the former Reasons, &c.

The House then Ordered, 'That one Capt. *Bethan* should be appointed Provost-Marshal, who should have Power to apprehend all such Persons who stayed in the City, and 20 Miles distance, contrary to the Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf. He hath likewise Power to seize upon all Ballad Singers, Venders of Malignant Pamphlets, and to send them to the several Militia's, to the end they may be proceeded against according to the said Ordinance: He likewise hath Power to Suppress Stage-Players.

To apprehend such who stay'd in the City contrary to Order of Parliament, &c.

The Commissioners that were to attend His Majesty had their Instructions this day delivered them in the House, with the Propositions presented to His Majesty at *Hampton-Court*, who presently after took their Leave of the House, and set forwards toward the Isle of *Wight*, intending to be with His Majesty on Friday.

The Commissioners set forward with Propositions to His Majesty to Wight Isle.

A Report was spread in the City, That the Commissioners were stopp'd by some Soldiers in the way, but very false.

A false Report of the Commissioners stopp'd.

The House considered how the new Militia's of the North may be maintained, and the House passed several Orders for the Maintenance of them out of the Compositions of such who were in this last Rebellion in the North, and out of the old Arrears of the Sequestrations of Papists in those Parts.

Maintenance for the new Militia's.

Thursday, Sept. 14. 1648.

THIS day the Houses sate not, but the Committee at *Derby-h use* met, and some other Committees of both Houses; to whom Letters came, 'That the Duke of *Richmond*, and most of the Lords, Ministers, Lawyers, and Gentlemen, nominated in the List to attend the King upon the Treaty, are with the King, and kissed His Majesty's Hand: The King told them, that *He was glad they were admitted to be with him in the Treaty*: His Majesty appointed them all Instructions about him. The Commissioners from the Parliament are expected daily.

The D. of Richmond, &c. kissed His Majesty's Hand, who gladly received them.

From



An. 1648.

1500 old Soldiers are join'd to march with Letley to Argyle, &c. Monroe sent a Guard to Edinburgh.

Lieut. Gen. has taken some English, &c. Inhabitants of Carlisle Petition the Governour, &c.

His Excellency's Treat at Ipswich, with Mr. Edgar's speech, &c.

Mr. Edgar's Speech to the General at Ipswich.

The Bailiffs &c. Acknowledgments for freeing them from the fear and danger of the Nation's Enemies.

The Town desirous to manifest their great Joy of his Lordship's Person and Presence, &c.

"From the North we had farther, That 1500 old Soldiers are join'd to march with David Lesly to the Marquiss of Argyle, who is 2000 in the Hills of Scotland. The Committee is disturbed with Petitions; Monroe has dispatched a Guard to Edinburgh; The English Cavaliers were about Banluge Hundred near Berwick; but Lieut. Gen. Cromwel hath Allarmed them, and taken some Prisoners; the Inhabitants of Carlisle Petition the Governour to let in no Soldiers, neither Scots nor English.

"This day came Letters, that His Excellency the Lord Fairfax, was gallantly entertained by the Inhabitants of the Town of Ipswich; and Mr. Edgar's Speech to the General by Order of the Town, worth the reciting. His Excellency removed thence to Tarmouth, the Town sent out three Aldermen to meet His Excellency, and gave him loving Entertainment, agreeing to the Admittance of three Troops of Horse, and a Company of Foot to quarter there: From thence the General removes to Norwich, and from thence to S. Edmondsbury in Suffolk, where the Head-Quarters of the Army are intended to be kept.

*Mr. Edgar's Speech at Ipswich to the Lord Fairfax.*

May it please your Excellency,

THE Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty of the Town of Ipswich, do first render their humble Thanks unto Almighty God, and their Acknowledgment to your Lordship, for freeing them from the Fears and Dangers of theirs and the Nations Enemies.

My Lord, they are very sensible of their weak Powers, the more for want of Notice of your Approach to gratifie such high Deservings, as your Lordship hath merited at their hands; and have just Cause to think themselves unacceptable to you in that particular.

But the Nobleness of your Mind and Disposition do encourage; your Lordship will measure their Intentions by their Endeavours, rather than by their weak Actions, or short Retributions.

My Lord, Justice and Fortitude are eminent in you, and that as they ought to be in Degree and Order, the one as superiour, and the other as subordinate. The Philosophers had a great Debate, which was the most cordial Virtue, and upon a full Result, it was given unto Justice; and as Fortitude was put into Composition, Answer was given, That Fortitude without Justice was nothing; and that if all Men were Just, there need no Fortitude; but Fortitude is requisite to maintain and support Justice. The Splendour of your Valour is the Justice of your Cause, namely, Religion and Laws.

My Lord, The Town are desirous to manifest these three Things; First, their humble Thankfulness to your Lordship; Next, the high Esteem of your Honour and Virtues; And then the great joy of your Person and Presence who God, no question, for your great Care of Divine Worship and Honour to him, and your sincere Love of Justice toward Men, hath raised to such Eminency of Renown at home and abroad, which is the more illustrated by your Qualification of Humility, in attributing your Success only to the hand of God.

My Lord, this is a time of Action, and not of Words, and I dare not be so bold as to spend your time, and abuse your patience by much Speech, nor am I urged thereto; for the Town hath given me but two Things, and those in two Words, to present unto your Lordship, namely, Their humble Thanks for your Favours already obtained; and then, Their humble Desires for the Continuance of them for the time to come; which if your Lordship will vouchsafe, they shall pray to the God of Power to intreat your farther Honour and Happiness.

My Lord, this Nation, and this Town, do more look upon your Lordship as the Harbour of Repose, for this Weather-beaten Ship of the Common-Wealth, and do believe, by God's Blessings upon you, they shall receive a blessed Peace; which the God of infinite and boundless Mercy grant to this so sinful and unthankful Nation.

Friday and Saturday, Sept. 15, 16. 1648.

WE gave you before some Account of the Lord General's Motions from Colchester to Ipswich, Tarmouth, and towards Bury in Suffolk.



folk. Since came an Express farther as followeth: "His Excellency went from *Colchester* the 5th of this instant to *Maldon*, to view the Situation of the Place, where there yet remains some Reliques of the Roman Industry.

Caroli I.  
Ld. Gen. Viewing of Maldon, &c.

He went thence to *Mersey-Island*, where he viewed the Fort, built for the Defence of the passage into *Coln-River*, and which was of great Advantage to us during the Siege of *Colchester*. The next day he came to *Harwich*, and gave Order concerning the keeping of the Guards, and to man the Works that are there made, and crossed the River to *Langer-Point*, which is a Place of great Strength, and Commands the Mouth of the Harbour into the River at *Harwich*, as also at *Mersey Island*. The General was saluted with abundance of Ordnance; he marched on towards *Ipswich* that Night, being *Thursday* the 7th of *Sept.* where the Bailiffs and Magistrates met him a Mile out of Town, and received him with extraordinary Joy; and there was such Chearfulness and Alacrity in the People, as hath not been seen in any Place, since the Wars began. We march'd from *Ipswich* to *Alborough*, where His Excellency was very kindly entertained by one Esq; *Bence*, a Member of the House; which Place hath for its Security several Pieces of Ordnance, which he caused to be discharged. His Excellency marched from thence to *Solbay*, to view the Situation of that Place, which Commands a commodious Harbour; and quartered that Night at *Tarmouth*, where his Forces had been admitted the day before; the Bailiffs and Magistrates received him with very much Respect; the Town and Ships discharged above 100 Pieces of Ordnance, both at his coming in and going out: He gratified the Town in their Desires, seeing it was thought convenient for the publick Good, that a Garrison should be put for a time in the Town, That Col. *Desborow* should Command the Forces there. Their Entertainment was very noble and free; and the General desires with all Tenderneſs to proceed in the securing of that place, that the Fishing-Trade may not receive any Prejudice by the Soldiers being there, but that all Regard may be had to encourage them therein.

His viewing of Mersey Island and Fort.

He came to Harwich, or-der'd keeping Guard, &c.

He went to Langer-Point, which Commands the Mouth of Harwich, &c.

He went to Ipswich, &c.

From thence he went to Alborough.

Then he went to Yarmouth.

He put a Garrison into the Town, &c.

His Excellency treated at Sir John Wentworth's in Loving-Land.

On *Tuesday* last, he came to Sir *John Wentworth's* House in *Lovingland*, where he had great Entertainment, and the greatest Varieties that are to be seen, for Ponds, Water-works, Groves, Conveniencies of Coy-Ducks, that are to be seen in the Kingdom of *England*. Yesterday we came towards *Norwich*, where the Sheriff of the County, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of the City, in their Scarlet Gowns, with the Trained-band of Horse and Foot, came out of the Town, and accompanied the General in, with extraordinary Expressions of their Joy in his coming thither; and feasted him, with all his Company, in an extraordinary manner; there appeared Love in a high Degree. To morrow His Excellency marches to *Bury*, which is intended for some time to be the Head Quarters.

The Commissioners arrive in the Isle of Wight.

The Treaty begins on Monday Morning.

Lilly's Prediction about His Majesty, &c.

*Norwich. Sept. 14. 1648.*

Letters this day from *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight* certifie, "That the Parliament's Commissioners came safe thither on *Friday*, His Majesty at Sir *William Hodges*, the Place appointed for Treaty, where are also attending the Lords and Gentlemen nominated by His Majesty to attend him in this Treaty; there is a good Correspondence on both sides, and the Treaty begins on *Monday* Morning for certain.

Mr. *Lilly*, in Page 15. of his late Book of *Astrological Predictions*, and Line 31. saith thus; And were his Majesty at liberty, it shews or threatens danger



Catoli 1.

His Maj. fly's  
riding down a  
steep Hill, &c.

The House sate  
not this day.

Lieut. General  
marched from  
Newcastle and  
Morpeth to  
Alnwick.

Major General  
Lambert or-  
der'd to sum-  
mons Berwick

1500 Cava-  
liers English,  
under Sir Tho-  
mas Tildesly.

Monroe and  
Lanerick join-  
d, being 8000  
Argile lies at  
Hedington.

These Scotch  
Parties are up-  
on Treaty, &c.

Old Leven pos-  
s'd of Edin-  
burgh-Castle.  
&c.

Monroe is in  
Scotland, &c.

The English  
under Tildesly  
and Blackstone  
are about Cul-  
lingham.

Lieut. Gen and  
Major General  
Lambert, are  
about Alnwick.

Col. White's  
and Hacker's  
Regiments, lie  
about Pon e-  
fract, &c.

Old Leven &c.  
have made the  
Committee of  
Estates to flee.

'Tis reported the  
Governour of  
Berwick will  
deliver that  
Garrison up to  
the Parliament.

danger to his Person by inordinate Horsemanship, or some Fall from on high.  
You shall hear part of a Letter from the Isle of Wight.

SIR,

ONE thing foretold in Mr. Lilly's last Book, above the rest, is remarkable about the KING; who upon Tuesday last, as he was riding down a steep Hill, his Bridle broke, and the Horse ran down with him, to the great Terror of the Beholders; but God be praised, his exquisite Skill in Riding, (but Providence chiefly) preserved him.

Sept. 16. 1648.

Monday, Sept. 18. 1648.

THE House sate not at all this day. From Lieut. General Cromwell out of the North, by Letters Sept. 14. is thus certified; "Monday we marched from Newcastle to Morpeth, Tuesday to Alnwick; we left our Guns behind us there, as knowing we can send for them at pleasure; we have sent a strong Party of Horse with Major General Lambert's, towards Belford, and with him a Summons to Berwick. The English Cavaliers under Sir Tho. Tildesly, being about 1500, lie on this side Berwick, as not being suffered to come in; it's believed they will come in if summoned. Monroe march'd through with 3000. and is joined with Lanerick, having 5000 more; Argile lies at Hedington, 12 Miles be-hither Edinburgh, with an Army of neat 10000 Men; these Scotch Parties are upon Treaty, and it's believed will not fight; they lie within 4 Miles one of another, and must either fight or agree. Old Leven is possess'd of Edinburgh-Castle: David Lesley is Lieut. General to Argile. We find no Bread in this County, but shall have Bisket from Newcastle till new Corn come, which is upon the Ground in abundant measure. Lieut. Col. Ashfield is with us, with six Companies of Major Gen. Skippon's Regiment; Col. Ashton is marched towards Carlisle, with the Lancashire Foot.

Alnwick, Sept. 14. 1648.

From Major Gen. Lambert's Quarters of the same Date came thus: "Monroe is certainly gone into Scotland, with all the Scots both Horse and Foot; and the English under Sir Tho. Tildesly and Sir Will. Blackstone, are about Cullingham, Ten Miles on this side Berwick in Northumberland: The Lieut. Gen. with all the Horse and Foot, except the Lancashire Forces, and the four Regiments of Horse with Major Gen. Lambert, are about Alnwick, and are marching up to the Borders, he having sent for these four Regiments, lying now about Durham, and Col. White's, and Col. Hacker's, lying about Pontefract, to march up to him with all speed: It's conceived we may march into Scotland if there shall be need. I presume you have heard, that David Lesley, with old Leven and Argile, are in the Head of 8000 Horse and Foot about Edinburgh, and have made the Committee of Estates to flee, which is conceived to be the Cause of Monroe's speedy March into Scotland. It is true, that Lesley the Governour of Berwick would not admit any of the Scottish or English Cavaliers to come into that Garrison in their passage; and as it's reported, he now affirms, he always kept that Place, for the Parliament of England, and will deliver it into their hands. The latter I cannot report for certain, but something there is in it. The English Cavaliers both in Westmorland, and Cumberland, and Northumberland, are now in so staggering a Condition, they know not what to do, swearing they are bewitch'd, and will fight no more, and

do



do daily disband, depart from their Colours, and shift for themselves. This Army's much discontented for want of Pay, having received none a long time, and find no Course taken to supply them; they have not a Penny to shoe their Horses, and have lost so many, slain, lamed, or tired out, in desperate and most difficult Service against the Scots, and in the long pursuit of them; abundance of our Horse-Soldiers are on foot, and they see no Course taken to recruit them. They are very much troubled, that the Parliament hath, since the routing of the Scots Army, given 40000*l.* of their Money to the Navy, and have taken no Care for their Supply, after all their Service and miserable Sufferings. They hear likewise, the Parliament is about to sell the Scots Prisoners to Merchants, but they hope they will be so just, if they do so, as to give them the Price of their Blood, which is their lawful Prize.

BraudsBeth, near Durham,  
15. Sept. 1648.

An. 1648.

The English  
Cavaliers of  
Westmerland,  
Cumberland,  
the daily des-  
cend.

From York by Letters 15. Sept. 1648. "The Siege of Pontefract still continues. The Town and Castle of Scarborough, notwithstanding the blocking up, received from the Prince relief of Men, Victuals, and Ammunition; which put those before it upon Resolution to speed the gaining: They resolved to storm the Town, which was done by the Foot, to whom joined 400 Troopers, who did with Fire-locks excellent Service. After some Dispute the Town was taken, four of the Assaulters killed, 18 of the besieged, about 150 Prisoners, some Walloons, whom the Soldiers took for Irish men, and put them to the Sword.

Pontefract  
Siege continues.

Scarborough  
Town taken.

From Leicester by Letters thus, "Thursday last, Sept. 14. we kept a Day of Thanksgiving in this Town, with much Joy and Alacrity, for the great Success against the Scots, it being in our apprehension no less than a clear Foundation, or a Forerunner of a good and lasting Peace: After the Sermons, my Lord Grey feasted all his Officers, being about 150. with great Rejoycings, each engaging to other, never to decline their first Undertakings with his Lordship, but to hazard all that was dear unto them (if occasion be) in prosecution of a good, firm, and well-grounded Peace; wherein Liberty and Property may be ascertained to Posterity, and all necessary particular Goods provided for in ample manner. Col. Martin is gone hence towards Lieut. Gen. Cromwell: The Parliament's Commissioners are gone to Ashby-de-la-zouch, to speak with Duke Hamilton; who, it's apprehended, will not discover any thing that concerns this Kingdom, but rather blame those of his own Country.

A Thanksgi-  
ving in Leice-  
ster Town. &c.

The Ld. Grey  
feasted all his  
Officers, being  
150.

Col. Martin  
gone toward  
Lieut. General.

Duke Hamil-  
ton will not  
discover &c.

Tuesday, Sept. 21. 1648.

Letters were this day read in the House of Commons, from the Parliament's Commissioners and others, of the Reception and Beginning of the Treaty with His Majesty; some Particulars in the Passage of our Commissioners thither, were also farther certified to this Purpose.

Letters from the  
Commissioners of  
Parliament.

"Friday last the Commissioners of Parliament, coming to Southampton the day before, had an Invitation by the Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton, to desire them to accept of a Breakfast, which was provided for them with great Respect; the whole Town expressing exceeding good Affections to the Parliament.

The Commis-  
sioners of Parla-  
ment kindly in-  
vited by the  
Mayor of South-  
ampton, &c.

That day, the Passage-Boat to transport them being made ready, they

Caoli I.

That do they  
were transported  
to the Isle of  
Wight, &c.

Col Hammond  
met the Com-  
missioners at  
Cones.

Sunday the  
King caused a  
fast to be kept,  
with the Lords,  
Bishops, &c.

A Prayer  
drawn by His  
Majesty's speci-  
al Direction  
and Dictates.

The Commis-  
sioners acquaint  
His Majesty,  
they were come  
to treat.

Commissioners  
kiss His Maj-  
esty's Hand, and  
made short  
Speeches, &c.

The Treaty put  
off till Monday

Mr. Marshall  
and Mr. Vines  
preached before  
the Commis-  
sioners.

The King had  
the Common-  
Prayer, &c.

The King and  
Commissioners  
met at Sir W.  
Hodges's.

The House ap-  
proved of the  
Committee's Re-  
port.

Ordinance for  
collecting As-  
sessments, &c.

they were transported over to the Isle of *Wight* about Two in the Af-  
ternoon; and at that time they met a Vessel, in which was Mr. *Par-*  
*sons*, whom His Majesty had sent with a Letter to the Parliament, for  
a *Pais* to be granted for the Lord *Carnagy*, Sir *Alex. Gilson*, and Sir *John*  
*Carmichel*, to be sent from *Scotland* to His Majesty, to treat of the Af-  
fairs of that Kingdom. Col. *Hammond*, the Governour, met the Com-  
missioners at *Cones*, where they were entertained with Volleys of Shot,  
and he attended them to *Newport*.

Saturday the King caused a Fast to be kept, with the Lords and the  
Bishops, Doctors, and the rest of the Household and Attendance, for a  
Blessing upon the Treaty. The Book of *Common Prayer* was exactly  
read, with the *Litany* and all other Parts thereof; and this Prayer follow-  
ing was added.

A Prayer drawn by His Majesty's special Direction and Dictates, for  
a Blessing on the Treaty at *Newport*,

O Most merciful Father, Lord God of Peace and Truth, We a People sorely afflicted  
by the Scourge of an unnatural War, do earnestly beseech thee, to command a Bless-  
ing from Heaven upon this present Treaty, begging for the Establishment of a happy Peace.  
Softens the most obdurate hearts with a true Christian Desire of saving these Mens Blood,  
for whom Christ himself bath shed his; or if the Guilt of our great Sins cause this Treaty  
to break off in vain, Lord, let the Truth clearly appear who those Men are, which under  
pretence of the publick Good, do pursue their own private Ends; That this People  
may be no longer so blindly miserable, as not to see at least in this their day The things  
that belong unto their Peace. Grant this, gracious God, for his sake, who is our Peace  
it self, even Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

After the Exercise was over, and the KING returned from *Sermon*,  
The Commissioners went to His Majesty, to acquaint him with their  
Message from the Parliament, and that they were come to Treat.

The Commissioners kissed His Majesty's Hand, and made some  
short Speeches; His Majesty made a short Speech in Answer to them;  
That he was glad that they were come to treat with him, for the settling of his  
poor bleeding Kingdom in Peace, and desired God to perfect this blessed Work;  
professing, That he was in Charity with all of them, and not willing to seek Re-  
venge against any, nor give occasion of Delays; desiring that there may be no  
procrastinating of time, but that being only a broken piece of a Day, and the last  
Day of the Week too, he desired that the Treaty might begin at 9 of the Clock  
on Monday Morning, and from thence the Treaty to commence; which was  
concluded accordingly.

Sunday Mr. *Marshall* preached in the Morning before the Commis-  
sioners, and Mr. *Vines* in the Afternoon; The KING had the Book of  
*Common Prayer*, and one of his Doctors to Preach before him.

Monday Sept 18. The King and the Commissioners met at Sir *Will.*  
*Hodges's*, and began the Treaty: The Commissioners first presented  
the Three Bills, for Religion, the Militia, and the Recalling His Ma-  
jesty's Proclamations and Declarations against the Parliament: Hath  
not as yet returned a full Answer thereunto.

According to former Order, the House this day proceeded in the Re-  
port from the Committee of the Army, in relation to an Additional Estab-  
lishment; and Ordered, "That the House approved of that part of the  
Report from the said Committee, in recruiting all the Regiments of  
the Army, to the full number of the old Establishment; and of what  
the said Committee of the Army should Order for the Payment of  
them accordingly.

And because the former time is almost expired, in the Ordinance  
for collecting Assessments upon the several Counties of the Kingdom,  
they



they therefore Ordered, " That after the time is expired in the said Ordinance, it shall be renewed again for six Months longer, and a Bill be brought in for that Purpose with all convenient speed.

They farther Ordered, " That it should be referred to the Committee of the Army, to make Satisfaction for the Recruits of Horse, according to the former Order, in such manner as they shall think fit; and to make Provision of Cloaths, Shoes, and Stockings, according to the said former Order; and to pay for them in such manner as they should think fit.

The House Ordered likewise, " That the Two Companies raised by former Order of the House, under the Command of Col. *Hammond*, for the Service of the Isle of *Wight*, should be paid 80*l.* per Week, out of the 30*l.* per *Diem* formerly allowed for Supply of the King's Family, as formerly out of his Majesty's Revenue.

They farther Ordered, " That the Committee of the Army should proceed in their Report on *Thursday* Morning next, and that no other Business intervene.

Another Letter was read from Sir *Edward Walker*, certifying to the House, " That His Majesty desires, that Dr. *Harvey*, Dr. *Wetherburne*, with an Apothecary, a Chirurgion, and others which he names, may be sent to the King to wait upon him; the House did nothing therein, because they did not receive any thing of it, either from the King or the Commissioners; if His Majesty either write, or desire them of the Commissioners, they will be sent down.

Upon Reports from the Committee of *Derby-House*, concerning Col. *Hammond*, of the present extraordinary Charges he must of necessity be at during the Treaty, by the KING's removing to *Newport*; It was Ordered, " That his 20*l.* Salary, shall be made 40*l.*

The Commons this day had the Reports made to them, from *Goldsmith's Hall*, of the Compositions with several Delinquents, which were approved of, and passed the House; viz. The Lord *Scudamere's* Composition at 3500*l.* Sir *Jervis Scroop's*, at 4500*l.* Mr. *Daleson* and his Son, 1300*l.* Mr. *Jeff. Palmer*, 500*l.* Mr. *Sleesford*, 700*l.* Mr. *Martin*, 850*l.* Mr. *Atkinson*, 600*l.* Mr. *Thompson*, 600*l.*

A Report was made to the House from the Committee of the Army, upon which the House passed several Votes; viz. " That they do approve of what the Committee of *Norfolk* did, in assisting the Army against *Colchester*; and that the Committee of the Army send them a Letter of Thanks for the same; also an Approbation of the Recruits of the particular Regiments, according to the old Establishment, and to pay them accordingly.

" That an Ordinance be brought in by the Committee of the Army, for the continuance of Assessments for the Army for 6 Months after the expiration of the last Ordinance.

" The Committee of the Army to bring in a Letter, for Copies to be sent into all Counties, for the more speedy, effectual, and orderly bringing in of the Assessments of the Army; and touching such Cases, wherein Deduction is to be made for free Quarter; That it be referred to the Committee of the Army, to satisfy for the Recruits of Horse, according to former Order, as they shall think fit; and that they make Provision for Cloaths, Shoes and Stockings, according to former Order, and pay as they shall think fit.

The House Ordered, " That Mr. *Scowen* should make farther Reports concerning the Army on *Thursday* following, and that an Ordinance be brought in, from the Committee of the Army, on *Saturday* next, for

21<sup>st</sup> 1648

The Committee of the Army ordered to make satisfactory Returns of Horse, &c.

That the Two Companies under Col. Hammond be paid 80*l.* per Week &c.

This Day Morning the Committee of the Army to proceed in their Report.

Mr Edward Walker's Letter to the House, &c.

Order'd Col. Hammond's 20*l.* Salary be made 40*l.*

The Reports of Goldsmith's Hall about Compositions.

The House approved of the Committee of Norfolk, &c.

That the Committee of the Army bring in an Ordinance for continuing Assessments, &c.

Letters to be sent to all Counties, &c.

Mr Scowen to make farther Reports concerning the Army.



Carol I.

the House of  
Peers sent down to the House of Com-  
mons by Message: The Substance of the said Letter was, To desire a safe  
Conduct for Commissioners named therein to come from Scotland, and to re-  
turn. The Commissioners Names were, The Lord Carnagy, Sir Alex.  
Gibson, Lord Clarke Register, and Sir James Carmichel, with their Atten-  
dants.

His Majesty's  
Majesty, &c.

The House of  
Peers sent down to the House of Com-  
mons by Message: The Substance of the said Letter was, To desire a safe  
Conduct for Commissioners named therein to come from Scotland, and to re-  
turn. The Commissioners Names were, The Lord Carnagy, Sir Alex.  
Gibson, Lord Clarke Register, and Sir James Carmichel, with their Atten-  
dants.

The Clerk of the  
Crown issue  
forth a Writ on  
the Speaker's  
Warrant, &c.

An Ordinance  
pass'd desiring  
the Lords Con-  
currence, for re-  
payment of  
10000 l.

Some Instruc-  
tions pass'd con-  
cerning Prince  
Electors Sala-  
ry, &c.

Order for bring-  
ing in an Or-  
dinance, for  
the general Mi-  
litia of the  
Kingdom.

A Complaint of  
Factories in Hol-  
land, That coun-  
terfeit Gold is  
coined in Eng-  
land, &c.

Prince of Wales  
receiv'd honou-  
rably at the  
Hague &c.

the Assessments according to former Order, and the Assessments there-  
in made.

From the Head Quarters of the Army came thus; "The 15. His Ex-  
cellency came to *Thetford*, the 16. came to *Bury*, the 18. to the Isle of  
*Ely*, the 19. he goes to *St. Ives*, and thence to *St. Albans*, where he in-  
tends to be *Friday* next; and the Head Quarters to continue for some  
time there; Col. *Barkstead's* Regiment marches for the *North*.

Wednesday, Sept. 20. 1648.

A Message this day came from His Majesty, dated the 15. at *New-  
port*, which the House of Peers sent down to the House of Com-  
mons by Message: The Substance of the said Letter was, To desire a safe  
Conduct for Commissioners named therein to come from Scotland, and to re-  
turn. The Commissioners Names were, The Lord Carnagy, Sir Alex.  
Gibson, Lord Clarke Register, and Sir James Carmichel, with their Atten-  
dants.

The House not knowing many of these Persons, or the Condition  
they were in at present, whether capable or not to attend His Majesty;  
they therefore Ordered, "That it should be referred to the Members of  
that House, that were late Commissioners in *Scotland*, to consider of  
the said Persons; and to report their Opinions concerning them to mor-  
row Morning.

The House was informed that Mr. *Herbert Board*, Burgeſs for the Town  
of *Steving* in the County of *Suffex*, was deceased; they therefore Orde-  
red, "That the Clerk of the Crown should Issue forth a Writ, upon  
Mr. *Speaker's* Warrant, for Election of another Burgeſs to serve for the  
said Place.

An Ordinance was read, for repayment of the Sum of Ten Thousand  
Pounds, formerly borrowed of some Citizens for the Service of His Ma-  
jesty and the Commissioners on both sides appointed to treat, which was  
read, and upon the Question, pass'd; and Ordered to be sent to the Lords  
for their Concurrence.

The House of Commons pass'd some Instructions, concerning the  
Prince Elector's Sallary; "That His Highness may have it made up  
out of others Estates, for that which was allow'd him, and is since dis-  
posed of.

The Commons appointed a Day for bringing in the Ordinance for  
the general *Militia* of the Kingdom.

Several Letters came to the Lord Mayor of *London*, and other Mer-  
chants, from Factors and others in *Holland*, "That much counterfeit  
Gold was coined in *England*, 10000 l. transported thither, when mel-  
ted, Worth not above 30 s. an Ounce, yet not to be discerned but by  
Fire or Touch. The Lord Mayor by Industry finds out divers of the  
Actors; some are in Custody, others under Bail.

From *Amsterdam*, Sept. 13. is thus written; "The Prince of *Wales*  
was fetched into the *Hague* with 30 Coaches, received by the Lord  
*Rainſow* in the Name of the States, and brought into the House where  
Ambassadors are usually entertained. After he had been feasted, he  
lodged at the Court of his Sister; he caused the revolted Ships to be  
brought in again to be rigged and victualed; by the Strength of the  
Prizes taken, it's conceived His Highness will abide in these Parts,  
most part of this Winter.

Thursday



Thursday, Sept. 21. 1648.

An. 1648.

**T**HE Commissioners lately come from Scotland, to whom the Consideration of the Persons mentioned in His Majesty's Letter was referred, made Report this Morning to the House.

Commissioners  
lately come from  
Scotland.

A Question being put, whether the Lord Carnagy, who was in Restraint as a Prisoner in this Nation, should have a safe Conduct according to His Majesty's Desire in his Letter, it was resolved in the Negative.

Lord Carnagy  
denied safe Con-  
duct.

The House was likewise informed, That Sir Alex. Gibson had been in actual Arms against the Parliament of England, and therefore no Reason to be admitted to attend His Majesty; The House hereupon resolved, "That the said Sir Alex. Gibson, should be left out of the safe Conduct; but Agreed, that a safe Conduct should be granted for the other Two and their Servants.

Sir Alex. Gib-  
son denied safe  
Conduct, &c.

The House then appointed a Committee to draw the Form of a safe Conduct, and referred to them a Letter to be drawn up, and sent to His Majesty, in Answer to his of the 15th of this Month, for a safe Conduct, and to acquaint him with the Reasons why they cannot grant a safe Conduct for the said Carnagy and Sir Alex. Gibson.

A Committee to  
draw up the  
Form of a safe  
Conduct, &c.

A Petition was presented in the Name of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Inhabitants of Colchester; upon which the House Ordered, "That the Sum of 1000 l. should be advanced, out of the Estate of one Major Smith, who joined with the Enemy in Colchester, and was an Active Man against the Army, to Mr. Barrington, whose House was fired down to the Ground, because he was faithful to the Parliament and Army.

A 1000 l. or-  
der'd Mr. Far-  
rington, whose  
House was fired  
in Colchester,  
&c.

The Petition of Mr. William Jeffery was read, complaining of his great Losses received by the Enemy in Colchester, during the time of the Siege; the House hereupon Ordered, "That the Sum of 500 l. should be charged, and paid out of the Estate of Mr. Roberts, who was there in actual Arms against the Parliament, in Satisfaction of his Losses.

Order'd 500 l.  
be paid Mr.  
Wil. Jeffery  
for his Loss in  
Colchester &c.

From Ireland it is certified, "That the Forces of Col. Jones at Dublin, and of Col. Monk in the North of Ireland, are marched into the Enemy's Country, either to destroy, or to fetch in their Harvest, in which they had been much advantaged by the Division of the Enemies, had not the long immoderate Rain extremely prejudiced them in their March. General Paston is much suspected and opposed by Roe Oneale, and it is believed, that rather than he will be over-powered by him, he will unite himself to the Forces of the Lord Taffe, and the Lord Inchiquine; Col. Jones hath taken some strong Holds not far from Kilkenny.

From Ireland,  
Col. Jones and  
Col. Monk's  
Forces are mar-  
ched into the  
Enemy's Coun-  
try.

Gen. Preston is  
opposed by Roe  
Oneale, &c.

Col. Jones has  
taken some  
strong Holds near  
Kilkenny.

From the Isle of Anglesey it is certified. "That the Differences amongst the Enemies of the Parliament do there mightily advance themselves; the Lord Buckley can by no Persuasions be wrought upon to hold long in Friendship with the Lord Byron, who is now gone from Beau-Morris, though much against the Consent and Endeavour of the Lord Buckley's eldest Son, who had rather see them united than divided; the whole Island is in an Uproar, and Major Gen. Milton with a strong Power is marching up to them, will suddenly either reconcile them, or consume them.

From Angle-  
sey it is said, the  
Differences a-  
mong the En-  
emies of the Par-  
liament might-  
ly advance.

Friday, Sep. 22. 1648.

**T**HE House was formerly acquainted, that a Ship with 1500 Firelocks was driven into Dartmouth, which was referred to the Committee

Caroli.

At 1600  
Barbary Guns  
and the said  
Ship be furnish-  
ed from Dart-  
mouth.

An Ordinance  
pass'd, for al-  
lowing the Ac-  
counts of the  
Commissioners of  
the Excise, &c.  
Order'd that  
such Persons as  
engaged in Tu-  
mults, be put  
out of all Office  
of Trust.

A Committee  
ord'd to make  
Report with all  
speed in the Pe-  
titions of the  
Widows of Ire-  
land, &c.

An Ordinance  
Committed for  
Dr. Chamber-  
lain to improve  
all Baths, &c.

mittee of the Navy, which Committee made a Report this day of mat-  
ter of Fact; and the House thereupon Ordered, " That the 1500 Fire-  
'locks, or *Barbary-Guns*, with the said Ship, should be forthwith dis-  
'charged.

An Ordinance was this day read, for the allowing of Accompts of  
the Commissioners of *Excise*, from the Year 1645. to the Year 1646.  
which, upon the Question, pass'd; and Ordered to be sent to the Lords  
for their Concurrence.

The House this day considered of those Persons that had engaged in  
the late Tumults in the Associations; and Ordered, " That the said Per-  
'sons, who had so engaged, should be put out of the Commission of  
'Peace, or Deputy-Lieutenants of Counties, or Commissioners, or from  
'being Commanders in the Employment of the Parliament.

The Widows of *Ireland*, who have lost their Husbands in the Service  
of the Parliament, their Petitions were this day considered of, and Or-  
dered, " That the matter of Fact upon their several Petitions should be  
'considered of by the Committee, where Mr. *Anisley* hath the Chair;  
'and to be reported with all convenient speed.

Doctor *Chamberlain* this day offered to the House, that he might have  
the benefit of improving all Baths for 14 Years together, for the good of  
the People; and an Ordinance for this Purpose was read the second time  
and Committed.

The House Ordered, " That no private Business should be heard for  
'14 days together.

Saturday, Sept. 23. 1648.

The Sum of  
150 l. granted  
to Major *Rolfe*,  
&c.

The Declaration  
about the Court  
of Admiralty,  
&c.

The Preamble  
to the Proposi-  
tion, His Maje-  
sty desires may  
be respited, &c.

Commissioners  
desire they may  
be supplied with  
the remaining  
10000 l.

Order'd that  
4000 l. part of  
the 10000 l. be  
paid the Com-  
missioners &c.

The Clause in  
the Commission-  
ers Letter be  
reported to mor-  
row.

THE House Ordered, " That the Sum of 20 l. formerly ordered  
to Major *Rolfe* for his false Imprisonment, should have the same  
made up 150 l. and that this Sum be Charged upon the Arrears due  
to Major *Gibs* out of the *Eastern Association*.

They farther Ordered, " That the Declaration pass'd that House,  
'concerning the Court of *Admiralty*, and sent up to the Lords, should  
'be made only a Declaration of that House.

Several Papers this day came from our Commissioners in the Isle of  
*Wight*, some concerning the Treaty with His Majesty; giving an Ac-  
'count, That His Majesty desires, " That that Part of the Propositions,  
'concerning the Parliament's being first necessitated to take up Arms, and  
'whereby the Bloodshed in the three Kingdoms will be laid upon His  
'Majesty and those that adhere to him in this War against the Parlia-  
'ment; may be respited till the end of the Treaty.

A Letter came from the Commissioners, desiring that they may be  
supplied, with the remainder of the 10000 l. as their Occasions shall  
require.

The House hereupon Ordered, " That the 4000 l. part of the  
'10000 l. advanced for the Service of the Treaty, should be paid to  
'the Commissioners for the Treaty; according as their Necessities did  
'require it.

' That the Clause in the Commissioners Letter, concerning the De-  
'claration and Proposition of both Kingdoms, should be reported on  
'Monday Morning next.

' That a Letter of Thanks be written to the Commissioners of Par-  
'liament, to give them Thanks for their prudent Management of the

Business



Business of the Treaty, and to acquaint them with what the House hath done in relation to their Desire concerning the Accommodating them with Money, according as their Necessities shall require.

Little can be said farther of the Progress of the Treaty; several of the Propositions have been Treated upon, but none signed, nor it's conceived will be, until they have gone through all the Propositions. The House debates on *Monday*, whether any farther Instructions shall be given to the Commissioners, touching the Preamble to the Propositions, which His Majesty desires may be laid aside, until they have Treated upon all the Propositions.

From His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax's* Head Quarters, now at *St. Alban's*, come by Letters as followeth:

"His Excellency came to this Place on *Thursday* last, with a very small Train, so that there need not be any fear we shall straighten the Parts about the City in Point of Provisions; we expect daily to have Letters out of the *North*, but none are come since the time that Lieut. Gen. *Cromwell* marched up the *Tweed*; where if *Berwick* and *Collye* were not surrendred unto him for the use of the Parliament of *England*, according to his Demand, no doubt he is in *Scotland* at this hour; for he cannot besiege *Berwick*, (it standeth upon the other side of *Tweed* upon *Scots* Ground) unless he enter that Kingdom; and there is plenty of Provisions, of Corn especially, between *Edinburgh* and *Berwick*, which must either be sent or fetch'd to maintain the League. We are apt to believe that the Lord of *Argile* and the Kirk do not dissimulate, in opposing *Monroe* and the remainder of *Hambleton's* Party; because they have declared to the World, wherein the Royal Party of their Nation have broken the Covenant in every Clause, and therefore certainly will not make themselves guilty of it too, by combining with them at last; we hope better things, which the next Post will more fully clear.

There were Two lately condemned at *Oxford* by a Council of War, for attempting to betray that Garrison; who casting Lots who should die, it fell upon him who was most free and candid in his own Confession; which some of the Assembly of Divines then at *Oxford*, and others, being much affected with the Courage of that Man, did mediate unto my Lord General for his Pardon.

At *Tarmouth* there were Two Condemned this Week to die, for deserting their Colours, and running to the Enemy in *Colchester*, being both of Col. *Barkstead's* Regiment; the one is pardoned, and the other, Serjeant *Gibson*, is to die without Mercy. The Lord General hath sent Col. *Rainsborough's* Regiment towards the *North*, to be assisting in the Service there. This is all at present, &c.

*St. Alban's*, Sept. 23. 1648.

*Monday, Sept. 25. 1648.*

THIS day a Letter was read in the House of Commons, from the Lord General, concerning the building a Castle or Fort in *Tarmouth*, for the better preservation of that Place; the House Ordered, "That a Castle or Fort shall be erected, according to the Contents of His Excellency's Letter.

A Committee was appointed to consider of the *Debenters* of Soldiers, whether any of them have been absent in that time of the Service, for which they have *Debenters*.

A Letter this day came of the taking of *Scarborough* Town, which was signed

*Ad. 11. 1. 1.*  
A Letter of Thanks to be sent to the Commissioners.  
Several Propositions have been treated upon, &c.  
The House debated on Monday, whether further Instructions should be sent to the Commissioners, &c.

Two were lately condemned to die at Oxford, for attempting to betray that Garrison, &c.

At Yarmouth were two condemned to die for deserting their Colours, &c.

Upon His Excellency's Letter, the House ordered a Castle or Fort to be erected in Yarmouth.  
Committee to consider of Debenters of Soldiers.

## Carol I.

A Letter from  
Col. Bethel  
and Col. Laffels,  
&c.

The Prisoners  
left to the Dis-  
cretion of Col. Be-  
thel, and Col. La-  
ffels.

A Bill of At-  
tainder against  
Ld. Goring  
and Ld. Capel.

A worthy Mem-  
ber was add-  
ed to the Commit-  
tee for exami-  
ning Duke Ha-  
milton, &c.

The Committee  
of Derby-  
House ordered  
to give Colonel  
Ashton a Com-  
mission to be  
Major General  
of Lancashire  
Brigade.

They approve  
the Governour  
of Hulls relie-  
ving the Besie-  
gers, &c.

A Letter from  
His Majesty to  
Major General  
Brown, &c.

Ord'r'd the  
said Prisoners  
be left to the  
Judges of the  
Law.

Four Barges of  
Scots Prisoners  
from Windsor.

Upon Petition of  
Earl Lauderdale's Daugh-  
ter, the Lords  
order'd the sale  
of those Goods  
to be stopped.

signed by Col. *Bethel* and Col. *Laffels*, and a List of the Prisoners in-  
closed.

The House Ordered, "That it shall be left to Col. *Laffels* and Col. *Bethel*, to dispose of the Prisoners in such Place of Strength thereabouts, as they shall think fit; and that they examine them which have been in Arms against the Parliament, or have engaged never to bear Arms against the Parliament, to the end they may be brought to speedy Tryal.

The House Ordered an Addition to the Committee, formerly appointed to draw up an Impeachment against the Lord *Goring*, and a Bill of Attainder against the Lord *Capel*; and Ordered, "That this Impeachment and Bill be brought in on *Thursday* Morning next.

An Addition was made to the Committee, for the Examination of Duke *Hamilton*, and the Prisoners of *Kent*: A worthy Member of the House was Ordered to go down about this Business, and to take the Papers concerning that Business with him.

The House considered of the good Services performed by Col. *Ashton*, and Ordered, "That the Committee of Lords and Commons at *Derby-House* should give him a Commission for being Major General of the *Lancashire* Brigade, and that 40 s. *per diem* be allowed him as Major General, over and above the Pay of a Col. of Horse, and Col. of Foot.

They approve of Col. *Overton*, Governour of *Hull*, his relieving the Besiegers before *Scarborough* with Ammunition, and Ordered him to have 100 Barrels of Powder to recruit his Magazine.

Major Gen. *Brown* acquainted the House with a Letter he had received from the Isle of *Wight*, signed by His Majesty; concerning the Reprieve of some Prisoners in *Newgate*: The Letter was as followeth:

## CHARLES R.

**T**Rusty and well-beloved, we greet you well; We have lately received a Petition from Arthur Knight, our Servant and Haberdasher; wherein he expresseth, That two of his Sons are for Robbery Indicted and Convicted, and at present Prisoners in Newgate, expecting the Sentence of Death at the next Sessions, and Gaol delivery there. Now although we shall not in any kind interrupt the Course of Justice to pass on them, or any Offenders; yet out of Compassion to our Servant, who hopes they will for the future be reclaimed, we have thought fit to pray you, to use your best Endeavours to procure for them a Reprieve from Execution: And if it may be consonant to the due Proceedings in such Case, that Bail may be taken for their Enlargement; thereby to ease our Servant of the great Charge he is at, so as they may be answerable for their Fault, until such time as in our Clemency and Justice we may judge whether it may be fit to give them our Pardon: And this we do the rather, because we hear they have been Reprieved already. So recommending this Business to your Care and Judgment, we bid you farewell.

From our Court at Newport,  
this 20. of Sept. 1648.

To our Trusty and well-beloved *Richard Brown* Esq;  
one of the Sheriffs Elect, of our City of London.

The Commons Ordered, "That the said Prisoners be left to the Justice of the Law.

An Account was given of four Barges full of Scots Prisoners, that came from *Windsor* for *Gravesend*, to be put into Ships to be Transported.

The Lords received a Petition from the Lady *Mary Maitland*, Daughter to the Earl of *Lauderdale* in Scotland, about Goods siezed on for her Father's Delinquency, which were to be sold: The Petition was to desire stay of Sale, because those Goods were left to her by the Countess of *Hume*, her Grandmother. The Lords Ordered to hear the Butiness,

and



and in the mean time, the Sale of those Goods to be stopped.

The Commons sent up a Message to the Lords, for Concurrence to the Orders following; "That the Scribes of the Assembly do print the lesser *Catechism*, and to have the sole Benefit one Year.

The Lords concurred to the Ordinance for the Additional 6 Months Assessments for the Army, which was Ordered to be Answered by their own Messengers.

The Prince Elector's Ordinance with the Names altered of the Committee, and some put in for those, whose Estates have been otherwise since disposed of, Concurred in.

The rest of this day was spent upon the Debate of the Ordinance for the Militia of the Kingdom.

From Lieutenant General *Cromwell's* Quarters at *Norham* near *Tweed*, the 20th of *Sept.* instant came as followeth: "We have received a fair, but delatory Answer from *Berwick*; had they yielded, they would have put us to it, whether to have gone so soon over *Tweed*; but this Denial necessitates it, for other way we cannot block up the said Place: In relation thereto, and in pursuit of the Enemy, who lately made such Spoil in *England*, we sent our Major General *Lambert* with three Regiments of Horse yesterday, and this day the Foot are to follow with the rest of the Horse and Carriages, all but two Regiments and one of Horse. The sad Condition of the County of *Northumberland*, and our Army in it, would make a Heart of Flint to melt: Neither Corn nor Cattel did the wretched Army of *Monroe* leave; insomuch that in the Head Quarters, for divers days, neither Bread nor Drink was to be had, only a little Bisket; believe it, whatever they were in the *South* that called in such Caterpillars, the *North Part* gives them no Thanks. *Monroe* and *Lanerick* make 7500. whereof 2500 Horse; The Marquess of *Argile* and his Friends, not above 6000. and few Horse, and new raised Men, and so no way able to deal with the other, which calls us to their help clear, and gives us Opportunity to make good our Protestation to them, when in former Distress, though since evil requited; and to speak as we find, there are divers moderate spirited Men, whom we believe have no such Stings as are to be found in our own Kingdom.

The *Monroians* have Possession of *Sterling Bridge*, a very advantageous Place, and by which they do hold much the greater part of *Scotland* at their Devotion. The Marquess of *Argile*, Lord *Levin*, and *David Leslie*, are six Miles on this side *Monroe*; there was a Treaty agreed for six Hours, in which was debated, (as we are informed) *Monroe's* departing out of *Scotland*, having Indemnity for the Party; but like a good honest *Turk*, contrary to Faith, falls upon the Marquess's Forces, kills and takes 700 of them, *Argile* himself hardly escaping, one of *Monroe's* Soldiers having got him by the shoulders; had he been taken, it had been a great Loss. There have been with us from the Marquess and his Friends now in Arms, Sir *James Carro*, and Major *Strangham*, who in the Name of those from whom they come, express much Affection to us; and say, they repent not nor see the Cause, though they have opposed an Act of Parliament, when ours was but an Ordinance. We are in hopes to lay the Foundation of a lasting Love with the best of the Nation, which will do no hurt at our Return. *Berwick* is not strong with Men, nor is there Fireing for many Weeks; they seem to be willing rather to have the *Argile* Party have it than we, but that must not be, nor do we think it will be a long Work: We have sent Colonel *Bright* and

An. 1648.

The Commons desire the Lords Concurrence, &amp;c.

The Lords Concurrence for the Additional Months Assessment.

Prince Elector's Ordinance agreed to.

Debate of the Militia of the Kingdom.

From the Lieut. General's Quarters, &amp;c.

Berwick yields not, but gives a fair delatory Answer.

The sad Condition of Northumberland, &amp;c.

Monroe and Lanerick make 7500. whereof 2500 Horse.

Argile and his friends not above 6000, &amp;c.

Monroe has Possession of Sterling Bridge, &amp;c.

A Treaty was agreed for Six Hours, &amp;c.

Monroe contrary to Faith falls upon Argile's Forces, &amp;c.



Caroli I.

Col. Bright  
sent to Argile  
to consult assist-  
ing him.

Scout-Master-General *Roe* to the Marquess of *Argile*, to consult about assisting of them, and which way will be best therein, from whom we expect a good Account, being well perswaded, of the Discretion of ours sent.

The Lieutenant General hath published a Proclamation, upon his entering of *Scotland*, and is as followeth ;

Lieut. General's  
Proclamation  
as he entered  
Scotland.

Whereas we are marching with the Parliament's Army into the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in pursuance of the remaining part of the Enemy, who lately invaded the Kingdom of *England* ; and for the Recovery of the Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* : These are to declare, That if any Officer or Soldier under my Command, shall take or demand any Money, or shall violently take any Horses, Goods or Victuals, or shall abuse the People in any sort ; it shall be Tried by a Council of War, and the said Person so offending, shall be punished according to the Articles of War, made for the Government of the Army in the Kingdom of *England*, which is Death : Each Colonel, or other chief Officer in every Regiment, is to transcribe the Copy of this, and to cause the same to be delivered to each Captain of his Regiment, and every said Captain of each respective Troop and Company, is to publish the same to his Troop or Company, and to take a strict Course, that nothing be done contrary hereunto.

Given under my Hand this  
20. of Sept. 1648.

Cromwell.

Tuesday, Sept. 26. 1648.

The House called  
over, 150  
absent, &c.

THE House this day spent much time in Calling the House according to former Order ; about 150 were absent, some employed upon special Service, others sick and not able to come, and therefore desired to be excused ; about 23 the House excused not, yet pass'd no Fine of 20 *l.* upon them, as falsly given out in another Sheet.

This day three  
Weeks the House  
to be called on  
again, &c.

The House Ordered, " That this day three Weeks they should be Called again, and then they expected a greater Appearance ; those that fail, to have a greater Mulct put upon them at the Pleasure of the House.

His Majesty's  
Letter to the  
Lords, &c.

The Lords had a Letter read from the King, " That whereas His Majesty doth understand, That the Lord *Carnagy*, and Sir *Alexander Gilson*, who is Lord Clerk, are not in a Capacity to Treat, His Majesty doth therefore desire, That Sir *James Kermitchel*, (whom the Houses have approved of) may have a Pass sent for him to come to treat for Affairs of *Scotland* ; and that Mr. *Parsons* may have a Pass, and be speedily dispatched.

Their Lordships Ordered to communicate it to the Commons.

An Irish Ship  
taken by the  
Warwick.

From the Navy came Letters, " That the *Warwick* Frigate hath taken an *Irish Ship*, and brought her into the *Downs*, laden with Tallow, Hides, and Merchandice, sent out from the Rebels towards *Holland*. The Lord Admiral is gone out with about 20 Sail, to set upon the revolted Ships about *Goree Road* in *Holland*.

The Ld. Admiral  
gone to look  
out the revolted  
Ships, &c.

From the Isle of *Wight* came Letters this day, of the Proceedings of the Treaty between His Majesty and the Commissioners of Parliament, to this Purpose :

" The



“ The Treaty began *Monday September 18.* and the two first days were spent in laying down the Method that was to be observed throughout the whole Business; viz. That nothing should be binding on either side, but what should be expressed in *Writing*, and not that till the Conclusion of the Treaty.

“ On *Tuesday* Night a Paper was delivered in, containing the first Propositions for recalling Oaths, Proclamations, &c. with a Preamble in these Words: *Whereas both Houses of Parliament have been necessitated to take up Arms in their just and lawful Defence, &c.* to which the King consented by a Paper without the Preamble; But the Commissioners finding the same short, farther insisted thereupon, which took up a large Debate of three Hours

On *Wednesday*, wherein many Arguments were used on both sides; and at length being very late, the KING desired, That the weight of them might be farther considered on the morrow Morning: Yet notwithstanding,

“ On *Thursday* they having Notice, That the KING would not meet, sent a Paper, humbly desiring, That the Preamble might be a part of the Act of Parliament; to which the same day was returned, That His Majesty would loose no time, endeavouring to settle a happy Peace; but nothing farther done in that, or any other thing till *Monday Morning the 25th of September*, when the KING declared, That he doth consent to that Proposition, as was desired; which being done, great hope is given to all hearts, that this is the Forerunner of a happy Peace and Establishment. So the KING hath declared, That nothing of his particular Interest shall hinder the Progress of this Treaty.

“ Sir *Peter Killegrew* came also this day, with Letters to the Parliament from the Commissioners at the Isle of *Wight*; advertising, That His Majesty had consented to pass the Preamble and Proposition for revoking all *Declarations* and *Proclamations* against the Parliament; and that a Bill Pass in Order to the Paper following to that Purpose; it is still provided that nothing be binding, unless the whole be agreed upon, betwixt His Majesty and Parliament by this Treaty; the Paper follows:

“ **W** Hereas the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament have been necessitated to make and prosecute a War in their just and lawful Defence, and thereupon Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, have been made against them, and their Ordinance and Proceeding, and against others for adhering to them, and for executing Offices, Places, and Charges by Authority derived from them; and Judgments Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, and Inquisitions for the Causes aforesaid, have been had and made against some of the Members of the Houses of Parliament, and other His Majesty's good Subjects, and Grants have been made of their Lands and Goods:

“ Be it therefore declared and hereby Enacted, by the KING'S Majesty, and by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, and by Authority of the same; That all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, heretofore had or made, against both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or any of the Members of either of them, for the Causes aforesaid, or against their Ordinance or Proceedings, or

An. 1648.

The Proceedings of the Treaty began on Monday, &c.

Tuesday a Paper was delivered, containing the Propositions, &c.

A Debate which lasted 3 Hours.

Wednesday many Arguments were used on both sides, but the King desired to consider, &c.

On Thursday they understanding the King would not meet, desired by a Paper, the Preamble might be a part of the Act of Parliament, &c.

The Commissioners Letters by Sir Phil. Killegrew to the Parliament, declaring His Majesty's Consent, &c.

Caroli I.

“ against any for adhering to them, or for doing or executing any  
 “ Office, Place or Charge, by any Authority derived from the said  
 “ Houses or either of them;

“ And all Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, Inqui-  
 “ sitions, and Grants thereupon made, and all other Proceedings for  
 “ any the Causes aforesaid, had, made, done, or executed, or to be had,  
 “ made, done, or executed; whether the same be done by the KING  
 “ or any Judges, Justices, Sheriffs, Ministers, or any others, are void  
 “ and of none Effect, and are contrary to and against the Laws of this  
 “ Realm.

“ And be it farther Enacted and hereby Declared by the Authority  
 “ aforesaid, That all Judges, Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs,  
 “ Constables, and other Officers and Ministers, shall take Notice here-  
 “ of; and are hereby prohibited and discharged in all time to come,  
 “ from awarding any Writ, Process, or Summons, and from pronoun-  
 “ cing or executing any Judgment, Sentence, or Decree, or any way  
 “ proceeding against, or molesting any of the said Members of the  
 “ Two Houses of Parliament, or a any of the Subjects of this Kingdom,  
 “ for any the Causes aforesaid.

Farther by Letters from the Quarters of Lieutenant General *Cromwell*,  
 the 29th of *September* came as followeth:

“ There hath come hither from the Marquess of *Argile*, Lord *Lou-*  
 “ *den*, *Levin*, and others, the Lord *Gramond*, and Major *Straughan*, who  
 “ acquainted the Lieutenant General, with their dislike of the Army, of  
 “ Duke *Hamilton's* coming into *England*, also of *Monroe's* endeavouring  
 “ to raise Men to continue the said Troubles between the Nations; de-  
 “ siring the *English* Assistance against them. The Lieutenant General  
 “ calls a Council of War, returns Answer, that he will give them Assi-  
 “ stance, and professes with all heartiness, to be ready to join with  
 “ them against *Monroe*, &c. desiring nothing more, than the subduing  
 “ and rooting out of Trust all loose Persons, and such as are Enemies  
 “ to Goodness and good Men; assuring them, that in his Income he  
 “ will deny himself and his Soldiers that, which he would take in *Eng-*  
 “ *land*; and that the Enemy once subdued, and the *English* Towns de-  
 “ livered or gained, he will return: And as he believed God gave  
 “ him and those under his Command Victory over the Duke's Army,  
 “ thereby to make way for his Assistance of the faithful in *Scotland*, so  
 “ he shall perform the same with all Cordialness; and desires that the  
 “ Letter he now sends may be kept as a Testimony against him, and  
 “ those under his Command, if they do not, as a Brand of their Hypo-  
 “ crisie for ever.

“ The Forces of *Monroe* and *Argile* being near *Sterling-Bridge*, a Trea-  
 “ ty is set on Foot, in which the Marquess intended to offer them, That  
 “ if they would lay down Arms, deliver the *English* Towns, and desist,  
 “ they should not be medled with as to Life or Estate, behaving them-  
 “ selves quiet. The Treaty was begun, but *Monroe*, (contrary to Pro-  
 “ mise) set upon the Marquess's Forces at *Sterling*, and got the Bridge:  
 “ The Marquess sends to have the Men so basely fallen upon and taken,  
 “ when their hands were bound by Treaty, but they returned none; the  
 “ *English* will go against them, but they being to the *North*, it will not  
 “ be possible to engage them.

Letters from the  
 Quarters of the  
 Lieut. General,  
 &c.

And of *Mon-*  
*roe's* Endeav-  
 ours to raise  
 Men, to conti-  
 nue the Trou-  
 bles, &c.

This Treaty be-  
 twixt *Monroe*  
 and *Argile*, is  
 expressed befor.  
 in the Margin



The Lords consider of the present State of the Lieutenant General in *Scotland*, and of his going in; and Vote, "That they approve of his entering that Kingdom, according to the Direction of the Committee of *Derby-House*, and that if those who did not approve of Duke *Hamilton's* coming desire his Assistance, he may give it unto them.

An. 1648.

The Lords approve of the Lieut. Gen. entering that Kingdom, &c.

From *Newcastle* was certified, "That the *English* that were deserted by *Monroe*, are gone several ways, the Officers or Persons of Quality being about 100, about 80 of them gone from *Berwick* in a small Vessel beyond Seas, among whom is Sir *John Morley*, Colonel *Grey*, Major *Hoborn*, young *Salkeild*, and others; the rest gone towards *Carlisle*.

The English deserted by Monroe, are gone several ways, &c.

Wednesday, September 27. 1648.

THIS was the *Fast-Day*, Mr. *Ash* prayed in the Morning before the Commons, and Mr. *Reynor* and Mr. *Arthur* preached.

The Commons met after the Sermons, and Ordered to give them Thanks, and that Doctor *Temple* and Mr. *Barker* be desired to preach before them the next Monthly *Faſt*, and Mr. *Green* to pray.

This was Fast-Day, Mr. Ash Prayed, and Mr. Reynour and Mr. Arthur Preached, &c.

Thursday, Sept. 28. 1648.

A Message this day came from the House of Peers, desiring the Commons Concurrence to two Votes of that House, upon the last Letter from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, reported from the Committee at *Derby House*, viz. "That that House approved of what Lieutenant General *Cromwell* had done, in pursuing the Enemy into *Scotland*, according to the Order of the Committee of *Derby-House*, and that they approved and confirmed the said Order; That a Letter should be writ to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, to desire him him to prosecute his Victory so as to secure the *South*, and to pursue the Enemy into *Scotland*, as he may take all Advantages of them, for the regaining the Garrisons of *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, which are unjustly detained from this Nation contrary to Covenant, and the large Treaty between the two Nations. A Letter to this Purpose was read, which with the said Votes were Assented unto, and Ordered to be speedily sent into *Scotland* to the Lieutenant General.

Both Houses approve the Lieut. Gen. entering Scotland, &c.

The House Ordered, "That no Business concerning the Treaty should be considered of, but between the Hours of 10 and 12.

A Letter this day came from Colonel *Monk*, falling upon the *Scot's* Quarters in *Ireland*, who were drawing out under Major General *Monroe*, to join with his Nephew *Monroe's* Forces in *Scotland*, and that he had taken *Carickfergus* (or *Knock-Vergus* as falsely printed) and *Belfast*, and had Major General *Monroe* and all his Forces Prisoners, and was now advanced against *Colraine*, the third Garrison of the *Scots*, and doubted not to carry that likewise.

Col. Monk's Letter beating Major General Monroe, &c.

The House hereupon Ordered, "That the Sum of shall be bestowed upon Colonel *Monk* for this extraordinary Service: That a Letter of Thanks should be writ to him and his Officers and Soldiers, for their great Gallantry in this Service.

Order'd a Letter of Thanks to be writ to Col. Monk, his Officers and Soldiers, &c.

' That

Caroli I.

That he be  
made Govern-  
our of Belfast,  
&c.

The next Lord's  
Day, the Mini-  
sters of West-  
minster and  
late Lines of  
Communication  
give

Thanks to God  
for this great  
Mercy.

An Ordinance  
that the Three  
Judges of the  
Admiralty be  
allowed 500 l.  
a piece yearly,  
&c.

The Lords a-  
greed to the  
declaratory Vote,  
&c.

They agreed to  
the adding  
120 l. per Men-  
sim, to Hospi-  
tals, &c.

The House or-  
der'd Mr. Ash-  
burnham to  
come into the  
Kingdom, and  
prosecute his  
Composition, &c.

An Ordinance  
for Auditing the  
Arrears of re-  
duced Officers,  
&c.

Order'd that  
the Guard in  
opposing the  
Committee of  
Haberdasher's  
Hall, be secu-  
red by the Com-  
mittee of the  
Militia of Lon-  
don.

'That Colonel *Monk* shall be made Governour of *Belfast*, and that  
'the Committee of *Derby-House* should grant him a Commission accor-  
'dingly, and confer with Colonel *Monk*, concerning a Governour for  
'*Carickfergus*, and that the said Committee consider of an established  
'Pay for the said Forces. That on the next Lord's Day all the Mi-  
'nisters in *London*, *Westminster*, and the late Lines of Communication,  
'shall give Thanks to God for this great Mercy, of surprizing the said  
'Garrisons, and taking the *Scots* Prisoners.

Friday, Sept. 29. 1648.

**A**N Ordinance was this day read, for settling upon the three Judges  
of the *Admiralty* the yearly Stipend of 500 l. apiece, to be paid  
to them out of the Receipt of the Customs of the Kingdom; A *Proviso*  
was offered to be added to the said Ordinance, viz. *Provided that the*  
*said Judges do not take any Moneys, of any Person or Persons whatsoever, up-*  
*on any Pretence whatsoever.* This *Proviso* was consented unto, and Or-  
dered to be added to the Ordinance.

The Lords agreed this day to the declaratory Vote, "That no-  
thing shall be binding betwixt KING and Parliament, till all be  
concluded upon the Propositions: They agreed to the Vote for ad-  
ding 120 l. more per mensen to Hospitals, for the better maintenance of  
the maimed Soldiers.

The House Ordered, "That Mr. *Ashburnham* should have liberty to  
return into this Kingdom, to prosecute his Composition at *Goldsmith's*-  
*Hall*, provided he compleat the same within two Months next after  
the Date of this Order.

Saturday, Sept. 30. 1648.

**T**HE House of Commons took up much time in Debate of an Or-  
dinance, for auditing the Sum of 100000 l. for and towards the  
Pay of the Arrears of several reduced Officers contained in three Lists,  
whose Accompts are audited and presented to the House; this Ordi-  
nance being large was read the first time, and ordered to be read the  
second time on *Thursday* Morning next.

The House was informed, That the Committee of *Haberdashers-Hall*  
going to sieze upon the Estate of the Earl of *Lauderdale*, who lately  
advanced with the *Scots* Enemies to invade this Nation, as a Delin-  
quent; a File of Musqueteers was set as a Guard, to oppose any that  
should come for that Purpose, by whom of the City is not yet known.

The House hereupon Ordered, "That the Committee of the *Militia*  
of *London* should be required forthwith to secure the said Guards,  
and to give an Account of this Business to the House with all  
speed.

A Report was made to the House, of the Lord Admiral's drawing  
out, to fall upon the revolted Ships, to whom he had the second time  
offered *Indemnity*: The Prince returned Answer, That if his Lordship  
pleased, he would give his Lordship the same Terms, if he would come  
in by a certain time.

A Mem-



A Member of the House this day informed the House, That himself and another Gentleman, coming yesterday out of the City, were affronted by three Gentlemen, who very well knew the said Member, calling him by his Name: Two of them drew their Swords, and fell on him, the Third had a Dagger to stab him, but by great Providence and Courage, he gave them a Repulse.

Colonel *Rainsborough*, it was also informed, was likewise set upon by three of the KING'S Party between *London* and *St. Albans*, he having a Captain in his Company; the Cavaliers seeing their Gallantry and Resolution, put Spurs to their Horses and rode for it, and being extraordinary well mounted over rid them. A Member of the House likewise acquainted the Committee of *Derby House*, and the *Speaker*, That there were certain of the KING'S Party, who had combined to massacre Fourscore of the Members of the House of Commons, who, as they said, opposed the Treaty in the House; and gave a Note of Four of their Names. A Captain of the Army was likewise killed in *London*, and a Major the last Week.

A Petition was presented to the House, in the Name of many Thousands of the County of *Oxon*, shewing their Approbation of the large Petition in the Name of many Thousands of the City of *London*, City of *Westminster*, and Parts adjacent, and the great Danger the Kingdom is in at this time; desiring that those that have ever adhered to them, and ventured their Lives and Fortunes in this great Cause, may not perish suddenly, while the Destroyers Cry *Peace, Peace*, but seek after Blood; and that they would return to their first Principles, and not fall from the good Work of God, that God's Wrath may be appeased, the Enemies of him and his People be subdued, their Friends reconciled, which will be like Life from Death, to this poor dying Nation, and so by this means a well-grounded Peace established. The House being upon other great Affairs, deferred the farther Debate hereof till another time.

From the Head-Quarters at *St. Albans*, by Letters *Septembor 29.* is thus certified; "There hath little of Concernment happened here since the last Post. His Excellency takes all the Care he can to satisfy the Country that undergoes the great Burthen of free Quarter, Complaints coming daily concerning the same; and that which adds to Affliction is, That the Soldiers are not paid, whereby to enable them to discharge their Quarters; some Regiments having not one Penny Pay these eighteen Weeks past, and none having had above one Months Pay in all that time, except the two Regiments which were in *Kent*; and the Soldiers begin to be much discontented, that the Fault should be imputed unto them, for not satisfying for what they have in Provisions, whenas they have been so ill paid; it is very much feared, if some speedy Course be not taken herein, neither the Country nor the Soldier will with Patience long undergo the same.

His Excellency had Letters out of *Scrtland*, where Lieutenant General *Cromwell* is with the Army, informing of the good Correspondency betwixt the Earl of *Argile's* Army and ours; and that *Monroe* was posselt of *Sterling-Bridge*, hoping thereby to increase his Army; but it's conceived, it will rather lessen their Number.

There pass'd some *Scots* Prisoners this way, going to be ship'd for beyond the Seas: Most of them Curse Duke *Hamilton*; some of them who escaped, when they came to beg, made as if they were dumb, making Signs for Bread, least their Language should discover them:

An. 1648.

A Member and another Gentleman affronted in the City.

Col. *Rainsborough* set upon by 3 of the King's Party.

A Member acquainted the Committee of *Derby-House*, that certain of the King's Party had combined, &c.

A Captain of the Army was killed in *London*. &c.

A Petition of Thousands from *Oxon*, &c.

His Excellency's great Care in satisfying the Country, &c.

The Shortness of the Soldiers Pay, &c.

This Letter to the Gen. about *Scotland*, much to the Effect as before.

The *Scotch* Prisoners passing this way to be ship'd, Curse *D. Hamilton*. &c.

But

Caroli I.

Two Letters  
came to the  
General, that  
two Cavaliers  
designed to stab  
him, &c.

‘ But being press’d upon, That they were *Scotchmen*, they began to speak  
‘ as fine *English* as they could, saying they were *Torkshire* Men; many  
‘ of them are gone to *London*, where they, with others escaped from  
‘ *Colchester*, and their Convoys, may be ready to join together and do  
‘ Mischief, if not timely looked to.

‘ Two Letters came this day to the General from good hands, That  
‘ there was a Design, that two Cavaliers should stab him, during his  
‘ Residence at *St. Albans*: Another from *France* came this Week to His  
‘ Excellency to the same Purpose; and the Party is in *England*, and upon  
‘ his Journey from *France*, that first discovered it.

Sept. 30. 1648.

CHAP.



## CHAP. XXXI.

Proceedings in Parliament from October 2. till  
November 1. 1648.

Monday, October 2.

**T**HIS day a Letter from his Majesty was brought to both Houses by Captain Titus: In this Letter his Majesty proposeth what he will consent unto in general of the Parliament's Propositions, and desires to come to London. In brief, concerning Religion his Majesty will consent, That the calling and sitting of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster be confirmed for three years by Act of Parliament, and confirms for three years the Directory, and the form of Church-Government, to be used for the Churches of England and Ireland, and Dominion of Wales; provided that his Majesty, and those of his Judgment, or any other who cannot in Conscience submit thereunto, be not in the mean time obliged to comply with the same; and that a free Consultation and Debate be had with the Assembly of Divines at Westminster in the mean time, twenty of his Majesty's nomination being added to them, whereby it may be determined by his Majesty, and his two Houses of Parliament, how the said Church-Government and form of publick Worship after the said time, and how Religion may be settled, and the Articles determined, and care taken for the ease of tender Consciences. Concerning the Bishops Lands and Revenue, his Majesty will consent to an Act or Acts of Parliament, whereby Legal Estates for Lives, or for Years not exceeding 99, shall be made for those Lands towards the satisfaction of the Purchasers, and to others to whom they are engaged, whereby they may receive satisfaction; or his Majesty will some other way provide for their further satisfaction: provided that the Propriety and Inheritance of those Lands may still remain to the Church, and the rest that shall be reserved to be for their maintenance. His Majesty will give his Royal Assent for the better Observation of the Lord's Day, for suppressing of Innovations in Churches and Chappels in and about the Worship of God, and for the better advancing of the preaching of God's Holy Word in all parts of this Kingdom; and to an Act against enjoying Pluralities of Benefices by spiritual Persons, and Nonresidency; for regulating and reforming both Universities, and the Colleges of Westminster, Winchester, and Eaton; for the better Discovery and speedy Conviction of Popish Recusants, for the Education of the Children of Papists by Protestants in the Protestant Religion, for levying Penalties against Papists: To an Act to prevent the Practises of Papists against the State, and for putting the Laws in execution, and for a stricter Course to prevent hearing and saying of Mass; but as to the Covenant, his Majesty is not yet therein satisfied that he can sign or swear it, or consent to impose it on the Consciences of others; nor doth conceive it proper or useful at this time to be insisted on. Touching the Militia, his Majesty will consent to an Act of Parliament, to be in the Parliaments hands for ten years.

Touching Ireland, after advice with his two Houses, he will leave it to their determination, and give his consent accordingly, as is herein hereafter expressed. Touching publick Debts, his Majesty will give his consent to such an Act, or raising of Monys by general and equal Taxations. And lastly, proposeth, that he may have liberty forthwith to come to Westminster, and be restored to a condition of Freedom and Safety, a thing which he shall never deny to any of his Subjects, and to the possession of his Lands and Revenues; and that an Act of Oblivion and Indemnity may pass, to extend to all Persons, for all matters relating to the late unhappy Differences, which being agreed by his two Houses of Parliament, his Majesty will be ready to make these his Concessions binding, by giving them the force of Laws by his Royal Assent.

*His Majesty's Letter to both Houses by Capt. Titus, what he will propose to in general of the Parliaments Propositions, That the Assembly of Divines may sit for three years, with the use of the Directory, that Debate be had how to settle Church-Government.*



An. 1648.

His Majesty's  
Message disliked  
by the Com-  
mons.

Thanks return-  
ed to the Com-  
missioners,  
requiring them  
to proceed, &c.

Col. Monks  
Letter about  
Belfast and Ca-  
rickfergus.

Monro voted  
Prisoner to the  
Tower.

Letters of tak-  
ing Anglesey by  
Storm.

Cromwell's  
Letter declar-  
ing his Army's  
nigh approach  
to Edinburgh,  
and blocking up  
Berwick.

Marquiss Ar-  
gile, &c. come  
as Commission-  
ers from the  
Honest Party  
to the Lieute-  
nant General's  
Quarters at  
the Ld Mord-  
ington's  
House.

Argile brought  
the Governour  
to Capitulation.

Articles of  
Agreement to  
be drawn up by  
both Armies un-  
der Argile and  
Lanerick.

The Commons upon Debate of his Majesty's Message voted the same unsatisfactory, and that a Letter shou'd be sent to their Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight*, to acquaint them that the Houses did well approve of their Proceedings, and did give them hearty thanks for their great care and pains in the managing of this important and weighty Business, requiring them still to proceed according to their Instructions. Letters came from Col. *Monk* himself in further confirmation of the great Mercy of surprising *Belfast* and *Carickfergus*, and taking Major General *Monro* and his Forces Prisoners.

The House voted young Major General *Monro* to be committed Prisoner to the Tower, for joyning with the Enemy in *Scotland*, and for perfidiously breaking the Trust reposed in him. Letters came of taking the Isle of *Anglesey* by storm, Col. *Mitton* having landed Men in several places in the Island, which no sooner bodied, but became Possessors of it without any considerable loss: 300 were taken and slain, the Lord *Byron* fled into *Ireland*, Lord *Buckley* elsewhere. Letters from *Bristol* speak of a sad loss, of a Merchant Ship that was sunk by two Irish men of War, richly fraught, and had much Gold in her.

From Lieutenant General *Cromwell's* Quarters now in *Scotland*, and by Letters come to this purpose: We have now drawn the most considerable part of our Army into *Scotland*, the Van Quarters this night within ten Miles of *Edinburgh*; there is part of the Army left behind to block up *Berwick*, two Regiments of Foot, and the Lieutenant General's Regiment of Horse block it up on the English side, we have others that keep strong Guards on *Scotland* side: The Lieutenant General, and the Commanders and Officers, express very great tenderness to this Kingdom.

Friday last the 22d of September, the Marquiss of *Argyle*, the Lord *Elcoe*, Sir *John Scot*, and others, came as Commissioners from the honest Party in *Scotland*, to the Lord of *Mordington's* House at *Mordington*, to the Lieutenant General's Quarters, two Miles from *Berwick* within *Scotland*.

That Night the Marquiss of *Argyle* sent in a Trumpet to *Berwick*, for a safe Conduct for the Lord *Elcoe*, and the rest of the Commissioners; which being granted by the Governor, they were conducted in the next Morning: little or nothing could be done by them to the gaining of the Town.

The Lord's Day *Argyle* sent in to desire the Governour himself to come forth, which he accordingly did: after much debate he was brought to this, To desire to send two Gentlemen to *Lanerick* and *Monro*, to know their pleasure concerning the surrender of that Garison. Monday Morning the Gentlemen went, having the Lieutenant General's Pass, and a Letter from the Lord Marquiss: we fell to our Business in order to our taking the Town, and the Lord's Day at night Colonel *Pride* possessed himself of *Tweed-mouth*, and the Bridg foot at the English side, and the next night he blew up the House of Guard which they had built upon the Bridg: we were then very near them by the Scottish side, having driven away many of their Sheep from under the Wall. Monday in the Morning there came an Express from General *Leven*, and Lieutenant General *David Lesley*, certifying the Lord Marquiss, that they were very like to agree upon the old Treaty, which was to hold no longer than that night: The Conditions were these;

1. That



1. That both the Armies, that under the Lord Marquiss *Argyle*, and that under *Lanerick*, with all the Forces in any of the Garisons in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, together with *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, be disbanded.

2. That the securing and settling Religion at home, and promoting the Work of Reformation abroad both in *England* and *Ireland*, be referred to the general Assembly, or their Commissioners; and that all Questions, and Civil Differences whatsoever, be referred to the Determination of a Parliament speedily to be called.

3. That to prevent the ruin of Religion and breach with *England*, no Party that were in the late Engagement against *England*, may be of the new Parliament, or General Assembly.

From *Cockermouth* briefly thus: It hath been a long time besieged by 500 Countrymen; the Lieutenant General ordered the *Lancashire* Forces under Col. *Ashton*, with Col. *Brigs*, Col. *Hacker*, and Col. *White's* Regiments of Horse, from *Pontefract*, to march up to their Relief: They might, it's believed, have been there three Weeks ago, but are not yet come up. The honest Governour Lieutenant *Bird* holds out gallantly, he hath a Fornights Provision yet.

The Enemy had mined very near the Wall; he sallied out, killed and took them all that were at work, and brought away their Tools, and burnt the Barn that sheltered them; he can hold out one part of the Castle, though they should take the other, but we hope will be relieved suddenly, for that there are Forces upon their march towards them. The Marquiss of *Argile* took a Ship with 10000 Arms that came from *Denmark*, intended for Duke *Hamilton*; they came to *Leith*, where they were seized upon. There are about eighty Officers armed that ran away from *Hamilton*, now lurking about *Cheviot Hills*; we have sent 120 Horse, and 40 Dragoons towards them, which we hope will be able to give a good account of that Business. Believe it, the Godly Party in *Scotland* seem to be very sensible of the benefit they have lately reaped by the Victory God gave to our Army, and say they hope never to forget those Instruments which the Lord chose to work their Deliverance, and check themselves for the hard Thoughts they formerly had of this Army.

And 'tis very observable, that this Army which the honest Party in *Scotland* looked upon as a Bundle of Sectaries, not fit to be continued, and did many ways unjustly reproach, should now under God be the only Authors of their Deliverance, some of the most eminent and honourable in *Scotland* having ingenuously confessed their Error and Rashness in charging the Army last year with Rebellion unjustly, seeing now there is a necessity put upon them to tread in that very path: nay, they acted now against a clearer Authority, where was the Concurrence of the three States, King, Lords, and Commons.

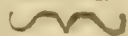
The Interest of the Godly People in *Scotland*, as to the Civil, was once different from that of the Godly People in *England*, or at least acted as if it had bin different; but now the Lord hath bin pleased so to order the Affairs of that Kingdom, as that the Interest of the Godly People there, is become the same with ours in *England*, and they and we must act upon the same Grounds and Principles; and we are persuaded that so much of their Power as the Princes of the earth have lent to the support of that Man of Sin, God hath and will suddenly utterly break and destroy.

Mordington in Scotland, Sept. 27. 1648.

[ 8 A 2 ]

Tuesday,

Caroli I.



That civil Differences be referred to the Parliament.

That no Party against England be of the New Parliament.

Cockermouth besieged by 500 Countrymen, yet Lieutenant Bird Governor holds out gallantly.

Hopes of a sudden Relief for the Castle.

Argile took a Ship with 10000 Arms from Denmark bound for Leith.



Ann. 1648.

Tuesday, October 3. 1648.

An Ordinance  
for the Militia  
carried in  
the Affirma-  
tive, desiring  
the Lords  
Concurrence.

THE House according to former order considered of the great business of settling the Militia of the Kingdom, and spent all the day in debate of that business only: The Question was put for the passing of it, and it was carried in the Affirmative, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Wednesday, October 4. 1648.

The General's  
Letter to the  
House, that  
the Soldiers  
may be enabled  
to pay their  
Quarters.

A Letter this day came from his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, acquainting the House, that he had received many Complaints from several Persons, and particular Counties, of the insupportable Burden they lye under, by reason of his Soldiers taking of free Quarter upon them, tho they pay their Assessments, and are known to have been always well affected to the Parliament; desiring that a speedy course may be taken for Payment of the Army, that thereby his Souldiers may be enabled to pay their Quarters, and the People may not be oppressed by Free Quarter any more.

Ordered that  
some Members  
go to the General  
at St. Albans,  
to congratulate  
his good Success.

The House this day ordered, that certain Members of that House should go down to St. Albans to his Excellency, and take notice of his very good Service to this Kingdom this Summer, and to congratulate his good success in all the said Services, and to return him the thanks of this House for his valiant and good Conduct of the Army under his Command; and to acquaint him what the House hath done upon his Letter, for bringing in Monies for the Army, that so they may be able to pay for their Quarters, and not lose the affections of the People, by taking free quarter of them.

Message sent to  
the Lords, to  
pass the Ordinance  
for collecting of  
Monies.

The House then appointed four Members to go down, to congratulate his Excellency accordingly; they further ordered, that a Message should be forthwith sent to the Lords, to desire their Lordships to pass the Ordinance for collecting Monies for the payment of the Army, and for the continuing of them for six Months longer, which hath remained many days in their House, and no answer given thereunto; to acquaint their Lordships with the great oppression to the Subject by reason of free Quarter, which must of necessity be taken unless their Lordships pass the said Ordinance.

The General  
desired not to  
quarter the  
Army on those  
that have paid  
Assessments.

Their Lordships return'd answer, That they would take it into speedy consideration, and send answer by Messengers of their own.

They likewise ordered, that his Excellency should be desired so to quarter the Army under his Command, as may be least burdenson to the several Counties of the Kingdom; especially to such as have paid their Assessments: Relation still to be had to their own, and the Kingdoms safety and service.

They likewise ordered, that the business of the Army should be further considered of on Saturday next, and that then the Committee of the Army should report the Names of such Citizens and others as have not paid their Assessments, to the end that some speedy course may be taken against them.

Letters from  
the North,  
all Parties  
are agreed in  
Scotland.

This day came further from the North, that all things are agreed in Scotland between the Parties. All are to lay down Arms; Berwick to be delivered to the Lieutenant General, and Carlisle the 1st of October: A Parliament is to be called, and none that were in the Engagement against England to be of it.

500 l. ordered  
to Colonel  
Mcnk.

The Lords this day concurred with the Commons in the 500 l. to be given to Colonel Monke, and making him Governor of Carickfergus; also 200 l. for Capt. Brough who brought M. G. Monro to London.

Order'd that  
Commissioners  
of great Seal  
bring a List of  
Names of  
Judges.

They agreed, that the Lord Inchequin's Son be sent into Ireland with Lieut. Colonel Bircher, and to be exchange'd for the English Officers, and others detained Prisoners by his Father. They agree that 1000 l. be paid out of the first three Months Assessments, for Coals for the Poor of London and Southwark, according to a Grant of King James.

The Commons ordered, that the Commissioners of the Great Seal do bring in a List of Names for Judges, to fill all the Benches, and it was referred to the Committee at Derby-house to consider of the Supernumerary Souldiers in the several Counties.

Thursday,



Thursday, October 5. 1648.

THE House this day according to former order, considered of the Business of the Navy in relation to a Winter Guard.

The House ordered that there should be a Winter Guard prepared with all speed, for security of the Kingdom.

That 2785 Men shall be the number that shall be appointed to man the said Guard.

They likewise ordered, that the Committee of the Navy should be required and authorized to provide Victuals for the next Summers Fleet, according to the proportion of the number of men now voted.

And because there may be expedition used herein, the House ordered the Sum of 50000*l.* should be charged upon the receipts of Goldsmiths Hall for the Service of the Navy, for managing and victualling the said Ships with all speed.

They likewise ordered in relation to this Business, that all the new Delinquents in *North-Wales* that were in this last Rebellion, their Compositions shall go towards the Supply of the Navy; and that an Ordinance be brought in for laying Sequestrations on their Estates, and for admitting them to Composition.

The House ordered that the Committee of Haberdashers-Hall should report to the House the obstructions of their Receipts, and what Monies remain in their hands, and to propound Remedies for taking away all Obstructions.

They likewise ordered, that the Committee of the Navy should treat with the Company of Merchants Adventurers, concerning the Loan of 20000*l.* for the present Service of the Navy, and for securing the Trade of Navigation.

*The House ordered that 2785 Men be the number appointed for a Winter Guard of the Navy.*

*That New Delinquents in North-Wales, their Compositions go to supply the Navy.*

Friday, October 6. 1648.

THE House this day, according to former order, considered of the Letter from the Lord *Goring* and the Lord *Capel*, acquainting the House, that they had seen and taken special notice of an Order of that House for the impeaching them of High Treason, for things done in relation to this last War; that that House could not be sensible of the Quarter that was given to them upon the surrender of *Colchester*, and of the Letter of his Excellency to the House, to acquaint them that his Excellency had assured the rest of Quarter, after some were shot.

The House had much debate about this business, and ordered, that the Lord General should be desired to give his explanation of that part of his Letter of the 29th of September 1648. that concerning the Quarter given to the Lord *Goring*, and the Lord *Capel*; and leaving them to the further Justice and Mercy of Parliament, and that a Letter be writ to the Lord General to this purpose.

*The House considered the Ld Goring and Ld Capel's Letter, which took notice of the Impeachment of them of High Treason.*

Saturday, October 7. 1648.

THE House of Commons this day, according to former order, heard the Report of the Committee of the Army in relation to the Arrears belonging thereunto, which amounts in all to the Sum of three hundred fourteen thousand three hundred and one pounds and five pence, whereof near 50000*l.* is due from the City.

The House hereupon ordered, that several Collectors of the Arrears of the Army, who have not brought in their Mony according to several Orders of that Committee, should be taken into Custody.

The House likewise ordered that the Members of Parliament, that serve for every particular County in the Kingdom, should be required to sign several Letters to the Committees of their Counties, to quicken them to bring in their Arrears

*The House heard the Report of the Committee of the Army, in relation to the Arrears.*

Ann. 1648.



Cromwel's  
Letter about  
delivering  
up Berwick  
and Carlisle.

Arrears of the Army according to former order, and the said Members give the House an account thereof from time to time, to the Committee of the Army.

The Committee at *Derby-house* was ordered to report the Business of the Supernumeraries in the several Counties on *Wednesday* morning next.

A Letter this day came from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* dated 5 *October* instant at *Berwick*, acquainting the House, That he had *Berwick* already delivered up to him; and that he had sent Colonel *Bright* to *Carlisle* to take possession of that County, which likewise was to be surrendered to him, and is doubtless before the Houses receipt of his, upon the same Articles with *Berwick*; a Copy whereof he had likewise inclos'd, that he had put in a Regiment of Foot into *Berwick*, and intended likewise to have a Regiment of Horse lye in and near it.

The House of Commons approved of what the Lieutenant General had done in relation to this business.

They further ordered that the Committee of the Army should take special care, and they were required to pay the Forces of *Berwick* and *Carlisle* equal with the rest of the Forces of the Kingdom.

Mr. *Allen*, who brought these Letters from the Lieutenant General, was ordered to have 100 *l.* given him for his great Pains, and for defraying his extraordinary Charges in this long Journey with these Letters; and that this Money be charged upon the Compositions of the new Delinquents in the *North*.

From the Isle of *Wight*, came Letters to this purpose;

Letters from  
the Isle of  
*Wight* speak  
of settling Re-  
ligion; his  
Majesty's Rea-  
sons not to take  
away Bishops  
and their Go-  
vernment.

The Treaty goes on, and the great Business insisted on is, the Proposition for settling Religion, which is like to take up some time. His Majesty gave in a Paper to the Commissioners, of the Reasons wherefore he could not condescend to take away Bishops, and the Government by Bishops, which he conceived to be of Apostolical Institution, and alledged several Scriptures to that purpose; he also propounded some Queries concerning Presbyterial Government, wherein he desired to be satisfied: this was referred to the Ministers that went along with the Commissioners, viz. Mr. *Marshall*, Mr. *Vines*, Mr. *Caryll*, and Mr. *Seyman*, who drew up an Answer to satisfy his Majesty in the things desired. The Papers in relation to this Business are too large to be inserted, but will for better satisfaction be printed by themselves. The Treaty hereupon hath held all this Week, and nothing yet concluded on; yet most are of opinion his Majesty will assent, and this Proposition being over, there is less doubt the other in course will be agreed on.

October 7.  
1648.

Monday, October 9. 1648.

An Ordinance  
for advance of  
100000 *l.* for  
paying of re-  
duced Officers

AN Ordinance was this day reported to the House from the Committee to whom it was formerly committed, for the advance of the Sum of 100000 *l.* for Payment of the reduced Officers and Souldiers contained in several Lists remaining in the House of Commons: the House was divided, whether the new Sequestrations in the County of *Essex* should be exempted from being part of the Monies assigned for this purpose; and it was carried in the Negative.

and Souldiers.  
The House or-  
dered a Decla-  
ration, to for-  
bid Officers  
and Souldiers  
coming up.

The House was informed that most of the reduced Officers and Souldiers of the Kingdom were coming up to *London* from the several Counties thereof, under pretence of receiving their Arrears. The House ordered that a Declaration should be drawn against to morrow morning, to inform them that the House is now upon passing the Ordinance for satisfaction of the Arrears of the Souldiery of the Kingdom, and that their coming up will much impede and obstruct both their own and other great Businesses of the Kingdom, which are now under consideration of the House, and therefore to require them to forbear coming up, either upon that or any other pretence whatsoever.

An Ordinance  
for advance of  
23000 *l.* for  
paying of re-  
duced Officers.

An Ordinance was read for the advance of the Sum of 23000 *l.* for payment of certain reduced Officers, under the Command of the late Lord *Fairfax*



*fax* in part of their Arrears, their Names being inserted in a List depending in the House of Commons. This Ordinance was assented unto, and ordered to be transmitted to the House of Peers.

The House was informed that Colonel *Butler*, who had the benefit of the Articles of *Pembroke*, to absent himself two Years out of this Nation, who accordingly had done so, now desired to be admitted to Composition. The House ordered, that he should be admitted to Composition at a third, and should perfect his Composition in ten weeks next after the debate of the Order.

The House was divided, whether Sir *Thomas Peyton* should be admitted to his Composition, he being a Prisoner at *Windsor* Castle; the House was divided, and resolved in the Negative.

The Lords this day called their House, and there sat seventeen Lords; The Earl of *Denbigh* Speaker, Earl of *Kent*, Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Rutland*, Earl of *Mulgrave*, Earl of *Nottingham*, Earl of *Suffolk*, Viscount *Hereford*, Lord *Berkly*, Lord *North*, Lord *Howard*, Lord *Gray of Wark*, Lord *Hunsdon*, Lord *Wharton*, Lord *Bruce*, Lord *May*, and Lord *Dacres*. Lords absent with the King at the Treaty, Earl of *Northumberland*, Earl of *Pembroke*, Earl of *Salisbury*, Earl of *Middlesex*, Viscount *Say and Seal*; the Earl of *Warwick*, Lord Admiral, at Sea with the Navy: other Lords excused for their absence, as the Earl of *Oxford*, their Lordships being informed he was coming up on summons; Earl of *Manchester*, Earl of *Stamford*, and Lord *Mountague* not well, Lord *Roberts*, and other Lords absence was excused.

Their Lordships had the great Ordinance for the Militia of the Kingdom read the second time, and ordered it to be debated in parts by a grand Committee of the whole House.

Letters this day from the Isle of *Wight*, concerning the Treaty give to understand they are not yet past the Proposition concerning the Church, in which much hath been said: his Majesty desired to speak with the Ministers sent by Parliament, for satisfaction of his Conscience, which they promise to their utmost, and Meetings were, but the Ministers Debates first declared to be extrajudicial: his Majesty said, he had been bred and instructed in the way he stands for, and that by his Father, the wisest King, and best in the World; therefore could not easily yield, nor must it be wondred if he did not. The Ministers answer for his satisfaction, the course was held, and desired he would declare his Scruples; he said he had yielded far, having denied nothing but the sale of Bishops Lands, and desired them to speak whether his Answer was not good to the Commissioners to that part, offering a Copy to Mr. *Marshall*; but he refused it, as not having power: his Majesty declared his three Scruples mentioned in the last, which the Commissioners desired to see before the Ministers had them; the last, which was the Coronation Oath, because depending upon the Law, was judged improper for them to resolve; the other two Mr. *Marshall* received, and desired to withdraw, the King consented; after they returned, Mr. *Marshall*, Mr. *Vines*, Mr. *Seaman* spake, his Majesty desired it in writing, which they were willing to, if the Commissioners thought fit: the Commissioners treated about the Oath at Coronation, and the Ministers were on *Tuesday* to bring in their Answer, which was done, the King's Bishops, and other Clergy, and the Ministers of Parliament being present; Mr. *Vines* read it: his Majesty desired it, promising to prepare an answer. As to the sale of Bishops Lands as Sacrilege, The Commissioners told his Majesty, that things lay so much in the Laws of the Land, that the Ministers could not judge of it: at last his Majesty appeared inclinable, but said that if they were alienated, then they did evert to the Crown. *Thursday*, there was debate about the Directory, and the taking

Caroli I.

The House ordered Col. Butler to be admitted to Composition.

But not Sir Thomas Peyton.

Letters from the Isle of Wight.

His Majesty desires to know whether his Answer was not good to the Commissioners.

The Commissioners treated about the Coronation Oath.

A Debate was about the Directory.



An. 1648.

king away the Liturgy, but nothing done: the King in this Debate asked what fault they found in the Common-prayer-book; to this was replied, that the Liturgy was taken out of the Mass-Book, only spoiled in the Translation, and that his Majesties Father King James had so confessed it to be: his Majesty said, if it were good in it self, that did not make it ill: the King had since made offer of a limited Episcopacy.

A Letter was this day read in the House from Lieutenant General Cromwel out of Scotland, the most material part we will give you, as followeth;

Cromwel's  
Letter declar-  
ing the Posses-  
sion of Ber-  
wick.

**U**PON Friday September 29. came an Order from the Earl of Lanerick, and divers other Lords of his Party, requiring the Governour of Berwick to march out of the Town, which accordingly he did on Saturday Sept. 30 at which time I entred, having placed a Garison there for your use. The Governour would fain have capitulated for the English, but we having this advantage upon him, would not hear of it; so that they are submitted to your Mercy, and are under the Consideration of Sir Arthur H. Slraig, who I believe, will give you a good account of them, and who hath already turned out the malignant Mayor, and put an honest Man in his room. I have also received an Order for Carlisle, and have sent Colonel Bright with Horse and Foot to receive it; Sir Andrew Car, and Col. Scot being gone with him to require an Observance of the Order, there having been a Treaty and an Agreement betwixt the two Parties in Arms in Scotland, to disband all Forces, except 1500 Horse and Foot under the Earl of Leven, which are to be kept up to see all remaining Forces disbanded: And having some other things to desire from the Committee of Estates at Edinburgh for your Service, I am my self going thitherward this Day, and so soon as I shall be able to give you a further account thereof, I shall do it: In the mean time I make it my desire that the Garison of Berwick, into which I have placed a Regiment of Foot, and shall be attended also by a Regiment of Horse, may be provided for; and that Sir Arthur Haslerig may receive Commands to supply it with Guns and Ammunition from New Castle, and be otherwise enabled by you to furnish this Garison with all other Necessaries according as a place of that importance will require; desiring that these Mercies may beget Trust and Thankfulness to God the only Author of them, and an Improvement of them to his Glory and the good of this poor Kingdom, I rest,

Berwick,  
Octob. 2.  
1648.

Your most humble Servant,

O. Cromwell.

The Articles whereupon the two Scottish Armies are agreed, are as followeth;

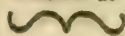
The Articles  
whereupon the  
2 Scottish Ar-  
mies are a-  
greed.

**I.** **I**T is agreed, That for easing the Burdens of the Kingdom, and to prevent Famine and Desolation, all the Forces under the respective Commands of the Earl of Crawford, Earl of Lanerick, George Monro, all Forces having Commission from any of the Committee of Estates that were for the Engagement, and all other whom they can stop or let, whether in the Field or in the Garisons of Berwick or Carlisle, and all other Garisons within this Kingdom on this side of Taye, be disbanded betwixt this and the first of October next, and that none of them be seen after the said day in Troops, Companies, or Regiments; and that all the Forces of their Adherents, whether in Field or Garison by North Taye, and the high Lands and Isles, be disbanded betwixt this



this and the tenth of *October* next, and that none of them be seen in Troops, Companies, or Regiments.

Caroli I.



II. That all Forces under the Command of his Excellency the Earl of *Leven*, and Lieutenant General *David Lasbly*, also be disbanded between this and the first of *October* next, except the number of 1000 Foot, and 500 Horse, which are to be kept until the disbanding of the Forces by *North Tye*, and the high Lands, and Isles; and that the said 1000 Foot and 500 Horse shall be disbanded betwixt this and the said tenth of *October*, and that mutual Pledges be given for that effect.

III. That the securing and settling of Religion at home, and promoting of the Work of Reformation abroad in *England* and *Ireland*, be referred to the determination of the General Assembly, or their Commissioners, and all Civil Questions be referred to the Determination of Parliament to sit down before the 20th of *January* next.

IV. That to prevent the imminent danger to Religion, and quarrel with our Neighbour Nation, in the mean time, until the meeting of the Parliament, that all such as have been employed in publick Place or Trust, and have been accessary in the last unlawful Engagement, shall forbear the exercise of their places, and not come to the Committee of Estates, to the end the Committee of Estates may only consist of such Members as protested in Parliament against the late Engagement; and in case any of the said Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Crawford*, Earl of *Lanerick*, *George Monro*, and their Adherents, or any other Forces under their Command, shall continue in Arms, and not disband at the Days appointed, that then the said Committee of Estates, constituted as aforesaid, shall continue and raise Forces to suppress the same.

V. That these things being agreed unto, and the Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Crawford*, Earl of *Lanerick*, *George Monro*, and their Adherents, now at *Sterling*, being disbanded, to the end it may appear we are only seeking the publick good, and not the ruin of any particular Persons or their Estates, as have been misreported, we the Committee of Estates, constituted as is before expressed, do hereby declare our selves, and all that adhere unto us, that we shall neither challenge, nor invite any others to challenge any who have been accessary to the late Engagement and Service, to take away their Lives or Estates, Titles of Honour, or the freedom of their Persons; provided always that no others shall have the benefit of the Treaty, but those who being on this side *Tye*, shall betwixt this and the first of *October* next; and those by *North Tye* shall betwixt this and the tenth of *October* next, declare under their Hands Writing to the Lord Chancellor, or President of the Committee of Estates now at *Edinburgh*, that they accept of and submit to this present Agreement. It is further agreed that all Persons taken in this War since the second of *August* on the other side, be presently released.

An. 1648.



It's worth inserting a Letter from the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, by command of the Committee of Estates, to the Lieutenant General, as followeth.

S I R,

A Letter of the  
Ld Chancellor  
to the Lieute-  
nant General,  
applauding the  
Civility he  
sheweth to the  
Kingdom.

**W**E have received your Letter of the 21st Instant from Norham, wherein you were pleased to acquaint us with your care to prevent for the future the Disorder of some Soldiers that came from England into this Kingdom without your Order, the Resolutions you have taken for the orderly entertainment of the remaining Forces which are of your old Regiments, for which and the many Civilities and Respects you have shewed to this Kingdom, we do return you very hearty thanks. We have now agreed upon some Articles with those Forces at Sterling, which our Commissioners are appointed to communicate unto you. It hath been our chief study therein carefully to avoid every thing which might import an accession to the guilt of the late Engagement; and to avoid every thing which might give any ground of Jealousy to the Kingdom of England, Orders are given for disbanding all the Scottish Forces in the Garisons of Berwick and Carlisle, and delivering the Town for the use of the Parliament of England, as you will be acquainted by our Commissioners. As we have reason to acknowledg the great Mercy of God in the many seasonable Deliverances of both Kingdoms, so we are sensible of the advantage that hath come unto us by the near distance of your Forces at this time, when the common Enemy was ready to have multiplied the Troubles of both Kingdoms, whereof we shall always study to be mindful, and to contribute our utmost endeavours upon all occasions, for the preservation of the Union, and continuing a happy Correspondence between the Kingdoms: In which firm Resolution we rest,

S I R,

EDINBURGH,  
Sept. 28. 1648.

Your humble Servant,

Louden, Cr.

For the Honourable Lieutenant General  
Oliver Cromwel, Commander in Chief  
of the Forces of the Parliament of  
England, upon the Borders.

Tuesday, October 10. 1648.

A Petition  
from the  
Mayor, &c. of  
Newcastle.

A Petition was this day presented to the House, signed by the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffs, Common Council-men, and other well-affected in the Town of *New-Castle upon Tyne*, desiring that the House would be pleased, before this Treaty be ended, to execute impartial and speedy Justice upon the greatest Offenders and Incendiaries of the Kingdom, the Fomentors of and Actors in the first and second War, till which they cannot expect any Blessing upon this Treaty; and in so doing, they cannot want the assistance of God and Man.

A Petition  
from the Gen-  
tlemen, Mini-  
sters, &c. in  
the County and  
City of York.

Another Petition was presented to the House, in the name of the Gentlemen, Ministers, Freeholders, and other Inhabitants in the County and City of *York*, of the County and Town of *Kings-ton upon Hull*, well-affected to the Safety of the Kingdom, and the Honour of the Parliament, taking notice with admiration the dissipating of the desperate Designs, and defeating the numerous Forces raised this Summer by the subtle and malicious Enemy, which Design was long in hatching before it broke forth: That notwithstanding all Advantages and Opportunities that God hath given into their hands, by defeating all the Enemies of the Kingdom; yet they nor any of them improved by executing of Justice upon Offenders, especially upon such as have polluted the Land with Blood, his Majesty having confest himself and his Party to be guilty thereof. They humbly desired, That there may not be a Forfeiture made of all these great Experiences of God's Mercies in destroying these treacherous and implacable Enemies, but that according to the Declaration of Par-

liament,



liament, their Protestation and solemn Covenant, exemplary Justice may be executed upon them, without partiality or delay; and that their Estates may go towards discharging the Arrears of the Souldiers, and other publick debts; that God may be glorified, and the Land cleansed from Blood.

Another Petition to the same purpose was presented from another County, but the House laid them all aside, and did nothing upon them.

Wednesday, October 11. 1648.

**A**N Ordinance was read, for the Advance of the Sum of 5000 *l.* for Payment of the Horse Guards that daily attended the Houses, out of the Fines of certain Delinquents. This Ordinance was assented unto, and ordered to be transmitted to the House of Peers.

The Answer of the Merchants Adventurers, to the Proposition of the House, for the advance of 20000 *l.* for the service of the Navy, was this day reported to the House; the House had some debate thereof, and voted the same unsatisfactory.

The House further ordered in relation to the Navy, that the Earl of Arundel's Fine, who is admitted to his Composition, should be employed to the use of the Navy, and that the Committee at Goldsmiths-hall do make Payment thereof accordingly.

The House was informed, that the Fleet with the Lord Admiral were in much want of Provisions; The House ordered that the Committee of the Navy should take care for providing a Months Provision for them.

The House of Peers this day put off the Debate of the King's Message till Friday morning next.

A Letter this day came from the Parliaments Commissioners in the Isle of Wight; that his Majesty had consented for the settling the Militia by Sea and Land in the Parliaments hands for 20 Years, as desired in the Propositions; but as to Religion, had given in his further reply for a regulated Episcopacy; or in brief, his Majesty thus offers.

1<sup>st</sup>. As to the abolishing of Bishops, &c. his Majesty saith, As to the former he will consent to confirm for 3 Years by Act of Parliament the Form of Church Government, and Directory for Worship presented to him, but he is not satisfied in his Conscience, or can be content to the utter abolishing of Episcopacy; the substance whereof he conceives to consist in the Power of Ordination and Jurisdiction, as they were exercised by the Apostles themselves and others, by authority derived from them, superior to Presbyters and Deacons in the primitive times: his Majesty's Resolution being to comply with his two Houses for the alteration and regulating of his present Hierarchy and Government, so as Episcopacy reduced to the Primitive Usage may be settled and continued in this Church; and if his two Houses should so advise, his Majesty will be content to lessen the Extent, and multiply the number of the Diocesses.

2<sup>dly</sup>. As to the exception, that his Majesty has not expressed his consent for settling of Bishops Lands upon Trustees, and for the sale of those Lands: 'tis true he hath not to alienate the Inheritance of those Lands, and herein he believes he hath concurrent opinions of many Divines, that in other points differ much among themselves: but his former Answer containing a large offer of satisfaction to all those that have purchased or disbursed Monies upon those Lands, he hopes that Answer, to which he now refers, will be satisfactory to his two Houses.

3<sup>dly</sup>. For the calling and sitting of the Assembly of Divines, his Majesty will assent as is desired.

4<sup>thly</sup>. His Majesty will confirm the publick use of the Directory in all Churches and Chappels, as is desired in the Proposition, and will consent to the repeal of so much of all Statutes, as only concern the Books of Common-Prayer, and also the taking the same a-

Caroli I.

Another Petition to the same effect.

An Ordinance assented to for paying 5000 *l.* to the Horse Guard.

The Answer of the Merchants Adventurers, for advance of 20000 *l.*

The Earl of Arundel's Composition to be employed for the use of the Navy.

The Committee of the Navy to take care for a Months Provision.

The Debate of the King's Message put off the Lds.

Ann. 1641.

may out of all Churches and Chappels, provided that the use thereof may be continued in his Majesty's Chappel for himself and his Household: And that the same be confirmed by Act of Parliament for three Years, provided only that a Consultation in the mean time be had with the Assembly of Divines in such a manner, and for the Purposes as are in his former Answer expressed.

Touching the Articles of Religion, his Majesty professes he hath not had time since they were delivered unto him, to look into them with that Deliberation which is requisite before he bind up himself and his Subjects in matter of Faith and Doctrine, and therefore desires that part of the Proposition may be respited by his two Houses. His Majesty will consent to an Act for better observation of the Lord's-Day: as also to prevent the saying of Mass.

And lastly, concerning the Covenant, and the Ordinance concerning the same, his Majesty's Answer being, That he was not yet satisfied to take it or impose it on others, he conceives his two Houses will not insist upon it at this time, and the rather, because the ends thereof will be obtained by the Agreement, if happily concluded, which God grant. These are the chief Heads of his Majesty's Message.

The House had some debate hereupon; and the Question was put, whether this Paper of his Majesty's concerning Religion, were satisfactory or not, and the House voted it in the Negative.

The House order'd that a Letter should be writ to the Commissioners in the Isle of Wight, to require them to proceed in the Treaty, according to their Instructions; and that they should not, till this Proposition concerning the Church were signed, proceed to the Debate of any other new: And that in this Letter notice should be taken of the extraordinary Service of the Commissioners, in their wise managing of this Treaty.

Thursday, October 12. 1648.

The House ordered, for filling the Courts of Westminster-Hall with Judges, that there should be a new call of Serjeants.

THE House this day, according to former Order, considered of filling the Courts at Westminster-hall with Judges; and in confirmation of the Report from the Commissioners of the great Seal, to whom it was ordered to consider of this business, the House ordered, that there should be a new call of Serjeants, and voted,

Out of Grays-Inn, there should be made Serjeants at Law, Sir Thomas Widdrington, Sir Thomas Beddingfield, Mr. Keble, Mr. Thorpe and Mr. Bradshaw; out of Lincolns-Inn, Mr. Solicitor, Mr. Sam. Brown, Mr. Recorder Glyn, and Mr. Erle; out of the Middle Temple, Mr. Whitlock, Mr. Conyers, and Mr. Puleston; out of the Inner-Temple, Mr. Chapman, Mr. Gates, and Mr. William Littleton.

The House ordered, that Serjeant Roll should be made Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, that Mr. Serjeant Jermin and Mr. Samuel Brown should be made Justices of that Court.

That Mr. Solicitor be made Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; that Sir Thomas Beddingfield, and Mr. Serjeant Creswel should be made Justices of that Court.

That Mr. Serjeant Wilde should be made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

That Mr. Gates should be a Baron of the Exchequer.

That Mr. Whitlock should be Attorney General of the Dutchy, and one of the Kings Serjeants.

That Mr. Prideaux should be Solicitor General.

Sir Thomas Widdrington, one of the Kings Serjeants.

Serjeant Roll to be Ld Chief Justice of the Kings Bench. Serj. Jermin, and Mr. Sam. Browne Justices of that Court. Mr. Whitlock Attor. Gen. of the Dutchy, &c. Mr. Prideaux Sol. General. Sir Tho. Widdrington Kings Serjeant.

Friday,



Friday, October 13. 1648.

Caroli I.



A Message this day came from the Lords, desiring the Commons concurrence to an Ordinance, for making the present Governour of *Dover-Castle* Lieutenant thereof; the Ordinance was assented unto.

An Ordinance for making the present Governour of *Dover-Castle* Lieut. thereof.

The Declaration, giving assurance to the Souldiers of the Kingdom, that the House is upon satisfying them in relation to their Arrears, and for prohibiting them not to repair unto *London* upon pretence of their Arrears, was this day reported and assented unto, and ordered to be forthwith printed and published, and sent to the Sheriffs of the several Counties, to the end they may take special notice thereof throout the whole Kingdom.

The Declaration of the House to assure the Soldiers of their Arrears.

Letters this day to the House from the Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight*, give to understand his Majesty's Agreement to the Proposition for *Ireland*, as desired. The Commissioners Paper to his Majesty, presented *October 9. 1648*, was as followeth.

The Letters from the Isle of *Wight*.

1. That an Act of Parliament be passed, to declare and make void the Cessation of *Ireland*, and all Treaties and Conclusion of Peace, or any Articles thereupon with the Rebels, without consent of both Houses of Parliament; and to settle the Prosecution of the War in *Ireland*, in both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to be managed by them, and the King to assist, and to do no Act to discourage or molest them therein.

The Commissioners Paper.

2. That Reformation of Religion according to the Covenant be settled in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by Act of Parliament, in such manner as both Houses of Parliament of *England* have agreed, or shall agree upon, after consultation had with the Assembly of Divines here.

That Reformation of Religion according to the Covenant be settled in *Ireland*.

3. That the Deputy or chief Governour or other Governours in *Ireland*, and the Presidents of the several Provinces of that Kingdom, be nominated by both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, or in the intervals of Parliament by such Committees of both Houses of Parliament, as both Houses of the Parliament of *England* shall nominate and appoint for that purpose; and that the Chancellor or Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Commissioners of the Great Seal or Treasury, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Dutchy, Secretaries of State, Master of the Rolls, Judges of both Benches, and Barons of the Exchequer of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and the Vice Treasurer and Treasurers at Wars of the Kingdom of *Ireland* be nominated by both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, to continue *quamdiu se bene gesserint*, and in the Intervals of Parliament by the aforementioned Committees, to be approved or disallowed by both Houses at their next sitting.

That the Deputy, &c. in *Ireland*, be nominated by both Houses here.

His Majesty's Answer and Assent delivered to the Commissioners at the Treaty with his Majesty, at *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*; the eleventh day of *October*, 1648, as followeth.

His Majesty's assent to the Commissioners at *Newport*.

Charles R.

FOR a final Answer to you, to your Proposition of the ninth of *October*, concerning *Ireland*, His

Ann. 1648.

*His Majesty doth give his Consent thereunto as is desired, the time for Nomination of the Deputy and other Officers being limited for twenty Years, from the first of July, 1648*

Saturday, October 14. 1648.

An Ordinance for seizing Estates of Delinquents in North-Wales. The Letter from Derby-House to the Admiral.

The House ordered the Fleet to remain at Goree.

An Ordinance giving Power to a Company of Merchants.

**A**N Ordinance and Instructions for seizing the Estates real and personal of all the Delinquents in *North-wales*, and the Isle of *Anglesey*, for the use and benefit of the Navy, were read, and upon the Question committed.

A Copy of a Letter from *Derby-house* to the Lord Admiral was read, and the Lord Admiral's Answer thereunto, which was to this purpose; That upon full consideration of the present design of reducing the revolted Ships, it was thought fit, if the Parliament would approve thereof, that the Fleet should remain at *Goree* for a certain time longer.

The House hereupon had some debate concerning this business, and agreed that his Lordship should yet continue at *Goree*, in order to the reducing the revolted Ships.

And because Provision may not be wanting for the same during their abode there, the House order'd that the Committee of the Navy should take care to make Provision of Victuals and Money during their stay there; and further ordered that the Committee at *Derby-house* should write to the Lord Admiral, and inclose the said Vote.

An Ordinance was read for authorizing the Company of Merchants, that trade in *France*, to collect Monies amongst themselves, for defraying their publick Charges, and assented unto.

The rest of the day was spent in the Report from the Committee of the Navy, in relation to the providing of Mony for the Navy.

Monday, October 16. 1648.

**T**HIS day the Common Council of the City of *London* presented a Petition to the Houses for a supply of Ministers in the City, and an allowance to them out of Deans and Chapters Lands, many places being vacant for want of means to maintain their Ministers.

The Commons upon debate, referred it to a Committee, and who are also to consider of the several complaints of the want of a good Ministry in other parts of the Kingdom, and to report to the House thereupon: this Committee to sit *de die in diem*.

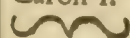
Letters declare the relief of Cocker-mouth by Col. Ashton.

Letters came this day to the House, That Col. General *Ashton*, having relieved *Cockermouth-Castle*, the Enemy betook themselves to *Appleby*; the Col. General pursued, and sent them Summons, requiring them to render themselves to mercy, upon which they willingly consented to a Treaty, and it was agreed the inferior Officers go home, the great ones, as Sir *Philip Musgrave*, Sir *Thomas Tilnsley*, Sir *Robert Stricland*, Sir *William Huddleston*, and other Officers, to go beyond Sea, and six Months time to provide for their Expedition. In the Town and Castle of *Appleby* were taken the 4 Knights before mentioned, also Sir *Thomas Dacres*, Sir *William Blackston*, 25 Colonels, 9 Lieutenant Colonels, 6 Serjeant Majors, 46 Captains, 17 Lieutenants, 10 Cornets, 3 Ensigns, 5 pieces, 1200 Horse, 1000 Arms, all their Bag and Baggage. From *Pontefract* they write, That notwithstanding the besieging the Castle, the Enemy sallies out, went a good way into the Country, fetcht away Sir *Arthur Ingram* from his House, and carried him into the Castle: but when Col. *Rainsborow's*



Regiment is come up to us, they shall keep them up clofer. Col. *Boyn-ton* is said to be gone beyond Sea. Lieut. Col. *Paul Hobson* is Deputy Governour of *Newcastle*.

Caroli I.



From Lieut. Gen. *Cromwel's* Quarters, upon their March out of *Scotland*, by Letters *October 11.* it is written.

**I**N my last was intimated, that the Lieut. General was going towards *Edinburgh*, whither being invited, he went upon Wednesday last. The Lord *Kirconbright* and Major Gen. *Holburn*, came from the Committee of *Estates* to *Seaton*, the Head Quarter, to accompany him to *Edinburgh*; the Earl of *Murries House* in *Cannigat* was provided for him, and a strong Guard appointed for a constant Watch at the Gate; the Lord Chancellor, the Earl of *Leven*, the Marquiss of *Argile*, the Earl of *Cassill*, Lord *Burley*, David *Lesley*, Lord *Wariston*, and many other Persons of Quality came to welcome him thither.

Lieut. General *Cromwel's* Letter on his March out of *Scotland*.

The next day the Earl of *Cassill*, Lord *Wariston*, and two other Gentlemen being sent from the Committee of *Estates* to receive what the Lieutenant General had to communicate unto them; he delivered to them a Paper, wherein he did demand, that to prevent the reviving, or reinforcing of their late Engagement and Invasion, none that had been in action therein, or accessory thereunto, might henceforward be employed in any publick place of trust whatsoever.

On Friday, the same Persons brought back from the Committee of *Estates* a very satisfactory answer, giving assurance in the name of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that accordingly none should be employed, with this Addition only, without the Consent of the Kingdom of *England*, which the honest Party thought to be the surest lay, and a bar against the Malignants creeping in any more. Several select Ministers also come from the Commissioners of the Kirk, both to congratulate and discuss, for mutual satisfaction of which I hope a good fruit will appear. The Lord Provost, and several eminent Citizens performed a Visit also, and old Sir *William Dick* in the name of the rest made a great Oration. The Lieut. General having the same day (we came to *Edinburgh*) received the Votes, that he should assist the Dissenters in *Scotland*, he in the close of his Paper, acquainted the Committee therewith, and withal reserved the latitude for any further Desires or Demands, that might be found cause for by the Parliament of *England*. Upon the point of Assistance, the Marquiss of *Argile*, and the aforementioned Committee of four, were sent to advise.

The Ld *Cassill*, &c. gave a very satisfactory Answer to his Lordship's Demands.

The Lieut. General received the Votes of the House to assist the Dissenters in *Scotland*.

And for as much as they in *Scotland* are raising a new Model, about 3500 Horse and Foot, to command which they are, after an Example, rather solicitous for godly and well-principled Men, than only experienced Soldiers:

They have desired two Regiments of Horse, and some Dragoons, to stay for some time in *Scotland*.

Our Entertainment during our abode at *Edinburgh*, was taken care of, and defrayed by the Lord Provost, by order of the Committee of *Estates*; and when we were about to come away, several Coaches were sent to bring up the Lieut. General, *Leven*, Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, and the rest of the Officers to *Edinburgh-Castle*, where was provided a very sumptuous Banquet; the Lord General *Leven*, the Lord Marquiss of *Argile*, and divers other Lords, being present to grace the Entertainment. At our departure, many pieces of Ordinance, and a Volley of small shot was given us from the Castle, and we convoyed by some Lords without the City, where we parted. Most of all

This makes mention of their being entertained by the Ld Provost.

*Monro's*

An. 1648.

Monro's and  
Lanerick's  
Men disbanded.

Sir J. Cheiff  
and Mr. R.  
Blayr, Mi-  
nister, are  
gone for Lon-  
don.

Monro's Forces are disbanded, and himself; and many of his Officers come to *Edinburgh*, not well knowing what to do with themselves, being outed in *Ireland*, as well as their great hopes of advantage in *England* and *Scotland*. *Lanerick's* Men are also disbanded, and their Hostages returned. *Edinburgh* being full of Malignants, it hath occasioned the Proclamation, that they should depart the City, and not remain within six miles. Major General *Lambert*, who is well liked on by the honest Party in *Scotland*, is to be left here with two Regiments of Horse, and two Troops of Dragoons. *Lanerick* and *Glencarne* have not accepted of the Articles of agreement, but intend to go for *Holland*, which raiseth a suspicion that they have hopes to bring into the North the Prince's Army, which is said to be in a readiness to come thence. Sir *John Cheiffy*, and Mr. *Robert Blayr* the Minister are gone for *London*, with instructions from this Estate and *Kirk*, to represent their condition, and give an account of their late actions.

The malignant Magistracy of *Edinburgh* is now utterly changed, and a whole set of honest Men brought in: good Elections for the next Parliament are made in all, or most places. We are now going to *Carlisle*.

Tuesday, October 17. 1648.

Col. Ashton's  
Letter of tak-  
ing Appleby  
Castle.

A Letter this day came from Col. *Ashton* in further confirmation of the taking of *Appleby-Castle* upon the Articles before mentioned: The House order'd that it should be referred to the Committee of the North to consider, what shall be done with *Appleby-Castle*, and how the Arms, Ordinance and Ammunition, may be secured in *Lancaster-Castle*.

The House ordered 30*l.* to the Messenger that brought the Letter of this good News from Colonel *Ashton*.

The House vo-  
ted their Ap-  
probation of  
what Crom-  
wel had done.

A Letter was read in the House from Lieut. General *Cromwel*, in confirmation of what we before gave you of his Proceedings in *Scotland*, and march backwards to *Carlisle*, which is surrendred unto him according to that Agreement between *Argile* and *Monro*.

The House voted, that they approved of what Lieut. General *Cromwel* had done in his advance into *Scotland*, and that a Letter of thanks should be writ unto him, to give him thanks for all his services for this Kingdom.

An Ordinance  
for approving  
Sir W. Par-  
sons and Sir  
J. Temple,  
Commissioners  
for the Great  
Seal of Ire-  
land.

The House ordered, that upon *Thursday* next they would consider of the Ordinance for settling the Sum of 4000*l.* per Annum upon his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and his Heirs for ever.

The House considered of a Message to the Lords, for nominating a Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*; the Commons upon debate, approved that Sir *William Parsons*, and Sir *John Temple* should be nominated, and appointed Commissioners for the Great Seal of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; and that an Ordinance should be drawn up to this purpose.

Letters from  
Newport in  
the Isle of  
Wight.

Letters this day from *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*, give to understand, That the Treaty goes on apace, as to all matters yet proposed, except that of the Church: his Majesty hath granted, besides that of *Ireland* mentioned before, that of the publick Debts of the Kingdom, which is, That such Act or Acts for raising Monies for the payment and satisfaction of the publick Debts and Damages of the Kingdom, and other publick uses, as shall hereafter be agreed on by both Houses of Parliament; and, that if the

King



King do not give his Assent thereunto, then it being done by both Houses of Parliament, the same shall be as valid to all intents and purposes, as if the Royal Assent had been given thereunto, with this Proviso, the said publick Debts to be brought in within two Years.

Caroli I.

Alto the Proposition for taking away all Honours, which runs thus; That by Act of Parliament all Peers made since the day that Edward Lord Littleton (then Lord Keeper of the Great Seal) deserted the Parliament, and that the said Great Seal was surreptitiously conveyed away from the Parliament, being May 21. 1642. and who shall be hereafter made, shall not sit or vote in the Parliament of England, without consent of both Houses of Parliament; and that all Honour and Title conferred on any since May 20. 1642. seeing it was the day both Houses declared, that the King seduced by evil Counsel, intended to raise War against the Parliament, be declared null and void.

Also a Proposition for taking away all Honours.

Friday in the Afternoon, the Commissioners gave in a Paper, containing the Proposition for Delinquents; to which his Majesty promised to give an Answer on Monday.

His Majesty promiseth an Answer to the Commissioners Paper.

Letters from Holland, October 12. Newstile, That the Prince with the revolted Ships are still at Goree Road. The discontents amongst the Seamen very great; and after a long Pause of the Counsellors about the Prince, the Lord Culpepper was sent to the Mariners with Money, but they scornfully said, they might thank the Earl of Warwick for it. As to the bringer they endured him not, because they believed by his Counsel their Prizes taken from the Merchants was bestowed upon the Gallants to swagger with at the Hague, but that also is near spent; the Sailors gone many of them on Shore, instead whereof Landmen are put. The 15 Dutch Ships, under Command of Admiral Vantrump, weary of staying so long in attendance upon both Fleets, 'tis believed will suddenly leave them to do as they please, keeping close to a Neutrality, which is like to gain my Lord Admiral the Ships at easie rates; but if the Prince's Ships get out, and no agreement at Newport, Prince and all will undoubtedly be for Ireland. The Lord Culpepper hath been charged here with discovering the Prince's Secrets to the Parliament; he presses that they would prove what they say. My Lord Percie is confin'd to his Chamber, for giving one the Lie in presence of the Prince. The young Lord Goring is here again, but cannot get a Protection to keep him from Arrests. The Lady Waller's Footman killed a Man in the Hague last Week, and is fled.

Letters from Holland.

From Dublin October 7. they write for certain, That the Marquis of Ormond is at last landed at Wexford, and for his better welcome, hath brought over with him 4000 Arms, and 500 Curiaffers Arms; part of that supply designed for the Scots Army in England by the Lord Jermin, and those in France: he hath not brought above 50 Cavaliers, and yet enough to put this poor Kingdom into more troubles, and make it the Seat of their malice, when it can have no vent in England. We are in exceeding want of Men and Money, without which we can do nothing, unless it be to snatch away a Garison, and so away.

Marqu. of Ormond is landed at Wexford.

The Arrival of the Marquis of Ormond in Ireland, considered with the Discourses in the Prince's Court in Holland, shews there's a design to keep Ireland in Commotions, besides what will at Spring be on foot again in England; all which must be expected, the Treaty not succeeding.

Wednesday, October 18. 1648.

THIS Day a Letter was read in the House of Commons from the Lord General Fairfax, intimating the present Proceedings of the Army, and how that several Petitions are promoting amongst the Soldiery, purporting the great Difficulties which they had undergone this Summer, in subduing their Enemies, and received very

The General's Letter to the House.

Ann. 1648.

Ordered that  
the said  
a fine to be  
made.

1. That Search  
and Justice be  
made and exe-  
cuted on the  
Encouragers of  
the late Rebel-  
lion.  
2. That im-  
partial Jus-  
tice be done to  
all Criminals.

3. That such  
be proceeded a-  
gainst as Trai-  
tors.

5. That the  
Army have  
their Payment  
of former Ar-  
rears.

6. That op-  
pression of free  
Quarter be ta-  
ken off.

Lastly, to pre-  
vent malicious  
Aspersions to  
destroy Magi-  
stracy.

An Ordinance  
for giving pub-  
lick Faith.

The House or-  
dered Sir C.  
Kemish into  
safe custody.

A Letter with  
6 Papers from  
the Commis-  
sioners of the  
Treaty.

little pay, yet understood Taxes were generally paid, desiring that the Army be divided into the Counties proportionable to the Tax they pay, and also that their Arrears may be thought of, especially the last. Upon reading the said Letter, the Commons spent much time in debate thereof, and came to this Result,

That the desires of the Soldiery be forthwith satisfied, and that speedy care be taken for settling their Arrears.

There have been also other Petitions presented to the General from the Officers and Soldiers of the Army to the purpose aforesaid, and some larger are more particularly from Commissary General Ireton's Regiment, the Heads of their Desires being these:

1. That there may be a strict Scrutiny for the more full discovery of such Persons as were Contrivers or Encouragers of the late Rebellions, and second War; and that Justice speedily be executed on them according to the late Orders of Parliament.

2. That impartial and speedy Justice may be done upon all criminal Persons, and especially upon such who have or shall endeavour to obstruct the course thereof, or have betrayed their Trust, or been Authors of shedding that innocent Blood, which calls to Heaven for Vengeance, that so we may be at Peace with God.

3. That the same Fault may have the same Punishment, in the Person of King or Lord, as in the poorest Commoner.

4. That all such may be proceeded against as Traytors, who act or speak in the Kings behalf, till he be acquitted of the guilt of shedding innocent Blood.

5. That the Army speedily have their Pay, or a present course be taken against those who unjustly withhold it, and that they may have the Arrears due since January 15. before they be ordered to pay Quarters, and effectual Provision made for the Payment of former Arrears.

6. That the intolerable oppression of free Quarters be immediately taken off, and that for the time to come, whilst there is necessity for an Army, there may be assignations given to each Regiment, Troop and Company, which may be constant, during the establishment of the Army; that the Money may not pass from hand to hand, till it is half imbezeled, but be paid immediately from the Countries to the Soldiery, that so all free Quarter for ever avoided, it may return from the Soldiery to the Countryman again.

And lastly, fearing lest the inveterate malice of their Adversaries should asperse them with a design to destroy Magistracy and Property; they do declare, that they shall constantly endeavour to defend them both with their Lives and Fortunes.

The House this day considered of the Lords Amendments to the Ordinance for maintaining a Troop of Horse in the County of Surrey out of the Sequestrations of that County, which were debated on, and at last assented unto.

The House likewise ordered that the Ordinance for giving the publick Faith to such well affected Persons whose Houses have been seized and made use of for the service of the Publick, should be read to morrow morning.

The House hereupon ordered, that all the Collectors of the Arrears and Assessments of the Army should bring them in by the first of November next.

The House ordered that Sir Charles Kemish should be taken into safe custody by the Serjeant at Arms attending the House of Commons.

A Letter this day came from the Commissioners of the Treaty, with six Papers of their Transactions; thereupon the House ordered to consider of this business to morrow morning.

They ordered likewise, that the Supernumerary Forces of Lancashire should be disbanded.

Thursday,



Thursday, October 19. 1648.

**T**He Letters yesterday to the House from our Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight*, were read, That his Majesty had given his Answer to the Proposition concerning Delinquents: his Majesty consents not fully to the first part of the Proposition concerning those exempted of Life, but offers as followeth:

*His Majesty's dissent from the 1st part of the Proposition.*

Charles R.

**F**OR a final Answer to your Proposition of the 13th of this Instant concerning Delinquents, &c. his Majesty will consent. *That all Persons who have had any hand in the plotting, designing, or assisting the Rebellion in Ireland, shall expect no Pardon, as is exprest in the first Branch of this Proposition. As to all the rest of the Propositions, his Majesty cannot consent thereunto, as is proposed, otherwise than is hereafter expressed, viz.*

*As for all other Persons comprised in the said first Branch, his Majesty for satisfaction of his two Houses will give way, That they may moderately compound for their Estates, and desires they may be admitted to the same; and for removing of Distrust and Interruptions of the Publick Settlement, his Majesty will consent as followeth:*

*That such of them as the two Houses of Parliament will insist on, shall not be admitted to his Councils, and be restrained from coming to the Court, at such distance as both Houses shall think fit, and shall not have any Office and Employment in the Commonwealth, without the consent of both Houses of Parliament; or shall absent themselves out of the Kingdom for some time, if both Houses of Parliament shall think fit.*

*That all other Persons in this Proposition shall submit to a moderate Composition, and for the space of three years shall not sit, or serve as Members, or assist in either House of Parliament, without Consent of both Houses of Parliament:*

October 17. 1648.

His Majesty also offered a Paper to our Commissioners, but it could not be received, they having no Instructions to that purpose of Propositions by his Majesty, as follows:

*His Majesty offered a Paper to the Commissioners.*

1. That his Majesty be put into a condition of Honour, Freedom, and Safety.
2. That safely he may be restored to his Lands and Revenues.
3. That he may have Composition for the Court of Wards, and such of his Revenues as he shall part with.
4. That there may be an Act of Oblivion and Indempnity.

Mr. *Vines* gave in a Paper in answer to his Majesty's, to satisfy his Majesty's Conscience touching Bishops: the Commissioners then also delivered a Paper, desiring a more satisfactory Answer to the business of the Church, but nothing yet done thereupon.

Newport, October 18. 1648.

Besides this Paper concerning Delinquents, some other Papers were read of their Transactions upon the Treaty, which took up much time; the House ordered hereupon, That all the Lord's Days, and Fast-days since the beginning of this Treaty should not be accounted any part of the 40 days, there being six Lord's-days and two Fast-days, which will admit the Treaty a week longer than was expected.

The House ordered that they would further consider of these Papers to morrow Morning.

The House this day considered of the Ordinance for payment of the reduced Officers: the House hereupon ordered that the House should

An. 1648.

The House went  
into a Com-  
mittee to con-  
sider of pay-  
ment of reduced  
Officers.

forthwith be resolved into a grand Committee for an hour, to consider of this Business, which accordingly was done, and then the Speaker resumed the Chair.

The House ordered that on *Monday* next they would consider of disbanding all the Supernumeraries of the Kingdom.

They further ordered that the Lords Concurrence should be desired to the Ordinance for payment of 4800 *l.* to Mr. *Peck* in respect of his Losses.

Friday, October 20. 1648.

The Master,  
Wardens, &c.  
of Merchant-  
Adventurers  
gave in their  
Answer.

**T**He Master, Wardens, and Company of Merchant Adventurers of *London* give in their answer this Day to the House, for their Loan of 20000 *l.* for the Service of the Navy, That they would engage themselves for repayment of 10000 *l.* for this Service to such as would advance the same, provided that they may be repaid out of the first Monies that come in upon the Customs, with 8 *l.* per cent. per annum, so long as the same or any part thereof shall be unpaid.

The House hereupon past a Vote to approve of what the said Company had offered, and ordered that the thanks of the House should be given unto them for the same.

A Letter of  
complaint from  
Sir Henry  
Cholmley.

A Letter was this Day read in the House which came from Sir *Henry Cholmley*, complaining, that his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* had given a Commission to Col. *Rainsborow* to command in chief before *Pontefract*-Castle, and that the disparagement was great to him, he having an Order to that purpose from the Committee of the Militia of *Yorkshire*, desiring the House to give some speedy Order therein. The House hereupon ordered that a Letter should be written to the Lord General, and this Letter of Sir *Henry Cholmley's* inclosed therein, to acquaint him with this whole Business, and to desire that his Excellency would be pleased to settle the same, so as it may be for preservation of the Honour, and clearing the Fidelity of Sir *Henry Cholmley*, and likewise that the whole Business may be carried on against the Enemy with all the Advantage that may be.

The House ordered that the Sum of 100 *l.* should be bestowed upon Capt. *Wolfe* that brought the News of the surrender of *Carlisle*, and ordered Mr. *Noble* 20 *l.* who likewise brought up Letters concerning the same Business.

The House of  
Lords desired  
the Commons  
Concurrence  
for Dr. *Bastwick*.

The House re-  
sumed the Con-  
sideration of  
the King's  
Message.

A Message this day came from the Lords, recommending the Ordinance for Dr. *Bastwick* to the House of Commons for their Concurrence: the House ordered that this Ordinance should be considered of on *Monday Morning* next.

The House spent much time in Debate of the King's Message concerning the exempted Persons upon Life, but came to no conclusion, and ordered to resume the consideration thereof the next week.

The House of Peers likewise spent the whole day about this Business.

Saturday, October 21. 1648.

**A**ccording to former Order the House took into consideration the Reports from the Committee of the Army concerning the tak-  
ing



ing off of free Quarter : The House hereupon ordered that Members should be employed to use their best endeavours to bring in the Arrears of the Assessments of the Army under his Excellency's Command, that so free Quarter may be taken off for the future.

They likewise voted that Members should be sent down to the General to confer with him and his Officers (such as he shall appoint) how the Army and other Forces of the Kingdom may be reduced to the establishment, and how they may have satisfaction.

The House appointed a Committee to confer with his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and accordingly how the Army may have satisfaction for the Pay due unto them since the 15th of *January* 1647. and that they may likewise consider of free Quarter, to the end there may be an abatement thereof; and likewise that the Committee shall have power to confer with the Lord General, and such Officers as his Excellency shall appoint, how the Army may be quartered upon the former Instructions.

An Information came this day to the House against Colonel *King* of the County of *Lincoln*, of dangerous Consequence against the Army under the Command of the Lord *Fairfax*, with the names of the Witnesses that prove the same : The House ordered that Col. *King* should be sent for by the Committee of the Army to answer the said charge, and that he attend the said Committee till such time as he hath given answer thereunto.

Caroli I.

Ordered to bring in the Arrears of the Assessments.

The House voted a Conference with the General and his Officers.

An Information came to the House against Col. King.

Monday, October 23. 1648.

**T**He House of Commons this day according to former order heard Mr. *Swinfen's* Report for disbanding Supernumeraries in the several Counties of the Kingdom, and they voted thereupon to disband all the Horse in the County of *Northampton* except 80, all the new-levyed Horse in *Oxfordshire*, *Herefordshire*, *Derbysire*, *Southamptonshire*, *Glocestershire*, *Warwickshire*, *Nottinghamshire*, being no part of the Army, and that the Committees of those Counties do pay them their Arrears, since last raised : And also for the new-levyed Forces in *Yorkshire*, so soon as the Forces of the Army shall come up and besiege *Pontefract* and *Scarborough*. *Belvoier*-Castle in *Nottinghamshire* to be reduced, all the new Levies in *Somersetshire* to be disbanded and paid, and his Excellency ordered to slight *Bridgwater*, *Bath*, and *Dunstar*, or man them.

The House order'd to disband all the Horse in the County of Northampton.

This day Sir *Peter Killegrew* returned from the Isle of *Wight*, and brought a Message from his Majesty of the 21st of *October*, of his Majesty's further Concessions touching Episcopacy, which take at large :

Sir Peter Killegrew's Message from his Majesty touching Episcopacy.

1. He hath particularly consented to the abolishing of Archbishops, Chancellors, Deans, and Chapters, &c. and the whole Hierarchy, save Bishops.

2. Whereas he did formerly consent to confirm the Form of Church-Government for three years, he hath now expressly consented that no other shall be used, and the exercise of Episcopal Government shall be wholly suspended during that time.

3. Whereas Episcopal Jurisdiction, if no other had been agreed upon in the mean time, might have risen up after the three years, he hath now expressed his Consent, that none shall be exercised after that time other than Ordination, which is restrained to the Counsel and Assistance

An. 1648.

Assistance of Presbyters, but such, and in such manner as shall be agreed by him and his two Houses; whereby until such Agreement, or if it be not otherwise agreed, Episcopal Jurisdiction is wholly laid aside.

His Majesty also this day consented to the following Propositions,

His Majesty consented, 1. That Nomination of great Officers be by both Houses.  
2. Concerning the City of London.  
3. That concerning the great Seal.  
4. That concerning the Court of Wards.

I. To that for nomination of the great Officers of the Kingdom, &c. as is desired in the Proposition, the nomination of them to be by both Houses during the term of ten years.

II. To that concerning the City of *London*, as is desired in the Proposition.

III. To that concerning the Great Seal, &c. as is desired in the Proposition.

IV. To that concerning the Court of Wards, &c. as is desired in the Proposition, a recompence being assured to his Majesty of one hundred thousand pounds *per annum* to him, his Heirs, and Successors, in lieu of the Court of Wards.

*Newport, October 21.*

His Majesty conceives, That his former Answers to your Propositions concerning the Church, would have given more satisfaction to his two Houses, than is expressed in your Papers of the sixteenth and seventeenth of this instant; containing in them, if considered in their full extent, Concessions of the most material things desired, and therefore as well for a Declaration of his clear intentions by those former Answers, as for a further and final Answer to the said Proposition and Paper of the 17<sup>th</sup>, his Majesty saith as followeth,

His Majesty's final Answer to the said Proposition.

That the Hierarchy be abolished.

That albeit for the reasons expressed in his former Paper, he cannot consent to a Bill, and the Ordinance for abolishing Bishops, yet for the satisfaction of his two Houses, and settling the publick Peace, he will consent to a Bill for the taking away all Arch-Bishops, Chancellours and Commissaries, Deans and Sub-Deans, Deans and Chapters, Arch-Deacons, Canons and Prebendaries, and all Chaunters, Chancellours, Treasurers, Sub-Treasurers, Succentors and Sacristis, all Vicars, Choral and Choristers, old Vicars and new Vicars of any Cathedral or Collegiat Church, and all other their under Officers, out of the Church of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, and out of the Church of *Ireland*.

That Episcopal Government be suspended.

And further, his Majesty will consent to suspend the exercise of all Episcopal Government for the space of three years, and hath consented, and will consent to confirm the Form of Church Government now presented to him for the said three Years, and that no other shall be used during that time; in which time his Majesty continues his desires, that a consultation may be had with the Assembly of Divines at *Westminster*, twenty of his own Nomination being added, to the end that his Majesty and his two Houses may within those three Years inform themselves of the Practice of the primitive Church in point of Episcopacy, and may accordingly agree in limiting the Bishops to the Counsel and Assistance of Presbyters, and in the exercise of their Jurisdiction, and increasing their number if it be thought fit.

And his Majesty will consent, that in case no Settlement shall be agreed on within the said three Years, then after the said time the Power



Power of Ordination shall not be exercised by Bishops without the Counsel and Assistance of Presbyters, and that no other Episcopal Jurisdiction shall be exercised by Bishops but such and in such manner as shall be agreed on by his Majesty, and his two Houses of Parliament.

And his Majesty doth profess, That if in that time he be convinced, that the Function of Bishops is not agreeable to the Word of God, or that Christ commanded any other Government, he will most cheerfully embrace that, and take away Episcopacy; but until he be so convinced, he believes himself bound in Conscience, as it is above expressed. The rest of his Majesty's Answer to the Proposition concerning Religion, as it was this day delivered by him to the Commissioners to be transmitted, is the same as that of the ninth instant; his Majesty professing, that this now was the furthest that he could go in Conscience.

From *St. Albans* they speak of some intendment of removing the head Quarters to *Windsor*, but since again otherwise determined, and the head Quarters likely to continue where they are this Winter. His Excellency hath returned his Answer to the House concerning the Lord *Goring* and *Capel* to be surrendered to mercy, which take as followeth.

“ Tho his Excellency could not easily understand what it was,  
 “ which in his former Letter to the House of Commons, concern-  
 “ ing the Lords *Goring* and *Capel*, should so much need a serious expla-  
 “ nation as to the point in Question, yet supposing the scruple to be  
 “ whether in assuring of Quarter to the said Lords and the rest, did  
 “ extend, or doth imply to secure them from further question as  
 “ to Life, before their own or other civil Judgment, for the War  
 “ levied by them. Answered thus; That the Quarter to them was  
 “ not upon Capitulation or Agreements; and therefore could  
 “ ground no more claim than common Quarter to any Enemy, taken  
 “ in a Field-Engagement, or other Action. Now for the sense and  
 “ extent of common Quarter given, have always understood it to be  
 “ an assuring of Life against the immediate execution of the military  
 “ Sword, or any further execution thereby without judicial Trial: but  
 “ whether it imply to protect, or exempt them from any judicial  
 “ Trial or Proceeding to Life, either by the civil Sword of that Au-  
 “ thority against which being subject they rebel, or by the martial  
 “ Power, as to Persons and Causes subject to its cognizance, having  
 “ never so understood it, nor known to be so, his Excellency left it  
 “ to their determination; and that some Power of giving Quarter  
 “ every Souldier also hath in his proper Action, which is daily used by  
 “ them, if they see cause, to all sorts of the Enemy, and is, unless  
 “ where particular Command is before hand to the contrary, always  
 “ allowed, whatever the Persons prove, because not understood to  
 “ extend to further exemption than as aforesaid; and whether now  
 “ it should be taken otherways, and that the Souldiers granting Quar-  
 “ ter shall be a full pardon as to Life, but not his Excellency's sense;  
 “ but the general sense and practice in all Wars, and of both Par-  
 “ ties in this War, give the Determination: but if it were not so, then  
 “ not only no Rebel by that civil Judicature to which he stood a Sub-  
 “ ject, but also no Revolver, nor Defenter of his Colours or Trust,  
 “ run-

Caroli I.

His Majesty's  
 further Pro-  
 position about  
 Episcopacy.

His Excellen-  
 cy's Answer  
 concerning the  
 Ld Goring  
 and Capel.

The Quarter  
 not upon Capi-  
 tulation or A-  
 greement.

The Extent of  
 common Quar-  
 ter is assuring  
 of Life against  
 military  
 Sword.

Ann. 1648.

“ running to the Enemy, nor any Spy or the like, by the martial  
 “ Power, after once taken to quarter, should ever be brought to a ju-  
 “ dicial Trial or Execution for their Revolt and Treachery: and  
 “ therefore he did not urge those things out of any particular animosity  
 “ to the Lord *Goring*; for were he even an innocent Person, or  
 “ one for whom he would beg their Pardon, yet he should not by any  
 “ opinion or silence be guilty of staying their judicial Proceeding  
 “ upon any such ground. The Admission whereof would at once  
 “ condemn so much the just and necessary practices of the Parliament  
 “ and other States, and also exclude or prejudg his future Proceed-  
 “ ings in publick Justice against any Person for Rebellion, Revolt or  
 “ Treachery in War, who after utmost extremity against them could  
 “ find but any Soldier of theirs to give him Quarter.

The Commit-  
 tee of Estates  
 resolve to raise  
 but 2500  
 Foot and 600  
 Horse.

Letters from *Scotland* the 17 instant thus mention; The Committee of Estates have this Week been about their Forces, which they have resolved shall be but 2500 Foot, and 600 Horse, for the West is sure to them, the South under the eye of *Barmick* and *Carlisle*: 'tis conceived this Force is enough to garison and keep quiet the *North* and *East*; the keeping up their last Army under *David Lesley*, who also commands this, was no small Prejudice by being the cause of the late Engagement against *England*; for the Souldiers interests thwarting the Kingdom, and they now find much pressing to bring in Officers, who though without palpable exception, yet not thoroughly to be confided in; besides there is an Eye of reflection upon *England*, as the best ground of confidence under God to help in time of need. Mr. *Parsons* that came from his Majesty is not like suddenly to get Answer, he is now to have it from Men of other tempers, that sent will complain of the miseries suffered by the late Engagement, declare how they were forced to rise in Arms, what were the consequence of it, and what their resolutions are since; for which they refer the King to their agreement with *Lanerick*, and their late Declaration. They beseech his Majesty at last to hearken to the Advice of his Parliament, in consenting to the Propositions of both Kingdoms, and especially to those concerning the Covenant, and Reformation of Religion, which they understand to be the point he sticks most at, and they in honour and interest are most obliged to stick to, and without which they tell him his Throne cannot be established in Righteousness, &c.

They beseech  
 his Majesty to  
 hearken to the  
 Parliament.

They write to  
 the Prince.

They have also writ to the Prince, dehorting him from that course of opposition he is in, and from attempting any Act of Hostility against their Kingdom; and since all worldly Policy and Projects have failed, that he would apply his endeavours to mediate with his Father that he would consent to the Propositions of both Kingdoms, and especially the Covenant. Sir *John Chiesley*, who is this day on his way to *London*, is to communicate them to the Houses, then they are to be sent to his Majesty, and with them two frowning Letters from the general Assembly and Commissioners of the Kirk, who can speak more plainly in name of their Master, than the Estates can in their own. *George Monro*, Colonel *Dyell*, Colonel *John Hambleton* Lord of *Colington*, and other Desperadoes went yesterday and to day over into *Fife*, where *Lanerick*, *Crawford*, *Duery*, and other Ring-leaders of that Party were before, they give out it is only to take a drink at parting: *Monro* and *Hambleton* having received Passes from

*Leven*



*Leven* to go to *Swedeland*, but wise Men apprehend some mischief in brewing, concurrent with some design in *England*; and therefore the old *Highland* Regiment that was about *Edinburgh* is dispatched to *Sterling*, and some Horse to *St. Johnstons*: some think it good discretion, that the *Scots* Prisoners of note in *England* be kept close in the Heart of that Kingdom, and not suffered to come near *Scotland* or *London*. Just now comes News that *Lanerick* went this Night privately but with one Servant from his House, none knows whither.

Caroli I.



And by other Letters from Major General *Lambert's* Quarters in *Scotland*, is thus written.

I Believe you have seen the Declaration of the Committee of Estates concerning the late Ingagement, being, as I understand, sent from *Edinburgh* by the last Post, so that I need not acquaint you therewith: divers of our Souldiers have lately had particular Injuries offered to them, by being set upon in the High-ways, and other Places, by some loose and desperate Persons in this Kingdom; many of their Horses have been taken away, stolen, &c. and other things: and truly there is such watching and way-laying of us, that we dare not stir without cockt and prim'd, and resolute to meet with some Encounter before we come to our Journeys end; particularly six of Major Gen. *Lambert's* Regiment, with one Quarter-Master Dimond that commanded them, were set upon by 14 or 15 of these Rogues at the shutting up of the Evening, within two Miles of *Edinburgh*; the others as soon as they discovered ours to be English, having the advantage of their Swords ready drawn under their Cloaks, immediatly fell upon them with Sword and Pistol; ours was not much unready, nor turning their backs, because of their number, presently fell to defending themselves: they fought with them about a quarter of an Hour, laid three of them sprawling upon the Ground before them, wounded most of the rest, routed them, and came off without any hurt. Many of the like happen, but our Men being now upon their constant Watch, seldom come off with the worst. You see with what danger notwithstanding we are in by such private lurking Enemies as these are: nevertheless the Committee of Estates have taken into consideration, and used means to give satisfaction to all our losses in this kind, and to prevent the like for the future, as by the inclosed Paper you will perceive, which hath given us some Incongruement.

*Lambert's*  
Letter about  
the Affairs  
in Scotland.

But we hope our stay will not be long now; about 14 days will give us a dismissal, tho those that are well-affected to this Committee of Estates are jealous that the malignant Party watch but an opportunity of our departure, and to shew themselves again; and that is the cause, that by an advantage of our Presence the Committee of Estates do think fit to put themselves into a posture of defence by continuing a standing Force, for surpressing and keeping down of that Party, in case they do attempt any such thing. Within this 14 days they will have compleated about 600 Horse in several Troops, 4000 Foot, and it's conceived old *Lesly* will have the Command in chief. The next Convention of Parliament begins in January, for which the Members in the several Shires are already most of them elected; and those that are well affected to the present Committee, say they are most of them well-chosen, so that the crushed Party must expect to be more trampled on.

Eaton, October  
28. 1648.

Tuesday, October 24. 1648.

THE House this day ordered, that Sir *Anthony Welden*, who had been very active against the Enemy this last Summer, and received much loss by reason of them, should have the Sum of 500 *l.* charged upon the new Sequestrations of the County of *Kent*, in lieu of his said losses.

Sir A. Wel-  
den ordered  
500 *l.*

A Letter this day came from his Excellency in answer to that from the House concerning Sir *Henry Cholmley*, complaining that he had

[8 D]

given

An. 1648.

The General's  
Letter about  
Sir H. Cholm-  
ley.

The new For-  
ces in Kent  
that were not  
of the Army to  
be forthwith  
disbanded ex-  
cept 4 Compa-  
nies.

Debate about  
the Judges.  
The Gen. Let-  
ter about set-  
tling the Mili-  
tia in the  
North.

Gentlemen of  
4 North Coun-  
ties to meet at  
Baynards-  
Castle about  
settling the  
Counties.

Skippons  
Regiment  
marches.

This Night the  
Scots Commis-  
sioners came  
Post hither.

Sir Hardress  
Waller held a  
Council of War  
for trying one  
M. Richard.

given Commission to Col. *Rainsborow* to command in chief before *Pontefract*-Castle, and that it tended much to his Dishonour, having had the command of them hitherto, desiring that the House would take such order that his Reputation and Honour might not suffer; that he would be very tender of his Honour, and would answer the Houses expectation therein.

The House ordered that all the new Forces in *Kent*, not of the Army, should be forthwith disbanded all but four Companys, and that the Committee of that County should pay them off, and disband them accordingly.

Their Lordships passed several Ordinances for Compositions with Delinquents.

Their Lordships had some debate about the Judges.

A Letter was read, that the Lord General had given Instructions as desired for settling the Militia in the *North*.

From *Newcastle*, October 16. thus;

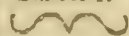
The Lieut. General, Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, and the Committee of *Cumberland*, have ordered the slighting of *Cockermouth*-Castle, and *Appleby*. Tuesday next the Gentlemen of the four Northern Counties are to meet at *Baynards*-Castle, to consider of settling the Counties into an Association. The Lieut. General and Sir *Arthur* will be there. The Van of our Army will be to morrow as far as *Pomfret*, to wit, Col. *Sanders* Regiment: Col. *Prides* Foot, &c. are about *Richmond*: this day we are to be entertained by the Mayor of *Newcastle* at dinner; we shall go to *Durham* at furthest to morrow morning: Major Gen. *Skippons* Regiment, that hath been so long at *Newcastle*, marches with the Army instead of Col. *Overton*, that is left in *Barwick*. The Bishopricks Regiment of Horse is left at *Carlisle*. Monday last when we came to this Town, we were entertained with many Guns, and ringing of Bells. The Committee of *York* have ordered the slighting of *Knaresborow*, *Helmshay*, *Bolton*, *Mulgrave*, *Middleham*, *Sheafeld*, *Wreastle*, and *Skipton*. This Night the Scots Commissioners came Post hither; namely, Sir *John Chiesley*, Mr. *Blayre* the Minister, and two other Gentlemen: they are coming to *London*, to declare their dislike of the late Armies coming in, and desire a fair Correspondency betwixt the Nations. To morrow we go to *Durham*, where we shall spend three or four days in Councils of War; 'tis thought the great *Welsh* Prisoners will be tried there.

*Pendennis*, October 18.

Here hath been a dangerous design for betraying this strong and considerable place, which was by corrupting some private Souldiers formerly of the King's Party: the design was managed by Major *Grosse*, chief in the late Insurrection at *Penzance*, who is since this discovery with divers of his Confederates fled to revolted *Scilly*. Since *Hardress Waller* hath held a Council of War, according to Power given him, and one hath been sentenced to Death; there being like ground to proceed against one *Martin Richard*, who was employed to corrupt the Souldiers, and the chief Instrument to work the business, as himself confesseth; but being a Country man and no Souldier, some scruples arose about trying him. The Articles of War relating to Souldiers only, in which regard our Governour, whose faithful-

ness





nels and circumspection is highly to be commended, hath recommended it to Parliament. Divers of Quality, besides those fled with *Grosse*, being accused by those taken, are gone several ways: this purports no great likelihood of an intended real Accord or Peace in *England*, these being set on work by greater.

Letters from the *Hague* say, That the States General have been desired to call off the 15 Ships that lie between the revolted Ships, and the Lord Admiral for the Parliament; and it's believed they will yet first bring the Prince with his Fleet into the Sea, with some little Law, and leave them to my Lord *Warwick* to pursue.

Letters from the Hague about the revolted Ships.

Wednesday, October 25. 1648.

**T**HIS was the monthly Fast; in the morning Mr. *Fuller* and Mr. *Parker* preached before the Commons, Mr. *Green* prayed: after Sermon the Commons sate, and voted thanks to be given to each of them, and they to be desired to print their Sermons. The Commons also voted that Mr. *Sedgwick*, and another be desired to preach before them the next Fast-Day.

Letters from the Isle of *Wight*, 23. speak thus: " His Majesty last Night at Supper, the Bishop of *London* waiting on the right hand of his Chair, and the Bishop of *Salisbury* next to him, as usual, all were put into a great fear by reason of a Fire near the Court; but soon after came News, that it was only a Chimney, and quenched: but the same Night one of the Soldiers on the Guard and one of the King's Footmen broke out into a great Flame, and were parted, but so that the Footman put a second affront afterwards upon him, and they were then a second time appeased; and that Night his Majesty's Health went round lustily in the *George-Seller*, whither some of the Cooks and others came over from the Court. That Night Sir *William Lisle*, Father to Mr. *Lisle* of the House of Commons, dyed.

Letters from the Isle of Wight of several Passages.

Thursday, October 26. 1648.

**T**HE House this day according to former Order considered of his Majesty's Message of *Monday* concerning Episcopacy, and voted the said Message unsatisfactory.

They ordered that the Committee should be named to draw up to the House wherein that Message was unsatisfactory, to the end his Majesty may be acquainted with the Sense of the House thereupon in writing: they were to sit this Afternoon, and to report to the House forthwith, that so the Treaty may not be obstructed thereby.

An Ordinance was read for the payment of Tythes to the Ministry of the Kingdom in such manner as by a former Ordinance for that purpose is expressed: the House assented thereunto, and ordered that the said Ordinance should be forthwith transmitted to the House of Lords for their concurrence.

A Letter was read in the House from the Committee of Estates in *Scotland*, desiring a fair Correspondency and brotherly Union between these two Nations; as for other particulars of their desires, they had

His Majesty's Message about Episcopacy, voted unsatisfactory.

An Ordinance for payment of Tythes.

A Letter from the Estates of Scotland.

Ann. 1648.



Sir J. Chief-  
ly's further In-  
structions re-  
ferred to the  
Committee of  
Derby-House.

The Lords con-  
cur that his  
Majesty's Pa-  
per about Epis-  
copacy was  
not satisfacto-  
ry.

intrusted Sir *John Chiefley* with others to deliver by word of Mouth to them, or such as they shall appoint to receive the same.

The House hereupon ordered, that this Letter from the Committee of Estates of *Scotland* should be forthwith communicated to the House of Peers, and the Original returned to them.

They likewise ordered that the said Sir *John Chiefley* should be referred to the Committee at *Derby-House*, who are required to receive what further he hath to deliver to the Parliament of *England* from the Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, and to report their Opinions upon the whole to the House with all convenient speed.

Upon Letters from the *North*, Instructions passed for the carrying of 4000 Sutes of Clothes to *Nottingham* for Lieut. General *Cromwel's* Souldiers, to which 1000 more are to be added.

From the Isle of *Wight*, Letters say; "The King was private on *Monday*, but no meeting with the Commissioners until his Majesty receives the sense of the Houses upon his Paper concerning Episcopacy."

The Lords this day concurred with the Commons, that his Majesty's Paper concerning Episcopacy was not satisfactory, and chose a Committee to draw up a Letter to the Commissioners to desire them to proceed according to their Instructions, and press the King to abolish Bishops; and that after three years of the settling of the Presbyterian Government, the Power may not be in Bishops, but by such a Government as both Houses shall agree, with the consent of the Assembly of Divines: the Commons voted it not satisfactory to chuse a Committee to bring in a Letter.

### Friday and Saturday, October 27. and 28.

THE Committee appointed to draw the dissatisfaction of the Houses to the several parts of his Majesty's last Message, made a Report this day to the House, and presented in writing wherein they were so unsatisfied, which took up the most part of this day's debate.

His Majesty's  
Answer in ta-  
king of the Co-  
venant, &c.  
voted unsat-  
isfactory.

They voted hereupon, That that part of his Majesty's Answer concerning the taking of the Covenant is unsatisfactory: they likewise voted, That that part of his Majesty's Answer concerning the taking away of Arch-Bishops, Bishops, Deans, &c. is unsatisfactory. The like to that part of his Answer concerning the abolishing of Popery, in desiring to have it tolerated in the Queen's Chappel and for her Family: the like for alienating of Bishops Lands, and sale of Deans and Chapters, and many others, upon those Reasons presented by that Committee.

The House ordered, That a Committee should be appointed to draw up the Covenant into such a form, as may be proper for his Majesty to take it.

A Committee  
appointed about  
his Majesty's  
Propositions.

A Committee was likewise appointed to meet in *Lincolns-Inn-Hall* to consider of his Majesty's Concessions to any part of the Propositions, and to draw them up into Bills to be tendred to his Majesty to be signed.

An Ordinance was read for the repayment of the Sum of 10000 *l.* to the Merchant Adventurers, advanced by them for the Service of the Navy, with 8 *l. per Cent. per Ann.* for forbearance thereof, which was assented unto.



A Letter this day was read in the House coming from Col. Jones Governour of *Dublin*, in *Ireland*, acquainting them, " That the Marquiss of *Ormond* was upon Terms of concluding a Peace with the Rebels of *Ireland*, the Lord *Inchiquin* complying, and all to join together against Colonel *Jones* and his party ; that this design was hatcht in *England*, and carryed on by the Fomenters of the late second War in *England*, and the *Scottish* Invasion, and should have broke out at the same time, not without Colour of a Commission from his Majesty, but of an old date : he desiring the Houses would seriously consider it, and take some speedy course for the prevention of that total ruin likely to befall the Protestants in *Ireland*.

The House of Commons upon debate hereupon ordered that his Majesty should be forthwith desired to declare against the Rebellion of *Ireland*, and against the Truce with the Rebels, and require the Marquiss of *Ormond* to forbear this Conjunction with the Rebels against the Protestant Forces ; and that a Message be sent to his Majesty to this purpose.

From *St. Albans*, October 28. thus: Mr. *Scawen*, Sir *Richard Onslow*, Sir *Thomas Dacres*, and Mr. *Leman*, Commissioners for the Parliament, have been here these four days ; they proposed several particulars, I shall only give you the Heads of what was agreed to, and desired by the General or Officers.

1. That in regard of the new Garisons of *Barwick*, *Carlisle*, *Yarmouth*, *Rye*, *Carmarthen*, and *Chepstow*, and many places now secur'd by County Forces, there may be Allowance and Provision made for 3000 Foot, to be continued more than the former Establishment, whereof eight Companies to be of Col. *Rainsboroughs* Regiment.

2. That an Engineer, and some other Officers, with twenty Gunners, be added to the Train.

3. The General will give command against listing any new Recruits.

4. That the Army being paid off from the 15<sup>th</sup> of *January* last, the General is willing that Free-Quarter be deducted for, according to the Rules in the Agreement for stating Arrears ; but those entertained since *September* 23. which are now to be disbanded, may have their full Pay.

5. That the Army shall be accordingly drawn into Towns, Cities, Garisons, as upon 31. of *December*, and maintain themselves for a Fortnight after they are paid from the 15<sup>th</sup> of *January*.

6. That by Towns is meant Market Towns, and the Streets near them only.

Monday, October 30. 1648.

THE House of Commons this day, according to former Order, consider'd of that part of his Majesty's last Message in relation to Delinquents, and past many Votes thereupon, viz. That his Majesty's Message as to Delinquents is unsatisfactory in all the Clauses thereof ; and thereupon further voted, That all such who were formerly to be admitted to Composition at two thirds, shall now compound at a full Moiety.

Caroli I.

Col. Jones's Letter of D. of Ormonds concluding a Peace with the Irish Rebels.

A Message to be sent to his Majesty to declare against the Rebellion and Truce in Ireland.

That the Army be paid off to 15 January.

That the Army draw in to Cities, &c.

His Majesty's Message about Delinquents, wholly unsatisfactory.

That

Ann. 1648.

~~~~~

That excepted  
Persons as to  
Life (except  
7) compound  
at a full Moi-  
ety.

That all such as were formerly by the Propositions to compound at a Moiety, should now compound at a third part.

That all such Members of the House, who deserted the Service of the House, and were to compound at a full Moiety, shall now be admitted to Composition at a full third.

They likewise voted, That excepted Persons as to life in the first branch of the Proposition shall now be admitted to a Composition, except seven, and that they compound at a full Moiety.

They likewise voted, That all Papists in Arms, and Popish Recusants, except such as have had any hand in the Rebellion in *Ireland*, shall be admitted to Composition for the future, and that at 2 full thirds of their Estates.

That all Lawyers, Clergymen and Scholars compound at a full third according to former order.

They likewise voted that the second of *February* next shall be the last day for Delinquents to compound.

That W. Pow-  
el, J. Clark,  
&c. be made  
Serjeants at  
Law.

The House upon Message from the Lords ordered, that *William Powell, John Clark, John Eltonhead, Robert Nicholas, John Parker, and Robert Bernard* Esquires, should be made Serjeants at Law.

The House was inform'd that a Ship sent by the Committee of the Army towards *Newcastle* with Goods and Provisions, was cast away upon the Coast of *Norfolk*, but recoverable. Ordered that a Letter should be writ by Mr. *Speaker*, and sent to the Committee of the said County, to require them to give Order for the securing the said Ship and all the Goods in her from Imbezlement, and not to be made prize on.

The Houses  
assent about  
Bishops Lands.

The Lords this day at a Conference moved, that the Dispute about Sale of Bishops Lands might be waved at present, and the rest be agreed by both Houses to be sent to the Commissioners to treat with his Majesty about them, because no time may be lost.

The Commons at another Conference gave Reasons why that of Bishops Lands should be concurred in, divers of them being sold upon the Authority of an Ordinance of both Houses; that in regard their Lordships had concurred to abolish Bishops, that it could not be, if their Lands should not be disposed on, &c. Upon the Commons Reasons, the Lords sate, and after Debate agreed with the Commons in that also, and that all the Votes be sent to the Commissioners.

Letters from  
York of the  
Lieut. Gen.  
arrival at  
Newcastle.

By Letters from *York*, *October* 22: thus: The last told you, we were to be welcomed at *Newcastle*, we were received with very great acknowledgments of love, stay'd there three days, partly to give our Army a little rest, also for the having our Train come up to us from *Berwick*. The 19th we were very sumptuously feasted by the new Mayor of *Newcastle*: the next day we came to *Duresme* late in the Night: the next day we spent in-trying Misdemeanours, as not having had so much spare time since our *Lancashire* Business, which was no time ill spent.

The Commit-  
tee's Letter to  
the Lieut. Gen.  
desiring his  
March to  
Pomfret.

That Night there came a Letter from the Committee of *York*, desiring the Lieutenant General to march to *Pomfret* to take the care of reducing that place: he sent them word, that there were already upon their March two Regiments of Horse, and two of Foot, which would be there in four or five days, and he would come himself with what speed he could: he sent for three Troops of Dragoons from *Derbyshire* to meet him there, which he intends for the strengthening of the Guards of Horse; and to the Committee for one thou-



thousand working Tools to be ready at his coming, as likewise what Carts they could send. *Sunday* we kept a day of Thanksgiving for the good Success God has given us in our Expedition in *Scotland*. *Monday* was spent in Councils of War, where a Soldier was shot to death for plundering in *Scotland*. *Tuesday* we came to *Barnard-Castle*, where we had a Meeting with the Gentlemen of the four *Northern* Counties, who agreed upon a Petition, and signed it for the Parliament, for Justice against all Delinquents, and for a Commission of Oyer and Terminer to be sent down to try such as they should apprehend; and likewise a Letter signed by them to the Parliament, desiring a Settlement of Pay for 1200 Foot in *Barwick*, and a Regiment of Horse under Col. *Fenwick*, as likewise 800 Foot in *Carlisle*, and a Regiment of Horse. A Breviate of what was concluded at this Meeting follows.

“ That the most eminent Gentlemen of these Counties, or the most part of them who have been active in the late design against the Parliament, may be forthwith secured or removed, and that Order may be presently issued forth for this purpose; which being effectually acted, we conceive less standing Force will suffice.

“ That Order may be presently given forth to the Commanders in chief of the Horse in either Counties, *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*, for apprehending and bringing to the common Goal all Moss-troopers; and that some active Men of each County, who do know the Borders, may be solicited for their concurrence herein.

“ That in regard the Counties are extremely destitute of Money, Corn, Firing, Hay, and other Goods, the standing Forces, for avoiding of a Famine, which in appearance is to be feared, may be reduced to as small a number as the preservation of the Publick, and these parts, doth possibly admit: that some course may be instantly agreed on and taken for the present Maintenance of the Garisons and other standing Forces; and that the Parliament may be solicited, that this Maintenance may be at the common charge of the Kingdom, from which see the design not only putting out of Trust, but securing of all who have been in the late Engagement, which will be prosecuted to *Dover* and *Kent*, *Rye* in *Sussex*, and the Mount of *Cornwal*.

Letters from *St. Albans* mention a Petition, presented to the Lord General from Col. *Ingoldsby's* Regiment at *Oxford*, which because of publick Concernment, take as followeth.

To his Excellency, the Lord *Fairfax*, our Noble General;

*The humble Petition of the Officers of Col. Ingoldsby's Regiment, in the behalf of themselves and private Soldiers, now lying in the Garison of Oxford:*

*Sheweth,*

THAT your Excellency's endeavours and ours for common Freedoms have been so hazardous to us, so chargeable to the People, and so wonderfully owned by God himself, that once before and now again God hath given us a total Victory over the Enemies of our Liberties, and given those into our hands that would have enslaved us; so that nothing remains to be done to make and keep us and all the honest People of the Nation Freeman, and to make the hazards

Caroli I.

A Petition by  
Gentlemen of  
4 North Counties.

A Petition to  
the Ld Gen. at  
St. Albans.

An. 1648.



hazards of our Lives, and loss of so much Blood to be effectual to us, but an immediate care that Justice be done upon the principal Invaders of our Liberties, namely, the King and his Party, whom the Parliament hath formerly declared no Addressees to: the Army likewise declared to live and die with them in the Prosecution thereof.

That likewise sufficient Caution, and streight Bonds be given to future Kings for preventing the enslaving the People hereafter; and that grounds of Encouragement be given to the People of succeeding Generations for defending themselves against the like attempts: then might we with chearfulness return to our several Callings, hoping to live in Peace, blessing God for his Goodness.

But we are almost past hopes of obtaining these things, and it cannot but lie heavy upon our Spirits, to apprehend that all our Harvest should end in Chaff, and what was won in the Field shall be given away in a Chamber: For the Treaty now in hand is the matter of our present doubts, the Issue of it can neither be just nor safe. And seeing that upon the well or ill closing of our late and yet continued Distractions, depends the outward Weal or Wo of us and our Posterity, and that is a thing ought to be looked after, as to the making successful all our former Victories, which God hath blessed us with; We therefore humbly pray your Excellency, that you would be pleased to reestablish a General Council of the Army under your command, to consider offome effectual Remedies hereunto, either by representing the same to the House of Commons, as the Petitioners of *London* and divers other places have done, or by such way as your Excellency with your Council shall think fit in a business of so high concernment to 3 Nations, having expended such vast quantities of Blood and Treasure in hopes of better things.

*And Your Petitioners shall pray, &c.*

*Tuesday, October 31. 1648.*

*Ordered that all Members pay Assessments to the Army.*

THE House this day called the Collectors of *London* before them; and one of their great Objections were, that few of those that would not pay said it was no reason that Members should be excused; and tho there was a former Order for assessing of the Members, yet not any of them would pay. The House therefore made an Order to enjoin all their Members to pay their Assessments to the Army, equal with the rest of the Subjects.

*His Majesty's Answer concerning the Church voted unsatisfactory.*

The House spent much time this day in debate of that part of his Majesty's Answer concerning the Church, and voted it unsatisfactory.

*Letters about Affairs in Ireland.*

A Letter came from Sir *Hardress Waller* in further confirmation of the Lord of *Ormond's* being in *Ireland* to make Truce and join with the Rebels and the disaffected Protestant Party of that Kingdom, the better to destroy the Forces under the command of Col. *Jones* and Col. *Monk*, by Commission from his Majesty. The House hereupon ordered to refer this Letter to the Committee at *Derby-House*, and the Committee of the Army.

*An intercepted Letter from Ormond to the Rebels at Kilkenny.*

Also the intercepted Letter from *Ormond* to the Rebels at *Kilkenny*, the Copy whereof followeth.

AFTER our hearty Commendations, being arrived in this Kingdom, qualified with a Power to treat, and conclude a Peace with the Confederate Roman Catholics, or such as shall be deputed or authorized by them in this behalf, we have thought fit by these our Letters, to make the same known to the Assembly of the said Confederate Roman Catholics now at *Kilkenny*, as also in pursuance of the Paper of the 13th of May last delivered to their Commissioners at *St. Germain's*; we expect



pect to receive from them by Persons fully authorized to treat and conclude such Propositions as they shall think fit at our House at Carrick, whither we intend to remove for the better accommodation, and more speedy dispatch of Affairs, as soon as we shall be advertised by you of the time when we shall expect them there, which we desire may be with all convenient speed. We remain

CORK,  
October 4.  
1648.

Your loving Friend,

Ormond.

To our very loving Friend, Sir *Richard Blake* Kt. Chairman to the Assembly of the Confederate Roman Catholics now at *Kilkenny*.

The House further ordered that the Report of the Committee of the Army should be made next after the business of the Treaty ended.

*The Report of the Committee of the Army.*

They likewise ordered that the Ordinance concerning sequestering the Estates of Delinquents in the County of *Essex*, should be read to morrow.

Letters from the Isle of *Wight* this day, speak as if his Majesty were resolved not to stir further than he hath in condescension, but rather to hazard all, and see what time may produce for him and his.

*His Majesty resolves no further condescension.*

From *Edinburgh* by Letters of the 24<sup>th</sup>, came as followeth:

The Wrongs of the Souldiers under Major General *Lambert's* command have been endeavoured against by several ways, particularly by a Declaration as followeth:

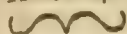
*Letters from Edinburgh concerning General Lambert's Army, and a Declaration thereupon.*

" **W** Hereas the Honourable Houses of Parliament of *England* have been pleased to offer assistance to us for suppressing the common Enemy, we have thought fit that some Regiments of their Horse do stay in this Kingdom for a short time.

" And whereas divers abuses have been lately committed, and for preventing of which Abuses that may be done to any of the Souldiers under the Command of Major General *Lambert*, we do command and ordain the Committees of War of the Shires where the said Forces are now, or shall be hereafter quartered, to take special care that the Country People do readily afford them the best Quarter and Accommodation they can during their stay: and we do further declare, That whosoever within this Kingdom, shall do any Wrongs or Injuries in taking away their Horses or Arms, or shall offer violence to their Persons, that order shall be given to the Troops that are kept up for the Service of the Kingdom, that their whole moveable Goods shall be confiscated, and themselves imprisoned or punished with death, according as they shall deserve; and if any of the Country People receive wrong or injury from any of the English Forces, they are to address themselves to this Committee, or Major General *Lambert*, from whom they shall receive due satisfaction. Ordains these Presents to be published at the Market-Cross of *Edinburgh, Haddington, Dunbar, Linlithgow, Peebles*, that none pretend ignorance.

Moneys have been ordered out of several of the Enemies Estates, as *Lanerick's* and others, which will furnish new Horse and Arms to them

Ann. 1648.



them that have been wrong'd. The Committee of Estates do what they can to settle the Kingdom, they have made new Committees for Sea and Land; and most Officers, where any have been forward in the late Engagement, are set aside. They have damn'd their Engagement in this City made for Money for the Party that were in *England*, and confirmed in a full Assembly of the States all their Transactions with Lieutenant General *Cromwel*. The Kirk-men go on with the greatest earnestness and severity against those of the new Engagement; not a Man is admitted to the Sacrament of them; divers of them return hither, and to other parts of this Kingdom, but are look'd upon with such an evil Eye, that for want of relief they die in the high ways: An exceeding Esteem by the well-affected is had here of the English, and particularly Lieutenant General *Cromwel*, and Sir *Arthur Haslerig* are in high Honour, as ever Englishmen were in this Kingdom.

Further from *York* 28. thus;

S I R,

Letter from  
York of the  
28th concern-  
ing desperate  
Men about  
Pontefract.

" I Am not unmindful of my promise, being got to *York*, though through  
" much danger, for on *Sherwood-Forest* I was set on by some Troopers who  
" disarmed me; by all Circumstances they were *Pontefract-men*: I then left *Pon-*  
" *tefract-Road*, and went by *Wenbridgs*, thinking to avoid them; I baited at  
" *Hatfield* in the room where the *Pomfret-Castle-Souldiers* were that took Sir *Ar-*  
" *thur Ingram*, who is now at Liberty, paying 1500 l. for his Ransom; they  
" are very strong in *Pontefract-Castle*, and go where they list; they are some  
" 500 Foot, and 140 Horse; some thirty of them ride, armed *Cap-a-pe*: they  
" are desperate Men, and fall often upon our Guards; they have wounded  
" Captain *Clayton*, and taken him and most of his Troop the last week: they  
" have fallen on Major *Ivers*, wounded his Lieutenant dangerously, killed ten  
" on the place, took both Horse and Men, fell upon Captain *Greatheads*,  
" wounded his Lieutenant dangerously: They have since I came from *London*  
" taken at least two hundred head of Cattle, above one hundred Oxen from  
" *Grafsers*; they found a Parly for a Cessation, and make a Fair of their  
" Horses near the Castle, sell them to Sir *Henry Cholmleys* Troopers, and in  
" the Cessation they drink to one another, Here is to thee Brother *Roundhead*,  
" and I thank thee Brother *Cavalier*: they have and do take much Salt, Corn,  
" Beasts, and Horses from the Country: they prepare for a better Siege; for  
" this day Lieutenant General *Cromwel* is expected to come with Forces to  
" block them up. The reason they go thus where they list is, first, All the  
" Forces that are against *Pontefract*, are under the Command of Sir *Henry*  
" *Cholmley*; and Colonel *Rainsborough* being come to *Doncaster*, having a Com-  
" mission to command in chief from the Lord *Fairfax*, Sir *Henry Cholmley* hav-  
" ing Commission from the Northern Committee, takes it a disparagement,  
" and refuseth to let him have the Command; so that Col. *Rainsborough* is  
" come no nearer than *Doncaster*, and the poor Country suffereth. Here is  
" news, that when Lieutenant General *Cromwel* cometh up with his Forces,  
" all the Northern new Militia shall be disbanded. *Pontefract Men* have lately  
" fetched Mr. *Clayton* Steward to his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, ten Miles  
" off of *Leeds*, at his Mannor at *Denton* near *Otley*. There is no difference a-  
" mongst the *Pontefract-Blades* as is printed, they agree too well; *Scarborough*  
" holds out still, and sally forth, and do mischief on our men: they sunk a Frigor  
" early in the morning that came in with Coals in the night for the Town;  
" the Governour they say is grown very deboist for drinking and swearing.

*York, October 28. 1648.*

C H A P.



## CHAP. XXXII.

*Proceedings in Parliament from November 1.  
till December 1. 1648.*

*Wednesday, November 1. 1648.*

**A**N Ordinance was this day read in the House of Commons for sequestring the Estates of the new Delinquents in the County of *Essex*, and imploying the Monies arising thereupon for the good of the said County; and after the second reading was committed.

*An Ordinance for sequestring Estates of new Delinquents in Essex.*

The House ordered that the Place in the Tower formerly bestowed upon Mr. *Nichols*, one of the Members, should be now conferred upon him during his Life by Patent; and the Commissioners of the Great Seal of *England* are required to pass a Patent in usual form for settling the said place upon him accordingly.

The House then resumed the Debate upon his Majesty's Letter, and fell upon that part of it concerning *Ireland*, and voted that the said Message of his Majesty was unsatisfactory.

*His Majesty's Message concerning Ireland voted unsatisfactory.*

They then considered of that part of his Majesty's Message concerning the levying of Moneys for the payment of the publick Debts of the Kingdom, and voted that part likewise unsatisfactory.

The rest of the Particulars of his Majesty's last Message, were ordered to be debated *de die in diem* till finished.

A Letter this day came from *Doncaster*, That 40 Horse sallied out of *Pontefract* on Sunday Morning towards *Doncaster*, and killed the Sentinel, then rid on; three of them came to *Doncaster*, and asked for Col. *Rainsborough's* Quarters about five a Clock, and so to his Chamber, and there called to him, and said they had a Letter from Lieutenant General *Cromwel*; the Colonel rose and opened to them, for he expected such a Letter as they pretended that morning; but they presently got him down, and ran him into the Neck, and to the Heart, with other Wounds, and left him dead, and escaped without any hindrance given: his Corps was sending up to *London*.

*The Murder of Col. Rainsborough, &c.*

*Thursday and Friday, November 2. and 3.*

**A**Petition was this day presented to the House of Commons from the Merchants trading into *France*, complaining of many Grievances in relation to their Freedoms. The House referred it to the Committee of the Navy to consider thereof, and to examine the said Grievances mentioned in the Petition, and to report it to the House.

*Complaint of the Merchants trading to France, referred to a Committee.*

A Message this day from his Majesty was read in the House of Commons, desiring the Primate of *Armagh*, Bishop of *Worcester*, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, Dr. *Ferne*, and Dr. *Morley* may be admitted to him with all convenient speed, that so his Majesty may receive all possible In-

*His Majesty's Message desiring the Primate of Armagh, &c. to be admitted to him.*

An. 1648.

The House ordered it the same.

The House agreed for 14 days longer Treaty with his Majesty.

A Common Council call'd.

Lieut. General order'd to take care to find out the Murderers of Col. Rainbrow.

Six Commissioners ordered to continue the Treaty with his Majesty.

A Debate concerning guarding the House, and a Committee to confer with the Common Council.

formation for the clearing his Judgment in a matter nearly touching his Conscience.

The House in debate thereof ordered that Dr. *Usher*, Dr. *Bramhall*, Dr. *Prideaux*, Dr. *Warner*, Dr. *Ferne*, Dr. *Morley*, should have leave to go to the Isle of *Wight*, and confer with his Majesty about satisfying his Judgment concerning the business of the Church.

The House considered of the Message sent yesterday from the Lords, desiring the Concurrence of the House of Commons to an Ordinance for prolonging the Treaty 14 days longer, and upon debate voted, that 14 days longer should be added to the time of the Treaty with his Majesty.

The House ordered that the Lord Mayor of *London*, Alderman *Reynoldson*, should be desired to call a Common Council upon *Saturday*, for that a Committee of Parliament should come and propound some things to them from the Parliament.

A Committee was appointed to go and meet the Common Council on *Saturday*, and to propound unto, and desire of them the Loan of 4000 *l.* for the maintenance of the Treaty 14 days longer, upon the same security as they advanced the former 10000 *l.* upon.

The Commons took notice of the horrid murder of Col. *Rainsbrow* at *Doncaster*, and thereupon ordered that it should be referred to Lieut. General *Cromwel* to take special care, and make strict examination concerning the said Massacre, and to certify it with all speed to the House.

Letters came from the Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight*, and his Majesty's Answer to the declaring against the Lord *Ormond*'s joyning with the Rebels in *Ireland* to destroy and massacre the Protestant Forces; upon the reading whereof the House voted his Majesty's Answer concerning the declaring against the Conjunction of the Lord *Ormond*'s Forces with the Rebels of *Ireland* is unsatisfactory, his Majesty justifying the said *Ormond* in that bloody and traiterous Act.

*Saturday, November 4.*

THE House of Commons this day voted, that all the Commissioners of Lords and Commons appointed to treat with his Majesty in the Isle of *Wight* should have power to nominate any six of them to continue there upon this Business of the Treaty, and the rest to return if they please to *London*. The Lords Concurrence being desired therein, the Lords returned Answer, That any three of them should have power to treat with his Majesty, one Lord, two Commons. The Commons agreed with the Lords in this.

The Commons spent much time in the Debate of the Report concerning the guarding of the House, which was clearly and unanimously concluded to be in great danger by reason of the malignant Party who flockt up to *London*, and as is conceived upon some dangerous Design at the Breach of the Treaty, most of them having Daggers and Pistols in their Pockets.

The House ordered that a Committee of the House of Commons should confer this day with the Common Council of *London*, concerning the Security of the Parliament and Kingdom, and to report with speed.

*Monday,*



Monday, November 6.

THE House of Commons spent this whole day in debate of the Persons to be exempted out of Mercy upon the Propositions for Peace ; and for the number of them, they agreed with the Lords that they be 7. The Question then remained, whether those 7 nominated by the Lords should be them, but agreed not in this : wherefore entred into a particular debate of them, and voted that *George Lord Digby*, the Earl of *Newcastle*, and *Sir Marmaduke Langdale*, be three of them. The Earl of *Derby* was put to the Vote, but not carried ; the rest are to be voted to morrow.

The Lords had read an Ordinance in pursuance of a former, requiring all Committees and Sequestrators to bring in their Accounts of what Money they have received in way of Sequestration, and how disbursed upon Oath, on pain of being sequestred : And if any Falseness be proved, they are to forfeit double the value, one Moiety to the Discoverer, the other to them that attend the Audit.

A Letter this day came to the House from *Barnards-Castle*, directed to the Speaker, and a Petition inclosed, signed by the well-affected Gentlemen of the four Northern Counties. The Letter and Petition for better satisfaction take as followeth :

Mr. Speaker.

**L**ieutenant General Cromwel upon Conference with us Gentlemen of the four Northern Counties, conceives it necessary, That the standing Garison of *Berwick* be 1200 Foot, and the Garison of *Carlisle* 800, and that there be also two Regiments of Horse, consisting of 600 in a Regiment, to be ready upon all occasions to resist and oppose any Invasion that may happen by Sea or Land, and to quell Insurrections that may rise among us, and to suppress the Moss Troopers, they being now stronger than ever, many of the Enemies Horse being gathered to them. We shall most really and heartily endeavour to the utmost these poor Counties are able : But Sir, you know our intolerable Sufferings, not only this Summer, but from the beginning of these Kingdoms Troubles ; and our Petition doth a little set forth the sad Condition that we are now in. We therefore most earnestly intreat you to move the House that these Forces both of Horse and Foot may be maintained by the whole Kingdom, not only in respect of our extream Poverty and Disabilities, but because they are the frontier Garisons between the two Kingdoms, and have ever been maintained by the Publick. We press this the more earnestly, knowing the necessity of a speedy Provision, and the impossibility for these Counties to provide for such a force : and to what general way the House pleases to appoint, we shall willingly and freely contribute our Proportions, and labour both in that and all other things to shew our selves,

Barnard-Castle,  
October 25.  
1648.

S I R,

Your faithful Servants.

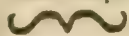
The Commons  
vote that *Ld*  
*Digby*, *E. of*  
*Newcastle*, and  
*Sir Mar. Lang-*  
*dale*, be 3 of  
the 7 exempted  
from Mercy.

An Ordinance  
for Committees  
and Sequestra-  
tors.

A Letter and  
Petition from  
the Gentlemen  
of the Northern  
Counties.

To

Ann. 1648.



To the Honourable the House of Commons,

*The Humble Petition of the Gentlemen of the four Northern Counties at their Meeting at Barnard-Castle;*

Sheweth,

“ **T**HAT your Petitioners had formerly some hopes, that lenity towards those who had been in Arms and otherwise active against the Parliament, would so far have prevailed with them, that your Petitioners might have peaceably enjoyed their own habitations; but we have lately found by woful experience, that the permitting such Persons, especially those of interest in the County, to live amongst us, hath brought most unsufferable misery upon these Counties, insomuch as we may justly fear the perishing of many Families this Winter for want of Bread; Gentlemen of Quality and their Families having no other drink but Water: and as an exceeding addition to our former sorrows, suffered this Summer by imprisoning our Persons, dispeopling our Towns, compelling all to bear Arms betwixt the age of 60 and 16, to assist against the Parliament, and by destroying our Corn and Goods, and killing our Neighbours and Countrymen, and driving away our Cattle.

“ And also by bringing into the Kingdom a foreign Nation, and by treacherously surprizing and most basely delivering into the *Scots* hands the two considerable Towns of *Barwick* and *Carlisle*; and by further aiding and assisting of them towards the subduing and enslaving of our Kingdom, that many of the Actors, Contrivers and Assistors in that horrible and traitorous Design, not only against our Counties, but the Parliament and Kingdom, are after all their Summers abominable Treason and Outrages, now returned with much confidence and boldness to their own Houses, intending to hatch, as we have cause to believe, new Plots this Winter amongst us.

“ The Premises considered, your Petitioners pray that Justice may be speedily executed on such implacable Enemies and declared Traitors to the Parliament, Kingdom and their Countries; and to that end a Commission of Oyer and Terminer with learned and faithful Judges may be forthwith sent down into these Northern parts, or such other legal course resolved on, as to your Wisdoms shall seem best for their speedy Tryals in these Northern Counties where they have committed the Offences; and that a Solicitor be forthwith sent down into these parts, that such as are fled out of the Kingdom or gone beyond Sea, may be proceeded against according to Law. We know no other way under God to prevent a new War, for many Delinquents late in Arms are not only returned to their own Houses, but meet and have already their private consultations, pretending Articles for their peaceable living at home, and are thereupon so insolent, that they ride arm'd to publick places, and do not stick to say that they yet expect a turn for all this; and we find by experience that unless the House do severely proceed against such notorious Delinquents, many of the People in these parts will adhere to them, and justifie their Actions, and be ready to rise up in Arms with them upon all Occasions. We press more earnestly the granting of this, knowing that the Peace and Quiet of the *North*, if not of the whole Kingdom, depends upon it.

*And we shall ever pray, &c.*

This Letter and Petition were read in the House, but no Vote passed upon them.

From *St. Albans* is certified, That on *Saturday* last there should have been a meeting of Officers, but it is put off till *Tuesday*; that the cry of the intolerable burden of Free-Quarter is so great by the People in the ears of the Soldiers, that it is to be feared it will break out into some Distemper, let the Officers do what they can, if not timely prevented.

Letters

*The Petition read, but no Vote passed on it.*

*At St. Albans the People cry out against Free-Quarter.*



Letters by a Post extraordinary, who came to *London* on *Saturday* Night last from *Pontefract*, signify the great discontents of the County at *Sir Henry Cholmleys* ill management of the Siege against *Pontefract*, his Horse permitting the Enemy since his last Letter to the House, (wherein he said he had coopt them up in the last hole) to fetch in 200 head of Cattle at a time, and all other sorts of Provisions, and to go out by parties, doing great mischiefs, and more particularly the horrid murder of *Col. Rainsborow*, and to return back again at noon-time of the day, and not a Pistol fired at them: some of his own Officers of Foot are bringing up Articles to the House concerning him.

Lieutenant General *Cromwel* is at *Biron House* near *Pontefract*, and there continues till he hath so settled the several Posts as that the Enemy may not, as they have done, break forth, plunder and undo the County; which done, he goes to the Head-Quarters, as expected.

Caroli L.  
Account from  
Pontefract.

Lieut. Gen.  
continues near  
Pontefract to  
settle several  
Posts.

Tuesday, November 7.

THEY fell into debate, according to yesterdays Order, concerning the rest of the 7 exempted Persons, and voted,

That *Sir Richard Greenvil*, *Judg Jenkins*, *Sir Francis Dodrington* and *Sir John Winter* should be the rest of the 7 excepted from pardon.

From Major General *Lambert's* Quarters yet in *Scotland*, came Letters *November 1.* thus.

The Major General is still in this Kingdom, with three Regiments of Horse waiting on the Pleasure and Command of the Committee of Estates, and we are not like to remove till we have their Dismission. tho we all long to be in our own Kingdom again, and are in a great deal of bondage while we continue here, which I believe will be at least ten days longer. They are very sensible of the great benefit they have of our Presence here, because they cannot act securely without us, till their own Forces are compleated: we are no burden at all to the well affected, who were against the Engagement, quartering all together upon the contrary party, and have all this while lain in the County of *Lothian* till now. Colonel *Twisleton's* Regiment is removed into the *Merse* more Southward.

The Estates of this Kingdom are much altered of late; the malignant party being pulled down, and the other set up: but the alteration is good, if they have hearts and wisdom to make a right use of it.

The New Parliament was last Week indicted at the Market-Cross at *Edinburgh*, to convene the tenth of *January* next.

By Letters from the *Hague*, it is advertised that the Prince is there sick of the small Pox; the Duke much feared. Some *English* Merchants that had their goods taken by the revolted Ships, are come higher for reparation, seeking a course against the Officers, which they hope in Justice cannot be denied. These things and the disorders of the Seamen, with want of Money, cause great combustions. Upon discontent the *Ld Willoughby* and *Sir W. Batten* have left the Prince, and Prince *Rupert* is now Admiral; speaks big words that he will out in despite to the *Earl of Warwick*, and with a good Wind get for *Ireland*; yet their Resolutions depend much upon success of the Treaty. The Lord *Culpepper* discontented is gone to *Vienna*; divers Meetings have been between some of the *English* of the Princes Party and others of the Parliament: The Royalists are willing to come in in case the Treaty succeed not: Messengers have been sent to *Ireland* and no answer, which puts all to a stand; divers *Irish* Ships are in these parts, to whom repair divers discontented, and all for *Ireland*, not knowing whither else to go.

Greenvil,  
Jenkins, Dodrington and  
Winter be exempted from  
pardon.  
Letters from  
Scotland.

The Estates  
altered from  
Malignancy.  
The new Parliament to  
meet *January*  
10th.

The Prince  
has the Small  
Pox.

English Merchants seek re-  
paration for  
their Losses.

Wednesday,

An. 1648.

Wednesday, November 8.

The sad condition of Plymouth Garrison.

Assignments for paying Sir H. Wallers Forces.

Barwick and Carlisle referred.

Both Houses agree to pay off the Parliament Guards.

Several Lords and Commons come from the Treaty.

A Dunkirk Frigate with Irish taken near Newport.

His Majesty sticks at the word Bishop, &c.

The desperate condition of Ireland.

The Council of War concern'd for the odium of Free-Quarter.

Lieut. Gen. expected after his Inquisition about Col. Rainsborough's Murder.

A Letter was read this day in the House from Col. *Welden* Governor of *Plymouth*, setting forth the said condition of that Garrison for want of Pay.

The House ordered upon this Letter that the Assignments laid near *Plymouth* for payment of Sir *Hardress Waller's* Forces, be laid elsewhere of further distance from *Plymouth*; and that those Assignments be made over to Col. *Welden* for payment of the Garrison of *Plymouth*.

The House ordered that the consideration of the Garrisons of *Barwick* and *Carlisle* should be referred to the Committee of *Derby-House*.

The House considered of raising Monies for disbanding the *Lancashire* Forces, and ordered Monies accordingly, and sent to the Lords for their concurrence.

The rest of this day was spent in debate whether any more than 7 should be exempted from pardon; and when the Question was put, it was carried in the Negative voice.

A Message was sent to desire their Lordships concurrence for an Ordinance for advancing of Monies for pay of the Parliaments Guards, by such Monies as shall be lent unto *Haberdashers-Hall*; they who lent formerly to double theirs according to the Order of Bishops Lands. To which their Lordships concurred with some amendments, and added five Lords to that Committee, viz. the Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Mulgrave*, Earl of *Rutland*, Earl of *Suffolk*, Lord *Hunsdon*. And a proportionable number of the House of Commons are to be added.

Another Message was for the disposal of 300*l.* formerly allowed for the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* before he deserted the Parliament, but nothing done upon it.

This day came several Lords and Commons from the Treaty, divers of his Majesty's being come before; there stay behind the Lord of *Northumberland*, Mr. *Pierpoint* and Mr. *Holles*.

There was last Week a Ship called a *Dunkirk-Frigate*, manned with *Irish*, taken near *Newport*; it was conceived she hovered there for some end, and more than ordinary.

His Majesty hath made his further condescension concerning the Church, but sticks at the word *Bishop*, yet is content he stands in condition only of a primer Presbyterian; nor is he willing Bishops Lands should be sold.

Letters from *Ireland* speak further of the desperate condition of that Kingdom, and the particular distress of the City of *Dublin* without present relief; but Col. *Jones* and Col. *Monk* resolve to stand to their Principles, and improve that strength they have to the best advantage for defence of the Protestants against that horrid Ingagement with the Rebels.

From the Head Quarters at *St. Albans*, Letters speak of the meeting of the General Council of the Army this day there: the Officers express great sorrow for the Odium cast upon the Army by Free-Quarter, and conceives there's a design to stop pay, purposely to continue it: much could not be done at this their first Meeting, they sit again on *Friday*. The Lieutenant General is not yet come, but shortly expected, he hath much to do in the *North* about settling the Sieges at *Pontefract* and



and Scarborough. A Committee do also meet with the Lieutenant General by way of Inquisition after the death of Col. Rainsborow, whose Body will be in London on Tuesday next to be honourably interred.

Caroli I.

Thursday, November 9.

THE House this day was informed that the Tower of London was in some danger of surprisal by reason of much resort thereunto by Malignants and other desperate Persons, and having an inconsiderable Guard besides, which with the disaffection of many of them did occasion much fear thereof. The House hereupon ordered that it should be referred to the Committee of the Tower to advise with the Lieutenant thereof concerning the security of it, and that they have power to remove what Guards they shall think fit, and appoint others in their stead.

The Committee of the Tower to advise about the security of it.

They ordered that an Ordinance should be brought in to this purpose, to require and authorize all the Committees of the several Counties of this Kingdom to receive very sufficient security of all the Delinquents in their Counties that have not compounded for their Delinquences, not to stir above 5 Miles from the place of their abode, and to act nothing prejudicial to the Parliament; and such Delinquents as shall refuse to give the said security, to be forthwith secured by them.

The Committee of the Counties to receive security of all Delinquents not compounded.

Some of the Commissioners of the Parliament being returned from the Isle of Wight, reported to the House their Transactions upon the business of the Church, and other things in relation to the Treaty, and the last Papers betwixt his Majesty and them, which are as followeth.

Some of the Commissioners report the business of the Church.

*His Majesty's Final Answer and Concessions concerning the Church and Bishops, delivered to the Commissioners the 4th instant.*

FOR a Final Answer to you, as to the Paper of the first of this instant, and the Votes therein mentioned concerning the Church, his Majesty saith, That his Concessions expressed in that Paper and misapprehended in these particulars following, viz. He neither did nor doth intend to make any more new Bishops during the term of 3 Years; now in the end of 3 Years that the power of Ordination should be practised in the old manner as formerly: heretofore the Bishops were at liberty to call what Presbyters they would to assist in Ordaining, but were not bound to their Counsel or Consent; but his Majesty doth now intend and will consent that Bishops shall not receive any into holy Orders without the consent of a limited number of Presbyters to be chosen in such manner as shall be agreed on by his Majesty and his two Houses for that purpose: neither did his Majesty intend that after the end of three Years no certain way should be settled concerning Ecclesiastical Government, for that his Majesty did propose during the three Years to have a consultation with the Assembly of Divines, twenty being added of his own Nomination; which if his two Houses shall resolve to entertain, it cannot well be doubted, but upon the debate such a Government will be agreed upon by his Majesty and his two Houses, as shall be best for the Peace of the Church, and most proper to prevent those distractions which his two Houses apprehend may ensue.

His Majesty will make no new Bishops for 3 Years.

Bishops to receive none into Orders without the Presbyters.

And as to that part of the Proposition concerning the Book of Common Prayer; for the Satisfaction of his two Houses, his Majesty will not insist upon any provision for continuance of the same in his Majesty's Chappel for himself and his Household: nevertheless his Majesty declares, that he intends to use some other set form of Divine Service.

His Majesty will use another form of Prayer.

Nov. 1648.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

Compt. D.

And as to that part of the Proposition, that an Act or Acts be passed for a stricter course to prevent the saying and hearing of Mass in the Court, or any other part of the Kingdom, or the Kingdom of Ireland, his Majesty will consent thereunto.

As to all other Particulars in your Paper mentioned, his Majesty having in his former Answers consented so far as possibly he can, as he stands at present perswaded in his Judgment, doth refer himself thereunto; and since his Majesty by his Concessions hath brought all differences concerning the Church into so narrow a Compass, that the chief visible Obstruction is that wherein really in conscience he is not satisfied, he hopes his two Houses will not put further Pressures of so tender a nature upon him, when it is most likely the time and debate will happily reconcile all these Differences.

Newport, November 4. 1648.

To this the Commissioners gave in a Paper as followeth:

“ **W** Hereas we by our Paper of the third instant desired your Majesty to express your particular Exceptions to the Ordinance mentioned and contained in the Proposition concerning the Church, unto which your Majesty by your Answer thereunto this 4<sup>th</sup> instant is pleased to say, those Ordinances being many and large, and that after this day we can receive no more Papers without further Instructions; and therefore conceive your self so limited in time, that your Majesty cannot so suddenly give your particular exceptions to the said Ordinance: We humbly conceive those Ordinances having been many days since the beginning of this Treaty in your Majesty’s hands, and under your Majesty’s Consideration, the same cannot be new unto your Majesty; and therefore we again humbly desire your Majesty to express your particular Exceptions to the said Ordinances, as by our said Paper of the third of this instant we have formerly desired.

His Majesty replies as followeth

**F**OR a final Answer to you as to your Paper of the fourth instant, whereby you desire his Majesty to express his particular Exceptions to the Ordinance mentioned of the Propositions concerning the Church, his Majesty saith, That by his Answer of the ninth of October he did express the general Reason why he did not consent to the several Ordinances in the form they are now penned, and that he heard no more thereof until he received your Paper late in the Evening last night: so that those Ordinances have been many days in his Majesty’s hand, and are not new unto him; yet this being the last day wherein you by your Instructions can receive any Papers from him, his Majesty cannot in so short time review the several Ordinances, and state the particular Exception thereunto, and therefore he adheres to his former answer therein.

Newport, November 4. 1648.

The Commissioners final Answer as followeth:

“ **H**AVING received your Majesty’s several Answers to our Paper of the first of this instant concerning the Church, and likewise to our Paper of the fourth of this instant touching your Majesty’s particular Exceptions to the Propositions concerning the Church, we shall communicate them to both Houses.

Newport, November 4. 1648.

The House after reading the said Papers ordered, that Mr. Speaker should give them the hearty thanks of that House for their great pains and

His Majesty’s particular Exceptions desired to the said Ordinances, &c.

His Majesty excepts against the form of the Ordinances.

The Commiss. final Answer to his Majesty.

Thanks ordered to the Commissioners.



and endeavours, and for discharging their Trust which they had reposed in them, and ordered the said Papers from his Majesty to be debated *Saturday* next.

Caroli I.

*His Majesty's  
Papers to be  
debated next  
Saturday.*

Friday, November 10.

**A**N Ordinance was this Day read for repayment of such Persons of the City of *London*, as have advanced 4000 *l.* for the better carrying on and defraying the charge of the Treaty, out of the same Security as was formerly made choice of for the first 10000 *l.* for that purpose, which was assented unto, and ordered to be sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

*An Ordinance  
for repaying  
4000 l. to the  
City for the  
Charge of the  
Treaty.*

Saturday, November 11.

**T**HE House this day according to former order, took into Debate his Majesty's Answer or Message concerning the Church, in debate whereof the House past many Votes to this purpose :

*His Majesty's  
Answer as to  
the Church,  
&c. voted un-  
satisfactory.*

That his Majesty's Answer to the Discipline of the Church, and as to the continuing of Bishops, is unsatisfactory.

That that part of his Majesty's Answer concerning his laying aside the common Prayer for himself and his own Family, is unsatisfactory.

That his Majesty's mentioning to have some other form of Prayer in his own Chappel, which must be instead of the former, is not satisfactory.

That his Majesty as to that part that will for the better preventing the saying or hearing of Mass sign such Bill or Bills as shall be tendred to him to that purpose, is unsatisfactory.

After these Votes, upon further Debate it was ordered, That the Commissioners of Parliament attending his Majesty, be required to press his Majesty further for his final Answer to the Business of the Church, and to inform him of the Votes now passed, the Lords Concurrence to be desired.

*Commissioners  
to press his  
Majesty for  
a final Answer  
about the  
Church.*

A Message this day came from the Lords, desiring that the Committee appointed to draw the King's Concessions upon the whole Treaty into Bills may meet, and that seven Lords may be added to that Committee, for the speedier dispatch of that Business : The House ordered that this Committee should meet accordingly *de die in diem*, for the speedy dispatch of that Business, and report the same to the House with all convenient speed.

*A Committee  
to draw the  
King's Conces-  
sions upon the  
whole Treaty.*

The House likewise ordered that the rest of his Majesty's last Message not yet debated should be considered on Monday morning the first Business, and nothing to intervene.

From the head quarters of the Army at *St. Albans* nothing further of News, but that the General Council of Officers had adjourned until *Thursday* next.

November 11. 48.

[ 8 F 2 ]

Monday,

An. 1648.

Monday, November 13.

THE House of Commons this day debated his Majesty's four Propositions, or Desires, at the beginning of the Treaty, *viz.*

- " 1. That his Majesty come to *London*, and be put into a condition of Honour, Freedom and Safety.
- " 2. To have the Faith of his two Houses of Parliament for his Safety, and his Lands and Revenues to be restored to him.
- " 3. To have allowance for such part of his Revenues as he shall pass away.
- " 4. That an Act of Oblivion may be passed for a general Indemnity, with such Limitations as shall be agreed on by his Majesty and both Houses of Parliament.

A Committee order'd to draw up something for his Majesty's coming to *London*, &c.

A Committee to consider of his Majesty's Revenues.

An Act of Oblivion order'd.

The House upon Debate thereof referred it to a Committee to draw up something to present for his Majesty's coming to *London*, and give Instructions for the Terms, his Majesty being already in Freedom, Honour, and Safety at the Treaty.

Ordered further, That it be referred to a Committee, to consider of his Majesty's Desires concerning his Revenues, they having already voted his Majesty 100000 *l. per annum*, in lieu of the Court of Wards.

Lastly, that an Act of Oblivion shall be presented to his Majesty to be passed, with such Limitations as shall be agreed on by both Houses of Parliament; and accordingly a Committee was chosen to draw up a Bill for the said Act to present to his Majesty.

The Lords concurred with the Commons, for the Lord Digby, Sir Marmaduke Langdale, the Earl of Derby, Sir Richard Greenhil, Judge Jenkins, and Sir Francis Dodrington, to be 5 of the 7 out of Mercy; and instead of the Earl of Newcastle, and Sir John Winter, they voted Sir George Ratcliffe, and the Lord Byron.

A Letter was read from his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, and ordered to be further debated to morrow, which is as followeth:

S I R,

Ld General's Letter concerning free Quarter.

HAVING had a Meeting of divers Officers of the Army, I apprehend their general sad Resentment of the many Pressures now lying upon the Kingdom; in particular, that of free Quarter, whereby they and the Souldiers under their command, who have faithfully served their Generation, are even a burden to themselves, because they are so much to the poor Country, which is the more grievous to them, because they have generally paid their Assessments, and yet the Army not enabled to pay their quarters, or provide themselves Necessaries against the Injury of the approaching Season. I hoped e'er this we should have received some good fruit of your last being with us, the matters then agreed being of such publick Concernment, and so much requiring expedition. I desire you to improve your utmost endeavour for a quick dispatch in providing effectually for the Premises, to prevent those ill Consequences which otherways delay therein may produce: I request you to communicate this to the House; so hoping to hear speedily from you, I remain

St. Albans,  
Nov. 11.  
1648.

Your very assured Friend,

Fairfax.

From



From the North this day, and first from Major General Lambert's Quarters upon his march back out of Scotland, Nov. 9. thus :

Caroli I.

**W**E have received a dismission from the Committee of Estates, and are upon our march for England; yesterday Col. Twisleton's Regiment marched over Twede, and are towards Hexam on that side. This day the Major General and Col. Lilburn's march over also nearer Berwick, and march on that side. The Major General will be this night at Berwick; on Monday last he went to Edinburgh to take his leave, and the Committee of Estates gave him many Expressions of thanks for his Service done to this Kingdom, which I believe will not end so, without some farther Token and Testimony thereof. At our coming out of Edinburgh, they gave us ten pieces of Ordinance from the Castle for a Farewel.

Lambert's dismission from the Committee of Estates, &c.

From near Pomfret, November 11. We were going on with the Siege, or blocking up of Pomfret to admiration, considering our Wants, compared with the Season and discouragements from your parts: upon our approach in order to a close siege, the Enemy the last night quit the New Hall which they had fortified, and set it on Fire; our Men suddenly quench'd it, it became a very advantageous place and quarter, in reference to a close Siege. We have possessed also a strong House near the old Church, so that there comes not out a Man: the case is altered with them, we go on apace with our Line, my Lord General and Col. Bright's Foot are upon Duty; also Col. Fairfax's and Col. Maleveryes in the Town. We sent them a Summons as followeth:

**S**IR, Being come hither for the Reduction of this Place, I thought fit to summon you to deliver your Garrison to me, for the use of the Parliament: Those Gentlemen and Souldiers with you may have better terms than if you should hold it to extremity, I expect your answer this day, and rest

Lieut. Gen. summons Pontefract.

November 9.  
1648.

Your Servant,

O. Cromwel.

The Governour of Pontefract-Castle gave this Answer.

**S** I R,

**I** Am confident you do not expect that I should pass my Answer before I be satisfied that the Summoner has Power to perform my Conditions, which must be confirmed by Parliament: Besides, the dispute betwixt your self and Sir Henry Cholmley, Commander in chief by Commission of the Committee of the Militia of Yorkshire, who, as I am informed, denies all Subordination to your Authority, when my Understanding is cleared in this concerning scruple, I shall endeavour to be as modest in my Reply, as I have read you in your Summons.

The Governor's Answer questioning his Power.

S I R,

Pontefract-Castle,  
Novemb. 9.  
1648.

Your Servant,

John Morris.

For Lieutenant General Cromwel.

The Souldiers called over the Walls, asking why they had not a Summons, by which we conceive the Governour did not let them know he had received one. Col. Cholmley's Horse will be disbanded by the Committee, we like well Col. Bethel's. Langdale is escaped out of Prison at Nottingham. Scarborough will not hold out long, the Men run so fast away. Col. Cholmley's Horse now discharged, are supplied by the Regiments of the Lieutenant General's, Col. Harrison's, and the Dragoons.

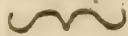
The Souldiers desire a Summons.

Cholmley's Horse will be disbanded.

Cholmley's Horse are supplied.

Tuesday,

An. 1648.



Tuesday, November 14.

The Lords are  
for banishing  
the 3 Peers,  
which may be-  
gin at their  
House.

His Majesty  
consents to the  
little Cate-  
chism, and  
that the Par-  
liament dispose  
of great Offices  
for 20 years.

The Earl of  
Warwick's  
Declaration.

THE Lords at a Conference this day, declared to the Commons that three of those which they voted to be banished are Peers of the House; yet to avoid differences they concur to those 3 to be banish'd; only the Ordinance, in respect of their Privileges, they desire may begin at their House: and to the other 4, their Lordships do concur; and their Lordships desired that the Ordinance may be speedily dispatched, because the Lords have given them but 14 days time to be gone, after the passing of the Ordinance.

This day a Message came from his Majesty of further condescension upon the Treaty, viz. That he did consent to the little Catechism, with the addition of a Preface; and also that the Parliament dispose of all great Officers for twenty years, as they desire.

This day came Letters from the Earl of *Warwick*, and a Declaration in vindication of himself from the Scandal cast upon him concerning his Proceedings; which is as followeth.

"HAving this day seen a Letter from *London*, dated the third of this instant  
"November; importing, That there is a Pamphlet printed, intituled, *A*  
"Declaration of the Earl of *Warwick*, shewing his Resolution to join with the  
"Prince, if the Treaty take not effect; I thought my self bound to take no-  
"tice of it, having so horrid a Reflection upon my Honour, and wickedly af-  
"fessing me with a supposed Resolution, so repugnant to the Trust which I  
"hold under the Parliament: and therefore I do hereby declare, That as both  
"Houses of Parliament have been pleased to intrust me with the Charge of  
"the Fleet; so I have endeavoured to improve that Authority committed to  
"me, with a faithful and inviolable respect unto my Duty.

"When I first undertook this great Charge, I was really sensible how much  
"the Cause, Truth, and Glory of God, the settlement of my Country's  
"Peace, and the preventing of the bloody and desperate Designs of the Ene-  
"mies thereof, depended upon the management of this Expedition; and how  
"much I was obliged in Conscience and Honour to omit nothing that might  
"have a tendency to those ends: That Obligation I have, according to my best  
"Reason and Judgment, faithfully discharged, and by the Blessing of Heaven  
"have received this fruit, notwithstanding the many Obstructions and Diffi-  
"culties that intervened; that the Honour of the Parliament by Sea is cleared;  
"the Fleet committed to my Charge preserved in a condition of Honour and  
"Safety; the Affections of the Seamen settled; the Design of those wicked  
"Revolters, that perfidiously betrayed so considerable a part of the Kingdoms  
"Navy, broken, and such as associated with them, either rendred or reduced,  
"other than those few that for a while have basely sheltered themselves within  
"the Sluce at *Helver*, and one that was out of his Harbour when I came into  
"it. And as to the pretended Resolution of my joining with the Prince, in  
"case the Treaty should not take effect, falsely charged upon me by that Pam-  
"phlet;

"I do profess in the presence of God, who knows my Heart and Ways,  
"that it never entred into my thoughts, and that my Soul abhors it, as incon-  
"sistent with my Duty, prejudicial to the Parliament, destructive to the King-  
"dom's peace, and unworthy of a freeborn Englishman; being confident that  
"the Parliament will omit nothing on their part to make the Issue of the Tre-  
"aty, by God's Blessing, successful and happy: and therefore, as I have hither-  
"to been faithful to the Kingdom, and to the Parliament, where I have the  
"Honour to sit as Peer; so I do and shall scorn to sacrifice my Conscience,  
"and those publick and dear Concernments of my Country, wherein I have a  
"Portion, to this mislead Fancy of any Person, of what rank, quality, or con-  
"dition soever: and while I have a heart and hand, I shall not fail, by God's  
"assistance, to have them on all occasions lifted up for the Service of the Par-  
"liament,



liament, and common Interest of *England*, with my uttermost Integrity, and to my highest hazard; and my Actions shall confute the Lies and Jealousies as well of that false Author, as of any other, who either from an Ignorance of my Proceedings, or perhaps from a sense of their own guilt, dare take the freedom in these times, wherein the Tongue and Press assume so luxurious a Latitude, so unjustly to bespatter my Honour and Intentions; to vindicate the sincerity whereof I shall commit my self to him that judgeth righteously.

Warwick.

Aboard the *St. George* in *Helver-fluce*, November 11. 1648.

Wednesday, November 15.

COL. *Rossiter* coming this day into the House, they ordered that the Thanks of the House should be given to him for his great Services to this Kingdom, and for all the hazard undergone, and Blood that hath been shed for them; and accordingly Mr. *Speaker* gave him the hearty thanks of the House.

Thanks given to Col. *Rossiter* for his Services to the Kingdom.

According to former order the House fell upon debate of the Report of the Committee to whom the consideration of his Majesty's Propositions were referred. The House upon debate thereof past several Votes thereupon.

1. That concerning his Majesty's coming to *London*, it shall be with freedom, safety, and honour, so soon as the Concessions of the Treaty are concluded and agreed.

The House voted his Majesty's coming to *London* with freedom, &c.

2. That his Majesty shall have his Lands and Revenues, what is legally his, made good unto him, according to the Laws of the Kingdom.

3. What his Majesty shall pass away of his legal Rights, his Majesty shall have allowance in compensation thereof.

4. That an Act of oblivion be presented to his Majesty to be passed, with such Limitation as shall be agreed on by both Houses of Parliament.

These Votes were accordingly agreed upon by both Houses of Parliament, to be sent to his Majesty.

A Letter this day came from Lieutenant General *Cromwel*, acquainting them with the Condition of his Forces now laid down before *Pontefract*-Castle, and that they cannot be able to carry on that work, or that of *Scarborough*, unless Ammunition be speedily sent down unto them.

Lieut. General cannot go forward in the Siege of *Pontefract* nor *Scarborough* without Ammunition.

The House hereupon ordered that it should be referred to the Committee of the Army, to consider of the several Particulars mentioned in the Lieutenant General's Letter, and to supply them with all convenient speed.

A Committee order'd to supply them.

They likewise ordered that the Lieutenant of the Ordinance should be required to deliver out of the Stores remaining in his hands 250 Barrels of Powder, with Match and Bullet proportionable, for the better carrying on of the Work before *Pontefract* and *Scarborough*.

A Message this day came from the Lords, desiring the Concurrence of the House to the seven excepted Persons sent down unto them, in which their Lordships had left out the Earl of *Newcastle* and Sir *John Winter*.

The

Ann. 1684.

The Let-  
ters of  
the Prince's  
recovery.The Seamen  
in the revolt-  
ed Ships mu-  
tiny.Few English  
left with the  
revolted  
Ships.An Ordinance  
to be commit-  
ted for banish-  
ing the 7 Per-  
sons.Mr. Lee's  
scandalous  
Sermon at the  
Temple.Sir Ch. Ke-  
mish to pay  
1200*l.* in part  
of Composition.To be discharg-  
ed on sufficient  
Bail.

The House spent much debate hereupon, and ordered that the House adhere to their former Vote for the Earl of *Newcastle* to be one of the exempted Persons.

They likewise adhered to their Vote for Sir *John Winter* to be excepted against.

From the *Hague*, Letters 13 *November*, they write, that Prince *Charles* is upon recovery. The Duke of *York* is gone with his Sister to her Palace near *Harlem* called *Tyle*; the Prince of *Orange* to a Castle he hath at *Rhyn* called *Berlin*: the Council consisting of Prince *Rupert*, old *Ruthen*, Lord *Cottingham*, Lord *Culpepper*, Sir *Edward Hide*, Lord *Hopton*, Sir *Francis Dodrington*, Secretary *Lorey*. These sitting close, produced the making of Prince *Rupert* Admiral, Lord *Garret* to be Vice Admiral: upon which Sir *William Batten* came away, and Capt. *Jordan*, Capt. *Hammond*, Sir *Henry Palmer*, Capt. *Bargrave*; and the Lord *Willoughby* stays only to get away his things, for the Seamen are in a high mutiny and keep away the Goods of most of the rest: some of the chief Seamen say, they will not sail under *Rupert* a Foreign Prince.

Sir *Edward Hide* and Lord *Hopton*, and the Council sit at *Helver-Sluc*. The Seamen desert them daily, which produceth Challenges every day. The chief that stay are very deboyft.

All the Ships with the Provisions are safely arrived with the Earl of *Warwick*. The *Constant Warwick* is come in to him: very few *English* left with the revolted Ships. The Prince talks of returning to the Queen his Mother for this Winter.

Thursday, November 16.

THE House having yesterday ordered that an Ordinance should be drawn for banishing the 7 Persons formerly named for that purpose; the said Ordinance being this day reported, was read the first and second time, and committed to a Committee chosen for that purpose.

The House was informed that on the last Lords Day one Mr. *Lee* a Malignant did make a scurrilous and scandalous Sermon in the Temple: the House ordered that it should be referred to the Committee of plundered Ministers to examine the matter of fact, and to report it with all speed.

They were likewise informed that the said Mr. *Lee* did preach there by the consent of the present Minister: the House likewise ordered that it should be referred to the said Committee, to examine the same.

They likewise ordered that Sir *Charles Kemish* should pay in 1200*l.* as part of his Composition Money, and that the Treasurers at *Goldsmiths-Hall* should be required and authorized to receive the same, notwithstanding it is not the Moiety of his Composition.

They likewise ordered that the said Sir *Charles Kemish* should be forthwith discharged of his former restraint upon good and sufficient Bail to be taken by the Serjeant at Arms attending the House of Commons.

Friday



Friday, November 17.

A Letter was this day read in the House from the Commissioners in the Isle of *Wight*, with some Papers inclosed therein concerning his Majesty's condescension as to publick Officers of State to be nominated by Parliament for 20 years.

The House passed a Vote hereupon, That his Majesty's Answer concerning the electing of publick Officers of the Kingdom is satisfactory.

The Amendments to the Ordinance for discharging of Fee-Farm Rents due from the well affected, were reported, and upon debate ordered to be recommitted.

A Letter this day came from the Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, attributing their deliverance and safety next under God, to Lieutenant General *Cromwel* and the Forces under his command, giving them hearty thanks, and a large Character of his great Civilities, as likewise of Major General *Lambert*, and all the Officers and Soldiers under their command. The House ordered that this Letter should be forthwith printed and published for better satisfaction: take it as followeth.

For the Right Honourable, the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of *England*.

Right Honourable,

AS we are sensible of the benefit and advantages offered to this Kingdom against the Enemies to the Peace and Happiness of both Nations by the coming hither of your Forces under the command of Lieutenant General *Cromwel* and Major General *Lambert*; so we hold it fitting, when the condition of our Affairs and Posture of our Forces have now permitted their return, to render them this deserved Testimony, and to acknowledge that the Deportment of the General Officers, Under Officers, and Soldiers in their coming into this Kingdom, during their abode amongst us, and in their return to *England*, hath been so fair and civil, and with so much tenderness to avoid all causes of Offence, and to preserve a right understanding betwixt the Kingdoms, that we trust by their carriage the Malignants and disaffected shall be much convinced and disappointed, and the Amity of both Kingdoms strengthened and confirmed, which we shall likewise on our part inviolably study to preserve, and witness that we are

Your very Affectionate Friends,  
and Humble Servants,

EDINBURGH, 7.  
November 1648.

Louden Cant.

Signed in the Name, and by Command of the Committee of Estates.

An Act was this day read the first time for justifying all the Proceedings of the Parliament in the late War, and declaring all other Declarations and Proclamations and other Proceedings against them void, which was committed.

A Letter this day came from the Lord of *Warwick* intimating, " That several of the revolted Ships, besides what you had before, " were come into him, as the Satisfaction, Reservation, the Love, " the *Hind*, and others; and that many of the rest were in a sad " condition. The House hereupon ordered that a Letter of Thanks should

His Majesty's Answer concerning publick Officers voted satisfactory.

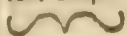
The Lieut. Gen. and Major Gen. Civilities and Successes in Scotland.

The Committee of Estates Letter to the Houses.

An Act committed for justifying all Proceedings of Parliament in the late War, &c.

A Letter from Ld. Admiral that several revolted Ships were joined to him.

An. 1648.



should be sent to the Lord Admiral for his great Services herein, and gave 50 *l.* to the Messenger that brought this News.

Saturday, November 18.

A Bill debated  
about the Ar-  
my and Militia.

A Bill concern-  
ing Edw. 3d,  
his Acts of  
Treason.

An Act to  
vacate all  
Honours with-  
out consent of  
both Houses.

7 Days added  
to the Treaty.

The General  
Officers have  
agreed on a  
Remonstrance.

**T**HIS day, according to former Order, the House debated the business of the Army, and for settling and paying the Militia of the Kingdom, which was read the first time.

A Bill was also the first time read for explanation and preventing future Interpretations of the Statute of 25 of *Edward* the 3d, Chap. 20. and all other Acts of Treason, and of the 11 of *Henry* 7. Chap. 18. concerning the Subjects aiding the King in his War, for the better settlement and securing the Kingdoms Peace, and Subjects Lives and Estates.

Another Act was read the first time concerning Peers made and to be made, and making void all Honours conferred on Persons without the consent of both Houses

Another Act was likewise read the first time for the due Observation of the Lord's-Day.

The House ordered, that the Officers of the Stores of the Tower should be required to deliver out the two great Cannon of 7 with their Utensils, to be sent down to *Pontefract* and *Scarborough*, for the better carrying on of the Sieges before the said Places.

The House likewise ordered that a further Addition of time of 7 days should be given to this Treaty with his Majesty, and that the Treaty do not end until this day being *Saturday* come sevensnight.

From *St. Albans* of the 18th, they write that the General Officers of the Army upon their several Meetings at the Head Quarters have agreed upon a large Remonstrance to the Parliament, which is to be presented on *Monday* by a Committee of chief Officers: it is too large to give you the Heads in this Place. Lieutenant General *Cromwel* is not yet come to the Head-Quarters.

Monday, November 20.

4000 *l.* voted  
for the Forces  
in Carlisle,  
&c.

The Army's  
Remonstrance  
presented by  
Col. Ewers,  
&c.

The General's  
Letter to the  
Speaker.

**T**HE Commons this day voted 4000 *l.* for the pay of the Forces in *Carlisle*, *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*, being no part of the Establishment, and appointed a Committee to consider how this Money may be raised.

This day was presented to the House of Commons, not to the Lords, the large Remonstrance of the Army by Col. *Ewers*, Lieut. Col. *Kelsey*, Lieut. Col. *Axwell*, Lieut. Col. *Cooke*, Capt. *Pritty*, Capt. *Canon*, Capt. *Morris*, with a Letter from the General, which was as followeth.

Mr. Speaker,

**T**HE General Council of Officers at their late Meeting here, have unanimously agreed on a Remonstrance to be presented to you, which is herewith sent by the hands of Col. *Ewers* and other Officers; and in regard it concerns matters of highest and present Importance to your self, to us and the whole Kingdom, I do at the desire of the Officers, and in the behalf of them and my self, humbly and earnestly intreat, that it may have a present reading, and the things propounded may be timely considered; and that no failing in Circumstance

or



or Expressions may prejudice either the Reason or Justice of what is tendred, or their intentions, of whose good Affections and Constancy therein you have had so long experience. I remain

Caroli I.

Your most Humble Servant,

Tho. Fairfax.

For the Honourable William Lenthall, Esq; Speaker  
of the House of Commons.

Some chief Heads of the Remonstrance, after the Preambulary Part, which is to shew the Messages of the King and Parliament severally, also in all Treaties between them, especially in that they are now in, with Reasons therefore and Objections answered, from whence these Consequences are drawn.

1. **T**hat they conceive the Parliament hath abundant cause to lay aside any further Proceeding in this Treaty, and to return to their Votes of Non-addresses, and settle with or against the King, that he may come no more to Government; and this, first by rejecting those Demands of the King for himself and Party, especially concerning his Restitution and coming to London with Freedom; and that they proceed against the King in way of Justice, for evils done by him, and in order thereto, to have him kept in safe custody. 2. To lay aside that bargaining Proposition with Delinquents, which will present the thing done by contract with the King, and not in a judicial way, and by that Power, that no Delinquents be partially dealt with, protected nor pardonable by other Power, only moderated upon submission: and among these Offenders they offer,

(1.) That the King be brought to Justice, as the capital cause of all. (2.) That a timely and peremptory day be set for the Prince of Wales, and Duke of York, to come in and render; if not, they be declared incapable of Government, or any right in England, and stand exiled for ever as Traytors; and if they render themselves by the time, then the Prince to be proceeded against or remitted as he shall give satisfaction, and the Duke the like, and that the Revenue of the Crown be sequestred. Also the 100000<sup>l</sup>. to be added, be disposed to publick use. (3.) That publick Justice may be done upon some capital Causers or Actors in the War. (4.) That the rest upon submission may have mercy for their lives. (5.) That the Soldiers have their Arrears, publick Debts paid, chiefly to those who voluntarily laid out their Estates, and ventured their Lives, and this to be done by Fines of Delinquents, and the Estates of those excluded from Pardon. After publick Justice thus done, then that a reasonable certain period be put to this Parliament. There want a hundred good Laws, as many to be repealed, as many to be explained, must not that be first done? and at this period it may be agreed that there be a certain succession of future Parliaments Annual or Biennial, with secure Provision, (1.) For the certainty of meeting. (2.) For equal distribution of Elections, to render the Commons House an equal Representative. (3.) For certainty of the Peoples meeting, and that none who have engaged in the late War, or shall engage against the right of Parliament and Kingdom, or adhere to the Enemies thereof, be capable of electing or being elected, during some Years, nor those who shall not join with but oppose this Settlement. (4.) For clearing the Power of this Representative, it be declared to have the supreme power, as to the governing and preservation of the whole, as to the People of England, and to altering, repealing, or abolishing of Laws, the making War or Peace, the highest or final Judgment in all civil things; and all Ministers or Officers of State shall be accountable to them, bound and concluded thereby, provided, 1<sup>st</sup>, They may not censure or question any man after the end of this Parliament for any thing said or done in reference to the late War. 2<sup>dly</sup>, They may not render up, give or take away any Right, Liberty or Safety contained in this Settlement or Agreement. (5.)

[8 G 2]

That

That the Prince and Duke of York be incapable of Government.

That Justice be done against Capital Causers of the War.

That a period be put to this Parliament.

That frequent Parliaments be allowed. Equal distribution of Elections. None engaged against the Parliament to be capable of electing. Sec. The Representatives to have the supreme Power in altering.

Ann. 1648.

Liberty of  
entring Dis-  
sents in the  
Representa-  
tive.

No King to be  
admitted but  
by Election,  
disclaiming  
the Negative  
Voice.

Matters of a  
general Settle-  
ment to be es-  
tablished by a  
general Con-  
tract of the  
People.

" That there be Liberty of entring Dissents in the said Representative: in case of  
" Corruption in these highest Trusts, the People may know who are free, and  
" who guilty, that so they may not trust such for the future, but with further  
" Penalty to any for their future Judgment there. That no King be hereafter ad-  
" mitted, but upon Election of, and as upon Trust from the People, by such  
" their Representative, not without first disclaiming and disavowing all Pretence  
" to a Negative Voice against the determination of the said Representative or  
" Commons in Parliament, and that to be done in such Form more clear than  
" heretofore in the Coronation Oath.

" These matters of a general Settlement are propounded to be done by this  
" Parliament, and to be further established by a general Contract or Agreement  
" of the People with Subscriptions thereunto; also that it be provided, that  
" none be capable of benefit by this Agreement, who shall not consent and  
" subscribe thereunto, nor any King be admitted to the Crown, or other Person to  
" any other Office or Place of publick Trust, without expresse accord and sub-  
" scription to the same. These things they press as good for this and other  
" Kingdoms. and hope it will not be taken ill because from an Army, and  
" so Servants, when their Masters are Servants and Trustees for the Kingdom.

The Commons had the General Letter and the Remonstrance read, which took up some Hours time, the Debates thereupon were very high, at last it was ordered to be further considered of on *Monday* next.

*Tuesday, November 21.*

Additional  
Proposition for  
the Union be-  
tween Eng-  
land and Scot-  
land.

THE Commons passed an additional Proposition to be sent to the King, wherein they desire his Majesty may pass an Act, That he will pass such Bills as shall by both Houses be presented unto him for strengthening the Union between the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, with approbation of those and those only who in *Scotland* were not in the late Engagement.

Ld Byron ex-  
cepted instead  
of Sir J. Win-  
ter.

The Commons at a Conference acquainted the Lords, that as to the two to be excepted for life, (the Lord *Byron* and Sir *George Ratcliffe* being put in by their Lordships, instead of the Lord of *Newcastle* and Sir *John Winter*) they adhere to the Lord of *Newcastle* as one that hath done much mischief, being the cause not only of the raising the Army in the Association, but also of calling in the *Scots*; and in case he return, a Man most like to do mischief, being the most popular of all that have adhered to the King: for Lord *Byron*, they put him instead of Sir *John Winter*. To all which the Lords agreed.

2000 l. for  
Col. *Rossiter*.

The Lords concurred for 2000 l. for Col. *Rossiter*, and that all the Forces lately raised in *Lincolnshire* be disbanded, except the Colonel's own Troop.

Judg *Rolls*  
sworn Chief  
Justice of the  
King's-Bench.

This day Judg *Rolls* was sworn Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and Serjeant *Wild* Lord Chief Baron of the Chequer; also the new Serjeants, whose Names we gave you formerly, were sworn.

His Majesty  
will not pass  
any thing a-  
gainst Or-  
mond till the  
Treaty be en-  
ded.

This day came Letters to the House from the Isle of *Wight*, That his Majesty refuseth to pass any thing against the Marquis of *Ormond* till the Treaty be wholly ended, and likewise adheres to his former Resolution concerning Bishops and their Lands to be leased only for 99 Years, and not to be sold. His Majesty's Paper or ultimate Answer concerning *Ormond*, we will give you *verbatim*, with the Commissioners Reply, and that concerning Bishops you shall have also.

*Newport,*



Newport, 16 November 1648.

His Majesty's Answer to the Commissioners Paper concerning Ireland.

Caroli I.

His Majesty's  
Answer con-  
cerning Ire-  
land.

Charles R.

“FOR an Answer to you, as to your Paper of the 11 instant concerning Ire-  
“land, his Majesty saith, That he hath by his former Answer concerning the  
“Kingdom of Ireland, which his two Houses have voted satisfactory, declared  
“and made void all Treaties and Conclusions of Peace on any Articles there-  
“upon with the Rebels without consent of both Houses of Parliament, and  
“to settle in them the Power of the Militia and Prosecution of the War there,  
“whereby upon the Conclusion of this Treaty with Peace, the desires of his  
“two Houses in that particular will be fully obtained, and his Majesty will  
“then command the Marquis of Ormond to desist from any Treaty or Proceed-  
“ings; and in case he shall refuse, which he assures himself he will not, his  
“Majesty will make such publick Declaration against his Power and Proceed-  
“ings as is now desired; but until such a Conclusion, his Majesty desires he may  
“not be further pressed in this particular.

The Commissioners Reply.

“HAving received your Majesty's Answer of the 16 instant to our Paper of  
“the 11, wherein your Majesty inferreth, that upon the conclusion of  
“the Treaty with Peace, the desire of your two Houses in this particular will  
“be fully obtained: We humbly conceive the Houses desire your Majesty's  
“publick Declaration against any power in the Lord of Ormond to treat and  
“conclude a Peace with the Rebels in Ireland, and against his Proceedings for  
“the present disavowing and discountenancing thereof; and that your Majesty's  
“Answer relates only to the future, and will be interpreted to be in the mean  
“time a countenancing and approving of those Proceedings, which we hum-  
“bly desire your Majesty to take into serious consideration, with such other  
“reasons as we have offered in debate, and humbly desire your Majesty to  
“give your full consent to our desires exprest in our Paper of the 11 instant.

The Commis-  
sioners Reply  
to his Majesty's  
Answer.

Wednesday, November 22.

THE House of Commons approved of his Excellency's listing  
no more Forces, and for disbanding Supernumeraries.

An Ordinance was read, authorizing the Committee of Essex to raise  
5000 l. out of the Compositions of the Delinquents of that County,  
for making good the Gratuity promised by them to the Soldiery before  
Colchester, which was assented unto.

The rest of the Report was ordered to be considered on Friday  
Morning next, and nothing to intervene.

The House was informed, that the place of High Steward of Leominster in the County of Hereford was forfeited by the Delinquency of Sir Walter Pye: and Col. Birch (a Member of the House) desiring the same may be conferred on him, the House ordered the same accordingly, and further that he should have power to enjoy the same, and receive all the Fees, Profits and Advantages of that place in as full and ample manner as the said Sir Walter Pye formerly did or ought to do to all intents and purposes.

From the Hague Letters this day say that the Princes Ships drop away,  
six being come in, and the Mariners still in discontent for want of  
Money.

The House ap-  
proved the  
Gen. listing no  
more Forces.  
5000 l. out  
of Delinquents  
Compositions  
for the Soldi-  
ers before Col-  
chester.

Col. Birch  
ordered to be  
High Steward  
of Leominster.

Ann. 1648.

Money. The Prince was much incensed at Sir Robert Welfsh for striking the Lord Culpepper, but since a Challenge hath passed betwixt Prince Rupert and Culpepper.

Thursday, November 23.

**T**HIS day came Letters to the House from the Commissioners with his Majesty, and his Majesty's ultimate Answer concerning Bishops and Bishops Lands as followeth, with the Commissioners Answer. *Newport, November 18. 1648.*

*His Majesty's Answer to the Commissioners Paper about the Church.*

Charles R.

*His Majesty's  
Answer about  
the Church.*

**I**N Answer to your Paper of the 17<sup>th</sup> Instant, whereby you have acquainted his Majesty with the Votes and Resolutions of both Houses of November 15. instant, and thereupon desired his full assent to the several parts of the Proposition mentioned in those Votes, according to your former desires contained in your Paper of the 25<sup>th</sup> of September concerning the Church:

His Majesty saith, that he hath well weighed and examined his Concessions to that Proposition, and is very sorry to find, that notwithstanding all his care and endeavours to give his Houses satisfaction mentioned in four Answers already given in to you upon that Subject, by which he hath consented to whatsoever he dare with a good Conscience grant, yet his Answers are still returned back unsatisfactory. But his Majesty upon perusal of your former Papers, finds that the main dissatisfaction of his two Houses rests in the matter concerning the abolition of Bishops, Sale of their Lands, and his Majesty's intention to use a form of Divine Service in his Chappels. As to these particulars, his Majesty doth again clearly profess, that he cannot with a good Conscience consent to the total Abolition of the Function and Power of Bishops, nor to the intire and absolute Alienation of their Lands, as is desired, because he is yet perswaded in his Judgment that the former is of Apostolical Institution, and that to take away the latter is Sacrilege; neither can his Majesty communicate in a publick Form of Divine Service, and administration of the Sacrament, where it is wholly uncertain what the Minister will offer to God; and therefore he cannot recede from his former Answer in any of those particulars. And if his two Houses shall seriously consider how that his Majesty by his former Answer hath totally suspended Episcopal Government for three years, and after the said time, limited the same in the Power of Ordination and Jurisdiction, and that the primitive Office of a Bishop only is by him endeavoured to be preserved, and that the Bishops Lands are heavily charged with Leases for 99 years, and the Deans and Chapters, and other their Dependents taken away; his Majesty is confident, his two Houses cannot think it reasonable in a matter of this nature to offer any violence to the Conscience of their Sovereign, nor to suffer these differences which rest in so narrow a Compass, to hinder the Settlement of so blessed a Peace in this Kingdom. And if his two Houses shall not think fit to recede from the strictness of their demands in these Particulars, his Majesty can with more comfort cast himself upon his Saviour's goodness to support him, and defend him from all Afflictions, how great soever, that may befall him, than for any politick Consideration, which may seem to be a means to restore him, deprive himself of the inward Tranquillity of a quiet Mind. Wherefore as to these Particulars before-mentioned, as also concerning the Articles of Religion, and what else remains in difference upon this Proposition, his Majesty adheres to his former Answers, and hopes that his two Houses upon a review and further consideration of his Reasons, will therewith rest fully satisfied.

The





## The Commissioners Reply.

Newport, November 20. 1648.

*The Commissioners Reply to his Majesty's Answer.*

“ HAVING perused your Majesty's Paper of the 18<sup>th</sup> instant, given in as an  
 “ Answer to ours of the 17<sup>th</sup>. which contained the Votes and Resolu-  
 “ tions of both Houses upon some of your Majesty's Answers to our desires,  
 “ expressed in a Paper of the 15<sup>th</sup> of September concerning the Church, We do  
 “ humbly say, That the Houses of Parliament did, as formerly, return those  
 “ Answers back as unsatisfactory, because there were no Concessions of the  
 “ thing desired, which they had in their Judgments concluded to be so necessary  
 “ for the good of the whole Kingdom, both Church and State, wherein  
 “ they would not force your Majesty's Conscience, but desire it may be informed,  
 “ that so yours agreeing with theirs, who are your Great Council, there  
 “ might be a Compliance throughout, and a Concurrence in these and all  
 “ other things, for healing Breaches, composing Differences, and settling a  
 “ blessed Peace within your Dominions: and therefore we in pursuance of their  
 “ Directions have made bold to press your Majesty so often both in our Papers  
 “ and Debates, and must still persist.

“ As for the Particulars insisted upon, first for the Abolition of Episcopacy,  
 “ we take leave to say, It is not the Apostolical Bishop, which the Bill desired  
 “ of your Majesty intends to remove, but that Episcopacy which was formerly  
 “ established by Law in this Kingdom, grown up to a height of outward  
 “ Pomp and Greatness, and found by experience to be a Grievance to the Sub-  
 “ ject, a hindrance of Piety, an encroachment upon the power of the Civil  
 “ Magistrate, and so a burden to the Persons, Purfes, and Consciences of  
 “ Men. Whereupon the Parliament finding it to be for the honour of your  
 “ Majesty and profit of the Subject to take it away, desire this Bill for that  
 “ purpose, not meddling with the Apostolical Bishop, nor determining what  
 “ that Bishop is whom the Apostles mention in Scripture, but only to put him  
 “ down by a Law who was set up by a Law. Nothing can be more proper  
 “ for Parliaments, than to alter, repeal, or make Laws, as experience teach-  
 “ eth to be for good of the Commonwealth: but, admitting that Apostolical  
 “ Bishops were within the purport of this Bill, we humbly conceive, it doth  
 “ not follow, that therefore in Conscience it must not be passed; for we  
 “ may not grant, that no occasion can make that alterable, which is found to  
 “ have sure foundation only in the practice of the Apostles, not in a Precept:  
 “ we suppose that some things have been altered, which the Apostles practis-  
 “ ed. That Circumstances many times change the nature of moral Actions:  
 “ That for the attaining of a great Good, or the avoidance of a great Evil,  
 “ that which singly considered were not fit to be done, perhaps a fault if it  
 “ were, may become a Duty, and a Man be bound in Conscience to do it:  
 “ and if ever Circumstances could have a more powerful and considerable ope-  
 “ ration than in this particular, we humbly leave to your Majesty's Considera-  
 “ tion. But this is said only by the way, and admitting for argument sake, not  
 “ granting the ground upon which your Majesty is pleased to go in the refusing  
 “ to pass this Bill.

“ 2. For the Sale of Bishops Lands, which your Majesty apprehends to be  
 “ Sacrilege, we humbly offer that Bishopricks being dissolved, their Lands, as  
 “ of all Corporations, naturally by the Law of our Land revert to the Crown,  
 “ which is their Founder and Patron, and heretofore held it no Sacrilege to dis-  
 “ pose of Bishops Lands to its own and others use by Act of Parliament. which  
 “ was an ordinary practice in your Majesty's Predecessors. Kings and Queens of  
 “ this Nation: besides, we might say, that in all ages, and even under the Ce-  
 “ remonial Law, imminent and urgent necessity, especially by publick, hath  
 “ dispensed with the otherwise employing of consecrated things.

“ Then whereas your Majesty is pleased to say, you cannot communicate in  
 “ a publick Form of Divine Service, where it is uncertain what the Minister  
 “ will offer to God; we humbly beseech you to be informed. that the Directo-  
 “ ry which your Majesty hath granted to establish for three years, doth set  
 “ down the matter of the Prayer which the Minister is to observe, only Words  
 “ and

*That Bishop-  
ricks being  
dissolved,  
their Lands re-  
vert to the  
Crown.*



An. 1648.

and Expressions, and Enlargements upon the Subject are left to his Discretion, for the exercise of his Gifts, so as the substance of what he is to say, will be manifested to your Majesty. Yet give us leave to add further, it can be no Objection against joining with a Minister in prayer, not to know beforehand the very words that he will say; for then one must not hear any Prayer before Sermon, where every several Minister hath a several Form, and must vary still according to occasion.

Upon the whole matter we hope your Majesty, after a more serious consideration, will easily discern the just Cause which the two Houses of Parliament have to remain, as they do, unsatisfied, seeing your suspension of Episcopal Government for three years doth not meet with their Fears, nor can prevent the Inconveniences which must necessarily follow upon the return of Bishops, and the Power which you reserve unto them after the time. For first, a Bishop so qualified as your Majesty expresseth, shall rise again, then, is wholly in your Majesty's Choice, and unavoidable by the Parliament, with whom, if you will not agree before, depends meerly upon your Majesty's Will, no other Government can be set up; and then this Episcopacy returns, and that with so great Power, that the Bishop may choose if any Minister at all shall be made in the Church of *England*, and those that shall, to be at his Devotion, he having the negative Voice in Ordination, which we humbly conceive the Scripture holds not forth to have been in that Bishop, who is there mentioned in those Writings of the Apostle, and consequently that which your Majesty endeavours to preserve not to be the primitive Office of a Bishop.

Then the Lands which your Majesty alledgeth to be so heavily charged with Leases of 99 years; we humbly say, there is a Rent which you are pleased to reserve to him, and the Reversion after those years elapsed, so as the Proprietor and Propriety still continues as before, and will be apprehended to be but a door left open for the same Greatness and Pomp, with the Consequence thereof, to be re-admitted upon the first opportunity; which being, it will be impossible to free Mens Minds from fears, and the Distempers which those Fears will occasion: besides, it cannot be expected the Presbyterian Government should be complied with, and exercised with either Profit or Comfort to the Church in general, or to particular Persons, either the Governors or the Governed ever had, seeing it is to be so short-liv'd, and most Men so apt to resist Government, who will thereby be so emboldned against this. So as it is much to be doubted, that what your Majesty hath done, supposing it will quiet the present Distractions, and give way for calmer Debates afterwards, may rather be a means of further and greater Troubles, and put us at a larger distance from a Composure of the Business of the Church for the time to come, than we are now. And therefore we hope your Majesty will pardon our pressing in this manner, and not think it unreasonable that the Houses of Parliament do so insist upon these particulars, which to them appear of so great Consequence. The intention is not, as was said before, to offer violence to your Majesty's Conscience, but that you would please to rectify it, by being better informed, that both your self and People may have Cause of rejoycing upon these grounds and many more, too long to be here inserted. We again humbly beseech your Majesty to review our former Papers, call to mind those Reasons and Arguments which in debate have been used upon this Subject, and such other as your own Wisdom upon the recollection of your Thoughts will suggest to you; and then all considered, that you will be pleased to give your Royal Consent to the particulars above-specified, according to our desire expressed in our Paper of the 15<sup>th</sup> of September.

Friday,



Friday, November 24.

A Letter this day came from the Lord Admiral, setting forth the Condition of the Fleet under his command, and the revolted Ships, desiring that Moneys may be speedily raised for the payment of the Arrears of such Mariners as came in from the revolted Ships.

The House hereupon ordered that the Committee of the Navy should treat with the present Commissioners of the Customs for the Loan of 20000 *l.* for the pay of the said Mariners that came in from the revolted Ships, and for other affairs of the Navy.

They likewise ordered that the Committee of the Navy should take care for providing Moneys for the making provision for 4000 Mariners to be employed in the Summers Guard.

The House was informed that the Earl of *Arundel* was come from beyond Sea to make his Composition: The House ordered that he should be admitted to his Composition, and that the Sum of 6000 *l.* should be a sufficient fine to pay for the same, and likewise that his 25<sup>th</sup> part should be included he having received some losses by the Parliament's Forces, and that an Ordinance be brought in to that purpose.

They further ordered that this Sum of 6000 *l.* as the Earl of *Arundel's* Fine, should be paid to the Committee of the Navy towards the pay of the Mariners, that are to come in from the Lord Admiral, and for other charges in relation to the other affairs of the Navy.

Letters came further from the Navy with the Earl of *Warwick* in confirmation of his Proceedings in reducing the revolted Ships, and that there are come in to him the *Constant Warwick* carrying 32 Guns, the *Love* 38 Guns, the *Hind* 18 Guns, the *Satisfaction* 28 Guns, a Ship laden with Sugars, a Ketch, and other small Vessels.

Prince *Charles* is well again, and at the *Hague*; the Duke of *York* at the *Brill*, and not well: Master *Crafts*, Master of the Princes Horle, gave the Lord Admiral a Visir; he came lately from *France*, and says things look there with an English face, sympathizing with the Troubles in *England*.

Earl of Arundel's Fine paid to the Mariners.

Four revolted Ships joined with the Lord Admiral.

Saturday, November 25.

THE House this day considered of the Sheriff of *Anglesey*, and ordered *William Bolds* Esq; should be Sheriff for the said County, the Lords Concurrence to be desired therein.

W. Bolds Esq; made Sheriff of Anglesey.

The House this day according to former Order considered of the rest of the Report from the Committee of the Army, and thereupon voted, That the Garison of *Asbby-de la-Zouch* should be made untenable.

They likewise voted the Castle of *Bullingbrook* should be likewise slighted, and made untenable.

The House of Lords this day returned Answer, that they agreed to the Fine of 6000 *l.* set upon the Earl of *Arundel*.

A Petition was this day read in the House of Commons in the name of *Maurice*, alias *Pointz*, complaining of the arbitrary proceedings of the House of Lords against the Petitioners concerning an Estate of three thousand pounds *per annum* referred to a Committee.

A Petition of one Maurice against the arbitrary Proceedings of the Lords.

The House voted likewise that the Tower Regiment late under the command of Col. *Rainsborough* should be forthwith disbanded.

[ 8 H ]

They

Caroli I.

The Treaty almost ended, His Majesty refusing to condescend as to the Church. A strict Guard attends his Majesty at Newport.

They likewise voted that the 140 Men for Southampton and Upnor-Castle should be forthwith disbanded and paid off.  
The Business of the Army is to be considered of further on Monday next.

From the Isle of Wight came Letters; That the Treaty is upon the matter ended, His Majesty having given his ultimate Answer, that he will not further condescend in the business of the Church, Bishops, Bishops Lands, and Ireland, than is granted in his last Papers, which you have before. The Commissioners however stay till Monday, when the Treaty ends, expecting a further Answer. A strict Guard attends his Majesty at Newport. The Head Quarters of the Army are removed to Windsor, and there abide some days. The General Council of the Army sate very close all this day.

November  
25. 1648.

Monday, November 27.

A Letter from Col. Hammond.

Voted that Col. Hammond stay in the Isle of Wight.

That the Ld Admiral send some Ships to the Isle of Wight.

Remonstrance, with several Letters and Petitions.

Col. Ewers has the custody of his Majesty, &c.

**T**HIS day the House of Commons received a Letter from Col. Hammond Governour of the Isle of Wight, brought by Major General Cromwel, and one inclosed from the General, requiring him to attend his Excellency at the Head Quarters, and that Col. Ewers was appointed to take the command of his Majesty in the Isle of Wight.

The Commons had debate hereupon, and voted that Col. Hammond should be required to stay in the Isle of Wight, and attend his charge there till further order, and that his Excellency should be acquainted with this Vote.

They likewise voted to send a Letter to the Lord Admiral to require him to send some Ships for the Isle of Wight, with Orders that they obey the command of Col. Hammond.

They who came from the Isle of Wight yesterday, say his Majesty persisted all Saturday in his Resolution of non-condescension as to Bishops; and it's confidently believed he will not be persuaded to alter his Resolution.

Letters from the Head Quarters this day mention; That the Officers have had serious Counsels, and yesterday spent wholly in Prayer how to effect what they desire in the Remonstrance: they are unanimous and resolute in hastening what possible to bring Delinquents to punishment, and settle the Kingdom in Peace, with what necessary Laws are wanting for benefit and ease of the Subject. At the end of this Meeting Yesterday came Letters or Petitions to the General from the Forces in Wales and the North, earnestly beseeching the General to expedite the aforesaid work, that this poor Kingdom may be at ease.

A Messenger came last Night to Windsor from the Isle of Wight, who brought word that Col. Ewers had the custody of his Majesty, and that Col. Hammond was on his way to Windsor.

The Commons this day had debate whether the severall new made Serjeants should send a Ring to his Majesty, as hath been the custom; but that was put off to another time. The Army's Declaration was this day by order to be considered of, but put off to Friday, that being three days after the Termination of the Treaty; and so it being known what his Majesty will do, they may the better give Answer to the Army.

The Commons had debate upon a Report from Derby-House of the danger of Plymouth Garrison for want of Monies. The Commons referred



ferred it to the Committee of the Army and the *West*, to consider how to raise four thousand Pounds for Col. *Welden*, and he to go speedily thither; and that the adjacent Hundreds pay to *Plymouth*, and none else to lie upon them.

From the Leaguer before *Pontefract* by Letters this day November 20. thus.

The last told you *Scarborough* was upon Terms, but since we understand there is no such thing; but this we are certain of, that it cannot hold out till Christmas. The Governour of the Castle of *Pomfret* is very importunate to have his Prisoners now in our custody at *Hull*, released for so many as he hath of ours: whereby we gather, that he wants a competent number of Men, and it is probable, for they come away from him by three in a Company, and many of Quality make Friends to move for Passes for their coming forth; they have made but one *Salley* with about 60 Musqueteers, and were beaten in: our Line goes on apace. Col. *Wastells* Regiment is expected every Hour to take the Duty of my Lord General's Regiment of Foot. Major General *Lambert* came to us on Monday last; his three Regiments of Horse and two Troops of Dragoons are upon the edge of *Yorkshire* hitherwards; the Lieutenant General will go Southwards after 14 days, and will take along with him the residue of the Army Forces that are here; many of the Regiments being already upon their March to you-wards. All the Regiments here have petitioned my Lord General against the Treaty, for Justice, &c. and a Settlement of the Kingdom. They desired the Lieutenant General to recommend their Petitions to my Lord General, which he hath done in the Letter following.

For his Excellency the Lord General *Fairfax*.

My Lord,

I Find a very great sense in the Officers of the Regiments, of the Sufferings and the Ruin of this poor Kingdom, and in them all a very great zeal to have impartial Justice done upon Offenders; and I must confess I do in all from my Heart concur with them, and I verily think and am persuaded, they are things which God puts into our Hearts: I shall not need to offer any thing to your Excellency; I know God teaches you, and that he hath manifested his Presence so to you, as that you will give glory to him in the eyes of all the World. I held it my duty, having received these Petitions and Letters, and being desired by the Framers thereof, to present them to you; the Good Lord work his Will upon your Heart, enabling you to it, and the Presence of Almighty God go along with you. Thus prays, my Lord,

KNOTTINGSLEY,  
Nov. 20. 1648.

Your most Humble  
and Faithful Servant,

O. Cromwel.

From *Carlisle* of the same date: This Garrison neither with Men, Money nor Victuals, is as yet compleated; there are but three hundred seventy nine Souldiers, excepting Officers; it's therefore desired Commissions may be given to those nominated to raise Companies for this Service: Col. *Brigs* his Horse and Foot are very meanly armed, and most of his Troops uncapable of service, in regard they are so ill mounted. Major *Fenwick* is already come up, in whom this Place is happy. Divers Malignants are fetcht in, who have been active and stirring in the last Engagement; Some of whom took this Town for the Scots. Many of those in Arms against us in the last design, fly for Protections to Major General *Ashton*, which makes us jealous of some new Plot a hatching.

[ 8 H 2 ]

Tuesday,

Carol I.

The Committee of the Army raise 4000 l. for securing Plymouth.

Scarborough still holds out.

Lieut. Gen. goes to the South, &c. All the Regiments here have petitioned against the Treaty.

Lieut. Gen. Letter to the General.

Carlisle Garrison desires a Supply.

Ann. 1648.



Tuesday, November 28.

Committee of  
the Admiralty  
to try Capt.  
Skinner, &c.  
as Pirates.

4 Northern  
Counties to  
have the Se-  
questration of  
old Delin-  
quents.

The Committee  
of Lancas-  
hire, &c. to  
confer for  
paying 4000 l.  
to the Lin-  
colnshire For-  
ces.  
Col. Temple  
to have 500 l.  
from Ed Love-  
lace.

Ld Antrim  
going into the  
North.

THE House was this day informed that the *Crescent* Frigate, which hath a long time been a Pirate and Robber upon the *Western* Coasts, was taken by some men of War. They ordered that it should be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty to try Capt. *Skinner* and the rest of the Pirates in the *Crescent* Frigate, and that they be speedily brought to judgment, according to the Practice and Course of the Admiralty.

They likewise voted, That the four *Northern* Counties should have the benefit of the Sequestrations of old Delinquents for their new Delinquencies, for disbanding their Supernumeraries, and satisfying of publick debts; and that those Compositions be returned into Goldsmiths-Hall, to the end the House may receive information thereof.

It was ordered to be referred to the Gentlemen of *Lancashire* and *Cumberland*, and the other four *Northern* Counties, to confer together and consider of giving satisfaction to the Gentlemen of *Lancashire* touching the 4000 l. to be paid to the *Lincolnshire* Forces, whether by giving them security to their satisfaction for the payment thereof, or by present payment of the same.

A Letter from his Excellency was read, recommending Col. *Temple* to the consideration of the House. They ordered that the Committee of Goldsmiths-Hall should report how far the Lord *Lovelace* hath proceeded in his Composition, and that the Committee do sequester the said Lord's Estate again if he refuses to pay 500 l. to the said Col. *Temple* as part of his Arrears.

From *Dublin* by Letters November 18. The Lord of *Ormond* is at *Kilkenny*, where he bestowed Honours as he did at *Cork*, when he landed: among others Col. *Sterling* is made a Knight; my Lord of *Antrim* is going with others into the North of *Ireland* in a Martial way. Col. *Jones* wants Provisions long expected from *England*, which hath been a great Prejudice to him sundry ways.

Wednesday, November 29.

THE House gave thanks to their Ministers, Mr. *Sedgwick* and Mr. *Cocken*, for their Sermons; and ordered Mr. *Brooks* and Mr. *Watson* to preach the next Fast-day.

A Letter this day came from Col. *Hammond* from *Farnham-Castle*, with a copy of the Orders from the General Council of the Army, and their Letter to Col. *Ewers* and others for securing his Majesty's Person in the Isle of *Wight*.

The House ordered that a Letter should be forthwith sent to his Excellency, to acquaint him that these Orders and Instructions from him to Col. *Ewers*, for securing his Majesty's Person in the Isle of *Wight*, are contrary to their Resolutions and Instruction given to Col. *Hammond*; and that it is the pleasure of the House, that his Excellency recal the said Orders, and that Col. *Hammond* be set at liberty to attend his charge in the Isle of *Wight*.

Thursday,

A Letter from  
Col. *Hammond* with a  
Copy of Or-  
ders for secu-  
ring his Ma-  
jesty.

The House ac-  
quaint his Ex-  
cellency with  
a dislike of the  
Orders for se-  
curing the  
King.



Thursday, November 30.

Caroli I.

**T**HE House had much debate this day whether the Remonstrance of the Army should be taken into speedy consideration, and it was resolved in the Negative by near 90 Votes.

A Letter from his Excellency was reported from the Committee of the Army, wherein his Excellency takes notice that they intend not to furnish him with any Monies for Contingencies, which of necessity must be had for pay of Messengers, and other daily and incident charges to the Army; and therefore his Excellency must be forc'd thereby to receive Monies for this purpose out of the Collectors and Receivers hands, where he can find it, if speedy course be not taken to supply him.

*His Excellency must be forced to receive Money from the Collectors, &c.*

The House ordered hereupon that it should be referred to the Committee of the Army to take such course as they should think fit for pay of the Arrears of the Army.

*The Arrears of the Army to be speedily paid.*

The rest of this day was spent in a grand Committee to consider of pay for the reduced Officers of the Kingdom.

From the Head Quarters was certified, That upon a very full Council this day, a Declaration was agreed upon in further prosecution of the ends of their late Remonstrance, and also to declare the resolution of the Army to march up to London: The Declaration follows.

*A Declaration of a Council of War for further prosecution of their Remonstrance, and the Army's Resolution to march up to London.*

*The Declaration of his Excellency the Lord General Fairfax and his General Council of Officers, shewing the grounds of the Army's advance towards the City of London.*

**B**Eing full of sad Apprehensions concerning the danger and evil of the Treaty with the King, and of any accommodation with him, or restitution of him thereupon; We did by our late Remonstrance upon the reasons and grounds therein expressed make our application thereby unto the present House of Commons, that the dangerous evil of that way might be avoided, and the Peace of the Kingdom settled upon more righteous, safe and hopeful Grounds, viz. a more equal dispensing of Justice and Mercy in relation to things done or suffered in the late Wars, and the establishing of the future Government of this Kingdom upon a safe succession and equal constitution of Parliaments; and that for the ending of present, and avoiding of future differences, to be ratified by an Agreement and Subscription of the People thereunto.

This course we took out of our tender care, and earnest desire that all ways of Extremity might be avoided, and that those matters of highest concernment to the publick Interest of this Nation might be pursued and provided for if possible by those, whose proper work and trust it was: and herein we are willing to hope, That the Persons so trusted, or the majority of them, might possibly have been either driven into that destructive way by forcible Impulsions, or lapsed thereinto through some inconsideration or misapprehensions and conceived Jealousies: and therefore we did carefully decline the insisting upon any thing that might continue or renew any former Jealousies or Animosities, and keep only to such things as were of necessity or advantage to the common cause, and of common and equal concernment to those that have engaged in it, which things we pressed in the way of reason and persuasion, only that they might be duly and timely considered. But to our grief we find, instead of any satisfaction, or reasonable answer thereto, they are wholly rejected without any consideration of them, whatever Reason or Justice might be in the things set forth or propounded therein: for what less can be understood when the things propounded were mainly for the avoidance of evil appearing in the Treaty with the King? and yet they put off the consideration of them, till there should be no place for any consideration at all. First, laying it aside till Monday last, by which time the Treaty, as then supposed, would



Ann. 1648.

*A treacherous  
or corrupt neg-  
lect of publick  
Trust, to lay  
the Remon-  
strance aside.*

*Their Convic-  
tion of the  
great Evils  
they declare  
against.*

*The Parlia-  
ment's Incom-  
petency to judg  
of their breach  
of Trust.*

*They appeal  
from this Par-  
liament to the  
extraordinary  
Judgment of  
God for obtain-  
ing a more or-  
derly Judica-  
ture, &c.*

would have been concluded; but that failing, and two days more being added to the Treaty, the consideration of our Remonstrance in the day appointed was waved and laid aside; the Treaty the mean while going on in the former Way and Terms, and like to be concluded the very next day. Now tho we are far from that presumption that the things should therefore be answered or considered, because propounded by us, save for the Reason, Justice or publick concernment therein, yet having no Answer or any thing shewed us to the contrary, we cannot but, upon the grounds remonstrated, and many more which might be added, remain confident in our former apprehensions concerning them: and seeing the prevailing part of those to whom we did apply, have as it were their eyes wilfully shut, and ears stopt against any thing of Light or Reason offered to them, we find no place left for our former charitable or hopeful Apprehensions concerning their Error in such evil ways, but remain fully assured of the danger and destructiveness thereof, as to all those publick ends for which they were intrusted, and also of the just advantage and necessity which lie in the things we have propounded and insist on. We now see nothing left to which their engaging and persisting in such ways, and rejection of these better things propounded, can rationally be attributed, less than a treacherous or corrupt neglect of, and apostacy from the publick Trust reposed in them; altho we could wish from our Souls we might yet find the contrary, nevertheless we do not in these things assume a standing power of Judgment as of right or trust to conclude others thereby, acknowledging that to lie most properly in those whom the People daily choose and trust to judg for them. But the consideration that such Power where it is committed but in trust, and that neither this nor any other People did ever give up their natural capacities of common sense or reason as to the ends and Fundamentals of that Trust; and that as to the breach of such Trust, there is no higher formal power of Man in being to appeal unto for judgment in such case as all others concerned in such breaches of Trust will, so as we cannot but exercise that common Judgment which in our natural capacities is left to us: and tho in smaller failures of such Trust, which might be born without hazard of destruction to that Interest, and those People for which especially the Trust is, or where the Trustees were of an indifferent equal constitution in reference to the whole, or where we had an orderly and open way left for a just succession of another formal and proper Judicature to be appealed unto in due time, we should not oppose or hold forth our private Judgments to the least disturbance of that orderly and peaceable course of Judgment so establish'd, yet in our present case we are so fully convinc'd of the greatness and destructiveness of those evils we have declared against, and of the necessity and essentiality of those better things we have desired and propounded, and how inconsistent it is with the publick Trust and fundamental Ends of it, still to pursue the one and reject the other, as that we dare with confidence appeal therein to the common Judgments of indifferent and uncorrupted Men, and to the more righteous Judgment of God above all.

And as the Incompetency of this Parliament in its present Constitution to give an absolute and conclusive Judgment for the whole, especially to be the sole Judges of their own performance of breach of Trust, doth make the juster way for such an Appeal; so indeed we see no other way left for Remedy, in regard the present unlimited continuance of this Parliament doth exclude the orderly Succession of any other more equal formal Judicature of Men, to which we might hope in due time other ways to appeal.

Thus when we apprehend our selves in the present case both necessitated to, and justified in an Appeal from this Parliament in the present Constitution as it stands, unto the extraordinary Judgment of God, and good People; and yet in the prosecution of this Appeal, as we shall drive it on, but to the speedy obtaining of a more orderly and equal Judicature of Men in a just Representative, according to our Remonstrance, wherein to acquiesce, so in the present procuring of Justice with the Peoples ease and quiet, and in the settling of the Kingdom upon a due, safe, and hopeful Succession of Parliaments, it is our hearts desire; and shall be our endeavour, that so much both of the matter and form of the present Parliamentary Authority may be preserved, as can be safe, or will be useful to those ends, until a just and full Constitution thereof, both for matter and form, suitable to the publick ends it serves for, can be introduced.

And



And therefore first, it should be our great rejoicing, if God saw it good, that the majority of the present House of Commons were become sensible of the evil and destructiveness of their late way, and would resolutely and vigorously apply themselves to the speedy execution of Justice, with the righting and easing of the oppressed People, and to a just and safe settlement of the Kingdom upon such Foundations as have been propounded by us and others for that purpose, and would for the speedier and surer prosecution of these things, exclude from Communication in their Councils, all such corrupt and apostatized Members as have appeared hitherto, but to obstruct and hinder such matter of Justice, Safety, and publick Interest, and to pervert their Councils a contrary way, and have therein so shamefully both falsified and forfeited their Trust.

But however, if God shall not see it good to vouchsafe that Mercy to them and the Kingdom, we shall Secondly desire, That so many of them as God hath kept upright, and shall touch with a just sense of those things, would by protestation acquit themselves from such breach of Trust, and approve their faithfulness, by withdrawing from those that persist in the guilt thereof, and would apply themselves to such a Posture whereby they may speedily prosecute those necessary and publick ends, without such Interruptions, depravations of their Councils from the rest to their endless Trouble, Oppression and Hazard of the Kingdom as formerly: and for so many of them, whose Hearts God shall stir up thus to do, we shall therein in their case of extremity, look upon them as Persons having materially the chief trust of the Kingdom remaining in them; and though not a formal standing Power to be continued in them, or drawn into ordinary Precedents, yet the best and most rightful that can be had, as the present state and exigence of Affairs now stand: And we shall accordingly own them, adhere to them, and be guided by them in their faithful Prosecution of that Trust, in order unto, and until the introducing of a more full and formal Power in a just Representative to be speedily endeavoured.

Now yet further, to take away all Jealousies in relation to our selves, which might withhold any honest Members from this Courage; as we have the witness of God in our Hearts, that in these Proceedings we do not seek, but even resolve we will not take advantages to our selves, either in point of Profit or Power; and that if God did open unto us a way, wherein with honesty and faithfulness to the publick Interest and good People engaged for us, we might presently be discharged, so as we might not in our present Employments look on, and be accessary to, yea supporters of the Parliament in the present corrupt oppressive and destructive Proceedings, we should with rejoicing, and without more ado, embrace such a Discharge, rather than interpose in these things to our own vast trouble and hazard: so if we could but obtain a rational assurance for the effectual prosecution of these things, we shall give you any proportionable assurance on our parts, concerning our laying down of Arms, when, and as we should be required. But for the present as the Case stands, we apprehend our selves obliged in duty to God, this Kingdom and good Men therein, to improve our utmost abilities in all honest ways, for the avoiding of these great Evils we have remonstrated, and for prosecution of the good things we have propounded; and also that such Persons who were the Inviters of the late Invasion from Scotland, the Instigators and Encouragers of the late Insurrections within this Kingdom, and those forcible ways failing, have still pursued the same wicked Designs by treacherous and corrupt Council, may be brought to publick Justice, according to their several Demerits. For all these ends we are now drawing up with the Army to London, there to follow Providence as God shall clear our way.

The Commissioners from the Treaty returned this day; no such thing as an absolute Condescension by his Majesty to sign the Propositions, but upon Terms: the Commissioners make their Report to the House to morrow.

An. 1648.

They should receive if the majority of Commons were sensible of the evil of their late way, &c.

That the honest Members would by Protestation acquit themselves, and withdraw from the rest.

These Proceedings are not for their own advantage but the publick Interest.

If they would answer their Remonstrance, they would lay down Arms, &c.

No absolute Condescension yet of his Majesty.

An. 1648.

Col. Cook's Narrative, containing certain Passages which happened at the Isle of Wight, about the King's being carried to Hurst-Castle.

November 29. 1648.

Col. Cook's  
Narrative of  
the King's be-  
ing carry'd to  
Hurst-Castle.

THAT Evening between the Hours of 7 and 8, the King sent for the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Lindsey*, and Col. *Edward Cook*, who were all three together at the Duke of *Richmond's* Lodgings at *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*, with all speed to attend him, who accordingly hastned to the Court.

The two Lords entring into the King's inner Room, whilst the Colonel waited in the outward for further Orders.

The King acquainted the Lords, that one of his Servants had been sent for by a Person in a kind of disguise, who having inform'd him that the Army would that night seize upon the King's Person, abruptly left him.

The Duke of *Richmond* acquainting the King that Col. *Cook* attended without, was commanded to call him in. The King asked him whether he had heard any thing that the Army designed to seize upon him that night: he answered, Not any thing so much as tending towards it; adding, surely if he had he would have acquainted the King with it. The King giving the Colonel the reason of his question, commanded him to find out Major *Rolph*, and enquire of him what he knew of it, who was then left as Deputy Governour by Col. *Hammond*, with Directions that on all occasions he should address to the King through the said Col. *Cook*, as himself had usually done during the Treaty.

Col. *Cook* having the King's Commands and opportunity, finding Major *Rolph* in his Chamber, acquainted him that the King sent him to enquire of him, whether the Army resolved to seize upon him that night: he answered, Not as he knew of; adding, You may assure the King from me, that he may rest quietly this night, for on my Life he shall have no disturbance this night. Col. *Cook* observing he plac'd so much Emphasis in those words, *this night*, though that was all he was commanded from the King to ask, urg'd him further, whether there really was any such Design at all: after a little pause, he answered, It was impossible for him to know the present Purposes of the Army at so great a distance, but that yet he had received no such orders. The Col. replied, But if you shall hereafter, shall I be sure so timely to be made acquainted with them, as that the King may not be surprized with the execution of them? To which request he seemingly consented, answering, that was but a due respect to the King.

Col. *Cook* returning to the King, gave an account of all these Circumstances, who in the mean time having been informed that a considerable number of the Army were that night landed in the Island, commanded Col. *Cook* to Major *Rolph* to enquire the truth; who thus answered him, that he knew fresh Forces would e're long come over to relieve those that then past on Duty there, but that as yet he was not certain of their being landed. Which answer also Col. *Cook* repeated to the King, who in that short time of his Absence had received a further information that 2000 Foot were drawn



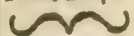
drawn up about *Carisbrook*-Castle, at which the King seemed to be most startled, saying, Sure there must needs be some extraordinary Design on foot, that such a body of men should not only be so privately landed, but also in such a bitter night as this is be exposed to such extremity of Weather, the wind blowing very high, and the rain falling very fast; the King expressing a great desire to be satisfied in the Truth of this, and doubting that he might not be clearly dealt with by Major *Rolph*. Col. *Cook* offered his Service to go and see, but the King, reflecting on the severity of the Weather, refused to expose him, yet owning it an important Particular to be rightly informed of; which the Colonel observing, importuned the King, if he could so long be dispensed with from his Majesty's Service there, that he would give him leave to go, he knowing no other Expedient for the King's certain satisfaction; he also prest the Lords to intercede for him, and at last obtained leave from the King, his Majesty adding these gracious expressions, That he hoped he being young and healthy would receive no prejudice by it, and that he might live to requite it, repeating his desire to know the truth of it.

The Col. took leave, and having soon got himself and Horses ready, fortunately groped out his way through the dark, and found the Castle, which having carefully rounded, and finding no body without, went to the Gate, and having performed the usual Ceremonies, as giving the word to the Corporal, and sheltered himself under the Gate, sent his desires to the Governour one Capt. *Borman*, a Gentleman of that Island, who commanded a Militia-Company there, to come to him; in the mean time discoursing with the Soldiers to try what he could get out of them, but found they were altogether ignorant, being a Company of the Islanders newly march'd in, the two Army-Companies formerly garisoned there being drawn down into the Town of *Newport*. After a longer stay than he expected, the Messenger return'd with an excuse that the Captain could not conveniently come out to him, but invited him in, who, when he came into the Parlor, was surpriz'd with the sight of about a dozen Officers of the Army, most of whose Faces he knew; and after mutual Salutations he address'd himself to the Governour, desiring to speak with him, who, he observed, first asked and obtained leave of those Officers: wherefore asking him in private what he meant by that, the Governour plainly told him, he was no better than their Prisoner in his own Garison: for they had threatned him with immediate death, if he but so much as whispered with any of his own Servants. The Col. asked him whether he could imagine the Cause of all this; he answered, he supposed there was some considerable Design on foot, but he knew not what it was, adding, that he understood that the Captain that commanded the Troop of Horse in the Island, was in the same condition, and that his Lieutenant commanded in his place, but that he knew no other Cause for either, unless that they suspected that they had too much duty for the King, which gave the Colonel the opportunity of asking the particular Question, Whether he knew any thing of the King's being to be seized upon that night; who answered, It was not improbable but that was the Design, though he knew nothing of it.

Col. *Cook* having as much light as the Governour could give him, took leave, and hastned to give the King an exact account of all had past.



Ann. 1648.



‘ But found at his return a great alteration at Court ; Guards not only set round the King’s Lodgings, and at every Window, but even within doors also ; nay Sentinels on the King’s very Chamber door, that the King was almost suffocated with the Smoke of the burning Match : which hastned the Colonel to Major *Rolph*, to complain of the rudeness of the Soldiers, whom he found in his Bed, it being now near 12 a Clock. Having entred his Chamber against the will of his Servant, after his Apology he made his complaint, and received this Answer, That he was no way guilty of it, that the two Companies being late drawn out of the Castle, could not that night have quarters provided for them, and therefore had ordered them to double the Guards, not foreseeing this would happen ; but the next day he would redress all things himself, with all due respect to the King, and consult him in it, and that in the mean time he was confident on the Colonel’s Complaint to the Captain of the Guard, he would draw off the Men from being offensive to the King, adding that if the Colonel found it needful, he might make use of his name to the Captain of the Guard, whom the Colonel taking in his return to the King, prevailed with him to draw off all those that were any annoyance to the King, to a more tolerable distance. At Col. *Cook*’s return to the King, he made him repeat over all Passages that had happened that night, which when compared, and duly considered, the King, the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Earl of *Lindsey* (for the Earl of *Southampton* being indisposed, was before that time returned to his own Lodgings, and the Marquiss of *Hartford* had taken leave of the King, and left the Island that morning) all concluded the Army would suddenly seize upon the King’s Person ; which being taken for granted on all hands, the next question was, in this desperate case what was to be done : The Lords argued for the King’s attempting an immediate escape ; for he would better bring about a personal Treaty with the Parliament, which he so much coveted, when out of the reach of the Army, than when within their Power ; and this would certainly secure the safety of his Person, which else might be very much in danger. But before they could proceed to debate the manner of this escape, the King prevented it ; thus arguing against the Escape it self, urging the difficulty if not impossibility of accomplishing it, and the consequence should he miscarry in the Attempt, his exasperating the Army, and disheartning his Friends : nay what if the Army should seize him, they must preserve him for their own sakes, for that no party could secure their own Interest without joyning his with it.

‘ The Earl of *Lindsey* replied, Take heed Sir lest you fall into such hands, as will not steer by such rules of Policy : Remember *Hampton-Court*, where your escape was your best security.

‘ The Duke of *Richmond* adding, that yet he thought an escape feasible enough ; and turning about to Col. *Cook*, asked how he past to and fro ; who answered, he had the Word : the Duke asked whether he could pass him too ? who answered, he made no question but he could, at which the Duke took a Leaguer Cloak, and made the Colonel go along with him through all the Guards, and so returned again to the King, acquainting him what he had done, and with what ease, and thence took the advantage again to persuade the King’s attempting to escape.

‘ Who



‘ Who on a sudden turning himself from the two Lords that were discoursing with him at the Window, to Col. Cook who stood drying himself by the Fire, said, *Ned Cook* what do you advise in this case? who humbly answered, He suspected his own Judgment too much, to presume to offer any advice, considering the greatness of the danger, and the Person concerned in it; that his Majesty had his Privy Counsellors with him, whom he humbly besought him to listen to, observing what they prest to, at which the Lords resum’d their former discourse of attempting an escape.

‘ But the King turning about again said, *Ned*, I command you to give me your advice.

‘ At which the Colonel beg’d leave, that after he had premised some particulars, he might ask his Majesty a question; who permitting him, Suppose, said he, I should not only tell your Majesty that the Army would very suddenly seize you, but by concurring Circumstances fully convince your Majesty it would be so; that I have the Word, Horses ready at hand, a Vessel attending me, and hourly expecting me; I am ready and desirous to attend you, and this dismal dark night, as if it were suted for the purpose, for that I can foresee no difficulty in the thing, which I suppose to be the true state of this Cause: the only question now is, what will your Majesty do?

‘ Who after a small pause pronounced this positive answer, they have promised me, and I have promised them, and I will not break first.

‘ The Duke of *Richmond* urging the Colonel to speak, he craved leave to argue that point with the King, who said, with all his heart: I presume, said the Colonel, your Majesty intends by those words, *they* and *them*, the Parliament; if so, the Scene is now changed, your present apprehension arising from the Army, who have already so far violated the Votes of Parliament, as to invade your Majesty’s freedom, and testify by changing the single Sentinel of State at your outward Door, into strong Guards on your Bed-Chamber, which is in it self a Confinement, and the probable Forerunner of a speedy absolute Imprisonment.

‘ The King reply’d, However he would not break his Word, and bad him and the Earl of *Lindsey* good night, and that he would go take his rest as long as he could; which Sir, reply’d Col. Cook, I fear will not be long; the King answered, as please God.

‘ The King perceiving great uneasiness and disorder in the Colonel, said, *Ned*, what troubles you? who reply’d, Sir, to consider the greatness of your Majesty’s danger, and unwillingness to obviate it. The King reply’d, Ne’er let that trouble you, were it greater, I would not break my word to prevent it: Sir, said the Colonel, will your Majesty but respite the Resolution, and give me leave to step and call my Lord *Southampton*? What needs that, said the King, are not those my two Friends? pointing to the Duke of *Richmond*, and Earl of *Lindsey*; I tell you they are my two true Friends: said the Colonel, be pleased then to consult them; said the King, I am resolved, go ye two to Bed, meaning the Earl of *Lindsey* and Col. Cook, for the Duke of *Richmond* was then in waiting, and if I have need of you I will send for you, whereupon both took leave.

‘ But the Duke of *Richmond* stept after Col. Cook, to consult him whether or no he had best put off his Clothes that night, who answered,

Ann. 1648.

he himself as wet as he was would not, for notwithstanding Maj. *Rolphs* Promises he feared the King would soon be disturbed: the Duke asked whether he should let the King know what his opinion was, who answered with all his Heart, and that he would stay in hopes that might occasion some new Discourses of the Business; but the Duke soon returned, and told him, the King was resolved to go to Bed. It was then almost one a clock, and tho Col. *Cook* went not to bed all Night, yet all things were carried with so great secrecy and quiet, that not the least noise was heard, nor the least cause of suspicion given.

In the morning just at break of day the King hearing a great knocking at his Dressing-Room Door, sent the Duke of *Richmond* to ask what it meant, who enquiring who was there, was answered, one *Mildmay* one of those Servants the Parliament had put to the King, and Brother of Sir *Henry*: the Duke demanded what he would have, and was answered there were some Gentlemen from the Army very desirous to speak with the King; which account the Duke gave the King: but the knocking encreasing, the King commanded the Duke to let them into the Dressing-Room, but before the King could get out of his Bed, those Officers rushed into his Chamber, and abruptly told the King, they had orders to remove him: from whom, said the King; they replied from the Army: the King asked whither he was to be removed; they answered, to the Castle: the King asked what Castle; again they answered the Castle: the Castle, said the King, is no Castle; he told them he was well enough prepared for any Castle, and required them to name the Castle: after a short whisper together, they said *Hurst-Castle*; the King replied they could not name a worse, and called to the Duke of *Richmond* to send for the Earl of *Lindsey* and Col. *Cook*: at first they scrupled at the Earl of *Lindseys* coming; but the King saying why not both since both lie together? they promised to send for both, but sent for neither.

And tho the Duke of *Richmond* had ordered the King's Breakfast to be hastned, yet when he was scarce ready, the Horses being come, they hurried him away, only permitting the Duke to attend him some two miles, and then told him he must go no further; where he sadly took leave and kissed the King's Hand, whose last words were, Remember me to my Lord *Lindsey* and Col. *Cook*, and command Col. *Cook* from me, not to forget the Passages of this Night.

The Duke returned directly to the Earl of *Lindseys* Lodgings, on which it seems a Guard had been set in the Night, to keep him from the knowledge of what was doing, at least to confine him from stirring forth had he known it, and surprized both the Earl of *Lindsey* and Col. *Cook* with the account of the King's being carried away, with all its circumstances, delivering the King's concluding Demands to Col. *Cook*.

Wherefore whilst all Passages were ripe in their Memories, Col. *Cook* by the assistance, and with the approbation of the Duke of *Richmond* and Earl of *Lindsey*, drew up this Narrative.



## C H A P. XXXIII.

*Proceedings in Parliament from December 1.  
till January 1. 1648.*

*Friday, December 1.*

**T**HIS Day came a Letter from the General and Council of the Army to the City of the Army's advance to London, upon which a Common Council was called presently; take the Letter as follows.

*The General's Letter to the City of the Army's advance, &c.*

*The Lord General's Letter to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of London, concerning the Army's advance up to the City of London, and desiring the advance of 40000 l. presently for the pay of the Army.*

My Lord and Gentlemen,

**B**Eing upon an immediate advance with the Army towards London, we thought good hereby to give you notice thereof; for the grounds and necessity leading us hereunto, we refer you to our late Remonstrance, and to our late Declaration concerning the same: we have only this further to add, that as we are far from the least thought of Plunder or other wrong to your City, or any of the Places adjoining, which we hope your former experiences of us will give you cause enough to credit us in; so for the better prevention of any disorder in the Souldiery, or of any abuse or inconvenience to the Inhabitants in the quartering of the Souldiery at private Houses,

*The Grounds of their advance on their late Remonstrance and Declaration slighted by the Parliament.*

We earnestly desire that you would take a present course for the supply of Money to pay these Forces while we shall be necessitated to stay there: upon which we assure you, we shall so dispose of them into great and void Houses about the City as much as may be possible, as that few or none of the Inhabitants shall be troubled with Quartering of any Souldiers at all. And for this purpose we desire that forty thousand Pounds may be forthwith provided upon the security of your Arrears, to be ready to be paid out to the Forces to morrow night if possible: And we shall be ready to receive from you any intimations for the further prevention of hurt or inconvenience to the City in this business. I remain

WINDSOR,  
ult. Nov.  
1648.

Your Lordships assured  
Friend and Servant,

T. Fairfax.

The House this day heard the Report of the Commissioners from the Isle of Wight of his Majesty's several Concessions as formerly related in order, which was read twice over, and the greatest part of the day spent in debate thereof. About two of the Clock in the Afternoon they came to the Question, Whether they should now debate whether his Majesty's Answers and Concessions reported by them are satisfactory or unsatisfactory; and it was resolved in the Negative that they would not then debate it further, or let the Question be put, but that the Debate thereof should be resumed to morrow morning at 9 of the Clock.

Mr.

An. 1648.

Ed Wenman,  
Mr. Hollis,  
Mr. Pierpoint had  
the thanks of  
the House.  
The Committee of Common Council  
communicated the General's  
Letter to the House.

The House agree, the speaker providing  
40000 l. for  
payment of the  
Army.

The House desire his Excellency not to  
remove the  
Army nearer  
London.

Mr. Speaker according to order of the House gave the Lord *Wenman*, Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Pierpoint*, with three of the Commissioners who came last from the Treaty, Thanks for their good Pains and Care in managing of the Treaty.

A Committee of the Common Council came down this day, and acquainted the House, that they had received a Letter from his Excellency, upon which the Lord Mayor called a Common Council, who would not do any thing thereupon till they had known the Pleasure of the House therein.

The Letter was read, and the House debated thereupon till 8 a Clock at night. At last they came to this resolution, That the House taking notice of the great Arrears due by the City of *London* to the Army do declare, That it is the pleasure of the House that the City do forthwith provide 40000 l. of their Arrears upon security of their said Arrears.

Resolved, That the House doth leave it to the City either by Committee or Letter, or otherwise as they shall think fit, to address themselves to the General.

They further resolved, That a Letter should be written to the General, upon the Heads of the Debate now had in the House; and that his Excellency be acquainted therein, that it is the Pleasure of the House, that his Excellency remove not the Army nearer *London*.

Saturday, December 2.

THIS day the House resumed the Debate according to Order of the King's Concessions\* and Answers upon the Treaty: the Debate was very high, and took up the whole day yet they came to no conclusion, or any Vote passed, but put off the further Debate till Monday morning.

This Day the General with several Regiments of Horse and Foot marched to *London*, and took up their Quarters in *White-Hall*, *St. James's*, the *Menſe*, *York House* and other great vacant Houses in the Skirts of the City, and some of the Villages about, no offence being given any where.

The City sent a Letter to the General, That they will do their utmost in levying their Arrears of Assessments to the Army, and are very active to that purpose, and at present advance some thousand pounds as desired to pay off Quarter; but desire the Souldiery may be removed further from *London*, and a right understanding may be, to which all fair Correspondence is promised.

Monday, December 4.

THIS Day the House of Commons according to former Order took into further debate his Majesty's Concessions, whether satisfactory or not, about which they spent all *Friday* and *Saturday* last Week, and not one Vote past, and the Question in no way likely to be decided this day.

Being upon this debate, a Letter came to the Speaker from the Officers deputed by Col. *Hammond* to take the charge of his Majesty in the Isle of *Wight*, That his Majesty was removed thence to *Hurst-Castle* by order

The General with several Regiments took up their Quarters in Whitehall, St. James's, &c.

The City active in levying Arrears of Assessments.

The Question whether his Majesty's Answer was satisfactory not yet decided.



order of the General and Council of the Army : for better satisfaction, take the Letter it self.

Caroli I.

Right Honourable,

**Y**ESTERDAY there came into the Isle some Officers of the Army, viz. Lieut. Col Cobbett, and Capt. Merryman, with Instructions from the General and Council of War directed to themselves and the Commander in chief here, forthwith to secure the Person of the King in Carisbrook-Castle, as before the Treaty, till they should receive resolution from the Houses upon their late Remonstrance: and they understanding, that the management of the Affairs of this Island was by Col. Hammond committed to our selves or any two of us, they acquainted us with their Instructions, desiring our concurrence with them, that so the present work intended by them, might with less difficulty be accomplished. While we were in debate of these things, there came in a Messenger from the General with an Order under his Hand and Seal, directed to the Gentlemen, commanding them immediately to take the Person of the King into their charge, and to remove him from thence into Hurst-Castle, requiring us by name with all other Officers and Souldiers in the Isle to be aiding and assisting to them therein; two of us, viz. Major Rolph, and Capt. Hawes, upon sight of that Order declared our selves obliged not to disobey the General's Commands, but conceived our selves bound to yield obedience thereunto by our Commissions; the other of us, viz. Capt. Boreman, declared his Judgment, that his duty lay immediately to the Governour who had intrusted him, contrary to those Instructions and Commission he could not act, neither was he of himself in a capacity to oppose them in that Service. Capt. Hawes being dissatisfied in the Action, manifested his unwillingness to join in it, and his Resolution neither directly nor indirectly to oppose it. But these Gentlemen with the concurrence of the Army Forces here. and the assistance of a fresh Troop of Horse, and one Company of Foot, which landed in the Night, in pursuance of their Commands, very civilly made their addresses to the King, according to another Order from the General, for his Usage with all Civility, and due Respect unto his Person: between five and six a Clock this Morning, some of the Gentlemen, who by the Parliament were appointed to attend him, acquainted his Majesty with those Orders and Instructions they had in charge from his Excellency the Lord General concerning him, who presently and quietly consented thereunto, and set forward in his Coach from Newport at eight of the Clock this Morning towards Hurst Castle, with Mr. Harrington, Col. Harbors and Capt. Mildmay, and other of his Servants to attend him. Now we do assure you, that in the whole Transaction of this great Affair, there neither was nor is the least disturbance in this Isle. Thus we have with all clearness and faithfulness given you a full and impartial Account of these late Proceedings here; having so done, we subscribe our selves

Letter from Col. Hammond's Officers, of removing the King to Hurst-Castle.

Carisbrook-Castle,  
1 Decem. 1648.

Your humble Servants,

Signed by  
Major Rolph,  
Capt. Boreman, and  
Capt. Hawes.

### Postscript.

Since the Writing hereof, we have intelligence that his Majesty is safely arrived at Hurst-Castle.

The House upon reading this Letter entred into a new debate, and voted, That the seizing upon the Person of the King and carrying him Prisoner to Hurst Castle, was without the advice or consent of the House.

After this again they debated of his Majesty's Concessions, and sat all the Day and Night, but came to no resolution till the next Morning.

The House disowns any consent in seizing the King.

From

As. 1648.

Major Gen. has ordered a Line to be drawn 3 parts about the Castle of Pontefract, &c.

The taking of a Boat from Scarborough-Castle Sally-Port much alarm'd them.

Ld Antrim has left Ormond, and is to be Generalissimo for the Pope.

Antrim and Ormond mortal Enemies. A Cessation at Kilkenny for a Month.

The House sitting all Night voted his Majesty's Concessions satisfactory.

Mr. Peirpoint, &c. to be a Committee to go to the General.

A Proclamation of the General, that all who have not perfected their Compositions depart 10 Miles from London.

From Pontefract Leaguer by Letters this Day, to this purpose: *The Lieutenant General being gone to London, Major Gen. Lambert is appointed to come in chief to the Leaguer: The Line is drawn three parts about the Castle, and we are now raising Works for Batteries; and tho the Enemy are penned up that they d are not stir forth, yet they are very active both with great and small Shot, and sometimes do us hurt, they have very few or no Horse in the Castle, they are about 300 in the Castle, Gentlemen and others; the Souldiers are very poorly clad, and cannot be induced to make a Salley, at least 60 of them are fallen sick at this time; they have plenty of all sorts of Provision for a Siege, and if nothing else hinder, they will not be starved in 12 Months. Capt. Jackson is now by Order from Lieut. Gen. Cromwel removed from the Scarborough Leaguer to Pontefract, and they are upon their March by the way of Helm fley Castle. Of the State of Scarborough-Castle, more particularly thus: Upon Wednesday-Night last there came out the Governour's Ensign, who declared that upon our taking of their Boat from their Sally-Port the Night before they were fearfully alarm'd, upon which the common Souldiers fell into a mutiny, desiring the Governour to make Terms for their marching out, for that their Fish will last but a Month, their Fire three Weeks, tho their Corn and Butter would last longer; their greatest wants are of Clothes and Shoes, of which they had provided good store to have got in by their Boat, but prevented, and their Harbinger General, Lieut. Sallet, is now come in and submitted to us upon mercy.*

From Ireland came Letters, which say, That the Lord Marquiss of Antrim hath relinquish't the Marquiss of Ormond, and is impowered Generalissimo for the Pope's interest in this Kingdom, and to that purpose is gone to Owen Roe, as is conceived, to claim his Authority; where by the way he writ a Letter to Col. Jones desiring that a Gentleman might be admitted to Dublin, with Propositions tending to engage the Northern Party under the Command of Owen Roe to the Parliament's service; which if this his Request might be granted, in his opinion it was reputed feasible; but his overture being denied, he made no further stay, but marcht on: This be sure of, tho there is no trusting any of them, that Antrim and Ormond will be found mortal Enemies; for at Ormond's last being in France, Antrim strained hard to impeach him of High Treason before the Queen and the Court there.

There is a Cessation agreed at Kilkenny for one Month: They are very busie about the Peace, and 'tis certain 'tis either concluded, or will be very speedily.

Tuesday, December 5.

**T**HIS Morning early, the House having sate all Night, the Question was put and voted, That his Majesty's Concessions to the Propositions of Parliament upon the Treaty are sufficient grounds for settling the Peace of the Kingdom.

They likewise voted, That Mr. Peirpoint, Sir John Evelin of Wilts, Mr. Ashurst, Mr. Maynard, Sir Thomas Withrington, Col. Birch, and Mr. Solicitor be a Committee appointed to go this Afternoon to the Head Quarters to confer with the General and the Officers of his Army for continuance of a good correspondency between the Parliament and the Army.

The General caused a Proclamation to be made by beat of Drum and sound of Trumpet, requiring all in the later and former Wars, who have not perfected their Compositions, to depart the late Line ten Miles distant from London for a Month, or else to be proceeded against as Prisoners of War.

Also the ensuing Proclamation, that his Soldiers do no Prejudice to any of the City, viz.

“ These



“ These are to require all Officers and Souldiers of Horse and Foot, who shall quarter in and about the City of *London*, and Suburbs thereof, That they behave and demean themselves civilly and peaceably towards all sorts of People, not giving any just cause of offence, or provocation by language or otherwise, upon pain of such severe punishment as to a Court-Martial shall be thought meet; and not do any unlawful violence to the Persons or Goods of any, either in their Quarters or elsewhere, upon pain of Death. And for the more due execution hereof, all Commanders and Officers are hereby required not to be absent from their severall and distinct Charges, without leave first had in writing from their Superiours, upon pain of such Punishment as the Party injured shall sustain, and such further Censure as to Justice shall be thought fit. Given under my hand, *Decemb. 4. 1648.*

Caroli I.

A Proclamation  
on for his Souldiers to do no  
prejudice to  
the City, &c.

T. Fairfax.

Some more Forces of the Army came to *London* this day and yesterday, they still quarter in the Suburbs, none in the City; the private Souldiers quartered in great Houses lie upon the Boards, and have no Beds, and but a little, if any Firing, which is very hard this Season. The General has sent to the City to provide Bedding, to be allowed out of the Arrears, or otherwise Quarters to be provided for the Souldiery in the City. No Money paid yet from the City to the Army.

Wednesday, December 6.

THIS Day Col. *Rich's* Regiment of Horse, and Col. *Pride's* Foot were a Guard to the Parliament, and the City Trained Bands discharged.

Col. Rich and  
Pride's Regi-  
ments a Guard  
to the Parlia-  
ment.

Several Members going to the House were seized upon, and kept in Custody by special Order from the General and Council of the Army; which the House of Commons then sitting being informed of, it was ordered that the Serjeant at Arms attending the House of Commons should be required forthwith to go to the said Members so seized, and under a Guard in the Queen's Court and Court of Wards, and acquaint them that it is the pleasure of the House that they forthwith attend the Service of the House. The Serjeant returning, brought answer, That the Captain of the Guard had Order to secure them, which Order he was to obey before any other Command; and therefore could not in prosecution thereof dismiss them till he had other Orders to the contrary.

Several Mem-  
bers excluded.

The House then ordered that the Committee named yesterday to go to the General, should make their Report, which they did, his Excellency desiring them to advise with his Council of War about this Answer.

The Commit-  
tee's Report.

They then ordered that the Committee, or any three of them, should further attend his Excellency and the Army for the said Answer.

The House was then also informed that some Officers of the Army were at the door with a Message from the Army: they were called in, and Lieut. Col. *Axtel* acquainted the House that he was commanded by the General, and the General Council of War, to acquaint the House that they had somewhat to present unto them, which will be ready for their present view. Lieut. Col. *Axtel* withdrawing, the House ordered that he should be called in the second

Lieut. Col.  
Axtel brings  
a Message from  
the Army to  
the House.



An. 1648.

Col. Whaley,  
&c. presented  
to the House  
the Proposals  
of the Army.The Proposals  
accusing Den-  
zil Hollis, &c.  
of Faction and  
personal Inte-  
rest.M. G. Brown  
concern'd in  
the Scots In-  
vasion.

time, and that he should deliver his Message once more to the House, which he did accordingly: The House hereupon returned this Answer, That the House will be ready to receive it.

Not long after Col. *Whaley* with other Officers of the Army came to the House, and presented the Proposals and Desires of the Army, as the ground of this day's Proceedings, desiring them to take them into speedy Consideration. The House after the Officers were withdrawn, ordered a Committee should be appointed to treat with his Excellency, and his General Council of War, concerning the discharge of their Members, and that they should report with all convenient speed.

The Sum of the Proposals of the Army this day, briefly take thus:

**H**AVING with others for a long while sadly beheld and tasted in your Proceedings the miserable Fruits of Counsels divided and corrupted by Faction and personal Interest, even to the neglect, betraying and casting away all that's publick and good, to the lengthning out of endless Troubles, Burden and Damage, to the continuance and widening of that issue of Blood whereby these Nations have been so much polluted and consumed, and to the perpetual hazard and bondage, and destruction to them at last.

And seeing no better or other way, we propound and demand as followeth:

1. Whereas *Denzil Hollis* Esq; *Lionel Copley* Esq; Major General *Massey*, and others of your Members, whose names you well know, were in the year 1647. impeached by your selves for Treason, or for high Crimes and Misdemeanors, in relation to the treasonable Engagement in the City of *London*: the violence then done upon the Parliament, the levying of a new War, and other Evils in maintenance and prosecution thereof; and upon clear Proofs against them, were by your Censure expelled the House, and disabled from further Trust therein, and upon new Writs issued out, new Members were chosen and returned in some of their rooms; and yet by the prevalence of their Faction, when in the last Summer's War divers faithful Members were engaged abroad upon necessary publick Service, and others through malignant Tumults and Disturbances could not safely attend the House, the same Persons were afterwards readmitted to sit in the House and vote as formerly, without any trial or satisfaction in the things whereof they were accused.

2. Whereas by the Confederacy of Major General *Brown*, now Sheriff of *London*, with the said impeached Members and others, the *Scots* were invited and drawn in to invade this Kingdom the last Summer, insomuch as when upon their actual Invasion the House proceeded to declare them Enemies, and those that adhered to them Traitors; yet the said Confederates and other treacherous Members, to the number of 90 and odd, as upon the division of the House appeared, did by their Counsels and Votes endeavour to hinder the House from declaring against their confederate Invaders: We desire, That the said Maj. Gen. *Brown* may be also secured and brought to Judgment, and that the rest of the ninety and odd Persons dissenting against the said Vote may be excluded the House.

3. Whereas in a continued Series of your Proceedings for many Months together, we have seen the prevalence of the same treacherous, corrupt and divided Councils, through Factions and private Interests opposing or obstructing Justice in all kinds, diverting your Councils from any thing of publick good, hindring any proceedings to any such Settlement, as would consist with security to the publick Interest, or put a real end to the Troubles, Burdens or Hazards of the Kingdom, and precipitating into treacherous and destructive Compliances and Conjunctions with the acknowledged Enemies thereof, as in the Votes of *No more Addresses to the King, &c.* the justness and necessity whereof you had once so cleared to the World; also in the Votes for entertaining or seeking after all that personal Treaty: And lastly, in the Votes declaring the

King's



King's past Concessions to be a ground for the House to proceed upon for the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, notwithstanding the visible insufficiency and Defects of them in things essentially concerning the publick Interest and Liberties of the Kingdom, as those propounded in our late Remonstrance are, and in other matters both Religious and Civil. We therefore most earnestly desire, That all such faithful Members who are innocent in these things, would immediately, by protestation and publick declaration, acquit themselves from any guilt of or concurrence in the several Votes or Counsels here before particularly mentioned, as corrupt or destructive, that the Kingdom may know who they are that have kept their trust, and distinguish themselves from the rest that have thus falsified the same; and that all such as cannot or shall not so acquit themselves particularly, may be immediately excluded or suspended the House, and not readmitted until they have given clear satisfaction therein to the Judgment of those who now so acquit themselves, and the grounds of such satisfaction be published to the Kingdom.

4. Thus, such as by faithfulness have retained their Trust, being set in a condition to pursue and perform the same, without such Interruptions, Diversions, and Depravations of Councils as formerly: We shall desire, and hope you will speedily and vigorously proceed to take order for the execution of Justice, to set a short period to your own Power, to provide for a speedy succession of equal Representatives according to our late Remonstrance, wherein differences in the Kingdom may be ended, and we and others may comfortably acquiesce; as for our parts, we hereby engage and assure you we shall.

The names of the Members seized on this day by the Army, are as followeth.

Sir Robert Harley,	Mr. Crew,	Mr. Wheeler,
Col. Harley,	Mr. Edward Stephens,	Mr. Drake,
Sir Will. Waller,	Mr. Buller,	Mr. Greene,
Sir Walter Earl,	Sir Harbottle Grimston,	Mr. Bowton,
Sir Samuel Luke,	Mr. Bunkley,	Mr. Pryne,
Sir Richard Onslow,	Major Gen. Massey,	Mr. Priestly,
Sir John Merrick,	Mr. Walker,	Sir Simon Dews,
Sir Martin Lyster,	Sir Robert Pye,	Sir Will. Lewis,
Lord Wenman,	Mr. Henry Pelham,	Sir John Clotworthy,
Mr. Knightly,	Col. Leigh,	Col. Will. Strode,
Sir Gilbert Gerrard,	Sir Anthony Irbys,	Commissary Copley,
Sir Benjamin Rudyard,	Sir Tho. Soam,	Mr. Vaughan,
Mr. Francis Gerrard,	Col. Birch,	Col. Nathan. Fines.
Mr. Swinsyn,	Mr. Lane,	

Caroli I.

*They desire the Members innocent, by Protestation and Declaration to acquit themselves, &c.*

*That such as have been true proceed to the execution of Justice.*

*The List of those Members seized.*

Thursday, December 7.

**L**ieutenant General Cromwel came the last night to Town, and sat this day in the House.

The House considered of the great and faithful Services performed by L. G. Cromwel to the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland, and ordered the hearty Thanks of the House should be given to him for the same; he being then present, Mr. Speaker gave him Thanks accordingly.

The House ordered that Serjeant Earl should be required to go down to Norwich to execute the Commission of Oyer and Terminer and Goal-Delivery: Mr. Hugh Audley Sheriff of the said County was required to go down into the said County.

Many Members of the House were this day forbid to enter the House, because something was to be that day debated concerning themselves, and therefore they ought not to be Judges in their own Cause. Sir Edward Partridge, Mr. Dodrich, and Sir Tho. Dacres sent their Letters to the Speaker, acquainting the House that they were denied entrance into the House, who ordered thereupon that the Committee formerly appointed to go to the General, should go

*Thanks given to Cromwel.*

*Sir Edw. Partridge, &c. sent their Letters about being denied entrance into the House.*

Ann. 1648.

The Members  
of the House  
that were seiz-  
ed, removed.

this day, and treat concerning the restitution of their Members.

The House then debated whether the Remonstrance and Proposals of the Army should be debated *Saturday* next or no, and it past in the Affirmative.

The House further ordered that a day of Humiliation should be set apart for the House, and that to morrow be the day, and that Mr. *Marshall*, Mr. *Caryl*, and Mr. *Peters* do preach.

The Members seized on by the Army were this Day removed from Mr. *Duke's* House (commonly called *Hell*) in *Westminster*, where they were ail last night, to two Inns in the *Strand*, viz. the *King's Head* and the *Swan*, and there have a Guard upon them.

Friday, December 8.

A solemn Fast  
with a Col-  
lection.

THE House kept a solemn Fast in their House, and ordered that there should be a Collection made by the Members for the poor Souldiers Widows and Wives, and distributed by the Serjeant at Arms, which was done accordingly.

The House then adjourned till *Monday* next; the Lords having also the day before adjourned till *Tuesday*.

This day by Order of the General and General Council, two Regiments of Foot and several Troops of Horse were appointed to quarter in *London*, and accordingly took up their Quarters in *Blackfryers*, and some at *Ludgate* and *Paul's Church*.

They likewise by order secured the Treasuries at *Weavers*, *Haberdashers*, and at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, which was done without any molestation. From *Haberdashers* and *Goldsmiths-Halls* they took away no Cash; from *Weavers-Hall* above 20000 *l.* For the ground of all, take the General's Letter and Declaration to the City, as followeth.

My Lord;

The General's  
Letter and  
Declaration on  
his seizing the  
Treasuries a-  
foresaid.

" I Have given order to Col. *Dean*, and some others, to seize the Treasuries  
" of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and *Weavers-Hall*, that by the said Monies I may be  
" inabled to pay Quarters whilst we lie hereabouts, having also ordered Re-  
" ceipts and Assurance to be given to the Treasurers of the said Monies, that  
" they should be fully reimbursd for the said Sums out of the Assessments of  
" the City due to the Army, and out of other Assessments thereunto belong-  
" ing; and indeed, although I am unwilling to take these strict Courses, yet  
" having sent so often to you for the said Arrears, and desired Sums of Mo-  
" ney to be advanced by you (far short of the Sums due from you) yet I have  
" been delayed and denied, to the hazard of the Army, and the prejudice of  
" others in the Suburbs upon whom they are quartered: wherefore I thought  
" fit to send to seize the said Treasuries, and to send some Forces to quarter in  
" the City, until I may be satisfied for the Arrears due unto the Army: and if  
" this seem strange unto you, it is no less than that our Forces have been or-  
" dered to do by the Parliament in the several Counties of the Kingdom, where  
" Assessments have not been paid, and there to continue until they have been  
" paid.

" And here give me leave to tell you the Counties of the Kingdom have  
" born Free-Quarter, and that in a great measure for want of your paying your  
" Arrears equal with them: wherefore these ways if they dislike you, yet they  
" are merely long of your selves, and are of as great regret to me and to the  
" Army, as to your selves; we wishing not only the good and prosperity of  
" your City, but that things may be so carried towards you as may give you  
" no cause of jealousy. I thought fit to let you know, That if you shall take  
" a speedy Course to supply us with 40000 *l.* forthwith, according to my for-  
" mer desire, and provide speedily what also is in Arrears, I shall not only cause  
" the Monies in the Treasuries to be not made use of, but leave them to  
" be disposed of as of right they might, and also cause my Forces to be with-  
" drawn from being in any sort troublefom or chargeable to the City; and  
let



"let the World judg whether this be not just and equal dealing with you.  
"I rest, my Lord,

Westminster,  
8. Decem.  
1648.

Your Affectionate Servant,

T. Fairfax.

For the Right Honourable, the Lord Mayor  
of the City of London.

The Horse sent into London this day to secure the Monys in the Halls above-  
said, some of them through Mistake went to the Grand Excise; which the  
General understanding, they were presently recalled, and this Letter sent to  
the Commissioners of Excise, viz.

The Horse thro  
mistake went  
to the grand  
Excise.

Gentlemen;

Whereas upon this present 8th of December, a Party of Horse and Foot came  
to the Excise Office in Broadstreet, which perhaps will occasion some to think  
the Army came thither with a purpose to interrupt any more levying of the Excise: These  
are to assure them, the said Forces came thither by a mistake, and that there was not any  
Intention to give Interruption unto the due levying of the Excise, or to seize upon any  
Money in Cash: And that you may proceed as formerly according to those Ordinances  
and Orders of Parliament which you have received concerning the same: And that no  
molestation or hindrance shall be given by the Army. I remain

The General's  
Letter upon it.

8. Decem.  
1648.

Your very assured Friend,

Fairfax.

To my Worthy Friends the Commissioners of  
the Excise and new Impost.

Saturday, December 9.

THIS Day came a Committee from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Com-  
mon Council with some Propositions from the City as followeth. The  
Committee formerly appointed to attend his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, are  
to make their Addreses to his Lordship or his Council of War with these  
Propositions.

A Committee  
from the Lord  
Mayor, &c.  
to attend his  
Excellency  
with these  
Propositions.

1. To propound to his Excellency, That the City for their security of the  
40000 *l.* desired, may have all the Arrears upon any Assessments made for this  
Army within London and Liberties thereof, which did grow due, to be paid be-  
fore the 25th of March last, freed from all Ingagements.

2. And of those Arrears all that Mony paid into the Treasury since the  
30th of November last, to be accounted part of the 40000 *l.* desired; and that  
with the Mony received out of Weavers-Hall, and the 5500 *l.* lately received  
of the Treasurers, the rest shall be paid on Monday next.

3. That the Common Council have undertaken to discharge the General's  
Ingagements concerning the Money taken out of Weavers-Hall, to pay the  
same thither out of the said Arrears.

4. That the Common Council hath promised to get in the rest of their Ar-  
rears, and also to make the new Assessments for the six Months ending at Michael-  
mas last, and to collect the same with all expedition.

5. And upon this Engagement they do humbly pray, that the Army may  
this Night be withdrawn out of the City and Liberties thereof, according to  
the intimation of Col. Whaley and Col. Thomlinson.

To

Ann. 1648.

The General's  
Answer to the  
Propositions.

To these the General returned the Answer following.

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

" I Have perused your Paper, and I find the point of Security hath much trou-  
 " bled you and us, whereby we are yet without our Money, and Necessities  
 " daily grow upon us; to prevent which and to make things clear, which I do  
 " not conceive your Paper does, I desire that you will within 14 Days, or soon-  
 " er if you please, cause all the Money charged upon the City of London for  
 " the Army until the 25 of March next, and in Arrears, to be brought in. This  
 " being done, I shall both repay the Money brought from Weavers-Hall, and  
 " withdraw all the Forces from the City; the continuance of which in the  
 " City in the mean time will I conceive facilitate your Work in collecting your  
 " said Monies.

8. Decem.  
1648.*Your assured Friend,*

T. Fairfax.

For the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor,  
 Aldermen and Common Council assem-  
 bled in London.

A Regiment of  
Horse more  
took Quarters  
in London.

This day a Regiment of Horse more took up Quarters in London: the Beds  
 not yet provided, the Foot had Quarters assigned in private Houses, the Horse  
 at Inns. December 9. 1648.

Monday, December 11.

A Debate or-  
dered by the  
General, &c.

THE House sate not this day. To the General and the General Council of  
 the Army there is presented a new Representative, or an Agreement of  
 the People, propounded as a Rule for future Government in the establishment  
 of a firm and lasting Peace: This Representative or Agreement to be sub-  
 scribed throout the Kingdom. The General Council of the Army appointed  
 a speedy debate and consideration of it: and because the Representers offer the  
 same also to the consideration of all Men, who are left at liberty to give their  
 Reasons for or against it, we will now for better satisfaction give you the  
 Heads of this Agreement somewhat largely, as followeth.

Care not to re-  
turn into a fla-  
vish condition.

" HAVING by our late Labours and Hazards made it appear to the World at  
 " how high a rate we value our just Freedoms; and God having so far  
 " owned our Cause, as to deliver the Enemies thereof into our hands, we do  
 " now hold our selves bound in mutual Duty to each other, to take the best  
 " care we can for the future to avoid both the danger of returning into a slavish  
 " Condition, and the chargeable Remedy of another War: for as it cannot be  
 " imagined that so many of our Countrymen would have opposed us in this  
 " Quarrel, if they had understood their own good, so we may safely promise to  
 " our selves, that when our common Rights and Liberties shall be cleared, their  
 " endeavours will be disappointed that seek to make themselves our Masters.  
 " Since therefore our former Oppressions, and not yet ended Troubles have been  
 " occasioned either by want of frequent National Meetings in Council, or by  
 " the undue or unequal Constitution thereof, or by rendring those Meetings in-  
 " effectual: We are fully agreed and resolved to provide that hereafter our Re-  
 " presentatives be neither left to uncertainty for time, nor be unequally con-  
 " stituted, nor made useles to the end for which they are intended.

Their Repre-  
sentatives to  
be equally con-  
stituted.

" In order whereunto they declare and agree,

For the disso-  
lution of this  
Parliament.

" 1. That to prevent the many Inconveniences apparently arising from the  
 " long continuance of the same Persons in Authority, this present Parliament  
 " be dissolved upon or before the last day of April, in the Year of our Lord  
 " 1649.  
 " 2. That



“ 2. That the People of *England*, being at this day very unequally distributed by Counties, Cities or Burroughs, for the election of their Representatives, be more indifferently proportioned; and to this end, That the Representative of the whole Nation shall consist of 300 Persons: and in each County, and the Places thereto subjoined, there shall be chosen to make up the said Representative at all times, the several numbers for each Town and County, for *England* and *Wales* mentioned, in all amounting to 300.

“ For the manner of Elections they propound,

“ 1. That the Electors of every Division shall be Natives or Denizens of *England*, such as have subscribed this Agreement, not Persons receiving Alms, but such as are assessed ordinarily towards the relief of the Poor, not Servants to, or receiving Wages from any particular Person. And in all Elections, except for the Universities, they shall be Men of one and twenty Years old or upwards, and House-keepers dwelling within the Division for which the Election is: provided that until the end of 7 Years next ensuing, the same time herein limited for the end of this present Parliament, no Person shall be admitted to, or have any Hand or Voice in such Elections, who have adhered to or assisted the King against the Parliament in any of these Wars or Insurrections, or who shall make or join in or abet any forcible opposition against this Agreement; and that such as shall not subscribe it before the time limited for the end of this Parliament, shall not have Vote the next Election; neither if they subscribe afterwards, shall they have any Voice in the Election next succeeding their Subscription, unless their Subscription were six Months before the same.

“ 2. That until the end of 14 Years, such Persons, and such only, may be elected for any Division, who by the Rule aforesaid are to have Voices in Elections in one Place or other: Provided that of all those none shall be eligible for the first or second Representatives, who have involuntarily assisted the Parliament against the King, either in Person before the 14 day of *June*, 1645. or else in Money, Plate, Horse or Arms, lent upon the Propositions before the end of *May*, 1643. or who have joined in or abetted the treasonable Engagement in *London* in the Year 1647. or who declared or engaged themselves for a Cessation of Arms with the *Scots* who invaded the Nation the last Summer, or for compliance with the Actors in any of the Insurrections the same Summer, or with the Prince of *Wales* or his Complices in the Revolted Fleet.

“ 3. That whoever by the Rules in the two next preceding Articles are incapable of Election, or to be elected, shall assume to vote in, or to be present at such Elections for the first or second Representative, or being elected, shall presume to sit or vote in either of the said Representatives, shall incur the pain of confiscation of the Moiety of his Estate to the use of the Publick, in case he have any Estate visible to the value of 50 *l.* and if he have not such an Estate, then he shall incur the pain of Imprisonment for three months. And if any Person shall forcibly oppose, molest or hinder the People capable of Election, as aforesaid, in their quiet and free Election of their Representatives; then each Person so offending shall incur the pain of Confiscation of his whole Estate both real and personal; and if he have not an Estate to the value of 50 *l.* shall suffer Imprisonment during one whole Year without Bail or Mainprize: provided that the Offender in each such Case be convicted within three Months next after the committing of his Offence.

“ 4. That one hundred and fifty Members at least be always present in each sitting of the Representatives, at the passing of any Law, or doing of any Act whereby the People are to be bound.

“ 5. That every Representative shall within twenty days after their first Meeting, appoint a Council of State for the management of publick Affairs, until the first day of the next Representative; and the same Council to act and proceed therein, according to such Instructions and Limitations as the Representatives shall give, and not otherwise.

“ 6. That to the end all Officers of State may be certainly accomptable, and no Factions made to maintain corrupt Interests, no Member of the Council

Caroli I.

The whole Representative to be 300.

The Electors Natives, not receiving Alms.

Qualifications of the Elected.

The Penalty of electing, &c. without right.

150 always to be present in Parliament.

Provision for a Council of State.



An. 1648.

No Officer to  
be a Member  
of the Repre-  
sentative,  
&c.

The Power of  
the Represen-  
tative.

Are not to re-  
strain Consci-  
ence, &c.

Not to force  
any to serve  
against his  
Conscience.

None to be  
questioned for  
publick diffe-  
rences, &c.

No Person by  
virtue of Te-  
nure, &c. free  
from subjecli-  
on.

All Privileges  
or Exemptions  
to be void.

Not to meddle  
with the Exe-  
cution of  
Laws, &c.

No Member to  
be a Receiver,  
&c.

Common Right  
to be preserv-  
ed.

A Council of  
State may  
summon a Re-  
presentative,  
&c.

Publick secu-  
rities to be  
made good.

Every Officer  
that resists the  
Orders of the  
Representa-  
tive to dye.

" cil of State, or any Officer of any Salary in Army or Garison, nor any Treasurer or Receiver of publick Monys, shall, while such, be elected to be a Representative; and in case any such Election shall be, the same to be void: and in case any Lawyer shall be chosen of any Representative or Council of State, then he shall be incapable of Practice as a Lawyer during that Trust.

" 7. That the Power of the Peoples Representatives extend not, without the consent or concurrence of any other Person or Persons, to the enacting, altering, repealing and declaring of Laws, to the rejecting and abolishing Officers at Courts of Justice, and to whatsoever is not in this Agreement excepted or resolved from them.

" As particularly, (1.) We do not empower our Representatives to continue in force, or make any Laws, Oaths and Covenants, whereby to compel by Penalties or otherwise any Person to any thing in or about matters of Faith, Religion, or God's Worship; or to restrain any Person from the professing his Faith or exercise of Religion, according to his Conscience, in any House or Place, except such as are, or shall be set apart for the publick Worship: nevertheless the Instruction or Direction of the Nation in a publick way for the matters of Faith, Worship or Discipline, so it be not compulsive, or express Popery, is referred to their Discretion.

" (2.) We do not empower them to impress or constrain any Person to serve in War either by Sea or Land, every Man's Conscience being to be satisfied in the Justness of that Cause wherein he hazards his Life.

" (3.) That after the dissolution of this present Parliament, none of the People be at any time questioned for any thing said or done in reference to the late Wars, or publick Differences, otherwise than in execution or pursuance of the Determination of the present House of Commons against such as have adhered to the King or his Interest against the People, and, saving the Accompts for publick Monys received, shall remain accomptable for the same.

" (4.) That in any Laws hereafter to be made, no Person by virtue of any Tenure, Grant, Charter or Patent, Degree or Birth, shall be privileged from Subjection thereto, or being bound thereby as well as others.

" (5.) That all Priviledges or Exemptions of any Person from the Laws, or from the ordinary course of legal Proceedings, by virtue of any Tenure, Grant, Charter, Patent, Degree or Birth, or of any place of Residence or Refuge, shall be henceforth void and null, and the like not to be made, nor revived again.

" (6.) That the Representatives intermeddle not with the execution of Laws, nor give Judgment upon any Man's Person or Estate, where no Law hath bin before provided, save only calling to an account and punishing publick Officers for abusing or failing in their Trust.

" (7.) That no Member of any future Representative be made either Receiver, Treasurer, or other Officer during that Employment, saving to be a Member of the Council of State.

" (8.) That no Representative shall in any wise render up, or give, or take away any the Foundations of Common Right, Liberty or Safety contained in this Agreement, nor shall level Mens Estates, destroy Property, or make all things common.

" 8. That the Council of State in case of imminent danger or extreme necessity, may in each interval summon a Representative to be forthwith chosen, and to meet, so as the Sessions thereof continue not above forty days, and so it dissolve two months before the appointed time for the meeting of the next Representative.

" 9. That all Securities given by the publick Faith of the Nation shall be made good by the next and all future Representatives, save that the next Representative may continue or make null in part or in whole, all gifts of Monys made by the present House of Commons to their own Members, or to any of the Lords, or to any of the Attendants of either of them.

" 10. That every Officer or Leader of any Forces in any present or future Army, or Garison, that shall resist the Orders of the next, or any future Representative, except such Representative shall expressly violate this Agree-

" ment,



"ment shall forthwith after his or their Resistance, by virtue of this Agreement, lose the Benefit and Protection of all the Laws of the Land, and die without mercy.

"These things we declare to be essential to our just Freedoms, and to a through composition of our long and woful Distractions: And therefore we are agreed and resolved to maintain these certain Rules of Government, and all that join therein, with our utmost possibilities against all opposition whatsoever.

Caroli I.

Tuesday, December 12.

**B**OTH Houses this day sitting, the Commons ordered, that the two Troops of Horse under the command of Major *Butler* and Capt. *Stirkes* in the County of *Northampton* should be continued a Month longer.

Maj. Butler and Capt. Steirk's Horse to continue longer.

A Petition was this day presented to the House from the Merchants of *Exon* and *Bristol*, complaining of the great neglect of guarding the Coasts. Some *Irish* Men of War have seized no less than ten Sail of Ships this last Week, and many before: the House ordered, that these Petitions should be referred to the Committee of the Navy.

A Petition from Exon and Bristol of the Irish seizing 10 Ships.

A Letter came this day to the House from the Lord Admiral, dated the 8th of this Month, giving the House an account of the Grounds of his coming out of *Goree* into the *Downs*, lest he should have been frozen up, and wanted Viduals. The House ordered that this Letter should be referred to the Committee of the Navy. His Lordship is come to *London*.

A Letter from L. Admiral of his coming out of Goree, &c.

According to former Order, the House fell into debate of the last Proposals and desires of the Army, which was read the second time.

The House hereupon fell upon debate of the 11 Members who were formerly put out of the House, and passed these Votes, That the Vote of that House of the 3d of *January* 1647. for revoking the Order of the 9th of *September* 1647. for disabling *Lionel Copley* to be a Member of the House, is of dangerous consequence, and tending to the destruction of the Justice and Peace of the Kingdom, and is hereby repealed.

The like Vote, that the receiving the other 10 Members when a charge of so high a nature lay against them, was unparliamentary, and of dangerous consequence, and voted null.

They likewise voted that the Vote of that House of the 30th of *June* 1648. whereby this House did concur with the Lords, that for the opening a way to the Treaty with his Majesty for a safe and well grounded Peace: That the Votes of the 3d of *January* 1647, forbidding all Addresses to be made to or from the King be taken off, was highly dishonourable to the Proceedings of Parliament, and apparently destructive to the Good of the Kingdom.

This day Major General *Browne*, Sheriff of *London*, was apprehended by the Army, and he and Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Col. *Massey* and Col. *Copley*, were sent Prisoners to St. *James's*, and Mr. *Pellam*, Mr. *Vaughan*, and some others from the Inns of Court, had liberty granted to go to their Chambers on their Parol.

The City this day sent in Beds for the Souldiers: whereupon Order was issued out from the General, for the removing of those that quarter in private Houses to several great empty Houses, that they may burthen the Citizens as little as may be.

From *Dublin*, *November* 28. The Marquis of *Ormond* still at *Kilkenny*; his Court or Residence in the Castle, he sits close in Council. The Lord *Inchequin* his right hand: the Nobles and Gentry are gone thither to take Instructions from the supream Council, whose Agreement is forthwith to be published. *Inchequins*, *Taffs*, and *Clanrickard's* Forces, and so their main Army, is at *Cattenwith*, *Preston's* at *Fernes*, who hath command to repair to the general Rendezvouz, where orders are to be given him: their dispersed Forces ordered to repair to the Army, our Garisons to be slighted. *Owen Roe's* Trumpet, with one of *Ormond's*, are gone back to *Owen* with assurance of fair correspondence. A general Rendezvouz hath been near *Kilkenny*; the main and first Design is upon this place, which to encourage the Marquis in a gallant Speech, told the Council, his Friends here were the greater part.

Ormond and Inchequin at a close Council at Kilkenny.

Ormond's assurance of fair correspondence to Owen Roe.

[ 8 L ]

Wednesday,



An. 1648.

Wednesday, December 13.

THE House this day again, according to former order, considered of the former Votes for taking off the Votes past for nulling of the Votes for no further Addresses to be made to his Majesty; and voted these Votes following should stand and be in full force, *viz.*

No further Addresses to be made to his Majesty.  
No Application to him without leave of both Houses.

*Resolved,* That the Lords and Commons do declare that they will make no further Addresses or Applications to the King.

*Resolved,* By the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that no application or address be made to the King by any Person whatsoever without the leave of both Houses.

*Resolved,* By the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That the Person or Persons that shall make breach of this Order, shall incur the penalty of High Treason.

The House will receive no more Message from the King.

*Resolved,* That the Lords and Commons do declare, that they will receive no more any Message from the King, and do enjoin, That no Person whatsoever do presume to receive or bring any Message from the King to both or either Houses of Parliament, or to any other Person.

The Vote for revoking the said Votes dishonourable.

*Resolved,* That the Vote for Revocation of the said Votes was highly dishonourable to the Proceedings of Parliament, and apparently destructive to the Good of the Kingdom.

The late Treaty highly dishonourable, &c.

*Resolved,* That the Vote of July 28. 1648. That a Treaty be had in the Isle of Wight with the King in Person by a Committee appointed by both Houses, upon the Propositions presented to him at Hampton-Court, was highly dishonourable, and apparently destructive to the Good of the Kingdom.

Thursday, December 14.

The Committee to sit about raising the last 6 Months Assessments.

THE House this day considered how the Army may have the last 6 months Assessments paid unto them, and ordered thereupon that it should be referred to the Committee of the Army to confer with the Lord General and Officers of the Army, how the last six Months Assessments may be raised and paid to the Souldiers; and to consider what Obstructions there are in payment thereof, and to present them to the House with all convenient speed, to the end some speedy Course may be taken therein, and this Committee are enjoined to sit this afternoon.

And for the better carrying on of this business, they further ordered, That an addition should be made to the said Committee of the Army, and named the Lord Grey, Sir Henry Mildmay, Col. Rigby, and Mr. Lisle, to be the Members to be added thereunto.

The House considered of a Letter from Col. Ewers, Governour of Hurst-Castle, and of his great necessities for want of Money, and his extraordinary expence since his Majesty's coming thither; and therefore ordered as a present Supply for him, that the Treasurers at Goldsmiths-Hall be desired forthwith to disburse and pay the Sum of 200 £. to the said Col. Ewers or his Assigns, and that the said Treasurers do reimburse themselves out of the remainder of the Fine of Sir Charles Kemish not yet charged.

The House then took into debate the Ordinance for settling the Militia of the whole Kingdom; and finding the Ordinance lately passed to be made upon design for destruction of this Army, and prejudicial to the whole Kingdom, there being divers ill-affected persons in several Counties, and some that engaged in the last War against the Parliament intrusted therewith, they voted that the said Ordinance should be forthwith repealed, and that a new Ordinance be brought in for settling the Militia of the Kingdom.

They likewise voted that an Ordinance should be brought in for the repealing the Ordinance for settling the Militia of the County of Lancaster.

Some



Some time was spent in debate of a Letter to be sent to the General, to desire, That a Charge be brought in against such of their Members not admitted to sit, as they have matter against, and to desire, That such as the Army hath no Charge against, may be admitted to freedom of sitting in the House.

From *Hurst-Castle* they write, that his Majesty is in good health there, and hath all good Accommodations for Bed, Table, and Attendance, and sometimes permitted to walk without the Castle to take the Air; he spends much time in privacy and reading, and seems not well pleased at his remove thither. He made some Propositions to the Governour;

That he might have two Chaplains of his own to be admitted to be with him to pray and preach during his abode in *Hurst-Castle*: That he might have liberty to write a Letter to be sent to the Queen in *France*, to let her know of his present Estate: And in like manner to write a Letter to his Son Prince *Charles*.

No mention of his Majesty's removal to *Windsor-Castle*. Duke *Hamilton*, Major General *Laughorn*, Col. *Powel*, and Col. *Poyer*, are at *Windsor-Castle*. Lieut. General *Cromwel* is gone to *Windsor*.

Caroli I.

His Majesty permitted to walk without *Hurst-Castle*.

He desires two Chaplains of his own, &c.

Friday, December 15. 1648.

THE House this day considered of the business of the Navy, Mr. *Corbert* reports from the Committee of the Navy the condition thereof, both in relation to want of Money, and likewise Victuals. The House in debate hereof ordered that a second Ship should be provided for the Service of the Navy for this Winters Guard.

They likewise ordered, that the two months Gratuity formerly promised to the Mariners, be paid to them as they shall come in. And that such Persons to the number of 30 (who served as Masters and Masters-Mates in the Expedition for reducing the revolted Ships) be paid as Masters and Masters-Mates in the condition they formerly served in.

They farther ordered, That the Committee of the Navy confer with Mr. *Pennoyer*, Col. *Willoughby*, Mr. *Moyer*, Alderman *Fowke*, Mr. *Will. Barker*, and Mr. *Maurice Thompson*, and such others as they shall think fit, for the present Supply of the Navy.

The House was this Day informed of a scandalous Pamphlet, entituled, *A Solemn Protestation of the Members secluded the House by the Army*. The House hereupon ordered that it should be referred to a Committee to enquire who printed or contrived it, and to send for Partys and Witnesses, &c. Both Houses also passed this following Declaration against it.

A Committee to enquire concerning the Solemn Protestation of the secluded Members.

The Houses declare against it.

“ THE Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, taking into their consideration a printed Paper, intituled, *A solemn Protestation of the imprisoned and secluded Members*; wherein amongst other things it is declared, That all Acts, Ordinances, Votes, and Proceedings of the House of Commons, made since the sixt of this instant *December*, or hereafter to be made during their restraint and forcible Seclusion from the House, and the continuance of the Armies force upon it, are no way obligatory, but void and null to all intents and purposes: The said Lords and Commons do hereby judge and declare the said printed Paper to be false, scandalous, and seditious, and tending to destroy the visible and fundamental Government of this Kingdom, Do therefore order and ordain the said printed Paper to be suppressed, and that all Persons whatsoever that have had any hand in, or given consent unto the contriving, framing, printing, or publishing thereof, shall be adjudged, and hereby are adjudged, incapable to bear any Office, or have any place of Trust or Authority in this Kingdom, or to sit as Members of either House of Parliament; and do further order and ordain, That every Member of either House respectively now absent, upon his first coming to sit in that House, whereof he is a Member, for the manifestation of his innocency, shall disavow and disclaim his having had any hand in, or giving consent unto the contriving, framing, printing, or publishing of the said Paper, or matter therein contained.



Ann. 1648.

*Ld Fairfax's  
Declaration to  
preserve the  
Freedom of  
Trade.*

This day his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and his Council of War, agreed upon a Declaration concerning their Resolution to preserve and protect the freedom of Trade and Commerce, which for better satisfaction take as followeth:

‘ **W** Hereas the Enemies of the peace of this Kingdom being sufficiently sensible how all their Designs for the ruin and destruction thereof, have by the blessing of God upon our endeavours, been rendred abortive and made successles to the producing of that effect, have, notwithstanding out of their restless desire to bring their wicked purposes into execution, watched for and pursued all opportunities that they could either make or meet with conducing to that end, and have not ceased to lay upon us, and lade us with all manner of slander and clamour, that might not only make us unacceptable to those of whom we have best deserved, but also render us odious to all the World; and being informed that the said Enemies of the Kingdom, have, upon occasion of some of our late just and necessitated Actions, given publickly out, and written to all parts beyond the Seas, that we intend to put all into ruin and confusion, and to seize upon all mens Estates, destroy Property, Trade, and Commerce, and that their Goods cannot be in any security while we are in this Town, or keep in our hands any of the Strengths of the Kingdom; and understanding that hereupon Bills of Exchange begin to be questioned, and some Persons begin to convey away their Goods, We being very sensible how much the Wealth, Freedom and Happiness of this Kingdom is concerned in the freedom and fulness of the Trade and Commerce thereof, and how much the said Enemies of peace should pursue their afore said wicked end, if their said Calumnies should go on to be believed: We do therefore hereby declare, That as by all the Adventures of our Lives and Blood we have sought nothing more than the prosperity of this Kingdom, and the establishing of Justice and Righteousness in the Land: so there is nothing more that we abhor than those wicked Calumnies, that we should invade the Property of any not wilfully making themselves Enemies, or do any thing any way to hinder or obstruct that Trade and Commerce, by which this Kindom doth both subsist and flourish. But that we shall in a more especial manner, protect, defend, encourage and maintain in all just ways, according to the Law of Nations, and the manner hitherto practised in this Kingdom, all manner of Trade, Traffique and Commerce, either by English or Strangers; and that we shall neither do, nor suffer to be done, as far as in our Power, any violence, wrong or injustice to the Persons or Goods of any, as afore said, exercising any Trade or Commerce either by Sea or Land; which we thought fit to publish for the satisfaction all Persons concerned herein.

Saturday, December 16.

*The Houses repeal the Ordinance of settling the Militia.*

*An Ordinance repealed of the New Militia in Westminster.*

*An Ordinance, That no Malignants be elected Lord Mayor, &c.*

**T**HE House this Day, according to former Order, had the Ordinance for repealing the former Ordinance for settling the Militia of the Kingdom read, which was assented unto, and presently transmitted to the House of Peers. An Ordinnnce was likewise read for repealing the Ordinance for the Militia of the County of *Lancaster*, which was read and assented unto, and transmitted to the House of Peers.

Several of the Inhabitants and Militia of *Westminster* addressed themselves this day to the House, acquainting them that the Persons mentioned in their new Militia were divers of them Offices of the Trained Bands, Malignants against the Parliament and Army, desiring that some Course may be taken for their security. The House ordered that they should have the Thanks of the House given them for their good affections, which accordingly was given unto them, and the Ordinance to be repealed, and a new Militia settled.

The House heard the Ordinance reported concerning Election of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council-men of *London*, that no Malignants may be elected, or have Voice in Election; which was read the third time, and assented unto, and sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

An



An Information was given against a Gentleman that sate in the House, tho no Member, that he was a Delinquent, and had been in Arms against the Parliament. This was answered in his behalf, That as Prince *Rupert's* Forces marcht through *Windsor*, and the Gentleman being drinking in the Town, was forc't to shew himself somewhat active amongst them at present, and that was all that they could make of it: the House ordered notwithstanding, that this business should be referred to the Committee of Complaints to examin the truth of the Information, and to report the same to the House.

They ordered that on Monday next, the House should consider of settling the Peace of the Kingdom.

The General Council of the Army have sate several days upon the Agreement of the People, and put the same to the third Reserve, only the Debate of the first Reserve is referred till Wednesday next: and they will consider of the business of Justice on Tuesday next.

Yesterday Col. *Butler* and Col. *Finchers* Troops were disbanded; they received 1600 and odd Pounds at disbanding. There are several Petitions and Representations come from divers Garisons this Week complying with the Army's Remonstrance.

This day we understood, that the King was to be removed from *Hurst-Castle* to *Windsor-Castle*, a Party of Horse being gone to *Hurst-Castle* to that purpose. December, 16. 1648.

### Monday, December 18.

THIS day the Lord's concurred with the Commons in an Ordinance for electing of Common-Council-men and other Officers within the City of *London* for the year ensuing; *Thursday* next being the usual day appointed for choice of them, the Ordinance briefly runs thus: "That no Person whatsoever that hath been imprisoned, or hath had his Estate sequestred for Delinquency, or hath assisted the King against the Parliament in the first or second Wars, or hath been aiding or assisting in bringing in the *Scots* Army to invade the Kingdom of *England*, or did subscribe or abett to the treasonable Ingagment in 1647. or that did aid or assist or abet the late Tumult within the Citys of *London* and *Westminster*, or the Counties of *Kent*, *Essex*, *Middlesex* or *Surrey*, shall be elected, chosen, or put into the Office and Place of Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Alderman's Deputy, Common-Council-man, or into any Office or other place of Trust within the City for the Year ensuing, or be capable to give his Voice for chusing any Person to any the Offices aforesaid.

"And that if any Person comprehended under the aforesaid Exceptions being chosen, shall presume to sit in the Court of Aldermen, Common-Council, &c. or execute any of the aforesaid Offices, shall forfeit two hundred Pounds, the one half whereof within 20 days to be paid to him or them that shall make Proof thereof, and the other moiety to be paid unto the Treasurers appointed by Parliament for the use and relief of the maimed Souldiers; and that all such Elections are null and void: and the Lord Mayor for the time being is required to give Order, that this Ordinance be published at all Elections, and that the same be strictly and punctually observed; as also by affording the liberty of Poll, it being required by any of the Electors present.

The House this day considered of a Sheriff for *Nottinghamshire*, and agreed upon Sir *Francis Moulineaux* to be the Gentleman according to the desire of the House of Peers.

The House spent much time in debate to the Vote of 5 December; 1648. That the Kings Answer to the Propositions, was a ground for the House to proceed upon for the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, whether any Member might not have free Liberty to dissent from the said Vote: and it was resolved in the affirmative.

Caroli I.

Gen. Council of the Army sate upon the Agreement of the People, &c.

Petitions from divers Garisons.

The King to be removed to Windsor.

The Lords agree, that no Malignant be elected Lord Mayor, &c.

Sir Fr. Moulineaux to be Sheriff of Nottinghamshire.

Any Member may dissent from the Vote that the K. Answer was a ground for Peace.

Here-



An. 1648.

Sir Charles  
Kemish to be  
apprehended.

The House a-  
gree that Mr.  
Harrington,  
&c. attend the  
King's Per-  
son.

The Lord's de-  
sire a Day of  
Humiliation,  
&c.

The Prince  
has sold the  
Brass Guns of  
8 Ships, &c.  
These Ships go  
to Garnsey  
and Silly, &c.

A Consult or-  
dered with the  
Ld Admiral a-  
bout it.

Lambert's  
Letter to the  
General about  
the Remon-  
strance of his  
Officers, &c.

Hereupon a Committee was appointed to consider of the manner of this Dissent, and how every Member should make it in Parliament, and to draw up an Expedient to this purpose, for the Members to subscribe as Dissenters to that Vote, that the King's Answer to the Propositions were a ground of Peace.

The House ordered, that Sir Charles Kemish should be apprehended by the Serjeant at Arms, and proceeded against according to Justice, for staying in Town contrary to the late Ordinance for putting Delinquents out of the late Lines of Communication.

The Lords agreed with the Commons in the List of the Persons to attend the King's Person, and they were these following, viz. Mr. Harrington and Mr. Herbert Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber, Mr. Mildmay Carver, Lieut. Col. Robinson Cupbearer, Major Duckett Sewer, Capt. Preston of the Robes, Mr. Reading Page of the Back-Stairs, Mr. Lee Paymaster, Mr. Muschamp of the Wood-Yard, Mr. Leven of the Cellar and Buttery, Mr. Catchpole of the Panty and Ewer, Mr. Laban Page of the Presence, Mr. Turner Groom of the Chamber, Capt. Joyner Mr. Cook, and two Cooks.

The Lords sent to the Commons, desiring their concurrence, that Friday next be a day of Humiliation for all within the Lines of Communication, to seek God for diverting the heavy Judgments that hang over the Nation, and for giving a Blessing upon the Consultations of Parliament. The Commons disagreed as to all within the late Lines to observe the Day, and agreed, that the two Houses only keep it at Margarets at Westminster; they voted Mr. Colkain and Mr. Bond should be desired to preach, and Mr. Foxley to pray.

Intelligence was brought to the House from several hands, that the Prince of Wales was making ready 8 Ships, having taken out and sold the Brass-Guns that were in them, all but such as was fit for the Field, and put Iron ones in their room, which Ships are to be commanded by Prince Rupert, the Prince being to return to his Mother. These 8 Ships are to go first to Guarnsey and Silly, and settle those Islands, then to Ireland to assist the Marquis of Ormond for reducing that Kingdom to the obedience of his Majesty, and then comes an Army over into Wales and so for England. That such Prizes as shall be taken be appropriated to the aforesaid uses. Agents are dispatched to the several Princes and States of Christendom, for Freedom as formerly with his Majesty of England, for augmentation of this Fleet: and to make it more formidable against the English, all undone, decayed and discontented Gentlemen, are invited to join and provide Ships; which is in part done, divers being gone out of the West-Parts already to Silly and Ireland. There goes with Prince Rupert 1000 Souldiers besides Sailors, also very many Gentlemen or Reformadoes, the Inhabitants of the Island of Garnsey, &c. its intended they be moulded into Regiments, and imployed by Sea or Land, as being like to prove more advantageous than their livelyhood there; besides other notable designs on Foot as to Ireland, not fit here to be mentioned. This business was debated, and thereupon ordered that some go to the Lord Admiral to consult with him, what is necessary to be done, whose readiness in that and good affection to a sure Settlement of this Kingdom, hath been amply manifested since his return; and that the Letter from Ireland, which said he had made Agreement with the Prince, is false and scandalous.

Among others of quality, that this day went to bid welcome to his return from Sea, were his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, and Lieut. General Cromwel.

This day came the Remonstrance from the North, of the Officers under Major General Lambert, which was presented to the General and General Council, with a Letter from the Major General as followeth.

May it please your Excellency,

THIS Day according to former appointment there was a General Meeting of Officers here, who resolved upon a Declaration to be presented to your Lordship and your General Council, and appointed Capt. Bayns with Capt. Bradford to wait upon your Excellency therewith, and to give you an account of their Proceedings. They have desired me to acquaint your Excellency, that they have appointed a standing Council of Officers to meet on Friday every Week to receive, consult, and advise upon such publick Affairs,



*Affairs as your Excellency or your General Council shall think fit from time to time to communicate to them, for keeping a right understanding and mutual correspondency between the Forces, that there may be a joint acting in this publick Service.*

*They also desire those Officers may be admitted to sit with your General Council, to the end they may receive the better Information, and have account of such publick Affairs wherein they may be concerned: And this is all at present*

*From Pontefract,  
Dec. 12. 1648.*

*from your Excellency's humble  
and Faithful Servant,*

J. Lambert.

The Remonstrance is too large to insert, but it is in compliance with the Army's Remonstrance, and what they desire further in prosecution of that, take briefly thus in their own words, *viz.*

" Our great desire therefore is, that the Remonstrance of the Army may be  
" speedily and effectually acted upon, with such Wisdom, Caution, Self-de-  
" nial, Care and Consideration as that both the common and bosom Enemy  
" may be prevented in their present or future obstructing, opposing Designs, and  
" may not have time and advantage to raise new Divisions, Troubles; and those  
" good Conceptions, which God hath thus begotten in you, and through you  
" remonstrated to this Kingdom, in which all the well-affected free ingenuous  
" Spirits will most readily close, and freely act with you, may not become  
" an untimely Birth as heretofore, but prosecuted to the life, so as the Kingdom  
" may reap the fruit of all our labours, and its own sufferings.

" Tho we shall not take upon us to advise or direct your Council in the prose-  
" cution thereof, yet we take the boldness to offer our sense and thoughts,  
" desiring that on the one hand your Actings may be full and effectual, so on the  
" other care may be taken, that they may be with as much satisfaction as can  
" be to all such tender Spirits as do agree with you in the justness and goodness  
" of the things proposed, but notwithstanding are not so clear in using of that  
" means that you may be forced to take for that end.

" That the same care may be had for the taking away of all present and fu-  
" ture objections of wilful and unnecessary Forces; and that all impartial Men  
" may be satisfied, that your Actings proceed not from your Will or Interest,  
" nor shall extend further, than singly and clearly to redeeming of the just Li-  
" berty of this Nation, and the settling of it in Peace and Quietness.

" To all which we shall humbly and briefly offer,

" That only such things may be insisted upon, as may put a reasonable and  
" certain Period to this present Parliament, and may for the future establish  
" free successive Parliaments, duly elected according to the Provision in the  
" Remonstrance.

" That there may be a sure Provision made for the more equal distributions  
" of Elections through the whole Kingdom.

" That no Person engaged in this War against the Parliament, may either e-  
" lect or be elected to be Members of the Parliament.

" That some certain Provision may be made, that no Persons that may be  
" elected Members of Parliament, contrary to the Provision in the Remon-  
" strance, may be admitted thereto before they are tried whether duly elected  
" accordingly, and approved by some faithful Men, to be carefully chosen, ap-  
" pointed and authorized to judg thereof,

" All which being settled, the Army provided for, so as no Free-Quarter  
" may be taken, and such other common and ordinary things as concern the  
" Administration of Common-Justice, the present Quiet of the Kingdom, and  
" all other things whatsoever may be left to the Power and disposal of the  
" next free and duly elected Parliament, which we conceive may be the most  
" proper Instruments in the hand of God for settling the Kingdom.

" These Ends and Principles so long as you are carried forth to pursue,  
" which we hope you will never forsake, you may be assured of our concur-  
" rence and assistance to the utmost of our Powers.

*Pontefract Decem. 12. 1648.*

*Tuesday,*

*That the Gen-  
eral's Actions  
may be to the  
satisfaction of  
all.*

*Care for ta-  
king away all  
objections of  
wilful and un-  
necessary For-  
ces.*

*A reasonable  
Period to be  
put to this  
Parliament.*

*Equal Elesti-  
ons.*

*None to be E-  
lectors or e-  
lected, who  
acted against  
the Parlia-  
ment.*

*No Free-Quar-  
ter to be taken  
after this Set-  
tlement.*



Ann. 1648.

Tuesday, December 19.

**A**N Ordinance past this day for the Payment of the 28000 *l.* taken out of *Weavers-Hall*, to the Committee of the Navy for the present use of the Navy, to be repaid within six Months after out of the Receipts of the Customs.

Persons to be punished for providing unwholesome Victuals for the Mariners.

The House desire to satisfy Col. Rainsboroughs Widow.

Earl of Pembroke made Constable of Windsor, &c.

The Estates of Delinquents who compound not their Arrears to be sequestred.

Scarborough to be speedily surrendered.

Capt. Pen took an Irish Ship. Ld Inchequin in fear of a Surprize.

The House was informed, that the Mariners have been much endangered and abused by unwholesome Victuals; they therefore ordered that it should be referred to a Committee to consider of this great abuse, and how the Persons may be punished for the same, and how prevented for the time to come.

A Letter this day came from the Lord General, Recommending the distressed condition of the Wife of late Col. *Rainsborough* to their serious Consideration, desiring that speedy Payment may be made of her late Husbands Arrears, for the Maintenance of her and her Children. The House had some debate hereof, and a Committee was appointed to consider how and in what manner the said Monies may be certainly charged, the House being very desirous to give satisfaction herein, as was desired.

A Message this day came from the Peers to the Commons, desiring their assent to an Ordinance for conferring on the Earl of *Pembroke* the Constableship of the Honour and Castle of *Windsor*, and to have the custody of the Park thereunto belonging, called the great Park of *Windsor*: The Ordinance was read and assented unto.

The Commons had debate of the Arrears by Delinquents for their Compositions due upon Bond, which they found to be above 200000 *l.* Whereupon the House passed Instructions for the Committee of Goldsmiths-Hall to send for such, and ordered an Ordinance to be brought in for the said Committee to have power to send Officers and Messengers to sequester the Estates of such Delinquents in the several Counties of the Kingdom, as pay not their Arrears of Composition upon the first and second payment; ordered also a List to be brought in of those that are in Arrear of the last Moiety, as also of those that have paid none.

From before *Scarborough* December the 16, they write thus: *We have been fed long with Expectation from the Governour, to admit of a real Treaty; we find him very plausible of late, and more complying now than ever. I suppose we shall make but short Work of this business, having great hopes and some assurance of a speedy Surrender. We hear our Brethren of Scotland are not well pleased with the late Transactions in England. The Royal Party would fain be heading, but little danger of any attempt thereof till the Spring; but I doubt not of Argile's Fidelity and Performance of his former Engagement.*

And from *Scotland*, December 12. say the Letters, *All things are quiet here; the Lord Lothian and Mr. G——g are coming to London to assist Sir John Chiesley. Here is a bearing up by our disaffected in hope of Ormond's settling Ireland, and the Earl of Antrim mastering the North.*

From the Ships attending upon the Coasts of *Ireland*, and from *Kinsale*. came Letters thus: *After 8 days beating at Sea, we met a Dutch-Ship laden with Wine, Salt, &c. for Waterford, which we took; its a good Ship of 300 Tun, 14 Guns, the Merchant is an Irish Man: Capt. Pen carried her to Bristol, with the Gentleman exchanged for the Ld Inchequin's Son; the said Lord as we are informed was in such fear of surprize by the Officers and Inhabitants of Cork, that he was enforced to do such things as are no asay agreeable to his mind, telling the Marquis of Ormond, he could not be secure without an Irish Guard, whereupon greater differences daily arise, and nothing settled as to those Parts; which as it is a just reward of his dealing, so it's a fair opportunity for the Parliament to get possession of those parts. The Cessation is continued till January 1. between the Rebels and Ormond, who will it's believed not join or agree, untill it be known what will be the conclusion between King and Parliament.*

Wednesday,



Wednesday, December 20.

THE House this day ordered, That in respect Mr. *Bond* was much indisposed to preach the next Fast, therefore Mr. *Peters* might be named in his stead, which was assented unto.

An additional Ordinance was past as to electing of Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Councilmen in the City of *London*, that none who subscribed the Petition for the Treaty, and to bring the King to *London* (the Votes for non-Addressees to his Majesty being not then recalled) should be elected, upon the same Penalties as before.

The Committee appointed to attend the General for his Answer concerning the seclused Members, made report this day of the substance of his Excellency's said Answer, which was to this purpose, viz. That the matter which that Committee came to him upon, was of great concernment, and his Excellency believed, that they did not expect a present Answer from him concerning the same, that he would prepare a speedy Answer as might be thereunto, and desired in the mean time the House would not trouble themselves to send any more to him concerning this business.

The House then took into debate, whether this Answer was satisfactory or not, or whether they should renew the said Message to his Excellency; the House in debate hereupon ordered, that the said Message should be renewed by some of the Committee that presented the former Message to him.

The House then ordered, that they approved of what the Committee of *Nottingham* and *Derby* had done, in relation to the relief of the Forces before *Scarborough* and *Pontefract*.

Sixteen of the Members of Parliament seclused by the Army, were this day set at liberty by order from the General; and they were these following, The Lord *Wenman*, Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Mr. *Francis Gerrard*, Sir *Anthony Irby*, Sir *Thomas Soames*, Sir *John Merrick*, Sir *Samuel Luke*, Sir *Martin Lister*, Mr. *Boughton*, Mr. *Buller*, Mr. *Vaughan*, Sir *Walter Earl*, Mr. *Buckley*, Mr. *Crew*, Sir *Robert Pye*, and Mr. *Knightley*. These Members are left at liberty to sit in the House again if they please, and no charge against them: the rest of the seclused Members still in custody.

Two new listed Souldiers in Col. *Deanes* Regiment, *Henry Matthews*, and *Robert Rowe*, were this day tryed by a Court Martial, and sentenced to ride the Wooden-Horse at the Royal Exchange, for an Hour at Exchange-time; and on Saturday next at the same place to run the Gantelope through Col. *Deanes* Regiment: this was a piece of Justice upon these two for the Example of others, who under the colour of being Souldiers, care not what knavery they act. Their Crime was this: These with two more who escaped, took upon them to apprehend a Citizen of *London*, under pretence of a Warrant from the Council of War, and that they had a great charge against him, when there was no such matter; but they thought by this means to get Money of him. The Citizen forthwith makes some Officers at *White-Hall* acquainted therewith, and the Council of War disclaiming the Act, send for the Souldiers, that made this bold attempt.

An Ordinance that Lord Mayors, &c. be no Malig-nants.

The Gen. Answer about the seclused Members reported.

The Message to his Excellency renewed.

16 Members set at Liberty, no Charge against them.

The rest still in Custody.

Two Soldiers to ride the Wooden-Horse, &c.

Thursday, December 21.

A Petition this day came from the well-affected Inhabitants of the County of *Somerset*, desiring that speedy and effectual Justice may be executed upon the chief Delinquents of the Kingdom.

The House ordered, that the said Petitioners should be called in, and have the thanks of the House given them for their good affection to the Parliament; and ordered that the said Petition with the order of Thanks should be forthwith printed and published.

The House considered further of the Proceedings of the Prince of *Wales*, in landing of the Ordnance out of the revolted Ships in *Holland*, and putting them

A Petition from Somerset for Justice, &c.

'Tis ordered to be printed.



An. 1648.

Mr. Strickland to stop the Sale of the Ordinance of the revolted Ships. Amendments to Lilburns Ordinance agreed to.

General Council debated the Power in matters of Religion. Power in Civils.

A Committee to report their Opinions concerning most of the City being in the Treaty.

A Charge of speedy punishment against great Delinquents to be drawn up.

Scarboroughh urrendered.

them to sale for small value, and the great disadvantage this Kingdom will receive thereby, and therefore ordered that a Letter should be written to Mr. Strickland to take care of this business, and prevent the sale thereof as much as might be, in relation to the inconveniency thereof to this Kingdom.

Their Lordships returned some Amendments to the Ordinance, concerning Lieutenant Colonel Lilburne, which was assented unto by the Commons.

Friday, December 22.

**B**OTH Houses kept the solemn Fast as was before appointed.

The General Council of the Army have had many large debates this Week upon that reserve in the Representative, in matters of Religion; some Presbyterian Ministers have been discours'd withal, and at last an expedient is agreed upon, which will give satisfaction: much debate also upon the power of the Representative in Civils, as how far they might proceed to punish, not being directed by a known Law.

Saturday, December 23.

**T**HE House this day ordered that Mr. Peters, Mr. Cockaine and Mr. Foxley, should have the thanks of the House for the great pains they have taken in preaching Yesterday before the Houses of Parliament at *Margarets Westminster*, and that they shall have the same benefit as others, to print their Sermons if they please.

A Committee of Common Council came down this day to the House, acquainting them, that by Ordinance of Parliament; none should have Freedom to be elected Lord Mayor, Aldermen, or Common Council Men in the City that have born Arms against the Parliament, been in the late Rebellion, or signed the Petition for a personal Treaty with his Majesty; that they found that the City of London were so generally engaged in the said Petition for a personal Treaty, that all the old Common Council Men, whom they were on Thursday last to elect, were generally engaged therein excepting a very few; and that they could not find Men enough out of the said Restriction to elect, or that would stand for Common Council-Men, Quest-Men, Jury-Men, Constables, and other Officers of the City: therefore desired that some speedy course may be taken therein.

The House debated hereupon, and at last ordered, that this business should be referred to the consideration of a Committee, who were ordered to report their opinions to the House on Monday morning, that an expedient may be found out, whereby the City may be supplied with Officers.

The House had much debate this day about bringing the great Delinquents of the Kingdom to speedy punishment, and ordered a Committee of 38 to consider of drawing up a Charge, and for that purpose to receive all Informations and Examinations of all Witnesses for the matters of Fact against the King, and all other Delinquents, that may be thought fit to be brought to condign Punishment.

This day his Excellency the Lord Fairfax received Letters from Col. Bethell, dated at Scarborough, the 19 instant, of the surrender of Scarborough-Castle that day unto him. The Effect of the Articles of Rendition, is as follows.

" 1. The Castle with all the Ordnance, Arms and other Goods and Provisions, to be delivered up without Imbezlement, except what is hereafter mentioned.

" 2. That the Governour, Officers, Gentlemen and Souldiers in the said Castle should march out with their wearing Apparel, their Colours flying, Drums beating, Muskets laden, Bandaleers filed, Matches lighted, and Bullet in Mouth, to Scarborough-Common, and there to lay down their Arms.

" 3. The



- “ 3. The Governour to march with his Horse and Arms, and three Servants on Horseback to attend with their Swords to what place he shall appoint; every Field-Officer on Horseback with his Sword and Pistols, and two Servants on Horseback with their Swords; every Captain on Horseback with his Sword and Pistols, and one Servant to attend him; all other common-Officers and Gentlemen on Foot with one Pistol and Sword; all other Officers and Souldiers with their Swords, to their several Habitations, there to remain without molestation, submitting to all Orders and Ordinances of Parliament.
- “ 4. That Free-Quarter shall be granted to all included in these Articles in their Passages to their several Habitations, they traveling eight Miles in a day.
- “ 5. That all Gentlewomen within the said Castle, should be suffered to pass out with their wearing Apparel, Monys and Necessaries, to pass to such Places as shall be nominated, and to procure or hire Horses.
- “ 6. That all Persons included within these Articles under Sequestration, shall have liberty to compound.
- “ 7. That all Prisoners in the Town of *Scarborough* shall upon this Agreement be set at liberty.
- “ 8. In case any Officer or Souldier shall do any thing contrary to this Agreement, they shall be delivered up to Punishment.
- “ 9. That a sufficient Convoy be appointed.

The reason of granting such Articles, was by reason of an Information, that several Ships with Men and Provisions from the Prince were designed thither, and expected every Hour for the relief of the Castle.

There was in the Castle good store of all sorts of Provision, especially of Rye and Butter, and at least 50 Barrels of Powder, and great store of Match: it might have held out three Months.

The Earl of *Warwick's* Ships in the *Downs* have sent up a Declaration to his Excellency, of their free concurrence with the Army in their Remonstrance, knowing the things are just and good.

The King is expected this Night at *Windsor-Castle*, he lay last Night at *Farnham*. Col. *Thomlinson* is to command the Guards both Horse and Foot about him, upon Col. *Harrisons* coming away.

This Day at the Court Martial at *White-Hall*, Major *Pitcher* was tryed, who upon the Articles of the Surrender of *Pembroke*, was to depart the Kingdom for two Years, but stayed here contrary to the Articles, and was condemned to be shot to Death on Monday next.

Decem. 23.  
1648.

Monday, December 25.

THE Commons voted, that a Letter should be sent from the House by way of encouragement to the County of *Somerset*, to go on with settling their Association with the well affected, and the Forces of the Counties adjacent. They ordered Major *Withers* 1000 *l.* in part of a greater Sum, to be charged upon the Excise in course, with 8 per cent. per ann. from May 7. 1643, most part of it being lent Monys since that time. Seven Members of the House declared their Dissents to the Vote of December 5. 1648. The Committee named on Saturday last to consider how to proceed in a way of Justice against the King, was enjoined to sit this Afternoon. The Ordinance concerning the Militia of the Kingdom, is to be reported to morrow: most part of the day was spent in debate, whether the seclused Members should be readmitted or not, but came to no result.

The Lords had a conference with the Commons, about Monys formerly granted unto the Lord *Willoughby*, part of his Arrears being 3000 *l.* which he had by Hand and Seal past over to such as he was indebted unto, who accepted the security. The Commons upon his joining with the Prince, vote the Money to pay the *Lancashire* Forces: the Lords conceived it a wrong to the Men to

[ 8 M 2 ]

whom

The Ships  
concur with  
the Army's  
Remonstrance.

King expected  
at Windsor.

Maj. Pitcher  
to be shot to  
Death.

County of  
*Somerset* en-  
couraged an  
Association,  
&c.

A Committee  
to consider  
how to proceed  
against the  
King.  
No Result a-  
bout the se-  
cluded Mem-  
bers.



Ann. 1648.

A Petition  
kindly accept-  
ed from Nor-  
folk, &c.

whom it was assigned, and recommend it to the Commons. They being very few that sit in the Lords House, it was ordered that all within 20 Miles appear by Thursday, and all more remote within 14 Days after the receipt of the Order: it was moved that a Fine of 500 l. be set upon those that did not appear, but not agreed unto.

A Petition was this day presented to the House of Commons, in the name of the Inhabitants of the County of *Norfolk*, and very gratefully accepted: the Petition was as follows.

To the Honourable the Commons of *England* assembled in Parliament;

*The Humble Petition of the well affected Gentlemen, and others the Inhabitants of the County of Norfolk and County of the City of Norwich,*

*Humbly sheweth,*

“ **T** Hat after a vast expence of Blood and Treasure for many years continuance, we have expected a firmer establishment of our native Liberties, but by the just hand of God upon us for our old and new Provocations in our unchristian Divisions, and abominable Self-seeking that is amongst us, even of all conditions, and through the restless malice of our secret and open Adversaries, we are under the shadows of hope cast back into as great fears and dangers as ever, having no greater security against our former evils than at first, if so much. Now to the end we may not deliver our selves to ruin by neglecting of our first Principles, seal'd with Oaths, Vows and Covenants, as well as the naturalities of Sense and Reason, assuring common and publick, if not universal good hereby; We humbly offer these following Offers to the Honourable House for the Redress of present, and prevention of future evils.

That the King,  
&c. be brought  
to Justice.

“ *Viz.* That present inquiry be made, who have been the chief Instruments of the King in the former or this latter War, and the late inviting and bringing in the *Scots*; and that he himself and all such as have been the most notorious Incendiaries and Instruments in shedding Blood, may without further delay be brought to due and impartial Justice; the remissness in which upon serious Inquisition we fear to be one of the chiefest causes of God's so great displeasure in the several Judgments now on this Nation.

That the  
Courts of Ju-  
stice, &c. be  
settled.

“ 2. That Courts of Justice, both for Law and Equity, Judges, Officers, and Fees certain, and Laws in the vulgar Tongue, and all other things concerning the Administration of Justice in this Kingdom, may without respect of Persons be so speedily settled as may agree most with the rule of Christian Duty, just Reason, and the true Birthright and Privilege of *English* Men; and that accordingly impartial Commissioners be forthwith authorized and employed to try the several Persons that had any hand in the Mutinies in *Norwich, Kent*, and other Counties.

That the dis-  
charge of  
Debts be ascer-  
tained.

“ 3. That some speedy course be taken whereby the way of discharge of the Debts, especially the publick Debts of the Kingdom, may be ascertained, and to that end, that no more Compositions be made with Delinquents till they be all discharged, and the last Penny due as Arrears, or shall become due to the Army, satisfied; and such as shall be thought fit to be sold, to be ascertained, and the same accordingly performed, extending as well to the new as old Delinquents; and that all further Taxes for the security of the Kingdom may throughout the whole Kingdom be made as easy, and laid as proportionably, and so to be levied, as can by your Wisdoms be conceived.

That such as  
acted against  
the Parlia-  
ment be dis-  
charged all  
Offices.

“ 4. That such as have been in action in the last Wars, or formerly against the Commonwealth, may be discharged from all Offices and places of Trust in Parliament or elsewhere; that under the notion of a Peer we be not voted or contrived into ruin by them that could not beat us into it; and to that end that a special Committee be ordained to order and regulate Affairs of State during the Intervals of Parliament.

That the Pow-  
er of Militia  
may not be  
conferred on  
Malignants.

“ 5. That the Power of the Militia of the Kingdom may not be confer'd by your Authority upon Malignants or Neuters, but that the same may be put into such hands only, whose Integrity, Fidelity and Affection to the Parliament cannot justly be suspected.

6. That



" 6. That the Army, whose Faithfulness and Constancy we cannot but acknowledge, may be vindicated against all unjust Odiums and Aspersions cast upon them, especially for their late Proceedings in order to impartial Justice on the capital Offenders, the best means to establish this dying and almost miserably destroyed Nation; and for the better preventing the odium of the People against them, occasioned by Free-Quarter, that constant Pay be provided for them.

*And Your Petitioners shall pray.*

For the Right Honourable the Commons of *England* assembled in Parliament.

*The Humble Petition of his Excellency's Officers, and Souldiers in his Garison of Kingston upon Hull.*

*Humbly Sheweth,*

" **T**hat your Petitioners having with the late Addresses of this County in-  
 " effectually offered their own desires for civil Justice to be done up-  
 " on the Persons and Estates of capital Offenders in the former and latter  
 " War, but finding that in the unmasking of these just Desires of the Re-  
 " prehensions of the House by their denial or neglect, have hitherto stamped  
 " so great a discouragement on our minds and memories, as had almost silen-  
 " ced Truth and Innocency it self; did not the satisfaction we have received  
 " from the Remonstrance of our most renowned General, and his General  
 " Council of the Army, reinforce our courage and resolution to cast off that  
 " discommendable crime, of blushing at a virtuous Action, lying under the  
 " burden of so unfutable a silence in so common a concernment as hath through-  
 " ly ingaged us in those Re-Addresses to your Honours, wherein we devote  
 " our adherence to his Excellency, and the Army in their Remonstrance,  
 " and the particulars of it; in which pursuance we re-petition your honoura-  
 " ble and speedy comportment, not doubting but the effectuating thereof will  
 " crown your former Councils, and perfect our present Peace: nor want we  
 " further hope, that the great Reason and Justice therein rendred will so pow-  
 " erfully on your parts persuade, that you will not repent the Grant of what  
 " we have petitioned or served for. Thus not fearing that our duty therein shall  
 " arrive at labour in vain, we do assert unto our selves, that our Love and Service  
 " to the publick Good, and your just Power and Privilege, shall ever run in an  
 " undivided Channel, which would otherways by the wounds of separation  
 " bleed to Death. That your Honours may prove the Repairers of our Brea-  
 " ches, and the true proper Parents of Peace,

*Your Petitioners will ever pray, &c.*

*Tuesday, December 26.*

**A** Letter this day was read from Col. *Bethell* of the Surrender of *Scarborough*, and a Copy of the Articles for Surrender thereof inclosed: the House after the reading thereof voted, that they approved of and confirmed the said Articles. They likewise ordered the Messenger that brought this good news should have 40 *l.* given him.

Mr. *Elving* the Clerk of the Parliament being of late much indisposed to execute his place, they ordered Mr. *Phelps*, formerly Clerk of the Committee of plundered Ministers, should officiate the said Place, he procuring a Deputation from Master *Elving*.

A Petition was this day presented to the House from the Merchants trading to the *East-Indies*, desiring that they may have leave as formerly for the Transportation of 13000 *l.* worth of Bullion. The House granted their Petition, and ordered the same accordingly.

Several Petitions and Declarations have been presented to the General and his Council at *White-Hall* in compliance with the Army's Remonstrance; and the like to the House of Commons, whereof some have been printed already: this following to the General (not being printed) is here inserted.

Caroli I.

*That the Army's Faithfulness be vindicated against Aspersions.*

*Petition of the Ld General's Officers, &c. in Kingston.*

*Bethell's Articles about Scarborough approved.*

*Mr. Phelps to supply the Place of Clerk of Parliament.*

*13000 l. allowed to be transported to the East-Indies.*

*A Petition of Col. Mackworth to the Gen.*



Ann. 1648.

To his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, General of the Parliament's Forces in this Kingdom;

*The Humble Petition of Col. Mackworth and the rest of the Officers and Soldiers in the Garisons of Shrewsbury and Ludlow in the County of Salop.*

*Humbly sheweth,*

*Their dislike  
of the Treaty  
with the K.*

*Their Concur-  
rence with the  
Army's Re-  
monstrance.*

*Desire the late  
Petitions of  
London, Lei-  
cester, &c.  
may be re-  
garded.*

*That Justice  
be done on  
great Delin-  
quents.*

“ **T**hat the Hearts of your Petitioners have been never freed from Fears,  
“ since they perceived a resolution in the Houses of Parliament to ad-  
“ mit and carry on a personal Treaty with the King, which being petitioned  
“ so clamorously, cryed out for, and at length perfidiously sought for by the  
“ Parliaments professed Enemies, could never be imagined to be intended  
“ for good to the Parliaments Friends; and for that reason alone, besides the  
“ many more of great weight against it, could never certainly have been ef-  
“ fected, had not some of those intrusted by the Kingdom, by Combination  
“ with the King's Party vigorously promoted his design in a Parliamentary way,  
“ as that which at length must consummate and confirm whatever was plotted for  
“ the King's End and Purposes. But that God who comforteth the Abject, and  
“ loves to turn the Wisdom of Carnal Men into Folly, hath in part freed us  
“ from our former Fears; and he having disappointed them in their other de-  
“ signs, which were but in order thereunto, hath disappointed them also in  
“ this, by putting an end (if at this distance we have the Truth) unto that evil  
“ Treaty, which notwithstanding, and that our hopes are again revived by that  
“ faithful and judicious Remonstrance lately sent by your Excellency, and  
“ your Council of Officers to the Parliament, wherein the mischiefs of the  
“ late Treaty and Miseries lying yet upon the Kingdoms, with their probable  
“ Remedies, are declared, whereunto we hereby most gladly witness our Con-  
“ currence; yet such is the Apostacy of some, Treachery of many, and unto-  
“ wardliness, or, to speak the best, coldness of the most, that new Contrivances  
“ will not be wanting suddenly, nay are already begun in *Ireland*, as appears by the  
“ Marquis of *Ormond*'s Declaration now published to the World, for the de-  
“ stroying of the well-affected Party in the three Kingdoms, and all that ad-  
“ here to them, under such Notions and Names as themselves please to give  
“ them, and for the better frustration of all that good, which this Parliament,  
“ while they acted upon right Principles and unto right Ends, so happily had  
“ began.

Wherefore your Petitioners humbly beseech your Excellency, as you ten-  
“ der the Honour of God, the Welfare of this Nation in general, and more  
“ especially the Lives and Liberties of those of the Nation, that have engaged  
“ out of Conscience and Honesty for this Parliament, that you would still  
“ continue to represent to the House of Commons the desires of us and of all  
“ their real Friends in the Kingdom, and earnestly to mediate with them to  
“ consider and regard the several late Petitions from *London*, *Leicestershire*, the  
“ Northern Counties, and other places sent them, lest it be imputed to  
“ their perpetual dishonour, that they have deserted their first Principles, or  
“ intend to hearken to the Councils and Persuasions of their Enemies, rather  
“ than of those who have hazarded their Lives and Fortunes in theirs and the  
“ Kingdoms just Quarrel; not ceasing to lay before them the great Distractions  
“ and Dangers of the Nation, and how needful a present Settlement is by vir-  
“ tue of that Authority they have hitherto claimed and exercised, with any  
“ more Addresses to the King, who is not like to surcease the execution of those  
“ mischiefs he, and his Party by his Instigation, have unalterably resolved:  
“ and to beseech them, that after a general Invocation upon God, appointed  
“ throughout the Land for Direction and Success, they would set all other  
“ Businesses of lesser Consequence aside, till this great Business of Settlement  
“ be effected.

“ And because there is little hope of Peace with God or Man, while the  
“ Authors of our former and late Troubles, and of the Blood shed in the  
“ three Kingdoms, escape unpunished; that your Excellency would be plea-  
“ sed to endeavour, that Justice may be done upon them in some exemplary  
“ way, suitable to their Crimes, without respect of Persons, according to

“ God's



“ God’s own way of Proceeding, who is no respecter of Persons; that so  
 “ such Snakes may be no longer nourished in our Bosoms, who do but watch  
 “ their opportunities at length to sting us to Death. Many Grievances and  
 “ Burdens by Free-Quarter, unequal Taxes, irregular, corrupt and extorsive  
 “ Proceedings in Courts of Justice, and other gross miscarriages in Government  
 “ of the Commonwealth, call for speedy Redress. But might the mentioned  
 “ particulars be once seriously intended, we should not need to despair of some  
 “ Reformation in those; In reference to all which, we shall depend upon the  
 “ ordinary Remedy by Parliament, till God declare by evident Demonstrati-  
 “ ons of his Will in the passage of his Providence, that that extraordinary is  
 “ to be resorted unto, which is never denied in case of extremity to any Peo-  
 “ ple. And having thus set before our eyes, from what God seems to have dis-  
 “ covered by his miraculous past Deliverance, and leading us in safety  
 “ through all the difficulties our Enemies could devise, to hinder our departure  
 “ out of spiritual and civil Bondage, that there remains for us yet a promised  
 “ Canaan; We do therefore resolve, God strengthening us, to follow your Ex-  
 “ cellency and the rest of those Conductors raised up and spirited for so great a  
 “ Work, through a Sea of Blood, to attain the Fruition thereof.

Signed by us the several Officers of the several Companies in the said Garri-  
 sons, for our selves and the said Companies, by their Appointment and  
 Agreement.

From Windsor, December 25. Sir, I am sorry there should be the least ground of  
 jealousy or cause of any Report, that honest Col. Ewer, Governour of Hull-Castle,  
 should refuse to deliver us the King; If I had not been satisfied it was the Report of the  
 Malignants, I should have been more troubled at it. When we came with him to Win-  
 chester, the Wise Mayor and Aldermen of that Corporation, came to meet him at the  
 Towns end, with a learned Speech, and according to former custom, presented their  
 Mace unto his Majesty. The Commander in chief came afterwards to the Mayor, and  
 told him, that the House had voted, that no Addresses should be made to, or received  
 from the King, and that such as did either, were declared to be Traytors; that himself  
 in making this Address, had brought himself and his Brethren within the Compass of that  
 Vote; and that they must all be proceeded against as Rebels and Traytors. The Mayor  
 and his Brethren being much terrified herewith, some of them became humble Suitors to  
 the Colonel that commanded the Brigade, to mediate for them to the Parliament for mer-  
 cy, as being ignorant and simple of any such Votes and Proceedings of Parliament,  
 begging with much importunity for Pardon for what they had done, and they should  
 ever be more cautious what they did in the like case for the future. His Majesty com-  
 ing to Bagshot after Dinner, called for his Coach, which they told him was gone before:  
 he then commanded his Horse to be brought him; which he perceived lame, asking his  
 Groom how he came so; he answered, that since his Majesty’s coming into that Town,  
 a piece of a Nail had unfortunately run into his Foot, at which his Majesty was much  
 troubled. A Knight hereupon near that Town, sent him a brave Gelding, which the  
 Party was somewhat fearful might be too light of Foot for them, therefore some good Horse  
 were commanded for Flankers till he came off the Downs: he rode very fast, but when  
 all things are considered, you’ll find he might have taken more leisure.

Mayor of  
 Winchester,  
 &c. deliver a  
 Speech to his  
 Majesty, not-  
 withstanding  
 the Votes of  
 Parliament.

His Majesty  
 angry about  
 the lameness  
 of his Horse.

Dublin December 14. These Parts are quiet beyond expectation, which we can im-  
 pute to nothing but the divisions among our Enemies: 100 Foot from each Regiment  
 and about 300 Horse begin their march to morrow, under Command of Col. Castell  
 towards the Nobbe, a Garison of the Enemies, which we took in twice last Year, and  
 utterly demolished; yet such is the Situation thereof, that it hath been again fortified:  
 those in it are so active, and therein so obnoxious to our Quarters, that if we destroy it  
 not, we shall be exceedingly prejudiced.

Things quiet  
 about Dublin.

The last Intelligence from our Enemies declare their distractions both certain  
 and great, not only at Kilkenny, but in other parts: we are from good hands assured,  
 they are like to increase; for Owen Roe hath erected a Provincial Council for the North,  
 which is to reside at Belturbat in the County of Cavan, where himself and his Forces now  
 are: he prepares for action, yet we believe not this way, but rather in the North and  
 West. Sir Robert Welsh and a Scottish Knight are lately landed at Galway from  
 the Prince, himself shortly after expected, as necessary to carry on the Conquest of this  
 Kingdom;

An. 1648.

Kingdom; and his Journey to Paris is altered, for they who are to come will not come without him: these Intentions against this Kingdom, we hope will put you in England upon sending a large Force at Spring, and to provide all things necessary both for them and us.

Wednesday, December 27.

THIS was the Monthly Fast-Day, Mr. Brooks and Mr. Watson preach'd before the Commons at *Margarets Westminster*, and Mr. Salloway and Mr. Roode at the *Abby*; neither of the Houses sate.

The Council of War, who now manage business as in relation to the King, have ordered the way of State and Majesty about him, as to Persons and Manner, viz. that nothing be done upon the Knee, and that all Ceremonies of State to the King be left off, and his Attendance is to be with fewer, and at less Charges, &c.

No Ceremonies to be observed to the King.

Thursday, December 28.

AN Ordinance of Explanation of the former Ordinance of Parliament of 20 of December instant concerning the electing of Common Council-Men and other Officers of the City of *London*, was this day read the first and second time, and upon the Question committed.

And because the well affected of the said City should be confident, that the House would adhere to their said former Ordinance concerning this business, They ordered that the Lord Mayor and Common-Council-Men, and others of the said City should be required to proceed in electing of a new Common-Council, according to the said former Ordinance, and not otherwise.

And because that the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and others, are enforced upon all the People, before they can be made free of the said City; The House therefore ordered, for the prevention of the like Inconveniences for the future, that the said illegal Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and all other of the like nature, should be referred to the consideration of the said Committee, to whom this Ordinance was committed, to the end they may for the future be taken away.

The Committee appointed to consider of the drawing up of a Charge against, and of the manner of the Tryal of his Majesty, reported an Ordinance this Day to the House for attainting him of High Treason, and for trying him by such Commissioners as should be nominated in the Body of the said Ordinance: the House having read it the first time, ordered it to be read the second time to morrow Morning at 10 a Clock. The Charge runs thus.

" That *Charles Stuart* hath acted contrary to his Trust, in departing from  
" the Parliament, setting up his Standard, making a War against them, and  
" thereby been the occasion of much Bloodshed and Misery to the People  
" whom he was set over for good: That he gave Commissions to *Irish Rebels*,  
" &c. and since was the occasion of a second War, &c. besides what he has  
" done contrary to the Liberties of the Subject, and tending to the destruction  
" on of the Fundamental Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom, &c.

Friday, December 29.

THE House according to former Order proceeded in the reading of the Ordinance for impeaching of *Charles Stuart* of High Treason the second time; which done, they spent much time in debate thereof, and ordered that the said Ordinance should be committed to a Committee to be chosen for that purpose to consider thereof, and report the same to the House with all speed.

The foresaid Ordinance committed.

The

Ordinance for Election of Common-Council committed.

Election of Common-Council to be as formerly.

Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to be taken away.

A Committee reports an Ordinance for attainting the King of High Treason.

The Charge against him.



The House likewise ordered that the *Pinnacle* called *The Constant Warwick* should not be sold, but disposed of for the Service of the Kingdom, for which purpose it was ordered to be referred to the Committee of the Navy.

Caroli I.

This Day the Major mentioned last week, was shot to Death in *Paul's-Church-Yard*: For better satisfaction of the cause of his Death, take the Judgment of the Council of War past upon him as followeth.

Maj. Pitcher  
shot to Death.

“ **W** Hereas *William Pitcher*, known by the Name of *Major Pitcher*, having a long time served in the King's Party against the Parliament, and in that Service having been a most violent and bitter Enemy, guilty of many and exorbitant Outrages; and upon the Articles for the Surrender of *Worcester*, having engaged not to bear Arms any more against the Parliament. and yet being the last Summer found again in Arms against the Parliament at *Pembroke*, and there for that and other Causes upon Treaty for Surrender thereof, insisted upon to be at mercy for Quarter, but upon importunity of the Enemies Commissioners on his behalf, being allowed liberty to go beyond Sea within six Weeks, and not return into this Kingdom for the space of two Years, without leave from the Parliament, otherwise to forfeit the Benefit of the Articles (which implied, as was then declared, that in case of such Forfeiture he should have no Quarter, but die without Mercy) nevertheless the said *Major Pitcher* hath continued ever since in *England*, and was found lurking in *London* since the Proclamation requiring all of the King's Party, who had not compounded, to depart the Town. And there being evidence of his lying here, in design to lift Men for the King, in order to a new Disturbance; the Council of War hath hereupon adjudg'd, that he has broke his Faith as a Souldier given in the said Engagement at *Worcester*, and forfeited the Benefit of his Articles at *Pembroke*: and upon this Ground, with other Reasons aforementioned, have thought fit, that he should have no further Quarter, but Death, according to the general Customs and Laws of War; and according to the Articles against Spies, have adjudged him to be shot to Death. In the Name and by the Authority of the Court Martial,

The Judgment  
of the Council  
of War against  
him.

Dated at *White-Hall* this 29th  
Day of *December*, 1648.

Signed  
*HENRY WHALET* Advocate.

A Petition was delivered to the Council of the Army by *John Lilburne* and others by way of Dissent in some particulars of the Army's Proceeding upon the Agreement of the People.

Lilburne's  
Dissent in some  
particulars  
from the A-  
greement of  
the People.

The Committee of the Navy did this day report to the House, the Answer of the Commissioners of the old and petty Customs, concerning the advance of 6000 l. for the present service of the Navy. The House ordered hereupon that it should be referred to the Committees of the Revenues, and the Navy, to consider of and confer with the said Commissioners of the old and petty Customs, how the said old and petty Customs may be settled for reimbursing the said 6000 l. to be sent to the said Commissioners for the present Supply of the Navy.

Report con-  
cerning the old  
and petty  
Customs.

The Committee formerly appointed to consider of the State of Accounts at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, made a report this day to the House of what Monys were due from Delinquents that have compounded, and paid no part of their Composition Monys; from other Delinquents that have paid in their first Moiety, but not the second according to Engagement: Likewise of what Monys are charged upon that Receipt, and what in Arrears to be paid by them according to several Ordinances of Parliament. The House hereupon ordered that this Report should be referred to the consideration of a Committee to be named for that purpose, which accordingly was named.

Report of the  
Accounts at  
*Goldsmiths-  
Hall*.

The General Council of the Army sat this Day also in *White-Hall*, and passed the remaining Articles of the *Agreement of the People*, and appointed a Committee to meet the next day, to consider of a Form of Conclusion and Subscription to this Agreement, as to the Officers of the Army.

An. 1648.

Saturday, December 30.

THE House of Commons this day heard the Petition of Mrs. *Jennings*, concerning her Brother a Member of the House, his detaining her Portion from her, and will neither accompt nor answer her in Law, pleading his Priviledg as a Member of Parliament: the House referred it to a Committee.

The House ordered 2500 and odd Pounds owing Mr. *Smithsby* for Saddles and other Horse Furniture.

The House again had reported to them the Ordinance of Attainder and Charge against the King, in the Name of *Charles Stuart*, for High-Treason; and ordered that the same should be committed to the former Committee chosen for that business, who were to meet this Afternoon, and insert the Names of such Commissioners as should be appointed by the said Ordinance for the Tryal of him: they were likewise to make some special Provision in case the King should refuse to plead to the Charge against him, and were to make Report of the whole Business on Monday morning next.

The House spent much time in debate of the two Ministers that preached the last Fast Day before them, whether they should have the Thanks of the House or not, one of them, Mr. *Watson*, not acknowledging them to be a Parliament.

The House at last came to this result, That Mr. *Brooks* should have Thanks, and leave to print his Sermon if he pleased, but not the other. They had then much debate concerning the repealing the Ordinance for Monthly Fasts, and nominating peculiar days as occasion offers, but came to no Result.

December 30. 1648.

The Committee appointed for Attainder of the King to make Provision in case he would not plead.

Mr. Watson has not the Thanks of the House for his Sermon, and why.

C H A P-



## C H A P. XXXIV.

*Proceedings in Parliament from January 1.  
till February 3. 1648.*

An Act of the Commons of *England* assembled in Parliament for erecting a High Court of Justice for trying and judging of *Charles Stuart* King of *England*.

“ **W** Hereas it is notorious. That *Charles Stuart*, the now King  
 “ of *England*, not content with those many Encroachments  
 “ which his Predecessors had made upon the People in their  
 “ Rights and Freedoms, hath had a wicked Design totally to  
 “ subvert the antient and fundamental Laws and Liberties of this Nation,  
 “ and in their Trade to introduce an Arbitrary and Tyrannical Government;  
 “ and that besides all other evil Ways and Means to bring this Design to pass,  
 “ he hath prosecuted it with Fire and Sword, levyed and maintained a cruel  
 “ War in the Land against the Parliament and Kingdom whereby the Country  
 “ has been miserably wasted, the publick Treasure exhausted, Trade decayed,  
 “ Thousands of People murdered, and infinite other Mischiefs committed;  
 “ for all which high and Treasonable Offences the said *Charles Stuart* might  
 “ long since justly have been brought to exemplary and condign Punishment:  
 “ Whereas also the Parliament, well hoping that the Restraint and Imprison-  
 “ ment of his Person, after it had pleased God to deliver him into their Hands,  
 “ would have quieted the Distempers of the Kingdom, did forbear to proceed  
 “ judicially against him; but found by sad experience, that such their remiss-  
 “ nels served only to encourage him and his Complices in the continuance of  
 “ their evil Practises, and in raising of new Commotions, Rebellions and In-  
 “ vasions. For prevention therefore of the like or greater Inconveniences, and  
 “ to the end no chief Officer or Magistrate whatsoever, may hereafter presume  
 “ Traitorously and Maliciously to imagin or contrive the enslaving or destroy-  
 “ ing of the *English* Nation, and to expect impunity for so doing: Be it or-  
 “ dained and enacted by the Commons in Parliament, and it is hereby ordained  
 “ and enacted by the Authority thereof, That *Thomas Lord Fairfax*, *Oliver*  
 “ *Cromwel*, *Henry Ireton* Esqs; *Sir Hardresse Waller* Knight, *Philip Skippon*, *Valen-*  
 “ *tine Walton*, *Thomas Harrison*, *Edward Whaley*, *Thomas Pride*, *Isaac Ewer*, *Ri-*  
 “ *chard Ingoldsby*, *Henry Mildmay* Esqs; *Sir Thomas Honywood*, *Thomas Lord Grey* of  
 “ *Groby*, *Philip Lord Lisle*, *William Lord Mounson*, *Sir John Danvers*, *Sir Thomas*  
 “ *Maleverer* Baronet, *Sir John Bourchier*, *Sir James Harrington* *Sir William A-*  
 “ *lanson*, *Sir Henry Mildmay*, *Sir Thomas Wroth* Knight, *Sir William Masham*, *Sir*  
 “ *John Barrington*, *Sir William Brereton* Baronets, *Robert Wallop*, *William Heveningham*  
 “ Esqs; *Isaac Penington*, *Thomas Atkins*, *Rowland Wilson* Aldermen of the City of  
 “ *London*, *Sir Peter Wentworth* Knight of the Bath, *Henry Martin*, *William Purefoy*,  
 “ *Godfrey Rosvile*, *John Trenchard*, *Herbert Morley*, *John Barkstead*, *Matthew*  
 “ *Thomlinson*, *John Blackiston*, *Gilbert Millington* Esqs; *Sir William Constable* Baro-  
 “ net, *Edmond Ludlow*, *John Lambert*, *John Hutchinson* Esqs; *Sir Arthur Haslerig*,  
 “ *Sir Michael Livesey* Baronets, *Richard Salway*, *Humphrey Salway*, *Robert Tichburne*,  
 “ *Owen Roe*, *Robert Manwaring*, *Robert Lilburne*, *Adrian Scroope*, *Richard Deane*,  
 “ *John Okey*, *Robert Overton*, *John Huson*, *John Desborough*, *William Goffe*, *Robert*  
 “ *Duckenfield*, *Cornelius Holland*, *John Carew* Esqs; *Sir William Army* Baronet,  
 “ *John Jones*, *Miles Corbett*, *Francis Allen*, *Thomas Lister*, *Benjamin Weston*,  
 “ *Peregrine Pelham*, *John Gourden* Esqs; *Francis Thorpe* Serjeant at Law, *John Nutt*,  
 “ *Thomas Chaloner*, *Algernon Sydney*, *John Anlaby*, *John More*, *Richard Darley*,  
 “ *William Say*, *John Alured*, *John Fagg*, *James Nelthorpe* Esqs; *Sir William Roberts*  
 “ Knight, *Francis Lassells*, *Alexander Rigby*, *Henry Smith*, *Edmond Wild*, *James*  
 “ *Chaloner*, *Josias Berners*, *Dennis Bond*, *Humphrey Edwards*, *Gregory Clement*,  
 “ *John*

*All for erect-  
ing a High  
Court of  
Justice.*



Ann. 1648.

“ John Fry, Thomas Wogan Esqs; Sir Gregory Norton Baronet, John Bradshaw Ser-  
 “ jeant at Law, Edmond Harvey, John Dove, John Ven Esqs; John Fowls Alderman  
 “ of the City of London, Thomas Scot Esq; Thomas Andrews Alderman of the  
 “ City of London, William Cawley, Abraham Burrel, Anthony Stapeley, Roger Grat-  
 “ wick, John Downs, Thomas Horton, Thomas Hammond, George Fenwick Esqs; Ro-  
 “ bert Nicholas Serjeant at Law, Robert Reynolds, John Lisle, Nicholas Love, Vincent  
 “ Potter Esqs; Sir Gilbert Pickering Baronet, John Weaver, Roger Hill, John Lenthall  
 “ Esqs; Sir Edward Bainton, John Corbett, Thomas Blunt, Thomas Boone, Augustine  
 “ Garland, Augustine Skinner, John Dixwell, George Fleetwood, Simon Mayne,  
 “ James Temple, Peter Temple, Daniel Blagrove Esqs; Sir Peter Temple Knight and  
 “ Baronet, Thomas Wayte, John Brown, John Lowry Esqs; shall be and are hereby ap-  
 “ pointed and required to be Commissioners and Judges for the hearing, trying  
 “ and adjudging of the said Charles Stuart: and the said Commissioners or any  
 “ 20 or more of them, shall be and are hereby authorized and constituted an  
 “ High Court of Justice, to meet and sit at such convenient Time and Place,  
 “ as by the said Commissioners or the major Part of 20 or more of them under  
 “ their Hands and Seals shall be appointed and notified by publick Proclama-  
 “ tion in the great Hall or Palace-Yard at Westminster, and to adjourn from  
 “ Time to Time, and from Place to Place, as the said High Court or major  
 “ Part thereof meeting shall hold fit; and to take order for the charging of him  
 “ the said Charles Stuart with the Crimes and Treasons above-mentioned; and  
 “ for the receiving of his Personal Answer thereunto; and for the Examination  
 “ of Witnesses upon Oath, which the Court hath hereby Authority to admini-  
 “ ster, or otherwise; and taking any other Evidence concerning the same: and  
 “ thereupon, or in default of such Answer, to proceed to final Sentence, ac-  
 “ cording to Justice and the Merit of the Cause; and such final Sentence to  
 “ execute or cause to be executed speedily and impartially. And the said Court  
 “ is hereby authorized and required to appoint and direct all such Officers, At-  
 “ tendants, and other Circumstances as they or the Major Part of them shall  
 “ in any sort judge necessary or useful for the orderly and good managing of the  
 “ Premises. And Thomas Lord Fairfax the General, and all Officers and Sol-  
 “ diers under his Command, and all Officers of Justice and other well affect-  
 “ ed Persons, are hereby authorized and required to be aiding and assisting un-  
 “ to the said Court in the due execution of the Trust hereby committed. Pro-  
 “ vided that this Act and the Authority hereby granted, do continue in Force  
 “ for the space of one Month from the making hereof, and no longer.

Hen. Scobell, Cler. Par. Dom. Com.

January 1.

The Ordinance  
of Attainder  
against the  
King again  
reported.

**T**HIS Day (according to former Order) the Commons had again report-  
 ed to them the Ordinance of Attainder against the King, in the Name of  
 Charles Stuart, and the Names of such Commissioners as should try him, con-  
 sisting of Lords, Commons, Officers of the Army, Aldermen, and other  
 Commanders of the City, with some Gentlemen from the Counties, all of  
 them consisting of 150; their Names before: and 20 of them are to be a  
 Committee for the Tryal of him, and to give Sentence against him. By this  
 Ordinance the Commissioners are limited to a Months time to make a full De-  
 termination of the Business. The Place of Tryal is not named in the Ordinance,  
 so that whether it will be at Windsor or Westminster is not yet known. The  
 Ordinance is to be sent to morrow to the House of Lords for their concurrence.  
 And to confirm the present Tryal and Foundation thereof, and prevention of the  
 like for the future, the House declared, viz.

The Houses  
declare it  
High Treason  
in the King  
to levy War  
against the  
Parliament.

Resolved, That the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, do declare  
 and adjudg, That by the Fundamental Laws of this Realm it is Treason in  
 the King of England for the time to come to levy War against the Parliament  
 and Kingdom of England.

The House ordered an Ordinance to be brought in for enabling the Commis-  
 sioners of Southwales and Monmouth to proceed upon the sequestring of Delin-  
 quents



quents Estates in the said Counties, and to remove Obstructions therein.

A Letter this day came from Mr. *Elfing*, Clerk of the House of Commons, desiring the House, by reason of his present Indisposition, to appoint a Clerk to attend them. The House hereupon voted that a Committee should be appointed to send to Mr. *Elfing*, to take an account of him where the Books and Records of that House are, and to inventory the said Books and Records; and to present the names of fit and able Persons, that a sufficient Clerk may be elected out of them to be Clerk to the House.

They likewise voted Mr. *Phelps* to be Clerk-Assistant to the House, and ordered Mr. *Darnel* the present Clerk-Assistant 200*l.* in part of 500*l.* out of the Revenue.

A Committee was appointed to consider of Anticipations upon *Goldsmiths-Hall*, Excise, and other Treasuries; and how to take off, or otherwise secure and satisfy the same, and to prevent Obstructions in the bringing in of several Revenues.

The Soldiers of the Army in the prosecution of an Ordinance of Parliament, secured all the Players at *Salisbury-Court*, and *Drury-lane*, and brought them away Prisoners in the midst of their Acts, in their Robes as then habited.

From *Scotland* they write ;

The Lord Chancellor at the late renewing of the Covenant in *Scotland*, stood up in his Pew, and made a publick acknowledgment of his late Failings in self seeking, and countenancing the last wicked Engagement, which he performed so orthodoxly with Tears, and so pathetically desired the People to pray for him, that there was great weeping amongst them. Some Lords at *Hame*, *St. Clare*, *Hatfield*, and others, are called before the Committee of Estates to give caution for their peaceable Behaviour in the Kingdom. Some Queries are put to *Ld Lanerick* about the lawfulness of the present Committee and ensuing Parliament, which he takes time to deliberate upon. Much sickness in *Cumberland*; some under-hand listing of Soldiers in *Lancashire*.

From *Pontefract*, Decemb. 30.

Sir, Our approaches go on very forward, though our want of Pay be great; the Enemy seem much divided, and more discontented, some coming out daily by escape; our Guns are come to us, and we shall begin to make Batteries within these few days: It's great pity the Militia of this County should be disbanded, many of them being very honest.

We hear of some Overtures made by the Army for engaging them, and all the Supernumeraries of this Kingdom for the Service of *Ireland*: The Service will be gallant, and the Design superlative; and if old *Noll*, or any other Man of Gallantry and Fidelity do accept of that Brigade, he cannot want Men or Monies: Besides, it will be a great diversion of Designs both at home and abroad.

By a private hand from *Somerton*, December 24.

S I R,

Since the Parliament hath empowered us to raise Forces, and join our selves in Association with the Army, and other well-affected People in the adjacent Counties, We have not been altogether unactive in the said business; but hope to bring it into such a speedy way, as may be safe for this County, especially all the well-affected therein, and those that join with us. Times may come possibly to put all the Honest Party of the Kingdom to their Shifts; and I could heartily wish that all other Counties of the Kingdom would begin betimes to provide for their own Securities; when they do desire it, the opportunity being let slip, it may be too late: and surely if all the well-affected in each County would speedily strike into an Association, it might be a great Diversion of all our Enemies Designs and give us hope of quietness and peace in this Nation. And seeing that the Presbyterian Ministers are to be frustrate in their Intentions to enjoy Pluralities, and the tenth part of every Man's Estate, the People being left to a free choice of their

Caroli I.

A Committee appointed to take an Account of the Books of the House, &c.

A Committee to take off Anticipations, &c.

The Players of Salisbury-Court, &c. secured.

Chancellor acknowledges his late failings.

The Enemy in Pontefract divided.

A private Letter wishing the well-affected would associate to frustrate the Conjunction of Presbytery and Malignancy.



Ann. 1648.

their Minister, and what Ministry; no doubt but they will endeavour, and we find it now their main design in this County to preach down the Power of God in his Ministers indeed, and to preach for forms of Government, and especially for their God (the continuance of Tythes) of purpose to incense the People against this Reformation indeed both in Church and State, the benefit whereof our Childrens Children will have cause to bless us for. And in respect likewise that the Grand Delinquent of the Kingdom, *Charles Stuart*, is to be brought to speedy Justice, for which we have much cause to bless God, we shall find his Party as active as the other; and tho the Presbyters made but a seeming, tho a real and absolute Conjunction with their Brother Malignants for the carrying on of his traiterous Interests, yet we fear you shall find them this next Summer declaratively join with them for revenge of his Army, and all that have adhered to them. And therefore it is high time for all honest Men in the several Counties to associate betimes, before it be too late.

Tuesday, January 2.

The Lords Concurrence desired for trial of the King.

The Lords stick on that part, that it is Treason in the King, &c.

THE Ordinance for trial of the King was by Message this day carried up to the Lords for their Concurrence: there sat many more Lords this day in the House than usual of late, as the Earl of *Northumberland* Earl of *Manchester*, Earl of *Rutland*, Lords *North*, *Rochford*, *Maynard*, *Dacres*, in all 16, the Earl of *Denbigh* Speaker. The Lords read the Ordinance, but stuck much upon that declaratory Vote, viz. The Lords and Commons do declare and adjudg. That (by the fundamental Laws of this Realm) it is Treason in the King of *England*, for the time being, to levy War against the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, the Lords Concurrence to be desired. At last they agreed, as to a present answer to the Commons, that they would send answer by Messengers of their own; and laying aside the business, adjourned until *Thursday* come sevensnight.

Wednesday, January 3.

THE Committee that were formerly ordered to attend the Earl of *Warwick* for a List of the Names of all such Persons who had any Command in the last Fleet. made Report thereof this day to the House.

The House ordered that the said List should be referred to the Consideration of the Committee of the Navy.

The Lords agree not to the Trial of the King.

The House of Commons taking notice that the Lords had ejected their Ordinance for trial of the King, and adjourned for a Week, they first past Instructions for some of their Members to go up to examine the Lords Journal-book, concerning their Declaration and Ordinance that was the Day before sent up for Trial of the King: and at their return they brought to the House three Votes which their Lordships had made, viz. 1. To send answer by Messengers of their own: 2. That their Lordships do not concur to the Declaration: and 3. That their Lordships rejected the Ordinance for the Trial of the King.

Hereupon the Commons voted, that all Members of the House of Commons, and others appointed by Order of that House, or Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, to act in any Ordinance wherein the Lords are joined, be empowered and enjoined to sit, act, and execute in the said several Committees of themselves, notwithstanding the House of Peers join not with them herein.

An Expedient concerning the King.

They then also ordered an Expedient to be brought concerning the King, the Substance like the former Ordinance for his Trial, with the foregoing Declaration intended for both Houses, now to be by the Commons only: The Committee to sit presently, and to report it this Afternoon, during which time of that Committee's sitting the House adjourned.

Afterwards



Afterwards the House sat again, and the Ordinance was reported by the said Committee according to the Instructions which were made, and recommit-  
ted back again to the said Committee, and ordered to be brought in again the  
next day.

The six Lords to be left out in this, and also the three Judges, Serjeant *Bradshaw*, Serjeant *Nichols*, &c. to be put in, and Mr. *Steel* and others to be Assis-  
tants.

Mr. *Speaker* acquainted the House with a Letter he had received by the  
French Ambassador from the Queen of *England* out of *France*: the Letter upon  
Debate was laid aside, and not read.

A Letter was sent by his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* to the several Counties  
hereafter named, about their Assessments for the Army, as followeth:

Gentlemen,

" I Desire you would cause the Arrears of the Assessments for the Army that  
" is in your Counties to be forthwith brought unto your Treasurers, and the  
" last six Months settled, levied, collected, and brought in as aforesaid, to the  
" end it may be ready to supply that Regiment who shall have your County  
" for its Assignations of Pay, by Order and Warrant from the Committee of  
" Lords and Commons for the Army, which you shall have very suddenly.  
" This being performed, I shall take care that the heavy Burden of free Quarter  
" shall be removed from all those who shall duly pay in their Assessments: ex-  
" pecting your performance hereof, I remain

Queenstreet,  
Jan. 2. 1648.

Your very assured Friend,

T. Fairfax.

This Letter was sent to the Committees of the several Counties hereunder  
named, viz. *Kent, Surry, Barkshire, Buckinghamshire, Hartford, Bedford, Hunting-*  
*don, Cambridg, Suffolk, Norfolk, Essex, Middlesex, Sussex, Hampshire, Wiltshire,*  
*Northamptonshire, Leicestershire, Warwick.*

Thursday, January 4.

THE House this day, as was appointed, had the Ordinance for the Trial of  
the King by the name of *Charles Stuart*, reported with some Amend-  
ments: And in respect the House of Lords had rejected it, they ordered the  
House should be turned into a grand Committee to consider of the Power  
of the Commons of *England* when assembled in Parliament: in fine, the Com-  
mittee came to this Resolution, that it should be reported to the House these  
Votes following as the opinion of the said Committee, viz.

Resolved, That the Commons of *England* assembled in Parliament do declare,  
That the People under God are the Original of all just Powers.

They do likewise declare, That the Commons of *England* Assembled in Par-  
liament, being chosen by, and representing the People, have the supreme Au-  
thority of this Nation.

They do likewise declare, That whatsoever is enacted and declared Law by  
the Commons of *England* assembled in Parliament, hath the force of Law, and  
all the People of this Nation are included thereby, although the consent and  
concurrence of the King and House of Peers be not had thereunto.

These being reported to the House, the House put them one after another  
to the question, and there was not one Negative Voice to any one of them.  
Then an Ordinance for Trial of *Charles Stuart* was again read and assented unto,  
and ordered to be forthwith ingrossed in Parchment, and to be brought in to-  
morrow Morning.

The

Caroli I.

The said Ordi-  
nance reported  
by the Com-  
mittee.

Six Lords to  
be left out, and  
3 Judges to be  
put in.

Excellency's  
Letter to sever-  
al Counties.

A grand Com-  
mittee to con-  
sider of the  
Power of the  
Commons.

The People are  
the Original of  
Power.

The Commons  
in Parliament  
have the su-  
preme Authori-  
ty.

What the Com-  
mons enact,  
has the force  
of Law.

An Ordinance  
assented for  
trying the  
King.

An. 1648.

The House ordered that the Clerk of that House should be enjoined not to give out any Copy of the said Ordinance for Trial of *Charles Stuart*, either to any Member of the House, or any other whatsoever.

Friday, January 5.

Ld Mayor to  
proceed to new  
Election of  
Common Coun-  
cil.

THE House was informed that the City of *London* did insist upon the giving Oath to the new elected Common Council-men, and that they would not admit them till they had taken the said Oaths. The House hereupon ordered that the Lord Mayor of the said City should be required to suspend the taking the said Oaths, and proceed to perfect their Elections of Common Council-men.

Scandalous  
and unlicensed  
Pamphlets to  
be prosecuted.

The House this day spent some time in debate of scandalous and unlicensed Pamphlets, and how far they are prejudicial and dishonourable to this Nation, and destructive to present Affairs: and for prevention and suppression of the same for the future, the House ordered that his Excellency the Lord General should be desired to command his Marshal General of the Army by himself and Deputies to put the Ordinance of the 28th of September, 1647. concerning scandalous and unlicensed Pamphlets, into speedy execution.

All Acts to be  
entred in a  
large Book.

The House taking notice that the Acts, Ordinances, and other Records of this and former Parliaments have been much neglected to be entred in any Journal-books, but lie abroad in Papers and Rolls, whereby they are subject to be lost: The House thereupon ordered that a large Book of Vellum should be forthwith made up, and all the said Records entred therein.

A Committee  
to receive pub-  
lick Monies  
concealed, &c.

The Committee appointed by the General and the Council of the Army sat at *Whitehall*, for the receiving of any publick Monys concealed by any Committees, particular Treasurers, or any others, and for taking any just and probable Propositions for raising present Monys for payment of the Debts of the Common-wealth.

In each of which special Care shall be taken, that the People shall not be burdened by any Impositions: so that the Discoverers and Proposers shall be fully rewarded out of the Mony brought in, as the Parliament hath already provided by Ordinance; and Arrears due to any that have truly and faithfully served the Parliament and Kingdom, shall be proportionably allowed out of such Monys as they can discover to this Committee, who meet *de die in diem* at *Whitehall* from 9 in the morning till 12 at noon, and from 3 in the afternoon until 5.

Saturday, January 6.

Ordinance for  
trying the  
King.

THE Ordinance of Parliament for trying of the King was this day brought in fairly ingrossed in Parchment according to former Order, and was read and assented unto: the manner of his Trial as before; the time and place whether at *London* or *Windsor*, nothing further; but that is left to the Commissioners who are to try him, and they are to meet on *Monday* next in the Painted Chamber *Westminster*, and to proceed in order as to the Trial, which they are to go on withal without intermission.

Scots desire  
the King may  
not be tried  
without the  
Advice of their  
Nation.

A Letter came from the Committee of Estates in *Scotland* resident here, laying open and pressing much for Unity of Councils and Actions, according to the Covenants betwixt the two Kingdoms, desiring that the House would not proceed to try or execute the King till the advice of that Nation be had thereunto. The parliament of *Scotland* sat down last *Thursday* the 4th Instant: We will not preface any thing of their Proceedings until it discover it self.

The Scots Letter was not read, but ordered to be considered of another time. The House had much debate concerning Proceedings of Law, the issuing of Writs, and the like, in what Name they should now be made, in relation that King and Lords are laid aside.

The



The House referred it to a Committee to draw up an Expedient, and report to the House with speed.

The Common-Council of *London* this day agreed upon an Order to be published in all Churches to morrow about the Assessments of the Army.

Caroli I.



January 16.

**W**Hereas the sum of 19000 *l.* being a Fornights pay for the Forces under the command of his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, is required to be paid out of the Arrears of the four former Assessments, on or before *Wednesday* next, or else that the whole Army must of necessity be quartered in the City of *London*; for prevention whereof, a Committee by order of Common-Council, made their Address unto the Committee of the Army, with a desire that the said Committee would be pleased to forbear the quartering of Soldiers in the City until that day, or such further time as might be obtained, in which time the said 19000 *l.* shall be paid. To which the Committee of the Army returned Answer:

A Fortnights pay order'd for the Army.

That if they shall not understand upon *Thursday* next that the said Mony shall be paid to the relief of the said Forces on *Friday* next, or then receive the names of those which are in arrear upon the said Assessments, that then they shall be forced to quarter the whole Army within this City on *Saturday* next, and especially on them that are in Arrear. Wherefore for the better avoiding of inconveniences and danger to the City, it is the desire of this Court and Common-Council, that the several Ministers of this City will to morrow in the Forenoon and Afternoon openly publish this unto the Congregations, and effectually move and stir up the People to pay their Mony in Arrears for the said Army on *Monday* next, wherein the said 19000 *l.* may be furnished as is required.

The Committee's Answer.

This day the general Council of Officers heard the whole Report of the Officers appointed to propose what particulars of the Agreement of the People were fundamental or essential, and what not; and passed a Declaration or form of Subscription to the Agreement. The Alterations are to be propounded to the Council on *Monday* next: and then the whole Agreement will be finished, and accordingly subscribed.

Monday, January 8.

**T**HIS Day a Letter was read in the House of Commons from Sir *Charles Coot* from *Londonderry* in *Ireland*, giving an account of the present Affairs and condition of the Parliament's Forces under his Command; which was to this purpose, That a while ago he marched forth with the Forces of the Province of *Connaught* from his Head Quarters, to the Town and Fort of *Sligo*, 70 Miles into the Enemies Country, to a place called *Shrewel* in the County of *Galloway*; that after a little conflict with the Rebels, some of them were killed; and that his Party burned great Store of their Corn, preyed the Country all along, brought away 1000 of their Cows, and returned without loss: That from thence he returned to *Londonderry* to his Command, where he apprehended Sir *Robert Stuart*, and hath since sent him over with a Charge against him: That since this he is possessed of *Kilmore*, and 14 great Guns, which Sir *Robert Stuart* endeavoured to block up both by Sea and Land, whereby to starve and take the City at pleasure, in stopping and offering to sink the Ships with the late Provisions the Parliament sent thither for the relief of the City, and several other Vessels from *England* and *Scotland*, which he would not suffer to pass or traffique with the City, until it was necessitated to grant him advantageous Conditions. He also intimated his seizing of *Lesford* Fort, Castle *Dorrige*, and Castle *M. Gra.* the Fishings of *Loughfoyle*, and some Customs of *Londonderry*.

Sir Charles Coot defeated a Party of Rebels in the County of *Galloway*.

Seized Sir Robert Stuart, &c.



An. 1648.

~~~~~  
 Sir Robert  
 Stuart to be  
 tried, and Sir  
 Charles Coot  
 to be reliev'd.

The House after reading hereof, and the Charge enclosed against Sir Robert Stuart, voted, That it should be referred to the Lord General and Council of War, to try Sir Robert Stuart, upon the matters charged against him, and that the Prosecutors do give in their Charge against him to the Council of War; and that the said Council be desired to secure the Person of the said Sir Robert Stuart, till the said Trial be ended. They likewise voted that it should be referred to the General and Council of War to take into consideration the desires of Sir Charles Coot to have Relief and Supplies speedily sent unto him.

Thanks given  
 to Sir Charles  
 Coot, &c.

The Consideration of securing the *Holy-Island*, was then presented to the Parliament: and they ordered thereupon that the Lord General should be desired to take special care of the Safeguard thereof. They gave Sir Charles Coot thanks for his extraordinary Services, and confirmed his Possession of *Culmore Fort*, and other places; approved of his apprehending Sir Robert Stuart, and others, that fled into, and that were engaged against the Parliament and Army in this Kingdom, and likewise *Scotland* in the last Summer's Rebellion.

Counties of  
 Northumber-  
 land, &c. to  
 have the bene-  
 fit of Seque-  
 strations.

They voted that the Counties of *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, *Westmorland*, *Bishoprick of Durham*, and Towns of *Newcastle* and *Barwick* should since the 28th of November last have the benefit of the Sequestrations of all Delinquents, and the Fines of old Delinquents for their new Delinquencies, for the disbanding of the Forces raised in those Counties and Places.

The general Council of the Army intended to perfect the Agreement this day, if the sitting of the Commissioners for the Trial of the King in the Painted Chamber, had not prevented them. The House rose betimes likewise in relation to that business. The Commissioners being met in the painted Chamber at *Westminster* about three of the Clock (his Excellency being one, but sat not at the Table, but went away immediately) after a short Ceremony performed, they fell to debate, and came to this Resolution, viz. That to-morrow Morning a Herald should proclaim and invite the People to bring in what matter of Fact they had against *Charles Stuart King of England*; That on *Wednesday* next the Commissioners for the Trial of the King intend to sit again concerning that business, and to direct all Persons to bring in the Charge on that day.

From the *Leaguer* before *Pontefract Castle* by Letters *January 6.* thus:

S I R,

Letter from  
 Pontefract.  
 Much fear of  
 the Scots a-  
 gain.

Since the last Post little hath happened in these parts. The Major General is not returned from the disbanding of Col. Rhodes, and Col. Cholmley's Regiments of Horse, in regard the work hath been very difficult and troublesome; yet I presume by this time the business is well nigh over: here is no visible disquiet as yet in these parts, or any thing tending visibly thereunto, if this unlucky Hole were but reduced, which I fear will be the utter undoing of this poor Country; besides the continuance of our hard Duty in this extream unseasonable Weather, more than all the Forces of the Kingdom besides.

The poor People in these parts are afraid of *Jocky* again, hearing Rumours as if they were preparing for a second Invasion: and I perceive that is the great hope of this besieged Enemy. For my part I am apt to believe they are as great Enemies to these late Acts of the Army as can be, and would most willingly find a plausible way of entrance, yet I think at present they are not much to be feared. Their new Parliament began the 4th instant.

Tuesday,



Tuesday, January 9:

THEIR Lordships had in debate their last Votes about trial of the King, and that something should be published to satisfy upon what grounds they rejected the Commission for trial of the King, but came to no Resolution herein; they have sat this week, but done nothing we hear of.

This morning (according to order of the Commissioners for trial of the King yesterday) Proclamation was made in *Westminster-Hall* to give notice that the Commissioners were to sit again to morrow, and that all who had any thing to say against the King might then be heard. This Proclamation was in this manner made; Serjeant *Dendy*, Serjeant at Arms to the Commissioners, rid into *Westminster-Hall*, with the Mace belonging to the House of Commons on his Shoulders, and some Officers also attending him all bare, and 6 Trumpeters on horseback; a Guard of Horse and Foot attending in the Palace-yard. The Trumpeters sounded in the middle of the Hall, and the Drums beat in the Palace-yard, and Proclamation was made as aforesaid.

The House of Commons then sitting ordered that Serjeant *Dendy* should forthwith make the same Proclamation about the Trial of the King, and in the same manner, at the *Old Exchange*, and in *Cheapside*, *London*, which was accordingly done.

The House this day had much debate what alteration of Proceedings should be made in Courts of Justice, now that the King and Lords (as by the Votes you had last week) were to be laid aside; and whether all Writs should run in the name of one Person (as formerly *Carolus Dei Gratia*, &c.) or not.

At last they came to this result, That the Name of any one particular Person should not be inserted as the stile of any Common Writ or otherwise for the time to come; and that it should be referred to the Committee for settling Proceedings in Courts of Justice to consider how and in what manner the stile should be hereafter.

They likewise voted that this present Great Seal of *England* should be broken in pieces, and that a new one should be forthwith made; yet in the mean time all Proceedings under the Great Seal to be good till the new one be confirmed.

They considered what should be engraven on the said New Great Seal, and ordered that the Arms of *England*, the Harp, and the Arms of *Ireland* should be engraven on one side of the said Seal.

That the Inscription on that side the Seal should be [The Great Seal of *England*.]

That the Inscription on the other side of the said Seal, where the Sculpture or Map of the Parliament is to be engraven, shall be these words: *In the first year of freedom by God's Blessing restored, 1648.*

The House ordered that Col. *White*, Colonel of the Regiment of the *Nottinghamshire* Horse, should be treated with concerning the Accounts of his Regiment, what Pay they have received, and what Quarters they have taken, to the end the House may take speedy course for paying them according to the desire of the said Regiment.

Proclamation was also this day made throughout *London* by order of the General, as followeth:

By his Excellency *Thomas* Lord *Fairfax* Lord General.

“FORASMUCH as divers Delinquents, ill-affected Persons, have of late made their resort to the City of *London*, the Suburbs and places adjoining, with Designs (as there is cause to believe upon grounds more than probable) to embroil this Kingdom in further troubles: And whereas by Order of Parliament of the fifth of this instant *January*, I am desired to take order, and prohibit all Delinquents and Papists from coming to or staying in the City of *London*, or Liberties thereof, within the Line of Communication, and within 10 miles of the City of *London*, and to secure the Persons of such as shall be found within the Limits aforesaid, 6 days after the date thereof, except such Persons as shall be licensed under the hands of Mr. *Francis Allen*, and

[ 802 ]

Lds came to no result, rejected the Commission for trying the King.

A Herald makes Proclamation, that all People give in their Charge against the King.

Serjeant *Dendy* does the same at the *Old Exchange* and *Cheapside*.

Name of one Person not to be mentioned in any common Writ.

The Great Seal to be broken, and a new one to be made.

Col. *White* to give in the Arrears of his Regiment.

Proclamation for all Delinquents, &c. to depart 10 miles from *London*.

Mr.



Ann. 1648.

“ Mr. *Samuel Moyer*, to come to prosecute their Compositions with effect, or such as have already compounded for their Delinquency, and paid in their several Monies according to Orders and Directions of Parliament given to them in that behalf.

“ These are therefore to require all Persons who have engaged for the King in the first and second War, and have adhered unto or assisted him or his Party therein, and are now residing in *London*, or within 10 miles distance therefrom, that within 24 hours after publication hereof, they depart from the said City and Suburbs, and all places within 10 miles distance thereof, and not to return for the space of one Month next ensuing after publication thereof: and whoever shall be found and taken contrary hereunto, they shall be dealt withal as Prisoners of War, except such as are excepted in the above-cited order of Parliament.

Given under my Hand and Seal in *Queensstreet*, January 9. 1648.

T. Fairfax.

A Petition was presented to the General, and desired to be inserted as followeth :

To his Excellency *Thomas Lord Fairfax*, General of all the Land-Forces raised by the Parliament, and continued for the defence of the just Rights and Freedoms of this Nation; and to his General Council.

*The Humble Petition of the Officers and Souldiers, together with divers of the well-affected Inhabitants in the Isle of Wight, Portsmouth, and Hurst.*

*Sheweth,*

*Petition from the Isle of Wight, &c. to bring notorious Criminals to justice.*

“ THAT our equal sensibleness (with our Fellow Souldiers and Countrymen) of the overflowing Miseries, and insupportable Grievances by the War brought, and subject to be continued upon the People by common Enemies and Apostates; also our sad Apprehensions of the late dismal and delusive Treaty with a dangerous, political, and conquered Enemy, and our earnest love to Righteousness, Peace and Union, upon just Principles, doth invite us to declare our sincere Affection to, and approbation of, the just and reasonable Desires mentioned in the large Petition of September 11. last, with the Petitions of divers Counties, and that seasonable Remonstrance of your Excellency and Council, in conjunction with the said large Petition: and calling to mind the manifold Dispensations of God to this Nation, by the continued Successes given to the unwearied Labours of your Excellency, and the Army under your command, against the Enemies of our Peace, in the first and second War, together with the present enforced and necessary undertaking in behalf of all the faithful and cordial People of this Nation, which hath freely adventured their Lives, and all that was dear to them in that common Cause of publick Good, it encourageth us to believe that the same God which hath blessed you in the former, will also crown these your honorable Endeavours with happy success in the latter.

“ Wherefore we humbly desire that your Excellency and Council will still manifest your constant and sincere Affections (in pursuance of Justice) to a righteous Settlement, (by vigorous and speedy Actings) not leave place for your selves to be diverted from those your declared Resolutions, but singly and impartially proceed, that so the grand Disturbers of this Nation's peace may either be cleared of those great and hainous Crimes publickly declared and laid to their charge, or else condemned according to principles of Law and Justice.

“ And that such only for the future may be employed in any places of Office and Trust in the Common-wealth, as are of known Fidelity to the publick Interest; the heavy Burdens of the unwearied People may with all convenient speed be removed; and that after the great expence of Blood

“ and



" and Treasure, the Nation may enjoy that long desired issue of a firm and  
 " lasting Peace. For the speedy accomplishment whereof, we do and shall in  
 " the strength of God with all readiness and cheertulness engage our Lives  
 " and all that is dear unto us, with your Excellency and all others who shall  
 " join with you herein, being willing to cast our whole Might into that com-  
 " mon Treasury for the obtaining of so reasonable and just Ends aforementi-  
 " oned.

*And your Petitioners shall ever pray.*

Subscribed by above 1600 Persons, and presented to  
 his Excellency by Lieut. *Cuppge*, Lieut. *Ward*,  
 Ensign *Fox*, Marthal *Templer*, and Mr. *Darnford*  
 Master Gunner of *Portsmouth*.

Caroli I.



Wednesday, January 10.

THE House this day considered of Mr. *Prynns* Answer, returned by two  
 Members of Parliament Friday last concerning the Pamphlet entituled  
*The Memento*, to which his Name was, whether he would own it or not, which  
 was to this Purpose; That when he should be sent unto in a legal way, and  
 by a lawful sufficient Authority to be resolved therein, he would answer them  
 as should be desired.

*Mr. Prynne to  
 be taken into  
 custody for de-  
 nyng the Par-  
 liament's Su-  
 premacy.*

The House hereupon ordered, that Mr. *Prynne* by this Answer doth deny the  
 Supreme Authority of this Kingdom.

That the Serjeant at Arms should be required forthwith to take the said  
 Mr. *Prynne* into custody till further order.

The Committee appointed to consider of settling Proceedings in Courts of  
 Justice, again made Report thereof this day to the House, who read an Ordi-  
 nance to this purpose before the second time, and upon the Question recom-  
 mitted it: and because the Commissioners concerning the King's Tryal were to  
 sit at two of the Clock this Afternoon, the House adjourned till to morrow  
 morning.

*The Ordinance  
 of the Pro-  
 ceedings of the  
 Court of Jus-  
 tice recommit-  
 ted.*

The Commissioners for the Tryal of the King met accordingly this After-  
 noon in the Painted Chamber. They then nominated Serjeant *Bradshaw* to be  
 President of the Court, Mr. *Steel* was chosen Attorney General, Mr. *Cooke*  
 Solicitor; and these with Dr. *Doriflaw* and Mr. *Aske* to draw up and manage the  
 Charge against the King. Some other Officers to the Court were then nominated:  
 after which Proclamation was made to proclaim the Court; and the Commissio-  
 ners called, and those present notified by the President: then Serjeant *Dendy*  
 was called to give an account, that he had caused the Proclamation to be made  
 according to order, which he did; and then the Court adjourned till Friday  
 two a Clock to meet again in the Painted Chamber. The place for Tryal of  
 the King is not yet declared.

*Serj. Brad-  
 shaw to be  
 President of  
 the High Court  
 of Justice,  
 Mr. Steel  
 Attorney Ge-  
 neral, &c.*

The *West-India* Business here is in a great Declension, the Royal *English* build  
 much upon your new Divisions, and Joy that the Army hath served the Parlia-  
 ment as (say they) they served the King. Just now we have News come as  
 if Prince *Rupert* was got to Sea with about 10 Ships, to whom join some *Irish*,  
 and to try if they can increase in *Cornwall* or other the *Western* parts of *Eng-  
 land*.

*West-India  
 Business in  
 great Declen-  
 sion, &c.*

Thursday, January 11.

THE House of Commons this day spent much time in debating an Ordi-  
 nance for settling and regulating the Affairs of the Navy, which was read  
 the second time and committed.

The House was informed, that the Serjeant's Man that served the Warrant of  
 the House on Mr. *Prynne* to take him into the custody of the Serjeant at Arms,  
 was at the Door: he was called in, and acquainted the House, that after he had  
 served

*Ordinance for  
 regulating the  
 Navy com-  
 mitted.*

*Sir H. Waller  
 and Col. Pride  
 have secured  
 Mr. Prynne.*

Ann. 1648.

The General  
Council's An-  
swer concern-  
ing seclused  
Members, ap-  
proved.

Further Re-  
port to the  
said Answer  
ordered.

served Mr. *Prynn* with the said Warrant, he told him, that as he was coming to the House to perform his Duty therein for the County for which he was elected, he was apprehended by Sir *Hardresse Waller* and Col. *Pride*, and secured as a Prisoner ever since; that being not discharged of that Imprisonment, he could not submit to that Order, which he had for any other Restraint to be laid upon him, and therefore he refused to obey the same.

The House then ordered that the Answer of the General Council of the Army should be read concerning the seclused and secured Members; the House debated much upon this business, and ordered that they approved of the substance of the said Answer.

The House then appointed a Committee to consider what was fit to be done further upon the said Answer, who were to report with all speed, and Mr. *Prynns* Cause more particularly debated Saturday next.

### Friday, January 12.

A Petition was this day presented to the House in the Name of the Trustees and others for sale of Bishops Lands, desiring that there may be a confirmation of the said Business by Patent under the Great Seal of *England*.

A Patent or-  
dered concern-  
ing Bishops  
Lands.

The House hereupon ordered, that Mr. Solicitor General should be required and authorized to draw up a Patent to pass the Great Seal of *England* according to the Covenants, and in confirmation of all former Ordinances of Parliament, that thereby the said Trustees and all Officers employed and acted under them may be discharged and approved of for what they have done, and likewise all such who have purchased any of the said Bishops Lands may be confirmed in the said Purchase by and under the Great Seal of *England*.

The House ordered that certain words should be added to every Grant of any particular Person under the Great Seal of *England* for the time to come.

They ordered that the Business concerning Sir *John Pawlet* should be considered of on Monday morning next.

They likewise ordered, that the Ordinance in Mr. *Corbet's* hands concerning Delinquents to make speedy Payment of the second part of their Compositions within 20 Days after publication of the said Ordinance, should be reported on Monday morning next.

The Commissioners being to sit at 2 of the Clock, caused the House to rise early, and adjourn till to morrow.

### Saturday, January 13.

THE House of Commons this day according to former Order considered of the Business of the Navy. The Order for regulating the Affairs of the Navy was reported, and the Amendments assented unto.

The House then debated concerning some Ships to be speedily sent out to the *Goree-Road* in *Holland* and *Northwards*.

Some Ships to  
be sent to  
*Goree*.

They ordered in relation hereunto, that it should be referred to the Committee of the Navy to confer with the Lord Admiral if he be in Town, concerning the sending away certain Ships to the said Place; and further ordered, that if his Lordship was not in Town, that then the Committee of the Navy should send them forth of themselves; and all Officers and Mariners were required to give obedience to the Orders from the said Committee of the Navy.

Sir G. Ascue  
to go in this  
Expedition.

The House ordered, that Sir *George Ascue* should be desired to go with Capt. *Moulton* in this Expedition.

Warwick-  
Frigate in the  
same.

They likewise ordered, that the *Warwick-Frigat* should be employed in the said Expedition.

They ordered that the Mariners come in already in Capt. *Moulton's* Ship should have two Months Pay forthwith paid unto them.

There are this Week brought up two Petitions out of *Devonshire*: the one subscribed by the Gentlemen, Ministers and Free-holders of that County; the other



other from the City and County of *Exon*; both directed to the Parliament, setting forth their Desires for Justice upon the principal Causes of the first and second War, and desiring a firm and stable Peace may be settled with satisfaction to the honest Party of the Kingdom.

Thursday last the General Council of Officers sate in *White-Hall*. The Agreement of the People as it was fully concluded of, was read, and it was referred to some Officers to nominate some other Trustees, for the making the Divisions in the several Counties for Elections, besides the Lord Grey, and Sir *John Danvers*, &c.

Also that two Petitions should be drawn up in the Name of the Council to the House, the one for taking off Tythes, and the other for the repealing of the Statute for the Banishment of the *Jews*, in regard it was not held fit to mention them in the Agreement.

This Day the General Council of the Army met again at *White-Hall*, with an Intention to have subscribed the Agreement; but some other Affairs intervening, it was put off till Monday, against which time a Declaration, to be published with the Agreement then read, was ordered to be in a readiness.

The High Court of Justice for Tryal of the King, sate again this day, and so likewise Yesterday. Their sitting hitherto hath produced little more than what you had already: the whole time having been spent about settling the Court, and for more orderly proceeds, and the chusing a President, Assistants, Clerks, other Officers, the calling of their Members, and summoning such as have not appeared.

Some proceeds also in order to the Management of the Charge against the King: and this day they had in consideration the Place for Trial of the King, which they agreed should be *Westminster-Hall*; and that in order thereunto the King should be removed from *Windsor*, and brought up hither on Monday next.

### Monday January 15.

THE Declaration concerning the recalling the former Votes, for taking off Non-Addressees, and for justifying the late and present Proceedings of the Parliament, was this day read and assented unto.

The House ordered 1000 *l.* to be forthwith paid out of the Revenue for defraying some incident Charges concerning the Tryal of the King.

A Petition was presented by a Committee from the Commons of the City of *London* in Common Council assembled.

The Petition was to desire, that the House would proceed in execution of Justice against all grand and capital Actors in the late War against the Parliament, from the highest to the lowest; that the Militia, Navy, and places of Power be in faithful hands; for recovery and increase of the Trade of the City; to endeavour the settling of the Votes (of their Declaration, that the supreme Power is in them) upon foundations of Righteousness and Peace, resolving to stand by them to the utmost.

With this Petition a Narrative was also presented of the carriage of the Lord Mayor, and some Aldermen, who denied to concur with them in that Petition, and departed the Court with the Serjeant and Town-Clerk. But the Court after passed it *Nemine contradicente*, desiring further Instructions from the House therein.

The House upon debate hereof ordered, that the said Petition may and ought to be entred into the Books, and among the Acts of Common-Council. The House owned them as a Common-Council, approved of what they had done, and gave them very hearty Thanks for their free and chearful tender of their assistance.

The Commons also chose a Committee, to whom the desires of the City was committed, to be taken into consideration.

The High Court of Justice concerning the Trial of the King, sate this day, heard his Charge read, which was very long, and therefore ordered a Committee to abbreviate it, and to peruse the Proofs upon the matters of fact thereof,

Caroli I.

Two Petitions from Devon Oxon.

Trustees to be nominated for Elections, &c.

Two Petitions, one for taking off Tythes, and the other favour of the Jews.

Westminster-Hall appointed for the Trial.

A Petition of the Common Council, desiring Justice.

A Narrative declaring the Lord Mayor's, &c. Dissension.

The House approved of the Petition.

The Charge against the K. to be abbreviated.



An. 1648.

A Declaration  
of the Army,  
desiring the  
Parliament's  
concurrence to  
it.

of, and to report all on Wednesday next at 8 a Clock in the morning. They ordered that the Parliament should be moved to put off the next Term for 14 days longer, in respect of this Tryal: In order whereunto they are making the Courts of King's-Bench and Chancery into one place of Judicature for the better accommodation of his Majesty and the Commissioners.

A Declaration was read before the Council of the Army at *White-Hall*, to be presented with the Agreement to the House after subscribed. And another Declaration to be published to the Kingdom with the said Agreement to this purpose, *viz.* 'That having since the end of the last War waited for a Settlement of the Peace and Government of the Nation: and having not found any such essayed or endeavoured by those, whose proper Work it was; but their many Addresses and others in that behalf, rejected and opposed, and only a corrupt closure endeavoured with the King on Terms serving only to his Interests and theirs that promoted it: And being thereupon for the avoidance of that evil, and to make way for a better Settlement, necessitated to take extraordinary ways of remedy (when the ordinary were denied) now to exhibit the utmost endeavours for such a Settlement, whereupon they may with comfort disband and return to their Homes and Callings, and that all Jealousies may be removed to oppress or domineer over the People by the Sword: and that all may understand the Grounds of Peace and Government, they have at last (through God's Blessing) finished the draught of such a Settlement in the nature of an Agreement of the People for Peace among themselves; it containing the best and most hopeful Foundations for the Peace and future well Government of this Nation, that they can possibly devise. And they appeal to the Consciences of all that read it, to witness whether they have therein provided or propounded any thing of advantage to themselves in any capacity above others, or ought, but what is as good for one as for another; not doubting but that those worthy Patriots of Parliament will give their Seal of Approbation thereto, and all good People with them. But if God shall (in his righteous Judgment to this Nation) suffer the People to be so blinded as not to see their own common Good and Freedom endeavoured to be provided for herein, or any to be so deluded with their own and the publick Prejudice, as to make opposition thereto; whereby tho the effect of it be hindred, they have yet by the preparation and tender thereof discharged their Consciences to God, and Duty to their native Country, in their utmost Endeavours for a Settlement unto a just and publick Interest; and hope they shall be acquitted before God and good Men, from the blame of any further Troubles Distractions and Miseries to the Kingdom, which may arise through the neglect or rejection thereof. Thus much of the Declaration.

Tuesday, January 16.

An Act to adjourn the Term.

**T**HIS Day the House passed an Act for the Adjournment of the next Term for 14 days.

They had some debate about Papers sent from *Scotland*, directed to *William Lenthall* Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons, and no more, whereas they use to add, to be communicated to the House of Commons, by this acknowledging them a House; and so the House thought not fit to read them.

The Scots Parliament renews the Covenant.

From *Scotland* the Letters say: The Parliament began there on *January* the 4, some 3 or 4 days before: the Committee of Estates received the Constitutions of it, or the Elections of the Members, and there was not any chosen that was not in, or adhered unto the late Ingagement. The first day they sate was by them kept as a day of Humiliation: Mr. *Lirrington* preached; the Sermon being ended, the Covenant was renewed and taken by every Member. The day following, the *Ld Lanerick* and the *Ld Hume* were sent for and examined, and ordered to be put in security, not to take up Arms to disturb the Peace of the Kingdom; which they refusing, their Persons were confined. The *Ld Hartfield*, the *Ld Lythgow*, the *Ld Sinclair*, and some others were sent for shortly after, who all put in security to act nothing to the Prejudice of that Kingdom's Peace and

Lanerick and Hume confined.



and Safety. The Wednesday following was observed as a day of Humiliation; and the Proceedings of the Parliament of *England* being reported, it was taken into deep consideration. and the whole Parliament in general (no Man contradicting it) did dissent from the Proceedings of the Parliament of *England*; first in the Toleration of Religion in order to the Covenant. 2dly. In the Tryal of the King. 3dly. In alteration of the Form of Government. The *Ld Lauderdale* and the *Earl of Callendar* are come thither from *Holland*.

Caroli I.

They dissent  
from the Par-  
liament of  
*England*.

Lambert's re-  
turn from dis-  
banding 2 Mi-  
litia Regi-  
ments.

*Pontefract*, January 13. Major General *Lambert* lately returned hither from the disbanding of two Militia Regiments of Horse, and is now again gone to the disbanding of *Col. Bethell's* and the Foot Regiments lately before *Scarborough*; wherein it is hoped there will not be much difficulty, unless want of Money retard the Work. He is very active and painful upon these publick Services, and if Affairs succeed well in the *South*, these miserably destroyed Parts, and the whole Kingdom shall reap the Fruit thereof. This Enemy is yet resolute, and keeps us upon hard Duty, but we hope in a short time he will appear but fool-hardy. Our Guns and Mortar-pieces, together with the Ammunition, is now come into this Town, and they will play very shortly: they now and then drop away out of the Castle, but are still very active with their great and small Shot to prevent our Work.

Tuesday, January 16.

This Day the House passed an Act for Adjournment of the next Term for 14 days, as followeth:

THE Commons assembled in Parliament, holding it convenient and necessary for divers weighty Reasons and Occasions, to adjourn part of the next Term of Hilary, that is to say, from the first return thereof, called Octabis Hilarii, until the return of Crastino Purificationis next ensuing: Be it therefore ordained and enacted by the Commons assembled in Parliament, and by the Authority aforesaid, that the said Term of Hilary be adjourned, that is to say from the return of Octabis Hilarii, unto the said return of Crastino Purificationis. And all and every Person or Persons, which has Cause or Commandment to appear in any of the Courts at Westminster, in or at the said return of Octabis Hilarii, or in or at any Day or Time from and after the said return of Octabis Hilarii, and before the said return of Crastino Purificationis, may tarry at their Dwellings, or where their Business otherwise shall lie, without resorting to any of the said Courts for that cause, before the said return of Crastino Purificationis next coming; and that without Danger or Forfeiture, Penalty or Contempt to be in that behalf. And be it ordained and enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that Writs of Adjournment shall be directed to the Justices of the said Courts, giving them authority to adjourn the said Term of Hilary; that is to say, from Octabis Hilarii, until the said return of Crastino Purificationis, as before is said: And the said Adjournment shall be made in the first Day of the said Octabis Hilarii. And be it further enacted and ordained that all Matters, Causes, and Suits depending in any of the said Courts, shall have continuance, and the Parties shall have Day from the Date of these Presents unto Crastino Purificationis, as before is said: And the Commissioners of the Great Seal are required to issue forth Writs accordingly. And be it further ordained, that the Sheriffs of London, and all other Sheriffs of the several Counties in England and Wales, do forthwith proclaim and publish this Act in the Chief Market Towns within their several and respective Counties.

The Act for  
adjourning the  
Term.

H. Scobell, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Wednesday, January 17.

THIS day the Commons took into consideration the present sitting of the Parliament of *Scotland*; and to the end that there may be a fair correspondence between the Kingdoms, the House ordered it to be referred to the Committee of *Derby-House* to bring in a List of the Names of some to be sent Commissioners to the Parliament of *Scotland*. [ 8 P ] A

A Correspond-  
ence to be be-  
twixt both  
Kingdoms.



An. 1648.

*Petition from  
the Isle of  
Wight, &c.*

*A Committee to  
consider of the  
Petitions.*

*The Commis-  
sioners to have  
the Sword and  
Mace bearing  
the Arms of  
the King.*

A Petition was presented from *Ipswich* in the behalf of Mr. *Kiffin* and Mr. *Knolles*; and it was ordered thereupon, that they should go down and be permitted to preach there as was desired.

A Petition was likewise presented to the Commons, with large Subscriptions, from the Isle of *Wight*, *Portsmouth*, *Southampton*, *Poole*, *Hurst*, *Weymouth*, *Malmesbury*, and other publick-spirited Persons, with a Representation of several Grievances of the Kingdom.

The Commons chose a Committee to consider of this, and all other Petitions of this nature, and passed Instructions for them to begin with those things first, which are most of concernment to the present Settlement of the Kingdom.

The High Court of Justice sat again this Night, and had the Charge brought in abbreviated, but thought it still too large, therefore ordered to recommit it again to be made more brief. Mr. *Steel* Attorney General is sick.

The Commissioners had large debate, whether they should have in Court both a Sword and Mace having upon it the Arms of the King: It was resolved to have both. In the mean time the King to be brought to Sir *Robert Cotton's* House on the back side of *Westminster-Hall*, in order to his Tryal upon the Commissioners sitting in *Westminster-Hall*.

Thursday, January 18.

*A Message  
from the Lds  
concerning ad-  
journing the  
Term.*

*That all Com-  
mittees have  
power to act,  
tho the Lords  
join not.*

*The Commons  
agreed not  
with the Lds  
Message.*

*Major Gen.  
Massey clapped  
from St.  
James's.*

A Message this day came from the Lords, which was grounded upon the Dissent of the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal, joyned with the Commoners, That they could not agree to pass the Act of the Commons for adjourning the Term, without the Lords concurrence was had thereto; and that by the Instructions given to the said Commissioners, the Commons Commissioners could do nothing without assent of one of them. Their Lordships therefore sent down a Message to the Commons, desiring their concurrence to an Ordinance for adjourning the Term for a Fortnight, and that the Commissioners of the Great Seal of *England* may be required to pass the same under the Great Seal of *England*.

The Commons having formerly declared, that the Supreme Power of *England* is vested only in the People and their Representatives, and therefore voted that all Committees, which before consisted of Lords and Commons, should have power to act to all intents and purposes, tho the Lords join not herein:

The Question was put whether they should adhere to their former Votes, and decline the Power of their Lordships, or else own the Lords as formerly by agreeing with them in this Ordinance. This held much debate in the House, and at last the Question was put whether the House would concur with their Lordships herein; and it was resolved by the Commons assembled in Parliament, that the House would not agree with their Lordships herein, but would send Answer by Messengers of their own.

These two Businessses was the debate of the whole Day.

The High Court of Justice sat again this day, and Report was made of the Proof to the several Articles in the said Charge, which took up much time in reading over.

This Evening Major General *Massey*, one of the secluded Members, made his Escape from *St. James's*, where he was prisoner.

Friday, January 19.

*All Delin-  
quents to pay  
the last Moie-  
ty of their  
Fines.*

THE Commons having formerly appointed a Committee to peruse the Books, and certify to the House what Money was owing to the State by Receipts of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and what charged thereupon by special Ordinance of Parliament to particular Persons; the said Committee made Report thereof to the House. In prosecution whereof, an Ordinance was brought in to the House, requiring all Delinquents to make speedy Payment of the last Moiety of their Fines (for which they stood engaged by good security to the said



said Committee) within 20 Days after publication of the said Ordinance, or else to be sequestred by the Committees of the several Counties. This Ordinance took up much time to debate, being read the second time, and upon the Question committed.

A Motion was this day made in the House concerning the place of Lieutenant of the Ordinance of the Tower, formerly granted by Ordinance of Parliament to Sir *Walter Earl* a Member of the House of Commons, one of the seclused Members; that the said Place might be sequestred. The House had some debate of this Business, and being not inclinable to dispose of the said Place at present, made no positive Order therein, but ordered that this Business should be referred to the consideration of a Committee.

The House further ordered, that the Report concerning Sir *John Pawlet* should be referred till Monday morning next, in respect of other great Affairs then in consideration.

The High Court of Justice for Tryal of the King, this day met after the rising of the House in the Painted Chamber, and heard the Proof to the several Articles of Impeachment against the King, who this day was brought from *Windsor* to *St. James's*, where he lodged this Night.

This Day the General Council of the Army met at *White-Hall*, where the Draught of the Agreement of the People was subscribed by many Officers present, and Sir *Hardress Waller* and 16 other Officers nominated to present it next morning to the House of Commons.

Information is come from *Guernsey*, that a Boat broke away from *Castle-Cornet*, which the Enemies perceiving, immediatly sent forth a Shallop to recover it; after which the Governour of *Guernsey*, Col. *Russell*, sent another, and took it, and therein Capt. *Burley* (Son to that Capt. *Burley* that was executed in the Isle of *Wight*) and sent him Prisoner to *Portsmouth*.

A Petition was this day presented to the General Council of the Army at *White-Hall* from the well affected of the Counties of *North-Wales*. A Petition well penned, too large to be here inserted; but it is in full compliance with the Remonstrance of the Army, and the Petitions from several other Counties to bring Delinquents to Punishments: and after the reading thereof, two Officers of the Army were appointed to return the Thanks of the Council to the Gentlemen of *North-Wales*, who brought it, and also signify unto them, how much their Hands were strengthened, and their Hearts encouraged to go on in the great Affairs they are about by such a seasonable Overture as this.

The Act being read, the Court was called; every Commissioner present, thereupon rising to his Name.

[It is to be remembred, that at this time, the Lady *Fairfax* (Wife to the General) being above in a Window, interrupted the reading of the following Names of the Commissioners, &c. by speaking aloud to the Court then sitting, that her Husband the Lord *Fairfax* was not there in Person, nor ever would sit among them. and therefore they did him wrong to name him as a sitting Commissioner.]

Commissioners present at *Westminster-Hall*, January 20. 1648.

*John Bradshaw* Serjeant at Law, Lord President; *Oliver Cromwell*, *Henry Ireton*, *Sir Hardress Waller*, *Valentine Walton*, *Thomas Harrison*, *Edward Whaley*, *Thomas Pride*, *Isaac Ewer*, *Thomas Lord Grey of Groby*, *William Lord Mounson*, *Sir John Danvers*, *Sir Thomas Maleverer* Baronet, *Sir John Bourchier* Knight, *Isaac Penington* Alderman of London, *Henry Martin*, *William Purefoy*, *John Barkstead*, *John Blackiston*, *Gilbert Millington*, *Sir William Constable* Baronet, *Edmond Ludlow*, *John Hutchinson*, *Sir Michael Livesey* Baronet, *Robert Tichburne*, *Owen Roe*, *Robert Lilburn*, *Adrian Scroupe*, *Thomas Horton*, *Thomas Hammond*, *John Iffe*, *Nicholas Love*, *Vincent Potter*, *Augustine Garland*, *Richard Deane*, *John Okey*, *John Hufon*, *William Goffe*, *Cornelius Holland*, *John Carew*, *John Jones*, *Thomas Lyster*, *Peregrine Pelham*, *Francis Allen*, *Thomas Chaloner*, *John More*, *William Say*, *John Alured*, *Francis Lassells*, *Henry Smith*, *James Chaloner*, *Humphry Edwards*, *Gregory Clement*, *John Fry*, *Sir Gregory Norton* Baronet, *Edmond Harvey*, *John Ven*, *Thomas Scot*, *William Cawley*, *Anthony Stapeley*, *John Downs*, *John Dixwell*, *Simon Meyne*, *James Temple*, *Peter Temple*, *Daniel Blagrove*, *John Browne*.

[ 8 P 2 ]

This

Caroli I.

The Place of Lieutenant of the Ordinance of the Tower referred to a Committee.

Sir J. Pawlet's Business put off.

The K. brought to St. James's.

The Agreement of the People to be presented to the House.

Capt. Burley's Son taken.

A Petition from North-Wales.



Ann. 1648.

This done, the Court commanded the Serjeant at Arms to send for the Prisoner, and thereupon Col. *Thomlinson*, who had the Charge of the Prisoner, within a quarter of an hours space brought him, attended by Col. *Hacker*, and 32 Officers with Partizans, guarding him to the Court, his own Servants immediatly attending him. Being thus brought up in the Face of the Court, the Serjeant at Arms with his Mace receives him, and conducts him straight to the Bar, having a Crimfon Velvet Chair set before him. After a stern looking upon the Court, and the People in the Galleries on each side of him, he places himself in the Chair, not at all moving his Hat, or otherwise shewing the least respect to the Court; but presently riseth up again, and turns about, looking downwards upon the Guards placed on the left side, and on the multitude of Spectators on the right side of the said great Hall: the Guard that attended him in the mean time dividing themselves on each side the Court, and his own Servants following him to the Bar.

The President's  
Speech to the  
King.

The Prisoner having again placed himself in his Chair with his Face towards the Court; and Silence being again ordered and proclaimed, the Lord President in the Name of the Court, addressed himself to the Prisoner, acquainting him, *That the Commons of England assembled in Parliament, being deeply sensible of the Evils and Calamities that had been brought upon this Nation, and of the innocent Blood that had been spilt in it, which was fixed upon him as the principal Author of it, had resolved to make Inquisition for this Blood; and according to the Debt they did owe to God, to Justice, the Kingdom and themselves, and according to that fundamental Power that rested, and Trust reposed in them by the People, other means failing through his Default, had resolved to bring him to Tryal and Judgment, and had therefore constituted that Court of Justice before which he was then brought, where he was to hear his Charge, upon which the Court would proceed according to Justice.*

Mr. Cook  
speaks.

Hereupon Mr. *Cook*, Solicitor for the Commonwealth, standing within the Bar, with the rest of the Counsel for the Commonwealth, on the right Hand of the Prisoner, offered to speak; but the Prisoner having a Staff in his Hand, held it up, and softly laid it upon the said Mr. *Cooks* Shoulder two or three times, bidding him hold. Nevertheless the Lord President ordering him to go on, Mr. *Cook* did, according to the Order of the Court to him directed, in the Name and on the behalf of the People of *England*, exhibit a Charge of High Treason and other High Crimes, and did therewith accuse the said *Charles Stuart King of England*; praying in the Name and on the behalf aforesaid, that the Charge might be accordingly received and read, and due Proceedings had thereupon; and accordingly preferred a Charge in writing, which being received by the Court, and delivered to the Clerk of the Court, the Lord President in the name of the Court ordered it should be read.

But the King interrupting the reading of it, the Court notwithstanding commanded the Clerk to read it, acquainting the Prisoner, that if he had any thing to say after, the Court would hear him. Whereupon the Clerk read the Charge, which is as followeth.

The Charge  
against the  
King.

**T**HAT the said *Charles Stuart*, being admitted King of *England*, and therein trusted with a limited Power to govern by, and according to the Laws of the Land, and not otherwise; and by his Trust, Oath and Office, being obliged to use the Power committed to him for the Good and Benefit of the People, and for the Preservation of their Rights and Liberties: yet nevertheless out of a wicked Design to erect and uphold in himself an unlimited and Tyrannical Power to rule according to his Will, and to overthrow the Rights and Liberties of the People, yea to take away and make void the Foundations thereof, and of all Redress and Remedy of Mis-government, which by the Fundamental Constitutions of this Kingdom were reserved on the Peoples behalf in the Right and Power of frequent and successive Parliaments, or National Meetings in Council; He the said *Charles Stuart*, for accomplishment of such his Designs, and for the protecting of himself and his Adherents in his and their wicked Practices, to the same Ends hath traitorously and maliciously levied War against the present Parliament,

and



and the People therein represented, particularly upon or about the thirtieth day of June, in the year of our Lord 1642, at Berverly in the County of York; and upon or about the 30th day of July in the year aforesaid in the County of the City of York; and upon or about the 24th day of August in the same year, at the County of the Town of Nottingham, where and when he set up his Standard of War; and also on or about the 23d day of October in the same year, at Edghil or Keynton-field in the County of Warwick; and upon or about the 30th day of November in the same year at Brentford in the County of Middlesex; and upon or about the 30th day of August in the year of our Lord 1643, at Caversham Bridge near Reading in the County of Berks; and upon or about the 30th day of October in the year last mentioned, at or upon the City of Gloucester; and upon or about the 30th day of November in the year last mentioned, at Newbury in the County of Berks; and upon or about the 31st day of July in the year of our Lord 1644, at Cropredy Bridge in the County of Oxon; and upon or about the 30th day of September in the last year mentioned, at Bodmyn and other places near adjacent, in the County of Cornwall; and upon or about the 30th day of November in the year last mentioned, at Newbury aforesaid; and upon or about the 8th day of June in the year of our Lord 1645, at the Town of Leicester; and also upon the 14th day of the same Month in the same year, at Naseby-field in the County of Northampton. At which several times and places, or most of them, and at many other places in this Land, at several other times within the years aforementioned, and in the year of our Lord 1646. he the said Charles Stuart hath caused and procured many thousands of the free People of this Nation to be slain: and by Divisions, Parties, and Insurrections within this Land, by Invasions from foreign Parts, endeavoured and procured by him, and by many other evil ways and means, he the said Charles Stuart hath not only maintained and carried on the said War both by Land and Sea, during the years before-mentioned; but also hath renewed, or caused to be renewed, the said War against the Parliament and good People of this Nation in this present year 1648. in the Counties of Kent, Essex, Surry, Suffex, Middlesex, and many other Counties and places in England and Wales, and also by Sea. And particularly He the said Charles Stuart hath for that purpose given Commission to his Son the Prince, and others, whereby, besides multitudes of other Persons, many such as were by the Parliament intrusted and imployed for the safety of the Nation (being by him or his Agents corrupted to the betraying of their Trust, and revolting from the Parliament) have had Entertainment and Commission for the continuing and renewing of War and Hostility against the said Parliament and People as aforesaid. By which cruel and unnatural Wars, by him the said Charles Stuart levied, continued, and renewed as aforesaid, much innocent Blood of the free People of this Nation hath been spilt, many Families have been undone, the publick Treasure wasted and exhausted, Trade obstructed and miserably decayed, vast Expence and Damage to the Nation incurred, and many parts of this Land spoiled, some of them even to desolation. And for further Prosecution of his said evil Designs, He the said Charles Stuart doth still continue his Commissions to the said Prince, and other Rebels and Revolters both English and Foreigners, and to the Earl of Ormond, and to the Irish Rebels and Revolters associated with him; from whom further Invasions upon this Land are threatned, upon the procurement, and on the behalf of the said Charles Stuart.

All which wicked Designs, Wars, and evil Practices of him the said Charles Stuart, have been, and are carried on for the advancement  
and



Ann. 1648.

and upholding of a personal Interest of Will, Power, and pretended Prerogative to himself and his Family, against the publick Interest, Common Right, Liberty, Justice, and Peace of the People of this Nation, by and from whom he was intrusted as aforesaid.

By all which it appeareth that the said Charles Stuart hath been, and is the Occasioner, Author, and Continuer of the said unnatural, cruel, and bloody Wars; and therein guilty of all the Treasons, Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Desolations, Damages, and Mischiefs to this Nation, acted and committed in the said Wars, or occasioned thereby.

Saturday January 20.

Lieut. General Hammond, &c. presents the Agreement of the People to the House.

THE House was informed that Lieut. General Hammond, and many other chief Officers of the Army were at the door to present something of great concernment to them from the General Council of the Army: they ordered that they should be called in, which done by the Serjeant at Arms attending the House, they acquainted them that they were commanded by the General Council of the Army under his Excellency's Command, and in the name of all the said Army, to present to their speedy and serious consideration a Petition from the said General Council, intituled, *An Agreement of the People of England, and a Declaration concerning the same.*

The chief Officers withdrawing, the House ordered that the said Petition should be read, which accordingly was done; and in respect they had ordered to rise at 12 a Clock in order to the King's Trial, which was to hear his Charge before the Commissioners in *Westminster-Hall*, they had not time then to hear the said Agreement.

Whereupon they ordered, that the thanks of the said House should be given to those Gentlemen for their particular and great Services to the whole Kingdom; and that they should be desired to return their hearty thanks to the General Council of Officers, and all the Army under the General's Command, for all their unwearied and gallant Services to this Nation; and that the said Petition and their Answer should be forthwith printed and published, that the Kingdom may take notice of the Union and Affection between the Parliament and the Army: and for the Agreement and Declaration, they should be taken into speedy and serious Consideration. The Officers being again called in, Mr. *Speaker* returned them an Answer to this purpose.

The Commons of the City to call a Common Council.

An Ordinance was this day read in the House of Commons, authorising and requiring any six of the Common Council of the City of *London*, upon any emergent occasions, as they shall think fit, to send to the Lord Mayor for the time then being, to call a Common Council in the said City. And in case the Lord Mayor shall refuse to call one, that then they shall have Power to call a Common Council themselves, and any 40 of them to have full Power to act without the Lord Mayor. This Ordinance was read the first time.

Dr. Juxton ordered to wait on the King.

The House had debate upon Report of a late Conference between the King and Mr. *Peters*; that the King very earnestly desired for better satisfaction of some scruple of Conscience, he might have one of his own Chaplains admitted to him: The House hereupon ordered Dr. *Juxton* late Lord Bishop of *London* should be permitted to attend the King.

Commissioners of the Seal to issue Writs for adjourning the Term.

The House ordered that the Commissioners of the Great Seal should issue forth Writs for adjournment of the next Term, according to the Act aforesaid, notwithstanding the Lords Commissioners Non-adherence.

The High Court adjourn to Westminster-Hall.

This day the High Court of Justice for trial of the King sat in the Painted Chamber, and from thence adjourned about two in the afternoon to the place built for that Court in *Westminster-Hall*. The President had the Mace and Sword



Sword carried before him, and 20 Gentlemen attended as his Guard with Partizans, commanded by Col. Fox.

After an *O Yes* made, and silence commanded, the Act of the Commons in Parliament for sitting of the said Court was read, and the Court was called, there being above 60 Members of it present. Then the King (who lay the night before in St. James's, and was brought this day to Whitehall, and thence by Water guarded with Musqueteers in boats to Sir Robert Cotton's House) was brought to the Bar. To which there attended him Col. Hacker, with about 30 Officers and Gentlemen with Halberets. At his coming to the foot of the Stairs, he was met with the Mace of the Court, and conducted to a Chair within the Bar, where he sat down in the face of the Court.

The Lord President in a short Speech acquainted the King with the cause of his being brought thither; that it was in order to his Trial upon a Charge against him by the Commons of England, which was then to be read, and the King to give his answer thereunto.

His Majesty made an offer to speak something before reading of the Charge, but upon some interruption was silent. And then his Charge was read, by which he was charged, by the name of Charles Stuart King of England, as guilty of all the Blood that hath been shed in these Wars at Keynton, Brentford, Newbury, and such other places as he was present at in Arms against the Parliament, and other particulars very large. The King smiled at the reading of his Charge, and after reading of it demanded of the Lord President, by what lawful Authority he was brought thither? Being answered, *In the name of the COMMONS* of England: He replied, he saw no Lords there, which should make a Parliament, including the King; and urged, That the Kingdom of England was hereditary and not successive; and that he should betray his Trust, if he acknowledged or answer'd to them, for that he was not convinced they were a lawful Authority. So that after he had been often commanded to answer, and refused, he was remanded to Sir Robert Cotton's House, and afterwards removed back to St. James's, where he lay this night; and the Court adjourned till Monday 10 a Clock in the Forenoon, further to consider of this business.

On Sunday great concourse of People went out of London to Westminster; but if to see the King, they were disappointed, who was then at St. James's under a strong Guard. A solemn Fast was kept at Whitehall this day by the Commissioners for trial of the King.

### Monday, January 22.

THIS day the Commissioners from the Kingdom of Scotland delivered in to the House of Commons some Papers, and a Declaration from the Parliament of Scotland, wherein they express a dislike of the present Proceedings about the Trial of the King, and declare that the Kingdom of Scotland has an undoubted Interest in the Person of the King, who was not (they say) delivered to the English Commissioners at Newcastle for the ruin of his Person, but for a more speedy settlement of the peace of his Kingdoms: That they extremely dissent and declare against the Trial of him, and that this present way of proceeding against him leaves a deep Impression on them, and sits heavy on all their Spirits, in regard of the great Miseries that are like to ensue upon these Kingdoms.

The Scots Commissioners by their Papers further moved the House that they might have leave to make their personal Addresses to the King.

The House upon reading the whole referred it to a Committee to draw up an answer to the Parliament of Scotland.

This Declaration with some other Papers from the Parliament of Scotland, were likewise presented by the Scots Commissioners to his Excellency the Lord Fairfax.

From Pontefract Leaguer by Letters this day of the 19th instant came thus:

By this Post is sent to his Excellency and General Council, a Letter congratulating

Caroli I.

The King brought to the Bar, and the

His Majesty offered to speak.

His Majesty demands by what Power he was brought thither.

Is commanded to answer, but refuses.

Many People came from the City to Westminster, to see the King.

Scots Commissioners deliver some Papers of dislike of the Trial of the King.

Moved for an Address to the King.

A Committee to answer the Scots.

The Scots Declaration presented to his Excellency.



An. 1648.

The Castle of  
Pontefract  
does hurt.The Letter  
to the General.

tulating their happy Proceedings, wherein was likewise the Concurrence of the Officers of the Militia-Regiments at this *Leaguer*, who (I believe) will shortly make a fuller manifestation of their Concurrence with the rest of the Army in this great and necessary Work of the Kingdom. The Major General is still upon disbanding the Forces lately before *Scarborough*, and not returned hither. We are with our Approaches come very near the Walls of the Castle, so that the Enemy do prejudice us with stones, and now and then kill a Man: few recover that are wounded.

The Letter to the General follows :

May it please your Excellency ;

**B***T* understanding that the Commons of England in Parliament have lately voted the supreme Power of the Kingdom to be in the People, and derivatively in them (their Representatives) for the making, repealing, and confirming all Laws, and by virtue of that Power have appointed an High Court of Justice for the trial of the King, as also to bring to Justice other the captiv'd Enemies of our Peace and Freedoms ; We begin to see some hopes of reaping the happy fruits of our hard Labours, and long Services for the settling of this Nation in the Enjoyment thereof, and are unable sufficiently to express our joyful resentment of (the Kingdom being like to receive an inestimable benefit by) your late most necessary wisely managed Action, in securing and secluding those Members of the House, that carried on that Series of wicked, corrupt, treacherous Counsel and Design to betray the Kingdom to perpetual Slavery for their own ends, largely mentioned in your Remonstrances, Declarations, and more particularly in your late humble Answer of the third of January instant to the Parliament's demand of the reason of your securing and secluding the said Members, which we hope has given them (as we doubt not all well-affected unprejudiced People thereby will with us receive) full satisfaction thereunto, and that they will plainly perceive the good hand of God leading you to, and acting you in that high and harmless Service of the Kingdom, as a manifest token of his Presence, and that very way he had appointed to break in pieces those strange destructive Counsels, which doubtless would have soon involved the Kingdom in more War and Troubles to its utter ruin.

Neither can we hide our great rejoicing to see your Prudence, Care, and Constancy in the Kingdom's present necessary Work, nor our observation of that Presence, Power, and Wisdom of God carrying you on therein ; which as we doubt not but the Parliament, and all the well affected at least will see, and the whole Kingdom (though most unworthy) enjoy the benefit of, so you also (upon your humble, careful, and tender walking in your high and slippery places) will perceive a continuation of this Divine Presence, not only to the silencing and preventing of all your Enemies, who watch and labour for your falling, but even in the perfecting of the same, so as all the People shall acknowledg it is the work of God alone.

Pontefract,  
Jan. 19. 1648.

Signed in the Name of the Council of Officers at the  
Leaguer before Pontefract-Castle.

Tho. Margetts.

This day the High Court of Justice for trial of the King sat again in *Westminster-Hall*. For better satisfaction to the Kingdom, and for that several imperfect Copies have been printed, we will give you the Proceedings of his Trial exactly.

Proceedings of  
his Majesty's  
Trial at his 2d  
appearance.

The Court being sat, *O Yes* made, and silence commanded, the King was sent for ; whereupon Mr. Solicitor *Cook* moved the Court, That whereas he had at the last Court in the behalf of the Commons of England exhibited a Charge of High Treason, and other high Crimes, against the Prisoner at the Bar, whereof he stands accused in the name of the People of England, and the Charge was read, and his Answer required, he was not then pleated to give answer, but instead of answering, did there dispute the Authority of this High Court : His humble Motion was, That the Prisoner may be directed to make a positive answer, either by way of Confession or Negation, which if he shall refuse



refuse to do, that the matter of charge may be taken *pro confesso*, and the Court may proceed according to Justice.

*Lord President.* Sir, You may remember at the last Court you were told the occasion of your being brought hither, and you heard a Charge read against you, containing a Charge of High Treason, and other High Crimes against this Realm of *England*, and instead of answering, you interrogated the Court's Authority and Jurisdiction. Sir, The Authority is the Commons of *England* in Parliament assembled, who require your answer to the Charge either by confessing or denying.

*King.* When I was here last, 'tis very true I made that Question: And truly if it were only my own particular case, I would have satisfied my self with the Protestation I made the last time I was here against the legality of this Court, and that a King cannot be tried by any superiour Jurisdiction on Earth: but it is not my case alone, it is the freedom and the liberty of the People of *England*; and do you pretend what you will, I stand more for their Liberties: for if Power without Law may make Laws, may alter the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, I do not know what Subject he is in *England* that can be sure of his life or any thing that he calls his own: Therefore when that I came here. I did expect particular Reasons to know by what Law, what Authority you did proceed against me here: And therefore I am a little to seek what to say to you in this particular, because the Affirmative is to be proved; the Negative often is very hard to do, but since I cannot perswade you to it, I shall tell you my Reasons as short as I can.

My Reasons why in Conscience and Duty I owe to God first, and my People next, for the preservation of their Lives, Liberties, and Estates; I conceive I cannot answer this till I be satisfied of the legality of it. All Proceedings against any Man whatsoever —

*Lord President.* Sir, I must interrupt you, which I would not do, but that what you do is not agreeable to the Proceedings of any Court of Justice; you are about to enter into argument and dispute concerning the Authority of this Court, before whom you appear as a Prisoner, and are charged as a High Delinquent. If you take upon you to dispute the Authority of the Court, we may not do it: nor will any Court give way unto it. You are to submit to it: you are to give a punctual and direct answer, whether you will answer your Charge or no, and what your answer is.

*King.* Sir by your favour, I do not know the Forms of Law, I do know Law and Reason, though I am no Lawyer professed. But I know as much Law as any Gentleman in *England*; and therefore (under favour) I do plead for the Liberties of the People of *England* more than you do: and therefore if I should impute a Belief upon any without Reasons given for it, it were unreasonable; but I must tell you, that by that Reason that I have as thus informed, I cannot yield unto it.

*Lord President.* Sir, I must interrupt you, you may not be permitted: you speak of Law and Reason; it is fit there should be Law and Reason, and there is both against you, Sir: the Vote of the Commons of *England* assembled in Parliament, it is the Reason of the Kingdom; and they are these two that have given being to that Law according to which you should have ruled and reigned. Sir, you are not to dispute our Authority, you are told it again by the Court: Sir, it will be taken notice of that you stand in contempt of the Court, and your Contempt will be recorded accordingly.

*King.* I do not know how a King may be a Delinquent, by any Law that ever I heard of: all Men (Delinquents or what you will) let me tell you they may put in Demurrers against any Proceeding as legal; and I do demand that, and demand to be heard with my Reasons; if you deny that, you deny Reason.

*Lord President.* Sir, you have offered something to the Court, I shall speak something to you, the Sense of the Court: Sir, neither you nor any Man are permitted to dispute that point, you are concluded, you may not demur to the Jurisdiction of the Court: if you do, I must let you know they overrule your Demurrer; they sit here by the Authority of the Commons of *England*, and all your Predecessors and you are responsible to them.

An. 1648.

*King.* I deny that, shew me one Precedent.

*Lord President.* Sir, you ought not to interrupt while the Court is speaking to you: This Point is not to be debated by you, neither will the Court permit you to do it; if you offer it by way of demur to the Jurisdiction of the Court, they have considered of their Jurisdiction, they do affirm their own Jurisdiction.

*King.* I say, Sir, by your favour, That the Commons of *England* was never a Court of Judicature; I would know how they came to be so.

*Lord President.* Sir, you are not to be permitted to go on in that speech, and these Discourses.

Then the Clerk of the Court read as follows :

Charles Stuart *King* of England, *You have been accused on the behalf of the People of England, of High Treason, and other high Crimes; the Court have determined, that you ought to answer the same.*

*King.* I will answer the same so soon as I know by what Authority you do this.

*Lord President.* If this be all that you will say, then Gentlemen you that brought the Prisoner hither, take charge of him back again.

*King.* I do require that I may give in my Reasons why I do not answer; and give me time for that.

*Lord President.* Sir, it is not for Prisoners to require.

*King.* Prisoners! Sir, I am not an ordinary Prisoner.

*Lord President.* The Court has considered of their Jurisdiction, and they have already affirmed their Jurisdiction; if you will not answer, we will give order to record your Default.

*King.* You never heard my Reasons yet.

*Lord President.* Sir, your Reasons are not to be heard against the highest Jurisdiction.

*King.* Shew me that Jurisdiction, where Reason is not to be heard.

*Lord President.* Sir, We shew it you here, the Commons of *England*; and the next time you are brought, you will know more of the pleasure of the Court, and it may be their final determination.

*King.* Shew me where-ever the House of Commons were a Court of Judicature of that kind.

*Lord President.* Serjeant, take away the Prisoner.

*King.* Well Sir, remember that the King is not suffered to give in his Reasons for the Liberty and Freedom of all his Subjects.

*Lord President.* Sir, you are not to have Liberty to use this Language: how great a Friend you have been to the Laws and Liberties of the People, let all *England* and the World judg.

*King.* Sir, under favour, it was the Liberty, Freedom, and Laws of the Subject that I ever took to defend my self with Arms; I never took up Arms against the People, but for the Laws.

*Lord President.* The command of the Court must be obeyed; no Answer will be given to the Charge.

*King.* Well, Sir.

And so he was guarded forth to Sir Robert Coston's House.

Then the Court adjourned until the next day.

\*

His



His Majesty still persisting not to own the Court, they refused to permit him to deliver his Reasons against the Jurisdiction of the Court by word of mouth: Nevertheless his Majesty thought fit to leave them in writing to posterity, which follow in these words:

“ **H**AVING already made my Protestations, not only against the illegality of this pretended Court, but also, That no earthly Power can justly call me (who am your King) in question as a Delinquent, I would not any more open my Mouth upon this occasion, more than to refer my self to what I have spoken, were I in this case alone concerned: but the Duty I owe to God in the preservation of the true liberty of my People will not suffer me at this time to be silent: For, how can any free-born Subject of *England* call Life or any thing he possesseth his own, if Power without Right daily make new, and abrogate the old fundamental Laws of the Land? which I now take to be the present case. Wherefore when I came hither, I expected that you would have endeavoured to have satisfied me concerning these grounds, which hinder me to answer to your pretended Impeachment. But since I see that nothing I can say will move you to it (tho Negatives are not so naturally proved as Affirmatives) yet I will shew you the reason why I am confident you cannot judg me, nor indeed the meanest Man in *England*: For I will not (like you) without shewing a Reason, seek to impose a Belief upon my Subjects.

*The King's  
Reasons a-  
gainst the Ju-  
risdiction of the  
Court.*

“ There is no Proceeding just against any Man, but what is warranted either by God's Laws, or the municipal Laws of the Country where he lives. Now I am most confident this Day's Proceeding cannot be warranted by God's Laws: For on the contrary, the Authority of Obedience unto Kings is clearly warranted, and strictly commanded in both the Old and New Testament, which if denied, I am ready instantly to prove.

“ And for the Question now in hand, there it is said, That *where the word of a King is, there is Power; and who may say unto him, What dost thou? Eccles. 8. 4.* Then for the Law of this Land, I am no less confident, that no learned Lawyer will affirm, That an Impeachment can lie against the King, they all going in his Name: And one of their Maxims is, That the King can do no wrong. Besides, the Law upon which you ground your Proceedings, must either be old or new: if old, shew it; if new, tell what Authority, warranted by the fundamental Laws of the Land, hath made it, and when. But how the House of Commons can erect a Court of Judicature, which was never one it self (as is well known to all Lawyers) I leave to God and the World to judg: And it were full as strange, that they should pretend to make Laws without King or Lords House, to any that have heard speak of the Laws of *England*.

“ And admitting, but not granting, that the People of *England's* Commission could grant your pretended Power, I see nothing you can shew for that; for certainly you never asked the Question of the tenth Man in the Kingdom, and in this way you manifestly wrong even the poorest Ploughman, if you demand not his free consent: nor can you pretend any colour for this your pretended Commission, without the consent at least of the major part of every Man in *England* of whatsoever Quality or Condition, which I'm sure you never went about to seek, so far are you from having it. Thus you see that I speak not for my own Right alone, as I am your King, but also for the true liberty of all my Subjects, which consists not in the power of Government, but in living under such Laws, such a Government, as may give themselves the best assurance of their Lives, and property of their Goods: nor in this must or do I forget the Privileges of both Houses of Parliament, which this Days Proceedings do not only violate, but likewise occasion the greatest Breach of their publick Faith that (I believe) ever was heard of, with which I am far from charging the two Houses: for all the pretended Crimes laid against me, bear date long before this Treaty at *Newport*, in which I having concluded as much as in me lay, and hopefully expecting the



Ann. 1648.

“ Houses Agreement thereunto, I was suddenly surprized and hurried from  
 “ thence as a Prisoner; upon which account I am against my Will brought  
 “ hither, where since I am come, I cannot but to my Power defend the antient  
 “ Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom, together with my own just Right.  
 “ Then for any thing I can see, the higher House is totally excluded; and for  
 “ the House of Commons, it is too well known that the major Part of them are  
 “ detained or deterred from sitting: so as if I had no other, this were sufficient  
 “ for me to protest against the lawfulness of your pretended Court. Besides all  
 “ this, the Peace of the Kingdom is not the least in my Thoughts; and what  
 “ hope of Settlement is there, so long as Power reigns without Rule or Law,  
 “ changing the whole Frame of that Government, under which this Kingdom hath  
 “ flourished for many hundred Years? (nor will I say what will fall out in case  
 “ this lawless, unjust Proceeding against me do go on) and believe it, the  
 “ Commons of *England* will not thank you for this Change; for they will re-  
 “ member how happy they have been of late Years under the Reigns of Queen  
 “ *Elizabeth*, the King my Father, and my self, until the beginning of these  
 “ unhappy Troubles, and will have cause to doubt, that they shall never be so  
 “ happy under any new: and by this time it will be too sensibly evident, that the  
 “ Arms I took up, were only to defend the fundamental Laws of this King-  
 “ dom, against those who have supposed my Power hath totally changed the  
 “ antient Government.

“ Thus having shewed you briefly the Reasons why I cannot submit to your  
 “ pretended Authority, without violating the Trust which I have from God for  
 “ the Welfare and Liberty of my People, I expect from you either clear Reasons  
 “ to convince my Judgment, shewing me that I am in an Error (and then truly  
 “ I will answer) or that you will withdraw your Proceedings.

“ This I intended to speak in *Westminster-Hall* on *Monday January 22.* but  
 “ against Reason was hindered to shew my Reasons.

*Tuesday, January 23.*

THE Commons this day had an Ordinance reported for settling of the  
 Courts of Justice, and in what way Writs should be issued for the fu-  
 ture; That Writs out of Chancery should go in the name of the Chancellor, or  
 Keepers of the Seal; also in other Courts, in the Name of the Judge or Judges:  
 And whereas it has been formerly charged upon Malefactors, that they have  
 acted *contrary to the peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, his Crown and Dignity;*  
 it is now to be thus, *against the Peace, Justice and Council of England.*

The King's 3d  
 appearance be-  
 fore the Court.

This Day the High Court of Justice for trial of the King sat again in *West-*  
*minster-Hall*, 73 Persons present. The King comes in with his Guard, looks  
 with an austere Countenance upon the Court, and sits down.

Mr. Cook, Solicitor General, moved the Court, That whereas the Prisoner at  
 the Bar, instead of giving answer to the Charge against him, did still dispute  
 the Authority of the Court, That as according to Law, if a Prisoner shall  
 stand as contumacious in contempt, and shall not put in an issuable Plea *Guilty*  
 or *not Guilty* of the Charge given against him, whereby he may come to a fair  
 trial, that by an implicate Confession it may be taken *pro Confesso*, as it hath  
 been done to those who deserved more favour than the Prisoner at the Bar has  
 done: and therefore that speedy Judgment be pronounced against him.

Lord President. Sir, You have heard what is moved by the Counsel on the  
 behalf of the Kingdom against you: Sir, you may well remember, and if  
 you do not, the Court cannot forget what delatory dealings the Court has  
 found at your hands. You were pleased to propound some questions; you  
 hady our Resolutions upon them: You were told over and over again, that the  
 Court did affirm their own Jurisdiction; that it was not for you nor any other  
 man to dispute the Jurisdiction of the supreme and highest Authority of *Eng-*  
*land,*



land, from which there is no appeal, and touching which there must be no dispute; yet you did persist in such Carriage as you gave no manner of obedience, nor did you acknowledg any Authority in them, nor the High Court that constituted this Court of Justice.

Sir, I must let you know from the Court that they are very sensible of these delays of yours, and that they ought not, being thus authorized by the Supreme Court of *England*, to be thus trifled withal; and that they might in Justice, if they pleased, and according to the Rules of Justice, take advantage of these delays, and proceed to pronounce Judgment against you: yet nevertheless they are pleased to give direction, and on their behalfs I do require you, That you make a positive Answer unto this Charge, that is against you, Sir, in plain terms; for Justice knows no respect of Persons: you are to give your positive and final Answer in plain English, whether you be guilty or not guilty of these Treasons laid to your charge.

*The King* after a little pause said;

When I was here yesterday, I did desire to speak for the Liberties of the People of *England*; I was interrupted, I desire to know yet whether I may speak freely or no.

*Lord President.* Sir, you have had the resolution of the Court upon the like question the last day, and you were told that having such charge of so high a nature against you, your work was, That you ought to acknowledg the Jurisdiction of the Court, and to answer to your Charge. Sir, if you answer to your Charge, which the Court gives you leave now to do, though they might have taken the advantage of your contempt; yet if you be able to answer to your Charge, when you have once answered, you shall be heard at large, make the best Defence you can: But, Sir, I must let you know from the Court, as their Commands, that you are not permitted to issue out into any other Discourses, till such time as you have given a positive answer concerning the matter that is charged upon you.

*King.* For the Charge, I value it not a rush; it is the Liberry of the People of *England* I stand for: For me to acknowledg a new Court, that I never heard of before; I that am your King, that should be an Example to all the People of *England*, to uphold Justice, to maintain the old Laws; indeed I do not know how to do it. You spoke very well the first day that I came here (on *Saturday*) of the Obligations that I had laid upon me by God, to the maintenance of the Liberties of my People: the same Obligation you spake of, I do acknowledg to God that I owe to him, and to my People, to defend as much as in me lies the antient Laws of the Kingdom. Therefore until that I may know that this is not against the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, by your favour, I can put in no particular Answer. If you will give me time, I will shew you my Reasons why I cannot do it; and thus —— Here being interrupted, he said,

By your favour, you ought not to interrupt me; how I came here I know not; there's no Law for it, to make your King your Prisoner. I was in a Treaty upon the publick Faith of the Kingdom, that was the known —— two Houses of Parliament, that was the Representative of the Kingdom; and when that I had almost made an end of the Treaty, then I was hurried away and brought hither, and therefore —— Here the *Lord President* said, Sir, you must know the pleasure of the Court.

*King.* By your Favour, Sir.

*Lord President.* Nay, Sir, by your favour, you may not be permitted to fall into those Discourses: you appear as a Delinquent, you have not acknowledged the Authority of the Court; the Court craves it not of you, but once more they command you to give your positive Answer —— Clerk, do your Duty.

*King.* Duty, Sir?

The Clerk reads a Paper, requiring the King to give a positive and final Answer by way of confession or denial of the Charge.

*King.* Sir, I say again to you, so that I might give satisfaction to the People of *England* of the clearness of my Proceedings, not by way of answer, not in this way; but to satisfy them, that I have done nothing against that trust that hath been committed to me, I would do it: but to acknowledg a new Court against



Ann. 1648



against their Privilege, to alter the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, Sir, you must excuse me.

*Lord President.* Sir, This is the third time that you have publickly disowned this Court, and put an Affront upon it; how far you have preserved the Privileges of the People, your Actions have spoke it: and truly, Sir, Mens Intentions ought to be known by their Actions, you have written your meaning in bloody Characters throughout the whole Kingdom; but, Sir, you understand the pleasure of the Court——Clerk, record the Default——and Gentlemen you that took charge of the Prisoner, take him back again.

*King.* I will say this one word more to you; if it were my own particular, I would not say any more, nor interrupt you.

*Lord President.* Sir, you have heard the pleasure of the Court, and you are (notwithstanding you will not understand it) to find that you are before a Court of Justice.

Then the King went forth with his Guard to Sir Robert Cotton's House, where he lay the last Night and this; and the Court adjourned till the next day.

Wednesday, January 24.

THE House this day only met and adjourned.

This day it was expected the High Court of Justice would have met in Westminster-Hall about 10 of the Clock; but at the time appointed one of the Ushers by Direction of the Court (then sitting in the Painted Chamber) gave notice to the People there assembled, That in regard the Court was then upon the examination of Witneses in relation to present affairs in the Painted Chamber, they could not sit there, but to appear upon further Summons.

The Depositions are as followeth.

H. G. and W. C. Witneses, produced to the Charge against the King, were sworn and examined.

The Witneses sworn in open Court, and after examined by the Committee appointed for that purpose the 24th instant, were now in open Court called, and their respective Depositions were read to them, who did avow their said several Depositions, and affirm what was so read unto them respectively was true upon the Oaths they had taken.

The Depositions taken *ut supra*, are as followeth, viz.

January 25. 1648.

W. C. of Patrington in Holdernes in the County of York, Gentleman, aged 42 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he this Deponent living at Hull-Bridg near Beverly, in July 1642. did then hear that Forces were raised about 3000 Foot, for the King's Guard, under Sir Robert Strickland.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That about the 2d of July 1642. he saw a Troop of Horse come to Beverly, being the Lord's-Day, about 4 or 5 a Clock in the Afternoon, called the Prince's Troop, Mr. James Nelthrop being then Mayor of the said Town.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That he did see that afternoon the said Troop march from Beverly aforesaid into Holdernes, where they received Ammunition, brought up the River of Humber unto them.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That the same night being Sunday, there came about 300 Foot Soldiers (said to be Sir Robert Strickland's Regiment) under the command of Lieut. Col. Duncumb, and called, The King's Guard, unto this Deponent's House, called Hull-Bridg, near Beverly, about midnight, and broke open, entred and possessed themselves of the said House; and that the Earl of Newport, the Earl of Carnarvan, and divers others came that night thither to the said Forces; and that the same night (as this Deponent was then informed) Sir Tho. Gower, then High Sheriff of the said County, came

The several  
Depositions  
against the  
King.



came thither, and left there a Warrant for staying all Provisions from going to *Hull* to Sir *John Hotham*; which said Warrant was then delivered to this Deponent, being Constable, by Lieut. Col. *Duncomb*.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That he was by the said Forces put out of his House, and did with his Family go to *Beverly*; and after that, viz. the *Thursday* following, to this Deponent's best remembrance, he did see the King come to *Beverly*, to the Lady *Gee's* House there, where he this Deponent did often see the King, with Prince *Charles*, and the Duke of *York*; and that the Trained Bands were then raised in *Holderness*, who were raised (as was generally reported) by the King's Command.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That the night after the said Forces had (as aforesaid) possessed themselves of this Deponent's House, Col. *Legard's* House was plundered by them, being upon a *Monday*; which aforesaid Entry of this Deponent's House was the first Act of Hostility that was committed in those parts.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That after the said Sir *Robert Strickland's* said Company was gone from *Hull-Bridg*, having continued there about 10 days, there then came to the said House Col. *Wivel*, with about 700 foot Soldiers, who then took up his Quarters at *Hull-Bridg* aforesaid. And this Deponent further saith, ' That the Warrant he now produceth to this Court, is the same original Warrant aforesaid spoken of.

And this Deponent further saith, That the General's Name of the said Forces that were there, and raised as aforesaid, was the Earl of *Lindsey*; and that this Deponent was brought before him the said General, in the name of, The King's Lord General, for holding intelligence with Sir *John Hotham*, then Governour of *Hull*, and because it was then informed to the said General, that he this Deponent had provisions of Corn to send over into *Ireland*, which he this Deponent was forbidden by the said General to send unto *Ireland*, or any place else, without his or the King's Direction or Warrant first had in that behalf.

The aforesaid Warrant, mentioned in the Deposition of the said *W. C.* is as followeth:

**I**T is his Majesty's Command, that you do not suffer any Victuals or Provision of what sort soever, to be carried into the Town of *Hull*, without his Majesty's special License first obtained; and of this you are not to fail at your peril.

Dated at *Beverly*, July 3. 1642.

Tho. Gower, Vi. Co.

To all Head-Constables, and Constables in the *East-Riding* of the County of *York*, and to all other his Majesty's Loyal Subjects.

John Bennet.

*J. B.* of *Harwood* in the County of *York*, Glover, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he being a Souldier under the King's Command, the first day that the King's Standard was set up at *Nottingham*, which was about the middle of Summer last was six years, he this Examinant did work at *Nottingham*; and that he did see the King within the Castle of *Nottingham*, within two or three days after the said Standard was so set up; and that the said Standard did fly the same day that the King was in the said Castle as aforesaid: and this Deponent did hear that the King was at *Nottingham* the same day that the said Standard was set up, and before.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That there was then there the Earl of *Lindsey's* Regiment, who had then their Colours given them; and that the said Earl of *Lindsey* was then also proclaimed there, The King's General; and that it was proclaimed then there likewise in the King's Name, at the Head of every Regiment, that the said Forces should fight against all that came to oppose the King, or any of his Followers; and in particular, against the Earl



An. 1648.

Earl of *Essex*, the Lord *Brook*, and divers others: and that they the said Earl of *Essex*, and Lord *Brook*, and divers others, were then proclaimed Traitors; and that the same Proclamations were printed and dispersed by the Officers of the Regiments throughout every Regiment.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That he this Deponent, and the Regiment of which he then was, had their Colours then given them; and Sir *William Pennyman* being the Col. of the said Regiment, the said Sir *William Pennyman* was present with his said Regiment at that time.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That the said Standard was advanced upon the highest Tower of *Nottingham* Castle; and that he this Deponent did see the King often at *Nottingham*, at that time that the said Forces continued in *Nottingham* as aforesaid, they continuing there for the space of one Month; and that the Drums for raising Volunteers to fight under the King's Command; were then beaten all the said County over, and divers other Forces were raised there.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That he did take up Arms under the King's Command as aforesaid, for fear of being plundered; Sir *William Pennyman* giving out, that it were a good deed to fire the said Town, because they would not go forth in the King's Service; and that this Deponent's Father did thereupon command him this Deponent to take up Arms as aforesaid; and that divers others (as they did confess) did then also take up Arms for the King, for fear of being plundered.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That in or about the Month of *October* 1642. he did see the King at *Edghil* in *Warwickshire*, where he sitting on Horse-back while his Army was drawn up before him, did speak to the Colonel of every Regiment that passed by him, that he would have them speak to their Souldiers to encourage them to stand to it, and to fight against the Lord of *Essex*, the Lord *Brook*, Sir *William Waller*, and Sir *William Balfour*.

And this Deponent saith, ' That he did see many slain at the fight at *Edghil*, and that afterwards he did see a List brought in unto *Oxford*, of the Men which were slain in that fight, by which it was reported that there were slain 6559 Men.

And this Deponent further saith, ' Afterwards, in or about the Month of *November* 1642. he did see the King in the Head of his Army at *Hounslow-Heath* in *Middlesex*, Prince *Rupert* then standing by him. And he this Deponent, did then hear the King encourage several Regiments of *Welshmen* (then being in the field) which had run away at *Edghil*, saying unto them, That he did hope they would regain their Honour at *Brentford*, which they had lost at *Edghil*.

*W. B.* of *Wixhall* in the County of *Salop* Gentleman, being sworn and examined, deposeth, ' That about *August* in the year 1642. this Deponent saw the King at *Nottingham*, while the Standard was set up, and the Flag flying; and that he this Deponent much about the same time marched with the King's Army from *Nottingham* to *Derby*, the King himself being then in the Army; and about *September* the said year, he this Deponent was put upon his Trial at *Shrewsbury* as a Spy, before Sir *Robert Heath*, and other Commissioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, the King then being in Person in *Shrewsbury*.

*H. H.* of *Stratford upon Avon* in *Warwickshire*, sworn and examined, deposeth, ' That about *Corn-Harvest* in the year 1642. this Deponent saw the King in *Nottingham-Castle*, while the Standard was set upon one of the Towers of the said Castle, and the Flag flying.

And he further saith and deposeth, ' That he this Deponent saw the King the same year about the Month of *November* in *Brentford* Town on Horse-back with a great many Commanders about him, on a Sunday morning, when on the Saturday night before there were a great many of the Parliament's Forces slain by the King's Forces in the said Town.

R. L.



R. L. of the Town and County of *Nottingham*, Painter, sworn and examined, deposeth, ' That he this Deponent in Summer time in the year 1642. by order from my Ld *Beaumont*, did paint the Standard-pole, which was set up on the top of the old Tower of *Nottingham-Castle*: And he further saith, That he saw the King in the Town of *Nottingham* divers times while the Standard was up there, and the Flag flying; and the King did lie at the House of my Ld of *Clare* in *Nottingham-Town*; and that he this Deponent did then and there see the King many times.

E. R. of *Bishops-Castle* in the County of *Salop*, Ironmonger, sworn and examined, saith and deposeth, ' That he this Deponent saw the King in *Nottingham-Town* while the Standard was set up on the high Tower in *Nottingham-Castle*.

And he further saith, ' That he saw the King at the Head of the Army at *Shrewsbury* upon the march towards *Edghill*, and that he likewise saw the King in the Reer of his Army in *Keynton-field*; and likewise saw the King upon the Sunday Morning at *Brentford*, after the fight upon Saturday next before in the said Town.

R. L. of *Cottam* in *Northamptonshire*, Tyler, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he this Deponent about October in the year 1642. saw the King in the Reer of his Army in *Keynton-field* upon a Sunday, where he saw many slain on both sides.

And he further saith, ' That he saw the King in *Cornwal* in his Army, near the House of my Lord *Mohun*, about *Lestithiel*, about Corn-harvest, 1644.

S. M. of *Wellington* in the County of *Salop*, Felt-maker, sworn and examined, deposeth, ' That he this Deponent, upon a Sunday Morning in *Keynton-field*, saw the King upon the top of *Edghil* in the Head of the Army, some two hours before the Fight, which happened after *Michaelmas* on a Sunday, the year 1642. and he this Deponent saw many Men killed on both sides in the same time and place.

And he further saith, ' That in the year 1644. he this Deponent saw the King in his Army near *Cropredy-Bridge*, where he saw the King light off his Horse, and draw up the Body of his Army in Person himself.

J. W. of *Rosse* in *Herefordshire*, Shoemaker, sworn and examined, deposeth, ' That he this Deponent about October. the year 1642. saw the King in *Keynton-fields* below the Hill in the Field with his Sword drawn in his hand, at which time and place there was a great Fight, and many killed on both sides.

And he further deposeth, ' That he saw the King at *Brentford*, on the Sunday in the Forenoon in November, in the year above said, while the King's Army was in the Town, and round about it.

J. P. of the Parish of *Hayner* in the County of *Derby*, Yeoman, aged 37 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, ' That about August 1642. he the Deponent saw the King's Standard flying upon one of the Towers of *Nottingham-Castle*; and that upon the same day he saw the King in *Thurland-House*, being the Earl of *Clare's* House in *Nottingham*, in the Company of Prince *Rupert*, Sir *John Digby*, and other Persons, both Noblemen and others; and that the King had at the same time in the said Town a Train of Artillery, and the said Town was full of the King's Souldiers.

S. L. of *Nottingham*, Malster, aged 30 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, ' That about August 1642. he this Deponent saw the King's Standard brought forth of *Nottingham-Castle*, born upon divers Gentlemens Shoulders, who (as the Report was) were Noblemen; and he saw the same by them carried to the Hill close adjoyning to the Castle, with a Herald before it; and there the said Standard was erected with great Shoutings, Acclamations, and sound of Drums and Trumpets: and that when the said Standard was so erected, there was a Proclamation made: and that he



An. 1648.

' this Deponent saw the King present at the erecting thereof. And this Deponent further saith, ' That the said Town was then full of the King's Souldiers, ' of which some quartered in this Deponent's Houſe; and that when the King ' with his said Forces went from the said Town, the Inhabitants of the said ' Town were forced to pay a great Sum of Mony to the King's Army, being ' threatned, that in case they should refuse to pay it, the said Town should be ' plundered.

A. T. Citizen and Barber-Surgeon of *London*, being aged 29 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he this Deponent was present at the ' Fight at *Edghil*, between the King's Army and the Parliament's, in *October* ' 1642. and he did then see the King's Standard advanced, and flying in his ' Army in the said fight.

T. W. of the Town and County of *Nottingham*, Shoemaker, aged 22 years, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he this Deponent saw the King in the ' Town of *Nottingham*, the same day that his Standard was set up in *Nottingham*- ' Castle, being about the beginning of *August* 1642. and that the King went ' then from his Lodging in *Thurland-House*, towards the said Castle; and that ' he this Deponent saw him several times about that time in *Nottingham*, there ' being divers Souldiers at that time in the said Town, who were called by the ' name of the King's Souldiers.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That he saw the King's Standard flying ' upon the old Tower in the said Castle.

J. T. of *Llangellen*, in the County of *Denbigh*, Husbandman, aged 25 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he saw the King at *Brentford* ' in the County of *Middlesex*, on a Saturday night at 12 of the Clock, soon ' after *Edghil* Fight, attended with Horse and Foot Souldiers, the King being ' then on Horseback with his Sword by his side; and this Deponent then ' heard the King say to the said Souldiers as he was riding through the said ' Town, Gentlemen, You have lost your Honour at *Edghil*, I hope you will ' regain it again here, or words to that effect.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That there were some Skirmishes between ' the King's Army and the Parliament's Army, at the same time, both before ' and after the King spake the said words; and that many Men were slain on ' both sides.

R. B. Citizen and Weaver of *London*, aged 35 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, ' That at the defeat of the Earl of *Essex's* Army in ' *Cornwal*, he this Deponent was there, it being at the latter end of the ' Month of *August*, or beginning of *September* 1644. At which time he this ' Deponent saw the King at the Head of his Army, near *Foy*, on Horseback: And further saith, ' That he did then see divers of the *Ld of Essex's* Souldiers ' plundered, contrary to Articles then lately made, near the Person of the ' King.

W. J. of *Uske* in the County of *Monmouth*, Husbandman, aged 22 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined saith, ' That he this Deponent did see the ' King within two Miles of *Naseby-field*, the King then coming fromwards ' *Harborough*, marching in the Head of his Army towards *Naseby-field*, where ' the Fight was; and that he this Deponent did then see the King ride up to the ' Regiment which was *Col. St. George's*, and there the Deponent did hear the ' King ask the Regiment, whether they were willing to fight for him? To ' which the Souldiers made an Acclamation, crying, *All, All*.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That he saw the King in *Leicester*, with ' his Forces, the same day that the King's Forces had taken it from the Parlia- ' ment's Forces.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That he saw the King in his Army that ' besieged *Glocester*, at the time of the said Siege.

H. B.



*H. B. of Witsondine* in the County of *Rutland*, Husbandman, aged 22 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, ' That at such time as the Town of *Leicester* was taken by the King's Forces, being in or about *June* 1645. *Newark-Fort* in *Leicester* aforesaid was surrendred to the King's Forces upon Composition, That neither Clothes nor Mony should be taken away from any of the Souldiers of that Fort, which had so surrendred, nor any violence offered to them; and that as soon as the said Fort was upon such Composition so surrendred as aforesaid, the King's Souldiers, contrary to the Articles, fell upon the Souldiers of the said Fort, stript, cut, and wounded many of them; whereupon one of the King's Officers rebuking some of those that did so abuse the Parliament's Souldiers, this Deponent did then hear the King reply, I do not care if they cut them 3 times more, for they are mine Enemies, or words to that effect: And that the King was then on Horseback in bright Armour in the said Town of *Leicester*.

*D. E. of Abergenny* in the County of *Monmouth*, Smith, aged about 23 years, sworn and examined, saith, ' That about half an hour before the Fight at *Naseby*, about *Midsummer* in *June* 1645. he saw the King marching up to the Battel in the head of his Army, being about half a Mile from the place where the said Battel was fought.

*D. E. of Carston* in the County of *Salop*, Butcher, aged 21 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, ' That in *June* 1645, he this Deponent did see the King at the Head of his Army, an hour and half before the fight in *Naseby*-field, marching up to the Battel, being then a Mile and a half from the said Field.

And this Deponent saith, ' That he did afterwards the same day see many slain at the said Battel.

*G. G. of Wellington* in *Shropshire*, Gentleman, sworn and examined, deposes, ' That he this Deponent saw the King in the Head of his Army at *Cropley-bridg*, with his Sword drawn in his hand, that day when the Fight was against Sir *William Waller*, on a Friday, as this Deponent remembreth, in the year 1644, about the Month of *July*.

And he further saith, ' That he saw the King in the same Summer in *Cornwal*, in the Head of his Army about *Lestithiel*, at such time as the Earl of *Essex* was there with his Army.

And he further saith, ' That he also saw the King in the Head of his Army at the second Fight near *Newberry*.

And further saith, ' That he saw the King in the front of the Army in *Naseby*-field, having Back and Breast on.

And he further saith, ' That he saw the King in the head of the Army, at what time the Town of *Leicester* was stormed, and saw the King ride into the Town of *Leicester* after the Town was taken, and he saw a great many Men killed on both sides at *Leicester*, and many Houses plundered.

*J. V. of Damerham* in the County of *Wilts*, Gentleman, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he did see the King at the first *Newberry* Fight about the Month of *September* 1643. in the Head of his Army, where this Deponent did see many slain on both sides.

This Deponent also saith, ' That he did see the King at the second Battel at *Newberry* about the Month of *November* 1644. where the King was at the Head of his Army in compleat Armour with his Sword drawn; and this Deponent did then see the King lead up Col. *Tho. Howard*'s Regiment of Horse, and did hear him make a Speech to the Souldiers in the Head of that Regiment to this effect; that is to say, That the said Regiment should stand to him that day, for that his Crown lay upon the point of the Sword, and if he lost that day, he lost his Honour and his Crown for ever: And that this Deponent did see many slain on both sides at that Battel.

This Deponent further saith, ' That he did see the King in the Battel at *Naseby*-field in *Northamptonshire*, on or about the Month of *June* 1645. where



Ann. 1648.

the King was then compleatly armed with Back, Breast, and Helmet, and had his Sword drawn; where the King himself, after his Party was routed, did rally up the Horse, and caused them to stand: and at that time this Deponent did see many slain on both sides.

G. S. of London, Cordwainer, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he did see the King at the head of a Brigade of Horse at the siege of *Glocester*, and did also see him at the first Fight at *Newberry*, about *September 1643.* where the King was at the head of a Regiment of Horse; and that there were many slain at that Fight on both sides. This Deponent also saith, That he did see the King at the second Fight at *Newberry*, which was about *November 1644.* where the King was in the middle of his Army.

J. M. of the City of *Cork* in *Ireland*, Gentleman, sworn and examined, saith, ' That at the last Fight at *Newberry* about the Month of *November 1644.* he this Deponent did see the King in the middle of the Horse with his Sword drawn; and that he did see abundance of Men at that Fight slain upon the ground on both sides.

This Deponent also saith, ' That he did see the King ride into *Leicester* before a Party of Horse, the same day that *Leicester* was taken by the King's Forces, which was about the Month of *June 1645.*

This Deponent further saith, ' That he did see the King before the Fight at *Leicester* at *Cropredy-bridg*, in the midst of a Regiment of Horse; and that he did see many slain at the same time, when the King was in the Fight at *Cropredy-bridg.*

And lastly, this Deponent saith, ' That he did see the King at the Head of a Regiment of Horse at *Naseby-Fight*, about the Month *1645.* where he did see abundance of Men cut, shot, and slain.

T. J. of *Boysen* in the County of *Northampton*, Husbandman, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he did see the King in his Army at the first Fight of *Newberry* in *Berkshire*, in the Month of *September 1643.* he this Deponent, and others, with a Party of Horse, being commanded to face the Parliament's Forces, whilst the Foot did fetch off the dead.

He saith also, ' That he did see the King advance with his Army to the Fight at *Naseby* field in *Northamptonshire*, about *June 1645.* and that he did again at that Fight see the King come off with a Party of Horse, after that his Army was routed in the Field; and that there were many Men slain on both parts at that Battel at *Naseby.*

T. R. of *Hanslop* in the County of *Bucks*, Gentleman, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he did see the King near *Foy* in *Cornwal*, in or about the Month of *July 1644.* at the Head of a Party of Horse; and this Deponent did see some Souldiers plunder'd after the Articles of Agreement made between the King's Army and the Parliament's Forces, which Souldiers were so plundered by the King's Party, not far distant from the King.

T. R. of *Maidstone* in the County of *Kent*, Gentleman, sworn and examined, saith, ' That presently after the laying down of Arms in *Cornwal*, between *Leisthiel* and *Foy*, in or about the end of *August*, or beginning of *September 1644.* he this Deponent did see the King in the Head of a Guard of Horse.

J. C. of *Dublin* in *Ireland*, Barber, sworn and examined, saith, ' That at the first Fight of *Newberry*, about the time of Barly-harvest, *1643.* he this Deponent did see the King riding from *Newberry* Town, accompanied with divers Lords and Gentlemen, towards the place where his Forces were then fighting with the Parliament's Army.

S. B. of *Lyneham* in the County of *Wilts*, Gentleman, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he this Deponent was at *Nottingham*, in or about the Month of *August 1642.* at which time he saw a Flag flying upon the Tower of *Nottingham-Castle*; and that the next day afterwards he did see the King at *Nottingham*.



ham, when the said Flag was still flying, which Flag this Deponent then heard was the King's Standard.

He saith also, ' That he did afterwards see the King at *Cropredy-bridg*, in the Head of his Army in a fallow Field there; and did see the King in pursuit of Sir *William Waller's* Army, being then routed, which was about *July 1644*. And at that time this Deponent did see many People slain upon the ground.

And further this Deponent saith, ' That in or about the Month of *November 1644*. he did see the King at the last Fight at *Newberry*, riding up and down the Field from Regiment to Regiment, whilst his Army was there fighting with the Parliament's Forces; and this Deponent did see many Men slain at that Battel on both sides.

*M. P.* of *Sharpereton* in the County of *Northumberland*, Vintner, sworn and examined, deposeth, ' That he this Deponent saw the King in the head of the Army in the Fields about a Mile and a half from *Newberry Town*, upon the Heath, the day before the Fight was, it being about *Harvest-ride 1643*.

And he further saith, ' That he saw the King on the day after, when the Fight was, standing near a great piece of Ordnance in the Fields.

And he further saith, ' That he saw the King in the second *Newberry-Fight* in the Head of his Army, being after or about *Michaelmas 1644*.

And further saith, ' That he saw a great many Men slain at both the said Battels.

And he further saith, ' That he saw the King in the Head of his Army near *Cropredy-bridg* in the year *1644*.

And he further saith, ' That he saw the King in the Head of his Army in *Cornwal* near *Lestithiel*. while the Earl of *Essex* lay there with his Forces, about the middle of *Harvest, 1644*.

*G. C.* of *Aston* in the County of *Hereford*, Ferryman, aged 50 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he this Deponent did see the King near *Cropredy-bridg*, about the time of mowing Corn, *1644*. in the Van of the Army there, and that he drew up his Army upon a Hill, and faced the Parliament's Army; and that there was thereupon a Skirmish between the King's and the Parliament's Army, where he this Deponent saw divers Persons slain on both sides.

The Examination of *H. G.* of *Grays-Inn* in the County of *Middlesex*, Gentleman, sworn and examined.

This Deponent saith, ' That upon or about the 30th day of *September* last, he this Deponent was in the Isle of *Wight*, and had access unto, and discourse with the King, by the means of the *Ld Marquis of Hartford*, and *Commissary Morgan*; where this Deponent told the King, that his Majesty had many Friends; and that since his Majesty was pleased to justify the Parliament's first taking up Arms, the most of the Presbyterian Party, both Souldiers and others, would stick close to him. To which the King answered thus, That he would have all his old Friends know, that though for the present he was contented to give the Parliament leave to call their own War what they pleased; yet that he neither did at that time, nor ever should decline the Justice of his own Cause.

And this Deponent told the King, ' That his business was much retarded, and that neither *Col. Thomas*, nor any other could proceed to action, through want of Commission.

The King answered, ' That he being upon a Treaty would not dishonour himself; but that if he this Deponent would take the pains to go over to the Prince his Son (who had full Authority from him) he the said Deponent, or any for him, should receive whatsoever Commissions should be desired: and to that purpose he would appoint the *Marquis of Hartford* to write to his Son in his Name, and was pleased to express much of Joy and Affection, that his good Subjects would engage themselves for his Restoration.

*R. W.* of the Parish of *St. Martins* in the County of *Cornwal*, Husbandman, aged 23 years, or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, ' That he this Deponent



An. 1648.

Deponent did see the King marching in the Head of his Army about September 1644. a mile from *Lestibiel* in *Cornwal*, in Armour, with a short Coat over it unbuttoned.

And this Deponent further saith, ' That he saw him after that in *St. Austel Downs*, drawing up his Army.

And this Deponent saith, ' He did after that see the King in the Head of his Army near *Foy*, and that the E. of *Essex* and his Army did then lie within one Mile and a half of the King's Army.

The Witnessees being examined as aforesaid, the Court adjourned for an hour.

*R. P.* of *London*, Scrivener, was produced a Witness to the Charge against the King, who being sworn and examined, saith,

' That upon occasion of some tampering by the King's Agents with the Independents in and about *London*, to draw them from the Parliament's Cause to the King's Party, which was discovered by some of those so tampered with, unto sundry Members of the Committee of Safety, they directed a carrying on of a seeming Compliance with the King: That he this Deponent travelling to *Oxford* in January 1643. had a safe Conduct under the King's Hand and Seal, which he this Deponent knoweth to be so, for that the King did own it, when he was told that this Deponent was the Man that came to *Oxon* with that safe Conduct.

And this Deponent also saith, ' That after sundry Meetings between him and the E. of *Bristol*, about the drawing of the Independents unto the King's Cause against the Parliament, the Substance of the Discourse at which Meetings, the said Earl told this Deponent, was communicated to the King, he this Deponent was by the said Earl brought to the King to confer about that Business; where the King declared, That he was very sensible that the Independents had been the most active Men in the Kingdom for the Parliament against him, and thereupon perswaded this Deponent to use all means to expedite their turning to him and his Cause: and for the better encouragement, the King promised in the word of a King, That if they, the Independents, would turn to him, and be active for him against the Parliament, as they had been active for them against him, then he would grant them whatsoever freedom they would desire: and the King did then refer this Deponent unto the Earl of *Bristol* for the further prosecuting of the said Business.

' And the said Earl thereupon (this Deponent being withdrawn from the King) did declare unto this Deponent, and willed him to impart the same unto the Independents for their better encouragement, That the King's Affairs prospered well in *Ireland*: That the Irish Subjects had given the Rebels (meaning the Parliament's Forces) a great defeat: That the King had sent the Lord *Byron* with a small Party towards *Cheshire*, and that he was greatly multiplied, and had a considerable Army, and was then before *Namptwich*, and would be strengthened with more Souldiers out *Ireland*, which were come and expected daily. And when this Deponent was to depart out of *Oxford*, four safe Conducts, with blanks in them for inserting of what names this Deponent pleased, were delivered to him under the King's Hand and Seal; and one *Ogle* was sent out of *Oxon* with this Deponent to treat about the delivering up of *Alisbury* to the King, it being then a Garison for the Parliament, and at the same time *Oxford* was a Garison for the King.

Several Papers and Letters of the King's, under his own hand, and of his own writing, and other Papers, are produced and read in open Court.

*T. C.* a Member of the House also reporteth several Papers and Letters of the King's writing, and under the King's own hand.

After which the Court sat private.

The Court taking into Consideration the whole matter in charge against the King, passed these Votes following, as preparatory to the Sentence against the King; but ordered that they should not be binding finally to conclude the Court; viz.

*Resolved,*



- ‘ Resolved upon the whole matter, That this Court will proceed to Sentence of  
 ‘ Condemnation against *Charles Stuart King of England*.  
 ‘ Resolved, &c. That the Condemnation of the King shall be for a Tyrant,  
 ‘ Traitor, and Murderer.  
 ‘ Resolved, That the Condemnation of the King shall be likewise for being a  
 ‘ Publick Enemy to the Commonwealth of *England*.  
 ‘ Resolved, That this Condemnation shall extend to Death.

The Court adjourned it self till to morrow at one of the Clock in the Afternoon.

January 26. 1648.

Here the Court sat private.

The Draught of a Sentence against the King, is according to the Votes of the 25th instant prepared: and after several Readings, Debates, and Amendments by the Court thereupon;

- ‘ Resolved, &c. That this Court do agree to the Sentence now read.  
 ‘ Resolved, That the said Sentence shall be ingrossed: That the King be  
 ‘ brought to *Westminster* to morrow to receive his Sentence.

The Court adjourn’d it self till the morrow at 10 of the Clock in the morning to this place; the Court giving notice that they then intended to adjourn from thence to *Westminster-Hall*.

Thursday and Friday, January 25 and 26. 1648.

THE House this day met again, and adjourned.

The High Court for Trial of the King proceeded in the hearing of Witnesses to prove the several parts of the Charge against him: some proving that they saw him present at the setting up of his Standard; others that they did see him in the Field in such and such Fights with his Sword drawn, and so as in his Charge, &c. When he is next called, if he plead, the Witnesses will be ready to speak *Viva voce*; and if he still refuse to plead, ’tis probable the Court will give present Sentence.

The Charge against the King published by it self. And I have given you somewhat largely the Particulars of his Trial: We will for the better satisfaction, in order to Judgment thereupon to be passed, give you somewhat more fully the Heads of his Charge, which was thus:

THAT Charles Stuart being admitted King of England, and therein trusted with a limited Power to govern by, and according to the Laws of the Land, and not otherwise: And by his Trust, Oath, and Office, being obliged to use the Power committed to him for the good and benefit of the People, and for the preservation of their Rights and Liberties; yet nevertheless out of a wicked Design to erect and uphold in himself an unlimited and tyrannical Power to rule according to his Will, and to overthrow the Rights and Liberties of the People; yea to take away and make void the Foundations thereof, and of all redress and remedy of Misgovernment, which by the fundamental Constitutions of this Kingdom were reserved on the Peoples behalf, in the Right and Power of frequent and successive Parliaments, or national Meetings in Council; he the said Charles Stuart for accomplishment of such his Designs, and for the protecting of himself and his Adherents in his and their wicked Practices to the same ends, hath traitorously and maliciously levied War against the present Parliament, and the People therein represented more particularly.

At

Ann. 1648.

At Beverly in Yorkshire, at Nottingham (when and where he set up his Standard of War) at Edghil and Keynton-field, at Brentford, at Cavelham-bridg, at the Siege of Gloucester, at Newberry-fight, at Bodmin, and other places in Cornwall; at the Town of Leicester, at Naseby-field, and several other times and places. That he has caused and procured many thousands of the free People of the Nation to be slain; and by Divisions, Parties, and Insurrections within this Land, by Invasions from foreign Parts, endeavoured and procured by him, and by many other evil ways and means; his giving Commissions to his Son the Prince, and other Rebels and Revolters both English and Foreigners, and to the Earl of Ormond, and to the Irish Rebels and Revolters associated with him, from whom further Invasions upon this Land are threatened, upon the procurement and on the behalf of the said Charles Stuart.

All which wicked Designs, Wars, and evil Practices of him the said Charles Stuart, have been and are carried on for the advancing and upholding of the personal Interest of Will and Power, and pretended Prerogative to himself and his Family, against the Publick Interest, Common Right, Liberty, Justice, and Peace of the People of this Nation, by and for whom he was intrusted as aforesaid.

By all which it appeareth, That he the said Charles Stuart has been and is the Occasioner, Author and Contriver of the said unnatural, cruel, and bloody Wars, and therein guilty of all the Treasons, Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Desolations, Damage and Mischief to this Nation acted or committed in the said Wars, or occasioned thereby.

January 27. 1648. Post Merid.

Westminster-Hall.

The Lord President and the rest of the Commissioners come together from the Painted Chamber to Westminster-Hall, according to their adjournment, and take their Seats there, as formerly: and three Proclamations being made for attendance and silence,

The Court is called.

The Commissioners present:

John Bradshaw Serjeant at Law, Lord President of this Court; John Lisle, William Say, Oliver Cromwell, Henry Ireton, Sir Hardress Waller Knight, Sir John Bourcher Knight, William Heveningham, Isaac Penington Alderman of London, Henry Martin, William Purefoy, John Barkstead, Matthew Thomlinson, John Blackiston, Gilbert Millington, Sir William Constable Baronet, Edmond Ludlow, John Hutchinson, Sir Michael Livesey Baronet, Robert Tichburne, Owen Roe, Robert Lilburn, Adrian Scroope, Richard Deane, John Okey, John Hufon, William Goffe, Cornelius Holland, John Carew, John Jones, Miles Corbet, Francis Allen, Peregrine Pelham, Daniel Blagrove, Valentine Walton, Thomas Harrison, Edward Whaley, Tho. Pride, Isaac Ewer, Thomas Lord Grey of Groby, Sir John Danvers, Sir Thomas Maleverer Baronet, John More, John Alured, Henry Smith, Humphry Edwards, Gregory Clement, Tho. Wogan, Sir Gregory Norton Baronet, Edmond Harvey, John Ven, Tho. Scot, Tho. Andrews Alderman of London, William Cawley, Anthony Stapeley, John Downs, Thomas Horton, Thomas Hammond, Nicholas Love, Vincent Potter, Augustine Garland, John Dixwell, George Fleetwood, Simon Meyne, James Temple, Peter Temple, Tho. Wayte.

The Prisoner is brought to the Bar, and Proclamation is again (as formerly) made for silence, and the Captain of the Guard ordered to take into his Custody all such as should disturb the Court.

The President stood up, with an intention of address to the People, and not to the Prisoner, who had so often declined the Jurisdiction of the Court; which the Prisoner observing, moved he might be heard before Judgment given, whereof he received assurance from the Court, and that he should be heard after he had heard them first.

Whereupon the President proceeded, and remembered the great Assembly then present, of what had formerly passed betwixt the Court and the Prisoner, the



the Charge against him in the name of the People of *England*, exhibited to them, being a Court constituted by the Supreme Authority of *England*; his refusal three several days and times to own them as a Court, or to answer to the matter of his Charge; his thrice recorded Contumacy, and other his Contempts and Defaults in the precedent Courts: upon which the Court then declared, that they might not be wanting to themselves, or to the Trust reposed in them, and that no Man's wilfulness ought to serve him to prevent Justice, That they had therefore thought fit to take the Substance of what had passed into their serious consideration, to wit, the Charge, and the Prisoner's Contumacy; and the Confession which in Law doth arise upon that Contumacy; the notoriety of the Fact charged, and other the circumstances material in the Cause; and upon the whole matter had resolved and agreed upon a Sentence then ready to be pronounced against the Prisoner. But that in regard of his desire to be further heard, they were ready to hear him, as to any thing material which he would offer to their consideration before the Sentence given, relating to the defence of himself concerning the matter charged; and did then signify so much to the Prisoner, who made use of that leave given, only to protest his respects to the peace of the Kingdom, and liberty of the Subject; and to say, That the same made him at last to desire, that having somewhat to say that concerned both, he might before the Sentence given be heard in the Painted Chamber before the Lords and Commons; saying, It was fit to be heard, if it were Reason which he should offer, whereof they were Judges: and pressing that point much, he was forthwith answered by the Court, and told,

That that which he had moved, was a declining of the Jurisdiction of the Court, whereof he had caution frequently before given him.

That it tended to further delay, of which he had been too much guilty.

That the Court being founded (as often had been said) upon the Authority of the Commons of *England*, in whom rested the Supreme Jurisdiction, the Motion tended to set up another, or a co ordinate Jurisdiction in derogation of the Power whereby the Court sat, and to the manifest delay of their Justice, in which regard he was told they might forthwith proceed to Sentence; yet for his further satisfaction of the entire Pleasure and Judgment of the Court upon what he had then said, he was told, and accordingly it was declared, that the Court would withdraw half an hour.

The Prisoner by command being withdrawn, the Court make their recess into the Room called, *The Court of Wards*, considered of the Prisoner's Motion, and gave the President direction to declare their Dissent thereto, and to proceed to the Sentence.

The Court being again set, and the Prisoner returned, was according to their Direction informed, That he had in effect received his Answer before the Court withdrew; and that their Judgment was (as to his Motion) the same to him before declared, That the Court acted and were Judges appointed by the highest Authority, and that Judges were not to delay, no more than to deny Justice: That they were good words in the great old Charter of *England*, *Nulli negabimus, nulli vendemus, nulli deferemus iustitiam vel Rectum*: That their Duty called upon them to avoid further delays, and to proceed to Judgment, which was their unanimous Resolution.

Unto which the Prisoner replied, and insisted upon his former desires, confessing a delay, but that it was important for the Peace of the Kingdom, and therefore pressed again with much earnestness to be heard before the Lords and Commons.

In answer whereto he was told by the Court, That they had fully before considered of his Proposal, and must give him the same answer to his renewed desires, that they were ready to proceed to Sentence, if he had nothing more to say.

Whereunto he replied, he had no more to say, but desired that might be entered which he had said.

Hereupon, after some Discourse used by the President, for vindicating the Parliament's Justice, explaining the nature of the Crimes of which the Prisoner stood charged, and for which he was to be condemned; and by way of exhortation of the Prisoner to a serious repentance for his high Transgressions against God and the People, and to prepare for his eternal Condition.



Ann. 1648.

The Sentence  
against the  
King.

The Sentence formerly agreed upon and put down in Parchment-writing, O Yes being first made for silence, was by the Court's Command solemnly pronounced and given. The Tenor whereof followeth.

**W**HEREAS the Commons of England assembled in Parliament, have by their late Act, intituled, An Act of the Commons of England assembled in Parliament, for erecting an High Court of Justice for the trying and judging of Charles Stuart King of England, Authorised and constituted us an High Court of Justice for the trying and judging of the said Charles Stuart for the Crimes and Treasons in the said Act mentioned: By virtue whereof the said Charles Stuart hath been three several times convented before this High Court, where the first day, being Saturday the 20th of January instant, in pursuance of the said Act, a Charge of high Treason and other high Crimes, was in the behalf of the People of England, exhibited against him, and read openly unto him, wherein he was charged, That he the said Charles Stuart, being admitted King of England, and therein trusted with a limited Power to govern by and according to the Law of the Land, and not otherwise; and by his Trust, Oath, and Office, being obliged to use the Power committed to him, for the good and benefit of the People, and for the preservation of their Rights and Liberties; yet nevertheless out of a wicked Design to erect and uphold in himself an unlimited and tyrannical Power to rule according to his Will, and to overthrow the Rights and Liberties of the People, and to take away and make void the foundations thereof, and of all redress and remedy of misgovernment, which by the fundamental Constitutions of this Kingdom were reserved on the Peoples behalf in the Right and Power of frequent and successive Parliaments, or national Meetings in Council; he the said Charles Stuart, for accomplishment of such his Designs, and for the protecting of himself and his Adherents in his and their wicked Practices, to the same end, hath traitorously and maliciously levied War against the present Parliament, and People therein represented, as with the circumstances of time and place is in the said Charge more particularly set forth; and that he hath thereby caused and procured many thousands of the free People of this Nation to be slain; and by Divisions, Parties, and Insurrections within this Land, by Invasions from foreign Parts, endeavoured and procured by him, and by many other evil ways and means, he the said Charles Stuart hath not only maintained and carried on the said War both by Sea and Land, but also hath renewed, or caused to be renewed, the said War against the Parliament, and good People of this Nation in this present year 1648. in several Counties and Places in this Kingdom in the Charge specified; and that he hath for that purpose given his Commission to his Son the Prince, and others, whereby, besides multitudes of other Persons, many such as were by the Parliament entrusted and employed for the safety of this Nation, being by him or his Agents corrupted, to the betraying of their Trust, and revolting from the Parliament, have had Entertainment and Commission for the continuing and renewing of the War, and Hostility against the said Parliament and People: and that by the said cruel and unnatural War so levied, continued and renewed, much innocent Blood of the free People of this Nation hath been spilt; many Families undone; the publick Treasure wasted; Trade obstructed, and miserably decayed; vast expence and damage to the Nation incurred, and many parts of the Land spoiled, some of them even to Desolation; and that he still continues his Commission to his said Son, and other Rebels and Revolters, both English and Foreigners, and to the Earl of Ormond, and to the Irish Rebels and Revolters associated with him, from whom further Invasions of this Land

are



are threatned by his procurement, and on his behalf: and that all the said wicked Designs, Wars, and evil Practises of him the said Charles Stuart, were still carried on for the advancement and upholding of the personal Interest of Will, Power, and pretended Prerogative to himself and his Family, against the Publick Interest, Common Right, Liberty, Justice and Peace of the People of this Nation: And that he thereby hath been and is the Occasioner, Author, and Continuer of the said unnatural, cruel and bloody Wars, and therein guilty of all the Treasons, Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Desolations, Damage, and Mischief to this Nation, acted and committed in the said Wars, or occasioned thereby; whereupon the Proceedings and Judgment of this Court were prayed against him, as a Tyrant, Traitor, and Murderer, and publick Enemy to the Commonwealth, as by the said Charge more fully appeareth. To which Charge, being read unto him as aforesaid, he the said Charles Stuart was required to give his Answer; but he refused so to do: And upon Monday the 22d day of January instant, being again brought before this Court, and there required to answer directly to the said Charge, he still refused so to do; whereupon his Default and Contumacy was entred: And the next day, being the third time brought before the Court, Judgment was then prayed against him on the behalf of the People of England for his Contumacy, and for the matters contained against him in the said Charge, as taking the same for confest, in regard of his refusing to answer thereto. Yet notwithstanding this Court (not willing to take advantage of his contempt) did once more require him to answer to the said Charge; but he again refused so to do: Upon which his several Defaults, this Court might justly have proceeded to Judgment against him both for his Contumacy, and the matters of the Charge, taking the same for confest as aforesaid.

Yet nevertheless this Court, for its own clearer Information, and further satisfaction, have thought fit to examine Witnesses upon Oath, and take notice of other Evidences, touching the matters contained in the said Charge, which accordingly they have done.

Now therefore upon serious and mature Deliberation of the Premises, and Consideration had of the notoriety of the matters of fact charged upon him as aforesaid, this Court is in Judgment and Conscience satisfied that he the said Charles Stuart is guilty of levying War against the said Parliament and People, and maintaining and continuing the same; for which in the said Charge he stands accused, and by the general Course of his Government, Counsels and Practises, before and since this Parliament began (which have been and are notorious and publick, and the effects whereof remain abundantly upon record) this Court is fully satisfied in their Judgments and Consciences, that he has been and is guilty of the wicked Designs and Endeavours in the said Charge set forth; and that the said War hath been levied, maintained and continued by him as aforesaid, in prosecution, and for accomplishment of the said Designs; and that he hath been and is the Occasioner, Author, and Continuer of the said unnatural, cruel, and bloody Wars, and therein guilty of High Treason, and of the Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Desolations, Damage and Mischief to this Nation acted and committed in the said War, and occasioned thereby. For all which Treasons and Crimes this Court doth adjudg, That he the said Charles Stuart, as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer, and publick Enemy to the good People of this Nation, shall be put to Death by severing of his Head from his Body.



Ann. 1648.

January 27.

The Sentence agreed on, and ordered by this Court the 26<sup>th</sup> instant to be ingrossed, being accordingly ingrossed, was read.

*Resolved*, That the Sentence now read shall be the Sentence of this Court for the Condemnation of the King, which shall be read and published in *Westminster-Hall* this day.

The Court hereupon considered of certain Instructions for the Lord President to manage the business of this day in *Westminster-Hall*; and ordered,

Instructions given by the Court to the President.

That the Lord President do manage what discourse shall happen between him and the King, according to his discretion, with the advice of his two Assistants; and that in case the King shall still persist in excepting against the Court's Jurisdiction, to let him know that the Court do still affirm their Jurisdiction.

That in case the King shall submit to the Jurisdiction of the Court, and pray a Copy of the Charge, that then the Court do withdraw and advise.

That in case the King shall move any thing else worth the Court's consideration, that the Lord President, upon advice of his said Assistants, do give order for the Court's withdrawing to advise.

That in case the King shall not submit to answer, and there happen no such cause of withdrawing, that then the Lord President do command the Sentence to be read; but that the Lord President should hear the King say what he would before the Sentence, and not after.

And thereupon it being further moved, whether the Lord President should use any Discourses or Speeches to the King, as in the case of other Prisoners to be condemned was usual before the publishing of the Sentence, he received general Directions to do therein as he should see cause, and to press what he should conceive most seasonable and suitable to the occasion. And it was further directed, That after the reading of the Sentence, the Ld President should declare that the same was the Sentence, Judgment, and Resolution of the whole Court, and that the Commissioners should thereupon signify their consent by standing up.

The Court forthwith adjourned it self to *Westminster-Hall*.

Saturday, January 27.

*Westminster-Hall.*

Proceedings of the Court at his Majesty's third appearance.

THE High Court of Justice sat in *Westminster-Hall*. The Lord President was in Scarlet. After the calling of the Court the King came in his wonted Posture with his Hat on; a Cry was made in the Hall as he passed, for Justice and Execution. Upon the King's coming, he desired to be heard. The Lord President answered, he must hear the Court first. After which the Lord President set forth the Intentions of the Court to proceed against the Prisoner; and withal offered that the King might speak, so it were not matter of Debate. The King desired, that in regard he had something to say for the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Liberty of the Subject, before Sentence were given, he might be heard before the Lords and Commons in the painted Chamber. Hereupon the Court withdrew into the Court of Wards, and the King to Sir Robert Cotton's House. After about half an hours debate, the Court returned from the Court of Wards with this Resolution, That what the King had tendred tended to delay; yet if he would speak any thing for himself in Court before Sentence, he might be heard. The King declaring he had nothing more to say, the Lord President made a large Speech, setting forth the King's misgovernment, and proving by Law how Kings were accountable to their People, and the Law which was their Superiour; and produced several Instances of Kings being deposed and imprisoned by their Subjects, especially in his own native Kingdom of *Scotland*, where of 109 Kings, most were deposed, imprisoned,



soned, or proceeded against for misgovernment; and his own Grandmother removed, and his Father an Infant crowned.

After this the Clerk of the Crown was commanded to read the Sentence, which recited the Charge and the several Crimes of which he had been found guilty. For all which Treasons and Crimes the Court did adjudge, That he the said *Charles Stuart*, as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer, and publick Enemy, shall be put to death, by the severing of his Head from his Body.

The King then desired to be heard, but it being after Sentence, it would not be admitted. As the King passed the Hall, there was another Cry for Justice and Execution. The King went with a Guard to Sir *Robert Cotton's*, and thence to *Whitehal*. The time and place of Execution is not yet appointed.

The House had the Act again reported for altering the Forms of Writs, and other Proceedings in Courts of Justice which before were in the Name of the King, which Act upon the Question was assented unto, and no Concurrence of the Lords to be desired therein. The House considered, in case of Execution of the King, that if any in the Kingdom should attempt or go about to proclaim Prince *Charles*, or any of that Line King of *England*, as usually hath been done in this Nation after the Death of Kings; and the better to leave all without excuse herein,

They ordered that a Committee should be appointed to draw a Proclamation to be published throughout the Kingdom, to declare it High Treason in any Person or Persons to proclaim any King of *England* without the content of the Parliament; and that none under pain of Imprisonment, or such other Punishments as shall be thought fit to be inflicted on them, shall preach or speak any thing contrary to the present Proceedings of the Supream Authority of this Nation, The Commons of *England* assembled in Parliament.

A Member of the Army acquainted some Members of Parliament with the desires of his Majesty, that in respect Sentence of Death was passed upon him, and the time of his Execution might be nigh, the House would give him leave to see his Children: And also that he might have the benefit to receive the Sacrament, and prepare himself for Death; and in order thereunto that he might have Dr. *Juxton* late Bishop of *London* to have the Privilege to be private with him in his Chamber: The House ordered the same accordingly.

The House ordered that all their Members should be required to meet on Monday Morning at the House by 8 of the Clock, there being much business that would be offered to the House on that day.

This night the King lodged in *Whitehall*. Sunday Dr. *Juxton* preached before the King in his private Lodgings. The High Court, and the Lord President with them, kept a Fast in the Chappel at *Whitehall* on Sunday.

January 27.

A more full account of this days Action take as follows, viz.

The King being come in his wonted Posture with his Hat on, some of the Souldiers began to call for *Justice, Justice, and Execution*. But silence being commanded, his Majesty began:

I desire a word to be heard a little, and I hope I shall give no occasion of interruption.

The President answered,

You may answer in your time; hear the Court first.

His Majesty replied,

If it please you Sir, I desire to be heard, and I shall not give any occasion of interruption, and 'tis only in a word. A sudden Judgment ———

President. Sir, you shall be heard in due time, but you are to hear the Court first.

King. Sir, I desire it, it will be in order to what I believe the Court will say; and therefore, Sir ——— A hasty Judgment is not so soon recalled.

President. Sir, you shall be heard before the Judgment be given; and in the mean time you may forbear.

King. Well Sir, shall I be heard before the Judgment be given?

President.

Caroli I.

~~~~~

The King desired to be heard, but was rejected.

The House agreed to alter the Forms of Writs without Concurrence of the Lords.

Ordered that none of the King's Race be proclaimed on pain of High Treason.

The House ordered the King might see his Children, receive the Sacrament, and Dr. *Juxton* to be with him.



An. 1648.

*President.* Gentlemen, It is well known to all, or most of you here present, That the Prisoner at the Bar hath been several times convented and brought before this Court, to make answer to a Charge of Treason, and other High Crimes exhibited against him in the name of the People of *England*: To which Charge being required to answer, he hath been so far from obeying the Commands of the Court, by submitting to their Justice, that he began to take upon him to offer Reasoning and Debate unto the Authority of the Court, and to the Highest Court that appointed them to try and judg him: But being overruled in that, and required to make his Answer, he was still pleased to continue contumacious, and refuse to submit to answer. Hereupon the Court, that they might not be wanting to themselves, nor the trust reposed in them, nor that any Man's wilfulness prevent Justice, they have thought fit to take the matter into their Consideration; they have considered of the Charge; they have considered of the Contumacy, and of that Confession which Law in doth arise upon that Contumacy; they have likewise considered of the notoriety of the Fact charged upon the Prisoner; and upon the whole matter they are resolved, and are agreed upon a Sentence to be pronounced against the Prisoner. But in respect he doth desire to be heard before the Sentence be read and pronounced, the Court hath resolved that they will hear him.

Yet, Sir, thus much I must tell you beforehand, which you have been minded of at other Courts, That if that which you have to say, be to offer any debate concerning the Jurisdiction, you are not to be heard in it: you have offered it formerly, and you have struck at the Root; that is, the Power and Supream Authority of the Commons of *England*, which this Court will not admit a debate of; and which indeed it is an irrational thing in them to do, being a Court that acts upon Authority derived from them. But, Sir, if you have any thing to say in defence of your self concerning the matter charged, the Court hath given me in command to let you know they will hear you.

*King.* Since I see that you will not hear any thing of debate concerning that which I confess I thought most material for the peace of the Kingdom, and for the liberty of the Subject, I shall wave it, I shall speak nothing to it: But only I must tell you, That this many a day all things have been taken away from me, but that that I call dearer to me than my Life, which is my Conscience and my Honour. And if I had a respect to my Life more than the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Liberty of the Subject, certainly I should have made a particular Defence for my self; for by that at leastwise I might have delayed an ugly Sentence, which I believe will pass upon me. Therefore certainly Sir, as a Man that hath some understanding, some knowledg of the World, if that my true Zeal to my Country had not overborn the care that I have for my own preservation, I should have gone another way to work than that I have done.

Now, Sir, I conceive that an hasty Sentence once past may sooner be repented of, than recalled: And truly the self-same desire that I have for the peace of the Kingdom, and the liberty of the Subject, more than my own particular ends, makes me now at last desire, That I having something to say that concerns both, before Sentence be given, that I may be heard in the Painted Chamber before the Lords and Commons. This Delay cannot be prejudicial unto you, whatsoever I say. If that I say be not Reason, those that hear me must be judg; I cannot be Judg of that that I have. If it be Reason, and really for the welfare of the Kingdom, and the Liberty of the Subject, I am sure on it it is very well worth the hearing: Therefore I do conjure you, as you love that that you pretend, (I hope it is real) the Liberty of the Subject, the Peace of the Kingdom, that you will grant me this hearing before any Sentence be past. I only desire this, That you will take this into your Consideration; it may be you have not heard of it beforehand. If you will, I will retire, and you may think of it: But if I cannot get this Liberty, I do protest, That these fair shews of Liberty and Peace are pure Shews, and that you will not hear your King.

*President.* Sir, you have now spoken.

*King.* Yes, Sir.

*President.*



*President.* And this that you have said, is a further declining of the Jurisdiction of this Court, which was the thing wherein you were limited before.

*King.* Pray excuse me, Sir, for my interruption, because you mistake me. It is not a declining of it; you do judge me before you hear me speak. I say it will not, I do not decline it: tho I cannot acknowledg the Jurisdiction of the Court, yet, Sir, in this give me leave to say, I would do it, tho I did not acknowledg it. In this I do protest, it is not the declining of it, since I say, if that I do say any thing but that that is for the Peace of the Kingdom and Liberty of the Subject, then the Shame is mine. Now I desire that you will take this into your consideration: if you will I will withdraw.

*President.* Sir, this is not altogether new that you have moved to us, not altogether new to us, tho the first time in Person you have offered it to the Court. Sir, you say you do not decline the Jurisdiction of the Court.

*King.* Not in this that I have said.

*President.* I understand you well, Sir; but nevertheless that which you have offered, seems to be contrary to that Saying of yours, for the Court are ready to give a Sentence. It is not, as you say, That they will not hear the King, for they have been ready to hear you; they have patiently waited your Pleasure for three Courts together to hear what you would say to the Peoples Charge against you: To which you have not vouchsafed to give any Answer at all. Sir, this tends to a further delay. Truly Sir, such delays as these, neither may the Kingdom nor Justice well bear. You have had three several days to have offered in this kind what you would have pleased. This Court is founded upon that Authority of the Commons of *England*, in whom rests the Supreme Jurisdiction. That which you now tender, is to have another Jurisdiction, and a co-ordinate Jurisdiction. I know very well you express your self, Sir, that notwithstanding that you would offer to the Lords and Commons in the Painted Chamber, yet nevertheless you would proceed on here; I did hear you say so. But, Sir, that you would offer there, whatever it is, must needs be in delay of the Justice here; so that if this Court be resolved and prepared for the Sentence, this that you offer, they are not bound to grant. But, Sir, according to that you seem to desire, and because you shall know the further pleasure of the Court upon that which you have moved, the Court will withdraw for a time.

This he did to prevent disturbance.

*King.* Shall I withdraw?

*President.* Sir, you shall know the pleasure of the Court presently.

The Court withdraws for half an hour into the Court of Wards.

*Serjeant at Arms.* The Court gives command that the Prisoner be withdrawn; and they give order for his return again.

After which they returned; and being sat, the President commanded,

*Serjeant at Arms,* send for your Prisoner; who being come, the President proceeded.

Sir, You were pleased to make a Motion here to the Court to offer a desire of yours touching the propounding of somewhat to the Lords and Commons in the Painted Chamber for the Peace of the Kingdom. Sir, you did in effect receive an answer before the Court adjourned: Truly Sir, their withdrawing and adjournment was *pro forma tantum*; for it did not seem to them that there was any difficulty in the thing. They have considered of what you have moved, and have considered of their own Authority, which is founded, as it hath been often said, upon the supreme Authority of the Commons of *England* assembled in Parliament. The Court acts according to their Commission. Sir, the return I have to you from the Court is this, That they have been too much delayed by you already; and this that you now offer, hath occasioned some little further delay; and they are Judges appointed by the highest Authority; and Judges are no more to delay, than they are to deny Justice: They are good words in the Great Old Charter of *England*, *Nulli negabimus*,  
nulli



An. 1648.

*nullo vendemus, nullo deferemus Justitiam.* There must be no delay. But the truth is, Sir, and so every Man here observes it, that you have much delayed them in your contempt and default, for which they might long since have proceeded to Judgment against you; and notwithstanding what you have offered, they are resolved to proceed to Sentence and to Judgment, and that is their unanimous consent.

*King.* Sir, I know it is in vain for me to dispute; I am no Sceptick for to deny the Power that you have, I know that you have Power enough. Sir, I must confess I think it would have been for the Kingdom's Peace, if you would have taken the pains to have shewn the lawfulness of your Power.

For this Delay that I have desired, I confess it is a Delay, but it is a Delay very important for the Peace of the Kingdom: For it is not my Person that I look at alone, it is the Kingdom's Welfare and the Kingdom's Peace.

It is an old Sentence, *That we should think on long before we resolve on great matters suddenly.* Therefore Sir, I do say again, that I do put at your doors all the inconveniency of a hasty Sentence. I confess I have been here now I think this week; this day 8 days was the day I came here first: But a little delay of a day or two further may give peace, whereas a hasty Judgment may bring on that trouble and perpetual inconveniency to the Kingdom, that the Child that is unborn may repent it. And therefore again, out of the Duty I owe to God and to my Country, I do desire that I may be heard by the Lords and Commons in the Painted Chamber, or any other Chamber that you will appoint me.

*President.* You have been already answered to what you even now moved, being the same you moved before, since the Resolution and the Judgment of the Court in it; and the Court now requires to know whether you have any more to say for your self than you have said, before they proceed to Sentence.

*King.* I say this Sir, That if you hear me, if you will give me but this delay, I doubt not but I shall give some satisfaction to you all here, and to my People after that; and therefore I do require you, as you will answer it at the dreadful day of Judgment, that you will consider it once again.

*President.* Sir, I have received Direction from the Court.

*King.* Well, Sir.

*President.* If this must be reinforced, or any thing of this nature, your Answer must be the same, and they will proceed to Sentence, if you have nothing more to say.

*King.* I have nothing more to say; but I shall desire that this may be entered what I have said.

*President.* The Court then, Sir, hath something to say unto you, which I know, altho I know it will be very unacceptable, yet notwithstanding they are willing and resolved to discharge their Duty.

His Majesty answered, I would desire only one word before you give Sentence, and that is, That you would hear me concerning those great Imputations that you have laid to my Charge.

*President.* Sir, you must give me now leave to go on: for I am not far from your Sentence, and your time is now past.

*King.* But I shall desire you will hear me a few words to you; for truly, whatever Sentence you will put upon me, in respect of those heavy imputations that I see by your Speech you have put upon me. Sir, it is very true that—

*President.* Sir, I must put you in mind: Truly Sir, I would not willingly at this time especially interrupt you in any thing you have to say that is proper for us to admit of: But, Sir, you have not owned us as a Court, and you look upon us as a sort of People met together, and we know what Language we receive from your Party.

*King.* I know nothing of that.

*President.* You disavow us as a Court, and therefore for you to address your self to us, and not to acknowledg us as a Court to judg of what you say, it is not to be permitted. And the truth is, all along from the first time you were pleased to disavow and disown us, the Court needed not to have heard you one word; for unless they be acknowledged a Court, and engaged, it is  
not



not proper for you to speak. Sir, we have given you too much Liberty already, and admitted of too much delay, and we may not admit of any further; were it proper for us to do it, we should hear you freely; and we should not have declined to have heard you at large, what you could have said or proved on your behalf, whether for totally excusing, or for in part excusing those great and heinous charges that in whole or in part are laid upon you. But, Sir, I shall trouble you no longer; your Sins are of so large a dimension, that if you do but seriously think of them, they will drive you to a sad consideration, and they may improve in you a sad and serious Repentance. And the Court doth heartily wish that you may be so penitent for what you have done amiss, that God may have mercy at leastwise on your better part. Truly, Sir, for the other, it is our parts and duties to do that which the Law prescribes. We are not here *ius dare*, but *ius dicere*: We cannot be unmindful of what the Scripture tells us; for to acquit the Guilty is of equal abomination as to condemn the Innocent. We may not acquit the guilty. What Sentence the Law affirms to a Traitor, a Murderer, and a publick Enemy to the Country, that Sentence you are now to hear read unto you, and that is the Sentence of the Court.

Make an *O Yes*, and command silence while the Sentence is read.

Which done, the Clerk read the Sentence drawn up in Parliament.

**W**HEREAS the Commons of England in Parliament had appointed them an High Court of Justice, for the trial of Charles Stuart King of England, before whom he had been three times convicted, and at the first time a Charge of High Treason, and other Crimes and Misdemeanors was read in the behalf of the Kingdom of England,

[Here the Charge was repeated.]

which Charge being read unto him as aforesaid, he the said Charles Stuart was required to give his answer, but he refused so to do.

[Expressing the several passages of his refusing in the former Proceedings.]

For all which Treasons and Crimes, this Court doth adjudg, That he the said Charles Stuart, as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer, and a publick Enemy, shall be put to death by the severing of his Head from his Body.

Which being read, the President added,

“ The Sentence now read, and published, is the Act, Sentence, Judgment, and Resolution of the whole Court.

To which they all expressed their assent by standing up, as was before agreed and ordered.

His Majesty then said,

Will you hear me a word, Sir?

President. Sir, you are not to be heard after the Sentence.

King. No, Sir?

President. No, Sir, by your favour, Sir. Guard withdraw your Prisoner.

King. I may speak after Sentence, by your favour, Sir, I may speak after Sentence, ever. By your favour, hold: the Sentence, Sir — I say Sir, I do — I am not sufferered to speak, expect what Justice other People will have.

His Majesty being taken away by the Guard, as he passed down the Stairs, the Soldiers scoffed at him, casting the smoke of their Tobacco (a thing very distastful unto him) and throwing their Pipes in his way.

As he passed along, hearing the Rabble of Souldiers crying out, *Justice, Justice*; he said, *Poor Souldiers, for a piece of Money they would do so for their Commanders.*

In the Evening a Member of the Army acquainted the Committee with his Majesty's desire, That seeing they had passed a Sentence of death upon him, and his time being nigh, he might see his Children, and Dr. Juxton Bishop

An. 1648.

of London might be admitted to assist him in his private Devotions, and receiving the Sacrament. Both which were granted.

And the next day being *Sunday*, he was attended by the Guard to *St. James's*, where the Bishop preached before him upon these words, *In the day when God shall judg the Secrets of all Men by Jesus Christ according to my Gospel.*

January 29. 1648.

Upon Report made from the Committee for considering the time and place of the executing of the Judgment against the King, the said Committee have resolved, That the open Street before *Whitehall*, over against the Banqueting-house, is a fit place, and that the said Committee conceive it fit that the King be there executed to morrow, the King having already notice thereof: The Court approved thereof, and ordered a Warrant to be drawn for that purpose, which said Warrant was accordingly drawn and agreed unto, and ordered to be ingrossed; which was done, and signed and sealed accordingly as followeth, *viz.*

At the High Court of Justice for the trying and judging of *Charles Stuart* King of England, Jan. 29. 1648.

Warrant for  
executing the  
King.

**W**HEREAS *Charles Stuart* King of England is, and standeth convicted, attainted and condemned of High Treason, and other high Crimes; and Sentence upon Saturday last was pronounced against him by this Court, to be put to death by the severing of his Head from his Body; of which Sentence, Execution yet remaineth to be done: These are therefore to will and require you to see the said Sentence executed in the open Street before *Whitehall*, upon the morrow, being the 30th day of this instant Month of January, between the hours of 10 in the Morning, and 5 in the afternoon of the same day, with full effect. And for so doing, this shall be your sufficient Warrant. And these are to require all Officers, Soldiers, and others, the good People of this Nation of England, to be assisting unto you in this Service.

To Col. *Francis Hacker*,  
Col. *Huncks*, and  
Lieut. Col. *Phray*;  
and to every of  
them.

Given under our Hands and Seals.

Sealed and subscribed by

*John Bradshaw*, *Tho. Grey*, *Oliver Cromwell*, *Edward Whaley*, *Michael Livesey*,  
*John Okey*, *John Danvers*, *John Bourcher*, *Henry Ireton*, *Tho. Maleverer*, *John Blackiston*,  
*John Hutchinson*, *William Goffe*, *Tho. Pride*, *Peter Temple*, *Tho. Harrison*, *John Hufon*,  
*Henry Smith*, *Peregrine Pelham*, *Simon Meyne*, *Tho. Horton*, *John Jones*, *John More*,  
*Hardress Waller*, *Gilbert Millington*, *George Fleetwood*, *John Alured*, *Robert Lilburn*,  
*William Say*, *Anthony Stapeley*, *Richard Deane*, *Robert Tichburne*, *Humphry Edwards*,  
*Daniel Blagrove*, *Owen Roe*, *William Purefoy*, *Adrian Scroope*, *James Temple*,  
*Augustine Garland*, *Edmond Ludlow*, *Henry Martin*, *Vincent Potter*, *William Constable*,  
*Richard Ingoldsby*, *William Cawley*, *John Barkstead*, *Isaac Ewers*, *John Dixwell*,  
*Valentine Walton*, *Gregory Norton*, *Tho. Chaloner*, *Tho. Wogan*, *John Ven*,  
*Gregory Clement*, *John Downs*, *Tho. Wayte*, *Tho. Scot*, *John Carew*, *Miles Corbet*.

Monday,



Monday, January 29.

**T**HIS day the House sat early (as was appointed) and one of the late secluded Members coming into the House, occasioned them to consider of that business: Upon which they voted, That such Members as voted *December 5.* last, That the King's Concessions were a ground of settling a Peace in this Nation, should not be readmitted, but disabled to sit any longer Members for the future.

The Dutch Ambassadors had their Audience in the House. They read their Instructions and Letters of Credence in French, but had no Copies thereof in English (as usual) but said, Copies should be prepared against to morrow Morning. Their desire was to interceed for the King's Life, and to keep and preserve a fair Correspondency between this Nation and the States of *Holland*; but having no Transcripts ready, and being unwilling to leave the Original, the House at that time could not proceed in debate thereof.

This day an Act passed for alteration of several Names and Forms heretofore used in Courts, Writs, Grants, Patents, &c. and settling of Proceedings in Courts of Law, Justice, and Equity, within the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, as followeth:

**B**E it enacted by this present Parliament, and by Authority of the same, That in all Courts of Law, Justice, or Equity; and in all Writs, Grants, Patents, Commissions, Indictments, Informations, Suits, Returns of Writs; and in all Fines, Recoveries, Exemplifications, Recognizances, Processes and Proceedings of Law, Justice, or Equity, within the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*: Instead of the Name, Stile, Title, and Test of the King heretofore used, That from henceforth the Name, Stile, Title and Test of Custodes Libertatis Angliæ Authoritate Parlamenti, shall be used, and no other. And the Date shall be the year of our Lord, and none other: And that all Duties, Profits, Penalties, Issues, Fines, Amerciements and Forfeitures whatsoever, which heretofore were sued for in the Name of the King, shall from henceforth be prosecuted, sued for, and recovered in the said Name of Custodes Libertatis Angliæ Authoritate Parlamenti, and no other: And in all or any of the Proceedings aforesaid, where the words were (*Juratores pro domino Rege*) from henceforth it shall be (*Juratores pro Republica*) And where the words in any of the Proceedings aforesaid used to be (*Contra Pacem, Dignitatem, vel Coronam nostram*) that from henceforth these words (*Contra Pacem publicam*) instead of them or any of them shall be only used. And all Judges, Justices, Officers and Ministers of Justice whatsoever are to take notice hereof, and are hereby authorised and required to proceed accordingly, and no otherwise: And whatsoever from henceforth shall be done contrary to this Act, shall be, and is hereby declared to be null and void. Provided always that all Writs issued out of the Chancery, and all Writs Patents of the Justices of the one Bench, and of the other, Barons of the Exchequer, Commissions of Oyer and Terminer, Goal Delivery, and Justices of the Peace, and all other Commissions, Patents and Grants, made and passed under the Great Seal of *England*, shall stand good and effectual in the Law, notwithstanding the death of the King, any thing in this Act, or in any Article therein contained, or any Law, Statute, or Custom, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. And it is hereby further ordained and enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all Writs Original already issued out under the Great Seal, and all Actions, Suits, Bills or Plaints now depending in any Court of Record, and all Processes, Pleas, Demurs, Continuances and Proceedings in every such Action or Actions, Suits, Bill and Plaints, shall be returnable, stand good and effectual, and be prosecuted and sued forth in such manner and form, and in the same State, Condition and Order: the said Changes and Alterations to be as before in this Act is expressed; the death of the King, or any Law, Custom, or Usage, to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding. And that any variance that shall be occasioned by reason thereof touching any the said Writs, Process or Proceedings in the Name, Stile, Test, or otherwise, shall not be any wise material, as concerning any default or error to be alledged or objected thereunto.

Such Members as voted the King's Concessions a ground of Peace, to be wholly excluded.

Dutch Ambassadors read their Instructions in French.

Act for altering of Writs, &c.



Ann. 1648.

The King was *Saturday* and *Sunday* at *Whitehall*, Dr. *Juxton* sat up with him all *Saturday* night; *Sunday* he din'd and supp'd in his Bedchamber, and seem'd very cheerful. This day means was made to deliver a Letter to him from the Prince, which the King no sooner received, but burnt it.

This day the King was removed to *St. James's*, where his Children from *Syon-House* came to visit him, but stayed not long: he took the Princess in his Arms and kissed her, gave her his Blessing, and 2 Seals that he had, wherein were two Diamonds; she wept bitterly. The Prince Elector Duke of *Richmond*, and others made suit to see him, which he refused. This night he lay at *St. James's*.

Scots Ministers preach against the English Army, &c.

From *Scotland* they write, That the Ministers of the Kirk preach against the Army in *England*, and their Proceedings against their King. They say they are bound by their Covenant to preserve Monarchy, and that in the Race of the present King. Their Parliament have passed several Votes, That those that have been in the late Engagement against *England*, shall not bear any Office as long as they live, except such of them as were under age, and shall manifest their Repentance; such as sat in Committees, and took their Oaths, shall not bear Office for ten years; such as never evidenced their dislike of their way of petitioning, shall not bear Office for 5 years; such as are prophane Swearers, lascivious Persons, and such as do not worship God in their private Houses, are not to be admitted to any place of Trust. Earl *Loutherdale* expresseth a readiness to give obedience to all Decrees of Parliament, but that was not thought fit, and therefore he was ordered to appear by Writ, which was accordingly: a Committee is to consider of him. The Earl of *Glencarne* having by Petition to Parliament made his way, his Petition being mysterious as to that of owning them as a Parliament, it's to be considered.

From *Dartmouth January 26.* thus: We had the other day a sight of Prince *Rupert*, with about 14 revolting Ships sailing by our Coast, and bending towards *Ireland*; they drive the whole Channel before them, and seize upon many several Vessels, but one of great value, laden with Cloth, worth 50000 *l.* We apprehend a great neglect in not having any Navy abroad: one of this Fleet was driven in here the 26th, where she now remains. The Master reports that the Fleet is very poorly victualled, and worse manned, having got but 400 Mariners amongst them.

Tuesday, January 30.

THIS Day his Majesty was brought from *St. James's* about 10 in the Morning, walking on foot through the Park, with a Regiment of Foot for his Guard, with Colours flying, Drums beating, his private Guard of Partizans, with some of his Gentlemen before, and some behind, bare-headed; Dr. *Juxton* late Bishop of *London* next behind him, and Col. *Thomlinson* (who had the Charge of him) to the Gallery in *Whitehall*, and so into the Cabinet-Chamber, where he used to lie, where he continued at his Devotion, refusing to dine (having before taken the Sacrament) only about 12 at Noon he drank a Glass of Claret Wine, and eat a piece of Bread. From thence he was accompanied by Dr. *Juxton*, Col. *Thomlinson*, Col. *Hacker*, and the Guards before-mentioned, through the *Banqueting-House*, adjoining to which the Scaffold was erected, between *Whitehall-Gate*, and the Gate leading into the Gallery from *St. James's*. The Scaffold was hung round with black, and the Floor covered with black, and the Ax and Block laid in the middle of the Scaffold. There were divers Companies of Foot and Horse on every side the Scaffold, and the Multitudes of People that came to be Spectators were very great. The King making a pass upon the Scaffold, look'd very earnestly on the Block, and asked Col. *Hacker* if there were no higher; and then spake thus, directing his Speech to the Gentlemen on the Scaffold.

King.



Caroli I.

King's Speech  
on the Scat-  
fold.

King. I shall be very little heard of any Body here, I shall therefore speak a word unto you here. Indeed I could hold my peace very well, if I did not think that holding my Peace would make some Men think that I did submit to the Guilt, as well as to the Punishment. But I think it is my Duty to God first, and to my Country, for to clear my self both as an honest Man, a good King, and a good Christian. I shall begin first with my Innocency: In troth, I think it not very needful for me to insist long upon this, for all the World knows I never did begin the War with the two Houses of Parliament; and I call God to witness (to whom I must shortly make an account) that I never did intend to incroach upon their Privileges. They began upon me: It is the Militia they began upon; they confess that the Militia was mine, but they thought it fit to have it from me: And to be short, if any Body will look but to the Dates of the Commissions, their Commissions and mine, and likewise to the Declarations, will see clearly that they began these unhappy Troubles, not I. So that as to the guilt of these enormous Crimes that are laid against me, I hope in God, that God will clear me of it; I will not, I'm in Charity: God forbid that I should lay it upon the two Houses of Parliament; there is no necessity of either, I hope they are free of this guilt: for I believe that ill Instruments between them and me, has been the chief Cause of all this Bloodshed; so that by way of speaking, as I find my self clear of this, I hope (and pray God) that they may too: yet for all this God forbid that I should be so ill a Christian, as not to say that God's Judgments are just upon me; many times he does pay Justice by an unjust Sentence, that is ordinary: I only say this, that an unjust Sentence (meaning Strafford) that I suffered to take effect, is punished now by an unjust Sentence upon me; that is, so far I have said to shew you that I am an innocent Man. Now for to shew you that I am a good Christian. I hope there is (pointing to Dr. Juxton) a good Man that will bear me witness. That I have forgiven all the world, and even those in particular that have been the chief Causers of my death; who they are God knows, I do not desire to know, I pray God forgive them. But this is not all, my Charity must go further; I wish that they may repent: for indeed they have committed a great Sin in that particular; I pray God with St. Stephen, that this be not laid to their Charge; nay not only so, but that they may take the right way to the peace of the Kingdom, for Charity commands me not only to forgive particular Men, but my Charity commands me to endeavour to the last gasp the peace of the Kingdom. So, Sirs, I do wish with all my Soul, and I do hope there is some here will carry it further, that they may endeavour the peace of the Kingdom. Now, Sirs, I must shew you both how you are out of the way, and I will put you in the way: First you are out of the way; for certainly all the way you ever have had yet, as I could find by any thing, is in the way of Conquest. Certainly this is an ill way; for Conquest, Sirs, in my opinion is never just, except there be a good just Cause, either for matter of wrong, or just Title; and then if you go beyond it, the first quarrel that you have to it, that makes it unjust at the end, that was just at first: But if it be only matter of Conquest, then it is a great Robbery. As a Pirate said to Alexander the Great, That he was the great Robber, he was but a petty Robber: and so, Sirs, I do think the way that you are in, is much out of the way. Now, Sirs, for to put you in the way; believe it, you will never do right, nor God will never prosper you, until you give him his due, the King his due (that is, my Successors) and the People their due, I am as much for them as any of you: You must give God his due, by regulating rightly his Church (according to his Scriptures) which is now out of order: for to set you in a way particularly, now I cannot; but only this. A National Synod freely called, freely debating among themselves, must settle this, when that every opinion is freely and clearly heard. For the King indeed I will not (then turning to a Gentleman that touched the Ax. he said, Hurt not the Ax that may hurt me) As for the King, the Laws of the Land will clearly instruct you for that; therefore because it concerns my own particular, I only give you a touch of it. For the People: And truly I desire their Liberty and Freedom, as much as any Body whomsoever; but I must tell you, That their Liberty and Freedom consists in having of Government, those Laws by which their Life and their Goods may be most their own. It is not for having share in Government (Sirs) that is nothing pertaining to them. A Subject and a Sovereign are clean different things; and therefore until they do that, I mean. That you do put the People in that Liberty as I say, certainly they will never enjoy themselves. Sirs, it was for this that now I am come here. If I would have given way to an Arbitrary Way, for to have all Laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here; and therefore I tell you (and I pray God it be not laid to your Charge) that I am the Martyr of the People.



An. 1648.

*People.* In troth, Sirs, I shall not hold you much longer : for I will only say this to you, That in truth I could have desired some little time longer, because that I would have put this that I have said in a little more order, and a little better digested, than I have done ; and therefore I hope you will excuse me. I have delivered my Conscience, I pray God that you take those Courses that are best for the good of the Kingdom, and your own Salvation.

*Dr. Juxton.* Will your Majesty, though it may be very well known your Majesty's Affections to Religion ; yet it may be expected that you should say somewhat for the Word's satisfaction in that particular.

*King.* I thank you very heartily my Lord, for that I had almost forgotten it. In troth Sirs, my Conscience in Religion, I think is very well known to the World ; and therefore I declare before you all, That I die a Christian according to the Profession of the Church of England, as I found it left me by my Father ; and this honest Man (meaning the Bishop) I think will witness it. Then turning to the Officers, said, Sirs, excuse me for this same, I have a good Cause, and I have a gracious God : I will say no more. Then turning to Col. Hacker, he said, Take care that they do not put me to pain ; and Sir, this and it please you—But then a Gentleman coming near the Ax, the King said, Take heed of the Ax, pray take heed of the Ax. Then the King speaking to the Executioner, said, I shall say but very short Prayers, and then thrust out my hands. Then the King called to Dr. Juxton for his Nightcap ; and having put it on, he said to the Executioner, Does my Hair trouble you ? who desired him him to put it all under his Cap, which the King did accordingly by the help of the Executioner and the Bishop. Then the King turning to Dr. Juxton, said, I have a good Cause, and a gracious God on my side.

*Dr. Juxton.* There is but one Stage more : This Stage is turbulent and troublesom. It is a short one. But you may consider, it will soon carry you a very great way ; it will carry you from Earth to Heaven, and there you shall find to your great joy the Prize ; you haste to a Crown of Glory.

*King.* I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be.

*Dr. Juxton.* You are exchanged from a temporal to an eternal Crown, a good Exchange.

Then the King took off his Cloak and his George, giving his George to Dr. Juxton, saying, Remember (it is thought for the Prince) and some other small Ceremonies past. After which the King stooping down, laid his Neck upon the Block ; and after a little pause, stretching forth his hands, the Executioner at one blow severed his Head from his Body. Then his Body was put in a Coffin, covered with black Velvet, and removed to his Lodging-Chamber in Whitehall. Being embalmed and laid in a Coffin of Lead to be seen for some days, at length upon Wednesday the 17th of February, it was delivered to four of his Servants, Herbert, Mildmay, Preston, and Joyner, who with some others in mourning Equipage attended the Herse that night to Windsor, and placed it in the Room which was formerly the King's Bedchamber.

Next day it was removed into the Deans-Hall, which was hung with black, and made dark, and Lights were set burning round the Herse. About three in the afternoon the Duke of Richmond, the Marquess of Hartford, the Earls of Southampton and Lindsey, and the Bishop of London, came thither, with two Votes passed that Morning, whereby the ordering of the King's Burial was committed to the Duke, provided that the Expences thereof exceeded not 500 l. This Order they shewed to Col. Whichcot the Governor of the Castle, desiring the Interment might be in St. George's Chappel, and according to the form of the Common Prayer : The latter Request the Governor denied, saying, That it was improbable the Parliament would permit the use of what they had so solemnly abolished, and therein destroy their own Act.

The Lords replied,

That there was a difference betwixt destroying their own Act, and dispensing with it ; and that no Power so binds its own hands, as to disable it self in some Cases. But all prevailed not.



The Committee to whom the ensuing Proclamation was referred made report hereof, and the House assented to the same: Here take it at large.

“ **W** Hereas *Charles Stuart* King of *England*, being for the notorious Treasons,  
 “ Tyrannies and Murders committed by him in the late unnatural  
 “ and cruel Wars, condemned to death; whereupon after execution of the same,  
 “ several Pretences may be made, and Titles set on foot unto the Kingly Office,  
 “ to the apparent hazard of the publick Peace: For prevention whereof, Be it  
 “ enacted and ordained by this present Parliament, and by Authority of the same,  
 “ That no Person or Persons whatsoever do presume to proclaim, declare, pub-  
 “ lish, or any way promote *Charles Stuart*, Son of the said *Charles*, commonly  
 “ called the Prince of *Wales*, or any other Person, to be King or Chief Magistrate  
 “ of *England*, or of *Ireland*, or of any the Dominions belonging to them, or  
 “ either of them, by colour of Inheritance, Succession, Election, or any other  
 “ Claim whatsoever, without the free Consent of the People in Parliament first  
 “ had and signified by a particular Act or Ordinance for that purpose; any Statute,  
 “ Law, Usage, or Custom to the contrary hereof in anywise notwithstanding.  
 “ And be it further enacted and ordained, and it is hereby enacted and ordained,  
 “ That whosoever shall contrary to this Act proclaim, declare, publish, or any  
 “ way promote the said *Charles Stuart* the Son, or any other Person, to be King,  
 “ or Chief Magistrate of *England*, or of *Ireland*; or of any the Dominions be-  
 “ longing to them, or to either of them, without the said consent in Parliament  
 “ signified as aforesaid, shall be deemed and adjudged a Traitor to the Common-  
 “ wealth, and shall suffer the pains of Death, and such other Punishments as be-  
 “ long to the Crimes of High Treason. And all Officers as well Civil as Mi-  
 “ litary, and all other well-affected Persons are hereby authorized and required  
 “ forthwith to apprehend all such Offenders, and to bring them in safe Custody to  
 “ the next Justice of the Peace, that they may be proceeded against accordingly.

*Proclama-  
tion against  
proclaim-  
ing any of  
the late  
King's  
Race.*

*F I N I S.*

[8V]

# THE TABLE

## TO THE Second Volume.

A.

**A** BETTORS of Sedition in the Army to be punished, 878  
 Acts of the Commons of England for erecting a High Court of Justice for the Trial of the King, 1379  
 Admiralty to be regulated, 733, 1043.  
 1045. Judges of Admiralty appointed, and to have 500 l. per An. apiece, and to take no Money of any Person, 1059, 1278  
 Agreement of the People presented to, and debated upon by the Council of the Army, 1358, 1359. Presented to the Parliament, 1362  
 Agitators Paper to the General about Prisoners, 808. Their Paper, call'd The Case of the whole Army, and the General's Answer to it, 845, 846. More Papers from them, 856, 857. Their Proposals from 4 Regiments of Foot, 859, 860. Are to resort to their several Commanders, 866  
 Aldermen of London, imprison'd for being necessary to the Force on the Parliament, discharged, 1138  
 Ambassador of France has Audience of the King at Hampton-Court, 844. Takes leave of the House of Peers, and is visited by Lords and Commons, 847  
 Ambassador of Spain desired not to make Bonfires, 1141  
 Anglesey full of Divisions, 1269. Taken by Storm, 1282  
 Appleby taken by Lambert, 1219  
 Argyle and other Lords treat with Cromwel, 1282. Agrees with Lannerick, *ibid.*

Archbishop of Armagh order'd 400 l. per An. 830  
 Army's Proposals to the Commissioners of Parliament, 731. Declaration why they advance towards London, 744, 745, to 749. Rendezvous on Hounslow-Heath, 750. Lords and Commons with them there, 750. Drawn up in Battalia, and Head-Quarters at Thistleworth, *ibid.* The Elector Palatine sees them, *ibid.* Forbid all Souldiers on pain of Death to go to London, 751. The City approves of their march so near London, and recalls their Declaration against them, 751. March into Southwark, 752. Their Head Quarters at Hammersmith, 755. Debates upon their Declaration of the Causes why they come to London, 761. Head Quarters at Kingston, 773. Their Remonstrance for purging the House, 782. Have the Lords Thanks for't, 782. New Motions about Proposals, 789. Their Arrears collected by the City, 790. They consult about relieving Ireland, 791. Head Quarter at Putney, 792. Complain of their want of Pay, 815. Their Declaration about it to the Parliament, 815. Their Proposals at large, with their Explication of them, 817, 818. They meet about more Proposals at Putney, 819. The Heads of their Representation, 820. Order'd to have 30000 l. advanced to them, 825. Their Declaration to the Commissioners of Parliament at Putney, 829. Results of their general protesting, 835. Give a hearing to a German Prophet, 836. Their Desires in relation to their Pay, 837. Their Letter to the Speaker about Free Quarter and Pay, 839, 840. Their



# The T A B L E.

- Their Agents Paper, call'd, The Case of the whole Army, 845. Their Arrears to be paid out of the sale of Bishops Lands, 849. Debates upon The Case of the Army, 849. A Committee of Officers appointed to consider of it, ibid. 850. They have Money advanced to pay them, 851. The Heads of their Declaration to be sent to the Parliament, 861. Their Debate on the Propositions for Peace to be sent to the King, with their Amendments, 863*
- Army's Faith to be intirely kept to all the King's Party according to the Articles of surrender, 864. Paiment for the future to be settled for them, 865. Are ordered 20000 l. to be advanced them, 867. Their Paper, call'd The Case of the Army, voted destructive to the Government of the Nation, 867. Appoint a Committee to review all their publick Papers, 868. Rendezvous near Ware, and Proceedings there, 878. A General Council at Windsor, 891. Send their Representation, 924, 925. Their Arrears secured, 938. Their Resolution to live and die with the Parliament, 951. Declaration of adhering to the Parliament in their Proceedings against the King, 961, 962. Are to be new model'd, 992, 993. Resolutions thereupon, 995, 996. To be furnished with Money and Provisions before Colchester, during the Siege, 1172**
- Army in the North ordered 40000 l. 1200. Their Desires presented to the General at St. Albans, 1298. Their Demands agreed on to the Committee of Parliament, 1309**
- Army's large Remonstrance from St. Albans, 1330. Head Quarters at Windsor, 1338. Their Declaration upon their advance to London, 1341. Proposals to the House of Commons accusing several Members, 1354. Quartered in the City, and seize on several Halls, where they take 20000 l. 1356. A new Agreement of the People presented them, 1358. Their Debates thereupon, 1365. Send the Agreement of the People, with their own Declaration, to the Parliament, desiring their Concurrence, 1392**
- Arms and Ammunition, &c. borrowed out of the Tower to be restored, 849**
- Arrears of Assessment to be brought in, 839, 841. To be collected with all speed in London, 884**
- Articles of surrender of Colchester, 1246. Explanation of the meaning of Quarter and Mercy, 1247, 1285. Of Agreement betwixt the 2 Scottish Armys in Scotland, 1388**
- Arundel, Earl, admitted to Composition for 6000 l. 1337**
- Ashhurst, one of the Commissioners of Parliament to the Parliament of Scotland, brings the Declaration of the Committee of Estates for their Army's march into England, 1196**
- Assembly's Catechism presented to the House, and 400 Copies to be printed for the Service of the House, 888. Ordered to answer some Queries, ibid. The same with the Texts of Scripture presented, and 600 Copies to be printed for the use of the House, 1060**
- Assembly's Letter to the General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, 1142**
- Assembly of the Church of Scotland's Desires about the ground of a War laid before the Parliament there, 1048. The Parliament's Answer to their Desires, 1052, 1053. The Assembly's Reply thereunto, 1053, 1054. Disagree to the Parliament's Declaration of War against England, and their Reasons why, 1114, 1115**
- Assessments to be paid to the Army, 1312**
- Association of several Counties in Wales, 1116**
- Axtel brings a Message from the General Council of the Officers to the House of Commons, 1353**
- B.**
- Bard, Mr. ordered to go beyond Sea, 934**
- Baynes, Col. imprison'd for opposing the Army's entrance into Southwark, 803**
- Baynton, Mr. a Member of the House of Commons accused for signing a Warrant for raising of Horse in the City, and thereupon discharged the House, 800**
- Bellievre the French Ambassador. See Ambassador.**
- Berwick surprized by the Cavaliers, 1099. Malignants flock thither, 1106. The new Governour lays heavy Taxes on the English, 1119. Is supply'd from Scotland, 1140. Is surrendered to Cromwel. See Cromwel.**
- Biddle's Book against the Trinity condemn'd to be burnt by the Hangman, 801, 805**
- Billeting of Souldiers, how to be, 950**
- Birch, Col. made High Steward of Lempster, 1333**
- Bishops Lands, how to be purchas'd, 847. Difficulties in the sale, 848. More Obstructions, 856, 1310. The King refuses to consent to the sale of them. See King. Bradling's**



# The T A B L E.

- Bradling's, Col. Sequestration taken off, 862
- Bradshaw, Serjeant, made President of the High Court of Justice, 1389
- Brillol Inhabitants Petition to the Parliament about settling the Peace of the Kingdom, 789. The Speaker's Answer to it, and thanks for't, 799. An Alderman is seized there, and the Consequence of it, 887
- Ld Brooks's Posthumous Son has 5000 l. ordered him, 964
- Brown Bushel, Capt. a Pirat, taken and proceeded against, 1070
- Buckingham, Duke, his Sequestration taken off, 805, 831. At Kingston with 500 Horse, 1178. With the Earls of Holland and Peterborough write to the City to be invited to their assistance, 1180. They are declared Traitors, and their Estates to be sequestrated, 1180. Routed by Maj. Gibbons, 1182. and by Col. Scroop at St. Needs, 1188. Comes privately to London, 1192
- Burley, Capt. raises Sedition in the Isle of Wight, 952. Is taken and put into the Dungeon at Carisbrook, 955. Is tried and condemn'd, 972
- Buckinghamshire Petition against Tythes and Free Quarter, 811. Complain of free Quarter, 888
- C.
- Cambridg University order'd 2000 l. towards their Library, 1030
- Canterbury, Insurrection there about observing of Christmasts, 948, 949. The same examin'd, 949, 976
- Mr. Capel (Lord Capel's Son) offer'd to be exchanged for the Committee of Parliament in Essex; kept Prisoners in Colchester, 1173
- Capel, Lord, taken Prisoner at Colchester, order'd to be attainted, 1272. Is Prisoner at Windsor, ibid.
- Carisbrook-Castle to be furnished with Provision during the King's stay there, 955
- Carlisle surpris'd for the King, 1105. Supply'd with Provisions and Arms from Scotland, 1140. Is deliver'd to Cromwel. See Cromwel.
- Mr. Tho. Chaloner and Col. Temple, Commissioners for the Affairs of Munster in Ireland, 816
- Prince Charles. See Wales.
- Chepstow-Castle surpris'd, 1109. Besieg'd and in great distress, 1128, 1130. Taken by Col. Ewer, 1130
- Chester careful to preserve the Peace, 1127. Is infected with the Plague, 786. Contributions made for their relief, 786
- Cheesley, Sir John, Secretary to the Scots Commissioners, stopt at Newcastle, 778, 781. The Governour's Letter about it, 797. Goes with Instructions to wait on the King, 1296
- Chomley, Sir Hugh, commands at the Siege before Pontefract, and disputes with Col. Rainsborow about it, 1300, 1306. His Management of that Siege complain'd of, 1319
- City of London congratulates the General coming to Town, and invite him and his Officers to Dinner, 760. The City Colonels who countenanced the force on the Parliament proceeded against, 788. Refuses a Loan of a Months Pay to the Army, 789. Citizens-committed for the late force, 792. Ordered to pull down their Forts and Lines of Communication, 806. Solicited to advance 50000 l. and refuse it, ibid. Petition for further security for the advance of that Sum, 812. Govern'd by the Aldermen and Common Council, the Lord Mayor being sent to the Tower, 821. Undertakes to guard the Parliament in the absence of the Forces quartered at Whitehal and the Meuse, 1099. Impowered to appoint a Committee for the City Militia, 1107, 1119, 1120. and to raise a new Regiment of Horse for the security of the Parliament and City, 1174. Petition to settle the Militia, and to bring the King to London, 1176. Alarm'd at the advance of the Army from Windsor to London, 1350. Appoint a Committee to wait on the General with Proposals, and offer of Money or Security, 1357. And the General's Answer thereunto, 1358
- Mr. Clark sentenced to be shot to death for mutiny, and carrying away the Colours, 1009. Is pardon'd, 1010
- Cockermouth besieged by 500 Country People, 1283. Relieved by Col. Ash-ton, 1294
- Colebrook, the Head Quarter, 740, 741
- Commissioners of Parliament meet at Putney about disbanding the Army, and relief of Ireland, 807. Return with the King's Answer to the Propositions of Peace, 807. Nam'd to go with the 4 Bills to the King, 830. And allowed 200 l. to bear their Charges, 937. Give an account of their Proceedings, 946. They return to London unsatisfied, 950. And make their Report to the Parliament, 953
- Commissioners of Parliament appointed to go to Scotland, 975, 977. Are to have their Charges defray'd, 978. Come



# The T A B L E.

- Come to Edinburgh, 998. *Their Transactions with the Committee of Estates of that Kingdom*, 1003, 1004, 1013, 1019, 1040. Obtain no Answer about Capt. Wogan, 1046, 1052. A further account of *their Proceedings and Affairs there*, 1056. Receive additional Instructions from the Parliament, 1067. More new Instructions sent them, 1109. *Their Proceedings approved of by the Parliament, and have thanks*, 1120.
- Commissioners of Parliament to be sent immediately to treat with the King at the Isle of Wight, 1212. They return with the King's Answer, 1225. *Their Names*, 1248. Allowed 3000 l. for their Charges, 1255. Receive their Instructions about the Treaty, 1261. Come to the Isle of Wight, 1263. *Their Reception*, 1265. They kiss the King's Hand, 1266. *Their Proceedings in the Treaty*, 1270, 1271, 1275. A further account of *their Proceedings*, 1299. Some of them return to London, 1320. Give an account to the Parliament of what they had done, 1321, 1322. Have the thanks of the House, *ibid.* Have an additional Instruction sent them of proposing to the King a stricter Union betwixt the two Kingdoms, 1332. *Their Reply to the King's Answer about Ireland*, 1333. *Their Reply to the King's ultimate Answer about Bishops and Church-Government*, 1335, 1336. They all return to London, 1343. Have the thanks of the House, 1350.
- Commissioners of the Customs order'd to advance 30000 l. for present Service, 838.
- Commissioners of the Great Seal nam'd, 1016. Agreed to by the Lords, 1029. Sworn in the House of Lords, 1059.
- Commissioners for the trial of the King sit the first time, and make Proclamation thereof in Westminster and other places, 1387. They sit again, and go on in the Trial, 1389, 1395.
- Committee of the new Militia, 805. Of the Army continued, and ordered 30000 l. to be paid them, 819. Appointed for the Affairs of Ireland, 858. Of the Army make Proposals to the Parliament, 862. Of the Army send Money to the Head-Quarter at Windsor, 875. Of Grievances appointed, 954, 956. Appointed to view and print Papers and Letters taken in the War to vindicate the Proceedings of Parliament, 959.
- Committee of Danger in Scotland. See Scotland.
- Colchester besieg'd; the Manufacturers there petition for Liberty to follow their Trade with London, 1152. *The General's Answer to it*, 1153. *Proceedings there*, 1155. Prisoners taken, and *further Proceedings during the Siege*, 1157, 1159, 1160, 1161. Make a Sally, and are repulsed, 1162, 1163, 1169, 1170, 1171, 1172. In distress for want of Provisions, 1176, 1178. The Siege kept up with false Reports of relief, 1178. Sally, 1179. *Proceedings there*, 1181, 1183. In great necessity, 1191, 1196. Reduced to eating of Horse-flesh, 1200. Want Water, 1204, 1213. Actions, 1216, 1217. In great straits, 1221. Collections in and about London, for the Poor of the Town who have left it, 1222. Miseries increase, 1231. Send out 500 Women, 1236. Come to Articles of Surrender, 1239, 1241. Surrenders, 1242. Redeem'd from Plunder for 14000 l. whereof the General abates 9000 l. 1256, 1287, 1291.
- Common-Council of London in their Petition own the Parliament the Supreme Authority, 918.
- Commons, House of. See House of Commons.
- Compositions to be regulated, 734.
- Confession of Faith debated, 988. Agreed to by both Houses as to the Doctrinal part, with some Alterations, 1035.
- Conference betwixt the Committee of Parliament, and the Committee of the Common Council of London, about the City's engaging for the freedom of the King's Person, and of the Parliament, 1185, 1186, 1187. Betwixt both Houses about the Treaty with the King, 1202, 1203. About the King's signing the Propositions, or treating first, 1206. About the King's Answer to the Votes for the Treaty, 1229.
- Constable, Sir William, commanded to the Isle of Wight for the safety of the King's Person, 956.
- Covent-garden made a Parochial Church, 1035.
- Cook, Colonel, his Narrative of the manner of the King's being carry'd to Hurst-Castle, 1344, &c.
- Cook, Mr. made Solicitor to the High Court of Justice, 1396.
- Coot, Sir Charles, defeats a Party of the Irish Rebels, 1385. Has the Thanks of the House, 1386.
- Copley, Col. his Case, 806. Discharged the House, and sent Prisoner to the Tower, *ibid.* Is impeach'd, 812.
- Counties to be divided into Classical Prefbyteries, 981.
- Covenant to be taken by all such as compound for their Estates, 864. Debates about



# The T A B L E.

about new Commissions to take it, 1154  
**Cromwel** has the Thanks of the House for his Service at the Rendevouz at Kingston, 880. Has 2500 l. per annum of the Earl of Worcester's Estate given him, 1020. Ordered to go into Southwales to reduce it, 1098. Comes to Chepstow, 1118. Goes to Carmarthen, 1120. Besieges Pembroke, 1142. His Letter to the Speaker about the Condition of the Besieged, 1158. Takes the Town and Castle upon Articles, 1190. Marches Northward to join Lambert to make Head against the Duke of Hamilton, 1191. Has 3000 pair of Shoes ordered to be sent to his Foot, 1206. Draws his Forces together in the North, 1218. His Letter to the Speaker about the Defeat given to Duke Hamilton's Army, 1237, 1238. Goes to Berwick, 1256. His Proceedings in the North, 1259, 1260, 1264, 1273. His Proclamation upon his entrance into Scotland, 1274. Has Messages from Argyle, 1276. His Proceedings in Scotland approved of, 1277. Treats with Argyle, and other Scottish Lords, 1282. His Army well liked in Scotland, 1283. Has Berwick and Carlisle delivered to him, 1286, 1288. Comes to Edinburgh, where he is visited and civilly treated by many Lords, 1295. Is splendidly entertained by the City of Edinburgh, and in the Castle, *ibid.* 1296. Comes back to Newcastle, where he is nobly treated, 1310. Settles the Northern Counties, 1311. Inquires into the Murder of Col. Rainsborow, 1316. Comes before Pontefract, and summons it, with the Commander's Answer, 1325. Writes for Ammunition, 1327. Leaves the Siege of Pontefract to Lambert, and comes to the Head-quarter to the General, 1339. Comes to London, and takes his place in the House, 1355. Has the Thanks of the House for his Services in the North, 1355

D.

**D**ay of Thanksgiving for the return of the Members of Parliament, 757. At Dublin for the Defeat given to Preston the Irish General, 780. For the same at London, 795  
 Dean and Chapter Lands, Security for the Payment of the Souldiers, 936. Voted against, *ibid.*  
 Debates in Parliament about a Treaty with the King, and about the Militia, 1129, 1140. About the 3 Bills to be sent to the King, 1132, 1141. About reducing the revolted Ships gone into Holland,

1151. About the Settlement of the Kingdom, and the King's Person, 1162, 1164. About a personal Treaty, 1176, 1179, 1192. Betwixt both Houses about sending the Propositions, or treating first, 1206. Upon the King's Concessions in the Isle of Wight, 1309, 1310. Upon the Article of Indempnity, and Persons to be excepted from pardon, 1317, 1319. Upon his Majesty's four Propositions, 1324. Upon the satisfactoriness of the King's Answer, and Concessions at the Treaty, 1349, 1350. Upon the General's not coming to Town, 1350. In the House about bringing Delinquents to Punishment, 1370

**Declaration** of the Committee of Parliament for the City-Militia, 739. Of Maj. Gen. Massey and Poyntz, why they leave London and the Kingdom, 765. Of Parliament, that none that bore Arms against the Parliament have any Office, 807. Why no further Addresses to be made to the King, 998, 999. For recalling the revolted Ships, 1188. Of the Prince of Wales sent to the City, 1210. Debates upon't in Parliament, 1215. Of Parliament against the solemn Protestation of the Secluded Members, 1363

**Delinquents** are allowed the fifth part of their Estates for their Wives and Children, 870. And Papists to be put out of the Lines of Communication, 964. To pay their Compositions, 1151. See Ordinance.

**Ld Digby's** Letters to Lord Taaf in Ireland, intercepted and read in the House, 917, 921

**Disbanding** the supernumerary Soldiers agreed on, 935, 951. Goes on in the North, 981. and elsewhere, 1007. At York, 1011. In Hereford, 1042, 1043. In several Counties, 1301, 1333

**Dover-Castle** besieged by the Rioters in Kent, and relief sent by the General, 1133. Further relieved by Col. Rich, 1143

**Bp of Durham** is allowed 800 l. per An. 831, 948

E.

**E**Dgart's Speech to General Fairfax at Ipswich, 1262  
**Elector Palatin** allowed 8000 l. per An. from the Parliament, 857  
**Ely-house** appointed for sick and wounded Souldiers, 1075  
**Engagement** of the Lords and Commons that were with the Army, 754, 755  
 Essex



# The T A B L E.

Essex Petition to both Houses about the state of the Nation, 1101. For a personal Treaty with the King, and their Answer, 1102. Many of them accept of the Indemnity, and submit, 1143. The County to raise 4500 l. for Horse and Dragoons, 1172. Col. Ewers takes the guard of the King's Person in the Isle of Wight from Col. Hammond, 1338. His securing the King displeases the Parliament, 1340. Wants Money to defray the Charges of keeping the King in Hurst-Castle, and has 200 l. sent him, 1362. Excise petition'd against, 789. Settled again, 792. Engagements of 100000 l. upon't, 846. Debated upon, 1059. To continue two years longer, 1185. Exeter Articles debated, 862.

## F.

**F**airfax his Declaration about the Proposals agreed upon by the Council of the Army, 738. His Declaration about the Army's advance nearer London, 744. His Letter to the City, 756. Goes to Westminster with the Members who left the House, 756, 757. Made Constable of the Tower, 757. Has the Thanks of the House; is complimented by the City and invited to Dinner, 760, 761. Excuses his not going, 763. Orders none to be protected from being quartered upon, 773. His Declaration against dispossessing Ministers put into sequestred Livings by Authority of Parliament, 774. Is congratulated by the London Apprentices, 778. His Answer to their Address, 779. His Letter to the House of Peers, with the Remonstrance of the Army, 781. His Letter to the Speaker about his having in readiness 16000 Foot, and 2000 Horse to go for Ireland, 791. His Letter to the City about the Arrears of the Army, 804. His Letter to the House of Commons in behalf of Persons imprison'd for words spoken in time of War, 811. Orders about preventing Misdemeanors in the Souldiers, 816. His Letter to both Houses about the Army's Proposals, 819. His Letter for a present supply of Money for the Army, 825. Appoints a general Rendezvous, 867. His desires for the Army, *ibid.* Acquaints the Parliament with the King's escape from Hampton-Court, 873. Orders Hewson's Regiment to be quartered in the City, and Debates upon't, 883, 884. But it is hindred, 884. His Letter to the City about quartering of Souldiers, 889.

Acquaints the House with the Results of the Council of Officers at Windsor, 942. His Letter to Lambert about disbanding Supernumeraries, 946. His Declaration for disbanding Supernumeraries, 953. His Declaration to clear the Army of all Aspersions, 967, 968. Is thank'd for't, *ibid.* Comes to his House in Queen-street, 979. Treated by the Lord Mayor, 986. Orders for suppressing Robberies on the Highway, 996. The Desires of his Life-Guard in behalf of Mr. Clark, 1009. On the Death of his Father is made Keeper of Pontefract-Castle, Custos Rotulorum in Yorkshire, &c. 1030. His Orders and Instructions to Col. Horton to march into Wales to suppress Disorders there, 1036. Orders Col. Scroop to suppress the Tumults in Dorsetshire, 1038. Orders Cromwel to go into Wales to reduce Pembroke-Castle, 1099. Desires Money, Arms and Ammunition to be in readiness for his march Northward, 1112. The suppressing the Disorders in Kent refer'd to him, and in order thereunto rendezvous on Black-Heath, and marches towards Rochester, 1131. His Letter to Sir Thomas Peyton, the chief of the Kentish Mutineers, and Skirmishes with them, 1133. Has an Answer to his Letter, 1134. His Proceedings against the Kentish Men, 1135. His storming and taking of Maidstone, 1137, 1138. Has the thanks of both Houses, 1139. Agrees with the Kentish Men about settling the peace of the County, 1147. Comes to Gravesend, and has thanks for reducing of Kent, 1149. Passes the River with his Forces at Gravesend into Essex, 1150. Besieges Colchester, 1152. Proceedings there in his Letter to the Speaker, 1153. Summons Colchester to surrender, and Letters interchanged between him and the Chief Commanders in the Town, 1155. His Proclamation throughout the Army, 1163. His Answer to the Mayor and Inhabitants of the Place about their Trade with London, 1166, 1167. Summons the Town again, and receives disdainful Answers, 1193. His Answer to the Commander's Letter, 1235. Is empowered to try by a Council of War such as have served the Parliament, and afterward fell off to the Enemy, 1198, 1199. Offers conditions to the Souldiers in Colchester to surrender themselves, 1204. Acquaints the House with the Surrender of Colchester, 1245, 1246. Goes to Yarmouth, which submits



# The T A B L E.

mits to him, 1256. Is entertain'd at Ipswich, 1262. His Proposals to the Eastern Counties, 1263, 1268. Comes to St. Albans, and makes it the Head Quarter, 1271. Proceedings there, 1279. Complains of free Quarter, 1284. Receives thanks for his Service, *ibid.* Desired to explain the meaning of Fair Quarter given the Lords at the Surrender of Colchester, 1285. Has 4000 l. per annum ordered to be settled on him and his Heirs, 1296. His Letter to the House about the Proceedings of the Army, 1297, 1298. His Answer about the Ld Goring, and Lord Capel, 1303, 1304. Complains of want of Pay, 1324. His Letter to the Speaker about the Army's Remonstrance, 1330. Orders Col. Hammond from the Isle of Wight, and sends Col. Ewers to secure the King's Person, which displeases the Parliament, 1340. His Declaration upon the advance of the Army to London, 1341. His Letter to the City to acquaint them therewith, 1349. Comes to London with several of the Forces, 1350. Orders all concern'd in the Wars against the Parliament to depart 10 miles from London, 1352. No hurt to be done to the City, 1553. His Declaration to the City upon seizing the Cash at Weavers-Hall, 1356. His Declaration to preserve the freedom of Trade, 1364. His Answer to the Committee about the Secluded Members, 1369. Writes to several Counties about their Assessments, 1383. Makes a Proclamation against all Malignants coming within 10 miles of London, 1387. Fast-day, 772, 789, 856, 943. For seasonable weather, 1217. Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax, dies, 1030. Fleet for the Winter Guard, with the List of the Ships and Commanders, 822. A great one ordered to be set out, 1154. See Navy. Free Quarter complain'd of at Barnstable and Dartmouth, 1067. Ordered on such only as have not paid their Assessments, 1147.

## G.

**G**eyer, Sir John, late Lord Mayor, and some Aldermen impeach'd, 1024. He refuses to kneel at the Bar of the Lords, for which he is fin'd 500 l. and remanded to prison, 1064. Discharg'd with the other imprison'd Aldermen, 1138. Gell, Lieut. Col. ordered 1200 l. for his good Services, 848.

\*

Glocestershire hatching dangerous Designs, 974. Duke of Gloucester allowed 2500 l. per annum for his maintenance, 1147. Glyn the Recorder of London accused of endeavouring to raise a new War, 800, 801. Attends the House, and discharged from being a Member, 803. Sent to the Tower, and ordered to be impeach'd, 812, 977, 978. and Mr. Steel made Recorder in his place, 978. Is discharged, and set at liberty, 1126.

Goldsmiths-Hall Committee ordered to print all their Receipts for Compositions and Disbursements, for the satisfaction of the Kingdom, 1151. Lord Goring amongst the Revolters in Kent, comes to Black-Heath, 1138. Passes into Essex, 1139. Voted a Rebel, *ibid.* Gathers strength in Essex, 1147. Plunders the Earl of Warwick's House at Lees, and goes towards Colchester, 1150. Is made Prisoner on the Surrender of Colchester, and sent with other Lords to Windsor, 1256. Ordered to be impeached, 1272. Guernsey and other Islands under Regulation of Parliament, 830, 862.

## H.

**H**all Bp of Norwich, his Estate discharg'd from Sequestration, 1000. Hairthill, a Laird in Scotland, beheaded at Edinburgh, 859. Duke Hamilton ordered to have his Pictures and Goods delivered him, 958. Is made General of the Army in Scotland, 1157. Writes a Complimental Letter to Lambert upon his march into England, 1184. Lambert's Answer to it, 1198. The Forces under him declared Enemies, 1180. An account of the march of his Army into England, 1193. Comes to Carlisle, and the manner of his march, *ibid.* His Letter to Lambert, 1194. All in England that abet or assist him declared Traitors, 1198. Marches towards Appleby, where some Skirmishes happen, 1201. His Army routed by Cromwel, 1237, 1238. Is taken at Utoxeter, 1242. A Committee is sent to examin him, 1242. Refuses to discover any, 1265. Col. Hammond made Governour of the Isle of Wight, 802. Added to the Committee, 859. His Letter to both Houses about the King's coming to the Isle of Wight, 874. Has thanks, 876. Instructions sent him, *ibid.* Gives an account of Affairs relating to the



# The T A B L E.

the King, 877. His Letter about sending Sir John Berkley, and Mr. Ashburnham to the King, 885, 886. Ordered to keep a strict Guard on his Majesty's Person, 950. His Contest with the King about removing his Servant, 959, 960. Desires Money to repair Carisbrook-Castle, 975. Appoints Gentlemen to wait on his Majesty, 992. His Power enlarged, 1002. Writes to the Speaker about Major Rolph's coming to a speedy Trial, 1184, 1185. His dutiful and civil behaviour towards the King all along, 1191. Has Instructions from the Parliament about the Personal Treaty with the King at Newport, 1236. Is allowed 40 l. a week for his extraordinary Charges during the Treaty, 1267. Is ordered by the General to attend him at Windsor, and Col. Ewers is substituted in his place to guard the King, 1338. The House pass a Vote for his continuing in the Government of that Isle, *ibid.* And write to the General about it, and to recal that Order, 1340. His Deputy-Officers Letter to the House, giving an account of the King's being carry'd to Hurst-Castle, 1351. Mr. Hampden's Executors order'd 5000 l. 934. Mr. Harrington allow'd by both Houses to attend the King's Person, 1358. Capt. Ed. Harley appointed Vice-Admiral of the North Seas of Cornwall, 935. Hartfordshire indemnified for their Offers of Assisting the Army, 772. Complain of free Quarter, 923. Revolts and rises under the Ld Capel, 1146. Sir Arthur Hazelrig Governour of New-castle, 949. Defeats Langdale's Forces in the North, 1177. Earl of Holland taken Prisoner in Hartfordshire, 1188. And sent to Warwick-Castle, 1189. Mr. Hollis disabled from sitting as a Member in the House, 977. Sits again, 1226. Col. Horton and others ordered to march into Wales against Col. Poyer, 1036. His Letter to the General, 1066. His Declaration to the People in Wales, 1103, 1104. Proceedings against the Welsh, 1110. Defeats them, 1110, 1111. Thanksgiving for the Victory, and has a gratification, *ibid.* A further account of the Victory, 1117. Hospitals for wounded and maim'd Souldiers, 870, 957. Are allow'd 120 l. per mensem, 1278. House of Commons Amendments upon the Propositions of Peace to be sent the King,

790. Have a Conference with the Lords thereupon, *ibid.* 857, 858. Conference with the Lords about the Treaty with the King, 890. Agree with the Lords about a personal Treaty, 915. Send a Letter to the Ministers of London and Westminster about a Fast, 1064. Declare they will adhere to the solemn League and Covenant betwixt both Kingdoms, 1102, 1105. Assert themselves to be the Original of all just Power, 1383. Mr. Hudson committed on suspicion of plotting, 924. Hull's Remonstrance to the General, 1020, 1021. The Town to be repair'd, 1070. Major Huntington gives Reasons why he left the Army, and reads them to the House of Lords, 1214. Attends the Lords, and swears to his Information, 1221.

## I.

Judg Jenkins try'd at the Chancery Bar, and his Behaviour there, 997, 998. Ordered to be attainted of High Treason, 1001, 1002. His Behaviour at the Bar of the House of Commons, and fin'd 1000 l. 1003. Jersey under great oppression from the malignant Party, 1144. An account thereof at large, *ibid.* Impeachments against several Lords and Commoners, 857. They are to give in their Answer, 1056. The House put in mind of prosecuting their Impeachment, 1062. They are all set at Liberty, 1138. See Lords. Impropropriations sold to augment small Livings, 1248. Lord Inchequen's Letter about his success against the Rebels in Ireland, 787. Begins to be suspected, 800. Declares against the Proceedings in England, 802. His Letters about taking twelve Castles from the Rebels, 823. His Souldiers in want, and desires Supplies for them, 823, 860. Gains a great Victory over the Rebels, 916. Has a Gratuity of 1000 l. ordered him, 917. His Messenger who brought the news, has 50 l. ordered him, *ibid.* His Proceedings in Munster, 947. A further account of his Proceedings against the Irish Rebels, 970, 988, 1006, 1029. The Officers under him remonstrate to the House of Commons, 1041, 1042. Information given the House of his inclination to fall off, 1044. A Committee ordered to go to him, *ibid.* A Narrative of his falling off from the



# The T A B L E.

Parliament, 1060. Joins with the Rebels, and declared Traitor by Parliament, 1060, 1063  
 India, East, Company's Petition, 848, 964. Have leave to export 13000 l. in Bullion, 1373  
 Insurrections in Lincolnshire, Northamptonshire, &c. suppress'd, 1145. In Devonshire suppress'd, 1156  
 Jones, Col. gives a great defeat to the Irish Rebels, 775, 776. His Relation of the defeat given them near Trim, 779, 780. Has thanks, and a Gratuity ordered him, 780, 781. Takes the Field with 20 pieces of Ordnance, 823. His Proceedings with his Army against the Rebels, 835. His Letter about present Supplies, 839. Joins with Colonel Monk, *ibid.* His Actions, 847. Gives account of his Proceedings against the Irish Rebels, 855, 856. His Success, 866. Beats them from before Dublin, 884. Marches to Wicklow, 926. His further Proceedings against the Rebels, 1013, 1014. Shews the great Necessities of his Souldiers, 1046. Money ordered to be sent him, *ibid.* Is much weakened by the Ld Inchequen's falling off to the Rebels, 1063. Receives Money and Provisions from England, 1175. His Proceedings, 1269. Acquaints the House with his Apprehension of the Ld Ormond's landing in Ireland, 1309. Acquaints the House of the sad condition of Dublin, by reason of Ormond's joining with the Irish, 1320  
 Ireland has 25000 l. ordered to be sent for their relief, 761. Has 20000 l. more ordered, 783. Account of Affairs there, 787, 788. 6000 Foot and 2000 Horse ordered thither, 795. Debates thereupon, 796. The sad condition thereof consider'd, 816, 928. 20000 l. per mensem to be rais'd for Ireland, 932. More Money to be raised for that Kingdom, 963. The United Provinces of Holland make a Collection of 31218 l. for their relief, 963. Complaints from thence for want of Pay, 993  
 Ireland has 50000 l. ordered for the Service there, 1065. Affairs there, 1209. The Parliament publishes a Manifesto in behalf of the Protestants of that Kingdom, 1231. Affairs there, 1361

K.

**K**Ent, a great Riot there related, 976. The Grand Jury refuses to find the Bill against the Rioters, 1113. More Riots there, 1128, 1129. Many of

them beg pardon, 1130. Mutineers increase, 1131. Their Chief Men, 1135, 1136. They are defeated at Maidstone, 1137, 1138. The Country all reduced, 1149, 1150  
 Sir Charles Keymish ordered to be set at Liberty, paying 1200 l. Composition-Money, 1328  
 Kildare-Castle in Ireland attack'd by the Rebels, who are beat off, 1100  
 King at Stoke-Abbey, 742. His Declaration of his Intentions not to levy War against his Parliament, and his Letter to the General, 753. His Servants ordered to be provided for, 776. At Oatlands, 777. Comes to Hampton-Court, 789. Refuses to agree to the Propositions of Parliament, and inclines to those of the Army, 807. Is willing to treat apart with the Scots Commissioners, 808. Sees his Children at Hampton-Court, *ibid.* His Answer to the Propositions of both Houses, 810. Debates upon his Answer, 813, 817. The King's Answer voted a flat denial, 817. Further debated, 818, 819, 827. Sends for the Duke of Richmond and other Lords to Hampton-Court, 836. His Letter to General Fairfax about seeing his Children, 841. His Negative Voice debated upon, 864. Escapes from Hampton-Court, Novemb. 11. 871. His Letters thereupon, 871, 872. The manner of his Escape related, 873. Has 5000 l. ordered for his present Occasions in the Isle of Wight, 876. His Letter about a personal Treaty, 880, 881, &c. His Letter to the General by Sir John Berkley, 918. His Message to both Houses about a personal Treaty, 926, 927. Is carry'd to Carisbrook-Castle, 952. No more to be address'd to upon his refusing to pass the 4 Bills, 953. The settling of his Majesty's Household debated, 984. Not allow'd above 30 to attend him, *ibid.* 986. His Letters intercepted, 1001. His Servants who adhered to the Parliament petition for their Arrears, 1044. Accepts of the Treaty propos'd, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, 1222, 1223. His Letter to both Houses about the Treaty, 1225, 1226. Accepts the Treaty in Newport, 1243. The List of the Servants he desires, and the Parliament's Approbation thereof, 1244. The City advances 10000 l. to defray the King's Charges during the Treaty, 1253. Lies at Sir Will. Hodges's House in Newport, 1263. In danger in riding down a Hill, foretold by Lilly, 1289. Ap-  
 points



# The TABLE

points a Fast for a Blessing on the Treaty, 1266. His Majesty's Prayer for that purpose, *ibid.* Desires a Pass for 4 Commissioners from Scotland, 1268. His Letter to Maj. Gen. Brown about the Reprieve of some Prisoners in Newgate, 1272. His Letter to both Houses by Capt. Titus about his Concessions, 1281. Voted by the Commons unsatisfactory, 1282. His Scruples about Church-Government, 1286. His Conference with the Commissioners Chaplains about his Scruples, and abolishing of Episcopacy, 1287. Agrees to the Settlement of the Militia for 20 years in the Parliament's Hands, but scruples abolishing of Episcopacy, 1291. Agrees to the Proposition about Ireland, 1293, 1294. His Concessions about the Article of Delinquents, 1299. Sends a Message about Episcopacy, 1301. His further Concessions, 1302. Consents to the abolishment of the Hierarchy, *ibid.* 1303. His Concessions about Episcopacy voted unsatisfactory, 1312. His Concessions about Ireland voted unsatisfactory, 1315. Sends for Archbishop Usher, and other Divines to come to satisfy his Conscience, 1315, 1316. His final Answer about Church-government, 1321. Voted unsatisfactory, 1323. His Concessions upon the whole to be drawn up, 1323. Sends a Message with further Condescensions, approving of the shorter Catechism, 1326. Refuses to pass any thing against Ormond till after the Treaty, 1332, 1333. His ultimate Answer concerning Bishops and their Lands, 1334. The Commissioners reply to it, 1335. Will agree to no more than is already granted, 1338. Is seized by Col. Ewers, which displeases the Parliament, who write to the General about it, 1339, 1340. He is carry'd by the Power of the Army to Hurst-Castle, the Narrative whereof is at large writ by Col. Cook, 1344 to 1349. His Concessions to the Propositions voted a sufficient ground of settling the Peace of the Kingdom, 1352. Continues in Hurst-Castle, and desires his Chaplains, 1363. List of the Persons allowed by Parliament to attend his Person, 1366. Is brought to Windsor, 1371. A Committee appointed how to proceed against him, 1371. Is complimented by the Mayor of Winchester, 1375. The Charge against him, 1376, 1378. Is brought to St. James's, 1395. Is brought the first time to Westminster-Hall before the High Court of Justice, 1396. The Charge against him read,

1396, 1397. Is brought the second time, 1399, 1400, and what pass betwixt the King and the President of the Court, 1401, 1402. His Reasons against the Jurisdiction of the Court, 1403. Is brought the third time, 1404. Several Depositions read against him, 1406 to 1415. The Sentence is read against him, 1418. The Warrant for the Execution, 1426. What pass at the place of execution, 1428, 1429, 1430

L.

**L**ambert commands in the North, 771. His Proceedings there, 777. Made Commander in chief of the Forces there, *ibid.* Gives account of Affairs there, 808. Agrees with the Inhabitants of Richmond about Quarters, 832. Settles the Quarters amongst the Dales Men, 833. Goes to Craven, 859. Comes to Bernard-Castle, 1132. His Proceeding in the North forces Langdale to retreat, 1148. Is to be join'd by the Lancashire-Forces, 1148. Comes to Penrith, 1157. Retakes Appleby, and provokes Langdale to fight, 1165. Takes in several Castles, and comes near Carlisle, 1184. Prepares to fight Duke Hamilton's Army: his Answer to the Duke's Letter, 1188, 1189, 1194, 1195. His Affixions at Appleby, 1201. Desires supply of Forces, 1208. Comes to Baynard-Castle, 1211. Marches against the Scots Army, 1218, 1219. His further Progress in the North, 1264. His Letter about the Affairs in Scotland, 1309. Continues in Scotland, 1319. Is dismiss'd by the Committee of Estates there, and returns into England, 1325. Lancashire expect an Invasion, and put themselves in a Posture of defence, 1123. Lands of Deans and Chapters engaged for the Payment of the Army, 870. Langdale surprizes Berwick, 1105. His Letter to Capt. Batten Governour of Holy Island, 1106. Treats with the Lancashire Gentry, 1127. Leaves 500 men in Berwick, and is reported to be 8000 men strong, 1141. Retreats before Lambert, 1148. Comes to Carlisle, 1157. Langhorn's Regiment's Petition to the General, 1008. Some of them join Col. Poyer in Pembroke, 1038, 1121. Joins him himself, 1110. Is routed by Col. Horton, 1111, 1117. Some of his Officers come off and submit to the Parliament, 1121, 1132. His Estate



# The TABLE.

- Estate sequestrated, 1141. Surrenders to the mercy of the Parliament, 1190
- Latham the Cursitor his Petition and Case, 828
- Earl of Lauderdale his Goods to be sold, 1272, 1278
- Dr. Layfield acquitted of counterfeiting the General's Hand and Seal, 1012
- Sir Ellis Leighton taken into Custody, 779, 792
- Letter from Colebrook concerning the King, and Proceedings of the Army, 740. About the Skirmish at Deptford betwixt Sir Robert Pye's Troop and the Kentish Men, 741. From the City of London to the General at Colebrook, 743. Another from the City to the General at Thistleworth, 751. From the City to the General, 760. From the Parliament to the Queen of Suedeland, 828. From Col. Hammond. See Hammond. From the Speaker to the County-Committees to secure the Peace, 1108. Giving an account of Proceedings against the Kentish Rioters, 1137. From Colchester about the Siege, 1153. From the North of the Proceedings of the Scots Army under Duke Hamilton, 1196, 1197. From the Committee of Suffex concerning the Riot there, 1198. From both Houses to the Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, 1212. Of the Committee of Estates there to the Parliament, desiring a Correspondence betwixt the two Nations, 1308. Of the Committee of Estates to the Parliament, declaring their satisfaction of Cromwel's and Lambert's Proceedings amongst them in Scotland, 1329
- Libels scandalous publish'd in Essex, and Rewards promised the Discoverers, 1118. Against Major Gen. Skippon, 1183
- Lilburn, Lieut. Col. John, his words against the King complain'd of by the Scots in their Engagement, 769. Many Citizens petition in his behalf, 790, 800. His Case debated, 811, 844. Ordered to be at liberty to attend the Committee, 868. Taken into Custody again, and made close Prisoner in the Tower, 969. Brought to the Bar of the House of Commons to be try'd, 970. To be set at liberty, 1212. Has 3000 l. ordered him for his Losses and Sufferings, 1236, 1252
- Lilburn, Col. Robert, Governour of Newcastle, his Letter to the Committee of Estates in Scotland, clearing himself of Sir John Cheesley's being stop't at Newcastle, 797. His Regiment's Representation to the General, 913. Several of his
- Mentry'd for their Mutiny, 922. Defeats Sir Richard Tempest's Forces in the North, 1175
- Earl of Lincoln, and other 6 Lords impeach'd by the Commons, 920. Their petition for liberty, 970. Their Impeachment carry'd up to the Lords, 979. Debates upon't, 983. Set at liberty on Bail, 989. Acquitted, 1138
- London, Tumults there on Sunday, 1051, 1052. Suppress'd by the Souldiers quartered in the Meuse and Whitehal, 1060. Consents to the Delivery of their Forts and Lines about the City to the General, 752. See City.
- Lords their Jurisdiction regulated, 732. Many of them with the Army on Hounslow-Heath, 750. Their Letter of thanks to the General for the Army's Remonstrance, 782. Seven Lords impeached by the Commons, and ordered to give in their Answer, 806, 813, 814, 856, 920. Absent Lords without leave of the House, to pay 100 l. 868. Ordered that no Peer be under restraint upon a general Charge above 10 days, 970
- Lords nam'd to go Commissioners into Scotland, 978, 979
- Lords Concurrence desired for the Trial of the King, and that 'tis Treason to make War against the Parliament, 1382. They reject it, and adjourn for a week, *ibid.* Meet again, and come to no Resolutions about the Commission for trying the King, 1387
- Duke of Lorraine writes to the House of Lords, 1061
- Loudon Lord Chancellor of Scotland's Letter to Cromwel, 1290. Makes publick Acknowledgment of his fault in consenting to the late Engagement, 1381
- Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Liffes shot to death at Colchester, 1242
- Lyn-Regis ordered 2000 Oaks for the repair of the Town, 1217
- M.
- Macquire, Capt. condemn'd to die for the Murder and Riot at Guild-Hall, but reprieved, 800
- Maidstone in Kent storm'd and taken by the General, 1137
- Malignant Ministers in Oxford pray for the Bishops, 841. All Malignants to be put out of the Lines of Communication, 942. In Surrey, Essex, Kent, &c. to be made incapable of being of a Jury, 1252
- Manchester, Earl of, retires from the Parliament, and goes to the Army, 741
- Maleverer, Sir Thomas, ordered 10000 l. for



# The T A B L E.

for having raised two Regiments, &c.	Lincolnshire settled, 1158.	In Lon-
838. Made Governour of Hull, 961	don to be settled,	1176
Merchant Adventurers of London ad-	Ministers to be settled, the business of the	
vance 10000 l. towards the pay of	House,	1154
the Army,	Mitton, Maj. Gen. made Vice-Admiral	
888	of North-wales,	976
Maffan, Sir William, Prisoner in Col-	Money ordered for Ireland, 776, 869,	
chester exchanged for Mr. Ashburn-	917. For the Army in England, 925.	
ham,	Due to the Scots Army, and ready to be	
1218	paid, ordered for other uses upon Duke	
Gen. Maffey's Declaration of the Causes	Hamilton's march into England, 1249	
why he leaves the Kingdom, 765. Re-	Col. Monk impowered to execute Martial	
turns and escapes out of prison, 1394	Law in Ireland, 858. His Actions in	
Maynard, Sir John, accused of endea-	Ulster, 1109. Defeats Maj. General	
vouring to raise a new War, 800.	Munroe, 1271. Made Governour of	
Discharg'd from being a Member, 803.	Belfast, 1278. Takes Munroe and	
Is sent to the Tower, 804, 856. Ap-	several Prisoners, 1282. Is ordered	
peals from the Judgment of the Lords a-	500 l.	1284
gainst him, 986. Is fin'd in 500 l.	Montgomery, County of, engage to ad-	
and kept Prisoner in the Tower, 987	here to the Parliament,	1126
Mayor, Lord, ordered to the Tower with	Moss-Troopers in the North to be sup-	
the Sheriffs, and several Aldermen, 821.	press'd by force, 847. Some are taken,	
Impeached, 821, 822, 920. See Sir	and others fled to Scotland,	870
John Geyer.	Munroe taken Prisoner by Monk, and	
Lo Mayor acquaints the House with the	sent to the Tower,	1282
Petition call'd The Agreement of the	Mutineers condemn'd, and one executed,	
People, and has thanks, 918. See	876. More condemn'd, 937. Those	
City.	in the Isle of Wight to be proceeded a	
Members of Parliament meet Fairfax at	gainst, 952, 959. Those in London	
Kenlington. and subscribe to the Army's	likewise,	1060
Declaration, 756. Six of the XI Mem-	Mutiny in Plymouth for want of Pay	
bers are stop'd near Calais, 785. But		1001
permitted to continue their Voyage, 785		
Members charg'd with being concern'd in		
the late Tumults, are summon'd to appear		
before the House, 800. Absent Mem-		
bers ordered to attend the Service of the		
House, 817. All who absent themselves		
to pay 20 l. 836, 1252. Debates a-		
bout their holding of places of Benefit,		
869. Sent into the Country to gather		
the Assessments, 942. Are to appear		
to a Suit in Chancery, 992. All		
to take the Covenant, 1072. Sub-		
scribe for Horses for the Security of the		
Parliament, 1178, 1179. Which are		
to be commanded by Col. Boteler, ibid.		
Eleven Members Case debated upon, 977,		
978. They are fully discharg'd, 1188		
Members seclused. See Seclused.		
Message to the King from both Houses for		
his coming to London,		737
Earl of Middlesex goes to the King with		
the Votes about a personal Treaty, 1216		
Militia of London ordered to find and		
suppress Wharton's Seditious Book, and		
to suppress Tumults, 822. To suppress		
all scandalous and unlicensed Pamphlets,		
825. and to prevent Tumults in the		
City,		971
Militia regulated,		732, &c.
Militia of London settled, 1158. Of		
Hereford settled, ibid. Of London		
to guard the Parliament, 1132. In		

N.

N Apier, Sir R. his Sequestration ta-	
ken off,	811
Navy, the state thereof, 963. The Cu-	
stoms are appropriate solely thereunto,	
ibid. 70000 l. ordered for the Sum-	
mer Fleet, 972. List of them for the	
Summer Service, 984. Money order-	
ed for that Service, 1061. Command-	
ed by the Earl of Warwick, 1131.	
Some of the Revolted Ships submit to	
him, 1145, 1185. Men ordered for	
the Winter-Guard, 1285. The state	
of the Navy under further Considerati-	
on,	1337, 1399
Newcastle represented to have disaffected	
Ministers, 787. Complain of Free	
Quarters, 948. The Fortifications or-	
dered to be repaired,	1098
Mr. Nichols one of the XI Members is	
stop't by the Army, and makes his escape,	788
Earl of Northumberland entrusted with	
the Care of the King's Children by order	
of Parliament, 1005. Is clear'd of	
being concern'd in the Duke of York's	
escape, 1074. Is impowered to remove	
the Duke of Gloucester and Princess	
Elizabeth to Sion-House, or to Hamp-	
ton-	

[ 8 Z ]



# The T A B L E.

ton-Court, 1074  
 Northumberland County quarters 220  
 Horse to suppress the Mofs-Troopers, 824  
 Northern Forces in distress for want of Pay, 836. Proceedings in the North, 853, 870, 982, 1023. Northern Counties to be put in a posture of defence, 1103. Commotions there, and Insurrections, 1105. Care is taken to secure the Northern Counties, 1108. 10000 l. order'd for the Northern Forces, 1200. Affairs and Regulations in the North, 1259, 1306  
 Norwich troubled with Mutinies and Tumults, 1071, 1072. The Magazine blown up, 1072

## O.

**O**ath of Allegiance and Supremacy taken away, 1376  
 Oblivion Act to pass, 735  
 Officers supernumerary in the Excise and Customs to be taken away, 983. Reduced Officers to be paid, and 100000 l. to be advanced towards the same, 1286  
 Ordinance for the relief of maim'd Souldiers and Seamen, their Widows and Orphans, 762. For paying of Tythes and other Duties, 764, 992. For examining the force put upon the Parliament, and to make void all Acts past during that force, 775, 784. Concerning Ministers disturbed in the Possession of Delinquents Livings, 785. For Excise on all Commodities, except Salt and Flesh, 792. For settling the Militia of London in the old hands, 797. Against clipt Money, 801. About the Militia of Westminster, and out-parts, 805, 806. About Tythes, 812. Concerning Delinquents Compositions, 813. For suppressing all unlicens'd Pamphlets, 816, 824, 914. To take off Sequestrations, 817. For making void the Election of Delinquent Mayors, 823, 828. For Payment of Tonnage and Poundage, 826, 861. Against Delinquents bearing Office, or having Votes in any Corporation, 831. About settling of Presbytery with ease to tender Consciences, 834. For all that bore Arms against the Parliament to depart 20 miles from London, 933. For choosing Common Council-men, 934. Against Stage-plays, 991. For repair of Churches, 992. For the Militia of London, 1118. Against tumultuary Assemblies to petition, 1122. For putting Malignants and Papists out of the Lines of Communication, 1124. For

the Militia of England, 1362. For repealing former Ordinances, especially about the Militia of Lancaster and Westminster, 1364. That no Malignant shall be Lord Mayor, Aldermen, &c. of London, 1365. For impeaching the King, 1376. Of Attainder of the King, 1380. For Trying the King, 1384

Marquess of Ormond comes into Gloucestershire, 776. Visits the General at Putney, 795. Goes beyond Sea, 796. Returns into Ireland, and lands at Wexford, 1297. Brings Forces and Arms with him, *ibid.* His Letter to the Rebels in Kilkenny, 1312. The King refuses to disown his Authority to treat with the Irish Rebels, 1333. Joins them at Kilkenny, 1340  
 Sir John Owen and all his Men routed in Wales, and himself taken Prisoner, 1146. Capt. Tyler who took him and brought the News of it ordered 200 l. 1147. Ordered to be try'd, 1150. Sent Prisoner to Windsor, and to be try'd for High Treason, 1204  
 Oxford University is visited by order of Parliament, and Ejectments made there, 1064, 1065. Their Tenants ordered to pay their Rents to the Parliament Visitors, 1066

## P.

**P**amphlets reflecting on the King and Parliament censured and suppress'd, 799, 816. All unlicens'd ones to be suppress'd, 957. Two scandalous ones ordered to be burnt, 1006  
 Parliaments to be Biennial, 731. Gives a Month's pay gratis to the Souldiers, 757. To be secur'd against clamorous People by the Guards, and how, 790. Ordered a standing Guard, 795. Send a Letter to the Estates of Scotland to recall their Forces out of Ulster, 803. Debate upon the Establishment of Forces in England and Ireland, 873, 890, 920. Debate upon the King's Answer to the Propositions, and vote it a flat denial, 817, 827. Order once more application to be made to the King, 851. Debate upon the Agreement of the People, 920. Upon the Declaration of no more Addresses to be made, 987, 994, 995. Debates upon the Scots Declaration in answer to the Scots Papers, 1010, 1025. The Parliament guarded by Col. Rich and Col. Pride's Regiments, 1353  
 Parliament declares the Answer of the Scots Parliament to the English Commissioners not satisfactory, 1066. Declares



# The T A B L E.

- clares the Government to be by King, Lords and Commons, 1074. Orders the three Bills to be presented to the King should be sent to the Parliament of Scotland for their concurrence, 1136. Is to send Commissioners into Scotland to keep a fair correspondence between the two Kingdoms, 1393.
- Earl of Pembroke made Chancellor of Oxon, 972. His reception and entertainment there, 1064. His Actions there, 1065. Made Constable of Windsor, and Keeper of the great Park, 1205, 1368.
- Pembroke-Castle holds out against the Parliament by Col. Poyer, 1131. Tumults thereabouts, 1045. The Town and Castle besieg'd by Cromwel, 1142. The Forces in them, 1156. Brought to great want, 1175. Surrenders upon Articles, 1190. See Poyer.
- Petition and Remonstrance of the County of Devon to Fairfax, 742, 743. Of several Counties about purging the House of Commons, 812. Of the Cumberland-men to Lambert, 833. Of the gifted (not Clergy-men) to preach, 834. Of the Northern Counties for erecting an University in York, 854. A Petition styling the House of Commons The Supream Authority of the Nation, which is voted Seditious, 887. Another of the nature of The Agreement of the People, 915. Against Free Quarter, 923. Of the Common Council, calling the Parliament the supream Power, 618, 919.
- Petition of Surry Farmers against the Burden of the Soldiers, 936. Of Col. Needham, to have his accounts audited and discharged, 937. Of the City to both Houses for liberty to set up their Chains, and to have Skippon for the Commander of their Militia, 1072, 1073. Of the City to the Parliament to nominate a Committee for the City-Militia, 1107. Of the City, to have their Aldermen and Recorder, Prisoners in the Tower, to be set at liberty, 1125. From the City, with their Demands, 1134. The sense of the House thereupon, 1136, 1137. Of the City to the Parliament for a personal Treaty with the King, 1167. The Answer thereunto, 1168.
- Petitions for a personal Treaty with the King, 1169. Of the Inhabitants of Westminster and Southwark to the same purpose, 1192. Of the Common Council against Tax upon Coals, 1196. Of the Watermen for a personal Treaty, *ibid.* Of the City against Maj. General Skippon's listing of Souldiers, 1208. Of the Common Council for a Treaty with the King, 1223. Of several well-affected Citizens in and about London, 1257. Of Masters of Ships, 1258. Of the County of Oxon approving of the City-petition, 1279. Of Newcastle and York for Justice on Incendiaries and Promoters of the War, 1290. Of Ingoldsby's Regiment to the General, 1311, 1312. Of the Northern Counties about the Garisons of Berwick and Carlisle, 1317. Of several Regiments against the Treaty at the Isle of Wight, 1339. Of the County of Norfolk, that the King be brought to Justice, 1372. Of the Garison of Kingston upon Hull, 1373. Of Col. Mackworthy, and the Officers and Souldiers in Salop and Ludlow, 1374. Of the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth to the General to bring all Criminals to Trial, 1388. Of some of the Common Council for Justice on all Criminals, which Petition was refused to be sign'd by the Lord Mayor or Aldermen, 1391.
- Mr. Petty has a Patent for double Writing, 1118.
- Sir Thomas Peyton a Promoter of the Kentish Insurrection, taken Prisoner, 1147. Not to be admitted to composition, 1287.
- Maj. Pitcher shot to death, 1377.
- Plot in the City to raise a new War, 929.
- Plymouth has 8000 L. ordered for the Garison, 783. 10000 L. more, 878. In great danger for want of Money, 1338.
- Pontefract surprized by the Enemies in the North, 1141. Is block'd up, 1148. The Garison plunders the Country all round about, 1174. Their Forces routed by Col. Rossiter, 1182. The Siege continues, 1265. They annoy the Country much, 1314.
- Col. Poyer is ordered to surrender Pembroke-Castle, 1017. His Character, 1033. Refuses to obey the order of Parliament, and answer thereunto, 1034. Is declared Traitor, and Forces ordered to march against him, 1036. Routs Col. Fleming's Men, 1040, 1049, 1050, 1051, 1075. Holds out still, 1131. Surrenders the Town and Castle upon Articles, 1190.
- Col. Poyntz wounds several Petitioners in Guild-Hall-Court, 741. Many are incensed against him on that account, 750. His Declaration why he leaves the Kingdom, 767.
- Poyson'd Bullets said to be shot from Colchester during the Siege, 1179, 1181.
- Presbytery



# The T A B L E.

Presbytery ordered to be set up, 834. and how far, 840, 841, 842. Erected in every County, 981, 1015, 1160  
 Prince Philip has leave to come over to see his Brother the Prince Elector Palatine, 1069. Has leave to raise 1000 Men for the Venetian Service, 1119. Has a pass to return, 1143  
 Prince of Wales. See Wales.  
 Printer of the Scots Declaration about the Parliament's sending the 4 Bills to the King, censured, 940  
 Prisoners in the Tower to be removed to Warwick-Castle, 1064. Taken in Kent and Essex, how to be proceeded against, 1145. Make their escape out of Tinmouth-Castle and Newcastle, 1219. Taken in Colchester, how disposed of, 1250. Scots Prisoners to be transported, 1272  
 Prisoners in the Tower to be sent to the Prisons in the City, 828. Prisoners taken at the surrender of Pembroke, 1190. At the surrender of Colchester, 1247. By the defeat of Duke Hamilton's Army ordered to the Plantations, 1250  
 Proposals of the Army, 1073  
 Propositions of Peace the same that were sent the King at Newcastle 700. Delivered to the King at Hampton-Court, 705. Propositions about Religion and Church-Government, 842. Heads of the Propositions to be sent the King, 843. Debates upon them, 848. To be sent the King in 10 days, 853. Debated by the Officers of the Army, 863. to be sent immediately to his Majesty, 890. Debates upon the four Propositions, 927  
 Protection of Members taken off, 954  
 Mr. Pryn taken into Custody for denying the Parliament's Supremacy, 1389, 1390

## Q.

Quarrel betwixt the Treasurer of Scotland and the Marquess of Argyle, but their fighting prevented, 1032  
 The Queen writes a Letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons, which upon debate was laid aside without being read, 1383  
 Queries about the meaning of Surrender by fair Quarter, and to Mercy, 1247, 1285

## R.

Rainsborow, Col. appointed Vice-Admiral, 822. Is ordered 1000 l. in part of his Arrears, 823. Ordered to Sea, 942. Both Houses have a Con-

ference about him, 944. Ordered to sail to the Isle of Wight, 952. His Ships revolt against him, and set him on Shore, 1131. Set upon by three Cavaliers, 1279. Is murdered at Pontefract-Castle, 1315  
 Reformado Officers ordered to depart the City, 788  
 Remonstrance of the Army from St. Albans, 1331, 1332. Of the Army in the North under Lambert, 1367  
 Representation of the Army sent from Windsor to both Houses, 924, 925. Of Col. Thornheigh's Regiment to the General, 930. Of Col. Okey's Regiment, 931  
 Resolutions of Lords and Commons to make no more Addresses to the King, 1362. Of the House of Commons upon the Lords rejecting the Ordinance for trying of the King, 1383. Whereupon they assert themselves to be the Original of all just Power, &c. *ibid.*  
 Col. Rich gives an account of his Proceedings in reducing of Kent, 1189. His account of the defeat given to the Prince's Forces upon their landing in Kent, 1228. Takes Deal-Castle, and is made Governour of it, 1240  
 Richmond suffers Quarters of Souldiers, 824  
 The Duke of Richmond and other Lords have leave to wait on the King at Hampton-Court, 836  
 A Riot in the Town of Rochester, 1127  
 Major Rolph ordered 150 l. for his false Imprisonment, 1270  
 Col. Rossiter routs the Pontefract-Forces, 1182, 1183. A List of the Prisoners, 1184. Has the thanks of the House for his good Service, 1327. Is ordered 2000 l. 1332

## S.

Salisbury, Earl of, one of the Conservators of the Peace between the two Kingdoms, 790  
 Saltmarsh the Preacher visits the Army at Windsor, and pretends a Revelation from Heaven to them, 944. An Account of his Death, 945  
 Scandalous Libels to be suppress, 957, 958. Two such burnt, 1006. And 100 l. ordered for the discovery of the Author and Printer, *ibid.* The like reward for discovery of the supposititious Engagements of Kent, Surry, and Essex, 1127. The suppressing of such recommended to the Marshal General of the Army, 1388  
 Scarborough Town taken, 1265. Falls off again,



# The T A B L E.

- again, and is besieged, 1352. In great straits, 1368. Surrenders upon Articles, 1370, 1371
- Scotland. Commissioners of Scotland's Papers sent to the Lords, 737. Ready to send their Propositions to the King, 796. Desire reparation about the affront given the Earl of Lauderdale, and stopping Sir John Cheesley, 796. Obstruct the Propositions to the King, 801. Concur to the Propositions to be sent the King for peace, 802. Wait on the King at Hampton-Court, 850. Write to the Speaker about a personal Treaty with the King, 864, 865. Their Answer to the Parliament about the 4 Bills to be sent the King, 832. Their Declaration against sending the 4 Bills, 938, 939. Give a Declaration to the King in the Isle of Wight, about the 4 Bills, 946, 950. Their Papers debated, 966. Demand the Arrears of pay due to their Army, 968. Have 100000 l. ordered them, 971
- Affairs in Scotland, 767, 768. Kingdom of Scotland's Remonstrance of their present Engagement, 768. The Oath taken by their Parliament, 769. Inveigh against the Sectaries in England, *ibid.* Proceedings there, 868, 869
- Parliament of Scotland meet, and the Proceedings there, 1026, 1031, 1032. 1047. Affairs there, 1048, 1049, 1052. Their Propositions, 1054. Proceedings in Parliament there, 1062. Their Answer to the English Commissioners, 1064. Prepare for War, 1067, 1068
- Army of Scotland in motion, 807, 810. Quartered upon the Borders of England, 814. Are to disband, 824. To be kept up longer, 852. Design to come into England, 1122
- Affairs in Scotland, 844, 852, 868, 869. Their Clergy inveigh against the Parliament and Army in England, 869. Various Reports from thence, 982. Affairs there, 1011, 1019
- Committee of Danger appointed in Scotland, and their Resolves protested against by 18 Lords, and 40 others, about raising an Army, 1047
- Committee of Estates in Scotland Answer to the Commissioners of the General Assembly, 1068. The Kingdom to be put into a posture of defence, as An. 1643. p. 1069. Invite Prince Charles to come into Scotland, 1230
- Parliament of Scotland, the prevailing Party there are for War, and the Presence of it, 1071. Argyle and the Ministers against it, *ibid.* Their Demands sent to the Parliament of England, and Debates thereupon, 1100. Declare for War against England, and the Kirk oppose it, 1114, 1115. They make Preparations for War, 1122, 1123. Differences amongst them about Levies, 1132, 1139, 1140. Disturbances and Divisions amongst them, 1157, 1165, 1166. Are to send Commissioners to treat with the King at the Isle of Wight, 1232. Their Army under Duke Hamilton defeated. See Hamilton. All Parties in Scotland agreed, 1284, 1304
- State of Affairs in Scotland during Lambert's Command there, 1313. They damn the Engagement, and commend Cromwel's Proceedings with them, 1314. Their Parliament dissent intirely from the Parliament of England about the Trial of the King, 1393. and their Commissioners declare their dislike of the Proceedings against the King, 1393
- Col. Scroop's Party of Horse defeat the Duke of Buckingham and the Lords at St. Needs in Hartfordshire, and take many Prisoners, 1187, 1188. March to Yarmouth, 1216
- Secluded Members kept out of the House by the Souldiers, 1353. Upon complaint to the General by a Committee of the House, he refers them to the Council of the Army, *ibid.* A List of them, 1355. They are carry'd from Westminster to two Inns in the Strand, and under a Guard, 1356. They protest, and their Protestation declared against by the Lords and Commons, 1363. Sixteen of the secluded Members are set at liberty, no Charge appearing against them, 1369
- Great Seal continued in the hands of the 2 Speakers of both Houses, 880. To be broken, and a new one ordered to be made with the Inscription of In the first year of Freedom by God's Blessing restor'd, An. 1648. p. 1387. *Vid.* Commissioners.
- Serjeants at Law to be made, and Judges at Westminster-Hall, 1292, 1310
- Ships lost at the Bar of Tinmouth, 1047. At Portsmouth submit to the Earl of Warwick, 1147. Revolted ones go for Holland, and have an Indemnity offered if they return, 1151
- Skinner Capt. of the Crescent-Frigot, a Pirate on the West Seas, taken, and to be try'd by the Admiralty, 1340
- Maj. Gen. Skippon made General of the City-Militia, with a Salary of 600 l. per An. 1099, 1101, 1118



# The T A B L E.

Souldiers quartered in White-hall and the Menſe, 960  
 Southampton County's Declaration to the Houſe of Commons, 973  
 Southwark deſires not to levy Arms with the City, 741. Indemnify'd for aſſiſting the Army, 772  
 Speeches made by the Speakers of both Houſes to General Fairfax, 758  
 Stapleton (Sir Philip) dies of the Plague at Calais, 789  
 Stage-plays diſcharg'd, 847, 848, 972, 980, 991. The Players carry'd away off the Stage in their Drefſes, 1381  
 Mr. Steel made Recorder of London in Mr. Glyn's place, 978, 980  
 Sir John Strangways, upon his Petition is admitted to Compoſition, 1025. His Sequeſtration taken off, 1161  
 Suffolk, Earl of, impeached of Treason for deſigning a new War, 804  
 Suffolk, County, a Mutiny happens there about a Maypole, 1112, 1113, 1119. Their Forces aſſiſt at the Siege of Colcheſter, 1164, 1169  
 Surry's Petition to the Parliament occaſions a Tumult in Weſtminſter-Hall, 1116. The Speech to the General on that occaſion, 1123

## T.

**T**Empeſt, Col. ordered 500 l. out of Ld Lovelace's Compoſition-Mony, 1340  
 Earl of Thanet ordered to go into Kent to ſuppreſs the Riots there, 1127  
 Col. Thornage ordered repayment for raiſing a Regiment of Horſe at his own Charge, 832  
 Col. Tichburn made Lieutenant of the Tower by Fairfax, 761  
 Tower of London to be well-gariſon'd and arm'd, 1061  
 Treaty with his Maſteſty debated, 1127, 1129. The Lords Reaſons why the Propoſitions ſhould not be offered before the Treaty, 1183. Proceedings at the Treaty, 1296, 1297. To be prolong'd a Fortnight more, 1316. To be continued by ſix of the Commiſſioners, 1316. See Commiſſioners.  
 Tumults in London as reported by the Committee of the Militia, 1055, 1056. The Narrative of it preſented to the Houſe, 1059. Suppreſt by the Souldiers in the Meuſe and Whitehal, 1060  
 Turkey-Company's Petition, 964  
 Dr. Twiſſ his Wife and Children ordered 1000 l. for their Subſiſtance, 1215  
 Tythes to maintain Preaching Miniſters, 851

## V.

**V**Otes of the Houſe of Commons ſent by their Speaker to the Lord, 737. Of the Lords ſent to the King, ibid. Of Parliament in favour of Gen. Fairfax, when he conducted the Members to the Parliament, 758, 759. About diſannulling what was done during their abſence, 760. Of the Houſe of Commons about the Affairs of the Kingdom, 796. About demolishing the Forts and Lines about London, 799. About the Tumults in the City, and force upon the Parliament, 828. About the Eſtabliſhment of the Army for Ireland, 830. Upon the News of the King's eſcape from Hampton-Court, 872. Communicated to the Officers at Windſor, 929. About no more Addreſſes to the King, and why, 953. The Lords concurrence therein, and ordered to be printed, 965, 967. About ſuch as take up Arms againſt the Parliament, or aſſiſt in ſuch a War, 1158. About the Treaty in the Iſle of Wight, 1214. Of no more Addreſſes revoked, 1230. About the perſonal Treaty with the King, 1229. About his Maſteſty's four Propoſitions of Peace, 1327. That carrying the King to Hurſt-Caſtle was without their advice and conſent, 1351. For repealing former Votes, 1361, 1362  
 Union betwixt the Parliament and City, 1120  
 University to be erected in York is petition'd for by the Northern Counties, 854  
 Uſher (Archbiſhop) is Preacher at Lincoln's Inn, 937, 938. Petitions to continue Preacher there, and it is granted him, 958

## W.

**W**Ake, a malignant Miniſter in Dorſetſhire, occaſions Riots, 1037. Prince of Wales goes into France, 1005. Endeavours to land at Yarmouth, 1206. The Heads of his Declaration, 1207. His Letter to the Town of Yarmouth, 1220. Comes into the Downs, 1208. His Commiſſion to Captains of Ships, 1210. His Letters intercepted, 1209. Is in the Downs, 1214. His Letter to the Houſe of Lords, 1320. Writes to the General in favour of Laughorn, Poyer, and Powel, and the General's Answer, 1233. Returns into Holland, 1268. Fits out eight Ships to be commanded by Prince Rupert, 1366. Makes ſale of the Braſs Ordnance of the



# The T A B L E.

<i>the Revolted Ships,</i>	1370	<i>his Losses,</i>	1305
<i>Wales, Disturbances there,</i>	1036, 1038,	<i>Col. Welton made Lieutenant of the</i>	
<i>1039, 1045. Account of the Actions</i>		<i>Tower,</i>	1116
<i>there, 1124. Reducing Wales diffi-</i>		<i>Col. Whaley's Letter from Hampton-</i>	
<i>cult,</i>	1141	<i>Court, 795. Is affronted by a Tro-</i>	
<i>Sir Hardress Waller's Regiment's Address</i>		<i>man Waiter at Hampton-Court, 843</i>	
<i>and Representation to the General, 878.</i>		<i>Sir Miles Wharton, and Mr. Cuth-</i>	
<i>Comes with a Representation from the</i>		<i>bert's Case,</i>	852
<i>Army, 923, 924. His representation</i>		<i>Major Wildman taken into Custody, 969.</i>	
<i>to Devonshire and Cornwall, 1027,</i>		<i>Ordered to be try'd, 970. His Petition</i>	
<i>1028. Disperses Mutiners in Cornwall,</i>		<i>laid aside, 1004. Is set at liberty,</i>	1213
<i>1130. Marches out of the West, 1218.</i>		<i>Ld Willoughby impeached for designing a</i>	
<i>Holds a Council of War to try Priso-</i>		<i>new War, 804. Withdraws,</i>	989
<i>ners at Pendennis,</i>	1306	<i>Sir Fr. Willoughby is ordered 700 l.</i>	876
<i>Warner, Alderman, chosen Lord Mayor</i>		<i>Windsor, the Head Quarter, 884. Or-</i>	
<i>in the place of Sir John Geyer sent to</i>		<i>dered to be repaired and victual'd, 1130</i>	
<i>the Tower,</i>	826, 857	<i>Earl of Worcester's Estate to be sold for</i>	
<i>Earl of Warwick takes the command of</i>		<i>the Service of Ireland,</i>	964
<i>the Navy, 1131. His Letter about his</i>			
<i>proceedings with the revolted Ships, 1251.</i>			
<i>Comes with the Fleet to the Downs, 1254,</i>			
<i>1255. Is with the Fleet at the Goree,</i>			
<i>to reduce the Revolted Ships, 1294.</i>			
<i>His Declaration in vindication of him-</i>			
<i>self, 1326. Acquaints the Parliament</i>			
<i>of the coming in of several of the re-</i>			
<i>volted Ships, 1329. Some of them join</i>			
<i>him, 1337. Leaves the Goree, and</i>			
<i>comes to London,</i>	1361		
<i>Col. Welden ordered 6000 l. for Ply-</i>			
<i>mouth, 1132. Made Governour of</i>			
<i>Plymouth,</i>	1158		
<i>Sir Anthony Welden ordered 500 l. for</i>			

Y.

**Y**armouth declares their adherence to the Parliament, 1246  
 York, Disorders amongst the Souldiers there, 931. Disbanding of Souldiers there, 987. Supernumeraries disbanded, 997, 1011. Affairs there, 1012, 1047  
 Duke of York makes his escape from St. James's, 1067. His allowance taken off, 1074

F I N I S.

*Books printed for Richard Chifwell.*

**A** New Account of *India* and *Persia*; being nine years Travels; began 1672. and finished 1681. Containing Observations made of those Countries: Namely, Of their Government, Religion, Laws, Customs: Of their Soil, Climates, Seasons, Health, Diseases. Of their Animals, Vegetables, Minerals, Jewels. Of their Housing, Clothing, Manufactures, Trades, Commodities. And of the Coins, Weights and Measures used in the principal places of Trade in those Parts. By *John Fryer* M.D. *Cantabrig.* and Fellow of the Royal Society. Folio. 1698.

The Life of *Henry Chichele*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in which there is a particular Relation of many remarkable Passages in the Reigns of *Henry V.* and *VI.* Kings of *England*: Written in Latin by *Arthur Duck*, LL. D. Chancellor of the Diocese of *London*, and Advocate of the Court of Honour: Now made English, and a Table of Contents annexed, 8<sup>o</sup>. 1699.

Short Memorials of *Thomas Lord Fairfax*, written by himself: Published 1699.

The Life of *John Whitgift* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in the times of Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James I.* Written by Sir *Geo. Paul*, Comptroler of his Grace's Household. To which is annexed a Treatise intituled, Conspiracy for pretended Reformation, written in the year 1591. By *Richard Cofin* LL. D. Dean of the Arches, and Official Principal to Archbishop *Whitgift*, 8<sup>o</sup>. 1699.

Memoirs of the Reign of King *Charles I.* with a Continuation to the Restoration of *K. Charles II.* By Sir *Philip Warwick*, Kt. 8<sup>o</sup>. 1701.

The Third Part of Mr. *Rushworth's* Historical Collections: Containing the Principal Matters which happened from the meeting of the Parliament, Nov. 3. 1640. to the end of the year 1644. Wherein is a particular account of the Rise and Progress of the Civil War to that Period. With Alphabetical Tables. In 2 Vol. Folio.

The Fourth and last Part of Mr. *Rushworth's* Historical Collections: Containing the principal Matters which happen'd from the beginning of the year 1645. (where the Third Part ended) to the Death of King *Charles the First*, Jan. 30. 1648. impartially related: setting forth only Matter of Fact in Order of Time, without Observation or Reflection. Fitted for the Press in his Life-time. To which are added, Exact Alphabetical Tables. In 2 Vol. Fol. 1701.

These two last printed for R. Chifwell, and Tho. Cockerill.

*Books printed for Tho. Cockerill.*

**T**he General History of *England* both Ecclesiastical and Civil, from the earliest Accounts of time, to the Reign of his present Majesty King *William III.* Taken from the most antient Records, Manuscripts, and printed Historians. With Memorials of the most eminent Persons in Church and State. As also the Foundations of the most noted Monasteries, and both Universities. Vol. 1.

The Second Volume from the beginning of the Reign of King *William I.* (commonly called the Conqueror) to the end of the Reign of King *Henry III.* By *James Tyrrell* Esq; Folio.

The Works of the late Learned Divine, *Stephen Charnock*, B. D. Vol. 1. Being several Discourses upon the Existence and Attributes of God; his Discourse of Divine Providence, and a Supplement of several Discourses on various Divine Subjects. The Third Edition corrected. Folio.

The Second Volume, being several Discourses upon various Divine Subjects. The Second Edition. Folio.

Annotations upon the Holy Bible; wherein the sacred Text is inserted, and various Readings annexed; together with the Parallel Scriptures. The more difficult Terms in each Verse explained. Seeming Contradictions reconciled. Questions and Doubts resolved, and the whole Text opened. In two Volumes. By the late Reverend and Learned Divine, Mr. *Matthew Pool*. The fourth Edition corrected and amended; with large Contents to each Chapter. Folio.





University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388  
Return this material to the library  
from which it was borrowed.

!  OCT 18 1993

Form L



D 000 513 657 7

3 1158 01235 5623

